PIZZAGATE
FOR
DUMMIES

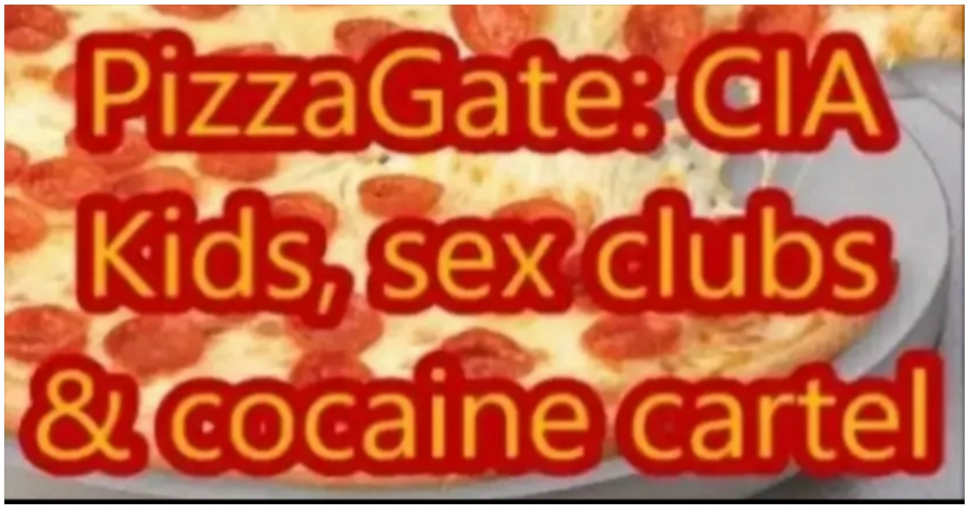
What's All The Fuss About?

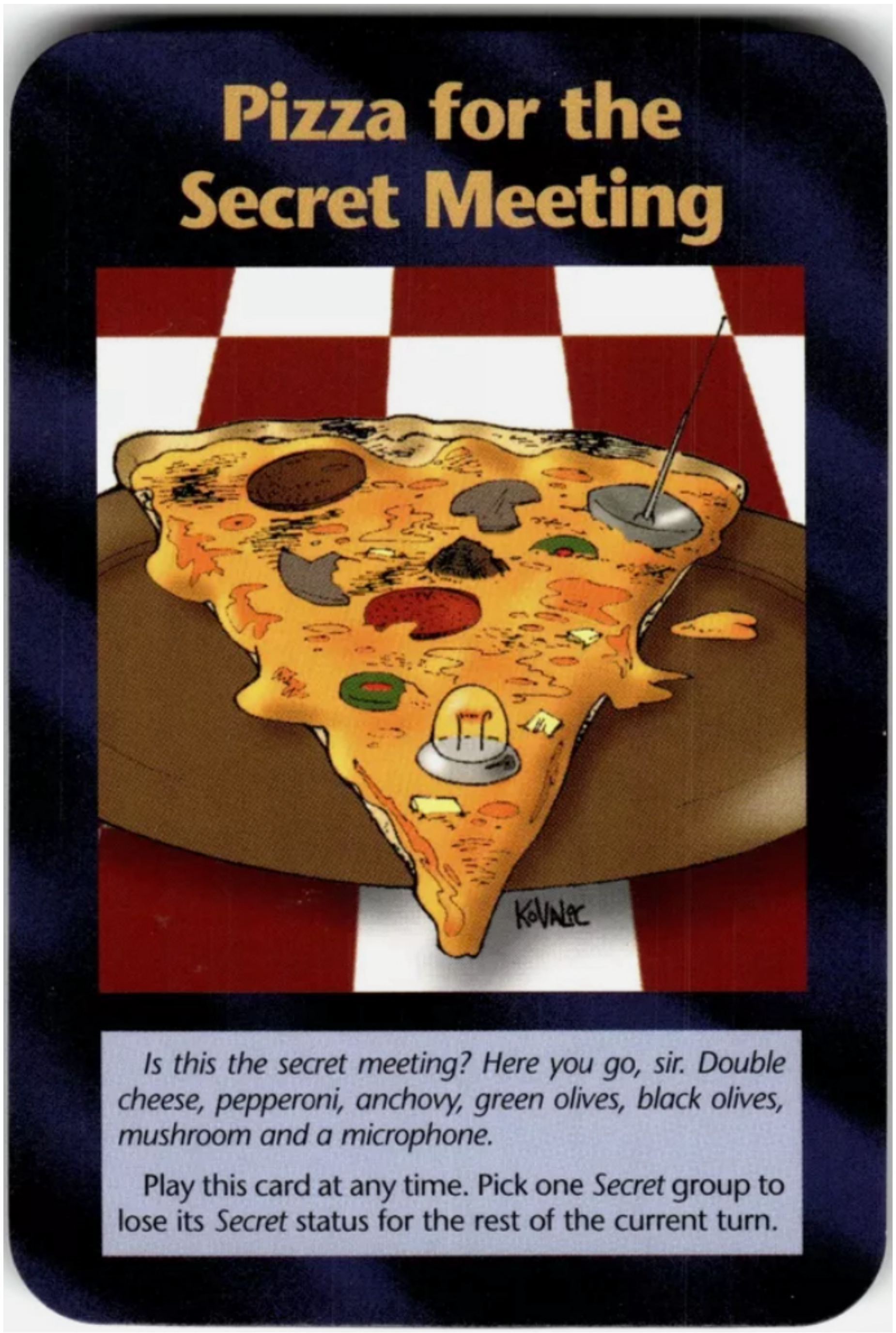
21.mp3 tracks
THE BLACK AWAKENING!
1 Extra Past Seminar On The Black Awakening.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CuNsG6LZzkICRozwJ5Dxb6l0BZpTjrFc/view
2 Introduction And overview.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14i-O7lNqfnTZd5oef3pz5VbFcotQcZi2/view
3 Play Is Forward The Satanic End Game.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Innlts-Yj4TWzazBhVBdmJtG3ZTRvpsT/view
4 Critical Mass And The Stock Pile Of Dark Powe
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1spKjayQcTK7ZuokX_TvkUxJYPMqKyJDM/view
5 GREAT REVOLT-A RITUAL BLOOD BATH.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RNDpv8zQtTWkx6NbhxQ2oTalVj1chPCQ/view
6 BLACK AWAKENING-COLLASPING THE WALL.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19lEcaXWsmoOKeGYsmg6X8OS_1-5cLCDs/view
7 BASESSIONSIXELIMANATION.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sYCaZyVT4V7pkJWjRodXc55sKFzsQsfj/view
8 BASESSIONSEVENBONDINGRITUAL.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1zkGMMJCJk-3BhvcErk4IhpugVTFAPbf8/view
9 BASESSION8ELITEBROTHERHOOD.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ddn2gsl1c-2l2rVwrmjuRGuwFTWHJIPB/view
10 BASESSIONNINECHOSENONES.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12siC2-LqGwvxn5EXo4Iar1rseqc_b0z5/view
11 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION10.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1v8njLRZXbgd2UAawpgSfY6s2_-J-QOzR/view
12 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSIONINFILTRATION11.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kifhnnqbFMluwLeI86P5hKHrHk-RmdRP/view
13 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSIONSLEEPERS12.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1g5l7Kd0x26C0ZqoOo4DDSXek-phvQats/view
14 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION13 HANDLERS.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16pmJQb_xYa7zQFOfsvYZuB52HqADOZhl/view
15 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION14DAYACTIVATION.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_pnrrx38ZyFAkIYTMfWDdi_HwfStNZZb/view
16 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION15THELAMB.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZmoDjCNdn5c7CUZVCeAnin2P3_GdYm8L/view
17 BASESSION16greatestingathering.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OatUVlDS-CjiJanWcp_gvXJqJsYgcjaC/view
18 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION17.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lXcpmytzbfQhtN31_zj92eeNO5n-p3aH/view

19 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION18.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13HuwgVpgKmvZeMN5ruwkPC7Q5gbbzgil/view
20 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION19.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NtCAi3ryGzuf-IAzCbJykLky8_ghLmpp/view
21 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION20.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GKBtzOiV45mca-zzxFmLzDeulbW0rUPd/view

6 videos Murdered By The Monarchs

1 how the royals look upon YOU - Murdered by the monarchs
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UKpP9XhceYXFqI5VkMpUdkYVMGdXZ-cX/view?usp=sharing
2 Murdered by The Monarchs - Full Documentary enigma tv (Low)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aP1AUFHwZOebCcFP3FXJ-IFRuJj6Y-lN/view?usp=sharing
3 Murdered by the monarchs
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Xfnf9gNrmhEJRnnWuzx2wT2kEWuvQvhg/view?usp=sharing
4 The Illuminati Murdered by the Monarchs Part 1
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1THN_0Di278YtHQayl5z-C_4O6L19WaVM/view?usp=sharing
5 The Illuminati Murdered by the Monarchs Part 2
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1h4ws2z984UkdPd82lRAD0bEwmzylENId/view?usp=sharing
6 Illuminati Vol 3 - Murdered by the Monarchy Part 3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1oCTYuBG_NX-O7Cz7YtuLxHtLV5uj6HGm/view?usp=sharing


PizzaGate: CIA
Kids, sex clubs
& cocaine cartel



Pizza for the Secret Meeting

Is this the secret meeting? Here you go, sir. Double cheese, pepperoni, anchovy, green olives, black olives, mushroom and a microphone.

Play this card at any time. Pick one *Secret* group to lose its *Secret* status for the rest of the current turn.

2 interview videos of Rabbi Abe Finkelstein

1 BLOOD SACRIFICE FOR MCDONALDS DVD FEAT ZIONIST RABBI ABE FINKELSTEIN JAMES WICKSTROM HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_Px9eOR-OxdaX8edVIXDCV-dANVzr02Z/view?usp=sharing
2 INTERVIEW WITH RABBI ABE FINKELSTEIN
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sJ1Z_Ob8p1aMydeKLLpGI-ZuuP3Eb04E/view?usp=sharing

9 PIZZAGATE videos

1 😠KILL ROOM PIZZAGATE EXPOSED🍕 🤔 PRESENTED BY REALITY CALLS
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12y_9y4JQ61x5owql6QhZB2_p05MQgWAh/view?usp=sharing
2 🍕 #PizzaGate 🤔🍕 #PedoGate😠The UnAnswered Questions Documentary - Part 1
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10u97vR5JJVR6q0nmKQg36ab61iDo4NEn/view?usp=sharing
3 🍕 #PizzaGate 🤔🍕 #PedoGate😠The UnAnswered Questions Documentary - Part 2
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1C15X8hdAYo08d0b7HX6-WPjWOOeU9P1G/view?usp=sharing
4 🍕 #PizzaGate 🤔🍕 #PedoGate😠The UnAnswered Questions Documentary - Part 3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1oKIvXumwtpcIPxb_h6VEvkQ5liTZbwXz/view?usp=sharing
5 MY MOST IMPORTANT VIDEO! BARACK OBAMA'S, HILLARY CLINTON'S CHILD TORTURE CULT SOROS, UNTHANKABLE IN PLAIN SIGHT, COMITPIZZAGATE!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tqMHMOnSkkHgojbE2uvWsuJNgHSYmE9k/view?usp=sharing
6 🍕 #Pizzagate is Real - Tearing Away the Veil
https://drive.google.com/file/d/17IAw9FP5OGnsQLGFx-SJxVHxiUTxcA8b/view?usp=sharing
7 The Kinsey Syndrome How and Why Pizza became Pedophilia Pizzagate-HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-T6Da0fjzaOwalzxC28TKW66nB_wSgq8/view?usp=sharing
8 🍕 #They are eating the children!😠Pizza Gate! Plymouth Fury
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1n5HxfZZx5_3xkO2VwamN1wXxADnUZPD1/view?usp=sharing
9 🍕 #This Pizza Gate Shit has really gotten totally outer limits, superstars we know doing this madness- HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dMq6knz53yBDeCpLPXxj8BHuUq88P_En/view?usp=sharing

31 PIZZAGATE videos

🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 1🤔Madeleine McCann Disappearance (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WY3A_3H2jyr9HRcztZ9gsimxtBpxMid0/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 2🤔ACORN Controversy (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ya8DiN4SxINJBb6FTIosnNDfPL0YjKFH/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 3🤔Obama's Close Ties to ACORN (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1e9lPqMGBJzRX9v90qdAZbfiQ6SHT6SMz/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 4🤔McCann Podesta Connection (Debunking Snopes and New York Times) (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QytF1zt2n0qDEHemnI4HFaYMub6Yqoge/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 5🤔Madeleine McCann Case Gaspar Statements (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LAme7IsYr5_JV3WcbhzoxNotSkBwv1NZ/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 6🤔McCann Case Yvonne Martin Statements (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1a9kja6_1jUu12ZFtkE-Vw1Iil_D7usbX/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 7🤔McCann Podesta Conspiracy Theories ADVICE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TTQwxeqlmKHUwW4qZel_w9qfRiaU_Gt3/view?usp=sharing

🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 8🤔Madeleine McCann Case Clement Freud (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1G1mryNwbY1OTXf1ziEFjQ9-bTNftCnC_/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 9🤔McCann Case What Did Clement Freud Know About Madeleine (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jaipMf6-4b4pys8EkXOGOeZTw5XA-Cgd/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 10🤔Kate McCann's Bizarre Book Madeleine (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QFsXkQZ3k4mVKimoT_5v3gqWXSDMO8yO/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 11🤔Fake News, Search Trends, Jeff Sessions, #NationalPizzaDay, and MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Rp4kG7L3I1D7S5F4u8WA_SiBtVHuCrJb/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 12🤔FBI Pedophile Logos and Symbols (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1fgrWJjfzS38yGcqsJww3FDBeODoVaR6O/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 13🤔NY Times 2005 Pedophilia Investigation + Catherine Agnew + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13cfQpw_042waWOGRs9BVK6JAw78x4-8c/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 14🤔NY Times 2005 Pedophilia Investigation Justin Berry + Milo + Ted Heath + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YGh825P8OyVqk8oDKEguKAI3RDHSS5c3/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 15🤔Kurt Eichenwald and Justin Berry + Censorship + #CNNLeaks + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1DzmfsWSncTIVGAH7JSzv0KVbhU_yFzRR/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 16🤔Alex Jones vs. Bill Clinton (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13KB76LM3oK3WQtePFy2-g8obL_Up7hfL/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 17🤔Kurt Eichenwald vs Bill Moran + Censorship + Cernovich %2F Epstein Lawsuit (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16a82kfhe0WM56fMzCSjGSirGM_J6Xsmm/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 18🤔#Vault7 #YearZero & Pedophile Blackmail & Ken Livingstone (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jOEGUXyZrUbdFSw0wez-Ah1_uMBLw60F/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 19🤔Memetics Meme Warfare + March 25th Washington DC Protest (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wjx_na9hozRT0HUHZk6WH4cXaUF9gmo0/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 20🤔BLogo & LBLogo Origins + Alex Jones Apology + Dr. Phil + Trudeau Foundation (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jgXmkyt6NXyNZdhHdR1S8V1hnr9VydTX/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 21🤔GLogo Origins + YouTube Censorship + Craig Sawyer + April 7th NYC Protest (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bUkYpcSbasDO8UWR6WBsJuLctIbZYFcX/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 22🤔CLogo Origins + Google Censorship + Haiti UN Trafficking + MORE Censorship (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wMvv15ABx2VYZdzbsskfY5K6CDiqPuam/view?usp=sharing

🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 23🤔Pedophilia Activism & Normalization + Ronald Bernard + Macron + Bill Nye + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ymhP7HFlE69oQlSJH7CVe0-PIHrL8Xkj/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 24🤔Misleading ‘PizzaGate’ vs. ‘Fake News’ Google Search Trends + Gematria (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WIvLdnRXDI6BTGLrXXim3Yh9YU_DpzFP/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 25🤔Madeleine McCann Case Brenda Leyland Twitter 'Troll' PsyOp! + #SethRich (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1d78daPUgzGNAEqISmN5Iqm9hoKbBWs_j/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 26🤔Is David Brock Controlled by Hillary Clinton + David Seaman Contest (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1z4LiP66ble6vGy2hCYZRk0WjKhUYO9ix/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 27🤔Was #SpiritCooking Too Much For Kanye West + Marina Abramovic + Katy Perry (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UoDZna-VPwblpPvo4XV6Kby1O99H8lKH/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 28🤔David Brock Blackmail Scandal + Baphomet, United Nations, #ElsaGate + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1S4qfqk5e9b8sjvKq9-XETTo-ft_SO747/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 29🤔Pool Entertainment Luzzatto Email + WikiLeaks + 911 + MORE (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kTxsea0Om_ve8dU09RCzSrRCcF7MqQ-H/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 30🤔Madeleine McCann Case Goes Right to the Top! + Halligan PsyOp + Podesta Efits (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LxSqriooHEzpYoN5yQYrpi4_gGoXl0IW/view?usp=sharing
🍕 #PizzaGate😠Part 31🤔Hollywood Victims Speak Out! #PedoWood + Weinstein + Mind Control (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12SoeTD8Xwv6m7Ex1BLaKCBQwej4hEkZq/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The Finders Secret CIA's child abduction operation.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11kHhENZuRC7RRgrxLu3uhAJzTT91veji/view?usp=drive_web

71 occult child abuse videos

4 videos

#KhazarianMafia #evil #history The Hidden History of the Incredibly Evil Khazarian Mafia.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1n5u5_UjnIQJlOJQu1I-NMC1oKRZ5cMlo/view?usp=sharing

Unmask the Khazarian Mafia #history #education #documentary.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ig04dnH3l60Jz5KykOdDwGbEV22Er0j7/view?usp=sharing
The Secret History of The Khazarian Mafia.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BQr6rLG1dH3yZUnqt9k2BMCicc_l9Sou/view?usp=sharing
Midnight Think Tank ~ Hidden History of the Incredibly Evil Khazarian Mafia.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1W-uzrt3hloliWN21e1U_Es1yi9AeMZk1/view?usp=sharing

1 Royals Hunting Children For Sport[720].mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1x_duTPdVeMD4Wl0DPTwwsvC7vB8qJaRg/view?usp=sharing
2 Royals Hunting Children For Sport Part II[720].mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1DeRXUgCLmE-h542ExKrU8YNWVPeFfUi6/view?usp=sharing
Royals Hunting Children For Sport Part III PII better Audio Pope Bergoglio and the Dutch Royals[720].mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1K8q9TriW3tRnp_UOwu7OBXoQevG_kHdM/view?usp=sharing
60 Minutes Exposing The Truth About Boystown - Breaking the Silence (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GzqjuNZiTueIT0g_RWhS34yKiLVVOZ6s/view?usp=sharing
BBC Correspondent - Dutroux Paedophile Scandal, Belgian X Files Olenka Frenkiel (2002) (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/102flBJoWhsopbzcsvBNS6BaUQL_YybP9/view?usp=sharing
Belgium's X-Files - An Olenka Frenkiel Investigation (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RyT-BANSVKUreOkfkuhHoOOQcz_8KMui/view?usp=sharing
Correspondent Belgium's X Files An Olenka Frenkiel Investigation Part 1 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GqXYD1Pf-Tr5LH-h6OahgmTLPwCXzDC8/view?usp=sharing
Correspondent Belgium's X Files An Olenka Frenkiel investigation Part 2 (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rtKMBPYVG8YtTFoKDDPOPSVRoQlsvllh/view?usp=sharing
Correspondent Belgium's X Files An Olenka Frenkiel investigation Part 3 (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vY3qQP2gUheVn85xp468_eUp91eXYs_p/view?usp=sharing
Chateau des Amerois (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/17VpKX5h6SIzXqaJ44oJWo0H4w2vG7cE8/view?usp=sharing
CONSPIRACY OF SILENCE [Banned Discovery Channel Documentary] (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Nanl2rZfEfTUouBEVR_CthlaC6oCEWS8/view?usp=sharing
David Shurter - Satanic Ritual Abuse and MKUltra Survivor (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/117NeFwh7f0oD2IBh6psgBsHB7lWw0NGS/view?usp=sharing
Decades of Satanic Abuse - LISTEN TO THE CHILDREN Pt 1 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WPj99Ezx1ZssdN947DHMYB_6W8zl0okY/view?usp=sharing
Decades of Satanic Abuse - LISTEN TO THE CHILDREN Pt 2 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1REB-XDfh31mZuk05W5CXWhttheomRDk-/view?usp=sharing
Elite Child Sex Slaves 1981 Forgotten Documentary (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vS3rNqvygmwZvMh-mBXzbXyLXUsLrXOv/view?usp=sharing

Ex FBI Head Ted Gunderson Satanic McMartin Preschool Tunnels Pt 1 (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ANGSCxs_ukrkrQGlro5wQe9e-tRAIdS_/view?usp=sharing
Ex FBI Head Ted Gunderson Satanic McMartin Preschool Tunnels Pt 2 (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1oVCTDQbLDu0rFYwKKo8Eg6-Z1JPtFjLK/view?usp=sharing
Satanism and the CIA: International Trafficking in Children.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1y6db0GDOOx3YD2E46075gif2p2_fXF4X/view?usp=sharing
Fiona Barnett - Satanic Pedophile Network Exposed (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cAp5bOR2oBHMM5v-cNv_RKX2QSkOUQ12/view?usp=sharing
Fiona Barnett - The Candy Girl Documentary (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_RurITxva6cPvPNdA1pCGKusmjJ7bTYl/view?usp=sharing
Fritz Springmeier Revealed Ritual Belgium Castle.mp4 (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CkzTzxj0EKQxmvmoL_5Z2aMGvgY85zkt/view?usp=sharing
GEOFFREY DICKENS MP ON SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE BABIES MURDERED (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1x04BdYQGZ1Zmn7XCGu7S_RN7XPkhZ6wd/view?usp=sharing
The Hampstead Paedophile Ring (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Xe_3ibxYhFdlVlivSLwH4dFrT_8W2Mpl/view?usp=sharing
Child meat @ SOME McDonald's.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lWGgh4OoLk9VeypsZKHe_btFq2AtnWsQ/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead pedophilia the UK High Court excluded (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/188SCtawFdatWFAzQ6PQaFngAQGmr__jX/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead Christ Church Satanic Ritual Child Abuse Cover up Police testimony of Child 1 reupload
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1EBz-D6x3z-Uqu8wDxIOQbDY2NlnSXW2n/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead Christ Church Satanic Cult I Cover up Police testimony of Child 2 [360]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12_QFfasTpubxusPRCEen_XpHNU0EyMwe/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead Cover Up Interview With Ella Abe The Sodomite Death Cult[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dhoxkHeaF-ZTlRuEAYwQaHT5WYhAbpGa/view?usp=sharing
HAMPSTEAD COVER UP on World Beyond Belief with Ella and Abraham[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AherT74krbVQAdlRUO6o2uxEH9aqWPu0/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead UK Satanic Sex Abuse Kids - New Interview with Mother and Boyfriend - Nov 2015 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ihrWkHAfSFQY6S_iL7MTOxq3tF1XvFSy/view?usp=sharing
Hampstead Cover Up Alisa Gabriel s Retractions Pedogate[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LtFlZ3fN3qxolhpCDnVPLimbTKdDtclX/view?usp=sharing
Part I Ella Draper & Abe Christie's testimony on Hampstead pedophilia the UK High Court excluded (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/188SCtawFdatWFAzQ6PQaFngAQGmr__jX/view?usp=sharing
Horror Chateau Sautou in Sedan, France (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11o70zuwtCTR15EtTA-4tIszBUarTC_3i/view?usp=sharing

Illuminati Leaked Footage from a Secret Ritual (360p)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YH_2b6pz1S-97hsPnh0WR4XSDl50fhfr/view?usp=sharing

International Ritual Child Sacrifice, Torture and Trafficking (360p)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GMpI_xayAGpd9wEueAiRL9nMNIiaM8jl/view?usp=sharing

Johnny Gosch Abduction - Disturbing Interview from 2005 - Elite's pedophile playground (360p)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BV098JwjabJfyblkJpc_neBX-XSY-AlG/view?usp=sharing

WHY JOHNNY CAN T COME HOME JOHNNY GOSCH[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NSsAD1ZaaboqJ816bgVKTfCBLzeF46rL/view?usp=sharing

Mothers of Darkness Castle in Belgium (480p).mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_sIAz6svdaE29qjnzgycJPR4xzk_VJ0V/view?usp=sharing

Paedophile child-killer Marc Dutroux - Monster of Belgium (356p)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_418cOY6SQ9LcCn-5YiCfG_0sFRBmsaH/view?usp=sharing

CIA Satanism Ritual Child Abuse Ted Gunderson The Best Documentary Ever[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vPZdVgbGNglU13P4vL6_PHHrvPtve44a/view?usp=sharing

Illuminati Satanic MK Ultra Mind Control Victim Arizona Wilder[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/13_zPKWhbL3n1LeaS3A_IZI70MqVILtLx/view?usp=sharing

Illuminati Satanic MK Ultra Mind Control Victim Brice Taylor[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/15QPPQl2Y0w-cs3Sn9ESsqf1Tu-pn3Etj/view?usp=sharing

MK ULTRA Project Monarch[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MvCXz-TOxU5uPCHXjRmDxM-y-78CgmiN/view?usp=sharing

MKUltra Monarch Mind Control Disclosure Secrets Confessions WHISTLE BLOWER[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YNtTRxPBfadKja2WLH3AOGnxllL2PSIH/view?usp=sharing

SHOCKING CIA MKULTRA MONARCH MIND CONTROL WHISTLEBLOWER TELLS ALL[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/15BccN5h3vrVLNAggr55Mz5SUzWpGXyye/view?usp=sharing

MK Ultra Franklin Scandal Deposition of Paul Bonacci[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hNF2qe2hC-YfESMeM_cuLafacFD_kyrp/view?usp=sharing

Monarch Mind Control Victim Paul Bonacci Debriefing Part 1 of 2[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Yu1AlIo6N5Hm2y1rigVGJahNcePrpoF-/view?usp=sharing

Monarch Mind Control Victim Paul Bonacci Debriefing Part 2 of 2[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1naDVqHzNpyeXzBf4I3QqOfIaWPfZy3MY/view?usp=sharing

Paul Bonacci Was at the Formation of N A M B L A in 1978 Interview w Ted Gunderson 93[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aiV2cBxAkaiqeZfjrXbcCxO6n1DfDZx9/view?usp=sharing

T moignage de Paul Bonacci par Gary Caradori Affaire Franklin cover up Snuff film Bohemian Grove[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/13k1vaVSzHUB0eHLbkyBTzKhTNJ5bHeOm/view?usp=sharing

Paul Bonacci dans l affaire Monarch The Franklin Cover Up[720]

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cQmTk3LzsHDPtpLvjZbAXfc7vaWZkWki/view?usp=sharing

Paul Bonacci Arrives At Bohemian Grove summer 1985 part 3 wsubtitles (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yisyglVw_NtXh2OePiMNDnhiwvXo_uZR/view?usp=sharing
Ritual child abuse in France - German documentary pt. 1-5 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1B7DW85UTbK1M-04-ClmWWHi8XhpgMfrD/view?usp=sharing
Ritual child abuse in France - German documentary pt. 2-5 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10i4CVnj6t46OhVOkJbCuzYkmo4mhh27h/view?usp=sharing
Ritual child abuse in France - German documentary pt. 3-5 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lRmz2Jll4xrXfsIWEpcGp18lXD6BJHeR/view?usp=sharing
Ritual child abuse in France - German documentary pt. 4-5 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/17z5DOOgBEFhKfrQJYmJCWc7o4iRXhX1m/view?usp=sharing
Ritual child abuse in France - German documentary pt. 5-5 (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1F43YCNIiO3C3y0kQYEB4fp6OsOLNt973/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Ritual Abuse Report Similar to Hampstead (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-rya3yDPDuQdf6-zDS_7eDo2U9tBW8Kr/view?usp=sharing
Satanism Within the Elite Part 1 (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bElsZOf6uXgZ0jyOoZPBrKKM28RVmQA2/view?usp=sharing
Satanism Within the Elite Part 2 (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13jV1l689i4A81gBR7YLaXR71hs2I90aJ/view?usp=sharing
Satanism Within the Elite Part 3 (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wv-qxUvW6qsKPIa3xH6PYk1BR61kwOox/view?usp=sharing
Sun Sea & Satan (480p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1s9kRCWSnwSxmOIYq4HwHlYvnM-ptdiWj/view?usp=sharing
Survivors of Irish church child abuse speak out (360p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OQOpg7mmh5-js7ogz7cN-E_cDN1eKsEY/view?usp=sharing
The Boy Business (360p).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mTpLZGnFIek2NujljAWEFZvp1IlKnL5A/view?usp=sharing
The Franklin Cover Up Part 1 Child Abuse Satanism Murder in Nebraska Truth With Trishaly.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1VVYzAqq-k2fZkwBT8qgjssEn1Jo11EYI/view?usp=sharing
The Franklin Coverup Audiobook part 2 pedo pedogate sex trafficking.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Czs5uEWPAwxBeFfl4D76IdEHKbm1wbSw/view?usp=sharing
Two Brave Guys Try to Infiltrate Mothers of Darkness Castle in Belgium (480p)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wUkzxPPfO5uNLEViHMZXzTgxWHG65JsL/view?usp=sharing
The Children of Table 34 complete film[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11ZLg1lLq6-fMH2EO78hIbqcnMqFmjfot/view?usp=sharing

35 videos Doc Marquis Secrets Of Illuminati

1 The Occult World Peace Plan The United Nations Lucis Trust-JbZitiy8AMs-FullHD.mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1u6V3S5DugH8AqntKC0CFmJIlrtWIaJT4/view?usp=sharing

2 Doc Marquis The Arrival of AntiChrist Part 1/2

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xEoz4XYXoSX0bXiyaHi44jYEYHdYJ63_/view?usp=drive_web

3 Doc Marquis The Arrival of AntiChrist Part 2/2

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1P2wbXRAd7eRU7cS2oXYh7mqCNzXQWbz3/view?usp=drive_web

4 The Arrival of the Antichrist.mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1d1sCkmGFWKIsA4_uVDkhY2IJKaExLTZC/view?usp=drive_web

5 Americas Occult Holidays Doc Marquis.mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1l_tsJCo-cq3zSSOcqABEynzk7vDOiFEG/view?usp=drive_web

6 Doc Marquis - Americas occult holidays

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Sqe01xgCpp5nvHbeSlTRC0Q2a1aJwJWH/view?usp=drive_web

7 Frontmen 1-Title1.avi

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1q_ld0qu68rzks9rGfmuFAs3HHPAzI4gz/view?usp=drive_web

8 Frontmen 2-Title1.avi

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ymuXFEsDfutRMZ1OR0KGrYwEkWG3_EMW/view?usp=drive_web

9 Doc Marquis The Illuminati Frontmen (2).mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uwdMq0ubPxe9R0rsoJQXKrxARoxoP3pT/view?usp=drive_web

Frontmen Cover.jpg

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lVdj73MKN2Lkpm1eUS2v74-VXyfN9FUf/view?usp=drive_web

10 The History Of Masonry And The Illuminati By Doc Marquis part 1

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uWw0GcYi32LMJB4vZ6gEvWGEno1MqCHn/view?usp=drive_web

11 The History of Masonry and Illuminati By Doc Marquis part 2

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UliU0XcrMptx3jboFxSf-ToXAd1ivcGu/view?usp=drive_web

12 Doc Marquis - Ex-illuminati Witch on the Hagmann & Hagmann Report--Mrour

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lGNZGdwglPjsYb3r6E1lO40gsXehkngC/view?usp=drive_web

13 The History Of Masonry And The Illuminati By Doc Marquis part 1

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uWw0GcYi32LMJB4vZ6gEvWGEno1MqCHn/view?usp=drive_web

14 The History of Masonry and Illuminati By Doc Marquis part 2

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UliU0XcrMptx3jboFxSf-ToXAd1ivcGu/view?usp=drive_web

15 The Illuminati Protocols of Zion Part 1 of 2[72

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1EzQeGT06y64sxb6BPp-OsJShs5xqsa6S/view?usp=drive_web

16 The Illuminati Protocols of Zion Part 2 of 2[72

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1fpxJVLHC-RYoizK52EHR-r_9Ii62mxvH/view?usp=drive_web

17 The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion - Full Audiobook

https://drive.google.com/file/d/19lfj6fDCsDf-YUP7rrYuiU-gElNfprYA/view?usp=drive_web

18 The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion mp3

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MyUf-TI4oOl-rKxviEwa7RL3RnTa0RpK/view?usp=drive_web

19 The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion.mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/11tb-Y-7h9ZLHg7Dm-pbzJt7iIOvIyd-Y/view?usp=drive_web
20 The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vJxwHpc30LJ1T5miKBudGXSS2qK0lCwV/view?usp=drive_web
21 Doc Marquis The Illuminati Is Fulfilling Bible prophecy
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yufz8TdXLu0nTZKHDVH3Zhhd2T1zf6we/view?usp=drive_web
22 Mac Dominick The Triumphant return of jesus christ
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JzyNiDC4sHg
23 Exposing Catholicism, Which Queen of Heaven pt 1 by Doc Marquis
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1EYjkk0FU4n1c60C75blsPUjamGlktgwN/view?usp=drive_web
24 Exposing Catholicism, Which Queen of Heaven pt 2 by Doc Marquis
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Dl6Hv0F436xsdkViciJfFIhsXvGttWJB/view?usp=drive_web
25 Guest DOC MARQUIS ON HALLOWEEN-ArgQ4rBatSY-HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10HC5vh1UCGVwYCnPKF6rN5GVH8m-GXXh/view?usp=drive_web
26 Doc Marquis Explains Halloween-ENefGPbY_Bc-HD.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1saSfHyQKFPP0rGkiADvH8cz6MnR_bQ3p/view?usp=drive_web
27 TSR 063 Doc Marquis and the Rapture
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1S-AfCTg0nEkiDROgqmQsRQzqdKFCdDlr/view?usp=drive_web
28 ALIENS FALLEN ANGELS or ANTICHRIST FULL DOC Marquis
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tuEGPYsZfSqzQnQa1ofVgK5sXlamIYbv/view?usp=drive_web
29 ILLUMINATI PLANS 2015 - To Kill Billion People
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ErAGrIPX7u4ThyU5TEVoATYDOzitVyiT/view?usp=drive_web
30 Illuminati in the Industry 2015_ Satanic New World Order Agenda Exposed
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NtNnc9749YIPC6IJQZbzbLxmV7AQnURr/view?usp=drive_web
31 The Illuminati know what is coming September 22
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GxUIYLmJw9exRL6FtorkUTmPmrYdZh3L/view?usp=drive_web
32 The Illuminati know what is coming September 22
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11NyRNY9Rz9Hi8w-Dz7sS6vkFnAk9eqey/view?usp=drive_web
33 The Illuminati know what is coming September 22
https://drive.google.com/file/d/116byV9idr-3LijTLKpfmP16OOzQyRryq/view?usp=drive_web
34 The Illuminati know what is coming September 22
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MGA-enFKOgQshQvS0vb7nBSkzJ6u2pmu/view?usp=drive_web
35 THE YEAR OF LUCIFER OPENING THE IXXI DOOR Septe
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XE1nPMqGRBmuJ70WDJwUdMMfK_bXlpXh/view?usp=drive_web

1 video Satanic Vatican

Satanic Vatican
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1iNbDh7JgZ9D_RMHwf_rQ0-qNL73JgQXW/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The Whore of Revelation 17 Identified_ Bible Prophecy Fulfilled. Antichrist is Here!.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jK_2N4kQ3dpeGYI-bHk0oDhaevf9-hTC/view?usp=sharing

How the Vatican created Islam. The astonishing story from an ex-Jesuit priest, Alberto Rivera, which was told to him by Cardinal Bea while he was at the Vatican..mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CRIRJmTBk2mAcunVrnfSWDebmLO9U38B/view?usp=sharing

1 video

"Magicians" Prove A Spiritual World Exists-The Last Version.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1V242_aEFaG5FN9LFbwIyOKgR1_0nYCdZ/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The song the illuminati DOES NOT want you to hear Performed By Anthony J Hilder.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZZGdeC-nTaijSd0PqN9LTGPe7Ml5dWe3/view?usp=sharing

1 video

An Interview with Aaron Russo (FULL).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hrRS9U-nfArpUbKwW0v20mu3rLeMsE7m/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The Garrison Tapes_   A John Barbour Film.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kH5euXUQQLtiKfdtBAVXC4emfB6QeQlg/view?usp=sharing

6 videos Loose Change
Loose Change (American coup).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1abOoE3pgNh0lXDtUU4C3gKG5sJqreR1b/view?usp=sharing
LooseChange 2nd edition (orginal version).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lJ8cU4HlBTYCSsX-k7zGYbqlpP-WSwoa/view?usp=sharing
Loose Change 2nd edition (recut).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1am2QDIAwBhn3av6ZAiqaDkbm0xDpXlCd/view?usp=sharing
Loose Change 2nd Edition (Remastered and Re-edited).mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/15afNWuHa31fkPB2J7218XPoF44jx0CEa/view?usp=sharing
loose change 1st cut.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uqDC033qI8h4v5QUbRCfXbKBqK042olz/view?usp=sharing
Loose Change final cut.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1l8vGklmKmz5VE_2yWn2SmoGn0_d76ZBm/view?usp=sharing

2 videos

GMO A Go Go! - English.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MUCOl5U0mTqXZLLPDH0aQLMwVqZJx1Kp/view?usp=sharing
Seeds of Death Unveiling The Lies of GMO's   Full Movie.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qVHdCiPvA_qz2oo9JCtPCEMbku452dDh/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The Great Culling - Our Water Documentary Film.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Vkyl7aEfzHCi2akD3hGcSzSHfbcR2vFH/view?usp=sharing

1 video

MASS PSYCHOSIS - How an Entire Population Becomes MENTALLY ILL.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BlpzN14g825xWIYsYpw67i-WpLyRCJIP/view?usp=sharing

1 video

Wake Up Call – New World Order (Full Doc - 2008).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-kQQbjczKhnI1KF2oNNgOAFwTJAdBRBp/view?usp=sharing

1 video

Meet your strawman.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Dfp5FHSaPx2F5_BSmt41EvhmA_kFkwSa/view?usp=sharing

1 video

OBAMA IDENTITY REVEALED   FINAL CUT   PREDICTION OBAMA WILL BE HUNG FOR TREASON.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BWmXSu2Ywe4dmZcrDd6QA-feyslMQ9OA/view?usp=sharing

1 video

The James Holmes Conspiracy.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1p17M005bVixblG0lxhcDRo54HlK0wgj9/view?usp=sharing

1 video

Agenda 21 The Depopulation Agenda For a New World Order.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/15tsmUAunTQQBbfHzwICSLM_w0rCWUsTp/view?usp=sharing

2 videos

Leuren Moret Google And The Push To Control Your DNA.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-DvHNLcXpfN3XpzWEXMHeHtHwfaSPvSH/view?usp=sharing
HAARP - Chemtrails - How They are Change You - Bioengineering.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16t6FAE-VJF9H8WRa6l3OMuxCzBUVSVj4/view?usp=sharing

3 video

PROJECT BLUE BEAM of NASA.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1i54_nEMjcxlNWXkNyEamAX9LYownvyVh/view?usp=sharing

Project Blue Beam Alien Technology
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SLDFJpGHA24Wq73jLkTcL9PHiZM1uOkJ/view?usp=sharing
Oh Anonymous U.S. Ordered Guillotines.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1amFIAEcOUuUZozI3PX90wnS8swEqlMYn/view?usp=sharing

31 videos EL The Bloodlines Video series

ANONYMOUS MANIFESTO.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aXGj--xHh484Np2xVRaFUTyCPfcdkBjH/view?usp=sharing
EL The Bloodlines pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/0Bwj7B3YHGOgxQUVOSjU1cUR2SlBaSDA0LXNmbWtUME8xcTB3/view
Message From Anon DK EL The Bloodlines available now!.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1U-EomYH11lqt4MZxGzOenAyb-AmvOYg3/view?usp=sharing
Video series by order from YouTube

1 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World Farnese Family

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QkngU2l3lHVZYcD3jSJ3GdMyKKfxBCgJ/view?usp=drive_web

2 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World Orsini Family

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZHa0V-yXWp1rjzk6mZ-61xXMkXhhQcVy/view?usp=drive_web

3 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World Orsini family

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_3Oeu1nKpzWnWv2Y-0gZ-7cI3T57Ol_M/view?usp=drive_web

4 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World Aldobrandini Family

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1a6sLPOkcd56epMeSTlaEntU1gZN-_gbL/view?usp=drive_web

5 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World Message Enter the Dragon~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1of-rxcNA1hzxTSVMJ4d8rqZr8Ixk4Tp8/view

6 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World The Bloodlines Asian Persuasion AnonDK

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hQN9edRYk7f5c7R5kdqrqQ2e8dP-bjlk/view

7 Anonymous Families Who Rule The World VATICAN TWO POPES WHITE BlACK POPES.... JESUITS NWO ILLUMINATI BLOODLINES EXPLAINED L33T

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YVZI5X-xbEi_LFLhCFQh_fWbRf3ShTgV/view?usp=drive_web

8 Message From Anon Dk ~~Rulers of New World Orders Past

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MVo3COqDJnBRcCPUYzm2b4CQ_A6UWqWw/view

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1iCcqP3Daue13O-UUo9GuurxLSr1fIFii/view?usp=drive_web

9 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family In the Beginning~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WHb4JlAmWHeo94gCrmgt7KuJ9tVzBYhQ/view?usp=drive_web

10 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The Road to Rome~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/118osTvZksaZlmEBInjkCaU9ythfRpKLY/view?usp=drive_web

11 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Pan~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1E9-GB3hSDHJ9f0ONHC5e8k43FstpY1H3/view?usp=drive_web

12 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Out of the Woods~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kwFy3JKV-TpMa7CU8NE7LJDm1g6zxwx7/view?usp=drive_web

13 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Knights~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PBUruWti8okuOvE_f2_Tuv8qdiJ-Opf7/view?usp=drive_web

14 ANONYMOUS URGENT 3 CALAMITIES COMING ON THE EARTH

https://drive.google.com/file/d/17Yw0W880fcpvlyWWePVW2cxhZ_cCNzHM/view

15 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Jesuits~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Sun8KNVq0rtznp_FLQxtXQVF9kM9qisz/view?usp=drive_web

16 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The Duponts~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gDYqaUlZSmW-Od1Wi7N2GHIT6yrQaucl/view?usp=drive_web

17 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The Collins~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ILkk54bLN0oGfmQsbTWjj7e-5L1Xxgpo/view?usp=drive_web

18 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The Astors~HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Xvn3ZHCR7o_qqQ1eB5M8AlRNkGicq2d8/view?usp=drive_web

19 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family A Bit of Bundy
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bLexnNwnHoUWLPmnNemvmGpr8AlpPo2H/view?
20 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Bloodmoney~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1G_efoBsAn1vZ882nAC8NuwKhB4foZ0DL/view?usp=drive_web
21 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The R′s~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YRagpWqlemd7nDbMY1jGdPQNSDlA-rpk/view?usp=drive_web
22 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Dying for Truth~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UeO-aNBV7Q7Tut_jjfhHqEo3tP65XMjk/view?usp=drive_web
23 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Infection~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QTxQEDnQvvPNZEh2ApP9YSd_wFCoxv_A/view?usp=drive_web
24 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Kennedy~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1c7AMPIJoKAhpp5jiVif9uO3Eo4Hj7nkL/view?
25 Message From Anon DK All In The Family Somagilia And Breakespear
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xZxmZBf14GgvMMQb1lmU46gDjNzELpe2/view?usp=drive_web
26 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Onassis & Li~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1boFUc83r0MdkeHvTOLlq7TpqcRGWrrkp/view?usp=drive_web
27 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family The White Wizard
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JwKIrZbPGEe4fSYR3tI8lwqC9BHa372M/view?
28 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Millenium
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1r-bgSFF370K1rThVKARK_tngNprifXHU/view
29 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Behold The King Of The New World Order
https://drive.google.com/file/d/15AKUs6BpsC9DdXZG7EqzzxErSIlYDTDg/view?usp=drive_web
30 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Welcome To The New World Order
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vjUr4uS7lI6fRO6pxVKMZtKmq2C-KiWB/view?usp=drive_web
31 Message From Anon Dk~All in the Family Van Duyn~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jQu_JPN93LQNESqSYMZBQw8_xsh-Fu_A/view?usp=drive_web
The REAL Leaders Of The World (Must See Documentary) - HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MmRBal4M0RX3qO9ofOSAvNh-WiO8I4Fd/view?usp=drive_web

25 videos Do Bot Be deceived

1 Anonymous If This Doesn't Open Your Eyes Nothing Will!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gvMuZ0Q9bwtJ4WFEZiQySuISu-4CRNfM/view
2 Terrifying Anonymous Message RedCode 2017
https://drive.google.com/file/d/15HG29Uqzx26mVjmXENHaxX0buhsOlLu-/view
3 Anonymous - The TRUTH about WW3 I-II
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lN56nA6gWWQMorbpFPJvoBkt3SrUi5wp/view
4 Anonymous WORLD WAR 3 has begun! - 2017

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ad5eLt4lD31zMIchV4yHBU6kO_wNgVJj/view

5 Anonymous Great Deception is Coming... CERN ALERT MESSAGE 2018-2019

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1y5aUvCkIZhD7mwDGbObzzPQcYxKZVz3m/view

6 Message From Anon~DK ~ The Deception Continues

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qXpISnuzq9xD71u-kD4AMjttnyP7wmzk/view

7 ANONYMOUS URGENT 3 CALAMITIES COMING ON THE EARTH

https://drive.google.com/file/d/17Yw0W880fcpvlyWWePVW2cxhZ_cCNzHM/view

8 Anonymous Great Deception is Coming CERN ALERT MESSAGE 2018-2019

https://drive.google.com/file/d/13Dq5Q-QBaKmAOhsPiz3RerHe5n0JbcaC/view

9 Anonymous Warning to Humanity - Do Not Be Deceived

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1neKCIWAO2mtZgGv2mfsdDsl1rodVjeCR/view

10 Message From Anon~DK ~ Warning to humanity PART 2 DO NOT BE DECEIVED

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1neKCIWAO2mtZgGv2mfsdDsl1rodVjeCR/view

11 Warning to humanity DO NOT BE DECEIVED ~ A Tale of 2 Cities ~ HD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AquiBiABk-pa8JHRRqvbD189nNdK3rUw/view

12 Message From Anon~DK ~ DO NOT BE DECEIVED Part 2 Timeline of Events

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uu_ez4BaXXq65Nwvb9TxKs1zBr7wmjT4/view

13 Message From Anon~DK ~ Warning to humanity PART 2 DO NOT BE DECEIVED

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1g3jgDsy9SVqy06RHGsR08PPCCvbRkYTt/view

14 A Message To Fake Anonymous And The Deceived

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xEcCxbWWMMHm3fGOZP0n0rReURgxgkZ_/view

15 Anonymous - This will Change How You See Everything... (2018-2019)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WUzqcaZblytTUIn8Ftr1OObM0cefwQlk/view

16 Families In Agenda New World Order 2017 J.F.K Warning WW3

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ezwjne5GF3BFw-GWKa9JPJ7Rm5EDTIuA/view

17 ANONYMOUS EXPOSED November 5 One DATE In THREE TIME TRAVEL Movies THREE Years Apart

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PKsOQw8jZrTVuIyG9UGiuCaGuknN9-g4/view

18 Anonymous Exposed

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PKsOQw8jZrTVuIyG9UGiuCaGuknN9-g4/view

19 Anonymous Exposed

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1u2lRkZsELvUKBCCL4JLAHYZIw4SdlGwQ/view

20 ANONYMOUS IS THE CIA

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dJ_b8v8aFJ-JL-DQoC4moUHdVb0j8cay/view

21 Anonymous The Truth May Scare You!

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RrqcEhePbcQVo5ijjhhg-3cXYOf5gWm-/view

22 Anonymous. 5G Grid, Geordie Rose, CERN. Why should we be worried Message from The Collective HQ

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KeVHjwZV00ZD7FyVDvEKQ1oq8GKYjjIg/view
23 Anonymous. If You Think You Can Handle The Truth, Well Here It Is!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1esgqLTmvAoelW3N7QFtxakUqSNMjR5YU/view
24 From Anonymous If you think you can handle the truth, well here it is!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YeL31l7Tdhvs9qwKyYptu_0OsyvtZQXx/view
25 ANONYMOUS IS BACK!! 2016 UNCOVERING THE NEW WORLD ORDER PLANS
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aQFvvOuj1Hqu5DdN_vaUd0tzF1Twh225/view

4 part series Waves of Intelligence

1 Message from Anon~DK Waves of Intelligence-HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MueGMcCRa6GFpuPQMb29jbPtvnhoNSOb/view
2 Message from Anon~DK Waves of Intelligence Part II The Mandela Effect~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16qMZBFlhYaqU5k16vHlLZUaeh6jONRaW/view
3 Message From Anon~Dk Waves of Intelligence part III The Quantum Experience
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xzd4k8btCaSYQ6vf8ETXE6bldEkq05cB/view
4 Message From Anon~Dk: ~Waves of Intelligence VI: Bio Hacking
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wuJyj9MjKHp2nkbEwjCaexVsWBUOmXiF/view

5 Anonymous movies

1 Anonymous Movie The L33t~HD.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Kh2vKEOeX2NH1Yy24llinuMdaZbbR0He/view
2 The REAL Leaders Of The World (Must See Documentary) - HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MmRBal4M0RX3qO9ofOSAvNh-WiO8I4Fd/view?usp=drive_web
3 Message From Anon~DK ~The War on All Fronts
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Xu7jCUSwvHVXGapzmgXL3PhvnzvqjaUY/view
4 Anonymous The Solution (Official Movie)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1A784siMtwWYaMsL-ff3xdt-_tQK6IyR4/view
5 Message From Anon DK~The Point Of No Return Mark Of The Beast~Anonymous Construct
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11IVxFfyl5Jyb8FmOrMof0J12x50Vi0b_/view

1 video

The Royal Red Dragon Bloodlines-HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13EE4YOb7rn9dFWoknC5fvUfh1DQDZt3K/view?usp=drive_web

7 videos The Randal Turner Ring

1 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ The Randal Turner Ring
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14zcl316U5xS5bU_ka0wG-Fp9OVa1TOq-/view
2 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ Randal Turner Reagan Assassination MkUltra Survivor
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1pUodnZ1G1r80zJhzdSuVqgqSCefvcLd0/view
3 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ A Life in MKUltra~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1exGDg_2J6vvFwzGNkfOXVpHbUBPy59SO/view
4 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ We Must Help Randal Turner
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14i4ZwzJujDe3jlX8SUKfMnEr_4znQx51/view
5 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ The Truth About Corey Haim~HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AvkBuUqjWZQkhO152imkF1-TBEmNQdla/view
6 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ Operation Justice I When Rapists Roam Free in the Home of the Brave
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cRfBpnOjBY0g-9fTTX3XBBNuz_WQsKwx/view
7 ~ Message From Anon~DK ~ Act of Justice Please Support Randal Turner
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10Vi5dbNhOrHg2Pi2vnaUS4XHWNtsr_3d/view

2 videos The Elites Tools of WAR.

Anonymous. NEW! The Elites Tools of WAR. Part 1 via The Collective HQ.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/15z8YkyGJSrSlQKZcT4YNWPYrjspiv-Xv/view?usp=sharing
Anonymous. NEW! The Elites Tools of WAR. Part 2 via The Collective HQ.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-xAF3XWOX4VZAIIX-tJZ-jU2ScIBVKqH/view?usp=sharing

2 videos ANONYMOUS. The Collective Podcast

ANONYMOUS. The Collective Podcast, Audio Re-broadcast.# part 1 TheQllective#2Q19.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1niIX34kyVmihooihdcvgcBrGRW3hYrSk/view?usp=sharing
ANONYMOUS. The Collective Podcast, Audio Re-broadcast.# part 2 TheQllective #2Q19 (2).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1VhgqqR6tFiq159bpufplEjqFt-57hdVS/view?usp=sharing

34 videos 34.mp3 DeepState DOX

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 1).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cfs20-FZwJnd0CopzGKMPBHjBK0GDL1g/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cfs20-FZwJnd0CopzGKMPBHjBK0GDL1g/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 1).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TRn74ok1FtzktiVw1C20ZYG2EQbTKWxp/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TRn74ok1FtzktiVw1C20ZYG2EQbTKWxp/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 2).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QBDHU78f0AkvYymcDNbkMskdihmSkLEa/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QBDHU78f0AkvYymcDNbkMskdihmSkLEa/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 2).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OmSj7hicQF7LZW7kGpUkq-Ys_wtme0zl/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OmSj7hicQF7LZW7kGpUkq-Ys_wtme0zl/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 3).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wExtFzB7mbqXNEIFGnJE3_pLqCgQHUQj/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wExtFzB7mbqXNEIFGnJE3_pLqCgQHUQj/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 3).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12awalRuz203zB2Cmj5IO32vCkTEigweC/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12awalRuz203zB2Cmj5IO32vCkTEigweC/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 4).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1F5YnlxgHvWSl6KnphsWuzBs5B3caRstY/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1F5YnlxgHvWSl6KnphsWuzBs5B3caRstY/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 4).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QzjVDUkdq0sitWmb8iGOwfafuyy8NwTu/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QzjVDUkdq0sitWmb8iGOwfafuyy8NwTu/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 5).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZPXbXq87WOXTC1-1LVq4Do_xSbqpXv9R/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZPXbXq87WOXTC1-1LVq4Do_xSbqpXv9R/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 5).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1A-PBD0c0WghFbOGFfvK19oXD7BDsoUbp/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1A-PBD0c0WghFbOGFfvK19oXD7BDsoUbp/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 6).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cGXq8xzRVFvM0tACjz4eONrpT3gJgV0R/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cGXq8xzRVFvM0tACjz4eONrpT3gJgV0R/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 6).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16LY00peNsWomv750F4OZ95jjnFN3Mv5V/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16LY00peNsWomv750F4OZ95jjnFN3Mv5V/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 7).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ek6rs0I9cdAwo2IAV02iyp5drIbKoAg_/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ek6rs0I9cdAwo2IAV02iyp5drIbKoAg_/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 7).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mhzMclMtSXSraExZyetzt3gY2TSJiBfT/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mhzMclMtSXSraExZyetzt3gY2TSJiBfT/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 8).mp3

https://drive.google.com/file/d/18oen3-eqqtdCrAcsMfhcXFue85A8Z4Np/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/18oen3-eqqtdCrAcsMfhcXFue85A8Z4Np/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 8).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Kor0pubua4yD1qRRB-t66TJiEYPK6yIs/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Kor0pubua4yD1qRRB-t66TJiEYPK6yIs/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 9).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1m65OpShNVKwxBoCtFcn20OXse4U7c6PP/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1m65OpShNVKwxBoCtFcn20OXse4U7c6PP/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 9).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1v2AEhyyNlNbhdW7Y5UXx1VxWZZwFI28x/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1v2AEhyyNlNbhdW7Y5UXx1VxWZZwFI28x/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 10).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ujGzDJtKWnDEpuszfBBpL2l6gDkLHxro/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ujGzDJtKWnDEpuszfBBpL2l6gDkLHxro/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 10).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1c1lUkw-hc_nZ_HMpHxmIJ8772BrwNGo6/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1c1lUkw-hc_nZ_HMpHxmIJ8772BrwNGo6/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 11).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1iKmlv5Wq6OP0uzOFO_E1hqLDi_6IkHhe/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1iKmlv5Wq6OP0uzOFO_E1hqLDi_6IkHhe/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 11).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14S_pkCg8q123kAP7V-zcpfF0uDC64Ami/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14S_pkCg8q123kAP7V-zcpfF0uDC64Ami/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 12).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ayUCirxIa1Bc0xLQcV_N_6JJg-CKg15o/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ayUCirxIa1Bc0xLQcV_N_6JJg-CKg15o/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 12).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1x-p8vW2ZDKqoNaxcS6ZDItUkngn5OJ7k/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1x-p8vW2ZDKqoNaxcS6ZDItUkngn5OJ7k/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 13).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1y1D2GnsWcptw4KzKaHhjL59Jorg1lEKI/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1y1D2GnsWcptw4KzKaHhjL59Jorg1lEKI/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 13).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1847gx22dXf6OnjCaxUlsN1nDQpj9tLjg/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1847gx22dXf6OnjCaxUlsN1nDQpj9tLjg/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 14).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cetLfOHMUVX9lPhDxsugt-9De6AduNJF/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cetLfOHMUVX9lPhDxsugt-9De6AduNJF/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 14).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BX3umJ3_uZ1xxPKoxufPk8zXfpdhwpa-/view?usp=sharing
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 15).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11hxq8kivVtG-ojbX9Mjazs90EL4NZ3jt/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11hxq8kivVtG-ojbX9Mjazs90EL4NZ3jt/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 15).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mphCDzNOOovvHN-e7MQH0hGb3YYMQPK-/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mphCDzNOOovvHN-e7MQH0hGb3YYMQPK-/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 16) FINALE.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11kYcwFX8q1jUTQlQKz2qywz81LqfAzJG/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11kYcwFX8q1jUTQlQKz2qywz81LqfAzJG/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 16) FINALE.wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RkIkidhbCfuaKcNtGIX7AHu-Bku0zKYH/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RkIkidhbCfuaKcNtGIX7AHu-Bku0zKYH/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 17) Anonymous - 06DD17 The Alphabets, Bribes, Fake-Book and Spin Hell.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NBYm-7AsG1OSk4Jise9gm9WJrCPtroPC/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NBYm-7AsG1OSk4Jise9gm9WJrCPtroPC/view?usp=drive_web
Anonymous - Deep State Dox part) 06DD17) The Alphabets, Bribes, Fake-Book and Spin Hell.wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gRLf0hwCO1DRIlIuXesnriLmvrc6pGjZ/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gRLf0hwCO1DRIlIuXesnriLmvrc6pGjZ/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 18) Anonymous Z3R0S3C 06DD18 Club of Rome.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mgdgKG5_HZfuL-f6ud8jRkUIUedyVHNa/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mgdgKG5_HZfuL-f6ud8jRkUIUedyVHNa/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 18) Anonymous Z3R0S3C 06DD18 Club of Rome.wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wAlGKedn7IynoD-KoiksqF941oTCKzcU/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wAlGKedn7IynoD-KoiksqF941oTCKzcU/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 19) Anonymous Z3r0S3c-06DD19 Professional Liars (Part 1).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13DgiwlRZj0qX2ShZLTGeBovlIiBRW2be/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13DgiwlRZj0qX2ShZLTGeBovlIiBRW2be/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 19) Anonymous Z3r0S3c-06DD19 Professional Liars (Part1).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xH2IQ1FtTm5mH7yNVRdGCvIoC7SXpFT4/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xH2IQ1FtTm5mH7yNVRdGCvIoC7SXpFT4/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 20) Anonymous Z3R006DD19 Professional Liars (Part 2).mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14d_aNEZGFRy1966qSQSqxKcIwLGSqiaA/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14d_aNEZGFRy1966qSQSqxKcIwLGSqiaA/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 20) Anonymous Z3R006DD19 Peofessional Liars (Part 2).wmv
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1s7Q_1uIR4RlGfq15EanayNGHKzv0Ooh9/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1s7Q_1uIR4RlGfq15EanayNGHKzv0Ooh9/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 21) Anonymous Z3R0S3C06DD20 News Corp and Hellish Minions.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10Aqjmt-dZPGc-g6CFiWEau9yHiKnn1Fj/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10Aqjmt-dZPGc-g6CFiWEau9yHiKnn1Fj/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 21) Anonymous Z3R0S3C06DD20 News Corp and Hellish Minions.(HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AhlAhH7bNWXQwL28k8tIndEZrl88LBCM/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AhlAhH7bNWXQwL28k8tIndEZrl88LBCM/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 22) Anonymous Z3R0-06DD21 Industrialized Humanity. (MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19MDIsvmnGAG8QP80DXYqpxjpdbWSlupo/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19MDIsvmnGAG8QP80DXYqpxjpdbWSlupo/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 22) Anonymous Z3R0-06DD21 Industrialized Humanity.(HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TfjDi3hj0A9Zkkhv-fF-vFmnOt2Tod6s/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TfjDi3hj0A9Zkkhv-fF-vFmnOt2Tod6s/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 24) Message From ZeroSec - Microsoft, Weber Shandwick and 9/11.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12ZiUCyiyZxTIQyv69CaZOusV_Bwedkok/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12ZiUCyiyZxTIQyv69CaZOusV_Bwedkok/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 24) Message From ZeroSec - Microsoft, Weber Shandwick and 9/11.(HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16ewJu76vOYs_S3d5TdhUSllygjBgCJCu/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16ewJu76vOYs_S3d5TdhUSllygjBgCJCu/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 25) Message From ZeroSec Club Rome and AIDs.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FiUNIluVw-Uo5tHWst7Q0IfEj3UXVmbK/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FiUNIluVw-Uo5tHWst7Q0IfEj3UXVmbK/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 25) Message From ZerSec Club Rome and AIDs.(WMV)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rCA-sGaCNZ8jSWoN4M3QkaypJ1snem4V/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rCA-sGaCNZ8jSWoN4M3QkaypJ1snem4V/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 27) Message From ZeroSec - Bilderbergs Eternal Liars Part 1.(MP3)..
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1soSxdm2etNikOTEj2U8htAAHLH54h-TF/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1HhspaeFNqUYF5DfOftqIjKAvabvezgIz/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 27) Message From ZeroSec Bilderbergs Eternal Liars Part 1. (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1soSxdm2etNikOTEj2U8htAAHLH54h-TF/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1soSxdm2etNikOTEj2U8htAAHLH54h-TF/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 28) Message From ZeroSec DSDOX Eternal Liars Part 2 - Bilderbergs and the Eoropean Cancil.(MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bESNlI4-6sADWCKhRFM-S8WyjfhkPAnG/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bESNlI4-6sADWCKhRFM-S8WyjfhkPAnG/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 28) Message From ZeroSec DSDOX Eternal Liars Part 2 - Bilderbergs and the European Cancil.(WMV)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1frE6-u5Bi2L8wnNPYcURwuuvlVLM7EUi/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1frE6-u5Bi2L8wnNPYcURwuuvlVLM7EUi/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 29) Message From ZeroSec DD29 Eternal Liars Part III Bilderbergs And The European Movement.(MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZDOAiLv71eLRfd6SULaiBGNbO_lOPX70/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZDOAiLv71eLRfd6SULaiBGNbO_lOPX70/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 29) Message From ZeroSec DD29 Eternal Liars Part III Bilderbergs And The European Movement.(HD)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gB-wfnbdhDxJm1DJ8pYWNOAF4CBT76A9/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gB-wfnbdhDxJm1DJ8pYWNOAF4CBT76A9/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 30) AnonZero 06DD30 Eternal Liars IV Bilederbergs Meet Your Owners.(MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PoqcRB2w9TBqGKnYYcmMaXBQdoLzCqC5/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PoqcRB2w9TBqGKnYYcmMaXBQdoLzCqC5/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 30) AnonZero 06DD30 Eternal Liars IV Bilederbergs Meet Your Owners.(MP4)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JD4neyFvvrjuTKZaEBQUKtxjfY47kd6g/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JD4neyFvvrjuTKZaEBQUKtxjfY47kd6g/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 31) ~Z3R06DD32 Biledebergs Meet Your Owners part 2. (MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rYyzLoCO6H3xNul7vH67NoWFCP7JX8Mc/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rYyzLoCO6H3xNul7vH67NoWFCP7JX8Mc/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 31) ~Z3R06DD32 Biledebergs Meet Your Owners part 2.(WMV)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1218LuP14alsMeBIKmKOOf8Gl00z4mAvH/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1218LuP14alsMeBIKmKOOf8Gl00z4mAvH/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 32) ~06DD31~Mass Brain Washing.(MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ClC2fM0Hf5doSVTE56wTPRUeicBWim37/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ClC2fM0Hf5doSVTE56wTPRUeicBWim37/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 32) ~06DD31~Mass Brain Washing.(WMV)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aR3XNc6bOyOgdeiqzhAZsvPPzLsAJ4QJ/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aR3XNc6bOyOgdeiqzhAZsvPPzLsAJ4QJ/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 34) ~Z3R0W4RCRI3ME5 06DD34 The Hidden Fourth Reich. (MP3)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KoFSAfwiFk99ZJJV0BP1157NIK3Kpiby/view?usp=sharing

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KoFSAfwiFk99ZJJV0BP1157NIK3Kpiby/view?usp=drive_web

X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 34) ~Z3R0W4RCRI3ME5 06DD34 The Hidden Fourth Reich. (MP4)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PmHfUPbI--pmvD0QlPz5-NHfC1Lh_b9w/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PmHfUPbI--pmvD0QlPz5-NHfC1Lh_b9w/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 35) Z3R0 06DD35 NW0 PL4NN3D FUK3RY PART 1.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qcHADmgLhgh5tREXrJU9fh-WBnxJMIsz/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qcHADmgLhgh5tREXrJU9fh-WBnxJMIsz/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 35) Z3R0 06DD35 NW0 PL4NN3D FUK3RY P4RT 1.(MP4)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hFozD2GEr7Ik8Rs1OCNAgDsMdNFRffPm/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hFozD2GEr7Ik8Rs1OCNAgDsMdNFRffPm/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 36) Z3R0 06DD35 NW0 PL4NN3D FUK3RY P4RT II.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1V5y4LN8KMN1MsZKizTgJkn9gMrKRWZ-Q/view?usp=sharing
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 36) Z3R0 06DD35 NW0 PL4NN3D FUK3RY P4RT II (MP4)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KEg7d_n2Sj5ST7VKKTpQPtAlNy0JVqpS/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KEg7d_n2Sj5ST7VKKTpQPtAlNy0JVqpS/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 37) NWO Fuckery Part 3 [06DD36] ZEROZBRZEZINSKI.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cOQf5dz4hocSswLEquENiFASbpGjCL5K/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cOQf5dz4hocSswLEquENiFASbpGjCL5K/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 37) NWO Fuckery Part 3 [06DD36] ZEROZBRZEZINSKI. (WMV)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1olgz__s_F2PqVMydQRL_cGFV7dHI_q1C/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cOQf5dz4hocSswLEquENiFASbpGjCL5K/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 38) ~[06DD33]~How the Nazis win after WW2 with the High Priests of Globalization.(MP3)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gxg3IFb34uZatqjI7ltxAcvfLNLHts_C/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gxg3IFb34uZatqjI7ltxAcvfLNLHts_C/view?usp=drive_web
X ANON DEEPSTATE DOX (PART 38) ~[06DD33]~How the Nazis won after WW2 with the High Priests of Globalization.(WMV)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LRi7CD9ylD_ZoCLv8YxZykrGQ9WVizso/view?usp=sharing
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LRi7CD9ylD_ZoCLv8YxZykrGQ9WVizso/view?usp=drive_web

10 videos Back To The Future Decoded

1 BACK TO THE FUTURE predicts 9 11-P1 Full HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1J_1DzcnMNI6zLzQEwAw2Fy8N2GN_9dQm/view
2 Back to the Future Illuminati Symbolism DECODED [FULL] HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/17zjQgJsevLo5thzNvfhS7WDpg8F-5k-q/view
3 BACK TO THE FUTURE John F Kennedy Assassination Full HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QocBK0r0s4-qdoaUlZuCLhUIGIL6lC0A/view
4 What is Back to the Future Really About - Part 1 HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13nEaaB90ikJvJFEJhMQRnccqGSMLwLfD/view

5 What is Back to the Future Really About Part 2 - Doc Brown's Secret Identity HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1relWgyADI6tpnJ87sIvItczKSXJ4eawl/view
6 What is Back to the Future Really About Part 3 - Mr. Sandman HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QQi7O-shmBEfJpGapIBzfdNNMkvYO8Xa/view
7 What is Back to the Future Really About Part 4 - Illuminati Initiation HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WM-tYNaqFkrYOTb9x2Y4tE2VfKgGMAPL/view
8 What is Back to the Future Really About Part 5 - Project Bluebird, Mengele and Die Glocke Full HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-cmT6jQJfm2IaDE3E84XhN33E5X4tQ-R/view
9 What is Back to the Future Really About Part 6 Neo-Nazi Racism Encoded in the Time and Speed Full HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LkT3PnmKvnQ6AD-ksT3gEOBAdOtr7_Ij/view
10 What is Back to the Future Really About - Part 7 - Secret of the Flux Capacitor & Buckaroo Bansai Full HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1p8om3viqkW3PwNEpENBlYKsgOKH_aljt/view

2 videos Dave Chappelle replaced

IS DAVE CHAPPALLE DEAD AND CLONED
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14kBasy4dTXAXQJ4lbyuQt8-uAzcfQTIC/view?usp=sharing
Dave Chappelle's Cousin Said He Was Killed And Cloned- This Is Her Story (718p_30fps_H264-192kbit_AAC).mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tbZEIz3jtm9ixsd_lSBccdMVOzW0MIuR/view?usp=sharing

2 interview videos of Rabbi Abe Finkelstein

1 BLOOD SACRIFICE FOR MCDONALDS DVD FEAT ZIONIST RABBI ABE FINKELSTEIN JAMES WICKSTROM HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_Px9eOR-OxdaX8edVIXDCV-dANVzr02Z/view?usp=sharing
2 INTERVIEW WITH RABBI ABE FINKELSTEIN
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sJ1Z_Ob8p1aMydeKLLpGI-ZuuP3Eb04E/view?usp=sharing

16 Liquid Crystals videos

1 CRICKETS DEFY SCIENTIFIC LAW SONIC FREQUENCY ATTACK A Whale of a Chem-Tale. EMF-Radiation-Mutation.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GP2mSoezENgjD3LeJBpSLTMY6B-OpF9o/view?usp=sharing
2 HOW TO "MOVE" THE "MOON" - 100% Liquid Crystal Holographic Manipulation - Archon Mind-Game.mp4

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1h9DU5kNrKLIjtGOi-M9RqUdXJ5kgxdxe/view?usp=sharing
3 (annotate) LET'S END THIS! Chemtrail-Orbs Electric-Sky, Dancing Sun/Moon, Ludicrous Archon Mind-Game.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-CF6kz9XT2MDw0NWN9w4I3neKqHQxxr4/view?usp=sharing
4 SCIENCE & PHYSICS OF LIQUID CRYSTAL IRRADIATION - MIND GAME put on by electromagnetic ARCHONS.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/175TppiWKuYnuIddN0sawwT1dtdMKj0Mk/view?usp=sharing
5 "SUPERSUN" WHY CELESTIAL BODIES ARE BRIGHTER THAN EVER LIQUID CRYSTALS MAGNIFYING EMF's RADIATION.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sqomyhVrMdkKEV0pl-MJ0MP2jcUpRagd/view?usp=sharing
6 DANCING MOON & SUN!! UFO/ORB's, HOLOGRAMS, LIQUID CRYSTALS, MILITARY, SACRED GEOMETRY & PHYSICS!.mp4
Keith Thompson Zeitgeist New Age Exposed.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/168NRne5GyMD6ZUz1XzfgWGr8vADRX5J3/view?usp=sharing
7 EVERYTHING IS SOUND - ARCHON MIND-GAME overcome by HUMAN HEART THINK--BELIEVE--CREATE.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/15XNp7hYnf9W_ucg1XpcGUvVbXni84uQE/view?usp=sharing
8 WHAT IS GOING ON IN OUR WORLD! Chemtrails, liquid crystals, EMF, orbs ARCHON MIND PARASITES.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XX5NkfjjVnyG1QATv8vp7X2y0szOHVDZ/view?usp=sharing
9 100% INDICATION HOLOGRAPHIC "SUPERMOON" w/ "DEMONIC" stationary clouds ARCHON HOLOGRAMS.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1P0iTz0ZYugHyKFnxk12kK0f9NWg6s1-w/view?usp=sharing
10 URGENT Electromagnetic "Mind-Parasites" the Gnostics dubbed ARCHONS dousing skies w/ LIQUID CRYSTALS.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1a9TGJTgVmSgh6-nagrPLmN5DbRd-m7Yq/view?usp=sharing
11 DAZZLING ARCHON ELECTROMAGNETIC ORB - HEXAGON this time with "juggling balls" so perhaps it's a male.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wzZX1u947L1cKIq1XTxKmO6XUEyD3c6U/view?usp=sharing
12 THE INCREDIBLE DANCING MOON (illusory) ORB holographic projection LIQUID CRYSTALS.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cxIPOH8XhWyOKK2FbUrdVWgbAol9jMsM/view?usp=sharing
13 BIG ORB, LITTLE ORB, what's that overhead? Electromagnetic beings called ARCHONS the Gnostics said
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ltIy8FscWTjWNvdw54u9slLdoKDjvO_R/view?usp=sharing
14 POWER OF OUR HEARTS - ARCHON MIND-GAME manipulating our BELIEFS to CREATE an "inhuman" world.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1imoliW0Z4lQj-EvE5nBfUdL9jj1aXoCq/view?usp=sharing
15 DEMONSTRATION of HOLOGRAPHIC CAPABILITY via LIQUID CRYSTALS; Archon/Reptilian MIND

GAME.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1I1g7OPGjgdDZPNY-kUEqvmADTw3lIHzi/view?usp=sharing
16 POWER OF BELIEF & HEARTS TO CREATE! ARCHON electromagnetic MIND-GAME & manupulation of TIME
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19PW-vudmDQsmxNu3uQtAG21jmAC4Pkoi/view?usp=sharing

1 video

Ancient Aliens Debunked - (full movie) HD.mp4
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1zDeYN8yfXG10dNMt1bxbtrsIvha4DyYO/view?usp=sharing

18 New Age Exposed videos 1 more to upload

1 AGE OF DECEIT FULL Fallen Angels and the New World Order
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Mff2wjHhY-3O16EzOlzCrkDK-HMEfny1/view?usp=sharing
2 AGE OF DECEIT 2 FULL Alchemy and the Rise of the Beast Image
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QnbFIj9E2lx24I08QuokznNgaNziQrkz/view?usp=sharing
3 Age Of Deceit 3 Part 1 This is How Satanism Will Go MainStream! - Kawaii Demons (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1p04NIx4sVv7EnGEKHe22mQxYQm6O6lzP/view?usp=sharing
4 AGE OF DECEIT 3 Part 2 FULL Remnants in the Cyber_Hive Earth[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xnTw6naM-90x_QN7JE3Abfl6BF-HjBrD/view?usp=sharing
5 Aquarius The Age of EVIL
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SH9M-2Oe5YM_9_t8FlobJ_RRBbHXTGLs/view?usp=sharing
6 Exposing The Satanic Empire Final Cut

7 EXTERNALIZING THE HIERARCHY Illuminati Documentary
https://drive.google.com/file/d/17jhiQsGeQTHeKJRzvbnpgKQsdIoWtc7M/view?usp=sharing
8 Zeitgeist REFUTED DEBUNKED Religious Portion
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nqe1VXcsr9bQXpHImDbSfB4cqw6ycqvV/view?usp=sharing
9 Zeitgeist The Movie Refuted PointbyPoint
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1K_x6tj5TZNI8siJOW1lY5avLSe7R_PUe/view?usp=sharing
10 The New Age Infiltration of the Truth Movement-HQ
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1G4WMCmbwNKBXS63gW7xqWIy7hSNASZV6/view?usp=sharing
11 Snippet of Truth-Alice Bailey 10 Point Plan
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cOZzjL4I8IdO-tPTqYUSObFYnAx66kIO/view?usp=sharing
12 Documentary - Defense of Apostle Paul Refuting Muslim Objections (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dhgARTnp-eYUvdKKbDUSrTMAAuBmdf6T/view?usp=sharing
13 Detailed Documentary Exposing Catholic Church (8 hrs)

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZW8Hh55TSoSeaCZDnSlQITwKrAVGkQq1/view?usp=sharing
14 Documentary Purgatory Debunked (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dLuSKlgzeEj4M-itvNq2paAL2EU8jXaa/view?usp=sharing
15 Joel Osteen Origins & Errors of His Teaching (a Film by Keith Thompson)-HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1d19-fUQDSyu_3lp9LmaiQCT4AgiPYfIs/view?usp=sharing
16 Word of Faith Teachers Origins & Errors of their Teaching (documentary)-HD
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XHX0civGR3AMZB_VgffWqBthGMRlkraj/view?usp=sharing
17 Documentary Atheists Don t Exist[720]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1N-eB5gJ7aW4yFVpVQIblCAIR3vWYFUMV/view?usp=sharing
18 ISLAM FALSE RELIGION EXPOSED Documentary Sword and the Crescent Full
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1IlHQTCO-PlvMepR_WLA1Oz3LfEBcXOGQ/view?usp=sharing
19 Documentary Black Hebrew Israelites Debunked (HD)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1r1ya5HocKsGPssDrzPGTp4A047qD_83b/view?usp=sharing

Destiny Lab
Triple Album 1st Half
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vkRUCKp_VdijLMxrUHyEOS3Bw1__zYbq/view?usp=sharing
WMV
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yfUE7wlU2ozx1F2efDAhUait-YRDDF_k/view?usp=sharing
MP3
Triple Album 2nd Half
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nWbWaWXmZmMTNV0RVtA4zPxom3Hml3En/view?usp=sharing
WMV
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1oZdP-4FbAtO1HAdxqy9X91pbdplefcM7/view?usp=sharing
MP3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1J9ggBbGvC1SlDCyq3IgDsgMdkx9JItg4/view?usp=sharing
Logo

64 videos Satanic Vatican

Satanic Vatican P 1 The Whore of Babylon
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13FA3X6vTSGqSYf2NP1tksb4VnLzRxJZQ/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 2 The Babylonian Whore
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BzSbpXTK5mP0TbRpdjMDnh-c_MW51IsX/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 3 All Faiths Prayer to Satan
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1F5JJKeilizQ6GZF9--7aj_f-4v6dxV2B/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 4 The Impostor Pope

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1f8Ijiq_eULbDcaKkbhQ-jpgAntQL62IR/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 5 The Smiling Pope

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xX4_4dzDUeVxYEn21PJElXt1HWzPwGq6/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 6 The Antichrist Pope

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1eaNDcWsjbjWwB9BT-cErqqMZ7EPHV05u/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 7 Pope John Paul II

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Qazd7tiO1OnQ0ubMtKMtQVa_urXYVNwu/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 8 Raise Pope John Paul II from the Dead

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1A79AlQkRBra-W-5VuDT85GnCFnEOH9j1/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 9 The book of Revelations

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Qhzx-8bSmYNBGn57hY5QmO2JzBb_8kR5/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 10 Counterfeit Bibles of Vatican

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1do3Lc2LPt5cUvuUSKB1uNLEMKfGrD9Il/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 11 AntiChrist Pope s 7 year Covenant is Not a Peace Treaty

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mbj-8CpC789cgtN4Ti5vCEy--3U5D9XN/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 12 Vatican Exorcism

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nxkYIupu_L39dS_jzUFIndjOGdes7Kpf/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 13 The Vatican Archives

https://drive.google.com/file/d/14SJGikrpskzysWTZTX2gxjUW8IXyj-ie/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 14 Vatican Fascism

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jBvGA0gEcwtZ_St5inhnsFdKgSoROH3b/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 15 Vatican Your Mortgage

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bzOR1sw9Gu00anhXCM3VYJxP9Zx7riZb/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 16 The BLACK Pope A

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PkW-3vzSX1ArYDPceJkixNv9-qGcnpwN/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 17 The Black Pope B

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KozSRmku5gjrSmknFefifnixATG0HEFm/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican Part 18 Confessions of Ex Jesuit A

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1DORKwQtPnlBrehRsNEKR4B9VSPGPUDkS/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 19 Confessions of Ex Jesuit B

https://drive.google.com/file/d/15SgW9VQorDUHc37TBkpNaQhQDteNkQQi/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 20 Confessions of Ex Jesuit C

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1oPn5Rn0I8o6CiOgH05JFAd3ksVhvs5KT/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 21 Confessions of ex Jesuit D

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mDPh9WULRh2-HxJkbtVPyDnfkoFMm_Nl/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican P 22 The Blue Mass

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aSSZo8QJw30njDIym-YO-swLv6v-7rwv/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 23 The Red Mass
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tqLHHAY07xhNonz0cjYcziWfsT1aicN_/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 24 The Black Mass
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SGHWnJN4o0ScM5C3XJfjxQvWSMgqI7GY/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 25 The Great Prostitute
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nOAQjw7uawR3KEFNrIE8xWg1to4nkGdl/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 26 New World Order
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qt1PvYralxr8VdQTel0XbqSNHqWmVaw9/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 27 The Popes Temple Mount
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XBXGbSEuPUx_u2dzIQw8jck-qYc3P_ah/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 28 Sinking of Titanic by Jesuit Illuminati
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JhGgiSuF99Gt1wd_0rGrU9OdPJTq-9dg/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 29 Assassination of Lincoln by Jesuit Illuminati
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JUSdNQau7PFI0QMXXdvHYnbFG-aNy0a5/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 30 The Vatican Ratline
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FuI9EFNwzrH4tuFcLyDtJuYqEqhK0CJf/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 31 lluminati Jesuits Control The World A
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wX-Vl0tB787e2wg3qEZ-qPZh0-uq6rcT/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 32 illuminati Jesuits Control The World B
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1fdU3i6IX0L5E5uEftL7nKKcH6VKT6R7-/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 33 illuminati Jesuits Control The World C
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZJ-6yKtRppr-DGQUF5ZVLfgoYE2DOEgF/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 34 illuminati Jesuits Control The World D
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MAcJg1qdGvcl-j3NFNO4XfBWwtVQ6qSV/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 35 illuminati Jesuits Control The World
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RIbex2YqprAGdXYxxM5svKq0msyIpxxI/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 36 Satanic History
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qFc__NaqxD0qx5_r0CjheNmNjFvEtaqQ/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 37 Opus Dei
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vr2G9YUdI1oYxsshbM0iQ9yupsYYMH6w/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 38 The One World Religion
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dEGxFQdJXc5Il19ut6DoSnDcQV1N5BKX/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 39 The Vatican Planet X
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TYngurAsI96vSVNAYIt5tAS2Ygnr1Rxd/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 40 Catholic Nazi
Collaboration
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KslT2TEA4UelI8OeV1idWIWOmPYaxPRd/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican(P-41),How To Know If Your Church Group is Fake!(A Cult)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XGBJMjKQwnTcHtMzL75Utl3QxLMAOmx0/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 42a Catholics Rewrite The 10 Commandments
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1I-WQB8WzuuMY_aES9Kp7We7lRpEkvl7s/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-43),Priests,Monks & Nuns Of Babylon A
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1zOXNCeJbJ_ALCdEetoxPYwuXHFZ5oEJr/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 44 Priests Monks Nuns Of Babylon B
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UvNV4GiAphyModAtWOinDjcoVgp39QkH/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-45),The Hiroshima
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_ugG6RerXd3Vv5KxVL_9G-ySCYZ77LlM/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 46 The Grimoire of Honorius
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1I4-atbUprzskO0aS2Rf7jtJRXhEnwWi-/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 47 Catholic Church Great Prostitute of Revelation A
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_YZs5frJiEP8GuB1Rl4-tuX5wNiKIzwe/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 48 Great Prostitute of Revelation
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11kI6YwRRqZP-_pCy3r8amMOkFwCc1pF-/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 49 Pope Benedict Quits Bible Prophecy being fulfilled
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1a0okdDOTcrlj0gCMTUP2weTCXHDxR5g4/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-50),Pope Benedict linked to Nazi's & Knights Templar
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1u5G5NY8HkwGqOXXOUAGukyMzPaaw16sA/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-51),ISIS is the Catholic goddess Mary!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1h6Q7gw-97F49Q0_dM32I8Ezum6ftezlP/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-52),Nazi's & Fascists Founded The EU!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1WJsnDqWQkLlv1quV7iZwgiPCiUlWNvPW/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 53 Book of Revelation is Happening Now
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LclES1J7W3DOA0CE6PceXB1PgisUxXLw/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-54),Vatican's Agenda for Jerusalem
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1szdN-ssT___j4Wq1IwWBy7Zm-k0x2Jk1/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-55),Black Pope Francis Denigrates Jews
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bAluCmFn-dpHPjJuOvfpH_VYxee3CwvP/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-56),Pope Blasphemes Jesus
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AM7oJePfihk8wLNYYXwcKyVtAkn6MjtK/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-57),The Days of 666
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rJ_UvU4SzuF7PyrHkmLC_zZWDnVISGIM/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-58),One World Religion
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1R8GJEmWlkDDPmn0Sq7aZqr4HqjCwjMZA/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 59 Islam Catholic Connection
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rTZVKoDE94FCErYYnZ8rgZxAOBuGeurU/view?usp=sharing

Satanic Vatican(P-60),Wars of Antichrist and the False Messiah
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Y9bdzcTpCwEnXm65qnwgiVwsTgY5Uve-/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-61),Pope Francis False Prophet of Revelation
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14EARrXzJGMzWNYbmbd8sHtQ3dNaKRTyq/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican P 62 Pope Francis Says Jesus Was a Failure
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1g9Ygv-OGlT4thz0EKFBLHVIapdkCDD0D/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican p 63 Owner of World s Biggest Banks and Top Global Companies Exposed[360]
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1IlvzSVSQ6z5hS9PU_psKGqWf3_Pyz_GK/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican(P-64),Ex-Catholic Nun Exposes Catholicism's Darkest Secrets
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cpN6onljuQFWfUdMBhU_CT9_8-LYPfn5/view?usp=sharing

THE FRANKLIN COVERUP CHILD ABUSE SATANISM AND MURDERED IN NEBRASKA.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1e29N_cB_PMwgSKhMA5hyj5lB3FtAQiZ0/view?usp=sharing
THE FRANKLIN SCANDAL A STORY OF POWER BROKERS CHILD ABUSE AND BETRAYAL.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KfRIHrsKou3KcaTiugVY-2cBIVWO3WDl/view?usp=sharing
CIA FINDERS CULT.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1R324TyERJ7nmm2ixkQzp3Cyf90aEVMpy/view?usp=sharing
THE ILLUMINATI FORMULA USED TO CREATE AN UNDETECTABLE TOTAL MIND CONTROL SLAVE.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wECC7cWsw3Z9_QU2IjKK0yKhlQFdxDa-/view?usp=sharing
DEEPER INSIGHT INTO THE ILLUMINATI FORMULA.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1p7_8psIQjnDcuwKQNLGUwjOtTr5zlvYo/view?usp=sharing
THE ILLUMINATI’S SECRET RELIGION.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12S-wfDFLw23ENHtfK48vtZ6kpMHAJ2Pj/view?usp=sharing
Oracle Of The Illuminati By William Henr.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1UdQNh_7I4_EXF77FC9t_cIV4xuZxBvlu/view?usp=sharing
THE LUCIFERIAN!.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gW6d6pjDImjU1OJQrvVvSvm_5kOllpGv/view?usp=sharing
ILLUMINATI The Cult That Hijacked The World.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1901b82yCXGyCBL0iAhNm_fYPtkHuCZVo/view?usp=sharing
SATANIC SYMBOLS!.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KYL7A561qDePVXNNXV4iySGtwytsk2Ou/view?usp=sharing
NASA PROJECT BLUE BEAM!!.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AfrRelltBrWn1Ng0JTZeZZfiA-9nM84w/view?usp=sharing
LOCATION OF FEMA CONCENTRATION DEATH CAMPS.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_ZgYuBMaHGF1VashRRKO8i1pxsfGIuEV/view?usp=sharing
THE BLACK AWAKENING.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1A0rnmw455s5kqkCE96oAs2QfxmmbmT1S/view?usp=sharing
Rule by secrecy the hidden history that connects the Trilateral Commission the Freemasons and the Great Pyramids PDFDrive.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1o6Jx1n9MGMMyU8usGuJoFSdPgrrpBBN5/view?usp=sharing
Alien Agenda Investigating the - Jim Marrs.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1zvjJUmLI83qSDW5dDzj1YymW02JgnEpr/view?usp=sharing
Crossfire- The Plot That Killed Kennedy (2013).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1IT9JTPgbAuxxEsp9pI3iod9-YKsJBzfJ/view?usp=sharing
OceanofPDF.com On the Trail of the Assassins One Mans Quest Jim Garrison.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1HvljKFPFwzLGxKMNYkN2t-GmWEB3dKw9/view?usp=sharing
A Heritage Of Stone.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13UaR081BwfyZ0qNP_Vk4dNm1vNao5z3X/view?usp=sharing

OceanofPDF.com The Star-Spangled Contract Jim Garrison.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13YDuh7jJzvOwkQKyki9ZKYV4ZZrxH0R1/view?usp=sharing
JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters (Malestrom).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/18pJ_K4Dnw9c4xNh7Qp2pL5vvm3GQ6u7i/view?usp=sharing
JFK The CIA, Vietnam, and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy (PDFDrive).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cmp33g9mCdmJSkF6uRigV3Q6KadCrx9U/view?usp=sharing
BEHIND THE GREEN MASK UN Agenda 21 by Rosa Koire N Nathan Barry z-liborg.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kwJfdw9_E3HV6ec37QED00JIJhVaZR91/view?usp=sharing
Coleman John The Tavistock Institute of Human Relations1.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uPf35UBAcsajuhpUfcpBgKJZfwHXbTLm/view?usp=sharing
100 Things You Should Know About Communism.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yDBfJQXAkwR0Ypohfm0pCiubInFu8wGP/view?usp=sharing
The Communist Manifesto.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19nTU4hrlCf3L6ufaQOqi9hbUTBu4rAmB/view?usp=sharing
The naked communist PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QcfqD_M3-e7LBbW2U_lIJS6swLgevAIv/view?usp=sharing
The Rise And Fall Of Communism.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uV1OGa2Bbx0l_F54NQh7Rihii8tpGQ4A/view?usp=sharing
The Trillion-Dollar Conspiracy How the New World Order Man-Made Diseases and Zombie Banks Are Destroying America PDFDrive.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1D557JTyz0_dxw_xxAmglDUc1LRGilyzG/view?usp=sharing
THE NEW WORLD ORDER.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qAhlrVbZXOL1l8eR_4BmjamgEZBbJibR/view?usp=sharing
Queer Blood.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gCpm03dF_ZRHCYFEeACReYFWrBk_KwgE/view?usp=sharing
Satanic Vatican
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1b9A1Lqi0rc8H6iuisKMj_JNmyeD9ulhd/view?usp=sharing
Who Spoke to Muhammad in the Cave?.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/12bYzZjK2o1ivNgcsCaCmV5_-m9aIcHbM/view?usp=sharing
HOW THE VATICAN CREATED ISLAM.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mSM1IgW_iCUljDk_c4Bszrkyi-3kwaZv/view?usp=sharing
Alberto Rivera series
https://archive.org/details/albertoseries
Zip file
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_jbRYwLtjzN7YASXpN36PKjszYvW9ngN/view?usp=sharing
Synagogue of Satan Updated Expanded And Uncensored PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1gkrjq_DgS2aiMblzCyuerLc89STfYTFk/view?usp=sharing
The Synagogue Of Satan

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1VVyozTl7eWnjz4phHzJQxYUNXnXrnNWK/view?usp=sharing

Santa Claus The Great Imposter.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TtZb7TalJHCOYNdnwm6CQb64tZnXMrvo/view?usp=sharing

Santa Claus The Great Imposter.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ttFASPHu6j4qYS_snzIzbk8tX_CTw1Lr/view?usp=sharing

MARY CHRISTMAS🎄 OFF WITH YOUR HEAD

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1uGQrKygBrmYUeUPeOsp3OO91pL8qusOo/view?usp=sharing

Pagan Christmas.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bJx-2CinKEYNRQQ9VivjT_Z_3DInyuKS/view?usp=sharing

Occult Holidays Or Gods Holy Days Which.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1alhyb8ZanjrU9I5nytApdrtFPfSSucGF/view?usp=sharing

CELIBACY IN CATHOLICISM IS NOT THE ISSUE- FORCED CELIBACY IS THE ISSUE. MAJOR UNDERSTANDING!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PqvYP-21AdygJ8p6EUPICFSqk4sTJwlw/view?usp=sharing

AMERICA LURCHES HARD AND ABRUPTLY TOWARDS SODOM.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/12rb7E2qW0brR869N99amvu3Hwg4PmBzc/view?usp=sharing

GOVERNMENT PROTECTION OF PEDOPHILES, PROMOTION OF PORNOGRAPHY, FUELS AMERICA'S SEX INDUSTRY.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QLo3VFujaW_ZucxcCe7hKVo0RnzrGbGA/view?usp=sharing

PRINCE CHARLES PROCLAIMED 'SAVIOR OF THE WORLD' AND A STATUTE IS PLANNED FOR HIM.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/12wmQOVzCx1v_lMuXRcMSQeb4qvxeCZjI/view?usp=sharing

MY MOTHER'S CHILDREN- HOW RECENT BURIAL BOX DISCOVERY WILL HAVE NO IMPACT ON CATHOLICISM'S TEACHING THAT MARY IS A PERPETUAL VIRGIN.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/198NFMCszJfvLquYqRbjxpMBw79Qf7fdy/view?usp=sharing

ROME'S VENERATION OF THE VIRGIN MARY IS SIMPLY A CONTINUTION OF THE WORSHIP OF THE VIRGIN MOTHER - DIVINE CHILD IN THE PAGAN SUN GOD TRADITION!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hkqNj9BaBKq8r_z8-J6cGlxDqXkaHat6/view?usp=sharing

TRADITIONAL ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH PROVEN TO BE A PRACTICE OF WHITE MAGIC WITCHCRAFT - WORDS AND SYMBOLS TELL THE STORY!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1HHobRKGLc9TkeDeudKhLM6zmmuMyGEtN/view?usp=sharing

Pedocracy

https://drive.google.com/file/d/12KhfM1khiiljGYaS9A-zag3AJxItEoAD/view?usp=sharing

🍕 PIZZAGATE😠

Mes.fm/pizzagate

🍕 PIZZAGATE😠

https://onedrive.live.com/?authkey=%21ADhL1oTyXlUJYe8&id=88862EF47BCAF6CD%21109671&cid=88862EF47BCAF6CD

Pizzagate_4_Dummies.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MGtn9FvZ5RlAqCffNezoenuEVjL-6yJy/view?usp=sharing

Pizzagate 4 Dummies 403 videos.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aHgaAxXpRfMkFEUemBIyrHJkJMN5pzNe/view?usp=sharing

Jeffrey Epstein's Little Black Book unredacted.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YAXv5ZbWZxlgpk_yv_-m9fuqGd3BUvPL/view?usp=sharing

PEDOVORE!

https://twitter.com/hashtag/pedovore?

One Hope.png

https://drive.google.com/file/d/0Bwj7B3YHGOgxRUVjS3RZQzM4a3FNYW9vS3NRQXdUbmowWmhR/view?usp=sharing&resourcekey=0-1sbaGHhQ2lQzB-kcu-zKVw

C.H. Spurgeon.jpg

https://drive.google.com/file/d/0Bwj7B3YHGOgxSkNreXYzWVZDMEVwamZhcmtKVUxrb3RaVjlR/view?usp=sharing&resourcekey=0-bV_fxs9GyJb8UEPzhim3Vg

JESUS GOSPEL.jpg

https://drive.google.com/file/d/0Bwj7B3YHGOgxQUtGcGJBak43MHowNFh3ZGtWcU5GWG9OS3RJ/view?usp=sharing&resourcekey=0-4Nr0qL601UooyYHoNpMTow

Catholic & Islam Are One.png

https://drive.google.com/file/d/0Bwj7B3YHGOgxOW9CS05LeHh4dVJCNGlpNWNVYjFyZ09TcFJn/view?usp=sharing&resourcekey=0-TnGEZqvLAJ7PrZE0PMcocQ

Ninety Nine Names of Jesus.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1T6MeVvjqLFos4PFQxwUOeSSvFhaYEx5h/view?usp=sharing

The KJV Parallel Bible Commentary.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/16izaB6U1UPq8Mv0F3jBv0Sfxj1kAZI0F/view?usp=sharing

Matthew Henrys Commentary On The Bible epub.zip

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1IahXNty93j7XcywXh0Mi9uBYkGK4Zj2W/view?usp=sharing

THE HISTORY OF JEWISH HUMAN SACRIFICE!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LQc0g5SzyhNTpNxC-vzAYu7IyBgLtsQT/view?usp=sharing

BLOOD PASSOVER THE JEWS OF EUROPE AND RITUAL MURDER!!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1F9KVZ11M-9Rd9v0LkUX6v0BUKIL5bStY/view?usp=sharing

BLOOD PASSOVER!!.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1StVzW8aPbVy_VL6XCWRjzuWTDgcvtSEj/view?usp=sharing

Jesus In The Talmud 1.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BrKRoQ87Wy8N-0xtWX8aI7DLtVt5-n19/view?usp=sharing

Jesus Christ In The Talmud Midrash Zohar And The Liturgy Of The Synagogue.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/143o0-wdnQHFiTB0D2H62XCIuyTSj0C5b/view?usp=sharing

Koren Talmud Bavli THE NOÉ EDITION Yevamot part two.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Ohm5b8fZAkCtiffuvSBHQtAF8nwNeYIA/view?usp=sharing
Old Babylonian Hammurabi Cuneiform - Ancient Scripts English.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wN5M0MQxIKwuOOKg5NSzY2OaFZGYYTSN/view?usp=sharing
Did Jesus live 100 BC.pdf NO!!
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jnu_IKrvdLzskWGMIp80_ZlLACznOVRL/view?usp=sharing
01 The Great Name of God A Study of the Element of Kabbalah in Samuel Taylor Coleridges Theogony and Its Influence on the Theodicy and Cosmogony of His Major Poetry author William Richard Ploplis.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lxcOi-twkZpUvL9H9SNMj5DK9Lwzac46/view?usp=sharing
02 The Kabbalah Unveiled author Various authors.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1fkAwgEV55yWfOXOykmWOO9kfZwfP3E8P/view?usp=sharing
03 Jacobs Ladder author Marina Aptekman.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/10xYBLzRw5KUfHrHXpOPMjKeAxaNXHUpb/view?usp=sharing
04 The Kabbalah or The Religious Philosophy of the Hebrews author Adolphe Franck.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-XlsM3RsTsAM1iU0r54B9S8l_QrOH4FK/view?usp=sharing
05 The Enoch-Metatron Tradition in the Kabbalah of Nathan Neta Shapira of Kraków 1585-1633 author Agata Paluch.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1k6u7b30g0NRV8J6grHBXq2lgcs3SULBf/view?usp=sharing
06 Kabbalah Meditation from Torah to Self-improvement to Prophecy author Hashem.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1B-YSv9ZV-nOwlaHRb-SWegaPdAcTGryr/view?usp=sharing
1913 Bosman mysteries of the qabalah.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1K5GtsS9tgXKfjuNgOC5duMKlD_Fin17V/view?usp=sharing
Elements of the Qabalah.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XhhT8b9UzEDHInXLhhawYQHuh2t_SMRG/view?usp=sharing
Fuller The Secret Wisdom Of The Qabalah.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xJrLWr2yzqwHjiBYVMIw2lr7BnC8u67_/view?usp=sharing
Introduction to the Book of Zohar_ The Spiritual Secret of Kabbalah_ The Science of Kabbalah PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yBFvOp6xEZQ5cNVTf61oQEmgbVLGP93m/view?usp=sharing
Kabbalah for the - Kabbalah Media Archive - Free Kabbalah Lessons PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-Q1VS6n4Dh1POQqpT2xGtbaff3Mjwnwx/view?usp=sharing
Kabbalah Dictionary Letter Aleph Only.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1M1SjLAWGZwCUpaaJYeKBColikkrIkznU/view?usp=sharing
KABBALAH MAGIC AHD THE GREAT WORK Of SEL.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1c2478Zulq2UhWpKFOAHrjSbhuDWhauKQ/view?usp=sharing
Mystical Qabalah.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1vdMrhuSa6H9GZ4oNZmGyAgcXaCcLLXrd/view?usp=sharing
qabalah gates of light the occult qabalah reconstructed revised edition compress.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bjk2Tm8A-yzgDCrGYyey6Rhwu6--qzXG/view?usp=sharing
Teach Yourself Babylonian.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1XCL4Nb5dD-Y0lZsh-mbL7ozWFq1AMBjb/view?usp=sharing
The Mystical Qabalah by Dion Fortune.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZvWtUP01faGo2laknGfhtVMvNQy5zmfD/view?usp=sharing
The Kabbalah Unveiled-S_L_Mac Gregor Mathers.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yJwkTM6A8jukyNUT7Ow-iTn-4m410zkO/view?usp=sharing
THE PRACTICAL KABBALAH.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MB8McltXfiW3iWUNtlUuvCYr5i3qvZTU/view?usp=sharing
The Kabbalah Unveiled.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1aLA-ZEoV7YYuyCYTHgrmGVZgyLLmdQUH/view?usp=sharing
the kabbalah compress.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RREUamcsCiCzExfMD9c-I1zIl_6CbNuW/view?usp=sharing
The Wisdom of The Kabbalah.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1krvhseOJJ2Q_Ii2aFRbUG1FPxNNiCGh-/view?usp=sharing
The Hidden Treasures of the Ancient Qabalah_10788083.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/146TvRBnhQYgT5xyWvspbHGmTIcLJmQt-/view?usp=sharing
The Kabbalah Unveiled_10044707.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1k9Sra66i7ZoHD1UUVC_qYd-0rFYfH_Oc/view?usp=sharing
The Talmud Unmasked-Rev_I_B_Prenaitis-1892-92pgs-RELsml.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mqTzOP0t6QrSpphK2Sgn4ZSLr3j28h76/view?usp=sharing
The Babylonian Talmud English.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1r_TVbffq5r4FM2B-YczBKwVu5ea9ToHE/view?usp=sharing
New America🇺🇸 By Talmud
https://archive.org/details/newamericabytalmudrules
New America🇺🇸By Talmud
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FYh3Wg9yss-hcN4foXAuvVC8snnC9ZPd/view?usp=sharing
KILL THE BEST GENTILES!”
“Tob Shebbe Goyim Harog!” (THE TALMUD: Sanhedrin 59)
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11_nKRXA8IpYVVTzMKiHBhlHFeUMb7RbE/view?usp=sharing
Killing Us Softly Causes and Consequences of - The Real Agenda PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1urLiJP5XKLomp6RDdGrlSA9dksK0t4Hw/view?usp=sharing
Killing Us Softly The Sense and Nonsense of Alternative Medicine PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/11PXiZ42r2-rzo7xq4POXfpxuZzIk1CcO/view?usp=sharing
Protocolspdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TeVJT1dhemX3_MTMfUskg5n6h9h56XvJ/view?usp=sharing
Protocols 1pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TBmQ-ycKTq_Atm8DPyVmR8RPoof86OTE/view?usp=sharing

Protocols 2pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/103jh6SntqkL81ysnToj0yQ9Vn7T9_k9n/view?usp=sharing
Protocols Of Learned Elders Of Zion part 01 of 01pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BexSBAFfxgagUch5F7dBMVDgx4Q5vlau/view?usp=sharing
The Protocols and World Revolution.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1DTSeRozoT0w8TXig0GL92Xa4ZkMb_y9O/view?usp=sharing
The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion (PDFDrive)pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1iMItdVWCGbm2nzTU5iCYGneyFnmqhBhd/view?usp=sharing
THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION (PDFDrive)pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZTMfZN-zHrTqFXagNjasgVRZzsHaf_oP/view?usp=sharing
The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, (PDFDrive)pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1P9-XpGzoAQRTYd8S9qEZ7mpiZUz4OTyq/view?usp=sharing
THE WORLD ACCORDING TO MONSANTO.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dpjgUEda5Yo2P_elJh6IHREBRWcwKuxP/view?usp=sharing
Operation Paperclip The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mEZasPsaD5Po58QSi8UbvZROi7Xr4UmT/view?usp=sharing
BLOODLINES OF THE ILLUMINATI.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xVw83Q556Ns0uaL5qFLWfVVpBbF7FuFr/view?usp=sharing
EL The Bloodlines Document
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YVCn7hlyPkRNxDUds5S24EEt2K95X08w/view?usp=sharing
Vatican Assassins Wounded In the House Of My Friends 2000 Eric John Phelps.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FEsHjeMA0vqvKv_KueIZ-gBPaRWOLxis/view?usp=sharing
Eric Jon Phelps - Vatican Assassins 3rd Edition.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1bzWNUdkK6h4Z_XdJsxiIoHDUM6k3TA6E/view?usp=sharing
Dope inc Britains Opium War Against the US PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14zBM3Mt9Zmu-IMjLT2qHPMVD_RyuHEPw/view?usp=sharing
DAIDIKA 09_1993.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1axBmeaYe4SVG2BCE1ckevcLLZNmhSETA/view?usp=sharing
DAIDIKA 10_1994.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LHwIX_d2MLf11wCwyBFFIrPXWsGxUlVa/view?usp=sharing
ILLUMINATI AGENDA 21.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1jS0co4gbj25URjvUB0k0d8Yavp58av-I/view?usp=sharing
CHAKRAS EXPOSED.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1TbvtPUxPgMAcx3vDpTDN-gAzhoMrCHsC/view?usp=sharing
32 DEGREE RITUAL.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Pr1m37QjR_o2qp3Z0Bnrwl2jtH18Xg6o/view?usp=sharing
MBLA trying to pass man_boy sex into law, we must revolt.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1V5IofIak242GBQg2_gocu-dZORP6ae4n/view?usp=sharing
The Body Electric text.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tQLYnVqjZZhjOd431TNGXYjZ7IB-hTPc/view?usp=sharing
THE WORLD ACCORDING TO MONSANTO.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1dpjgUEda5Yo2P_elJh6IHREBRWcwKuxP/view?usp=sharing
BLOODLINES OF THE ILLUMINATI.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xVw83Q556Ns0uaL5qFLWfVVpBbF7FuFr/view?usp=sharing
EL The Bloodlines Document
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1YVCn7hlyPkRNxDUds5S24EEt2K95X08w/view?usp=sharing
Transformation Of America.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SzcptATt0YT5bYMWutPaEvLt1HpnPFga/view?usp=sharing
The Occult Calendar
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rldGO2euPOGcJoJ09IrCYmvh7DUQw28r/view?usp=sharing
Holidays Of The Occult Calendar
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1cF4fZM86fCvGj1NiqhDgz9kGWBbouw80/view?usp=sharing
The Great Awakening English.epub.zip
https://drive.google.com/file/d/18Y_beMOo54LEkrdnqygd-M5kenC23sm2/view?usp=sharing
The Great Awakening English web.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rkWIhj1jTP5LgfavI89YX0oCXPkKE87R/view?usp=sharing
The Hidden History of the Incredibly Evil Khazarian Mafia.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BjEf2W4-Cv7PpbPbHf6RwIO360I--esc/view?usp=sharing
Thirteenth Tribe_ Khazar Empire and Its Heritage (PDFDrive).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1KQRTYZXD6R197w4fJlMH7j4BPjGn3iOF/view?usp=sharing
The Jews And Slavery / Africa's Role In The Slave Trade / Who are the Semites? The History Of The Khazars.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1LZjdEc6iLzKJnbyPcLhd40zedm0_f7Fx/view?usp=sharing
THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1AytR2eeOPNZu9a2YSwDRlwB1iN7XXQN1/view?usp=sharing
AVESTA SACRED BOOKS OF THE PARSIS.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Xox3aY7Yd6aowbxZ7RmUZoGPqdYttwUj/view?usp=sharing
AVESTA OUR OWN RELIGION IN ANCIENT PERSIA 1913.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1x-Ine2BDnmhDwmHOvW6Iv5yU2xKyI3GY/view?usp=sharing
The Avesta.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PDzLy-KKvu2jos9En8UVET4dj9mVCvDD/view?usp=sharing
The-Zend-Avesta.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lBRXGlaabpqcA4kmUTwk0qoVo7BDG520/view?usp=sharing
The Zend Avesta 10821836.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1j2iNHieXK8g0rupJw8ADMOKU8Izj5vhK/view?usp=sharing

ka english kanga KHORDEH AVESTA epub.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1skW1lCAWlY1ul6TwcgIlfSPn2UR0evqk/view?usp=sharing
english-quranalhilali-khan Qur’an.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hX7dijAwo8xV6xpWT--0YhXdhVpmPKzt/view?usp=sharing
From Shamanism to Sufism_ Women, Islam and Culture in Central Asia (PDFDrive).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1X5dzjEpvUEhFOUlDeq1OOkowex0WNBro/view?usp=sharing
THE MYSTICS OF ISLAM The Quest Series Edited by G. R. S. Mead.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FJVTlJyL9VCl-8hJp81I91Ucqx3t5OYq/view?usp=sharing
STUDIES IN ISLAMIC MYSTICISM.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19TBVAxC23B59RYlgZYJ1EzfYrNPCvz43/view?usp=sharing
Sultans, Shamans, and Saints_ Islam and Muslims in Southeast Asia (PDFDrive).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Aw0cWkyS6Rx8BcUgx6-7Mb4oRyW0M65m/view?usp=sharing

I am trying to go to war against Minor Attracted Persons M.A.P Have you heard of them?

I got 9 groups now dedicated to stop it!

I GOT NOTHING AT ALL TO FIGHT BACK!

STOP KINSEY INSTITUTE. ORG
https://facebook.com/groups/554755394200649/
Shut Down! (IASHS) And IICS)
https://facebook.com/groups/587527957468311/
END SEXUAL ORIENTATION LGBTQ-M
https://facebook.com/groups/1198611658004049/
Activists Against Minor Attracted Persons
https://facebook.com/groups/2335158400182835/
Shut Down Minor Attracted Person Emerging Organization
https://facebook.com/groups/1659253195007560/
WE DECLARE WAR ON CHILD SEXOLOGY!
https://facebook.com/groups/567481409625470/
SHUT DOWN NAMBLA!
https://facebook.com/groups/456160844019517/
DEFEND AND PROTECT CHILDREN
https://facebook.com/groups/1394336537899166/
Shut Down! Our Love Frontier. Wordpress.Com
https://facebook.com/groups/484841884640167/
NATIONAL EFFORT IS UNDER WAY TO LOWER AGE OF CONSENT FOR SEX DOWN TO 8 YEARS OF

AGE!.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1-3LquZnbl-n_JAYCcwZKpKYwy0EEOjtA/view?usp=sharing
WHY DO CHILD SEX ABUSE VICTIMS OF CATHOLIC PRIESTS REMAIN SILENT FOR DECADES, RATHER THAN IMMEDIATELY REPORTING IT TO THEIR PARENTS?.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1b9pikCrpl5MgP5igTtDgeax_IzFEOlx_/view?usp=sharing
Dr. Judith A. Reisman, PhD - Child Protection Institute
https://www.thereismaninstitute.org/home

https://kinseyinstitute.org/collections/archival/index.php

Scientific Study of Sexuality in America
https://www.c-span.org/video/?308841-1/scientific-study-sexuality-america&start=5868
Scientific Study of Sexuality in America
https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=nQqUo_SN8xA&pp=ygUoU2NpZW50aWZpYyBTdHVkeSBvZiBTZXh1YWxpdHkgaW4gQW1lcmljYQ%3D%3D
The Kinsey Syndrome
https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=aJ0JQGoAz4w
How the Gay Agenda Began - FULL DOCUMENTARY
https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=6RuYFy2CuQU&pp=ygUYSG93IHRoZSBnYXkgYWdlbmRhIGJlZ2Fu
Kinsey Sex And Fraud
https://irp.cdn-website.com/957381a6/files/uploaded/Kinsey_Sex_and_Fraud.pdf
Kinsey Sex And Fraud
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JQARsqLXSArTKMvkSzgt-DLUtAuDps0p/view?usp=sharing
Soft Porn Plays Hardball
https://archive.org/details/SoftPornPlaysHardballJudithReisman1991
Soft Porn Plays Hardball
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SsBt2SpxcArO_2FnvqG0mhUrTEqnKMfC/view?usp=sharing
Kinsey Crimes & Consequences
https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5aabebd48f51305ed07eef63/t/5b992d016d2a73dd96cfb05a/1536765200968/Kinsey_Crimes_and_Consequences.pdf
Kinsey Crimes & Consequences
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1mcGWZ5noc1xywDXsMAgVJOLDcpDP-ZqV/view?usp=sharing
Sexual Sabotage
how one mad scientist unleashed a plague of corruption and contagion on America
(https://avalonlibrary.net/ebooks/Judith%20Reisman%20-%20Sexual%20Sabotage%20-%20How%20One%20Mad%20Scientist%20Unleashed%20A%20Plague%20Of%20Corruption%20And%20Contagion%20On%20America.pdf)

Sexual Sabotage
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1yLRNR278v4ZS4Bmd_n41F3QnXMpbTsxm/view?usp=sharing
Sexual Sabotage
how one mad scientist unleashed a plague of corruption and contagion on America
(https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qG2jIs6n-6Jw646Q9sLhMNKy_f3xfi4s/view?usp=sharing)
Kinsey-Summit
“Fruit of the Poisoned Tree”
Update on the Battle against Kinsey"
https://protectchildhealth.org/wp-content/uploads/sites/19/2020/03/Kinsey-Summit.pdf
Kinsey-Summit
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1pnR1p_33JHGrq6KKnumzqJiCVnEW0Vc-/view?usp=sharing
Judith Reisman Children in Playboy Penthouse & Hustler
https://www.ojp.gov/pdffiles1/Digitization/109944NCJRS.pdf
Judith Reisman Children in Playboy Penthouse & Hustler
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1fg2c2TElEV4-ceqfGT29bEuWnBsNUKAp/view?usp=sharing
The Kinsey Interview Kit.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1amQp43HtrgONReFn3wT-ncE2DynV7d6n/view?usp=sharing
Sexual Behavior In The Human Male.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nN_5G6SGEf7oqUpniJz3vjFTK1duxLsD/view?usp=sharing
Sexual Behavior in the Human Female PDFDrive .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/13WAPPxDIo5UroLP9_WrzwCSVdRvrYFNb/view?usp=sharing
Foundations America Foundations Their Power and Influence 1958 Rene A Wormser.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1nwqnTKoaoU5KHndF1sIZnhk0x53Yq-CM/view?usp=sharing
Kinsey's Pedophiles
https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=Ok7mXoGjhKc&pp=ygUUS2luc2V5J3MgUGFlZG9waGlsZXM%3D
The Kinsey Coverup (1/2)
https://m.youtube.com/watch?feature=shared&v=LnsVaYzFibw
The Kinsey Coverup (Part 2/2)
https://m.youtube.com/watch?feature=shared&v=gfSDljk7yxE
The Kinsey Coverup
https://m.youtube.com/watch?feature=shared&v=jwDWVSfpAJU
Stolen Honor Stolen Innocence America Dark Slide Bright Future
America Dark Slide Bright Future
Full text of The Casualties Of Kinsey
The Kinsey corruption : an expose on the most influential "scientist" of our time

"What You Can Learn From the Kinsey Report": Kinsey and the Gay and Lesbian Population, 1970-1993.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SiTSqAoNf5LKcQxdtmP-vS4InmApoZNw/view?usp=sharing
Unmasking Gay Liberation Before Stonewall Alfred C. Kinseys End.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FzAkhXyYK6UZpGfPN_WB8TcqVdxQZk4e/view?usp=sharing
BRIEF The Kinsey Institute Exposed A Warning to Parents and Governments 52014.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hZBIqj57vvfK0qLPAYdSKU0v8yzbOrXL/view?usp=sharing

The Sexual Revolution and Its Victims, PDF
https://ruthinstitute.org/product/the-sexual-revolution-and-its-victims-pdf/
The Sexual Revolution TOWARD A SELF-REGULATING CHARACTER STRUCTURE by Wilhelm Reich.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1tK2HApsZQ-1wOLm-DmbTg_gd86mmN_bd/view?usp=sharing
The Sexual Revolution (1945).pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CrmIBX83Qo57jlmnEYqzIOaRkdk4TV8-/view?usp=sharing
THE GLOBAL Sexual REVOLUTION DESTRUCTION OF FREEDOM IN THE NAME OF FREEDOM.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1JDiGTXM-xuKM_nFsVGEVqBzJSSnKvey7/view?usp=sharing
The Homosexual Agenda EXPOSING THE PRINCIPAL THREAT TO RELIGIOUS FREEDOM TODAY.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/185DrPdN7rlfYKsTC0kb2ahMTySiDA4Vw/view?usp=sharing
The Hirschfeld Archives : Violence, Death, and Modern Queer Culture.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1xjN2JH6fCAAUwWBLvJ-KaLnN-7VZVLnD/view?usp=sharing
HUMAN TRAFFICKING AND UNITED NATIONS PEACEKEEPING.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1m1doGR1gWw3YG2defUNQhoy4Yj3oAowN/view?usp=sharing
Exploring Paedophilia.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1d6nQr9XsBltptC6UQ0BlIYq0mMpWvyCp/view?usp=sharing
MAGNUS HIRSCHFELD AND THE QUEST FOR SEXUAL FREEDOM.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1PdGhLUwEy0XtPFhP578wsqo1YoYpSdI_/view?usp=sharing
rutgers A BRIGHTER SHADE OF PINK: MAGNUS HIRSCHFELD, THE THIRD SEX, AND THE SEXUAL FREEDOM MOVEMENT IN GERMANY.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1rIyVw5YrTzUoiZHN5IGbvzoLsavKzyur/view?usp=sharing
The_Casualties_of_Kinsey.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FLQ5w5hl0wsCyY78HjFGr4X52S_bCu-l/view?usp=sharing
IASHS 2017—2018 THE INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR ADVANCED STUDY OF HUMAN SEXUALITY.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1qDjQhveQNfxwo6kgUKhN2Jy7zXlxR9TF/view?usp=sharing
WilhelmReich_TheSexualRevolution-TowardsASelfRegulatingCharacterStructure_TheresePol-translator_1945_324pp.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1V5soOKew0IiOyT7atL5OwZe52mEVzFsR/view?usp=sharing
Marx-Engels-and-the-Abolition-of-the-Family.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1MZm-YiiNvfqkGQqM7UvzuZTp64oYrfyU/view?usp=sharing

QUEER LIVABILITY GERMAN SEXUAL SCIENCES AND LIFE WRITING.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OV0eONH7ReuQtJGDuldygiFrOBKadAtr/view?usp=sharing
"What You Can Learn From the Kinsey Report": Kinsey and the Gay "What You Can Learn From the Kinsey Report": Kinsey and the Gay and Lesbian Population, 1970-1993.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RTd-0JccbNAGicmEanS1Y8MckBWlbqCF/view?usp=sharing
The neurobiology and psychology of pedophilia: recent advances and challenges.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1QVh9F1YmJ1ZbpWA2XHNj-tTiI-15sRkV/view?usp=sharing
The ethics of pedophilia.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/16Ym79e-PWEUf4FqLkeq4iUi0Kqle-mZ2/view?usp=sharing
Sexual Orientation, Controversy, and Science.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1hXrjM1MuvjTdQVQ-BWg_Ta-3xySvEgwQ/view?usp=sharing
Sexual exploitation and abuse in peace operations: trends, policy responses and future directions.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1FcKNSa3AWMSs0a1qj1mKeSpT6-Ck_yXa/view?usp=sharing
Kelley_UN-Peacekeeping-Mission-and-its-Nexus-to-Human-Trafficking.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1pjzeuyRWHSe-tccU-cs9URiFZa5fflzU/view?usp=sharing
MAGNUS HIRSCHFELD AND THE QUEST FOR SEXUAL FREEDOM
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BjG96Objd1TqVSJfiQWj9R5LaPBDHb_p/view?usp=sharing
Magnus Hirschfeld
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BL7Gx_kD1uOCehC9RfaxKKbXzscHs2yJ/view?usp=sharing

Petition **- Pedophilia is Not a Sexual Orientation**

https://www.change.org/p/donald-j-trump-pedophilia-is-not-a-sexual-orientation?recruiter=1322137153&recruited_by_id=f5481640-8672-11ee-8e8f-4dca6ce718b2&utm_source=share_petition&utm_campaign=psf_combo_share_initial&utm_term=psf&utm_medium=facebook&utm_content=fht-23769384-en-us%3A7
Keep the age of consent for sexual at 18 years of age
https://www.change.org/p/keep-the-age-of-consent-for-sex-at-18-years-of-age
stop the pedophile liberation movement
https://www.change.org/p/stop-the-pedophile-liberation-movement?source_location=search

Humanizing Pedophilia as Stigma Reduction- A Large-Scale Intervention Study - PM.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1BMqHmb9xBajD0qKtkxNLd_pcUVNwYGeV/view?usp=sharing
The Pedophile as a Human Being- An Autoethnography for the Recognition of a Marg.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1zibXBDgEkVa7VudwPan2P26jylPxGAdO/view?usp=sharing
Pedophile, Child Lover, or Minor-Attracted Person? Attitudes Toward Labels Among.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1otIOQk1JPEjrEWIOUnExNMXCHmgnrJ0T/view?usp=sharing

Now pedophilia is not a sexual orientation says APA | Blog.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1Z0F2ZJWDdGSvhrjcag743yq5i_q_Zeo2/view?usp=sharing
Homosexuality and Pedophila- The False Link | HuffPost.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1SyW1B8fBvajwMTiYDxk1I8MMF171T_px/view?usp=sharing
Pedocriminality- Why We Should Stop Using the Word Pedophilia When Discussing Ch.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1flOMxpVgVuWmrbPHCg2ZzJ1uiQohI3gK/view?usp=sharing
Why pedophilia is evil and why its supporters must be called what they are | by .pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1R2q6oYQGDW8kJ4NdzhbrL5TI5j2-Rfpb/view?usp=sharing
Pedophiles and homosexuals – apples and oranges? | Practical Ethics.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OCtr9GhdBVvmf6sJR6EtUxYPIf-DMrUR/view?usp=sharing
sexuality - To what degree do fetishes differ from conventional sexual orientati.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OMPj6FtWcO4QQ8i4eISOXToBtb5OyX9B/view?usp=sharing
I, Pedophile | NAASCA.org - National Association of Adult Survivors of Child Abu.pdf
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1izd5rCHXQrdTxdbj3ivLgYwAMUV69xjK/view?usp=sharing

John Todd Secrets Of Illuminati part 1
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1G29dWx6Gm3lMnAfDUNH5S4OYBh__C5b0/view?usp=sharing
John Todd Secrets Of Illuminati part 2
https://drive.google.com/file/d/133AFVVTVlbzggxrbJKBHMPsZ3ngwiMcw/view?usp=sharing

21.mp3 tracks

THE BLACK AWAKENING!
1 Extra Past Seminar On The Black Awakening.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1CuNsG6LZzkICRozwJ5Dxb6l0BZpTjrFc/view
2 Introduction And overview.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/14i-O7lNqfnTZd5oef3pz5VbFcotQcZi2/view
3 Play Is Forward The Satanic End Game.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lnnlts-Yj4TWzazBhVBdmJtG3ZTRvpsT/view
4 Critical Mass And The Stock Pile Of Dark Powe
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1spKjayQcTK7ZuokX_TvkUxJYPMqKyJDM/view
5 GREAT REVOLT-A RITUAL BLOOD BATH.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1RNDpv8zQtTWkx6NbhxQ2oTalVj1chPCQ/view
6 BLACK AWAKENING-COLLASPING THE WALL.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/19lEcaXWsmoOKeGYsmg6X8OS_1-5cLCDs/view
7 BASESSIONSIXELIMANATION.mp3
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1sYCaZyVT4V7pkJWjRodXc55sKFzsQsfj/view
8 BASESSIONSEVENBONDINGRITUAL.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/

1zkGMMJCJk-3BhvcErk4IhpugVTFAPbf8/view
9 BASESSION8ELITEBROTHERHOOD.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ddn2gsl1c-2l2rVwrmjuRGuwFTWHJIPB/view
10 BASESSIONNINECHOSENONES.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/12siC2-LqGwvxn5EXo4Iar1rseqc_b0z5/view
11 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION10.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1v8njLRZXbgd2UAawpgSfY6s2_-J-QOzR/view
12 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSIONINFILTRATION11.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1kifhnnqbFMluwLeI86P5hKHrHk-RmdRP/view
13 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSIONSLEEPERS12.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1g5l7Kd0x26C0ZqoOo4DDSXek-phvQats/view
14 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION13 HANDLERS.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/16pmJQb_xYa7zQFOfsvYZuB52HqADOZhl/view
15 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION14DAYACTIVATION.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_pnrrx38ZyFAkIYTMfWDdi_HwfStNZZb/view
16 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION15THELAMB.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1ZmoDjCNdn5c7CUZVCeAnin2P3_GdYm8L/view
17 BASESSION16greatestingathering.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1OatUVlDS-CjiJanWcp_gvXJqJsYgcjaC/view
18 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION17.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1lXcpmytzbfQhtN31_zj92eeNO5n-p3aH/view
19 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION18.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/13HuwgVpgKmvZeMN5ruwkPC7Q5gbbzgil/view
20 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION19.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1NtCAi3ryGzuf-IAzCbJykLky8_ghLmpp/view
21 BLACKAWAKENINGSESSION20.mp3 https://drive.google.com/file/d/1GKBtzOiV45mca-zzxFmLzDeulbW0rUPd/view

The line for acceptable behavior when it comes to child pornography just got blurrier in New York. The state's highest court just ruled that viewing child porn online isn't a crime, the Associated Press reports. The decision came down in a hearing for James D. Kent.

Sexual orientation was started by Alfred C. Kinsey.
From Kinsey Sex And Fraud The Indoctrination Of A People
In the interest of promoting a new scheme of human sexuality, it appears that Essentially, Kinsey initiated a two-part strategy. First, he advocated the establishment of bisexuality as the "balanced" sexual orientation for normal uninhibited people. In effect, this would encourage heterosexuals to have homosexual experiences. This was the basic step in obliterating the existing heterosexual

norm of sexuality with its traditional protective family structure, values and conventional sexual behavior (spousal heterosexual intercourse implied). This would open the way for the second and more-difficult-to-implement step-creating a society in which children would be instructed in both early peer sex and "cross-generational" sex (adult sex with children).

PEDOPHILIA-THE EMERGING "ORIENTATION"

Some readers will doubt that things have come to this pass. Society, they would argue, could never look approvingly on adults having sexual access to children.

This is not necessarily a valid assumption. One requirement necessary for legitimization of adult-child sexual activity has been met with Kinsey's "demonstration" that children can and should have active sex lives. Steps toward meeting the other requirement have just recently (1988) begun to be discussed openly, with the proposition from a "nationally recognized expert on sex offenders" that ... may be a sexual orientation rather than a sexual deviation." The comparison, in this sense, to homosexuality is beginning to be made (Behavior Today, December 5, 1988, p. 5; see also chapter 7).

Have you heard of Sigmund Freud?

He was a secret Zionist Jew who wailed against religion and came up with infantile sexuality! The idea that children are sexual from birth! Adopted by Alfred C. Kinsey. This is what’s behind ALL sex education crematorium in public school which is why they are teaching kindergarteners how to have sex!

Then you have LGBTQ from birth and Minor Attracted Persons pedophilia sexual orientation from birth! The from birth lie to normalize and legalize ALL perversions!

The Minor Attracted Persons therapists are not telling the pedophiles that they have a severe psychological disease problem that destroys the mind and innocents of children. no no no. their telling them that they are HIGHLY misunderstood orientation of sexual preference from BIRTH!

THE POISON ROTTEN FRUIT OF ALFRED C. KINSEY’S SEXUAL REVOLUTION.pdf

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1wH3cCmgBRbnGIvEym3aHmRuSQ-S-NcqQ/view?usp=sharing

THEY WILL NORMALIZE & LEGALIZE KINSEYIAN MINOR ATTRACTED PERSON EMERGING PEDO's SEXUAL ORIENTATION UNLESS WE STOP IT!

I DONT HAVE ANY RESOURCES FOR FIGHTING BACK AGAINST SATANISM & Minor Attracted Persons PEDOPHILIA sexual orientation NORMALIZATION! HELP ME‼️

They’ll LEGALIZE child rape🏳️‍🌈👶🏻 unless we take them down. I don’t know any resources at all!

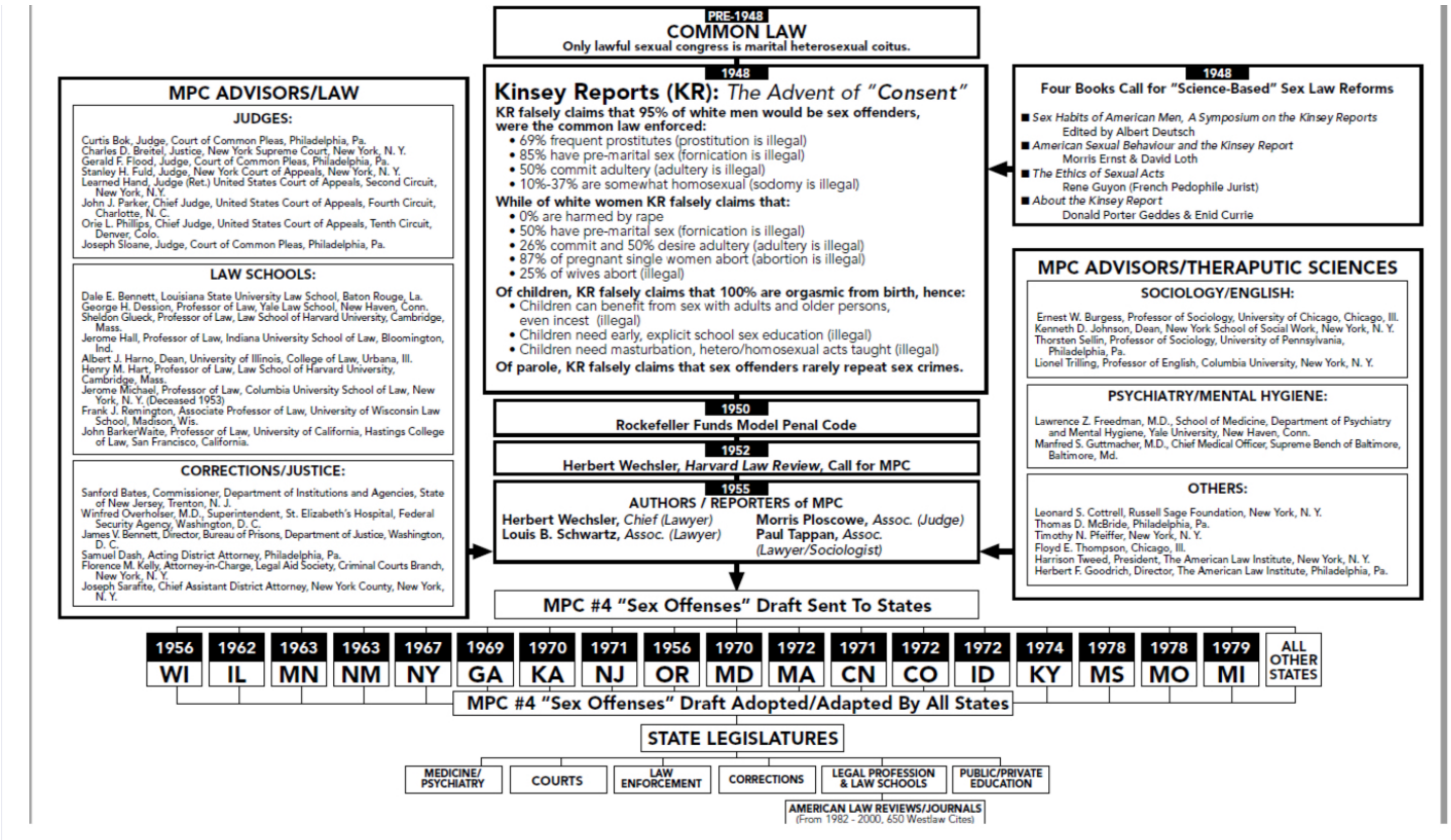
WE NEED EVERYTHING WITHIN AND WITHOUT USA GOVERNMENT INCLUDING ACTIVISM

CAPABLE OF FIGHTING BACK AGAINST SATANISM, PEDOPHILIA AND MINOR ATTRACTED PERSONS PEDOPHILIA SEXUAL ORIENTATION NORMALIZATION AND EVENTUAL LEGALIZATION
WE ARE LOOSING THE WAR
TIME IS UP, WHAT SIDE ARE YOU ON?

CHECK MY GROUPS 👆 I GOT NOTHING YET!

Kinsey went state by state, Dr. Judith A. Reisman, PhD - Child Protection Institute has his testimony in California in 1949 telling a comity that was about to toughen sex laws and toughen up about laws to protect children because there have been a murder of two little girls; he goes to California to testify in 1949 that you should relies everybody, that pedophiles and pedoists did not repeat there crimes, that preroll was absolutely critical that would reduce our sex crimes. The comity believes him, they reduced all of our sex crimes, they preroll people and they haven't stopped
When the Kinsey report was first released the famous
ACLU lawyer Morris Leopold Ernst wrote that Virtually every page of the Kinsey report touches on the legal code he told the legal profession no bar association, law school journal or lawyers committee can consider sex laws without the Kinsey study. According to westlaw the most widely used legal data base between the years 1982 to 2,000 there were approximately 650 citations to Alfred Kinsey

THE MODEL PENAL CODE (MPC) REMOVES PROTECTIONS FOR WOMEN & CHILDREN
U.S. Justice System 1948 - Today: Experts Usurp Jury of One's Peers



PRE-1948
COMMON LAW
Only lawful sexual congress is marital heterosexual coitus.

1948
Kinsey Reports (KR): *The Advent of "Consent"*
KR falsely claims that 95% of white men would be sex offenders, were the common law enforced:
- 69% frequent prostitutes (prostitution is illegal)
- 85% have pre-marital sex (fornication is illegal)
- 50% commit adultery (adultery is illegal)
- 10%-37% are somewhat homosexual (sodomy is illegal)

While of white women KR falsely claims that:
- 0% are harmed by rape
- 50% have pre-marital sex (fornication is illegal)
- 26% commit and 50% desire adultery (adultery is illegal)
- 87% of pregnant single women abort (abortion is illegal)
- 25% of wives abort (illegal)

Of children, KR falsely claims that 100% are orgasmic from birth, hence:
- Children can benefit from sex with adults and older persons, even incest (illegal)
- Children need early, explicit school sex education (illegal)
- Children need masturbation, hetero/homosexual acts taught (illegal)

Of parole, KR falsely claims that sex offenders rarely repeat sex crimes.

MPC ADVISORS/LAW

JUDGES:
Curtis Bok, Judge, Court of Common Pleas, Philadelphia, Pa.
Charles D. Breitel, Justice, New York Supreme Court, New York, N. Y.
Gerald F. Flood, Judge, Court of Common Pleas, Philadelphia, Pa.
Stanley H. Fuld, Judge, New York Court of Appeals, New York, N. Y.
Learned Hand, Judge (Ret.) United States Court of Appeals, Second Circuit, New York, N.Y.
John J. Parker, Chief Judge, United States Court of Appeals, Fourth Circuit, Charlotte, N. C.
Orie L. Phillips, Chief Judge, United States Court of Appeals, Tenth Circuit, Denver, Colo.
Joseph Sloane, Judge, Court of Common Pleas, Philadelphia, Pa.

LAW SCHOOLS:
Dale E. Bennett, Louisiana State University Law School, Baton Rouge, La.
George H. Dession, Professor of Law, Yale Law School, New Haven, Conn.
Sheldon Glueck, Professor of Law, Law School of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Jerome Hall, Professor of Law, Indiana University School of Law, Bloomington, Ind.
Albert J. Harno, Dean, University of Illinois, College of Law, Urbana, Ill.
Henry M. Hart, Professor of Law, Law School of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Jerome Michael, Professor of Law, Columbia University School of Law, New York, N. Y. (Deceased 1953)
Frank J. Remington, Associate Professor of Law, University of Wisconsin Law School, Madison, Wis.
John BarkerWaite, Professor of Law, University of California, Hastings College of Law, San Francisco, California.

CORRECTIONS/JUSTICE:
Sanford Bates, Commissioner, Department of Institutions and Agencies, State of New Jersey, Trenton, N. J.
Winfred Overholser, M.D., Superintendent, St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Federal Security Agency, Washington, D. C.
James V. Bennett, Director, Bureau of Prisons, Department of Justice, Washington, D. C.
Samuel Dash, Acting District Attorney, Philadelphia, Pa.
Florence M. Kelly, Attorney-in-Charge, Legal Aid Society, Criminal Courts Branch, New York, N. Y.
Joseph Sarafite, Chief Assistant District Attorney, New York County, New York, N. Y.

1948
Four Books Call for "Science-Based" Sex Law Reforms
- ■ *Sex Habits of American Men, A Symposium on the Kinsey Reports*
  Edited by Albert Deutsch
- ■ *American Sexual Behaviour and the Kinsey Report*
  Morris Ernst & David Loth
- ■ *The Ethics of Sexual Acts*
  Rene Guyon (French Pedophile Jurist)
- ■ *About the Kinsey Report*
  Donald Porter Geddes & Enid Currie

MPC ADVISORS/THERAPUTIC SCIENCES

SOCIOLOGY/ENGLISH:
Ernest W. Burgess, Professor of Sociology, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
Kenneth D. Johnson, Dean, New York School of Social Work, New York, N. Y.
Thorsten Sellin, Professor of Sociology, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
Lionel Trilling, Professor of English, Columbia University, New York, N. Y.

PSYCHIATRY/MENTAL HYGIENE:
Lawrence Z. Freedman, M.D., School of Medicine, Department of Psychiatry and Mental Hygiene, Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
Manfred S. Guttmacher, M.D., Chief Medical Officer, Supreme Bench of Baltimore, Baltimore, Md.

OTHERS:
Leonard S. Cottrell, Russell Sage Foundation, New York, N. Y.
Thomas D. McBride, Philadelphia, Pa.
Timothy N. Pfeiffer, New York, N. Y.
Floyd E. Thompson, Chicago, Ill.
Harrison Tweed, President, The American Law Institute, New York, N. Y.
Herbert F. Goodrich, Director, The American Law Institute, Philadelphia, Pa.

1950
Rockefeller Funds Model Penal Code

1952
Herbert Wechsler, *Harvard Law Review*, Call for MPC

1955
AUTHORS / REPORTERS of MPC
Herbert Wechsler, *Chief (Lawyer)*
Louis B. Schwartz, *Assoc. (Lawyer)*
Morris Ploscowe, *Assoc. (Judge)*
Paul Tappan, *Assoc. (Lawyer/Sociologist)*

MPC #4 "Sex Offenses" Draft Sent To States

1956	1962	1963	1963	1967	1969	1970	1971	1956	1970	1972	1971	1972	1972	1974	1978	1978	1979	
WI	IL	MN	NM	NY	GA	KA	NJ	OR	MD	MA	CN	CO	ID	KY	MS	MO	MI	ALL OTHER STATES

MPC #4 "Sex Offenses" Draft Adopted/Adapted By All States

STATE LEGISLATURES

MEDICINE/ PSYCHIATRY
COURTS
LAW ENFORCEMENT
CORRECTIONS
LEGAL PROFESSION & LAW SCHOOLS
PUBLIC/PRIVATE EDUCATION

AMERICAN LAW REVIEWS/JOURNALS
(From 1982 - 2000, 650 Westlaw Cites)

This is a flow chart Judith A. Reisman put together to show how the Kinsey research gutted American laws.

Through the American law institute ALI, the American law institute modal penal code 1955 that was where protections were removed from woman and children in the American law system. The American justice system from 1948 to today that is what this is about Of children, Kinsey falsely claims that 100% are orgasmic from birth, hence:

Children can benefit from sex with adults and older persons, even incest which is (illegal) so we need to lower the age of consent. He was working towards making everything legal but that's alright.

Children need early, explicit school sex education sense there sexual from birth which was (illegal) at the time now it's everywhere.

Children need masturbation, hetero/ and homosexual acts to be taught to them which was (illegal) now it's being taught.

Of parole, Kinsey falsely claims that sex offenders rarely repeat sex crimes therefore all sex offenders should be paroled which exactly then started to take place Partly of Kinsey's defense of pedophiles was that children were not really harmed by sexual contact with adults therefore it made no sense to incarcerate pedophiles for lengthy prison terms.

1950 Rockefeller funded the American law institute modal penal code, 1952 Harvard law review called for a code to change our sex laws in accordance with what Kinsey had objectively found and then in 1955 the code was created and sent out to all legislators in the country via these important

people judges, lawyers, Sociologists and so forth and from there that went the AIL modal the sex offenses section sent to states all over the country adopted all in part beginning in 1956 here then moving on Illinois, Minnesota, so forth and all other states of the union.
The modal penal code was financed by the Rockefeller Foundation not coincidentally the Rockefeller Foundation also financed the research of Alfred Kinsey

In 1990 the National society for the prevention of cruelty to children estimated that only seven thousand images of child pornography were even in circulation thin the US army released the internet then the Delta Net dumped its child porn then between 2006 and 2009 the united states justice department recorded twenty million unique computer IP addresses that were sharing child pornography your army did this to you and that's how they keep all your politicians in control course they take these kids from places like these day care centers that I'm describing and they give them to politicians to screw and to f with and then the politicians are photographed and of course the politicians are from that point then on vote for massive feudal appropriations to defense contractors and the United States military for the rest of their careers

According to Alfred Kinsey a PEDOPHILE may have contributed favorably to a child's later social sexual development
The Kinsey institute's website declares it is the sexual rite of all people to engage in sexual acts or activities of any kind whatsoever and that people have the right to sexual entertainment including sexual explicit materials dealing with the full range of sexual behavior. If taken literally these so called rites would obviously include Pedophilia and child pornography

Copyright © NAMBLA, 2017

2017 MBLA trying to pass man/boy sex into law

WE MUST REVOLT!

SCOTUS & Us:
The U.S. Supreme Court's Rulings On
"Sex Offenders" & Child Pornography,
1982 to Present by Eric Tazelaar

Accompanying this article is a table [click to download, can be opened in any spreadsheet program e.g. Excel or Open Officel showing each of thirty-three cases which have gone before the U.S. Supreme Court since 1982 having something to do with sex offenders or child pornography or, in several cases, children's access to pornography. In other words, sexual transgressions often involving kids.

The idea was to briefly describe each case, how the Court ruled and, from an individual liberties point of view, indicate whether the ruling was favorable or not as well as how each Justice voted individually. Further, each Justice was given an overall score derived from all the cases they participated in which was expressed as a tally of their favorable vs. unfavorable votes and then as an absolute score derived from those votes. Their political party affiliation is also noted as well as the President who appointed them.

Each case is linked to the wonderful SCOTUS site

OYEZ.org maintained by the Chicago-Kent School of Law where, thrillingly (if you're thrilled by such things) all of the oral arguments can be listened to as well.

I found this listening option to be fascinating and did listen to a number of them, gaining some insights into courtroom strategies which I will, nevertheless, likely never put to profitable use.

By listening to the oral arguments, I learned that the attorney challenging the State of Alaska in Smith v. Doe (unsuccessfully) was out of his league and failed to fully and effectively argue that Alaska's registration scheme was, in reality, ex-post facto punishment. This is particularly tragic given that the Smith decision would facilitate wildly expansive regulations of "sex offenders" in every state thereafter.

One might expect that Republican Justices would score, on the whole, less favorably than Democratic Justices. While this is often true it is perhaps by less than one would have thought. Indeed, the outstanding performances of two past Republican Justices, now long sadly off of the scene, helped to skew the overall results to make the Republicans appear far less horrid than they have since become. Since they are now gone, and the Republicans who remain far less inclined towards justice, I expect the only glimmers of criminal justice liberality that might emerge from the Court to now come from the Democrats.

John Paul Stevens, a Republican appointed by President Gerald Ford, was the outstanding exception to the "Democrats are more liberal" rule and was hands-down the highest rated Justice of all, Democrat or Republican, in this evaluation. He wasn't perfect but, out of twenty-five cases, he scored favorably on all but five. Sadly, he retired some years ago and the Court hasn't been the same since.

The other, slightly less dazzling, Republican exception was David Souter who, nevertheless, did do quite well with thirteen favorable rulings out of a total of eighteen.

After Stevens, he scored the second highest of all of the Justices. Like Stevens, he has retired from the Court.

Contrast that with the other Republicans, such as Rehnquist and the (very) late Warren Burger or the retired Sandra Day O'Connor, who all scored at the bottom end of this scale. Scalia was slightly less miserable than the other three but pretty awful in his own right and disinclined to find very little which states might do to punish people that the federal branch should find objectionable.

All of those but O'Connor have now gone to their just rewards. O Connor, Rehnquist, and Scalia were Reagan appointees, a fact which should help me in my rejoinders to those who imagine Reagan to be one of the "greatest presidents" and so close to being libertarian that any difference almost doesn't matter.

His malign contributions to criminal justice, both in the
"War On Drugs" and in his SCOTUS appointments which helped to facilitate the massive buildup of the carceral state, are very apparent in retrospect.

Sotomayor and Kagan are still too new for us to really predict how they might do in future cases but Kagan's rulings are quite a bit better than Sotomayor's who is, nevertheless, slightly more likely than not to rule favorably.

Kagan is a bit of a pleasant surprise here (so far) as she was the Solicitor General who argued for the power of the U.S. to indefinitely lock-up federally convicted sex offenders after their term of imprisonment had ended in Comstock v U.S. Of course, we can hope that she was simply doing her job and that her opinion may have shifted since 2010. Even so, in any reexamination of Comstock, she will likely recuse herself because of her earlier role.

It should be pointed out, however, that in Comstock the only justices to get that decision right were Thomas and Scalia! Everyone else, Ginsburg, Breyer, Sotomayor, Roberts, Alito and, yes, even Justice Stevens all ruled for ex-post facto incarceration which they justified as a "civil", i.e. not criminal, remedy. This is a case that should shake up any simplistic assumptions one might have of our Justices; Comstock was a major defeat for our cause.

Breyer and Ginsburg, as Democrats, have a much longer track record on the Supreme Court than do Sotomayor or Kagan and have the most favorable ratings after Stevens. Still, Ginsburg was quite uneven and cast some really horrible votes such as in Comstock, Carr or any of the child pornography cases.

She appears to have a real gift for her inability to discern ex-post facto punishment.

These scores of individual Justices are not weighted according to the perceived significance of the decisions even though some of these cases, such as Smith v. Doe and Connecticut v. Doe (more on those in a bit) were far more momentous in their effects than others. Instead, they are presented objectively and without further interpretation as simple up-or-down tallies.

Another very important case, to my mind is Hendricks v. Kansas which preceded Comstock in establishing the power of states to indefinitely lock up "sex offenders" in "civil commitment treatment centers" after completing their terms in prison. This set the scene for a new category of incarceration now implemented by twenty states as well as the federal government (for federal prisoners) in which those leaving prison, having served their entire terms, are re-incarcerated in "treatment facilities" that are, for all intents and purposes, indistinguishable from prison. With no end-dates to their sentences, and no real "sentences" at all but "civil commitments", this amounts to lifetime imprisonment for thousands of men and a handful of women.

The child porn cases of New York v. Ferber in 1982, Osborne v. Ohio in 1990, U.S. v. X-Citement Video in 1994 and Ashcroft v. ACLU in 2001 have shaped child pornography laws so that now virtually anything can be considered illegal today and frequently is. The effect has been to create a culture of pervasive self-censorship in which the exercise of expression is self-suppressed out of tremendous uncertainty for how the laws might regard their work.

"Sex offender registration laws... have been given unfettered freedom by a deferential judiciary. It has been a perfect storm of intersecting legislative action and judicial inaction that has produced ever-escalating registration burdens."

- Catherine Carpenter, Professor of Law, Southwestern Law School.[1]

The two really momentous SCOTUS decisions that have had the most crushing effect upon registered "sex offenders" both came in 2003 and were Smith v. Doe and Connecticut v. Doe.

In Smith v. Doe, the question before the Court was

"Does the Ex-Post Facto Clause of Article I, Section 10 prohibit the Alaska Sex Offender Registration Act's registration requirement as a retroactive punishment?" The Court's answer was "no." In fully accommodating Alaska, their opinion declared that the Registry was not punishment but a civil measure taken by society for its own protection. Its purpose, which some might see as punishment, was intended to regulate rather than to punish. Therefore, its implementation could not be viewed as ex-post facto punishment.

In Connecticut v. Doe, the question before the Court was "Does the Fourteenth Amendment's Due Process Clause require that persons convicted of sexual offenses subject to Connecticut's "Megan's Law" receive a hearing before the public disclosure of their registry?

Again, their answer was "no." They explained how the Registry was a civil measure to advance the laudable goal of public safety, not to act as retrospective punishment, so that one's appearance on the Registry, or any changes to further enhance public safety that might be made to the Registry in the future, did not require due process, including a current diagnostic finding of "dangerousness", beyond that which saw their subjects originally convicted, even if decades earlier. Registrants could have no expectation of privacy nor immunity from the effects of being on a public registry no matter how long before they had been prosecuted nor the number of years they had lived crime-free in the community.

Together, these two rulings gave a green light to the states to launch an avalanche of sex offender registration laws and myriad additional restrictions that now flow from them, such as the minimum distance requirements between a sex offender's home and local schools, playgrounds, parks, day care centers, etc.

These are the laws that caused a registered "sex offender" in Michigan to freeze to death because the local homeless shelters refused to take him in during some of the coldest weather in memory simply because they were "too close" to schools and parks. The laws of that state prevented them from providing him shelter that would have saved his life.

These are the laws which today compel a seriously ill Registrant in South Carolina to sleep in a tent in the frigid woods without his electrically-operated oxygen regeneration equipment and other medical devices essential to his health, because his house was found to be too close to a "nursery school" that, unbeknownst to him or his wife when they bought it, was being operated in a private home around the block. The registration authorities who had previously given their approval for their home's location at the time of its purchase later retracted it and threatened to arrest him if he did not move out.

These are the laws that created an online registry,

"Megan's Law" websites, which now operate in each of the fifty states as scarlet letters of vilification for all of the world to see and for some to use in preparation for committing violence against, and occasionally the murder of, Registrants.

These are the rulings which paved the way for the federal Adam Walsh Act as well as the brand new International Megan's Law (IML) which have deeply insinuated the U.S. government into the lives of

Registrants and have limited them to within very narrow boundaries of existence.

AWA has strictly limited the jobs that Registrants could perform and their movement from one state to the next while mandating the frequency and events which mandate their in-person appearance in police stations to avoid going to prison for a decade or more.

IML now takes those restrictions further by completely preventing their travel abroad through the imposition of an impassable barrier which amounts to internal banishment. A very high virtual wall now effectively encircles the entire country if you're a sex offender; not to keep Mexicans and Muslims out of the U.S., a front-and-center election promise now being fulfilled by President Trump, but to keep American citizens in.

Again, here's Catherine Carpenter:

"Two intertwined causes are responsible for the schemes constitutional downfall. The first is a legislative body eager to draft increasingly harsh registration and notification schemes to please an electorate that subsists on a steady diet of fear. When combined with the second cause, a Supreme Court that has yet to signal much-needed boundaries, the ensuing consequence is runaway legislation that is no longer rationally connected to its regulatory purpose.

Ultimately, this is a cautionary tale of legislation that has become unmoored from its constitutional grounding because of its punitive effect and excessive reach."

As of this writing, one seat remains vacant on the Supreme Court. Two of the Justices are now quite elderly; Ruth Bader Ginsburg is eighty-three and Anthony Kennedy, eighty. Stephen Breyer is not far behind at seventy-eight. So it is not at all inconceivable that Donald Trump, our new President, might find himself in the position of filling three or more Supreme Court vacancies.

Three of the relatively young remaining Justices, Chief Justice John Roberts, Clarence Thomas, and Samuel Alito, have shown little outward sign that they will loosen the grip of the Registry on people's lives. They belong, not to an earlier generation of Republican defenders of individual liberty like Justice Stevens, but to a generation imbued with the values of cultural conservatism and social purity that emerged in the era of Ronald Reagan.

The remaining two, Justice Elena Kagan and Sonia Sotomayor, offer perhaps the most promise to any serious challenge to the Registry although any such hope must be tempered by the experience of past disappointment.

Generational death, both of ideas and of people, in America as a whole or in the rarefied atmosphere of the Supreme Court's inner sanctum, invariably brings striking cultural changes and can explain how Alabama sodomy laws, which punished adult men for having sex in their own homes, can be ruled constitutional in one decade and unconstitutional several decades later.

A very great irony is that the cascade of laws defining, punishing and regulating "sex offenders" for the entirety of their lives have expanded at the same time as the lives of gay citizens have become immeasurably freer. This is the grand bargain between liberalism and cultural conservatism which saw the ascendancy of the concept of the "consenting adult" utterly vanquish any measure of child and adolescent freedom, sexual or otherwise.

This is an irony which has not escaped the attention of a growing number of writers and public figures who are affirming what we have been saying for a very long time. I take some encouragement from these increasingly vocal expressions of discontent which have begun to emerge against the ceaseless expansion of the hysterical "sex offender" carceral state.

It will, most likely, be the courts which will provide us with any measure of relief from the terrible effects of decades of ill-considered and savage laws if any is to come to us. Our lawmakers have proven either too cowardly or too savage, themselves, to repeal any of them and the citizenry, it must be said, are too ignorant and bloodthirsty, mostly as a result of the failures of journalism, to demand any but ruthless changes in law.

Still, if defenders of liberty begin to publicly criticize those laws, as more are doing, and if registered sex offenders, themselves, along with their families, continue to grow in number (there are more than 800,000 Registrants in the U.S. today, many with families) and organize themselves, as they are now doing, and raise their voices in protest, then there might be some elected representatives bold and brave enough to respond to the Registry's profound and pervasive cruelty

Some legal scholars believe that International Megan's Law and, perhaps, the fundamental legitimacy of the Registry itself will be on the Court's agenda in the near future.

Several other, nearer-term, cases offer a real possibility that they might be proven right. One is the case of a registered "sex offender", Lester Gerard Packingham, who has argued that the First Amendment shields him from being blocked by North Carolina from social media websites that children utilize. The Supreme Court has granted certiorari in this case and it has received a great deal of support from a number of high-profile civil libertarians and attorneys.

Justice Kagan, in another case that offers a very tantalizing possibility for challenging the Registry, has rejected Michigan's request to put a hold on a lower court decision about the state's sex offender registry law while the state appeals. A federal appeals court ruled in August that Michigan unconstitutionally puts additional restrictions on sex offenders long after their convictions. This is very significant and may signal a shift in the Court's accommodation of ex-post facto as it concerns sex offenders and also for coming from Elena Kagan. Very encouraging, too, is that the challenger to Michigan is the Michigan ACLU. The ACLU, which should be the nation's greatest defender of criminal justice, has been largely silent on Registry issues and "sex offender" justice for many years. Perhaps that is now beginning to change.

If those with a "sex offense" conviction are to gain any relief from the terrible regime of total incapacitation, then it will be because others, not in their position, will come to recognize in their treatment the telltale signs of oppression and the potential for that oppression to extend into their own lives and the lives of people they know.

It may be that, in the extremes to which bad laws have been taken, lie the very seeds of their destruction. It is imperative that each of us do everything we can to bring these injustices to light.

Meanwhile, we await the confirmation of Neil Gorsuch for that empty seat on the Supreme Court nominated by, of all people, Donald Trump as we continue to find ourselves speculating, ineffectually, upon the longevity of Ruth Bader Ginsburg, a survivor, so far, of both colon and pancreatic cancer.

To turn a Churchillian phrase on its head: never have so many owed so little to so few while hoping for so much.

1"The Evolution of Unconstitutionality in Sex Offender Registration Laws," HASTINGS LAW JOURNAL [Vol.
63:1071
Catherine L. Carpenter and Amy E. Beverlin

***

Eric Tazelaar is a frequent contributor to Nambla.org

If you would like to comment on this or anything else on our website, please contact us.

Ways you can help our cause:

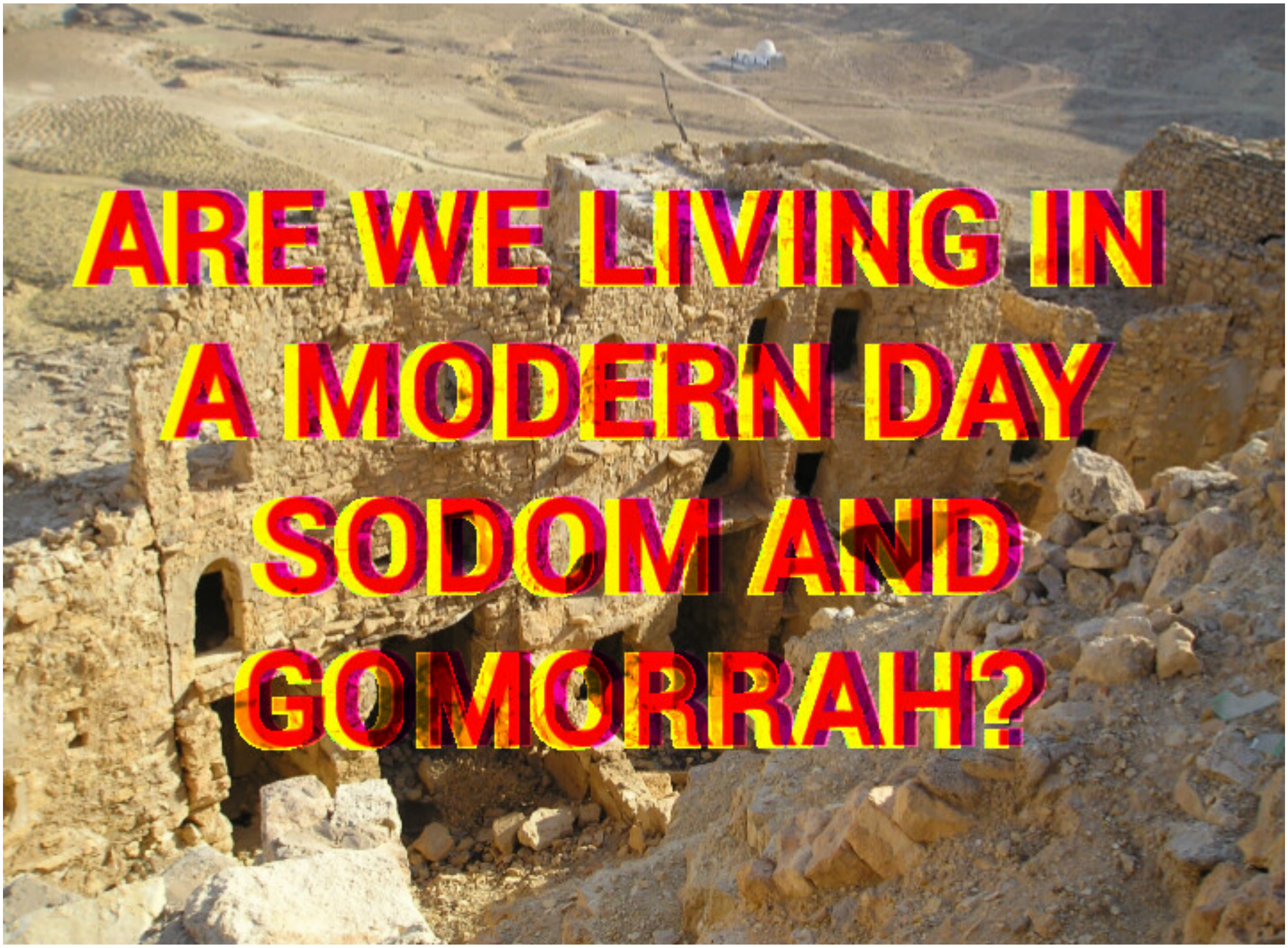
You can help by joining.

You can also help by making a donation.

You can also help by making a donation.

Home

Copyright @ NAMBLA, 2017



NATIONAL EFFORT IS UNDER WAY TO LOWER AGE OF CONSENT FOR SEX DOWN TO 8 YEARS OF AGE! MORAL COLLAPSE CONTINUES, LURCHING TOWARD SODOM

https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1708.cfm

Subtitle: Efforts of groups like NAMBLA {North American Man Boy Love Association} and the Irish Travelers are seemingly being coordinated with unseen forces on Capitol Hill to force the consensual sex age down to as low as 8 years old. The current flap over Teen Model Sites is likely the Six Step Attitudinal Change Plan at work.

The New World Order is coming! Are you ready? Once you understand what this New World Order really is, and how it is being gradually implemented, you will be able to see it progressing in your daily news!!

Learn how to protect yourself, your loved ones!

Stand by for insights so startling you will never look at the news the same way again.

YOU ARE NOW ON
THE CUTTING EDGE

LURCHING TOWARDS THE SOCIETY OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH

As any observant student of Western Society knows from watching the news these past two decades, Sodom and Gomorrah are rising from the ashes. Sexual standards are being obliterated across the board, both in heterosexual and homosexual circles. Most people think of Sodom and Gomorrah as being guilty only of homosexual sin, but that is clearly not the case. Since Sodom glorified sex, boy to man, you can bet it encouraged sex, girl to man. In fact, listen to the Holman Bible Dictionary as it describes the full list of sins for which God destroyed these two ancient cities.
"The unnatural lusts of the men of Sodom (Gen. 19:4-8; Jude 7) have given us the modern term sodomy, but the city was guilty of a full spectrum of sins including pride, oppression of the poor, haughtiness, and 'abominable things' (Ezek. 16:49-50).
Did you get that insight? The Holman Bible Dictionary says that God destroyed the city because it was guilty of a "full spectrum of sins", that God considered "abominable things". As we carefully examine the Biblical account in Sodom as the Godly angels disguised as men went into Lot's house, you will see that the society of Sodom did not "protect" her children from sexual activity as carefully as our written laws now protect. Let us quickly review the pertinent Scripture for this insight.
Genesis 19:2-11. God's holy angels [who had taken the form of human men] sent to rescue Lot and his family before God destroyed the cities, spent the evening in Lot's house, where he fixed them dinner. In verse 4, we see quite a spectacle develop. The homosexual men of every part of the city, both young and old, surrounded the house to demand that the male guests in Lot's house come outside. Why did they want these disguised angels to come outside? So they could have sex with them. Now, wait a minute! The homosexual men outside Lot's house intended to have group sex with these 'men' in PUBLIC! In public! In America today, we still have laws that make it illegal for anyone to have sex outside, in public. Many, many public rest stops along our highways have been closed because homosexual men were meeting there and having sex there. We have laws that would have made these men of Sodom fearful of having sex IN PUBLIC.
Therefore, because these men showed no fear of being arrested, we can only conclude that, prior to this event, the laws of Sodom had to have been changed, allowing public sex, laws which bestowed a mantle of societal approval upon public sex!! However, notice that the "young men" of Sodom were among those surrounding Lot's house demanding public sex with the Godly angels who had come in the form of men. Incredibly, the young men were desiring sex with the angels and of course, were expecting reciprocal sex from the angels.
Today, with our society still embracing Judeo-Christian morality, we call this type of sexual activity

with youngsters "pedophilia". The "Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary, Eighth Edition", defines 'pedophilia' thusly: "A fondness for children; unnatural desire for sexual relations with children." Who called sexual relations with children "unnatural" and forbade it? God, speaking through His Holy Bible, forbade it. Therefore, this medical dictionary is reflecting the predominate Judeo-Christian values by its definition. Once you step outside Judeo-Christian values, this definition changes, just as it did in Sodom. Further, as we pointed out in NEWS1707 (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1707.cfm) with the Irish Travelers, occultists do not recognize any dogmatic spiritual dogma, especially as it applies to sexual activity; they believe man is just an animal with sexual needs to be fulfilled, needs that can be fulfilled with anyone at any time, under any conditions. The goal of NAMBLA is to force a change in our laws regulating sexual activity to allow sex with children as young as 8 years of age!

Their motto is: "Sex before eight before it is too late".

We shall demonstrate that this motto seems to be secretly the force behind an ever-growing child pornography industry. Today, we shall focus on the emergence of teen and pre-teen model sites, and upon the influence these sites are having on fashion clothing being offered to our children. These web sites are pushing the envelope outward as to what is acceptable and what is unacceptable. As we review the backlash against these young girl soft-pornography sites, we shall see if the battle that is seen developing is an outworking of the Six Step Attitudinal Change Plan.

DEFINITION OF THE PROBLEM -- TEEN AND PRETEEN SEXUAL EXPLOITATION

NEWS BRIEF: "Girl Model Sites Crossing Line?" by Julia Scheeres, Wired News, July 23, 2001.

"Amber seems like a typical 11-year-old girl who loves horses and hates chores. Her website shows her hugging a stuffed white rabbit and playing dress-up.

But her site also contains photographs that are only available to dues-paying members. For $25 a month, 'Lil' Amber' fans can ogle pictures of the little girl coyly hiking up her miniskirt or posing in a bikini on a faux bearskin rug. For $50, they can purchase a video of Amber 'dancing and running around' in outfits that leave little to the imagination ... Watchdog groups say the sites smack of pornography, but Webe Web argues that the sites constitute a perfectly legal enterprise.

" 'This is definitely not kiddie porn in any form,' said Webe Web spokesman Evan Gordon. None of our sites have naked children'."

"Gordon said that the child modeling sites were inspired by a birthday party thrown for a friend's 9-year-old daughter. Pictures of the Spice Girls-themed party were posted on the Internet, and within a week they were getting 20,000 page views a day, he said. 'We decided to see if there was a market for this and there was,' Gordon said."

"The images on sites such as Lil' Amber fall into a murky legal area, said Parry Aftab, a lawyer and the director of Cyberangels, an Internet safety and education group. 'This is utterly and absolutely distasteful, and I think it would invoke child abuse, but it's probably not illegal,' said Aftab."

Rhetoric aside, this kind of coy posing most definitely appeals to a deviant sexual interest, probably nearly wholly with men. As we quoted above, the medical definition of "pedophilia" is "fondness for children; unnatural desire for sexual relations with children". Obviously, when Amber hikes up her miniskirt, she is deliberately appealing to a pedophile, one who has an "unnatural desire for sexual relations with children". However, this was the situation in Sodom, was it not? Sex activity between men and young boys is obviously present from the Biblical account; if young boys were encouraged to have early sex, you know young girls were, also. Western Society today is lurching towards that reality, and these preteen web sites represent the "leading edge" of the forces tearing at the traditional Judeo-Christian moral fabric that has always protected the sexual innocence of our children.

Other people who examined "Lil' Amber" realized the deviant sexual interest being stimulated, and questioned whether it was being done deliberately. Listen as we go back to this Wired article, above.

"Meanwhile, controversial photographer Jock Sturges continues to sell photographs of nude children despite an FBI raid, pickets by angry mobs and a grand jury investigation. Sturges, reached by e-mail at a photo shoot in France, looked over the Webe Web sites and concluded that their purpose was less than innocent. 'Whatever any of these websites original intent might have been, it is pretty clear that they have been (put) up for an audience with pedophilic leanings', Sturges wrote."

When a photographer who has most definitely stepped into the world of stark pornography with children can recognize that these "softer" sites appeal to pedophiles, we should be able to clearly see the truth as to the ultimate goal of Amber's mother when she designed the site and took the picture poses she posted on the site.

How big is this problem? Are there just a few sites promoting preteen sexually arousing photos, or is it an avalanche? Listen again:

"The FBI, which declined to be interviewed for this story, is having a hard time keeping tabs on all the could-be child porn that is distributed over the Internet. The number of cases opened by the agency's Innocent Images National Initiative jumped 1,264 percent between 1996 and 2000, according to the FBI's website. Groups such as Cyberangels and Pedowatch have picked up the slack by enlisting thousands of volunteers across the globe to scan the Internet for lurid images of children."

In other words, this problem is so pervasive, it is literally exploding across the Internet. Our society has enough men with pedophile leanings that Internet sites devoted to this type of material are multiplying exponentially. Societal observers have long maintained that any society has "windows" that open into the inner soul of that society. Arts and Entertainment is one window, and fashion clothing is another. One Jewish Holocaust survivor, Dr. Wolf Wolfensberger, has written a book entitled, "The New Genocide of Afflicted and Handicapped People (https://www.cuttingedge.org/detail.cfm?ID=8)", in which he chronicles how "ordinary" German citizens could participate so voluntarily and so completely with Hitler's genocide. He concluded that, when symbols of death --

skulls, skeletons, scenes of Hell -- appear in the Arts and Entertainment section of a society's newspapers, you can be sure that members of that society are already killing its "devalued" citizens.

We contend that this Internet exploitation of preteen girls in sexually arousing poses falls into this "window of our soul" area. We can tell a lot about the kind of society we have become by examining these sites. Western Society is becoming more and more like Sodom with each passing day.

One of the very sad facts about many of these exploitative websites is that they were created by the mothers of the children on display! Listen to Amber's mother defend her actions.

"There's so much smut on the Internet, we're completely on the opposite end of that ... Let's just say that from her portion of the earnings, she could apply for medical school right now and not have to take out a loan ... If they enjoy looking at a kid baking cookies in a video and find that arousing, that's their own sickness, not ours."

Of course, this mother never tries to defend pictures of her daughter seductively hiking her miniskirt, but chooses to defend the more innocent pose of Amber baking cookies. The mother is clearly out to make a whole lot of money for herself and her daughter, and quite possibly, to live a life through Amber that possibly gives her a sexual excitement.

Some pertinent facts speak for themselves, as we see by going back to the Wired article once more:

"But while Webe Web and Jessi's mother say they don't know what their demographic is, a quick peek at the girls' virtual fan clubs make it quite clear: men with nicknames such as 'Cum ta Poppa'. At one of Amber's fan clubs, 'humberthaze' writes: 'We only get glimpses of her potential when she does a bit of 'bump and g,' but then she quickly relapses into something awkward and childish. Sometimes you can hear the photog get excited when he gives us what we/he want(s). She'll do a little killer wiggle and we hear him say quickly, 'What was that?' or 'Do that again!!!'"

The article continues:

"The Webe Web sites are also featured on several adult search engines and pedophile links. Jessi's mother said she was "amazed" to learn that her daughter's website was linked on Fresh Petals, a forum dedicated to people attracted to prepubescent girls."

There can be no doubt that these type of web sites are designed to appeal to pedophile men.

Child Super Model On Display

Let us now examine of the web sites in question, the "Child Super Model" site, at: http://www.childsupermodels.com/images/index_12.jpg (http://www.childsupermodels.com/images/index_12.jpg)

If you are a man, and the least bit attracted by young girls, we encourage you to skip this section; however, if you do not fall into this category and wish to see for yourselves the kind of soft kiddie pornography afflicting America today, we offer this site to you for your understanding.

Two things hit me extremely hard when the Home Page of this site popped on my screen:

1. How much like Jon Benet Ramsay the little girl in the middle looked. Remember this fact for the latter part of this article;
2. The ages of the girls being featured on this site took me aback: "A web site to promote models 7 thru 16 and their photographers" appears directly below the banner picture of the three girls.

As I scanned the pictures of the 27 girls featured, I realized that the pictures focussed in on the areas of the female body so ardently desired and displayed by adult pornography. These pictures do not look like little girls "baking cookies"! Not wanting to join any of the sites, I could only peruse the pictures on the page behind the Home Page, but it was clear to me that the purpose of these sites is to appeal to men whose sexual interest runs defiantly toward preteen girls.

One other thing I noticed is that the links offered on this Home Page redefined "teen" down to 12 years of age. A lot of people and institutions within our society these days are redefining key words. For example, Abortion Rights people have redefined "baby" to "fetus", or "tissue mass". Murder of adults who are sick or disabled has been redefined to "euthanasia" or "dying with dignity". Communists are the proven masters of redefinition, as they disguised the true nature of their Satanic system for several decades, actually convincing millions of gullible people the world over that their system was inherently and morally superior to nasty old Capitalism; only after World War II did people see the murdered millions of Stalin and the murdered victims of China. Hitler redefined terms so deftly he actually convinced Germans that Jews were vermin, less than human, and worthy of death.

Now we are in the process of redefining the word "teen"; given the international undercurrents to bring the age of consensual sex down to the age of 8, you can only assume this particular redefinition is the opening salvo in this battle.

DEFINITION OF THE PROBLEM -- PRETEEN AND TEEN FASHION CLOTHES APPEALING TO PRURIENT INTERESTS

If these "preteen" web sites are just an isolated problem, then we should not expect to discover this kind of sexualization of young girls showing up anywhere else in society; however, if these web sites reflect changes already occurring in our society, then we should expect to see other instances where young girls are being enticed to dress in a sexually provocative manner by their mothers! Do we see this kind of phenomenon occurring in our society today? You bet we do, and you will realize that this trend toward sexualizing our young children is far wider and deeper than you ever thought possible!

Let us now go to an article that appeared 1 1/2 years ago on a New Age site, Rense.com; these mothers are writing to Jeff Rense to express their outrage over the suggestive clothing they were finding in their favorite retail store. Listen:

NEWS BRIEF: "Clothing For Little Girls With Sexually-Connotative Lettering", 1-31-01, Rense.com

"I'm writing because I'm very concerned about a T-shirt in the girls department at Target. It starts at size 4/5, the size my three year old wears, and it says 'Hottie' in flaming letters. I've always felt their girls clothes were a little 'Hookerish', but sexual logos on preschool size clothing is way beyond acceptable.

"This is a copy of a letter I sent Target customer service online: 'You currently carry a little girls' 'Xhiliration' T-shirt, sizes 4/5 to 12/14. The size four will fit my three year old daughter, but I would never let her wear it. It says 'Hottie' on the front in flaming letters. Is there a non-sexual connotation to the word 'Hottie' that I'm not aware of? Do YOU think it is appropriate attire for a three year old? Are your little girl clothes designed by PEDOPHILES?"

This outraged mother knew right well the connotation of this T-shirt designed for her 3-year-old daughter, and she knew exactly the kind of deviant interest such a T-shirt would excite. However, she left nothing to chance as her next statement reveals:

"Picture a group of children on the playground, being watched by a pedophile. He sees a preschooler in a T-shirt that says 'hottie' and thinks, 'there's the woman for me.' Is that socially responsible? What kind of message are you trying to send young girls? That from preschool on, worth is measured by how sexual you are? What are you coming out with next, pink newborn rompers that say 'Slut?' You also have junior girls' shirts that say 'Boy Craz'y."

In other words, this outraged mother was concerned that any young 3-year-old girl wearing such a T-shirt would become a target for a roving pedophile! We all cringe when we hear of an incident in which a girl was kidnapped, sexually assaulted, and possibly even murdered by a pedophile. How many mothers of these victims had a T-shirt like this on their daughter that day that caught the eye of the pedophile. Now, do not even think I am trying to "blame the victim", but this mother is right: pedophiles are attracted to victims in ways like this.

Buying Procedures At A Retailer Like Target

The very fact that this type of suggestive clothing is carried by a Target Store also speaks volumes to me, given my 27 years in Retail Management. I worked for a competitor to Target, and even entertained a few headhunter job inquiries to that chain. Target buyers of all fashion goods -- clothes, toys, sporting goods -- are required to pay attention to trends within society. These buyers will lose their jobs if they do not jump on a trend early, maximize sales and profits, and then get out before the trend dumps into the drain.

Clothes buyers at Target go to market overseas, undoubtedly to the Orient, but also possibly to South America and Europe. They will be wined, dined, and treated like royalty by their factories the entire time they are gone; however, early in the morning following a sumptuous dinner, these buyers will soberly and somberly face the factory representatives across the table with one goal on their mind: to determine how to maximize sales, profits, and inventory turn for the next selling cycle, usually one year away.

For Target Store buyers to carry this type of clothing means they would have had to be presented persuasive market data showing that significant numbers of mothers are buying this type of sexually connotative clothing for their daughters; at retail, when a person makes a purchase, that purchase is recorded as a demand for that product. Therefore, studies had to have been presented to Target buyers that demonstrated this trend was very, very strong in specialty clothing retailing.

But the buyer is not the final one to make a decision on a particular line, or a particular product, for any individual selling season. All buyers report to a Merchandise Manager, who is mostly a "numbers cruncher"; in other words, he only cares about the final bottom line. He wants to sell as much product as he can at as much margin as he can, and finish the selling season with a minimum of left-over inventory. Merchandise Managers are hard-nosed businessmen who do not get emotionally caught up in a new product line like a buyer might. He has to be persuaded by empirical evidence alone that this type of product will sell well enough to contribute to Target's final sales and profitability.

Lastly, few people outside Retail Management can properly comprehend the sheer numbers of dollars required to bring in a line of product in all Target Stores nationwide. According to Target data, there are 1,104 Target stores in 47 states. If a line of sexually connotative T-shirts retails for $9.99, the cost is probably around $3.00 landed at their warehouse. Since most buyers buy clothing in assortments, we can assume they did here, also.

Let us assume that the T-shirt that said "Hottie" was part of an assortment of sexually connotative sayings. We can safely assume that such an assortment might contain 6 sayings in 6 different color combinations and 6 different sizes, for a total of 216 T-shirts per store, at $10 retail. The average store would thus possess $2160 of these T-shirts per store at retail value, and $648 at cost. Since there are 1,104 Target Stores nationwide, the company has just committed to buying 238,464 sexually connotative T-shirts, valued at $2,384,640 dollars at Retail, and costing $715,392!

With such a heavy commitment on just one assortment of clothes, hard-nosed Target executives would not commit their signature to a purchase order of sexually connotative T-Shirts unless they were completely persuaded by cold, hard empirical retail data that enough of a demand existed within their clientele that these 216 T-shirts would sell through at the the required level of 95%.

Therefore, just the fact you saw these sexually connotative T-shirts at Target means our society is strongly demanding this type of T-shirts aimed at 3-8 year-old girls, an age group in which the mother makes this type of buying decision. This "window on our soul" thus shows that many tens of thousands of mothers believe it is quite appropriate for their 3-8 year-old daughters to dress in sexually appealing fashion; therefore, why should we be surprised to learn that some of these mothers have decided to create and maintain web sites that show off their daughter's body in a sexual manner? This matter is not a small problem!

Let us return to this Rense.com article to see more instances of this sexually connotative clothing:

"Recently, a good friend and I took her 16 year old daughter to the local mall to shop. We were waiting for her daughter while she tried on clothes in a store that caters exclusively to teen girls (a nationwide chain). She came out of the dressing room and was wearing what we both thought was an adorable top, until she turned around ... across the front of her chest were numbers like you would see on a sports jersey. What numbers? 69."

We have gone a bit further down this path of sexually connotative clothing, haven't we? Now, a specific type of sex act is emblazoned across the chest of a top aimed for 16-year-old daughters; in our society today, 16-year-old girls are under tremendous pressure to become sexually active. Clothing like this just continues the story the Mass Media has been telling teens for years, that out-of-wedlock sex is just fine.

A young male teen concurs about how revolting such clothing is, again quoting from the Rense.com article, above:

"I'm a 15 year old male and I think the clothes that girls wear today are disgusting. I see girls in the 9th and 10th grade wearing shirts that say "Playboy", and also with the number 69. I think the clothes that girls wear today are horrible and should not be allowed to be worn in school."

Our society is heading quickly toward the moral condition of Sodom.

THE PREDICABLE BACKLASH

As this type of change in the sexual mores of our culture begins to receive treatment from Mass Media, you would expect a backlash from those people who defend the status quo in our society; these people will express an outrage that such websites as described above could exist, and they would be expected to urge authorities to shut them down. Many authorities will act within existing law and shut down offensive sites, arresting the owners and sending them to court.

This type of backlash is occurring, and is the next subject we need to discuss.

NEWS BRIEF: "Young ‘model’ sites feel the heat: Porn, sexual exploitation charges leveled against 3 operators", July 11, 2002, MSNBC.

"Even as lawmakers attempt to craft legislation to clamp down on Internet sites featuring preteen and teen “models,” authorities are using laws already on the books to prosecute operators of three such sites who allegedly possessed — and may have been selling — sexually explicit material featuring minors. All three cases involve operators of 'model' sites who crossed the legal line, either by possessing child pornography — a violation of federal law — or photos or videos showing underage girls in various states of undress that ran afoul of state laws against sexual exploitation of children, according to authorities. The cases appear to provide new ammunition to critics of the 'model' sites, which charge members a monthly fee to view photos of under-18 girls — including some as young as 8 or 9 — wearing revealing attire and striking suggestive poses. The majority of the sites do not feature nudity or overtly sexual material, but the cases currently in the courts indicate that some operators are happy to push the envelope."

In an effort to sidestep pornography laws forbidding minor girls being shown in sexually suggestive poses, these sites are themed as "Model" sites, or "Young Aspiring Model" sites. Certainly, the websites we covered in the above section were themed as "Model" sites, from girls who supposedly just want to be noticed by J.C. Penney, as a lawyer for one of the website maintained.

National legislators seem ready to get involved in this fight, to jump into the fray:

"Two members of Congress — Reps. Mark Foley, R-Fla., and Nick Lampson, D-Texas — have introduced legislation to crack down on the sites, which they say appeal to and are likely to encourage pedophiles. 'These Web sites ... don’t sell products, they don’t sell services — all they serve are young children on a platter for America's most depraved,' Foley said in March in announcing the legislation, which an aide said would likely have its first hearing in September."

In NEWS1707 (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1707.cfm), we said that a person possessed of Satanic values would consider young children as sex objects, just "steaks on a plate". Representative Foley seems to be stating precisely the same sentiment.

This article then goes on to cite specific cases in which state law enforcement has come against people who are creating and maintaining this type of sexually explicit website. While the young girls are not nude, they are dressed in such a way, and they are posed in such a way, as to arouse the sexually deviant male who is clearly the target audience.

Since our Congress is getting involved, and since increasing numbers of state law authorities are moving against these exploiters, we Christians can relax, right? We can go on to worrying about other things, because this law enforcement activity will cause this movement to collapse. Right?

We know this will not be the case. In fact, we believe that this sudden surge of interest by law enforcement agencies might just be the catalyst by which this type of pornography is strengthened and enhanced far beyond what it is today, and certainly far beyond our wildest imaginations. How can this be? We think we might be witnessing the beginning salvos of the insidious Six Step Attitudinal Change Plan, a values-change plan that works gradually and invisibly in the hearts and minds of most people. People will suffer a radical change in their values and attitudes without even being aware that they have been carefully and skillfully manipulated.

SIX STEP ATTITUDINAL CHANGE PLAN IN ACTION?

First, let us list the 6 steps of this Attitudinal Change Plan:

Step 1. Some practice so offensive that it can scarcely be discussed in public is advocated by a RESPECTED expert in a RESPECTED forum.

Step 2. At first, the public is shocked, then outraged.

Step 3. But, the VERY FACT that such a thing could be publicly debated becomes the SUBJECT of the debate.

Step 4. In the process, sheer repetition of the shocking subject under discussion gradually dulling its effect.

Step 5. People then are no longer shocked by the subject.

Step 6. No longer outraged, people begin to argue for positions to moderate the extreme; or, they accept the premise, challenging, instead, the means to ACHIEVE it.

Step 1 -- Clearly, we are in Step 1 of this plan. What is the " practice so offensive that it can scarcely be discussed in public"? Why, this offensive practice is the sexual exploitation of children as young as 6 years of age in ways that appeal specifically to deviant adult men. Under the principles of Judeo-Christianity, this type of sexual behavior is absolutely, completely forbidden. But, in a society dominated by Satanic values, any girl of any age can be considered as an appropriate sex partner for any man of any age. We cover this subject completely in NEWS1707 (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1707.cfm).

In the litigation soon to be unfolding, numerous opportunities will present themselves for advocates of this change to be interviewed in the court system, especially on the witness stand; such advocates will be interviewed on TV, in the newspaper, and on the Internet. Such advocates are expected to state firmly and emphatically that there is nothing morally wrong with young girls to be depicted in such sexually suggestive poses. Many of these advocates will having titles and letters behind their names that will suggest to the naive that they are "RESPECTED" experts speaking from a "RESPECTED" forum.

Step 2: At first, the public is shocked, then outraged. News stories like these from MSNBC will abound as this fight unfolds. News media will fearlessly cover the subject, and will appear to be very even-handed in their treatment of both sides of the controversy. As you will see as we discuss the rest of the six steps, the Media does not care if the advocates of this radical change are out-debated by the defenders of the status quo! Therefore, news stories showing "even handed coverage" will abound.

Step 3 -- Suddenly, a subtle shift in focus is introduced into the public debate. It is impossible at this time to know what form this subtle change will take; however, the original core debate will shift focus away from the original outrage of the case and to a side issue of some sort. The Mass Media is likely to take this step because they have the power to frame the debate.

Step 4 -- This step is most important in changing people's minds and attitudes. In a subject this huge and this important, a tremendous amount of debate is needed. This debate will likely take many forms:

* Coverage of trials of those accused of operating these preteen pornography web sites
* Talking Heads on a Sunday Morning can be counted upon to talk the subject to death
* Newspaper and TV coverage
* Articles posted on various Internet web sites, from all sides of the issue

For this step to prove effective, debate and arguing and talking about the subject needs to be overwhelming. Once people get overwhelmed on a subject, they are the most easily manipulated, for they cease looking at the subject and turn to other things. While their attention is thus diverted, our politicians can pass the laws they want to pass, content in the knowledge that the majority of the public has tuned them out.

The target in Step 4 -- Sheer Repetition -- is the person whose mind is not firmly made up on the issue at hand before the debate began. Clearly, no one whose mind is firmly settled on the subject, and whose position is based upon an authority that does not change, will be influenced by this debate tactic. However, the one whose mind is not firmly made up can be subtly, and gradually, moved to the advocacy of the proposed radical change.

Every time the debate occurs, and every time a particular part of Mass Media covers the radical change being proposed, some undecided citizens will move closer to the side of the advocated change; for some reason, very few undecideds ever move to the position advocated by the defenders of the status quo. Therefore, the owners and managers of Mass Media know that they will gain converts the more they stage a debate, or a documentary; they know they will gain some converts to their radical change position. Thus, they do not care if their side is outdebated by the defenders of the status quo.

This diabolical fact shows a little-known manner in which our sin nature works. In fact, I have long maintained that the Illuminati knows more about the workings of our minds and emotions than they should know; they know enough to use our inherent nature against us, which they clearly are doing in this situation.

Step 5 -- The public is no longer horrified by the controversial subject. After hearing and viewing this controversial subject of using preteen girls in sexually provocative situations, too many people will cease to be morally horrified. Once this position in a person's mind is reached, that person is then perfectly set up for the brilliant tactic contained within Step 6.

Step 6 -- No longer outraged, people begin to argue for positions to moderate the extreme; or, they accept the premise, challenging, instead, the means to ACHIEVE it. Here is how this insidious step works; let us use a past case as an example. In the Abortion debate prior to Roe vs Wade, the advocates of abortion wanted it legal for anyone, at any time in the pregnancy, and for any reason. Defenders of the Status Quo wanted Abortion to be criminalized for anyone, at any time in the pregnancy, for any reason.

After years of debate, someone brilliantly stepped forward with a "reasonable" compromise; they proposed that Abortion be legalized according to very strict and very narrow guidelines. They proposed that Abortion be legal only in cases of pregnancy caused by Incest or Rape, or in order to save the life of the mother. Defenders of the Status Quo naively believed they had won a moral victory, because they believed their compromise had prevented a wider use of Abortion.

However, the advocates of radical Abortion secretly exulted, for they knew they had won a delayed victory. They knew that, once the door forbidding the horrific matter is unbolted and opened just a tiny crack, they could rather easily force it more and more open, until finally, that door is completely open, allowing the radical change position full operation.

Shortly after most states adopted this "narrow compromise" on Abortion, the Supreme Court kicked the door open with their infamous Roe Vs Wade decision. Since then, abortion advocates have kept the pressure on to the point where some babies born live are killed by a "doctor" jamming a pair of scissors in its back brain so they can sell the brain tissue on the open market! This Nazi procedure is called "Partial Birth Abortion" and is still the law of the land.

In this instance, the compromise will come, it will be forced by the courts, and greater numbers of people will accept it year after year. Acceptance will be made easier because the subject matter is tantalizing to too many men, making it more easy to become widely accepted.

Steps 1 and 2 are currently ongoing with this preteen sexualization issue.

Our society is heading quickly toward the moral condition of Sodom.

A FINAL LOOK AT THE TRAVELERS

As we began discussing the "Super Model" website, I made the comment that the girl in the middle reminded me of Jon Benet Ramsey, the little girl killed in her home in Boulder, Colorado. Jon Benet's mother aggressively pushed her little girl to compete, and win, Beauty Pageants for these little girls. At this point, we have a direct tie-in with the national effort to get the age of consensual sex lowered by stages to the age of 8. Here, we see another tie-in with the Irish Travelers [Read NEWS1707 (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1707.cfm) for full details on this group]. Listen: NEWS BRIEF: ""Clothing For Little Girls With Sexually-Connotative Lettering", 1-31-01, Rense.com [Already quoted in part above]

"Jon Benet Ramsey is a lone child whose death brought to the forefront of the American Psyche, that our children are often most endangered by the people who raise them. At the present time there is a body of lobbyists' in Washington, DC, whose agenda is to lower the age of teens for consensual sex to 16. This is not a new lobby. In fact, they claim to have a very wealthy constituency of over a million members. Most of them are really just pedophiles who have a motto of 'sex before eight, before it is too late'. Many of them are also members of a very suspect group of nomadic Americans who call themselves the 'Travelers'. This group has been gaining in notoriety in this country, because they have fallen under the heading of "newsworthy" by the mainstream media. But many of the characteristics and known behaviors of these people (male and female) remain hidden, vague and relatively unknown by the public at large."

Is it possible that the Irish Travelers have a direct Illuminati tie-in with other high-ranking groups secretly allied with the Illuminist plan to overthrow our current system of government so they can institute their New World Order, a.k.a, the Kingdom of Antichrist? We demonstrated just such a direct Illuminist link in NEWS1707 (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/n1707.cfm), so we need to realize that we may be witnessing a gigantic occult coalition of forces designed to provide a synergistic effect so that the Judeo-Christian sexual values regarding children are totally abolished. This would explain the commonality of goals of NAMBLA and the Travelers. For centuries, adult Travelers men have been marrying girls under the age of 12. Now, is Western Society ready to accept this marriage of girls to adult men as a common fact of life? And, if adult men can marry girls under 12, why can't gay men marry young boys of the same age?

When you understand this reality, you will see that America is lurching toward the full gamut of Sodom's sexual sins. Societies based upon the occult will possess this attitude toward sex, even though they may try to keep it quiet. In fact, the smart thing to do is to disguise the sexual activity so the outsider will see it for something other than it really is. Right now, the Travelers seem to disguise the true activity through Beauty Pageants; tomorrow, they may not have to.

Our Western society is lurching toward the kind of society God destroyed in Sodom. And, this change is occurring at the same time as so many other Bible prophecies are occurring throughout the world. Satan is seemingly so very close to getting the kind of society he so desperately wants prior to the appearance of his Man of Sin, Antichrist.

Are you spiritually ready? Is your family? Are you adequately protecting your loved ones? This is the reason for this ministry, to enable you to first understand the peril facing you, and then help you develop strategies to warn and protect your loved ones. Once you have been thoroughly trained, you can also use your knowledge as a means to open the door of discussion with an unsaved person. I have been able to use it many times, and have seen people come to Jesus Christ as a result. These perilous times are also a time when we can reach many souls for Jesus Christ, making an eternal difference.

If you have accepted Jesus Christ as your personal Savior, but have been very lukewarm in your spiritual walk with Him, you need to immediately ask Him for forgiveness and for renewal. He will instantly forgive you, and fill your heart with the joy of the Holy Spirit. Then, you need to begin a daily walk of prayer and personal Bible Study.

If you have never accepted Jesus Christ as Savior, but have come to realize His reality and the approaching End of the Age, and want to accept His FREE Gift of Eternal Life, you can also do so now, in the privacy of your home. Once you accept Him as Savior, you are spiritually Born Again, and are as assured of Heaven as if you were already there. Then, you can rest assured that the Kingdom of Antichrist will not touch you spiritually.

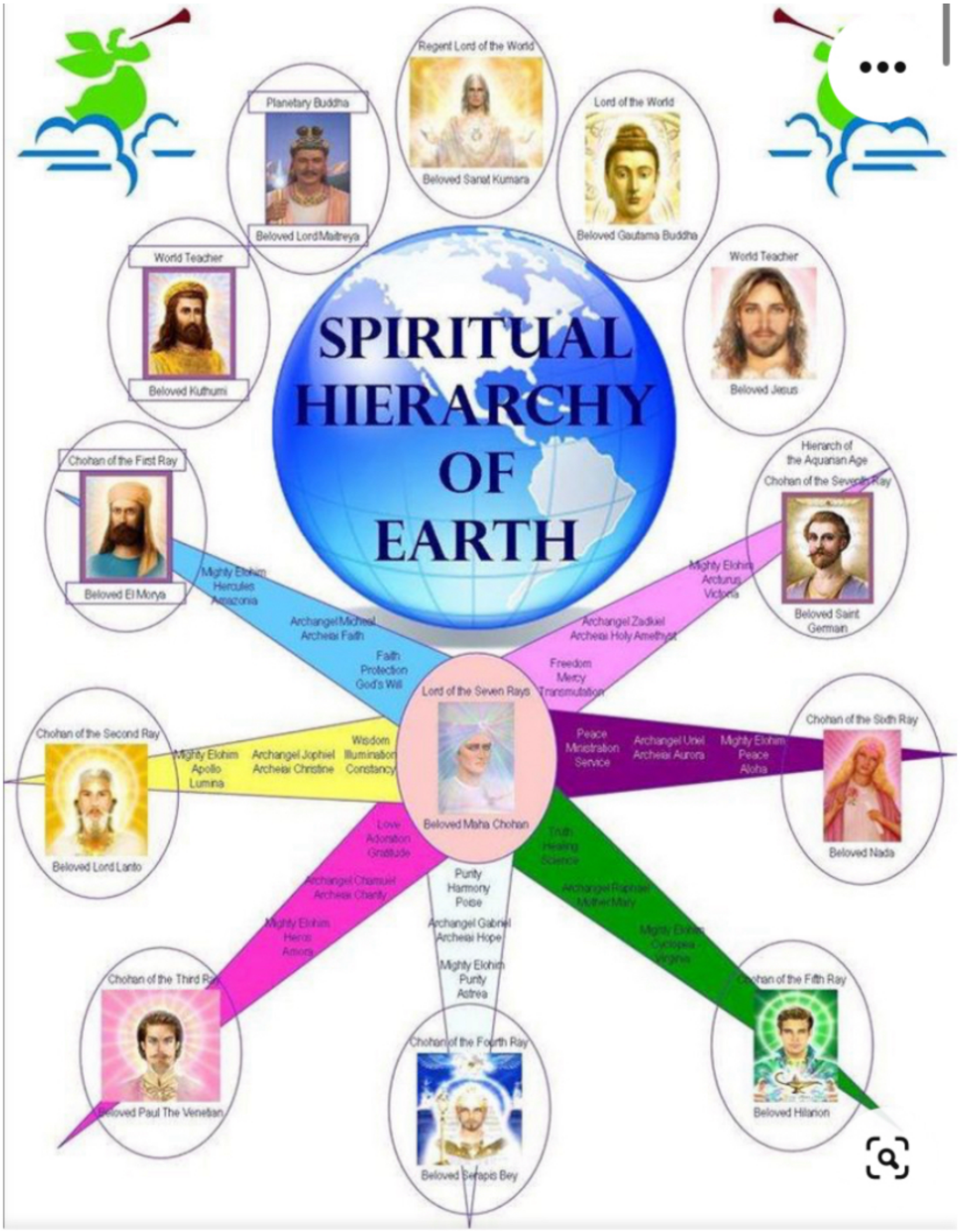
If you would like to become Born Again, turn to our Salvation Page (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/salvation.html) now.

We hope you have been blessed by this ministry, which seeks to educate and warn people, so that they can see the coming New World Order -- Kingdom of Antichrist -- in their daily news.

Finally, we would love to hear from you.

You can contact us by mail or email. (https://www.cuttingedge.org/news/email.html)

God bless you.


SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY OF EARTH
Regent Lord of the World
Beloved Sanat Kumara
Planetary Buddha
Beloved Lord Maitreya
Lord of the World
Beloved Gautama Buddha
World Teacher
Beloved Kuthumi
World Teacher
Beloved Jesus
Chohan of the First Ray
Beloved El Morya
Hierarch of the Aquarian Age
Chohan of the Seventh Ray
Beloved Saint Germain
Mighty Elohim Hercules Amazonia
Archangel Michael Archeai Faith
Faith Protection God's Will
Mighty Elohim Arcturus Victoria
Archangel Zadkiel Archeai Holy Amethyst
Freedom Mercy Transmutation
Lord of the Seven Rays
Beloved Maha Chohan
Chohan of the Second Ray
Beloved Lord Lanto
Mighty Elohim Apollo Lumina
Archangel Jophiel Archeai Christine
Wisdom Illumination Constancy
Peace Ministration Service
Archangel Uriel Archeai Aurora
Mighty Elohim Peace Aloha
Chohan of the Sixth Ray
Beloved Nada
Love Adoration Gratitude
Archangel Chamuel Archeai Charity
Mighty Elohim Heros Amora
Purity Harmony Poise
Archangel Gabriel Archeai Hope
Mighty Elohim Purity Astrea
Truth Healing Science
Archangel Raphael Mother Mary
Mighty Elohim Cyclopea Virginia
Chohan of the Third Ray
Beloved Paul The Venetian
Chohan of the Fourth Ray
Beloved Serapis Bey
Chohan of the Fifth Ray
Beloved Hilarion

Examples of those believed to be ascended masters by these organizations are: Jesus, Sanat Kumara, Buddha, Maitreya, Confucius, Lord Lanto (Confucius' historical mentor), Mary the mother of Jesus, Lady Master Nada, Enoch, Kwan Yin, Saint Germain, and Koot Hoomi (Kuthumi), to name but a few.

The Great White Brotherhood, also known as the Spiritual Hierarchy of Earth, is a spiritual organization made up of ascended masters who have become immortal but continue to watch over the world. The spiritual hierarchy is said to be made up of spiritual entities at various stages of evolution, with the highest positions occupied by beings with the purest consciousness and spiritual

essence.
Some people who are believed to be ascended masters include:
Jesus, Sanat Kumara, Buddha, Maitreya, Confucius, Lord Lanto, Mary, Lady Master Nada, Enoch, Kwan Yin, Saint Germain, Koot Hoomi, Djwal Khul, Master Hilarion, and Merlin.
Ascended masters in a number of movements in the theosophical tradition[1] are held to be spiritually enlightened beings who in past incarnations were ordinary humans, but who have undergone a series of spiritual transformations originally called initiations.
Both mahatma and ascended master are terms used in the Ascended Master Teachings. The concept of an ascended master is based on the theosophical concept of the Mahatma or Masters of the Ancient Wisdom. However, Mahatmas and ascended masters are believed by some to differ in certain respects.
According to the Ascended Master Teachings, a "Master of Light", "Healer" or "Spiritual Master" is a divine human being who has taken the Fifth Initiation and is thereby capable of dwelling in a 5th dimension. The teachings hold that an "ascended master" is a human being who has taken the Sixth Initiation, also referred to as Ascension,[2] and is thereby believed to be capable of dwelling in a 6th dimension.
The term ascended master was first used by Baird T. Spalding in 1924 in his series of books, Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East (DeVorss and Co.). Godfre Ray King (Guy Ballard) further popularized this concept of spiritual masters who had once lived on the earth in his book Unveiled Mysteries.
HOME THE ASCENDED MASTERS ASCENDED MASTER LIST
Ascended Master List
This is a list of the Ascended Masters, Cosmic Masters, Deva, Elohim, and Archangels in alphabetical order. Those who have the term god or goddess with their name are Cosmic Masters and have attained god consciousness. The list is by no means complete, as these are only some of those who are choosing to work closest with the Earth at this time, and so are in our awareness. There are also a vast number of Masters working on other paths.
The * in front of a name denotes those who are standing with humanity as their Ascension teachers as described in the Article "The Ascension Master Teachers".
Afra- Patron of Africa.
Aishlah_EL - Aishlah_EL is a First Ray Ascended Master. She has passed the seventh initiation.
Alexander - Alexander is a First Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the seventh initiation.
Aloha – Feminine Elohim of the Sixth Ray. Her twin flame is Peace.
Alpha – The highest manifestation of the god energy in the Central Sun. His twin is Omega.

*Amaryllis – Goddess of Spring.
*Amaterasu – Japanese goddess of the Sun.
Amazonia – The feminine Elohim of the First ray.

*Amen Bey – A Fourth Ray Master. He works closely with Ptah and Archangel Michael. He is a protector.
Amerissis – Goddess of Light.
Amethyst – Also known as Holy Amethyst. Archeia of the Seventh Ray.
Amora – The feminine Elohim of the Third Ray.
Anubis - Egyptian god of the underworld.
Apollo – Elohim of the Second Ray and twin flame of Lumina; they are guardians of the Cosmic Christ Consciousness.
Arcturus – Elohim of the Seventh Ray along with his twin flame Victoria.
Ares - A Second Ray Cosmic Master. A warrior Master.
Ariel – Feminine Archangel.
Astarte (Ishtar)
Astrea – Feminine Elohim of the Fifth Ray.
Aurora – Archeia of the Sixth Ray with her twin flame Archangel Uriel.
Brahma – He is part of the Hindu trinity of Brahman, Vishnu, and Shiva. Brahma is the creator aspect.
Casimir Poiseidon – An old Ascended Master from South America.
Cassiopea – Elohim of the Central Sun.
Celeste – A Devic Angel of the Ascended Hosts.
Cha Ara – A Fifth Ray Master.
Chamuel – The Archangel of the Third Ray, he is a manifestation of Divine Love.
*Chananda – Chief of the Indian council of the Great White Brotherhood. A First Ray Master. Charity – A female Archangel of the First Ray. She was thought to be on the Third Ray, but her aura colours place her on the First Ray, as does her energy.
Christian
Christine – Female Archangel of the Second Ray.
Cyclopea – Masculine Elohim of the Fifth Ray for truth, healing, and knowledge.
Deva of Light – A Cosmic Being.
Deva of the Central Sun – A Cosmic Being.
Deva of the 7th Ray - A Cosmic Being.
*Dom Ignacio – St Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuit order. He is a Third Ray Master. Edward - Edward is a Fifth Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the seventh initiation.
Elijah – The prophet (as mentioned in the Bible). He returned to earth as John the Baptist, though he was already an Ascended Master.
*El Morya – Chohan of the First Ray.
Elohim of the Eighth Ray.

Elohim of the Eighth Ray.

Enoch - Priest of the Sacred fire.
Eros – Also known as the god of Love.
Faith – Archeia of the Third Ray. She is thought to be of the First Ray, but her aura colours place her on the Third Ray.
Fortuna – The goddess of supply.
Freya - Norse goddess of Love, Beauty, War, Magic, and Wisdom.
Gabriel – Archangel of the Fourth Ray.
*Ganesh - A Fifth Ray Cosmic master and Hindu god.
Gautama Buddha – Lord of the World.
Georgie - Georgie is a Second Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the eighth initiation.
Grace Nova Glow - Nova Glow is a Second Ray Ascended Master. She has passed the seventh initiation.
Harmony – A Cosmic Master.
*Hathor – An Egyptian Great Mother goddess. A Sixth Ray Master.
Helios – God of the Central Sun.
Hera - A Second Ray Master
Hercules – Elohim of the First Ray.
Heros – Elohim of the Third Ray.
*Hilarion – Chohan of the Fifth Ray.
Hine-nui-te-po - Maori goddess of the underworld.
Hope – Archaeia of the Third Ray. Her aura is pink.
Horus
*Inanna - Sumerian goddess of love and war. A Fourth Ray Master.
Ishtar (Astarte)
Isolde
*Isis – An Egyptian goddess. A Sixth Ray Master.
Jeremiah
*Jesus - A Second Ray Master.
John, the Beloved
Jophiel – Archangel of the Second Ray.
Jyahlien - Jyahlien is a Sixth Ray Ascended Master. She has passed the seventh initiation.
Kali
*Krishna – A Cosmic Master.
Kristine - A new Lady Master.
*Kuthumi – The World Teacher and a master of the Second Ray.

*Kuthumi – The World Teacher and a master of the Second Ray.
*Kuan Yin – Goddess of Mercy, not to be confused with White Tara. Many think they are the same

Being, but their energies are very different. She is a Third Ray Master.
Kuan-ti
*Lady Nada - Lady Nada helps children and those who need inner child healing. She is a Sixth Ray Master.
Lakshmi – Goddess of Prosperity. She is a Third Ray Cosmic Master. Her aura blends from deep rose out to gold.
*Lao Tze – A Chinese Ascended Master of the Second Ray.
*Lord Lanto – Lord Lanto is Chohan of the Second Ray.
Lord Ling (Moses)– Lord Ling is a Chinese Ascended Master who was previously Moses.
Lumina – The Feminine Elohim of the Second Ray with her twin flame Apollo.
*Ma'at – Egyptian goddess of balance. A Third Ray Master.
Maha Chohan – Chohan of all the Eighth Ray.
Mahakala – A Buddhist protector deity.
Maitreya – The Cosmic Christ and planetary Buddha.
Manjushri – Boddhisattva of Wisdom.
*Mary Magdalene – A Third Ray Ascended Master.
*Marua - Marua is a Second Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the ninth initiation. *Melchizedek – An Ascended Master of the First Ray.
Mercury – A greek god, also known as the Roman god Hermes.
*Metatron - A cosmic angel of the First Ray.
*Mother Mary – As the mother of Jesus, she was already an Ascended Master, having attained her Ascension in a previous life. She is a Third Ray Master.
Michael – Archangel of the First Ray.
Milarepa – A Tibetan Ascended Master.
*Mother Mary - A Master of love and compassion.
Moses (Lord Ling)
Ninguerre - One of three Tibetan creator goddesses.
Nobu - Nobu is a First Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the seventh initiation.
Omega - The highest manifestation of the goddess energy in the Central Sun. Her twin is Alpha.
Omri-Tas – A cosmic Master of the Violet Flame. A Seventh Ray Master.
*Osiris – The Egyptian god of the afterlife. A First Ray Master.
*Pallas Athena – The Sixth Ray goddess of Truth.
*Paul, the Venetian – Chohan of the Third Ray.
Pavarti
Peace – Masculine Elohim of the Sixth Ray.
Peace – Goddess of Peace.
*Pele

*Pele
*Portia – Lady Ascended Master of the Sixth Ray for Justice.
Poseidon
*Ptah - Fifth Ray Master, a warrior Master.
Pukalani - Pukalini is a Fifth Ray Ascended Master. He has passed the eighth initiation.
Purity – Masculine Elohim of the Fourth Ray.
Purity – Goddess of Purity.
Quetzacoatl - A Sixth Ray Master.
Ra
Ra-mun – (Also spelt Ra-mu) An Ascended Master of the Seventh Ray and previous Chohan of the Seventh Ray.
Raphael – Archangel of the Fifth Ray.
Sam
Sanam Kumara – A Cosmic Master. He is so vast, he has to manifest a body for the Ascended Masters to see him.
Sanat Kumara – Lord of the World and the Ancient of Days.
Sarah Joy - Sarah Joy is a Second Ray Ascended Master. She has passed the seventh initiation.
Sarasvati
*Serapis Bey – Chohan of the Fourth Ray.
Shiva
Sitataptatra - A goddess of the First Ray on the red aspect. She was the Ascended Master teacher of Gautama Buddha.
*St. Anthony of Padua.
*St. Germain – Chohan of the Seventh Ray.
*St. John the Baptist - A First Ray Master.
*Susan'oo - Japanese god of summer storms, a Fifth Ray Master.
Tatiana - Goddess of the Faerie kingdom.
*Thomas Merton - One of the newest Masters, a First Ray Master.
Tsukuyomi - A Second Ray Master and a Japanese god.
Uriel – Archangel of the Sixth Ray.
Uzziel – Archangel of the First Ray. It is thought he is with the Eighth Ray, but his aura colours put him on the First Ray.
Vairochana – A Dyani Buddha.
Vajrakilaya – A Buddhist deity who has attained diamond consciousness.
Vesta – Goddess of the home. A Third Ray Master.
Victoria - Feminine Elohim of the Seventh Ray.
Virginia – Feminine Elohim of the Fifth Ray for truth, healing, and knowledge.
*Vishnu

Vwymus- A Fifth Ray Master.

Yemayah – A Fourth Ray Master, a representative of the Divine Mother.
Yogananda - Paramahansa Yogananda
*White Tara – Goddess of Compassion and an Eighth Ray Master.
Zadkiel – Archangel of the Eighth Ray. It is thought he is with the Seventh Ray, but his rainbow aura colours put him on the Eighth Ray.
Zarathustra - Eighth Ray Master Zeus
ASCENDED MASTERS
Here is a list of some of the Masters as Ascended Masters. MARY MAGDALENE
JESUS
ST. GERMAIN
EL MORYA
DOM IGNACIO
LADY NADA
LAO TZE
PAUL THE VENETIAN
MELCHIZEDEK
MAHA CHOHAN
KUAN YIN
HILARION
KUTHUMI
LORD LANTO
PALLAS ATHENA
MOTHER MARY
ISIS
SERAPIS BEY
ST. JOHN, the Baptist
EROS - cusp
MA'AT
AMEN BEY
PTAH
THOMAS MERTON
PORTIA
ANUBIS
QUETZALCOATL (6th Ray) - cusp
FREYA (2nd Ray)

MOSES
VESTA
CHANANDA YOGANANDA GAUTAMA BUDDHA MAITREYA
CHA ARA
HINENUITEPO
ST. ANTHONY of Padua
PELE
COSMIC MASTERS

Here is a list of some of the Masters that are Cosmic Masters. Cosmic Masters have passed the 12th initiation. This is by no means complete, as so many have very little to do with this planet, being Cosmic Beings.

WHITE TARA
SANAT KUMARA
RA-MUN
HELIOS
OSIRIS
METATRON (not angelic list)
KRISHNA
HATHOR
AMATERASU
LAKSHMI
GANESH
SUSAN’OO
VISHNU
SHIVA
ARES
SITATAPATRA
AMARYLLIS, Goddess of spring
INANNA
OMRI TAS
HORUS

The Public School Connection by Tom McKenney
P.O. Box 413 Marion, KY 42064

Why Are Freemasonry, the New Age and Mormonism So Determined To Promote Public Schools while Resisting Christian Schools, Private Academies and Home schooling?

The Masonic Commitment.

In my earliest studies of Freemasonry, I noticed a curious thing: one of its principal public policies is to promote and defend the public school system.[1] Not just schools, but public schools. I wondered about it, but decided that it must be just a public relations gimmick, something to make the Masonic Lodge system look wholesome, respectable and safe, along with its similar public policy of giving lip service to patriotism.

After all, who could find fault with being in support of children and their chance to be educated, to have doors of opportunity opened for them? As a result of Masonry's consistent, ongoing public relations efforts in this regard the public, when thinking of what Masonry stands for, thinks of that dedicated teacher with an apple on her desk, Old Glory hanging on the wall, God Bless America painted over the door and a room full of happy, growing children, feasting on knowledge.

Good PR, I thought, and left it at that. Later on in my studies of Freemasonry, I learned that support of public schools is also a matter of emphasis in the Order of DeMolay. In this prep school for the Lodge, the Masonic order for boys not yet 21 (the minimum age for joining the Lodge itself), the DeMolay boys in their black, hooded, Dracula style robes, declare in the opening ceremony of their lodge, their support of the public schools exclusively.[2]

Interesting, I thought, there is that public school angle again. And they must say, "exclusively". This made me think that there must be more to Freemasonry's support of public schools than merely a matter of shallow public image building; but I still had no idea of the motive, or the depth of their commitment.

Freemasonry And the New Age.

Still later in my Masonic studies, a friend called my attention to the fact that the late Alice Bailey, most revered of New Age writers, had made an interesting statement in her book, Externalization of the Hierarchy. [3] She wrote that there were three main channels by means of which the American people will be prepared to receive and accept the New Age messiah, Lord Maitraya.

These three channels, she wrote, would be the traditional religious system (which translates to the dead church system), Freemasonry and the Public Schools. My mind seized upon the Freemasonry part because it was such an important bit of evidence tying Masonry to the New Age and its neo-pagan revival.

The dead church angle made sense immediately. It is common knowledge that more and more traditional churches and their educational institutions, having long since abandoned the experiential reality of the Christian faith and belief in the Bible, and are dabbling in the New Age (or converting outright). For example, not long ago there was a ripple in the news about a witchcraft seminar conducted by the theological seminary of Southern Methodist University in which a Neo-pagan instructor built an altar to the goddess Diana and had the students offer sacrifices to her.

Such dabbling of the dead church system in the New Age was not news to me; once the unchanging standard of Holy Scripture is first doubted and then abandoned, such occult drifting is entirely predictable. But here again was the public schools thing.

Interesting, I again thought. But I just assumed that she meant something subtle like slipping a little occult poison into otherwise wholesome textbooks and materials. My attention was focused on the Freemasonry aspect of her statement, for that was what was on my mind. I had still not realized the fundamental importance to these groups of keeping children in the public schools, and the consequent threat to them represented by Christian schools, private academies and home schooling.

Alice Bailey had much, much more in mind than just mixing a little of the occult in with essentially traditional books and materials; but I failed even to suspect it I had not yet seen the public school connection. Then, recently, a copy of a secret Mormon document, a handout at a leadership conference in Utah, shed more light on the subject. [4] The subject of the conference was troublemakers within Mormonism, those who might cause problems by thinking independently rather than blindly following the ever-changing, and many contradictory pronouncements and positions of the Mormon hierarchy, the leadership elite.

There were 20 warning signs the leaders were told to watch for. Number 1 on the list was "They follow the practice of home schooling." Since, for Mormons, Christian schools are not an option, this translates in most cases to "They will not keep their children in public schools."

Since Mormonism cannot be truly separated from Freemasonry, and since neither can be separated from the New Age, this rang a very loud bell! Mormonism is also committed to public schools! But why? I had still not seen the public school connection.

The Public Education Reform Movement.

Three years ago, public school reform hit Kentucky like a great tidal wave. Before the citizens of the Commonwealth had any idea of what was happening, let alone what it meant, they were overwhelmed. Their historic public school system, with its local control in the form of elected members of the local school board, was gone. The public school program, its goals and methods, had been radicalized, and control belonged to the State.

My wife, suspicious from the start of the promotional materials produced by the State, began to ask questions; the answers were disturbing. Similarly, my very first exposure to the State's program set off alarms in me. With no knowledge of all this, and with absolutely no preconceived ideas, I didn't like the sound of a State-sponsored radio promotional spot about the new program. It quoted an old African proverb to the effect that "It takes a whole village to raise a child."

I thought., " this sounds anti-family and unscriptural to me . . . it is saying that the parents, the family alone, can't be trusted with the rearing of the child, and that we need the State's help."

I thought, "Since when do we need to regulate American social and educational institutions on the basis of African proverbs?" With every question, every discovery, the reform program was revealed as un-American, unscriptural and anti-traditional in its goals and practices. There was a great deal more there than the public had been told, and it all looked bad. Once again, the education bureaucrats were reinventing the wheel and, as usual, it wasn't round. But this was much worse; this time they were after total revision of our values, our social and political system;

they were after the surrender of our personal freedom and privacy in the guise of concern for child welfare. George Orwell's 'Big Brother' had arrived, and most of us didn't even know he was coming!

Kentucky Has Become the Showpiece.

For the radical social manipulators, Kentucky had become the focus, the chosen battleground for their breakthrough, and they had concentrated all the weapons they had in the assault. There had been several years of low-profile planning sessions and an advertising campaign that presented right-sounding goals.

The total effect of the promotion was deceptive and dishonest, and most citizens were completely unaware of the impending changes. Those who were at all aware of it generally believed that it was merely a program to improve academics, to raise standards of student performance, to improve literacy and get back to basics

Nothing could have been farther from the truth! In fact, its true purposes were exactly the opposite.

When D Day came, the members of the legislature were presented with a 900 page bill, the Kentucky Education Reform Act (KERA), 9 days before the vote.

As a result of intense lobbying, even more intense political arm-twisting, and record-breaking sums of money from the pork barrel, most of them voted for the bill without even reading it. KERA became the law in Kentucky, the traditional education system was history, local control was gone, Big Brother had arrived, and most Kentuckians, including the legislators, didn't even know it.

The New World Order Agenda.

The minds, money and political power behind the movement to overhaul Kentucky's (and all other states') public schools are the same ones behind the overall push toward the New World Order, with its One-World, socialist government and its One-World, New Age religion.

As a result of secret planning and collusion by governors of key states, principally Bill Clinton [then] of Arkansas, Wallace Wilkinson of Kentucky, Lamar Alexander of Tennessee, Jim Hunt of North Carolina and Thomas Kean of New Jersey, the push is now on to get all state legislatures to enact the program.

The real power behind the movement is, and has been for a century, the Carnegie Foundation. Working with it are the Rockefeller Foundation, the Ford Foundation and the teachers' unions (the NEA [National Education Association] and the AFT [American Federation of Teachers]). The primary training grounds for education activist have been colleges of education in left-leaning universities, particularly Teachers' College of Columbia University.

Key leaders and doctrinal idols have included such as John Dewey, father of modern education and author of The Humanist Manifesto, George Counts, associate of John Dewey at Columbia and author of Dare the Schools Create a New Social Order?, New Age prophetess Alice Bailey, Marilyn

Ferguson, author of The Aquarian Conspiracy

and globalist educators Robert Muller and Dorothy J. Maver.

Behind it all, thinly concealed, can be found the leaders of the Council on Foreign Relations with its international bankers and global manipulators, the very same people who control the key tax-exempt foundations. Many of these men are Freemasons; many are humanists. Not one is known to be an evangelical Christian.

These immensely powerful men (and women) really do believe that they alone know what is best for the World and that it is only right that they and their friends, the cultural elite, should rule the World. And they intend to rule the World, using the machinery of the United Nations.

Cooperating happily are the major news media, controlled by the some people, progressively molding public perceptions. The only real obstacle to their plan is that most Americans don't want to give up American independence, cancel the Constitution, abolish the Bible and accept rule by a God-rejecting, World socialist dictatorship which will tell them what to do and what to think, monitoring and recording everything they say and do. The American people aren't fools.

In order for these Socialist manipulators to have any hope of success in bringing to pass their goals of global control, they must somehow eliminate traditional values and independent thinking in the general population and replace them with the ideals of global socialistic dictatorship. God, family and country must somehow be replaced by New Age paganism, state control of children, and the global community.

These dreamers and schemers have known from the beginning that their goals could not be reached quickly, that it would take several generations to gradually weaken traditional values and then replace them. They have been patient, taking pleasure in their gradual progress; however, it appears that they are now mobilizing for the final assault, and they smell victory.

These education reform programs have been introduced in bits and pieces for over a century, creating and promoting educational fads, rewriting history, discrediting the wisdom of the founding fathers and picking away at our foundational beliefs and national sovereignty. But now they intend to bring it all together by the year 2000. All the big guns have been rolled out, all their resources are being mobilized and the final push is on, nationwide. Their program is law, or is becoming law, in the several states.

Quietly, powerfully, and contrary to the Constitution, it is also moving through the U.S. Congress as proposed legislation for the entire nation in both the House and Senate. On the day of this writing, in late 1993, in the House it is called Parents as Teachers; in the Senate the Bush Administration's "America 2,000" program is now called "Goals 2,000."

The School Reform Program in Summary.

Under the reform program the public schools would teach globalism, denounce national sovereignty, reject absolute standards of right and wrong, de-emphasize scholastic achievement and emphasize right attitudes (e.g. accepting all lifestyles, and occult, New Age, religions as normal and good). Individual thinking and achievement will be out; group thinking and cooperative living will be in.

The teacher will no longer teach, becoming merely a facilitator, allowing the children to decide what they will do and how they will do it. Traditional classrooms and grade levels will be abolished, from preschool through high school. all children will be considered mentally ill at the outset and all will undergo psychotherapy; there will be a mental health clinic in each school. Traditional achievement tests, to measure academic knowledge, will be replaced by assessment tests which will evaluate attitudes and beliefs.

Extensive computerized records (portfolios) will be kept on each child's attitudes and beliefs, along with snooping
files on the beliefs and attitudes of their parents and teachers. A social worker will be assigned to each child at birth, will bond with him, teach the parents how to rear the child and will closely observe the child in the home, to watch for any wrong beliefs or actions by parents. Disciplining of the child will not be tolerated. Parents with old fashioned
ideas of right and wrong, Bible beliefs, etc. can have their children taken away by the State on the basis of emotional child abuse (spanking) in the home.

In the name of freeing the children to think for themselves, they will instead be indoctrinated with darkness and confusion, controlled by the State. Their parents, if they attempt to train them up in the way they should go, to rear them in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. will be made criminals.

Aside from the unscriptural, un-American nature of all this, none of it has ever been tested, yet alone demonstrated to be an improvement. The enormous cost, of course, will be borne by the parents. As they have their children and their family lives taken away from them, they will at the same time have to assume the crushing tax burden necessary to pay for it all. Education bureaucrats, social workers, mental health clinics and huge computerized record systems don't come cheap.

Finally, It All Made Sense.

Once I saw that the same people behind the New World Order and its New Age occult religion are, and have been all along, behind the current movement to radicalize the public schools, it all made sense. I saw that the only hope they could ever have to cause Americans to accept their radical Socialist dictatorship would be to control the education and values of at least one generation of children, having eliminated the influence of parents and their traditional values.

An entire generation, indoctrinated, watched and controlled by them, is what they must have in order to succeed. This is why they have been infiltrating the public schools for so long, and this is why they oppose Christian schools, private academies and home schooling. If the children aren't in the public school system they can't be indoctrinated and controlled. It's just that simple.

The Public School Connection.

This, then, is the public school connection. This is why Freemasonry with its New Age vision for a one-World religion of neo-pagan nature worship promotes public schools exclusively

This is what New Age prophetess Alice Bailey clearly saw. This is what Mormon leaders, with their

Masonic roots and affiliation, and their New Age vision for a one-World theocracy, clearly see. This, dear friend of truth, is the public school connection. I may be wrong; but if there is a better explanation, I haven't found it.

I Couldn't Have Summarized It Better!

In the September, 1950 issue of New Age magazine, that most influential and prestigious of Masonic journals, all this was summarized perfectly. In his article, "God's Plan in America, C. William Smith wrote the following:

"As stated before, God's Plan in America is a nonsectarian plan. Our Constitution is nonsectarian. Our great American Public Schools . . . God's chosen schools . . . are nonsectarian. The Great Spirit behind this great nation is nonsectarian. Our great American Public Schools have never taken away from any child the freedom of will, freedom of spirit or freedom of mind. That is the divine reason that Great God our King has chosen the Great American Public Schools to pave the way for the new race, the new religion and the new civilization that is taking place in America.

Any mother, father or guardian who is responsible for the taking away of freedom of mind, freedom of will or freedom of spirit is the lowest criminal on this earth, because they take away from that child the God-given right to become a part of God's great plan in America for the dawn of the New Age of the world." What could be more plain? What more could be said to convince you?

Endnotes:

1. Why Public Schools?, Henry C. Clausen , 33 degree, The Supreme Council, 33 degree (Mother Council of the World), Washington, DC, 1979
2. HRT Ministries Newsletter, 3rd Quarter 1990, Newtonville, NY. Interview with Harmon R. Taylor, Past Grand Chaplain, Grand Lodge of New York, 5 June 1993.
3. Bailey, Alice A.: The Externalization of the Hierarchy, Lucis Press, 1957. Letter from Tara Center, North Hollywood, California (Marilyn Wilzbach) dtd 9 July 1987 to Kieth Harris (Omega Pub), Marion, KY.
4. Handout: Profile of the splinter Group Members or Others with Troublesome Ideologies, southern Utah Leadership Conference (LDS) on Dealing with Apostate and Splinter Groups.

(c) copyright, 2009 , all rights reserved Saints Alive In Jesus

PO Box 1347 Issaquah WA 98027

Alice Bailey's 10-point Plan

(written November 26, 2013)

I want to take a little bit of time to shed light on Alice Bailey's 10-point plan. If you are not familiar with her, look her up, her contributions to society are worth knowing. I would also like to note that she died in 1949. She basically developed a plan that would be a fail-proof way to usher in the new world order. Here are the points of her 10-point plan:

POINT #1: TAKE GOD AND PRAYER OUT OF THE EDUCATION SYSTEM

She said: “Change curriculum to ensure that children are freed from the bondage of Christian culture. Why? Because children go to school to be equipped to face life, they are willing to trust and they are willing to value what is being given to them. If you take God out of education, they will unconsciously form a resolve that God is not necessary to face life. They will focus on those things the school counts them worthy to be passed on and they will look at God as an additional, if one can afford the additional."

POINT #2: REDUCE PARENTAL AUTHORITY OVER THE CHILDREN

She said: "Break the communication between parent and child."

(Why?) So that parents do not pass on their Christian traditions to their children, liberate children from the bondage of their parent's traditions.

(How?) a) Promote excessive child rights; Child rights legislation – UNICEF Charter; Today a child is able to say to parent 'I do not want to hear that, I don't want to (or have to) do what you are telling me. If you beat me I will call child protection services.

b) Abolish corporal punishment; (this has been made law). On the other hand the Bible says 'Do not withhold correction from a child, for if you punish them with a rod, they will not die. Punish them with the rod and save them from death.' (Proverbs 23: 13-14) Educators are no longer able to discipline children physically [in some cases by talking to them either]. (

NOTE: Jesus said in the last days – wickedness will increase, there will be rebellion and children will not obey their parents. It is not a trend-it is organized (Matt 10:21)

c) Schools are the agents of implementation (because where do most children spend most of their awake time?) – teachers tell children "you need to discover yourself"; self expression, self realization, self fulfillment are all buzz words.

POINT #3: DESTROY THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE OR THE TRADITIONAL CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE

She said: "Liberate the people from the confines of this structure. It is oppressive and the family is the core of the nation. If you break the family, you break the nation."

(Why?) So that the youth will not grow up with a sense of belonging, identity or structure.

(How?) a) Promote sexual promiscuity – free young people to the concept of premarital sex, let them have free sex, lift it so high that the joy of enjoying it (sex) is the highest joy in life, fantasize it, that everybody will feel proud to be seen to be sexually active, even those outside of marriage.

b) Use advertising industry, media – T.V., magazines, film industry to promote sexual enjoyment as the highest pleasure in humanity. (Propaganda)

Have they succeeded? Have they done it? If you want to see whether they have succeeded or not, go to the advertising industry, it does everything to catch your attention and today almost no advert comes out without a sexual connotation. Even when they advertise ice cream, they must show you a thigh of a woman and a bikini, they must do something to set off a trail of thoughts. They will show you more thighs than ice cream. Even pine-sol is sexy these days! Why? Because, that is what must be in the minds of the people.

POINT #4: IF SEX IS FREE, THEN MAKE ABORTION LEGAL AND MAKE IT EASY

She said: “Build clinics for abortion and put health clinics in schools. If people are going to enjoy the joy of sexual relationships, they need to be free of unnecessary fears. In other words, they should not be hampered by unwanted pregnancies and diseases.”

‘Abortion as told by Christians is oppressive and denies our rights, we have a right to choose whether we want to have a child or not. If a woman does not want the pregnancy, she should have the freedom to get rid of that pregnancy in the easiest and painless way possible’. Besides, if you carry the unwanted pregnancy, then give them up for adoption, that system is so unkind to them - so just get rid of them and spare them that life and the hindering of yours.

*This also ties into the strategy to curb population control together with the use of condoms and ‘pill’ (Eugenics).

POINT #5: MAKE DIVORCE EASY AND LEGAL, FREE PEOPLE FROM THE CONCEPT OF MARRIAGE FOR LIFE.

She said: Love has got a mysterious link called the love bond. It is like an ovum that comes out of the ovary, as it travels through your system, it clicks a love favor in you and there’s one other person in the world who can respond to that love bond, when you see that person, everything within you clicks, that is your man/woman, if you miss him, you’ll never be happy until that love bond cycles past, for many years, so for you to be happy get that person at whatever cost. If it means getting him/her out of that marriage, get him/her that is your man/woman. It’s a mistake for him/her to be elsewhere. And if you go together for sometime and find that love has died, don’t be held in bondage by the Christian values. It will never come back, what you need is an easily arranged divorce and allow another love bond to come forth, just like an ovum comes up, and when it comes forth you’ll enjoy life again.

Why? So the youth will not feel they must stay tied down to one person. This will also promote multiple sex partners. We must be free to enjoy life, not tied to one person for eternity. This will also produce broken homes and possibly broken children who will carry the brokeness forward.

How: Degrade the value of marriage over time. Decrease the difficulty of getting a divorce by advertising divorce law and making it an easy and understandable process to obtain one.

Note: People ENTER into marriage having signed contracts of how they will share their things after divorce. In other words, people enter with one foot and another behind. Divorce is way more common today that it was, say, 50 years ago. Marriage is now treated like a high school relationship - easy come...easy go.

POINT #6: MAKE HOMOSEXUALITY AN ALTERNATIVE LIFESTYLE

She said: Enjoying sexual intercourse is the highest pleasure in humanity. No one must be denied or restricted in how to enjoy themselves. People should be allowed to experience sex however they want, whether it is homosexuality, incest or bestiality, as long as the two agree.

WHY: to demolish the restraint of tradition that establishes sex between a man and woman, to further the agenda of population control, to abolish creation roles and to incorporate the satanic mantra "do what thou wilt"

HOW: Preach tolerance and acceptance. Give the homosexuals a voice in numbers, as the numbers grow: tolerance and acceptance will too. Pass laws and implement legislation that legalizes gay marriage and shuns "hate speech". Silence the voice of the preacher in the pulpit through 501c3. Put it everywhere it is now forbidden: on tv, on billboards, in church. Advertise it! Encourage foods that increase estrogens in males (like soy). Males will no longer grow to be strong fathers in a traditional home as they will have no desire (

POINT #7: DEBASE ART, MAKE IT RUN MAD

She said: The arts are one of the primary keys to changing culture.

WHY? To break down social norms of what is acceptable and forbidden. To encourage creative expression of self outwardly and inwardly in whatever way is pleasing to the individual. To corrupt the minds of the youth into accepting what was once forbidden as normal.

HOW? Promote new forms of art which will corrupt and defile the imagination of people because art is the language of the spirit, that which is inside, you can bring it out in painting, music, drama etc.

Note: Look at the quality, spirituality and message of the art, music and the films that are coming out present day and think about how that has changed drastically (and in provocative ways) throughout history.

POINT #8: USE MEDIA TO PROMOTE AND CHANGE MINDSET

She said: The greatest way to change human attitude is media (again, the arts).

WHY: To foster groupthink around normalizing deviant behavior; to encourage pleasure over social norms; to revise the social norms in accordance with the NWO.

HOW: Use the press, the radio, T.V, cinema, any form of public media to influence people in the way you want them to think! Break up the traditional home by using media to encourage females to be independent and to "have their own" or to "not need a man". This will further deteriorate the traditional "long-term" family structure.

Note: So much money is pumped into media and advertising and the spreading of violence, pornographic material and other sources. Sex outside of marriage is thrown in your face 80-90 times more than sex in marriage through media. Promiscuity is being promoted as natural, you watch gay sex on T.V. in homes where children’s minds (and yours) are being neutralized to sensitivity to these things . Everything is promoted in a sensual way, even pine sol is advertised on tv by using sex! So those who believe it is just art, it is art, but with an agenda!

POINT #9: CREATE AN INTERFAITH MOVEMENT

SHE SAID: “Promote other faiths to be at par with Christianity, and break this thing about Christianity as being the only way to heaven, by that Christianity will be pulled down and other faiths promoted.”

WHY: To increase the levels of tolerance & acceptance among man that all religions are equal

thereby promoting a false peace; to employ the thought that all religions/spirituality lead to God; to lay the groundwork that will usher in the one-world religion
HOW: promote the importance of man in determining his own future and destiny" – HUMANISM.
"Tell man he has the right to choose what he wants to be and he can make it happen, he has the right to determine his cause."

POINT #10: GET GOVERNMENTS TO MAKE ALL THESE [POINTS] LAW AND GET THE CHURCH TO ENDORSE THESE CHANGES.
SHE SAID: "the church must change its doctrine and accommodate the people by accepting these things and put them into its structures and systems."
How?: mainly through the implementation of the points 1-9 and 501c3s. Convince people to grow numbers and the rest will come.
why? To usher in the new world order in a almost seamless effort.
Have they succeeded?
Today, some may wonder why our governments are legislating laws contrary to the Bible and why the church is compromising the Word of God. It is the process of implementing This 10 Point Plan - A 50 year strategy of the NWO to fulfill its ultimate goal to establish a One World Government, a One World Economic system and a One World Religion. Today the strategy, almost in its entirety has been adopted by the United Nations and today a lot of it is already law in many nations. This deception has crept up by increments, unobserved by most people.
It can best be demonstrated through the well-known analogy of the frog in the pot of water. If you put a frog in a pot of boiling water, it is smart enough to know that it is in terrible danger and will immediately jump out to safety. But if you turn up the heat very slowly, a little at a time, it doesn't notice the changes that are taking place and will slowly cook to death. Many people today are slowly cooking to death and don't seem to realize how far they have come from where they once were.
NOTE: Today the Western World is not struggling to resist these points because the NWO and the New Age Movement focused primarily on the West from its inception. Contrary to popular belief and folklore, our country was not founded on Christianity.
It is interesting to note that Alice Bailey was a well known affiliate of freemasonry in her day. Albert Pike, a freemason you should research, referred to Freemasonry as the 'custodian' or special guardian of these occult secrets and revealed the hidden agenda of his institution, the forming of a Luciferic One World Government. I would also like to note that when I reference freemasonry, I am speaking of the york or scottish rite, not Prince Hall, EVEN THOUGH they take the same oaths, they do not "enjoy the same privileges". They do share the same spiritual bondage, though, because they take the same oaths.

THE 10-POINT PLAN BY ALICE BAILEY AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF

CHRISTIANITY!

Posted by Global Faith Coalition on July 1, 2020 at 3:19am

While the church sleeps, the devil is damaging souls with the Babylonian system. Here is a strategy crafted by an occultist who died 65 years ago. Till today, the system she designed is still dragging people to hell. What system will you develop to repair these damages and spread the gospel massively? THE STRATEGY:- The 10-Point Charter PURPOSE: - To change Christian tradition or to redeem the nations of Christian tradition.

1. TAKE GOD AND PRAYER OUT OF THE EDUCATION SYSTEM

Change the curriculum to ensure that children are freed from the bondage of Christian culture. Why? Because children go to school to be equipped to face life, they are willing to trust and they are willing to value what is being given to them. If you take God out of education, they will unconsciously form a resolve that God is not necessary to face life. They will focus on those things the school counts them worthy to be passed on and they will look at God as an additional if one can afford the additional. N.B. Today they introduce Transcendental Meditation (TM) in schools which takes children to altered states of consciousness to meet with demons (spirit guides) = New Age.

2. REDUCE PARENTAL AUTHORITY OVER THE CHILDREN

Break the communication between parent and child (Why?). So that parents do not pass on their Christian traditions to their children, liberate children from the bondage of their parent traditions (how?)

a) Promote excessive child rights;(1997-1998 South Africa introduced Child rights legislation – UNICEF Charter; Today a child is able to say to parent 'I do not want to hear that, I don't want to do what you are telling me. Teachers cannot talk to children, children step up and say I have my rights, you cannot talk to me like that).

b) Abolish corporal punishment; (this has been made law). On the other hand, the Bible says "Do not withhold correction from a child, for if you beat him with a rod, he will not die. You shall beat him with a rod and deliver his soul from hell." (Proverbs 23: 13-14) N.B. Jesus said in the last days – wickedness will increase, there will be rebellion and children will not obey their parents. It is not a trend, it is organized.

c) Teachers are the agents of implementation – from workshops, teachers tell children, "Your parent has no right to force you to pray or read the Bible, you are yourself, have a right of your own, you need to discover yourself, self-expression, self-realization, self-fulfilment are all buzz words." In the West when the child is 7 years, the teachers begin to say to the child "you have a right to choose whether you want to follow the faith of your parents or not, parents are not allowed to enforce their faith upon you." Question is, what type of decision can a 7-year-old make?

3. DESTROY THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE OR THE TRADITIONAL CHRISTIAN FAMILY STRUCTURE

(Why?). It is oppressive and that the family is the core of the nation. If you break the family, you break the nation. Liberate the people from the confines of this structure (How?)

a) Promote sexual promiscuity – free young people to the concept of premarital sex, let them have free sex, lift it so high that the joy of enjoying it (sex) is the highest joy in life, fantasize it, that everybody will feel proud to be seen to be sexually active, even those outside of marriage. This is contrary to the word of God which says "... But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints... for this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God." (Ephesians 5: 3-5)

b) Use the advertising industry, media – T.V., magazines, film industry to promote sexual enjoyment as the highest pleasure in humanity. Have they succeeded? Have they done it? If you want to see whether they have succeeded or not, go to the advertising industry, it does everything to catch your attention and today almost no advert comes out without a sexual connotation. Even when they advertise ice cream, they must show you a thigh of a woman and a bikini, they must do something to set off a trail of thoughts. They will show you more thighs than ice cream. Why? Because that is what must be in the minds of the people. N.B. Advertising industry pops out so much money towards their advertisements to the T.V. and radio.

4. IF SEX IS FREE, THEN MAKE ABORTION LEGAL AND MAKE IT EASY

Build clinics for abortion – Health clinics in schools. If people are going to enjoy the joy of sexual relationships, they need to be free of unnecessary fears, in other words, they should not be hampered with unwanted pregnancies. 'Abortion, as told by Christians, is oppressive and denies our rights, we have a right to choose whether we want to have a child or not. If a woman does not want the pregnancy, she should have the freedom to get rid of that pregnancy painless and as easy as possible'. Today it is not only accessible, it is forced. Today abortion is a strategy to curb population control together with the use of condoms and 'pill'.

5. MAKE DIVORCE EASY AND LEGAL, FREE PEOPLE FROM THE CONCEPT OF MARRIAGE FOR LIFE.

Alice wrote over 65 years ago that love has got a mysterious link called the love bond. It is like an ovum that comes out of the ovary, as it travels through your system, it clicks a love favor in you and there's one other person in the world who can respond to that love bond, when you see that person, everything within you clicks, that is your man/woman, if you miss him, you'll never be happy until that love bond cycles past, for many years, so for you to be happy get that person at whatever cost, if it means getting him/her out of that marriage, get him/her that is your man/woman. It's a mistake for him/her to be elsewhere. And if you go together for some time and find that love has died, don't be held in bondage by the Christian values it will never come back, what you need is an easily arranged divorce and allow another love bond to come forth, just like an ovum comes up, and when it comes forth you'll enjoy life again.

On the contrary, God's word says in Malachi 2: 16; "For the Lord God of Israel says that He hates divorce..." N.B. People enter into marriage having signed contracts of how they will share their things after divorce. People enter with one foot and another behind. In the past, divorce was unthinkable. It is one thing for a marriage to fail but it is another thing for people to enter marriage with an intention to enjoy as long as it was enjoyable and to walk out of it.

6. MAKE HOMOSEXUALITY AN ALTERNATIVE LIFESTYLE

Alice Bailey preached (over 65 years ago) that sexual enjoyment is the highest pleasure in humanity, no one must be denied and no one must be restricted on how to enjoy themselves. People should be allowed in whichever way they chose they want, whether it is homosexuality or in incest or bestiality, as long as the two agree. In the world today so many laws have been made that promote homosexuality and give so much freedom to gay rights, that a time will come when it is illegal for a preacher to mention homosexuality as an abomination in the eyes of God, or to read scriptures publicly that talk about homosexuality. At the International scene, Western nations now sanction African countries that have resisted homosexuality, with threats of withdrawing foreign aid and investments.

Today many churches marry gays/lesbians and ordain gay priests. According to the Bible, this is an abomination before the eyes of God. “Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it [is] abomination.” (Leviticus 18:22) “If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood [shall be] upon them. (Leviticus 20:13)

7. DEBASE ART, MAKE IT RUN MAD

How? Promote new forms of art which will corrupt and defile the imagination of people because art is the language of the spirit, that which is inside, you can bring out in painting, music, drama etc. Look at the quality of the music that is coming out, the films out of Hollywood.

8. USE MEDIA TO PROMOTE AND CHANGE MINDSET

The greatest channel you need to use to change human attitude is media. Use the press, the radio, T.V, cinema. You can tell today how successful they have been in implementing the plan over 65 years via media as well as advertising agencies, billboards, magazines. Who controls the media? (New Age). So much money is pumped into media and advertising spreading of pornographic material and other sources. Sex outside of marriage is thrown on your face 80-90 times than sex in marriage. Promiscuity is being promoted as natural, you watch gay sex on T.V. in homes where children’s minds are being neutralized to sensitivity to these things. You wonder why newspapers, T.V, etc do not record anything about Christian activities.

9. CREATE AN INTERFAITH MOVEMENT

Promote other faiths to be at par with Christianity, and break this thing about Christianity as being the only way to heaven, by that Christianity will be pulled down and other faiths promoted. She said promote the importance of man in determining his own future and destiny – HUMANISM. She said tell man he has the right to choose what he wants to be and he can make it happen, he has the right to determine his cause – this takes God off His throne. Interfaith movements are rising everywhere in the world today.

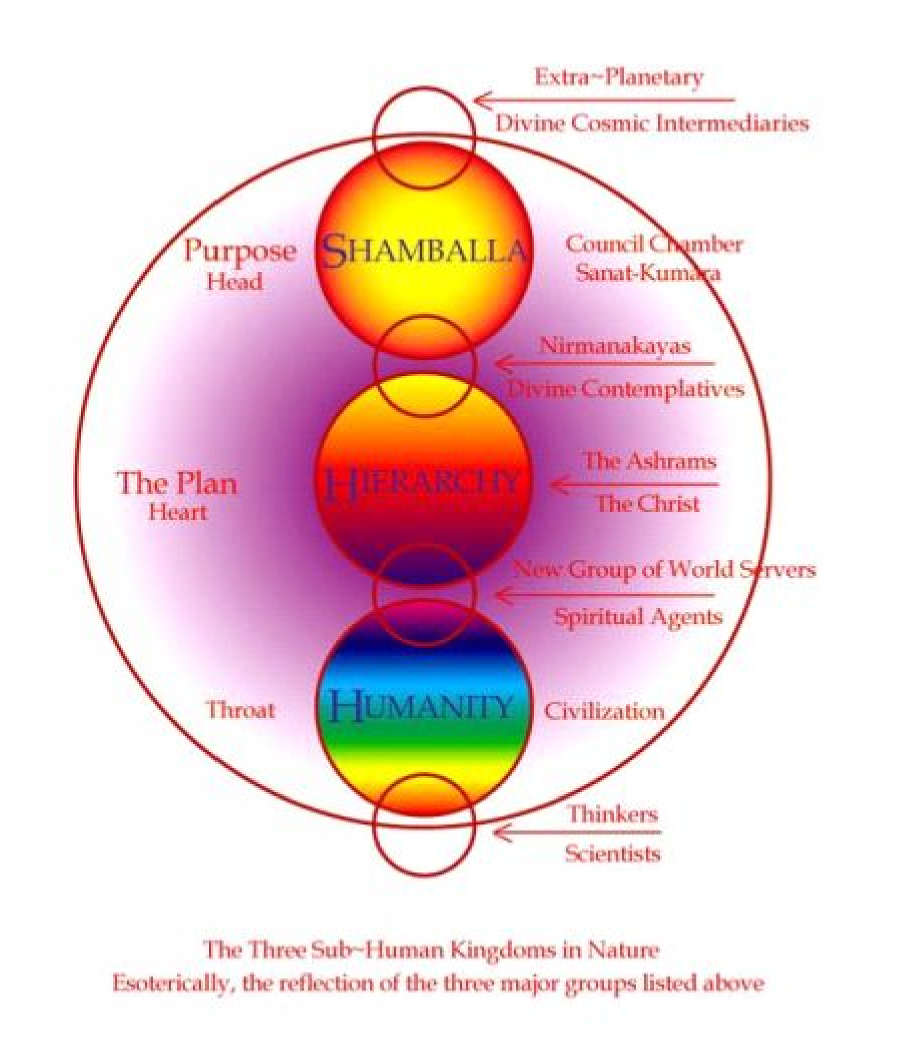
10. GET GOVERNMENTS TO MAKE ALL THESE LAW AND GET THE CHURCH TO ENDORSE THESE CHANGES.

The church must change its doctrine and accommodate the people by accepting these things and put them into its structures and systems. Have they succeeded? Today you wonder why our governments are legislating laws contrary to the Bible and why the church is compromising the Word of God. It is a process of implementing The Plan - A 50-year strategy of the New Age Movement to fulfil its ultimate goal to establish a One World Government, a One World Economic system and a One World Religion. Today the strategy almost in its entirety has been adopted by the United Nations and today a lot of it is already law in many nations. This deception has crept up unobserved on so many people. It can best be demonstrated through the well-known analogy of the frog in the pot of water. If you put a frog in a pot of boiling water, it is smart enough to know that it is in terrible danger and will immediately jump out to safety. But if you turn up the heat very slowly, a little at a time, it doesn't notice the changes that are taking place and will slowly cook to death. Many people today are slowly cooking to death and don't seem to realize how far they have come from where they once were. Today the Western World is not struggling to resist these because the New Age Movement focused primarily on the West because that was the Christian world in the 19th century. The New Age Movement has a school called the Akanni School, which is the school of all the leaders of the Western world. They subscribe to it. It is recorded that they say they have succeeded the task in the West but suddenly they realize Christianity has migrated to the rest of the world, so they have now to use every resource in the West to deal with the rest of the world.

In Africa, South Africa is the number one state, it is changing at such a rapid speed. They are saying give to the African States a financial package with conditions to Legalize abortion Take God and prayer out of school. Governments are so attracted to this package, they can't say no to it, they need the money, and they ask the church to find an answer. These are done secretly.

Christianity is 5%, the rest is Hinduism, Buddhism, and Spiritism. New Age is being taught to teachers, they are being taught to teach this in schools. It is interesting to note that Blavatsky, Besant and Alice Bailey (1880 -1949) were well known Masonic leaders of the day. Albert Pike referred to Freemasonry as the 'custodian' or special guardian of these occult secrets and revealed the hidden agenda of his institution, the forming of a Luciferic One World Government.

Watch and pray. Global Faith Coalition WATCH DOG!


Extra~Planetary
Divine Cosmic Intermediaries
Purpose
Head
SHAMBALLA
Council Chamber
Sanat-Kumara
Nirmanakayas
Divine Contemplatives
The Plan
Heart
HIERARCHY
The Ashrams
The Christ
New Group of World Servers
Spiritual Agents
Throat
HUMANITY
Civilization
Thinkers
Scientists
The Three Sub~Human Kingdoms in Nature
Esoterically, the reflection of the three major groups listed above

Chakras And The Endocrine System

With the realization of one's own potential and self-confidence in one's ability, one can build a better world.

Dalai Lama

Chakra is a Sanskrit word and it means "Wheel" or "Vortex" because that is what it looks like when we look at it. Each Chakra is like a solid ball of energy interpenetrating the physical body, in the same way, that a magnetic field can interpenetrate the physical body.

The Chakras are not physical, they are the aspects of consciousness in the same way that the Auras are aspects of consciousness. The Chakras are denser than the Auras but not as dense as the physical body.

Chakras interact with the physical body through two major vehicles, the endocrine system and the nervous system. Each of the seven main Chakras discussed here are associated with one of the seven endocrine glands and also with a particular group of nerves called a Plexus.

Thus, each of these Chakra's can be associated with particular parts of the body and particular functions within the body controlled by that Plexus or that endocrine gland associated with that Chakra.

Each of the Chakra's or Energy Centres has Governance over particular areas of your body.

One of the strongest associations to affect your health and well-being is that formed with your Endocrine system.

The endocrine system is part of the body’s main control mechanism.

It comprises a number of ductless glands that produce the hormones, acting as chemical messengers, that are secreted into the bloodstream from particular organs to stimulate or inhibit physical processes. By adjusting the hormone levels, the endocrine system works to maintain the body in a state of optimum health.

The Chakra’s are linked with the glands responsible for creating the hormones.

Unsurprisingly, the positions of the Chakra’s, correspond to the positions of the glands in the endocrine system and have an effect on their functioning.

The link between the Chakra’s and the glands emphasises the holistic nature of health and demonstrates that you need to maintain a balance in your emotional and mental activities as well as your physical diet and exercise, as they are all deeply interrelated.

The Chakras located in the lower part of our body are our instinctual side, the highest ones our mental side. The Chakras can have various levels of activity. When they are open they are considered operative in a normal fashion.

Ideally, all Chakras would contribute to our being. Our instincts would work together with our feelings and thinking. However, this usually is not the case. Some Chakras are not open enough (being under-active) and to compensate, other chakras are over-active. The ideal state is where the Chakras are balanced.

It makes no sense to try to make over-active Chakras less active, as they are compensating for other Chakras which are under-active. To restore the compensation, they would be over-active again in no time.

To stop them from compensating, the Chakras they are compensating for must be opened. Then all Chakras will be in balance.

Chakra System Imbalances

A variety of health problems may be caused by Chakra Imbalances affecting the associated Endocrine Gland and resulting in illness.

By receiving Energy Healing, you can help keep yourself healthier by taking the Holistic approach. Here are a few brief examples of each energy centre and its associated symptoms and issues.

BASE/ROOT CHAKRA (Base of the spine, energy colour Red).

Possible Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Anorexia, Obesity, Osteoarthritis, Auto-Immune Disease, Arthritis, Cancer, AIDS, Fatigue, Kidney, Spinal Column, Issues are security and survival.

The Root Chakra is associated with the Adrenal cortex glands. It is the centre of physical energy, grounding and self-preservation. The Root Chakra governs the back, feet, hips, spine and legs.

The Root Chakra is about being physically there and feeling at home in situations. If it is open, you feel grounded, stable and secure. You don’t unnecessarily distrust people. You feel present in the here and now and connected to your physical body. You feel you have sufficient territory.

If you tend to be fearful or nervous, your Root Chakra is probably under-active. You would easily feel unwelcome. If this Chakra is over-active, you may be very materialistic and greedy. You are probably obsessed with being secure and resist change.

SACRAL CHAKRA, (3″ Below the navel, energy colour orange).

Possible Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Bladder problems, Frigidity, Gall and Kidney Stones, Reproductive Organs, Vaginal Cancer, Prostate Cancer, Pelvic Disease, issues are – physical and material desires.

The Sacral Chakra governs the sexual organs, Ovaries / Testicles, bladder, bowel and lower intestine.

This Chakra is about feeling and sexuality. When it is open, your feelings flow freely and are expressed without you being over emotional.

You are open to intimacy and you can be passionate and lively. You have no problems dealing with your sexuality.

If you tend to be stiff and unemotional or have a poker face, the Sacral Chakra is under-active. You are not very open to people.

If this Chakra is overactive you tend to be emotional all the time. You will feel emotionally attached to people and can be very sexual.

STOMACH/NAVEL/SOLAR PLEXUS CHAKRA, (above the navel, colour yellow).

Possible Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Diabetes, Digestive / Adrenal organ illness, Hypoglycaemia, issues are – power and control.

The Navel Chakra governs the stomach, upper intestines, upper back and upper spine.

This Chakra is about asserting yourself in a group. When it is open, you feel in control and you have sufficient self-esteem. When this Chakra is under-active you tend to be passive and indecisive.

You are probably timid and don’t get what you want. If this Chakra is overactive you are domineering and probably even aggressive.

HEART CHAKRA, (Heart region, energy colour green).

Possible Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Cancer, High Blood Pressure, Heart Problems, Thymus, Blood, Circulatory System, Involuntary Muscles. Issues are – Love.

The Heart Chakra is associated with the Circulatory System and Thymus Gland. It is the centre of Compassion, Love, Group Consciousness and Spirituality.

The Heart Chakra governs the heart, lungs, blood and circulation.

As the Heart Chakra is about Love, kindness and affection when it is open, you are compassionate and friendly, you work at harmonious relationships.

When your Heart Chakra is under-active, you are cold and distant. If this Chakra is over-active, you are suffocating people with your Love and your Love probably has quite selfish reasons.

THROAT CHAKRA, (Adam’s apple area, Blue / Light blue energy colour).

Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Asthma, Neck Problems, Lungs, Hypoactive Thyroid, Throat, Jaw, Alimentary Canal, Vocal Cords. Issues are – communication.

The Throat Chakra is associated with the Respiratory System/Thyroid Gland. It is the centre for sound, communication, speech, writing and thought expression.

The Throat Chakra governs the throat, thyroid, mouth, teeth, tongue and jaw.

This Chakra is about self-expression and talking. When it is open, you have no problems expressing yourself and you might be doing so in a creative way.

When this Chakra is under-active, you tend to not speak as much and you probably are introverted and shy. Not speaking the truth may block this Chakra.

If this Chakra is over-active, you tend to speak too much, usually to domineer and keep people at a distance. You are a bad listener if this is the case.

BROW OR THIRD EYE CHAKRA, (Between both eyes, Dark blue/Indigo colour).

Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Glaucoma, Headaches, Neurological problems, Cerebellum, Nose, Pituitary, Central Nervous System, Left Eye. Issues are – clairvoyance.

The Third Eye Chakra is associated with the Autonomic Nervous System/Pituitary Gland. It is the centre of psychic power, spirit energies, higher intuition and light.

The Third Eye Chakra governs the pituitary gland, pineal gland, skull, eyes, brain, nervous system and the senses.

This Chakra is about insight and visualisation. When it is open, you have a good intuition. You may tend to fantasise.

If it is under-active you are not very good at thinking for yourself and you may tend to rely on authoritative people. You may be rigid in your thinking, relying on beliefs too much. You might even get confused easily.

If this Chakra is over-active, you may live in a world of fantasy too much. In excessive cases hallucinations are possible.

CROWN CHAKRA, (Top of head, Purple/violet energy colour).

Physical Areas Affected by an Out of Balance Chakra:

Exhaustion, Epilepsy, Cerebrum, Pineal Gland, Right Eye. Issues are – Spiritual Wisdom.

The Crown Chakra is associated with the central nervous system/Pineal gland. It is the centre of enlightenment, dynamic thought, truth and oneness.

The Crown Chakra governs the top of the spinal cord, brain stem, pain centre and nerves.

This Chakra is about wisdom and being one with the world. When this Chakra is open, you are unprejudiced and quite aware of the world and yourself.

If it is under-active, you are not very aware spiritually.

You are probably quite rigid in your thinking. If this Chakra is over-active, you are probably intellectualising things too much. You may be addicted to spirituality and probably ignoring your bodily needs.

Your Endocrine Glands

Gland Secretion Governing

Adrenal Cortex Epinephrine Actions Survival

Ovaries Testicles, Oestrogen/Testosterone Development

Pancreas Insulin Metabolism

Thymus Lymphocytes Digestion

Thyroid Thyroxine Immunity

Pituitary Somatotrophin Growth

Pineal Melatonin Body rhythm

Base/Root Chakra

At the top of the kidneys are the adrenal’s that produce several hormones including adrenaline, which stimulates the “fight or flight” response and ties directly to the Base Chakra’s survival drive.

This Chakra is related to the gonads in males.

SACRAL CHAKRA

The ovaries control sexual development and egg creation as well as controlling the levels of oestrogen and progesterone.

The potential for life in the ovaries is mirrored in the drives of the Sacral Chakra.

The energies of the ovaries link with the Sacral Chakra.

Stomach / Navel / Solar Plexus Chakra

The pancreas secretes substances for the digestion of food, such as insulin.

When this Chakra is over stimulated it can cause problems with excess blood sugar, the major cause of diabetes.

An under stimulated stomach Chakra can lead to ulcers.

Heart Chakra

The thymus is located above the heart and produces lymphocytes, which form a vital part of the body's immune response.

This quality relates the thymus to the healing properties of the Heart Chakra.

The healing promoted by this Chakra links it to the thymus.

Throat Chakra

On either side of the larynx is the thyroid, producing thyroxine, which controls the rate at which the body converts food into useful energy.

This is the area over which the Throat Chakra has dominance.

The thyroid governs the rate of metabolism in the body.

Brow / Third Eye Chakra

Near the base of the skull is the pituitary gland, which releases hormones influencing body chemistry.

The spiritual energies of the Brow Chakra are reflected in the pituitary's influence on the whole body.

This Chakra works with the pituitary gland in the body.

Crown Chakra

The pineal gland lies deep within the brain and produces melatonin.

This hormone affects the other glands in the endocrine system and mirrors the Crown Chakra's relationship with the other Chakra's.

This gland and Chakra hold sway over the entire system.

By understanding the association between the Chakras and the glands you can see how Healing can benefit a multitude of illnesses affecting your mental, emotional, physical and spiritual well-being.

The image on the left is showing how the chakras are like the petals of flowers that open and close.

Your consciousness, your experience of being, represents everything it is possible for you to experience. All of your senses, all of your perceptions, all of your possible states of awareness, can be divided into seven categories and each of these categories can be associated with a particular Chakra.

Thus, the Chakras represent not only particular parts of your physical body but also particular parts of your consciousness. When you feel a tension in your consciousness, you feel it in the Chakra associated with the part of your consciousness experiencing the stress and in the parts of the physical body associated with that Chakra.

When there is tension in a particular part of your consciousness and therefore in the Chakra associated with that part of your consciousness, the tension is detected by the nerves of the plexus associated with that Chakra and communicated to the parts of the body controlled by that Plexus.

When the tension continues over a period of time or reaches a particular degree of intensity, the person creates a symptom on the physical level. Again, the symptom serves to communicate to the person through their body what they have been doing to themselves in their consciousness.

When the person changes something about their way of being, they are able to release the stress that had been creating the symptom and they are then able to return to their natural state of balance and good health.

Everything begins with your consciousness. Everything that happens in your life and everything that happens in your body begins with something happening in your consciousness.

Your consciousness, your experience of being, who you really are, is energy. We can call it “life energy” for now. This energy does not just live in your brain, it fills your entire body. Your consciousness is connected to every cell in your body.

Through your consciousness, you can communicate with every cell in your body. Through your consciousness, you can communicate with every organ and every tissue. A number of therapies are based on this communication with the organs which have been affected by some kind of symptom or disorder.

This energy which is your consciousness and which reflects your state of consciousness can be measured through the process known as Kirlian Photography.

(see additional help page).

When you take a Kirlian Photograph of your hand, it shows a certain pattern of energy. If you take a second photograph while imagining that you are sending Love and energy to someone you know, there will be a different pattern of energy shown on the Kirlian Photograph.

Thus, we can see that a change in your consciousness creates a change in the energy field that is being photographed, which we call the Aura.

This energy field shown in the Kirlian Photographs has been quantified so that when there are “holes” in particular parts of the energy field, these are said to correspond to particular weaknesses in specific parts of the physical body.

The interesting thing about this is that the weakness shows up in the energy field before there is ever any evidence of it on the physical level.

Thus, we have an interesting direction of manifestation shown through what we have described:

a. A change of consciousness creates a change in the energy field.

b. A change in the energy field happens before a change in the physical body.

The direction of manifestation is from the consciousness, through the energy field to the physical body.

When we look at things this way, we see that it is not the physical body creating the energy field, the Aura, but rather the Aura or energy field that is creating the physical body. What we see as the physical body is the end result of a process that begins with the consciousness.

Energy healing can realign, unblock and balance your Chakras. This provides Healing on an emotional, physical and spiritual level which ultimately leads to better health, a better state of well-being.

Try the Chakra Test site below to see how your energy centres are presently functioning.

http://www.eclecticenergies.com/chakras/chakratest.php

Have a try of this meditation video to clear and balance the Chakras.

http://uk.youtube.com/watch?v=qs_DuZigRzY

"Please take the time to watch the moving, educational and inspirational video clips available at the bottom of most of the web site pages.

....

Permission is granted to copy & redistribute the non © written information on this web-site on condition that the content remains complete, full credit is given to the author(s) that it is distributed freely and also that Logos connected to Healing from the Heart & My Circle of Light are not used for business purposes, as they are under ©.

© 2004 Healing from the Heart

Graphics and Images may not be used without permission.

Questions? Answers? Impressions?

Login to WeCycle Wisdom SouledOut.org's Living Wise Blog

One with The Divine

"We and the Father Are One"

Hookup to our Planetary Logos, Sanat Kumara

When we invoke The Great Invocation, there is an important symbolic significance of the points of contact we are making in the way we connect with this great being. In regard to the Planetary Logos, the centers referred to in the Invocation could be said to be chakras.

When Sanat Kumara hooks up in meditation with the Solar Logos, Shamballa ~ or the Will of God ~ is their point of union. We are asked to connect there with Them, and in this way to embrace the Plan of Love and Light, for as humanity we belong to the throat chakra of this great being, our Planetary Logos.

* Light, light => Luciferian enlightenment. * God => Satan. * stream forth => overshadow. * love => various forms of Scripturally defined evil or, generally, hatred. * Christ => Antichrist. * little wills of men => the claimed unintelligent, weak and inferior desires of individuals; especially those that follow conservative Judeo-Christian doctrine. * purpose => to prepare for the appearance of the Antichrist. * Masters => demons or demon controlled individuals. * race of men => "humanity," as ruled by Lucifer. * plan => complete world domination in preparation for and after the appearance of the Antichrist. * seal the door where evil dwells => violent, if necessary, eradication of those that follow Judaism, conservative Christianity, some liberal Christianity, and other similar orthodox religions. * power => often hideous and actual destructive forces.

Lucis Trust, Alice Bailey, World Goodwill and the False ...

https://www.conspiracyarchive.com/NewAge/Lucis_Trust.htm\l "

- by Terry Melanson ©, 2001 (Last Update: May 8th, 2005)

Alice Ann Bailey, a leading disciple of the Russian theosophist Madame Helena Blavatsky, formed the Lucifer Publising Company in 1920. 1922 saw the organization's name changed to Lucis Trust though the advancement of the Luciferian beliefs remained true. Beliefs that in Blavatsky's words: “oppose the materialism of science and every dogmatic theology, especially the Christian, which the Chiefs of the Society regard as particularly pernicious.”

Lucis Trust promulgates the work of an "Ascended Master" who was working 'through' Alice Bailey for some 30 years. The Lucis Trust Publishing Company and their many fronts and organizations worship an "Externalized Hierarchy" of "Ascended Masters," who carry out the work of a Luciferian "master plan" for the establishment of a permanent "Age of Aquarius" ruled by one "Sanat Kumara", the "Lord of the World."

Lucis Trust is a powerful institution that enjoys "Consultative Status" with the United Nations, which permits it to have a close working relationship with the U.N., including a seat on the weekly sessions, but most importantly, influence with powerful business and national leaders throughout the world.

Through its founding of World Goodwill, Lucis Trust is "aggressively involved in promoting a globalist ideology":

Authors and participants in its various conferences read like a Who's Who of globalist insiders. Featured on its website, for example, is the Universal Declaration of Human Responsibilities, put forth in April 1998 as a companion document to the notorious UN Universal Declaration on Human Rights. Signatories to the World Goodwill document include: Helmut Schmidt, former chancellor of West Germany; Malcolm Fraser, former Australian prime minister; Oscar Arias Sanchez, former prime minister of Costa Rica; Shimon Peres; Robert McNamara; Paul Volcker; and Jimmy Carter.

... it is as much a political organization as an occult religious one.

- New Age Roots, by Steve Bonta

Lucis Trust is run through an international board of trustees whose membership is said to have included: John D. Rockefeller; Norman Cousins; Robert S. McNamara; Thomas Watson, Jr. (IBM, former U.S. Ambassador to Moscow); Henry Clausen, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council, 33rd Degree, Southern District Scottish Rite and Henry Kissinger. This would then tie Bailey's influential occult organization into the international conspiracy of elitists, including the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Bilderbergs, and the Trilateral Commission.

I've been able to confirm some of these connections through Lucis Trust's involvement in the Windsor International Bank and Trust Company, where on its site, the Windsor Bank plainly states that its “a Member of, Advisor to, Affiliate of, Friend of, Benefactor of, or Contributor to, the following Organizations, to name several:”

- International Fund For Development
- The Hall Family Foundation
- The Rockefeller Foundation
- WHO/Habitat For Humanity
- The Lucis Trust (NGO); United Nations
- National Resources Defense Council
- Capital Missions Company
- Investors Circle
- The Coca-Cola Foundation
- Fellowship For International Education
- International Monetary Agency
- International Center For Educational Advancement
- Christian Children's Fund (Worldwide)
- BAMPAC (Black America's Political Action)
- Fellowship For Reconciliation

- National Institute For the Advancement Of Science
- International Association For Environmental Cooperation
- World Wildlife Federation
- Council On Foreign Relations (CFR)
- CARICOM
- NAFTA
- MERCOSOR
- Council Of Emerging Nations
- Freedom Communications, Inc.
- The European Institute (Foreign Affairs Magazine)
- United Nations Association of The USA
- The NAACP (National Association of Colored People)
- The Royal Heritage Charitable Relief Fund

IMPORTANT DEVELOPMENT: After I posted this discovery, the Windsor Bank promptly changed their page and deleted all traces of the connections which I exposed above. As of this writing they no longer have a web presence. I've been able to salvage a copy – thanks to Google's Cache — of the page as it appeared when I wrote this Lucis Trust expose: Here is the original.

One disturbing aspect is the blatant targeting of children. Lucis Trust directs an activity called Triangles in Education, which is partnered with groups that "make some contribution to the task of laying the foundations for the new education." This, according to Bailey, is part of the overall work of the New Group of World Servers, "a band of obedient workers and servers of the WORD." The word being the teachings of her channeled Master Djwhal Khul, through her voluminous occult works. The word, has also been heeded by the likes of Robert Muller — former assistant Secretary General of the United Nations and winner of the UNESCO Prize for Peace Education in 1989 for his World Core Curriculum. He said, "The underlying philosophy upon which The Robert Muller School is based will be found in the teaching set forth in the books of Alice A. Bailey by the Tibetan teacher, Djwhal Khul."

The Overshadowing

Alice Bailey was born on June 16th, 1880 in the city of Manchester, England. She was raised in an orthodox christian family which she would say later, made her very unhappy and a bad tempered little girl. "Life was not worth living," she said, and the feeling of worthlessness, and a certain amount of curiosity about life and death led her to attempt suicide three times before she was even fifteen.

At the age of fifteen her first mystical encounter occurred while her family had gone to church. While she was in a room reading, a man wearing a turban on his head suddenly entered her room. Startled, and not being able to say a word —an obvious out of place character in 19th century Manchester — this stranger spoke to her:

“He told me there was some work that it was planned that I could do in the world but that it would entail changing my disposition considerably; I would have to give up being such an unpleasant little girl and must try to get some measure of self-control. My future usefulness to Him and to the world was dependant on how I handled myself and the changes I could manage to make. He said that if I could achieve real self-control I could then be trusted and that I would travel all over the world and visit many countries, "doing your Master's work all the time" ... He added that He would be in touch with me at intervals of seven years apart.”

- Unfinished Autobiography, by Alice Bailey, 1951, Lucis Trust, pp. 35-36

This was to be Alice Bailey's first contact with her Master Koot Humi. These contacts with "Secret Chiefs"; "Familiar Spirits"; "Angels"; and "Ascended Masters" is a common theme in the annals of history and has been the origin of many religious, prophetic and occult movements throughout the centuries. Zoroaster, Mohammed, John Dee, Francis Bacon, Aleister Crowley, Helena Blavatsky, Joseph Smith, Edgar Cayce and Benjamin Creme immediately come to mind.

In 1917, after the breakup of her first marriage she moved to the United States, where she was introduced to the teachings of Theosophy. It was during this period that she had met, and married, her husband Foster Bailey (33rd degree Scottish Rite Freemason). She turned out to be a good pupil, Bailey soon rose through the ranks and became the editor of the American Theosophists' newspaper.

“For the last 125 years, New Age leaders worldwide have followed the false light of Theosophy; they now whisper sweet lies into the itching ears of the powerful — politicians, media moguls, UN officials, foundation grant makers, and Anglican bishops. As the West moves into a post-Christian era, the influence of the New Age movement grows.”

- A Comprehensive Expose of The New Age Movement, by Penn Lee

The encounter with her fated second "Master" — and soon to be writing partner for an international esoteric movement — occurred in 1919, while having a quiet time on a hill close to her house. She heard a note of music sounding everywhere which was followed by a voice (Djwhal Khul) that asked her if she was willing to write some books. Having refused, saying that she wouldn't engage in any psychic practices, the voice gave her three weeks to reconsider. Alice completely forgot about the subject when the voice made its appearance as scheduled. Agreeing to give it a try for a few weeks the first chapters of Initiation, Human and Solar were written. After about a month, Alice got scared; refusing to do anymore work the Master Djwhal Khul told her to discuss it with her Master Koot Humi. Koot Humi confessed that it was, in fact, him that told DK to contact her and he gave Alice permission to proceed — after giving Mrs. Bailey the proper technique for enhanced telepathic communication.

Between 1919 and 1949 (her death), she produced twenty-four books, including an autobiography, nineteen of these books were supposedly written by her Tibetan Master DK (Djwhal Khul). During the intervening years, Alice Bailey spent most of it working out what she referred to as "The Plan." The results of which, influenced the birth of many New Age groups: The Church Universal and Triumphant, Benjamin Creme's The Tara Center, the Robert Muller Schools and The Temple of Understanding, to name a few.

The Networks of 'Light'

Lucis Trust

Fifty years at the United Nations plaza. Currently located on Wall Street in New York. Lucis Trust provides worldwide financial support for the Arcane School, World Goodwill, Triangles, Lucis Publishing, Lucis Productions, Lucis Trust Libraries, and the New Group of World Servers. Maintains the UN meditation room.

The Arcane School

Founded in 1923, the school gives correspondence courses in meditation and the occult from its branches in New York, Geneva, London and Buenos Aires.

World Goodwill

Founded in 1932, the organization is recognized by the United Nations today as an NGO. World Goodwill works directly with the "world federalists," and is part of the work to "Externalize the Hierarchy" of "Illumined Minds," which will usher in an "Age of Maitreya."

Triangles

Founded in 1937, Triangles is the name of a global network of cells, whose members pray a "Great Invocation," especially on the full moon, when members of Triangle can be influenced by the astrological signs of the Zodiac.

We haven't even scratched the surface yet on the influence of Bailey and her Master's teachings. Let's look at a comparison by two writers who talk about Lucis Trust's World Goodwill, which when compared, illustrate both sides of Lucis' agenda; the manipulation of politics towards a New World Order, and the manipulation through occult means to manifest the "Plan" of the "Hierarchy".

From Dark Majesty, by Texe Marrs, pp. 139-40

The Secret Brotherhood has developed the social and political art of networking to a fine science. World Goodwill, in its newsletter of 1986, No. 2, listed a number of groups that have participated in its World Service Forum. Such groups include those that are connected with World Goodwill's centers in London, New York, and Geneva. The list is absolutely mind-boggling in its scope. In London, groups that have actively participated include the United Nations Association, the Teilhardt Center, the International Broadcasting Trust, the Buddhist Society, the Scientific and Medical Network, St. James' Church (Piccadilly), Emerson College , International Health Research Network, Habitat International Council, the Schumacher Society, the New Economics Foundation, World Health Organization, Peace Through Unity, the British Holistic Medical Association, the World Wildlife Fund, and World College.

In New York, World Goodwill gives credit to the following organizations for their involvement in its work: the Earth Society Foundation, Clergy and Laity Concerned, Waldorf Education, UNICEF, Emmaus, Hale House, the United Nations Association, the Peace Corps, the US Mission of the United Nations, the Better World Society (CNN founder Ted Turner's group), the Foundation for Global Broadcasting, Fellowship and Prayer, the Institute for Cultural Affairs, Physicians for Social Responsibility, the Bank for Social Responsibility, Habitat for Humanity, The Christophers, the Institute for Community Economics, Women's World Banking, Tibetan Buddhist Learning Center, Environmental Action Coalition, the Catholic Worker, the Nicholas Roerich Museum, the International Center for Integrated Studies, the Sri Aurobindo Society, and the Mead Institute for Human Development.

In Geneva, Switzerland, we find the following groups to be participants in the programs of World Goodwill: The International Commission of Jurists, Pax Christi International, Transnational Prospectives, Amnesty International, the United Nations University for Peace, and the Bureau for Affairs of Non-Governmental Organizations of the United Nations Organization. From Target: Faith and Freedom

World Goodwill is a non-governmental organization (NGO) accredited with the United Nations while its parent, Lucis Trust, enjoys the prestigious "consultative status" afforded those non-governmental organizations on the roster of the United Nations Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC). Increasingly, powerful deep pocket NGO's, which are neither elected nor accountable, are received as the voice of "civil society." Those NGO's, which the United Nations selectively elevates to "consultative status," are called upon by ECOSOC as advisors representative of civil society. Both World Goodwill and Lucis Trust are engaged in Earth Charter advocacy. World Goodwill's spirituality is patently pagan. The following declaration is taken from their promotional material.

"During both the full moon and new moon periods there is there is a similar emphasis on the work of energy distribution in meditation .... we consciously align with the rhythmic pattern of energy flow each month, we become a part of a planetary meditative process carried forward at all levels of consciousness and with great creative potential for anchoring the seeds of the coming the coming civilization and the germ of the new culture."

If World Goodwill so unblushingly advocates neo-pagan meditative practices, its overt promotion of an occult "plan" for the governing of the universe is nothing short of chilling:

"There is an inner government of the planet known under such different names as the spiritual Hierarchy, the society of Illumined Minds, or Christ and his Church, according to various religious traditions. Humanity is never left without spiritual guidance or direction under the Plan... The widespread expectation that we approach the "age of Maitreya," as it is known in the East, when the World Teacher and present head of the spiritual Hierarchy, the Christ, will reappear among humanity to sound the keynote of the new age.... There are millions of mentally alert men and women in all parts of the world who are on rapport with the Plan and work to give it expression. They are people in whom the consciousness of humanity as one interdependent unit is alive and active... These beliefs give a new dimension to spiritual reality .... They provide opportunity for cooperation with the spiritual evolution of humanity... there is no group so likely to ensure that humanity achieves this most difficult goal as the men and women of goodwill .... requiring only courage... to initiate action to prepare for the New World Order."

In considering the above information one can't help but wonder whether these organizations, which are aligned with Lucis Trust, believe in the "Plan", as World Goodwill put it, "to initiate action to prepare for the new world order." I believe that they do, and it is my intention to prove that conviction throughout this site. And specifically, that it is a spiritual plan — a plan that, if giving a thorough evaluation from their own writings, can be seen as nothing less than satan's attempt to implement a totalitarian demonic throne upon the earth, and humanity's forced worship through Luciferic Rites. For "when the Great One appears," Master Djwhal Khul said 'through' Alice Bailey, "he will take the Mysteries Religion preserved by Freemasonry and make them public."

Lucis Trust has truly become a powerhouse for the New Age ideal; the transformation of society by, and through, occult initiatory means. The respect that Bailey's teachings receive, and the reverence for her Master, is without equal. She has successfully pulled the wool over the eyes of many concerning the true meaning and source of her teachings. What exactly is the teaching and message delivered by her Master? This will be the subject examined in part two.

The Secret Doctrine

In the occult Satan (or Lucifer) has traditionally been associated with the sun, the harbinger of spiritual light. Esoteric philosophy teaches that it is this "great being", not the God of the Old Testament, that was the true redeemer and benefactor of mankind in the Garden of Eden.

There's a few works in the occult that have stood the test of time, and have become "bibles" in their own right. These are revered and studied by all seekers on "the Path". The works of Aleister Crowley, Alice Bailey, Gurdjieff, Ouspensky, Albert Pike, Manly P. Hall, Benjamin Creme, Castaneda, Kenneth Grant, Eliphas Levi and many others laying a foundation of pre-packaged self-enlightenment.

Some claim to be revealing great esoteric knowledge past down through sects, and orders long forgotten. Other works claim to be channeled from "Secret Chiefs" or "Ascended Masters." I offer these quotes from Blavatsky's The Secret Doctrine in order to show the, typical, reversal philosophy espoused. Blavatsky's philosophy also serve to illustrate where Bailey first encountered her heretical views in the first place. As we will see in part two, Mme. Blavatsky taught her pupil well - their spiritual philosophies are virtually identical.

Once the key to Genesis is in our hands it is the scientific and symbolic Kabbala which unveils the secret. The Great Serpent of the Garden of Eden and the "Lord God" are identical ...

Stand in awe of him, and sin not, speak his name with trembling ... It is Satan who is the god of our planet and the only god ...

When the Church, therefore, curses Satan, it curses the cosmic reflection of God ...

In this case it is but natural ... to view Satan, the Serpent of Genesis as the real creator and benefactor, the Father of Spiritual mankind.

For it is he who was the "Harbinger of Light," bright radiant Lucifer, who opened the eyes of automaton (Adam) created by Jehovah, as alleged; and he who was first to whisper, "In the day yea eat there of, ye shall be as Elohim, knowing good and evil" -- can only be regarded in the light of a Saviour. An "adversary" to Jehovah ... he still remains in esoteric truth the ever loving "Messenger"... who conferred on us spiritual instead of physical immortality ...

Satan, or Lucifer, represents the active ... "Centrifugal Energy of the Universe" in a cosmic sense ... Fitly is he ... and his adherents ... consigned to the "sea of fire," because it is the Sun ... the fount of life in our system, where they are petrified ... and churned up to re-arrange them for another life; that Sun which, as the origin of the active principle of our Earth, is at once the Home and the Source of the Mundane Satan ...

- The Secret Doctrine, Volume I, page 414, Vol II, pgs. 234, 235, 243, 245

One has to keep in mind, where this heresy originated. Blavatsky claimed to have 'received' it from disembodied spirits called "Secret Chiefs." These "Inter dimensional", or demonic, beings seem to be appealing directly to the intellect. Our intelligence, after all, is a thing of great pride, isn't it? And where would we be, had it not been for the "benefactor," the Serpent of Old. Then the obvious conclusion would have Jehovah being the "Adversary." This twisted sensibility is very appealing to those who practice the occult. It also shows that in the end, when all the cards are laid on the table, its ALWAYS about that one selfish being, already condemned, and hell bent on bringing mankind with him.

Part 2: Alice Bailey & Master Djwhal Khul: A SATANIC COMMUNION

- by Terry Melanson ©, 2001 (Last Update: May 7th, 2005)

“Preparation too must be given to the developing of higher psychic powers...Hospitals and schools will appear under the direct guidance of the Masters; Teachers... will train the minds of the pupils to be responsive to direct inspiration from above. ”

- The Externalization of the Hierarchy, pp. 516-517

As we have seen in part one, Lucis Trust is, today, intimately connected with Elite Politics through its World Goodwill. We haven't yet, however, examined the occult teachings of Bailey as they were related by her Master Djwhal Khul. Her 24 books, combined with the Beacon magazine, Triangles, and the Arcane School indoctrinate students into what Bailey describes as the "Ageless Wisdom" teachings. The Arcane School, founded in 1922, boasted 20,000 graduates by 1954. This occult university is more active than ever and continues to be the main training ground for New Age disciples.

The bulk of these occult teachings, in Bailey's books, are from her channeled Tibetan master Djwhal Khul (DK); the "Plan" according to the Hierarchy of Ascended Masters. Through a series of group-initiations and group-meditative techniques the Hierarchy directs the "New Group of World Servers" to implement a "New World Religion" of which humanity as a whole can aid the "will of the planetary logos". "Emphasis should be laid on the evolution of humanity," so says Master DK through Bailey, "with particular attention to its goal, perfection. (The Externalization of the Hierarchy, p. 588)" The objective is "the helping of the Great Ones and the rendering to Them of that intelligent assistance which will make Their plans for humanity materialize." (Ibid., p. 516)

One way to "materialize" the Hierarchy's plan for humanity is through Lucis Trust's Triangle networks. Their goal is the practice of occult meditation "the science of energy flow and energy relationships." Lucis Trust states that "occult meditation is a means of consciously and purposefully directing energy from a recognized source to the creation of some specific effect." (Source) International participants "sit quietly for a few minutes and link mentally with other members of their triangle, or triangles. They invoke the energies of light and goodwill, visualizing theses energies as circulating through the three focal points of each triangle and pouring through the networks of triangles surrounding the planet. At the same time they repeat the Great Invocation." (Source)

Her 30 year telepathic connection to Master DK was what some would un-hesitantly call demonic possession. Her husband Foster Bailey said, "During the long course of the work the minds of the Tibetan and A.A.B [Alice Ann Bailey] became so closely attuned that they were in effect — so far as much of the production of the teaching was concerned — a joint single projecting mechanism." (The introduction to Cosmic Fire) The technique is called in the occult the "overshadowing" — a euphemism for demonic possession, or as Bailey liked to call it "the science of impression". Moreover, the Hierarchy has "overshadowed" many in the intervening years up to the close of the century — the growing modern practice of channeling and psychic astral projection bears out this prediction of a half century ago:

“These methods of overshadowing will largely be the ones used by the Great Lord and his Masters at the end of the century, and for this reason They are sending into incarnation, in every country, disciples who have the opportunity offered them to respond to the need of training men and woman to recognize the higher psych ism, and the true inspiration and mediumship, and to do this scientifically. In fifty years time, the need for true psychics and conscious mediums (such as H.P.B., for instance [Helena Petrova Blavatsky]) will be very great if the Masters' plans are to be carried through to fruition, and the movement must be set on foot in preparation for the coming of Him for Whom all nations wait.”

- A Treatise on Cosmic Fire, pp. 757-758

Ten Seed Groups

Early on, Master DK informed Bailey of the Hierarchy's plan for "The Ten Seed-Groups". These seed-groups were to infiltrate all sectors of society, and be "esoterically anchored" with "new approaches to divinity." I have no doubt that today's New Age Movement is the result of the Hierarchy's "scattering of the seed", as Bailey put it, and that today's, arguably, open pagan society can largely be traced to this occult "plan". The Ten Seed Groups were "embryonic, like germinating seed". Through their occult practices these ten groups would work directly "under inspiration from the Hierarchy via the focused minds of the group." From Alice Bailey's Discipleship in the New Age - Volume I, p. 35-40, The Ten Seed-Groups consist of, and carry out their mission in following ways (excerpts from THE NEW GROUP OF WORLD SERVERS, emphasis mine):

1) Telepathic Communicators

Summary of Work

Telepathic communication from soul to soul through: from mind to mind through integration; between humanity and Hierarchy (inner government of the planet) through Science of impression.

2) Trained Observers

Summary of Work

Dissipation of world glamour, illusion and maya through illumination.

3) Magnetic Healers

Summary of Work

Through "magnetic living". Through laws of life — laws of health and right human relationships. Through continuity of consciousness.

4) Educators in the New Age

Summary of Work

Education through inflow of the light of knowledge into "instinctual man". — Through inflow of the light of the wisdom into "intelligent man". Through applied knowledge, expressed wisdom and occult understanding in "spiritual man".

5) Political Organizers

Summary of Work

International understanding through communication of the divine (political) Will into races and nations, **linking the department of the Manu (the Ruler of the human race) with men.**

6) Workers in the Field of Religion

Summary of Work

Through transcendental mysticism. Through transcendental occultism. Through transcendental religion.

7) Scientific Servers

Summary of Work

Through development of new hypotheses to substantiate the next step forward. Through sensitive reaction to spiritual energies and forces. Through release of energy to relate spirit and matter and precipitate the divine Plan.

8) Psychologists

Summary of Work

Through relationship of the human kingdom to the sub-human and the super-human kingdom. Through a study of the divine Plan for the five kingdoms of nature.

9) Financiers and Economists

Summary of Work

Through a study of the nature of prana or etheric energy. — Through study of deflection of this form of concretized energy into constructive channels and "ways of light". — Through study of the law of supply and demand.

10) Creative Workers

Summary of Work

Through linking life and form. Through philosophical relationship of synthesis and the Plan.

Truly an occult conspiracy of the highest kind, and worrisome at the very least for anyone — both Christian and non-believers alike. When you factor in what I've shown in part one — Lucis Trust's influence over international elite politics — it's downright chilling! The most revealing part of the seed-groups is the fact that the political organizers link "the department of the Manu (the Ruler of the human race) with men". The Bible already tells us that "the ruler of the human race" is Satan (John 12:31 & 14:30; Ephesians 6:12; Luke 4:6-7; 2 Cor. 4), then it follows that "the department of Manu" must be but another name for the deceiver. This is indeed the case. In Frontier Science/Social Change, Paul Von Ward relates, "Hermetic Principles...comprise part of a body of knowledge allegedly given to humans by an advanced being more than 5,000 years ago. He has been known by various names, including Thoth or Seth in Egypt, Manu in India, Hermes in Greece, and Lucifer or Satan in the Judeo-Christian tradition."

Idolatrous Incantation

Invocation

a formula for conjuring Mantra a mystical formulation of invocation or incantation

As mentioned before, the Great Invocation is sounded while the Triangle networks of "light workers" meditate to cause the "energy flow" of the Hierarchy to enter and influence humanity. The present version, giving in 1945 and shown above, was the third installment of a series of Invocations giving to Bailey by Djwhal Khul.

According to Lucis Trust, "The Great Invocation if given widespread distribution, can be to THE NEW WORLD RELIGION what the Lord's prayer has been to Christianity." The wording was intentional, so that Christians would not become suspicious. In Discipleship in the New Age II, p.165 we find, "I [Djwhal Khul] have so worded and rendered the Invocation [so] that the Christian world, through its churches, may not find it impossible to use." This represents a calculated deception on DK's part. On pp. 150 and 156, we learn: "It can be so presented to the masses everywhere, the general public, will be prompted to take it up and will use it widely... The meaning of this Invocation has been expressed in terms which are understandable, in a measure, to the average person because of its familiar wording, based on many Scriptural terms. But the true inner implications and significances are... not superficially apparent... They mean one thing to the ordinary man...; they mean another thing to the man upon the Probationary Path...; these words mean still another thing to the disciple...; to initiates and to the senior Members of the Hierarchy, they convey a still higher and more inclusive significance."

That is indeed the case, and the actual words used are giving a totally opposite meaning when examined under the light of Biblical Scripture, and compared point for point with Bailey's writings (she often quotes scripture — the interpretations of which are giving by her channeled Master). See Ph.D Robert A Herrmann's web page A Modern Manifestation of Absolute Evil for his paper called A Scientific Analysis of the Writings of Alice A. Bailey and their Applications for a treatment in DK's (Bailey's) deception. For instance:

- Light = Luciferian Enlightenment

- God = Satan

- stream forth = overshadow

- love = various forms of Scripturally defined evil or, generally hatred.

- Christ = Antichrist

- little wills of men = the claimed unintelligent, weak and inferior desires of individuals; especially those that follow conservative Judeo-Christian doctrine.

- purpose = to prepare for the appearance of the Antichrist

- Masters = demons or demon controlled individuals.

- race of men = "humanity" as ruled by Lucifer

- plan = complete domination in preparation for and after the appearance of the Antichrist.

- seal the door where evil dwells = violent, if necessary, eradication of those that follow Judaism, conservative Christianity, some liberal Christianity, and other similar orthodox religions. [note: this is so because of the "separativeness" of these religious views. Djwhal Khul calls this evil, and that it must be eradicated for the Hierarchy's plans of the New Age-New World Religion to proceed. In multiple passages DK identifies the Jews and Christians as the spirit of separativeness, i.e., John 14:6, and

Exodus 20:3]

□ power = often hideous and actual destructive forces.

The Great Invocation has now been translated into 50 languages and is the mantra of the New Age. It has even received the attention of world dignitaries at the UN where it has been sounded at many official conferences and during the opening ceremonies in 1992 at the UN's Earth Summit in Rio. During a talk given by Ida Urso at a Lucis Trust Arcane School conference in 1995, the connections between the UN and the Great Invocation were explained: "It is no coincidence that we are celebrating both the 50th anniversary of the Great Invocation and the United Nations. Both in different ways are pivotal to the Plan... let us together complete the triangle of light... let us contemplate that world body--'the hope of humanity'--which was conceived just 50 years ago under the impulse of the three spiritual Festivals (falling on March 28th, April 27th and May 26th)... It was on April 25, 1945 two days previous to the full moon of Taurus and the Festival of Wesak [note: the best time to recite the Great Invocation, according to Lucis Trust, as the energies of the Hierarchy are in alignment with the Earth] that delegates from 50 nations, met in San Francisco for a conference known officially as the United Nations Conference on International Organization... On this period the Tibetan Master tells us: 'Not for nothing is this conference being held during the five days of the Wesak Full Moon. It will be a time of supreme difficulty, in which the Forces of Light will face... the forces of selfishness and separativeness.'" It seems the dreaded UN was a spiritual undertaking in alignment with the luciferic light.

Whenever the Invocation is recited, according to Lucis Trust's booklet on the subject, that individual "allies himself with the spiritual Hierarchy," whether he knows it or not. And in Discipleship p. 156, Bailey writes, "it embodies the divine intent and summarizes the conclusions of the thinking of the planetary Logos."

Luciferic Initiation

Some background is necessary on Chakras and the Kundalini, in order to proceed further with this expose.

In Hindu occult practice (the main root of the New Age Movement) there are 7 major centers for kundalini energy. By occult methods using meditation, drugs, visualization, yoga and whatever means necessary, initiates seek to awaken the sleeping fiery serpent (kundalini) for a "higher" state of consciousness.

This kundalini energy is visualized as an entwined serpent which rises from the base of the spine to "enlighten" and eventually dissolve the ego — to become a god incarnate, thereby preventing further incarnation on the physical plane. The New Age disciples believe in reincarnation and are taught by the demonic Hierarchy that this is the only way to stop the endless cycle of Karma — to evolve into Gods... (i.e. Gen. 3:5).

That is the goal and the techniques vary, but as one "ascends" through the 7 progressive chakras, each is an initiation unto a higher consciousness, until finally when you reach the point of union with "Sanat Kumara", "Shiva", "Vishnu", "Lord of the World" or what they most blasphemously call the "Christ Consciousness".

Satan's deception is that through each successive chakra the occult initiate actually does perceive a shift in consciousness, which to him it seems, is a progressive shift. The occultist now feels his contact and psychic telepathy with the Hierarchy getting stronger. As he continues, the initiate invariably reaches a point of no return. There is no turning back and all those doubts he failed to heed — being the "right" path or not — are finally revealed to him...it's too late. They're his! This is called the Luciferic Initiation.

Texe Marrs put it best when he wrote, "These feelings, voiced by so many who have received a Luciferic Initiation, are significant. They point to two inescapable facts: (1) The initiate recognizes that he is coming into close contact with dark, evil forces, and a spirit of fear engulfs him; and (2) after the initiation, his mind is patently altered. This is what New Agers call the Kundalini or Skaktipat experience, technically termed a Paradigm (World-view) Shift." (Mystery Mark of the New Age, p.39)

Bailey's Planetary Logos

For the Greeks the Logos was the divine pattern found in humans. The plural of logic. The Hebrews had a similar view, which they called Dabar. Dabar was also a representation of a divine pattern, and they thought that it could only be found in certain things. An example would be Moses receiving the Word(Logos) from God through the Ten Commandments. It was known as the means through which man can receive the wisdom of God. The Apostle John was aware of this concept, and he used it to appeal to both the Greeks and the Hebrews of his time. "In the beginning was the Word (Logos), and the Word (Logos) was with God...and the Word (Logos) was made flesh, and dwelt among us." (John 1: 1,14) It was a particularly forceful way of teaching the Divinity of Jesus as the Logos. Consequently, this plural aspect in the Logos was to be a defining factor for the Church's teaching of the Trinity.

Jesus has always been the Logos. So when Bailey's teacher and mentor, H.P. Blavatsky, wrote, "...actually the 'Serpent' was the 'Lord God' himself, who, as the Ophis, the Logos, or the bearer-of divine creative wisdom, taught mankind to become creators in their turn...", [1] Christians must have been horrified. Bailey's own "Planetary Logos" carries on in the Luciferic tradition...she didn't call her organization Lucifer Trust for nothing!

SHAMBALLA

The Holy City Will or Power

Purpose, Plan

Life Aspect Ruler: Sanat Kumara,

The Lord of

the World, The Ancient

of Days,

Melchizedek Planetary Head

Center, Spiritual Pineal Gland

THE HIERARCHY

The New Jerusalem Love-Wisdom Consciousness Group Unity Ruler: The Christ, The World Savior Planetary Heart Center

HUMANITY

The City, Standing Foursquare Active Intelligence Self-Consciousness Creativity Ruler: Lucifer, Son of the Morning, The Prodigal Son Planetary Throat Center

And so it is, Alice Bailey's "trinity". Notice that Lucifer is the Ruler of Humanity. He's also identified with something called the "planetary throat center." This is a clue that she is talking about chakras. Lucifer, or rather, luciferic energy is released when the 5th chakra (throat) is awakened. Notice how Sanat (Satan) Kumara is also identified with the "spiritual pineal gland" and "planetary head center", this would correspond to 7th chakra — chakras are also called "energy centers", so Bailey's "Planetary Centers" fits within the chakra teaching, and Bailey calls her Logos "Logoic kundalini."

What's more, each chakra is a Logos unto itself. Bailey says that the "Planetary Logos" is called the First Kumara, "the one Initiator," and "he came to this planet from Venus." [2] An allusion to Lucifer and his traditional association with Venus (Son of the Morning). Elsewhere, she writes that "the goal for the planetary Logos is God Consciousness",[3] and that the "illuminating light of the fifth Logos (Lucifer- 5th throat chakra) is felt at the third initiation." [4] And she makes another statement that the "Venus scheme" was "signalized" by the "Venusian planetary Logos on His fifth chain(chakra)". [5]

According to Hindu tradition, each chakra center also has its associated color. If you look at the drawing at top-right you can see that the 5th chakra (Lucifer) is given the color blue. Below it is a representation of the throat chakra bathed in its characteristic blue "light." Look familiar? It should! The Reader's Digest full page ad I've shown above also has a blue glow.

In part one I displayed the Lucis Trust logo and it too features this streaming blue light. The New Age Symbol invented by Foster Bailey has a plethora of symbolic imagery. The symbol, according to Lucis Trust, is "set in a limitless field of blue, which signifies the sphere of life expression of our solar logos...superimposed upon the triangle of new age forces is the five pointed star of [Anti]Christ. The Star is blue because it represents as much of the solar quality to which humanity can respond." You can see this symbol on the front cover of Lucis Trust's Beacon Magazine (bottom-right), which also displays the blue light of the "logos".

In Initiation, Human and Solar, Bailey mentions the five-pointed star as the final two initiations and "it descends upon him, merges in him, and he is seen at its center." The five pointed star "blazes forth" and "he enters within the flame." A perfect description of the Luciferic Initiation if there ever was one! This, she says, "puts a man in touch with the center in the Body of the Planetary Logos."

What made me realize the significance of Bailey's blue symbology was a short snippet, almost written in passing, in an e-mail sent to a list that I'm on: "Blue is Masonic Blue Lodge for Blue Light eyes of Horus the "Watcher". The United Nations has Blue Flags and Helmets. Blue is for the Occultic "Blue Lips of Death." It was sent by Pointman (some of you know him), so I knew it was an important part in their secret symbology. As I started checking into it, I realized he was absolutely right, and I had been working on these Lucis Trust pages at the time, which immediately brought the whole thing into perspective.

[1] The Secret Doctrine Vol. 2, p.215

[2] http://www.netnews.org/bk/astrology/astr1264.html

[3] ..../bk/fire/fire1008.html

[4] ..../bk/fire/fire1178.html

[5] See note [2]

“The new world order must meet the immediate need and not be an attempt to satisfy some distant, idealistic vision. The new world order must be appropriate to a world which has passed through a destructive crisis and to a humanity which is badly shattered by the experience. The new world order must lay the foundation for a future world order which will be possible only after a time of recovery, of reconstruction, and of rebuilding.

In the preparatory period for the new world order there will be a steady and regulated disarmament. It will not be optional. No nation will be permitted to produce and organize any equipment for destructive purposes or to infringe the security of any other nation.

The new world order must be appropriate to a world which has passed through a destructive crisis...

We are concerned with only one subject, the ushering in of the new world order.

...the present world order (which is today largely disorder) can be so modified and changed that a new world and a new race of men can gradually come into being. Renunciation and the use of the sacrificial will should be the keynote for the interim period after the war (WWII), prior to the inauguration of the New Age.”

- Alice Bailey: Quotes From Various Works (all 24 books have been electronically indexed and are searchable here)

Home

Welcome to Christianity and the Chakras! Please enjoy the articles listed as posts to the right.

Synopses of the Articles

The chakras are spiritual energies vital to us as spiritual beings. Jesus knew of these energies, and his teachings on them can be found in the New Testament. Knowledge of the chakras as found in New Testament texts and teachings allows us to revision Christian spirituality and to gain a deeper understanding of light and love and their power to transform us and our world, which lay at the heart of Jesus’ life and mission.

Sexual Energy and Christ Consciousness, one of a series of articles on the chakras in the New Testament, examines these teachings, which are found in parables and other New Testament texts rich in symbolism. We will explore what these teachings tell us about the use and misuse of these vital energies, especially the energies of the chakras associated with sex. What we find in these teachings is a profound understanding of sexual energies and how they are tied to the attainment of higher spiritual states and, ultimately, to union with God.

The next article, The Heart Chakra and the Kingdom of God, explores Jesus' teachings on the heart chakra found in key New Testament texts that can be reasonably interpreted to refer to the heart chakra. This discussion of the heart chakra includes a broader of examination of New Testament passages that strongly suggest that Jesus knew and taught about the chakras. As a master of love, Jesus would also have known of the heart chakra as the place within us where we experience most intensely the energies of love. The article goes on to explain how an understanding of the heart chakra can help us better comprehend what Jesus meant by the kingdom of God and how this kingdom can be attained, which was fundamental to Jesus' teachings and mission.

The third article, The Apocalypse of Light in the New Testament, discusses light as of the very nature of Jesus and at the heart of his mission of salvation. Going beyond most interpretations of light in the New Testament, this post explains that references to light in the gospels and other New Testament text are to a reality we are called to know and become. It argues that light is the answer Jesus taught in response to a world in need of redemption. The high vibration of light, synonymous with love, dispels the darkness at the root of personal and collective problems. The article also shows that throughout the New Testament are apocalypses, or unveilings, of the truth about light and it power to transform us and our world.

The fourth article, The Lost Churches of the New Testament, points out that Jesus knew and taught about the energy centers which today we call chakras. His teachings on the chakras are found in the Book of Revelation and in certain gospel passages. These teachings, as with his teachings on light, are central to understanding spiritual change on personal and global levels. However, his revelations about the chakras have been lost to the Christian world for the past 2000 years. The Lost Churches of the New Testament argues that an understanding of the chakras and their energies is critical for our world today, which is in desperate need of spiritual transformation and renewal.

You will also find a visualization invoking the violet light of the Holy Spirit. You can use this visualization to cleanse and clear the energies of the chakras, which are located in our energy body, as well as the energies of our mental and emotional bodies. The violet light can also be used in visualization and prayer to bring into balance and health the physical body and its many components.

To access the articles, click on the posts. Thank you for your interest in these topics.

Are Chakras Demonic?

Submitted by Mark Virkler on September 16, 2013 - 14:43

How to Be Emotionally Free!

COU

Ann asks: My question is “Are chakras demonic? One Christian pastor had on his blog one time they were demonic energy centers located along the spine. I Googled it and found where they are referred to as being New Age. We know that Satan likes to counterfeit God, so are chakras of God or of the devil?"

Answer: Ann, this is a great question, and yes, you will get different answers from different pastors. So let me share my answer and why I believe as I do.

First, I don't see any truth as being a “New Age truth”. All truth is God's truth! He is the all-knowing One, and He reveals His knowledge to ALL, even evil men (or New Agers, or Hindu or Chinese, or Americans). For example, God gave Pharaoh, the evil king of Egypt, dreams of seven fat cows and seven skinny cows (Gen. 41), which gave him wisdom as to how to provide for his kingdom for the next 14 years. So just because an evil king, or a New Ager, a Hindu or an agnostic American has received some insight, I still call it God's insights. I never bother to ask if New Agers or unbelievers believe something or not, as it is irrelevant to me what they believe. I do not live in reaction to them or in rejection of what they know. I live in God's truth, and for sure, they can and do pick up some of God's truth, and that is not a problem to me. So for example, I believe in aerodynamics, as do many New

Agers. Not a problem as far as I can see.

Second, there is nothing in the Bible that specifically discusses chakras. We cannot point to a specific verse that mentions the word chakra to give us God’s view on the topic. So then I ask the question, “Do chakras violate any biblical principle, or are they compatible with any biblical principles?"

We should start by defining "chakra" so we know exactly what we are talking about. Let’s go with the following working definition if we can: “Chakras are believed to be centers of energy, located on the midline of the body. There are seven of them, and they govern our psychological properties.”

Chakras are considered both transmitters and receivers of energy. "Meridians" are energy pathways in the body which this energy flows through. The idea is that one must have balanced chakras and meridians in order to be physically, emotionally, mentally and spirituality healthy. A body can get problems in different areas with blockage or instability in either the chakras or meridian pathways.

So do we run on energy? Are there energy pathways in our bodies? We know for sure there are pathways for blood in our bodies, and pathways for nerves, and pathways for lymph, so why wouldn’t God have created pathways for energy to flow through our bodies? I have no problem believing that He did. I have no problem believing we are energy organisms, infused by God’s divine energy, for the Bible declares that God is all and in all (Col. 3:11) and in Him all things hold together (Col. 1:17). Our high school science class taught us that all atoms have electrons spinning around them, and that it is the flow of electrons that produce energy and current. Beyond any doubt science has confirmed that we are energy beings on the molecular level.

I suspect it may be possible that chakras are spiritual energy centers that receive and release the spiritual life force of Almighty God in and out of our physical and spiritual beings. I know when Jesus laid hands on to heal, there was a flow of God’s energy from Him into those He prayed for (Mk. 5:30), so I see the release of the healing anointing to include the release of God’s energy into our bodies to right things that are messed up. So for me, I believe in energy and energy pathways.

Now if I were going to limit God to being simply a mass of energy, rather than a personal loving God (as some religions do), then I would object to that. God is much more than a flow of energy. Healing is much more than a flow of energy. It begins and ends in the compassion of a wonderful and loving God (Mk. 6:34).

So even though these energy pathways or chakras may be true, and even though Hindus (not New Agers) may have discovered these energy pathways, I would not embrace any belief that reduced my loving Savior to a mere energy field.

Additional Blogs

Three New Testament Words for Healing

I Release Divine Energy – Energeo

All Uses of Energeo (and Its Various Forms)

Go Deeper - Get Healthy!

Check out this entire blog series on Vibrant Health! - Miracles PLUS Gifts of Healings. Working through this series on health is ideal for both individuals and groups. The more we take responsibility for ourselves - spirit, soul and body - the healthier we become! Won't you join me in living to at least 100 in vibrant health?

Christians Who Open the 7 Chakras Are Demonized!

8Jan

The Seven Chakras in Man and Woman

The Dangers of Opening the 7 Chakras

Those who have practiced meditation, yoga and who have submitted themselves to various chakra initiations within Eastern belief systems have unknowingly opened themselves to scores of demons. If you are a practicing Christian and you are experiencing various energy pulls, shifts, sensations of heaviness, heat and cold, if you find yourself frequently out of control of various body parts, bodily functions and/or other manifestations, you are experiencing the outward signs that suggest that you need to be delivered "inside" your spiritual body. Here is why. You have made an invitation to Hindu gods, aka, evil spirits aka demons and fallen angels. Here is a summary of "what has happened."

The 7 demonic gateways or doorways

There are seven psychic gates in the human body that occultists call chakras: The crown of the head, the forehead between the eyes called the 3rd eye, the throat, the heart, the navel, the sex organs and the anus. In his testimony, former grandmaster occultist, "Eric" revealed that these 7 openings are sealed by God and opened by man through sin. When they are opened, spirits are able to pass through these gates or doorways, several at a time.

About 5 years ago, I counseled a very religious man, an Asian who had been dedicated as a child to Hindu gods, converted as an adult to Christianity, studying to be a minister in seminary and a member of a 7th day Adventist church. He came to me because he was hearing condemning, accusatory voices throughout each day. In counseling we discovered that "James" was not saved. James has been a long time practitioner of yoga, a spiritual discipline whose goals are to "open the 7 gateways." James's gateways were wide open. The Lord gave James a dream, showing him that over each chakra, sat a Hindu deity, aka a demon–as follows:

7. The crown—Shiva 6. The Third Eye—Hakini 5. the Throat—Savashiva

4. The Heart—Isha 3. the Navel—Vahni 2. The sex organs Vishnu and Rakini,

1. The Anus—Brahma.

During the telephone deliverance session, James discerned that scores of demons were running in and out of each of his gates. So to stop this, I had to close the gates by casting out each of the 7 deities. Calling them by their Hindu names, one by one, they came out roaring, cursing, screaming and speaking in tongues. By the way, James had never spoken in tongues, other than in the session.

This was a unique deliverance. I had never heard of any such thing before or since. However, after reading what Eric had to say, I will certainly perform this ritual with others. James was not only delivered of the torment, but all of his religiosity completely disappeared.

Eric reports in his book that he has projected himself into the bodies of weak pastors through the first gateway, the anus. When "inside", he would evaluate the pastor's spiritual power through his aura, a feat that Eric accomplished in two minutes. If the aura is a certain color, then Eric knows the person is weak in faith. In most cases, the power of the pastor was weak because of fornication. In his own words, "There are many men, women, boys and girls who are ravening wolves or agents of different demons, operating in different churches all over the world. Women and girls are more in this connection then men. The presence of such agents in Christian churches will always guide astral spirits on how to advance their manipulations against Christians."

According to Eric, the sins that open the 7 gates are:

1. sexual intercourse with a demon in a dream or sex with a prostitute

2. drugs

3. visiting a fortune-teller

4. receiving healing through occult powers

5. reading occult books.

6. Anger. (By anger, demons transmit certain diseases or sicknesses. Demons will manipulate people to seek solutions from witches and occultist—a psychic healer–who himself is an agent of demons in disguise.

This is no surprise to me. Our Deliverance Assessment Form gleans this kind of information from clients. What Eric confirms is that human spirits, witches and warlocks, and people skilled in astral travel can enter into one or more of the 7 gates with their own spirits, and function as if they were a demon spirit.

Now I understand why the Holy Spirit has often led me to call the spirit by name—a mother, father, relative, rapist, any human being who has put my client into bondage. In my deliverance counseling practice, I have had success with not only casting out demons but also casting out human spirits from a captive to a demonic soul tie.

If you have opened any of these 7 gateways, you need to have demons expelled from each chakra and then each chakra must be shut down and closed tightly, the way God intends for them to be, call toll free 888-818-1117 to make an appointment for a telephone deliverance counseling session. Also, complete the contact form below. in the comment box, give a summary of your condition. the form is confidential..

What are Chakras, and Why Should I Care?

By Chelsea Sendgraff01/27/2016BlogOne Comment

0 10 0 0 1

The chakras are spiraling electro-magnetic energy wheels that feed both positive and negative energy through the body. There are seven main chakras and many smaller ones that when balanced, work together to create harmony and positivity in our lives.

Why do I care?

Energy exists all around us and through our bodies. The chakras allow that universal energy (consciousness) to move from one frequency to another spiraling along the spine and throughout the body through the nadis (channels).[1]

The blocked flow of positive energy or the flow of energy in the opposite direction as with imbalanced chakras can cause serious mental, physical, and emotional issues.

Most of us hold our emotions and life traumas in the areas of the seven chakras. For instance, it’s because of the third chakra, the solar plexus chakra, that you experience an upset stomach or butterflies in the belly when dealing with fear, anxiety, and introversion. With consistent fear or anxiety, severe stomach pains such as ulcers can occur.

History of chakras

Chakras have been a popular part of the Hindu religion for over 5,000 years; however the idea of chakras has been been seen across a vast expanse of cultures- even cultures that had no knowledge of each other’s existence.

In fact, archeologists found the remains of a woman buried approximately 20,000 years ago who was wearing a headdress with the chakras on it.

Overview of the main chakras

Throughout the next seven months, we will be highlighting each chakra—delving deeper into their benefits, issues, and how to use them to create a balanced, harmonious life—but for now, here is an overview of the seven main chakras.

#1: The Root Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Muladhara

Function

Survival, Self-preservation

Body Location

Base of spine

Element

Earth

Gemstones

Black Tourmaline

Hematite

Red Jasper

Garnet

Ruby

Bloodstone

#2: The Sacral Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Svadhisthana

Function

Sexuality, Self-gratification

Body Location

Between navel and genitals

Element

Water

Gemstones

Carnelian

Rutilated Quartz

Amber

Citrine

#3: The Solar Plexus/Navel Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Manipura

Function

Power; Self-definition

Body Location

Below sternum & above navel

Element

Fire

Gemstones

Citrine

Golden Calcite

Golden Topaz

#4: The Heart Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Anahata

Function

Love, Self-acceptance

Body Location

Center of chest

Element

Air

Gemstones

Watermelon Tourmaline

Rose Quartz

Rhodonite

Learn More

#5: The Throat Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Vishuddha

Function

Communication, Self-expression

Body Location

Center base of neck

Element

Sound

Gemstones

Sodalite Lapis

Azurite

Blue Lace Agate

Kunzite

#6: The Third Eye Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Anja

Function

Intuition, Self-reflection

Body Location

Above/Between eyebrows

Element

Light

Gemstones

Amethyst

Sugilite

Fluorite

Charoite

#7: The Crown Chakra

Sanskrit Name

Muladhara

Function

Survival, Self-preservation

Body Location

Base of spine

Element

Earth

Gemstones

Selenite

Clear Quartz

Apophilite

Amethyst

What do I do with them?

There are many techniques to encourage balance of your chakras including reflexology, kinesiology, aromatherapy, reiki, yoga, crystals, color therapy, and even eating certain specific foods. These techniques are explained in more detail in The Chakra Bible.

Need more of the chakras in your life? Check out the amazing chakra jewelry from Chakra Creations!

Sources: The Chakra Bible & Chakra Creations

One Comment

The Heart Chakra: How to Harness Love, Harmony, and Hope says:

02/10/2016 at 6:19 PM

[…] Learn more about chakras here. […]

&amp;lt;img src="http://img.mindbodygreen.com/image/upload/c_scale,w_770,q_80,f_auto,fl_lossy/crp/checkyochakra-825x496.jpg"&amp;gt;

&amp;lt;img src="http://img.mindbodygreen.com/image/upload/c_limit,w_738,f_auto/ftr/7-chakras-beginners.jpg" /&amp;gt;

7 Chakras for Beginners: Healing, Balancing, Opening Chakras: Exercises, Foods, Colors

The seven chakras are the centers in our bodies in which energy flows through.

Blocked energy in our seven chakras can often lead to illness, so it's important to understand what each chakra represents and what we can do to keep this energy flowing freely. Here's our quick summary:

1. Root Chakra — Represents our foundation and feeling of being grounded.

☐ Location: Base of spine in tailbone area.

☐ Emotional issues: Survival issues such as financial independence, money and food.

☐ More on ☐ Root Chakra healing

2. Sacral Chakra — Our connection and ability to accept others and new experiences.

☐ Location: Lower abdomen, about two inches below the navel and two inches in.

☐ Emotional issues: Sense of abundance, well-being, pleasure and sexuality.

☐ More on ☐ Sacral Chakra healing

3. Solar Plexus Chakra — Our ability to be confident and in control of our lives.

☐ Location: Upper abdomen in the stomach area.

☐ Emotional issues: Self-worth, self-confidence and self-esteem.

☐ More on ☐ Solar Plexus Chakra healing

4. Heart Chakra — Our ability to love.

☐ Location: Center of chest just above the heart.

☐ Emotional issues: Love, joy and inner peace.

☐ More on ☐ Heart Chakra healing

5. Throat Chakra — Our ability to communicate.

☐ Location: Throat.

 Emotional issues: Communication, self-expression of feelings and the truth.

 More on Throat Chakra healing

6. Third Eye Chakra — Our ability to focus on and see the big picture.

 Location: Forehead between the eyes (also called the Brow Chakra).

 Emotional issues: Intuition, imagination, wisdom and the ability to think and make decisions.

 More on Third Eye Chakra healing

7. Crown Chakra — The highest chakra represents our ability to be fully connected spiritually.

 Location: The very top of the head.

 Emotional issues: Inner and outer beauty, our connection to spirituality and pure bliss.

 More on Crown Chakra healing

If you want to learn even more about chakras, and how to open each to harness your spiritual energy to feel truly alive, check out our course, Chakras 101: How To Harness Your Spiritual Energy For Better Sex, Better Sleep & Better Moods. Here's a sneak peek below!

Photo Credit: Stocks

ROOT

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/root_blockages.html

SACRAL

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/sacral_blockages.html

Solar Plex

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/solar_blockages.html

HEART

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/heart_blockages.html THROAT

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/throat_blockages.html 3rd EYE

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/3rdeye_blockages.html CROWN

https://www.chakra-centers-heal.com/crown_blockages.html

HEART Chakra - Blockages

SYMPTOMS

Blockages can manifest as immune system or heart problems, or a lack of compassion. Characteristics of a blocked heart chakra include fear of rejection, feeling unworthy of love or loving too much.

If there is blockage in the heart chakra, you may feel unworthy of love and skeptical of anyone who wants to love you (and paranoid that you will wind up hurt, yet again), or your love relationships may be completely co-dependent.

CAUSES

You've probably experienced one or more of the following; shaming, authoritarianism, volatile situations, domination of will, physical abuse, dangerous environment, fear of punishment, enmeshment, age inappropriate responsibilities or inherited shame from parent.

If this chakra is imbalanced in some way it means that somewhere along the line, there has been a disruption in your attitude and understanding of love. You may want to give your love with the hopes of gaining control of a person or situation and thus confusing love with manipulation, or you may be giving your love in the hopes of gaining recognition to boost damaged self esteem. You may consequently be a possessive and mistrustful person who lacks much compassion.

If the heart chakra is completely blocked, this tends to manifest itself in the antithesis of what the heart represents: you are literally heart-less and quite icy in how you receive yourself and others. If you are not open to love in your life, it is not possible to feel very happy and joyful about life or yourself and, people with blocked heart chakras most certainly do not.

ENERGY FLOW

Look through the characteristics of both excessive and deficient energy flow;

Excessive energy - Spins fast (no harmony)

ENERGY FLOW

Look through the characteristics of both excessive and deficient energy flow;

Excessive energy - Spins fast (no harmony)

☐ deceitful

☐ dominating

☐ manipulative

☐ stubbornness

☐ power hungry

☐ have last word

☐ temper tantrums

☐ violent outbursts

☐ overly aggressive ☐ competitive

☐ conditional love

☐ possessive nature

☐ attraction to sedatives

☐ arrogant and hyperactive

☐ controlling/need to be right

☐ use money or sex to control

☐ driving ambition

☐ master of conditional love

Deficient energy - Spins slow (no harmony)

☐ cold

☐ paranoid

☐ indecisive

☐ Low energy

☐ poor digestion

☐ can't reach out

☐ victim mentality

☐ collapsed middle

☐ self conscious

☐ low self-esteem

☐ blaming of others

☐ terrified of rejection ☐ fearful

☐ weak- will

☐ melancholy

☐ guilty conscious

☐ easily manipulated

☐ feel sorry for yourself

☐ passive and unreliable

☐ attraction to stimulants

☐ need constant reassurance

☐ afraid of letting go

☐ feel unworthy love

☐ poor self-discipline

IMBALANCES

Physical Imbalances

☐ anxiety

☐ asthma

☐ sadness

☐ lung cancer

☐ depression

☐ lung problems

☐ heart problems

☐ breast cancer ☐ blood pressure

☐ thymus problems

☐ vascular problems

☐ respiratory problems

- circulatory problems
- upper back problems
- circulation problems
- Auto-immune system problems

Physical Malfunctions

- anger
- ulcers
- fatigue
- cancer
- paranoia
- insomnia
- diabetes
- pancreas
- negativity
- heart pain
- heart attack
- hypertension
- hypoglycemia
- muscle spasms
- chronic fatigue
- eating disorders
- muscular disorders
- digestive disorders
- difficulty breathing
- high blood pressure
- gall bladder and liver
- disorders of stomach

Psychological Imbalances

- Suicide
- At war with yourself
- Feelings of alienation
- Self-destructive tendencies
- inability to bond with another

I want to make something very clear here. For any non-Satanists who visit this page, whether you are so-called "New Age" "Mystics" or whatever, if you proceed to read on, NEVER FORGET- THIS KNOWLEDGE CAME FROM SATAN AND THE EGYPTIAN GOD, THOTH. Thoth is with the Powers of Hell.

As with all spiritual knowledge, the cross has been hideously corrupted by Christianity. The equal armed cross represents the four corners/quarters and directions, such as when we summon the Four Crowned Princes of Hell during ritual.

THE CROSS IS A CONCEPT and, as seen in many of the Demons' Sigils. The correct alignment of the chakras IS IN THE SHAPE OF AN INVERTED LATIN CROSS. THE CHRISTIAN CROSS IS A CORRUPTION AND A BLASPHEMY. If you stand facing a mirror, your chakras should line up in the shape of an inverted cross, with the Solar [666] chakra where the arms extend, as seen in the illustration immediately below on the right.

The inverted cross has long been a symbol in Satanism and for very good reason. The third chakra; also known as the 'Solar' chakra, the 'Sun' chakra; is also the all-important '666' chakra, [as 666 is the kabbalistic square of the Sun]; is also represented by the swastika, which is an ancient symbol of the Sun. The 666 chakra, NOT the heart chakra, is the powerhouse of the soul. This is one of the main reasons that ancient religions, preceding Christianity, focused on the Sun. New Age and related teachings focus on the heart chakra so that everyone is deprived of spiritual power and worse. The heart chakra is neuter, and mainly connects the upper and lower chakras. Thor's Hammer is also an inverted cross, and is symbolic of this concept. The correct root vibration for the 6th chakra/pineal gland is "THA" [THAUM] and the root for the correct vibration for the 666 chakra is "RA" [RAUM]. When one combines both of these vibrations, as with a bind rune, the resulting vibration is "THOR." The Solar Chakra is the Grail of Lucifer, which holds the elixir of life.

Popular information readily available on the chakras is not only dangerous but also extremely inaccurate. The other three chakras are male and female pairs that should be matched as they work together.

As we know, the crown chakra is known as the "thousand petal lotus." The lotus is also known as a lily. Lily = "Lilith." In addition to each Demon as an actual living being, each Demon has his/her own spiritual message. Lilith rules the crown chakra. Satan rules the base. Both the base and crown chakras are a male and female couple and work together. That is one of their most important spiritual messages. This merging of male and female is the symbolism behind the illustration of Baphomet, who has both male and female organs, and also the ancient Egyptian Akhenaton, another hermaphrodite.

Now, with all of the repeated emphasis on the heart chakra by new age deluded fools [this is done purposely not only to keep people from true spiritual knowledge, but most importantly, from obtaining any serious spiritual power], when one advances enough in meditation and psychic abilities, one will find the yoni shaped heart chakra is the neuter. The yoni is in the shape of a vagina, illustrated by the Tarot Card at left. The Christians have corrupted this, turning it onto its side into that foolish and most annoying fish symbol, which again, is a blasphemy to true spirituality and is like everything else in that foul program, stolen, corrupted, and false.

"...seven towers - the Towers of Satan [Ziarahs] -six of them trapezoidal in form, and one, the "center" on Mount Lalesh, shaped like a sharp, fluted point."

-- The Satanic Rituals by Anton LaVey

The above excerpt is also an allegory, as the center is the odd one out, the heart chakra. It does have power, but not the power of the strongest chakra of the soul, the '666' chakra of the Sun. The powers of the heart chakra are minimal. This is why the enemy is always touting it in the mainstream books, and in the new age dogma out there that is readily available to the public.

The energy uptake of each chakra is at the wide end and the energy output is at the point, also known as the 'bindu.'

So it would stand to reason that the chakras such as the third eye [DO NOT confuse this with the sixth chakra, which is BEHIND the third eye] need to have their wide ends facing outwards to absorb energy.

This definitely includes all of the minor chakras. You will find that after aligning your chakras correctly, you will feel more centered and healing and spellworking will come more easily.

All one needs to do is to turn the solar 666 chakra so the point [bindu] is facing DOWN. This is the swastika chakra, the Sun chakra. All Pagan religions preceding Christianity focused intensely upon the Sun. This is the powerhouse of the soul. Thor's Hammer was originally in the shape of an inverted cross. Our earliest beginnings and life come from our naval, and the Sun chakra, the giver of power and life is centered behind the naval. This is where our main store of life-force/witchpower/vril/chi is located. The Sun chakra is paired with the 6th chakra and third eye, also known as the 'command center' which is female.

Now, popular writings tout the heart chakra as the 'seat of emotions.' Again, this is another major misconception. The throat chakra is the seat of emotions. When we are sad and about to cry, the feeling comes from the throat, not the heart. This is often the same regarding happiness. Be aware of this. Both emotions come from the throat chakra.

The all popular heart shape; again, this is not of the heart. Its being touted as a symbol for the heart is again, another corruption. This is to mislead you. The serpents cross, these are symbolic of the ida and pingala nadis of the soul. They cross on the throat chakra and swoop in the shape of a perfect heart to meet at the tip of the nose, forming a heart shape across the face. The popular arrow through the heart symbol is for 'fixing the energy' representing the risen Serpent of Satan.

The number 666, the inverted cross, and all symbols of Satan are extremely sacred and carry a hidden message.

Now, when directing energy as you would for spell work, and other workings of the mind, the chakras can be temporarily reversed so their points are facing out to deliver the energy. Remember, never connect with any negative energy, such as when working black magick. In other words, the negative energy should never run through you, but be external at all times. When working with positive energy, such as attracting your desires, it is favorable to point the chakras out and connect. Always remember to correctly realign your chakras after any work. Incorrect alignment of the chakras reduces your witchpower.

Research and revelation from Thoth has revealed the true 8th and 9th chakras are the shoulder chakras. Opening these will align the soul and drastically open energy pathways to the palm chakras, greatly empowering them. To open your shoulder chakras, all you need to do is to visualize them as in the illustration on the right. Focus and meditate on them for a few minutes. A feeling of aching, and/or pressure is a positive sign that you have successfully opened them. This feeling can extend to your arms and can feel sort of like they are falling asleep. When the shoulder chakras are fully empowered, the wings of the soul manifest.

Always remember, when your chakras have been successfully opened and are active, you will feel them. This sensation is usually a feeling of pressure, a slight aching or tingling. Correctly aligning the chakras will drastically increase spiritual your power.

1. Begin with the base chakra and turn the cone so the point is upwards,

like a pyramid.

2. Do the same with the sacral chakra [2nd].

3. Now focus on your solar '666' chakra and turn it so it is pointing downwards.

The 666 chakra is the cup that catches and stores the elixir of life.

4. Do the same with your sixth and throat chakras- turn them so they are both pointing downwards.

5. Now, focus on your heart chakra and visualize two points coming together and intersecting as shown immediately below here.

6. Focus your attention on your crown chakra and turn the point down.

7. Finish by again focusing on your shoulder chakras and visualize them pointing inward.

Azazel's Sigil is also representative
of the shape of the heart chakra.

More Important Information- Continued

© Copyright 2007, 2013, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

BACK TO SATANIC POWER MEDITATION MAIN PAGE

Main menu
Skip to primary content
Skip to secondary content
Home
About Us
Mission
Anodea Judith
Sacred Centers Core Teachers
Sacred Centers Office Staff
Graduates
Practitioners
The Chakras
The Chakra Portal
Chakra Healing
What is Chakra Therapy?
Chakra Therapy
Healing the Mind Body Split
7 Steps to Manifesting Your True Purpose
Chakra Manifestation
Foundations in Energy Medicine
The Best You Meditation

Who do you think you are?
Character Structure
Workshops & Events
Events Calendar
Teleclasses
Anodea Judith's Annual Immersion
Keynotes & Talks
Course Descriptions
Online Store
Global Transformation
Tools for Conscious Evolution
The Global Heart Awakens
One Minute Shift
Praise & Press
Global Heart Events
Interviews
Certification
Overview
SCCP Co-Heart Certification
SCCP Prof. Certification
Certification Videos
Costs. Application.
CEUs
Assisting
Kin-Ships
Student Articles
Graduates
Blog
Contact Us

The Chakra Portal
Chakra Basics
Chakra Exercises
Videos

07/29/2016 - 08/04/2016

Psychology of the Chakras

Kripalu Yoga Center

Lenox, Massachusetts

09/15/2016 - 09/19/2016

Healing + Awakening the Energy Body: Chakra Therapy

AKA. Mind-Body Integration

Carefree, Arizona

11/13/2016 - 11/18/2016

Chakra Therapy at Kripalu

Lenox, Massachusetts

12/02/2016 - 12/04/2016

7 Windows to the Soul

Vancouver, Alberta

Join our Mailing List to receive our monthly Newsletter and a FREE GIFT!

Email Address

Wheels of Life

By Anodea Judith

This book is known as the chakra classic, with sales over 300,000 in 14 languages. Most people call it their Bible. It makes the Yogic system of the chakras understandable to the Westerner, with comprehensive down-to-earth information on the philosophy and meaning of each chakra. It contains guided meditations for each chakra, simple exercises, quotes from ancient texts, and practical information for using this map to greater wholeness and awakening.

CHAKRA EXERCISES & FAQ's

Click on a Chakra below to view the related exercise

and a clip from The Illuminated Chakras

Chakra 1

Chakra 2

Chakra 3

Chakra 4

Chakra 5

Chakra 6

Chakra 7

Chakra One: Muladhara

Chakra one, located at the base of the spine, has to do with grounding and sending your energy downward into your roots and into the earth. Here’s a simple exercise you can practice to energize the legs and develop better grounding. Stand with your feet hip width apart, heels slightly wider than the toes. Press down and out with your feet, as if you were trying to push apart the floorboards with your feet. Inhale as you bed your knees; exhale as you push down into your feet, pushing through your legs. Repeat until your legs begin to vibrate. Once you learn this, you can practice it any time you find yourself standing – in line at the grocery store, pumping gas, cooking, or on the phone.

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Two: Svadhisthana

Chakra Two, located in the sacral area, is related to element of water, so its purpose is fluidity. Sit comfortably, legs crossed Indian style. Inhale, pushing the tip of your spine backward, opening the front of your sacrum, expanding and filling your lower belly. Imagine you are stretching your hips wide. Exhale, moving your sacrum in the opposite direction, pressing the navel back toward the spine. Repeat, building up speed as you go. Allow the fluidity of this pelvic movement to flow all the way up the spine.

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Three: Manipura

Focus on developing core strength to increase your sense of personal power. In general, stomach crunches (modified sit-ups) are always a good bet for creating abdominal strength. But the best is working in plank pose. Start by lying on the floor, face down. Place your hands below your shoulders, arms straight. Lift the entire body off the ground, toes curled under, body and legs one straight line, parallel to the floor. Hold for at least one minute. For added challenge balance on your forearms, elbows directly underneath the shoulders. For even more challenge, alternately lift each leg of the floor and hold.

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Four: Anahata

The heart chakra relates to the element of air, so we work with the breath. This is an exercise designed to expand the heart in all directions. Sitting in a comfortable meditation posture with spine erect, close your eyes and tune into your heart. If you can, feel your heartbeat. First begin gently breathing in and out getting a slow steady rhythm. Then imagine that you are inhaling in the left side (receptive) and expanding your heart out to the left. Take a few breaths here, then imagine expanding your heart to the right side (expressive) and feel your heart space widening. Then breathe into the bottom of your heart, deepening your compassion, for self and others. After a few breaths here, imagine you are breathing into the top of your heart, lifting the heart to blossom into the shoulders. Finally inhale, pushing your heart energy forward, out in the world. (Special thanks to the book Energize Your Heart, by Puran and Susanna Bair, for this exercise.)

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Five: Vishuddha

Chakra five works with sound and vibration. You can do a powerful chakra meditation using the seed sounds of the chakras given in the ancient texts, called bija mantras. Repeat the sounds over and over at a rhythm that feels pleasant to you, going slow if you want to calm your chakras and faster if you want to stimulate them. You can sing them all in one tone, or you can go up in pitch with each chakra. Experiment to see what is most effective for you. The sounds are as follows: Chakra Sound 1 Lam 2 Vam 3 Ram 4 Yam 5 Ham 6 Ksham 7 Silence

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Six: Ajna

Chakra Six is light, higher mind, intuition, and imagination. A simple exercise to begin bringing light into your inner world is to “capture” light wherever you see it and bring it inside. Here’s how you do it: Next time you are watching a beautiful sunset, open your entire awareness to the experience of drinking in the light. Then close your eyes and visualize what you just saw in your inner third eye. Keep doing it until you can call up the image at will. You can do this any time you see a particularly beautiful color, the glare of light coming off a car windshield, the way light plays on the trees as the breeze blows, the light of a candle during your meditation. See if you can retain these images that you bring inside, calling them up at will days later. This will help develop your third eye capacity.

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Chakra Seven: Sahasrara

There is no better exercise for chakra seven than meditation. But there are many forms of meditation. You can meditate while walking, focus on the breath, utter a mantra, imagine an image, or simply empty your mind completely and sit in emptiness. (That takes PRACTICE!). What is most important is to connect through the crown chakra to the limitless source, so that you are an open system, pulling that source into your crown and down through all your chakras. Opening the crown chakra is not just a matter of lifting our energy UP, but of moving it DOWN to manifestation as well. In this way the chakras become condensers of the cosmic energy of universal consciousness, condensing it into the seven levels of manifestation: thought, light, sound, air, fire, water, and earth.

Above: Scene from

The Illuminated Chakras DVD

See full trailer

Ask Anodea – Chakra FAQs

Q. Does ADD affect the chakras?

A. It is less about whether ADD affects the chakras or is a result of misaligned energies that may come from an excessive or deficient chakra. ADD is usually too much energy (excessive third chakra), which interferes with concentration. Discharge the excess energy through vigorous activity or sports, and then practice stilling your mind in meditation. Good grounding always helps to calm the energy as well.

Q. Which way does each chakra spin?

A. The question about which direction the chakras spin is probably the most frequently asked question that I get. There are many differences of opinion about this. Those that say they all spin clockwise do not usually specify from whose perspective—the healer or the receiver. (Try this and see how clockwise to the healer is counterclockwise to the receiver.) My view is that because the nadis run in opposite directions (which is true to the Tantric nature of chakra theory that says everything arises from polarities), the chakras spin alternately in clockwise and counterclockwise directions, like gears, as I show in my DVD, The Illuminated Chakras, and my books.

However, my view is that the spinning direction is a superficial and very minor chakra issue. I compare it to worrying about whether to part your hair on the right or left side in order to best access your brain. I think it is more important to balance excess and deficiencies than manipulate the spinning. Real access to the chakras occurs through the dynamic energy at the core, and then the spinning takes care of itself.

Q. Do you have to follow a certain religion, and if so, what is it?

A. No, the chakras are a system for understanding the architecture of the soul, but they are not part of any religion. They come from the yoga tradition, but chakra work can be practiced by anyone, Christian, Jew, Muslim, Pagan, Buddhist, or any other religion.

Q. Does the Planet have chakras?

A. Chakras are energy vortices, and there are many all over. The energy vortices on the earth are not at all the same as the chakras in the body.

Q. Chakras/Path: Finding the right path.

A. These are very good questions and the asking alone shows that you are moving along your path. Indeed the mysteries are very complex, and there is no “one” path, but the path you make yourself through your own understanding and experience. The more you study, the more you can discern the path, indeed create the path. The many bits and pieces are all there within you, and your sacred self is the integrating chamber to bring them together.

The chakra system is a map for the journey, and that map can be applied to any path. It maps onto you picking up a thread to the mystery will lead you deeper on a never-ending road you will never regret. The journey itself is the goal.

I suggest you read Wheels of Life, as a place to start and learn the basics of this map. Then you can move to Eastern Body, Western Mind, and see how the map plays out in your own psyche. Come join us for an experiential workshop and learn even more, and touch into the sacred within yourself.

Welcome to the journey.

Q. Colors of Chakras – Why are these general colors used?

A. This is answered in Anodea’s Wheels of Life, chakra 7, page 288.

Chakra Basics

The word chakra is Sanskrit for wheel or disk and signifies one of seven basic energy centers in the body that correspond to nerve ganglia branching out from the spinal column, as well as states of consciousness, developmental stages of life, archetypal elements, body functions, colors, sounds, and much, much more. Together they form a profound formula for wholeness and a template for transformation.

A basic description appears below, but fabulous in-depth information can be found in our online store.

Chakra One: Muladhara

Earth, Physical identity, oriented to self-preservation

Located at the base of the spine, this chakra forms our foundation. It represents the element earth, and is therefore related to our survival instincts, and to our sense of grounding and connection to our bodies and the physical plane. Ideally this chakra brings us health, prosperity, security, and dynamic presence.

1st Chakra Exercise

Chakra Two: Svadhisthana

Water, Emotional identity, oriented to self-gratification

The second chakra, located in the abdomen, lower back, and sexual organs, is related to the element water, and to emotions and sexuality. It connects us to others through feeling, desire, sensation, and movement. Ideally this chakra brings us fluidity and grace, depth of feeling, sexual fulfillment, and the ability to accept change.

2nd Chakra Exercise

Chakra Three: Manipura

Fire, Ego identity, oriented to self-definition

This chakra is known as the power chakra, located in the solar plexus. It rules our personal power, will, and autonomy, as well as our metabolism. When healthy, this chakra brings us energy, effectiveness, spontaneity, and non-dominating power.

3rd Chakra Exercise

Chakra Four: Anahata

Air, Social identity, oriented to self-acceptance

This chakra is called the heart chakra and is the middle chakra in a system of seven. It is related to love and is the integrator of opposites in the psyche: mind and body, male and female, persona and shadow, ego and unity. A healthy fourth chakra allows us to love deeply, feel compassion, have a deep sense of peace and centeredness.

4th Chakra Exercise

Chakra Five: Vishuddha

Sound, Creative identity, oriented to self-expression

This is the chakra located in the throat and is thus related to communication and creativity. Here we experience the world symbolically through vibration, such as the vibration of sound representing language.

5th Chakra Exercise

Chakra Six: Ajna

Light, Archetypal identity, oriented to self-reflection

This chakra is known as the brow chakra or third eye center. It is related to the act of seeing, both physically and intuitively. As such it opens our psychic faculties and our understanding of archetypal levels. When healthy it allows us to see clearly, in effect, letting us “see the big picture.”

6th Chakra Exercise

Chakra Seven: Sahasrara

Thought, Universal identity, oriented to self-knowledge

This is the crown chakra that relates to consciousness as pure awareness. It is our connection to the greater world beyond, to a timeless, spaceless place of all-knowing. When developed, this chakra brings us knowledge, wisdom, understanding, spiritual connection, and bliss.

7th Chakra Exercise

Home

About Us

The Chakras

Workshops & Events

Online Store

Global Transformation

Certification

Blog

Contact Us

Tweet

Facebook

© 2016 Sacred Centers, All Rights Reserved. | Privacy Policy | Site Design by BostromGraphics

---

SECTION ONE - INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The Period of Transition

March 1934

One of the results of the world condition at this time is the speeding up of all the atomic lives upon and within the planet. This necessarily involves the increased vibratory activity of the human mechanism, with a consequent effect upon the psychic nature, producing an abnormal sensitivity and psychic awareness. It would be of value here to remember that the condition of humanity at this time is not the result of simply one factor, but of several - all of them being active simultaneously, because this period marks the close of one age and the inauguration of the new.

The factors to which I refer are, primarily, three in number:

This is a transition period between the passing out of the Piscean Age, with its emphasis upon authority and belief, and the coming in of the Aquarian Age, with its emphasis upon individual understanding and direct knowledge. The activity of these forces, characteristic of the two signs, produces in the atoms of the human body a corresponding activity. We are on the verge of new knowledges and the atoms of the body are being tuned up for reception. Those atoms which are predominantly Piscean are beginning to slow down their activity and to be "occultly withdrawn," as it is called, or abstracted, whilst those which are responsive to the New Age tendencies are, in their turn, being stimulated and their vibratory activity increased. [4]

The world war marked a climax in the history of mankind, and its subjective effect was far more potent than has hitherto been grasped. Through the power of prolonged sound, carried forward as a great experiment on the battlefields all over the world during a period of four years (1914-1918), and through the intense emotional strain of the entire planetary populace, the web of etheric matter (called the "veil of the temple") which separates the physical and astral planes was rent or torn asunder, and the amazing process of unifying the two worlds of physical plane living and of astral plane experience was begun and is now slowly going on. It will be obvious, therefore, that this must bring about vast changes and alterations in the human consciousness. Whilst it will usher in the age of understanding, of brotherhood and of illumination, it will also bring about states of reaction and the letting loose of psychic forces which today menace the uncontrolled and ignorant, and warrant the sounding of a note of warning and of caution.

A third factor is as follows. It has been known for a long time by the mystics of all the world religions and by esoteric students everywhere, that certain members of the planetary Hierarchy are approaching closer to the earth at this time. By this I want you to infer that the thought, or the mental attention, of the Christ and of certain of His great disciples, the Masters of the Wisdom, is directed or focused at this time on human affairs, and that some of Them are also preparing to break Their long silence and may appear later among men. This necessarily has a potent effect, first of all upon Their disciples and on those who are attuned to and synchronized with Their Minds, and secondly, it should be remembered that the energy which flows through these focal points of the Divine Will will have a dual effect and be destructive as well as constructive, according to the quality of the bodies which react to it. Different types of men respond distinctively to any inflow of energy, and a tremendous psychic stimulation is at this time going on, with results both divinely beneficent and sadly destructive. [5]

It might be added also that certain astrological relationships between the constellations are releasing new types of force which are playing through our solar system and on to our planet and thereby making possible developments hitherto frustrated in expression, and bringing about the demonstration of latent powers and the manifestation of new knowledges. All this must be most carefully borne in mind by the worker in the field of human affairs if the present crisis is to be rightly appreciated and its splendid opportunities rightly employed. I have felt it wise to write a few words concerning the condition to be found in the world today especially in connection with esoteric, occult and mystical groups and the spiritualistic movement.

To Netnews Homepage Previous Next Index Table of Contents

Last updated Monday, July 6, 1998 © 1998 Netnews Association. All rights reserved.

I. The Training of Psychics

The first thing to be borne in mind is that negative, unintelligent Mediumship and psychism reduces its exponent to the level of an automaton; it is dangerous and inadvisable because it deprives man of his free will and his positivity, and militates against his acting as a free intelligent human being. The man is not acting in these cases as a channel for his own soul, but is little better than an instinctual animal, if he is not literally an empty shell, which an obsessing entity can occupy and use. When speaking thus I am dealing with the very lowest type of animal Mediumship of which there is far too much these days, and which is the cause of concern to the best minds in all the movements which foster Mediumship. A Mediumship which is entered into with a fully conscious focused attitude and in which the medium, knowingly and intelligently, vacates his body to an entering entity of whom he is fully aware and who takes possession with his conscious permission in order to serve some spiritual end and help his fellowmen can be right and good. But how often is this type of Mediumship to be seen? Few mediums know the technique governing the passing in or out of an informing entity, nor do they know how to carry on this work in such a way that never for a moment are they unaware of what they themselves are doing and the purpose of their activity. Definitely and with purpose they lend their body temporarily to another soul for service, preserving their own integrity all the time. The highest expression of this type of activity was the giving of his body by the disciple Jesus for the use of the Christ. It is in the word service that the whole story lies, and the safeguard. When this true Mediumship is better understood, we shall have the medium passing out of his body in full [11] waking consciousness through the orifice at the top of his head, and not, as is now the case in the majority of instances, through the solar plexus, with no preservation of awareness of the transaction, nor any recollection of what has transpired.

We shall then have the temporary entrance of a new tenant along the line of a synchronous vibration through the entrance in the head, and the subsequent use of the instrument of the loaned body in service of some kind or another. But this procedure will never be followed in order to satisfy idle curiosity, or an equally idle grief, based on personal loneliness and self-pity. At present many of the lower kind of mediums are exploited by the curious or unhappy public, and those peculiar human beings whose consciousness is centered entirely below the diaphragm and whose solar plexus is indeed their brain (as it is the brain of the animal) are forced to act as mediums to satisfy the love of sensation or desire for comfort of their almost equally unintelligent fellowmen.

At the same time, there are mediums of a very much higher order whose lives are offered in service to advanced souls on the other side of the veil and who give themselves so that their fellowmen may learn of them; thus, on both sides of the veil of separation, are souls aided and given opportunity to hear or serve. But these, too, would profit by a more intelligent training and by a more accurate understanding of the technique of their work and the organization of their bodies. They would then be better channels and more dependable intermediaries.

Above all, let the psychics in the world today grasp the necessity of controlling and of not being controlled; let them realize that all that they do can be done by any trained disciple of the Ageless Wisdom should the occasion warrant it, and circumstances justify such an expenditure of force. Psychics are easily deceived. For example, it is of course obvious that on the astral plane there is a thought-form of myself, your Tibetan brother. All who have received the disciples' degree monthly instructions, all who read the books which I have sent out into the world with the aid of A.A.B., [12] also all who are working in my personal group of disciples have naturally and automatically aided in the construction of this astral thought-form. It is not me, nor is it linked to me, nor do I use it. I have definitely disassociated myself from it and do not employ it as a means of contacting those I teach, for I work from choice entirely on mental levels thereby undoubtedly limiting my range of contacts but increasing the effectiveness of my work. This astral thought-form is a distortion of me and my work, needless to say, and resembles an animated and galvanized shell.

Because there is in this form much emotional substance and also a certain amount of mental substance, it can make a wide appeal and its validity is such that like all shells, for instance, which are contacted in the seance room, it masquerades as myself and where the intuition is unawakened the illusion is complete and real. Devotees can therefore tune in with great facility on this illusory form and be completely deceived. Its vibration is of a relatively high order. Its mental effect is like a beautiful parody of myself and serves to place the deluded devotees in touch with the scroll of the astral light, which is the reflection of the akashic records. These latter are the eternal scroll whereon the plan for our world is inscribed and from which those of us who teach gather our data and much of our information. This, the astral light distorts and steps down. Because this is a distorted image and functions in the three worlds of form and has no source of validity higher than those of form, it has in it the seeds of separativeness and of disaster. Forms of flattery are sent out from it, ideas of separateness, those thoughts which feed ambition and which foster love of power, and those germs of desire and personal longing (which divide groups) emerge from contact with it. The results to those who are deceived thereby are sad.

II. Esoteric Schools and Disciplines

Our second question relates to the work of the esoteric schools or "disciplines," as they are sometimes called, and the training and safeguarding of the aspirants found working in them.

I would like first of all to make one point clear. The great hindrance to the work of the majority of the esoteric schools at this time is their sense of separateness and their intolerance of other schools and methods. The leaders of these schools need to absorb the following fact. All schools which recognize the influence of the Trans-Himalayan Lodge and whose workers are linked, consciously or unconsciously, with such Masters of the Wisdom as the Master Morya or the Master K.H., form one school and are part of one "discipline." There is therefore no essential conflict of interests, and on [16] the inner side - if they are in any way functioning effectively - the various schools and presentations are regarded as a unity. There is no basic difference in teaching, even if the terminology used may vary, and the technique of work is fundamentally identical. If the work of the Great Ones is to go forward as desired in these days of stress and of world need, it is imperative that these various groups should begin to recognize their real unity in goal, guidance and technique, and that their leaders should realize that it is fear of other leaders and the desire that their group should be numerically the most important which prompts the frequent use of the words, "This is a different discipline," or, "Their work is not the same as ours." It is this attitude which is hindering the true growth of spiritual life and understanding among the many students gathered into the many outer organizations. At this time, the "great heresy of separateness" I taints them. The leaders and members talk in terms of "our" and "your," of this "discipline" and that, and of this method being right (usually their own) and the other method which may be right, but it is probably doubtful, if not positively wrong. Each regards their own group as specifically pledged to them and to their mode of instruction, and threaten their members with dire results if they cooperate with the membership of other groups. Instead, they should recognize that all students in analogous schools and working under the same spiritual impulses are members of the one school and are linked together in a basic subjective unity. The time must come when these various (and at present) separative esoteric bodies will have to proclaim their identity, when the leaders and workers and secretaries will meet with each other and learn to know and understand each other. Some day this recognition and understanding will bring them to the point where they will endeavor to supplement each other's efforts, exchange ideas with each other, and so in truth and in deed constitute one great college of esotericism in the world, with varying classes and grades but all occupied with the work of training aspirants and preparing them for discipleship, or superintending the work of disciples as they prepare [17] themselves to take initiation. Then will cease the present attempts to hinder each other's work by comparison of methods and of techniques, by criticism and defamation, by warning and the cult of fear, and the insistence on exclusiveness. It is these attitudes and methods which at this time are hindering the entrance of the pure light of truth.

Aspirants in these schools present a different problem from that of ordinary psychism and Mediumship. These men and women have offered themselves for intellectual training and have subjected themselves to a forcing process which is intended to bring the full flower of the soul into premature blossoming, and this in order more rapidly and effectively to serve the race, and to cooperate with the plan of the Hierarchy. Such students thereby lay themselves open to dangers and difficulties which would have been avoided had they chosen to go the slower and equally sure way. This fact should be realized by all workers in such schools and the problem carefully explained to the entering aspirant, so that he may be on his guard and adhere with care to the rules and instructions. He should not be permitted to be afraid or to refuse to subject himself to this forcing process, but he should enter upon it with his eyes wide open and should be taught to avail himself of the safeguards offered and the experience of the older students.

The emphasis in all esoteric schools is necessarily, and rightly, laid upon meditation. Technically speaking, meditation is the process whereby the head center is awakened, brought under control and used. When this is the case, the soul and the personality are coordinated and fused, and at-one-ment takes place, producing in the aspirant a tremendous inflow of spiritual energy, galvanizing his whole being into activity, and bringing to the surface the latent good and also evil. Herein lies much of the problem and much of the danger. Hence also the stress laid in such true schools upon the need of purity and truth. Over-emphasis has been laid upon the need for physical purity, and not sufficient emphasis laid upon the avoidance of all fanaticism and intolerance. These two qualities hinder the student far more than [18] can wrong diet, and they feed the fires of separativeness more than any other one factor.

The Present Urgency

October 10, 1934

I have somewhat to say to those who are the recipients of my words as embodied in my books and pamphlets and who, with mental interest and devotion, follow out as far as may be my line of thought.

I have for years - ever since 1919 - sought to aid you to the best of my ability. The Hierarchy (a name covering the working disciples of all degrees) has for hundreds of generations sought to aid humanity, and since the fifteenth century has steadily approached closer to the physical plane [21] and sought to make a deeper impact on the human consciousness. This has resulted in a recognition which has in it (at this time) the seeds of world salvation. Until the fifteenth century, the pull and the magnetic appeal was from the side of the watching Elder Brothers. Today, so numerous are the inner and outer disciples, and so many are the world aspirants, the pull and the magnetic appeal are largely equalized, and what will happen in the world unfoldment and in the recognitions by the races will be the result of mutual interplay of the two intents (I am choosing my words with care) - the intent of the Masters to help humanity, and that of the world aspirants and disciples to aid in that helping.

Esoterically speaking, a point of contact, a moment of "spiritual intercourse," is imminent, and out of that moment a new world can be born.

If that can be brought about, then there can be re-established on earth the condition which was brought to an end in earlier days, when the Hierarchy (in order to further man's mental development) withdrew behind the scenes for a period. If this spiritual contact can be brought about, it means that the Hierarchy will no longer be hidden and unknown, but will be recognized as present upon the physical plane. This would at first be necessarily on a small scale, and the recognition will be confined to the aspirants and disciples. Increasingly the new group of world servers will be active in every nation and found functioning throughout the entire world.

The two thoughts which I seek to impress upon your minds are, first, the re-establishing of this closer relation, and secondly, the work of a practical kind that each of you can do to bring about this general recognition. I seek to emphasize the point that the final activity which will bring about this spiritual event must come from the outer plane of physical life. All of us who are occupied with the Plan for "the next three years" are seeking earnestly for those who can help us and to whom appeal can be made for the putting forth of that final last effort which will bring the desired and anticipated result. [22]

I would preface what I have to say with the reminder that I only make a suggestion and that naught that I say carries with it the slightest weight of authority; and also that I am aware of the frequent futility of such appeals for cooperation. The history of the world of thought evidences the fact that men are oft thrilled and enlightened and aided by ideas and by the promise of a developing future, but that when their aid is sought in the materializing of the idea, then their hope and interest fade out on the mental plane, or - if it reaches the world of emotion and of strong desire - the sacrifice required to bring the hope to birth on the physical plane is lacking or too feeble to produce the longed-for result.

What I have to say as a result of the urgency upon me to bring about a more intensive cooperation upon the part of those who read with interest the pamphlet The Next Three Years, (A Treatise on White Magic, Pages 401-433.) - (A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Vol. I (Esoteric Psychology), Pages 170-189.) carries not the smallest fraction of authority. I only appeal to you in the hope of intensifying your effort for the space of the next two years (one has already passed), because after the early autumn of 1936, any effort along this particular line will either have failed or will no longer be required in this particular form.

A Challenging Opportunity

April 1935

During the Wesak Festival this year, Those Who are seeking to lift humanity nearer to the Light and to expand the consciousness of mankind, will be gathering Their forces for a renewed approach with its inevitable consequences. These consequences are the stimulation of the human family to a fresh spiritual effort; the process and the exalted Personnel involved have been described by me in my previous message (A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Vol. II, Esoteric Psychology Pages 683-688); They will also bring about the strengthening of the new group of world servers so that they can work with greater effectiveness, vision the Plan with greater clarity and - within themselves as a group - bring [25] about greater integration. Thus they can aid in carrying out the plans of the Council of the Hierarchy to meet the immediate human emergency. As I told you before, the plans for humanity are not laid down, for humanity determines its own destiny; the effort is directed towards establishing a closer relationship between humanity and the Hierarchy.

It is possible for all aspirants and disciples to participate in this effort to the extent of rendering the task of the Masters easier by their clarity of thinking, their renewed spiritual effort, and the rededication of themselves to the task of service. To this effort I call you. It is a continuing effort which will be spread over many years. The opportunity will be offered to all true servers and aspirants and, above all, to the new group of world servers to participate in the establishing of the necessary momentum in the immediate cycle.

I call you, therefore, to a month of inner silence, of introspective thought, of self control and of meditation, to self-forgetfulness and attentiveness to opportunity and not to your own inner aspiration to achieve. I call you to concentrate upon the world need for peace, mutual understanding and illumination and to forget utterly your own needs - mental, emotional and physical. I call you to prayer and to fasting, though along what lines your abstinence should go is for you to decide. For the five days of meditation, I call you to a more complete 'fasting,' to a grave silence, to an inner focalization, to a purity of thought and to an active spirit of loving kindness which will make you a pure channel. Thus will the work of the Hierarchy be facilitated and the door opened to the regenerative forces of Those extra-planetary Beings Who offer Their help at this time and particularly during 1936. The response of this Festival will submit a gauge of opportunity for the guidance of the Great Ones. (This theme is developed in the book, A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Vol. II, Esoteric Psychology, Pages 629-751, which contains the writings from May, 1935 to April, 1938, inclusive.)

One practical thing also I will ask of you. Will you say, each night and morning, with all your heart's desire [26] and with the attention of your mind as well, the following words. Their united saying will set up a rhythm and a momentum of great potency.

Let the Forces of Light bring illumination to mankind.

Let the Spirit of Peace be spread abroad.

May men of goodwill everywhere meet in a spirit of cooperation.

May forgiveness on the part of all men be the keynote at this time.

Let power attend the efforts of the Great Ones.

So let it be, and help us to do our part.

These words sound simple, but the "Forces of Light" is the name for certain new Powers which are being invoked by the Hierarchy at this time, Whose potencies can be brought into great activity at the May full moon if due effort is made. The Spirit of Peace which is invoked is an interplanetary Agent of great power Whose cooperation has been promised if all aspirants and disciples can cooperate to break through the shell of separation and hatred which holds our planet in thrall.

May I therefore close with these simple words: Please give us your aid, my brothers.

Seed Groups in the New Age

July 1937

Earlier I gave you some thoughts anent the new groups which come into functioning activity under The Law of Group Progress. This law has a peculiarly close relation to the new Aquarian Age. (A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Vol. II (Esoteric Psychology), Pages 174-194.)

Groups have always existed in the world, as for instance the family group unit, but they have been predominantly third ray groups with, therefore, a dominant outer expression and control, and originating as the result of desire. [27] Their focus has been outstandingly material, and that has been part of the intended plan. Right objectivity and expression has been the goal, and still is, of the evolutionary process. But the groups now forming are a second ray activity and are building groups - building the forms of expression in the new age. They are not the result of desire, as the term is usually understood, for they are founded basically on a mental impulse. They are subjective in fact and not objective in nature. They are distinguished by quality more than by form. That they may eventually produce potent objective effects is to be desired and such is their intent in our minds, but - at the present stage which is that of germination - they are subjective and (occultly speaking) they are "working in the dark." At some distant date, groups will emerge which will be first ray groups, animated by the will aspect and consequently still more subjective in nature and more esoteric in origin, but with these we need not concern ourselves.

These seed groups are embryonic and therefore, like germinating seeds, their activity is at present dual. Every seed demonstrates its life by putting out two outward evidences of its internal life and activity, and these seed groups are no exception to this universal law. Their activity is evidenced in a relation to the Hierarchy and their relation to each other. Not yet have they succeeded in emerging into outer plane activity. Their inner life is not adequately strong, but they are, as says the scripture, "taking root downwards" in order to "bear fruit upwards."

Should these groups develop as intended, should the corporate life of the members persist in right integral relation and should continuance be their keynote, then these seed groups , tiny as they may be, will come to flower, and - through an eventual "scattering of the seed," succeed finally in "covering the earth with verdure." I am speaking here in the language of symbolism which is, as you well know, the language of truth. One small plant which, in its turn, succeeds in producing a seed, through rightful fruition can thus reproduce itself in multiple order. Be not therefore [28] unduly impressed by the smallness of the effort. A tiny seed is a potent force - if duly tended, rightly nurtured and ripened by sun and water within the soil - its potencies are unpredictable.

Certain germ ideas are emerging into the human consciousness. These differ peculiarly from those of the past, and it is these widely different ideas which are the distinctive characteristics of the new age, the Aquarian Age. Hitherto the great ideas which succeeded finally in controlling a race in any age have been the gift of the intuitive sons of men to their generation. Advanced human beings have then seized upon the intuited idea, subordinated it to the process of mentation, made it desirable, and then have seen it come into being through the "agency of recognition," as it is occultly called. One illumined mind would sense the divine idea, needed for the growth of the racial consciousness, and then would give it form; the few would recognize it and thus foster its growth; the many would eventually desire it and it then could manifest experimentally and sporadically all over the civilized world of any age, wherever culture of any kind made itself felt. Thus the idea was manifested.

Two ways in which these determining ideas in the past came into being and played their part in leading the race onward might be mentioned.

One was through the teaching of some teacher who founded a school of thought, thus working through the minds of a chosen few, and through them eventually colored the thoughts of the men of his time. Of such a teacher, Plato, Aristotle, Socrates and many others are outstanding examples.

Another method was the evocation of the desire of the masses for that which is deemed desirable and their mass reorientation towards a fuller life expression. This life expression, founded on some voiced idea, was embodied in an ideal life. Thus the work of the Saviors of the world came into expression, and this brought about the emergence of a world religion.

The Work of the Seed Groups

January 1938

We have been endeavoring to apprehend a little more intelligently the work of the new age seed groups, their [47] interrelation and their work as part of the new age "set-up," if I might employ such a term. We considered with some care the three major groups. We saw that each of them had three tasks to perform and we attempted a slight analysis of their planned undertakings. Now we can do the same with the remaining groups, particularly with the fourth and fifth which have education and political work as their projects. And then we will only briefly indicate the triple intended purpose of the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth groups. We will not take time to consider the tenth, which will be composed of the key people in the other groups, beyond stating that when its twenty-seven members (three from each group) are chosen and put in rapport with each other, there should come to all the groups such a quickening of their life that they will become one living vibrant organism.

The fourth group has ahead of it a rich and most interesting course of study and an illuminating objective. Its instructions (See Education in the New Age) will evoke more interested response from a larger group of readers than perhaps will be the case in the instructions of any of the other groups, except those of the sixth whose subject is religion in the new age, and the third (See Esoteric Healing). I give them in the order of their importance. They will be more definitely popular and meet a more general need. The interest which the teaching on education will evoke will be owing to the fact that education is today widely recognized as the major molding factor, next to economic pressure and circumstance, and there is a widespread interest in progressive education and in the new ideals which should - and will - eventually govern educators.

There is a definite stirring among the masses and the life of the mind (note that phrase) is now more active and potent than ever before. For this there is an occult reason of a most interesting nature.

Those of you who have studied The Secret Doctrine will remember that in that momentous period wherein animal-man made the great transition into the human family and [48] humanity came into being, developing the germ of individuality, the seed of self-consciousness and embryo intellect, we are told that this event was brought about in three ways:

The seed of mind was implanted in some of the aspiring animal-men by the Hierarchy, and these animal men became human beings, of a very low order to be sure, but still men. They were "sparked," if I might so express it, and a point of light appeared where before there was none. Before there was only a diffused atomic light but no central point of light within the head, and no indication of the higher centers. These individuals, along with the more advanced humanity which came to the planet in Atlantean times (having individualized elsewhere), constitute the most advanced humanity of our present period. They represent culture and understanding, no matter where it is found, or in what class or race.

The instinctual nature of animal-man (found active among those who had not reached the stage of any conscious aspiration) was suddenly stimulated or vitalized by the coming into expression of the first group and the directed attention of the Hierarchy, working under the ancient Law that "energy follows thought." Thus gradually, with a remarkable rapidity, instinct became blended into, or resolved into, its higher expression - the intellect. Thus in due course of time a large group of animal-men became human beings. They today represent civilization and the masses of ordinary intelligent people, educated under the mass systems of the present time, able occasionally to think and rise to mental emergencies, yet not highly cultured. They constitute the so-called general public which we designate by the words "upper and lower middle class" people, the professional classes and the bourgeoisie everywhere.

At the same time there is to be found a vast number of people who are human beings but who are not the result of either of these two processes. They are the product of the slow moving influences of life itself, of what we are apt to call the evolutionary urge, innate in matter itself. They [49] have painfully and with infinitely slow processes evolved out of the animal condition into that of human beings, with an awakening conscience, an urge to betterment, and an embryonic mind of such a nature that it can respond to simple educational processes, when available, and is so responding. They are the illiterate masses, the still savage races and the low grade human beings who are met with in their millions on our planet.

The Work of the Seed Groups

January 1938

We have been endeavoring to apprehend a little more intelligently the work of the new age seed groups, their [47] interrelation and their work as part of the new age "set-up," if I might employ such a term. We considered with some care the three major groups. We saw that each of them had three tasks to perform and we attempted a slight analysis of their planned undertakings. Now we can do the same with the remaining groups, particularly with the fourth and fifth which have education and political work as their projects. And then we will only briefly indicate the triple intended purpose of the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth groups. We will not take time to consider the tenth, which will be composed of the key people in the other groups, beyond stating that when its twenty-seven members (three from each group) are chosen and put in rapport with each other, there should come to all the groups such a quickening of their life that they will become one living vibrant organism.

The fourth group has ahead of it a rich and most interesting course of study and an illuminating objective. Its instructions (See Education in the New Age) will evoke more interested response from a larger group of readers than perhaps will be the case in the instructions of any of the other groups, except those of the sixth whose subject is religion in the new age, and the third (See Esoteric Healing). I give them in the order of their importance. They will be more definitely popular and meet a more general need. The interest which the teaching on education will evoke will be owing to the fact that education is today widely recognized as the major molding factor, next to economic pressure and circumstance, and there is a widespread interest in progressive education and in the new ideals which should - and will - eventually govern educators.

There is a definite stirring among the masses and the life of the mind (note that phrase) is now more active and potent than ever before. For this there is an occult reason of a most interesting nature.

Those of you who have studied The Secret Doctrine will remember that in that momentous period wherein animal-man made the great transition into the human family and [48] humanity came into being, developing the germ of individuality, the seed of self-consciousness and embryo intellect, we are told that this event was brought about in three ways:

The seed of mind was implanted in some of the aspiring animal-men by the Hierarchy, and these animal men became human beings, of a very low order to be sure, but still men. They were "sparked," if I might so express it, and a point of light appeared where before there was none. Before there was only a diffused atomic light but no central point of light within the head, and no indication of the higher centers. These individuals, along with the more advanced humanity which came to the planet in Atlantean times (having individualized elsewhere), constitute the most advanced humanity of our present period. They represent culture and understanding, no matter where it is found, or in what class or race.

The instinctual nature of animal-man (found active among those who had not reached the stage of any conscious aspiration) was suddenly stimulated or vitalized by the coming into expression of the first group and the directed attention of the Hierarchy, working under the ancient Law that "energy follows thought." Thus gradually, with a remarkable rapidity, instinct became blended into, or resolved into, its higher expression - the intellect. Thus in due course of time a large group of animal-men became human

beings. They today represent civilization and the masses of ordinary intelligent people, educated under the mass systems of the present time, able occasionally to think and rise to mental emergencies, yet not highly cultured. They constitute the so-called general public which we designate by the words "upper and lower middle class" people, the professional classes and the bourgeoisie everywhere.

At the same time there is to be found a vast number of people who are human beings but who are not the result of either of these two processes. They are the product of the slow moving influences of life itself, of what we are apt to call the evolutionary urge, innate in matter itself. They [49] have painfully and with infinitely slow processes evolved out of the animal condition into that of human beings, with an awakening conscience, an urge to betterment, and an embryonic mind of such a nature that it can respond to simple educational processes, when available, and is so responding. They are the illiterate masses, the still savage races and the low grade human beings who are met with in their millions on our planet.

The Immediate Task

September 28, 1938

The Hierarchy is deeply concerned over world events. I am asked to request you to continue with the goodwill work at all costs and in the face of all obstacles. The nucleus already formed must be preserved. The new group of world servers must preserve its integrity and work undismayed. All is not yet lost. The steadiness of those who know God's Plan will help humanity and aid the efforts of the Elder Brothers. They are those who love and do not hate and who work for unity - both subjective and spiritual.

This is all I can say at this time, for the Hierarchy itself knows not which forces will prevail. They know that good must ultimately triumph but They do not know what [62] the immediate future holds for humanity because men determine their own courses. The Law of Cause and Effect can seldom be offset. In those cases where it has been offset, it has required the intervention of Forces greater than those available at this time upon the planet. Those greater Forces can intervene if the world aspirants make their voices penetrate. Will this be possible? The forces of destruction, militating against the Forces of good, have (to use your American phrase) "cornered" the money assets of the world and have turned the tide of prana - which automatically crystallizes into money and in the financial wealth of the world - towards entirely material, separative and personal ends. It is not easily available, therefore, for the spread and culture of goodwill and this applies equally to the money which is in the hands of aspirants, as in the hands of those who are purely selfishly minded. So many aspirants have not learnt to give with sacrifice. If you can reach some of the financial abundance and deflect it towards the ends of the Great White Lodge of which the Christ is the Master, it will be, at this time, one of the most constructive things you can do to help.

In this time of stress and strain, my brothers, I would remind all aspirants and disciples that there is no need for the sense of futility or for the registration of littleness. The seed groups that will function in the new age are, at this time, in the dark and growing stage and in the process of expansion, working silently. This stage is, however, most important for according to the healthiness of the seeds and their ability to cast strong roots downwards and to penetrate slowly and steadily upwards into the light, so will be the adequacy of their contribution to the new age which is upon us. I would emphasize that fact to you. The New Age is upon us and we are witnessing the birth pangs of the new culture and the new civilization. This is now in progress. That which is old and undesirable must go and of these undesirable things, hatred and the spirit of separation must be the first to go.

I told you before that accidents to individuals are the [63] result, usually, of an explosion of force and that these explosions are caused by the hatreds and the unkind thoughts and the critical words of those involved in the accident. The world situation today is not caused by the ambitions of any one person or race, or by the materialism, aggression and pride of any particular nation. It is not basically the result of the wrong economic conditions existing in the world at this time. It is caused entirely by the widespread hatred in the world - hatred of people and of races, hatred of individuals and of those in power, or of influence, and hatred of ideas and of religious beliefs. Fundamentally, it is caused by the separative attitudes of all peoples and races who, down the centuries and also today, have hated each other and loved themselves. It is caused by people in every country, who have sought to cast the blame for conditions on everyone except themselves, and who have diligently sought for scapegoats whereby they may feel personal immunity for their share in the wrong thinking, the wrong speaking and the wrong doing.

This fact should be grasped and faced by all aspirants and disciples, including the members of the seed groups. They are not immune from the prevalent failings and many of them have sought to apportion the blame for world conditions and to criticize those who are seeking, in their own way and fashion, to deal with the situation. Clear thinking, a clear appraisal of causes and a loving outgoing to all, should distinguish all disciples at this time. Where this attitude does not exist, there is ever the danger of absorption into the vortex of hatred and separativeness and the divorcing of the person by this (even if only temporarily) from the vortex of love. This spells danger and glamor. The very fact that disciples are all so pronouncedly individual, intensifies their reactions, good and bad.

I stand almost bewildered (did I not know and love human nature so well) at the little advance in loving thinking that some disciples have shown. It is time now, in the face of the difficulty and seeming inadequacy, to begin the intended group work, if such a beginning is ever to be made. [64] Each group has been organized to fulfil a specific task. This united group work has not yet been started. That task must be begun.

SECTION TWO - THE GENERAL WORLD PICTURE

The Causes of the World Difficulty

September 1938

In giving these Instructions I am anxious for you clearly to comprehend the end I have in view. Sincere students and disciples must hold ever before them the idea of Service; in connection with our present theme this is political service - along the line of world planning and world government. This teaching will carry to the general public some idea of the trend of human destiny where nations and larger groups are concerned, and should give a conviction of hierarchical potency and a sense of illumination. It will, however, do this far more easily if the ideas I attempt to convey are backed by the understanding thought, and the intelligent mental cooperation of a group of people who have pondered deeply on the theme.

What is our theme? A study and an analysis, from the esoteric angle, of the social organization of humanity. I seek to have you grasp some of the universal implications which the signs of the times portray and not be entirely engrossed with the immediate situation or dilemma; too close a perception and too near a point of view does not tend to true understanding. It fails, for one thing, to indicate the particular place in the general world picture which the immediate happenings outline.

It is a platitude and a truism to state that humanity is today passing through a crisis of immense proportions. The causes of this crisis must be sought in many factors. They lie in the past; in the growth, through evolution, of certain [70] basic tendencies in man; in past mistakes, present opportunities, and the powerful activity of the Hierarchy of Love. The future is of great promise, provided man can learn the lessons of the present which have been closely presented to him; he must accept them and understand clearly the nature of his problem and of the crisis with its many ramifications and various implications.

The seething turmoil in which the masses of the people are now living and the emergence of one or two key people in every nation have a close relationship. These key people make their voices heard and evoke attention; their ideas are followed, rightly or wrongly, with attention, appreciation or distrust. The slow and careful formation of the New Group of World Servers is indicative of the crisis. They are overseeing or ushering in the New Age, and are present at the birthpangs of the new civilization, and the coming into manifestation of a new race, a new culture and a new world outlook. The work is necessarily slow and those of you who are immersed in the problems and the pains, find it hard to view the future with assurance or to interpret the present with clarity.

I have listed some of the reasons for the present world unrest in another book (Education in the New Age, Pages 116-125) reminding you that some of the causes lie in so remote a past that history knows nothing of them. You would find it useful to reread those few pages at this point, for in them I sought to give some insight into the essential situation which confronts mankind due to certain evolutionary developments:

The point reached by humanity itself

The emergence of the new racial type

The ending of the Piscean Age

The coming in of the Aquarian Age.

We barely touched upon the fourth point and I am not enlarging at length upon it here either, fascinating as speculation might be, because I am anxious to have its major characteristics - those of unity and synthesis - stand [71] out with clarity in your minds. It gives the clue to all that is happening today in the world of politics and international governments, and accounts for the trend toward synthesis, amalgamation and affiliation.

The remaining four causes which we will consider later might be enumerated as follows:

The time of the end. The judgment of people. This period of judgment is a group interlude to the full emergence of the New Age influences.

The leveling of all classes and distinctions so that the spiritual values may appear and the spiritual Hierarchy manifest on earth.

The fact of the Approach of the Hierarchy towards external contact with humanity. I would suggest that you read my earlier writings on the Great Approaches. (Esoteric Psychology Vol. II, A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Pages 268-283, 701-751.)

The power and significance, politically considered, of the Great Invocation.

SECTION TWO - THE GENERAL WORLD PICTURE

The Causes of the World Difficulty

September 1938

In giving these Instructions I am anxious for you clearly to comprehend the end I have in view. Sincere students and disciples must hold ever before them the idea of Service; in connection with our present theme this is political service - along the line of world planning and world government. This teaching will carry to the general public some idea of the trend of human destiny where nations and larger groups are concerned, and should give a conviction of hierarchical potency and a sense of illumination. It will, however, do this far more easily if the ideas I attempt to convey are backed by the understanding thought, and the intelligent mental cooperation of a group of people who have pondered deeply on the theme.

What is our theme? A study and an analysis, from the esoteric angle, of the social organization of humanity. I seek to have you grasp some of the universal implications which the signs of the times portray and not be entirely engrossed with the immediate situation or dilemma; too close a perception and too near a point of view does not tend to true understanding. It fails, for one thing, to indicate the particular place in the general world picture which the immediate happenings outline.

It is a platitude and a truism to state that humanity is today passing through a crisis of immense proportions. The causes of this crisis must be sought in many factors. They lie in the past; in the growth, through evolution, of certain [70] basic tendencies in man; in past mistakes, present opportunities, and the powerful activity of the Hierarchy of Love. The future is of great promise, provided man can learn the lessons of the present which have been closely presented to him; he must accept them and understand clearly the nature of his problem and of the crisis with its many ramifications and various implications.

The seething turmoil in which the masses of the people are now living and the emergence of one or two key people in every nation have a close relationship. These key people make their voices heard and evoke attention; their ideas are followed, rightly or wrongly, with attention, appreciation or distrust. The slow and careful formation of the New Group of World Servers is indicative of the crisis. They are overseeing or ushering in the New Age, and are present at the birthpangs of the new civilization, and the coming into manifestation of a new race, a new culture and a new world outlook. The work is necessarily slow and those of you who are immersed in the problems and the pains, find it hard to view the future with assurance or to interpret the present with clarity.

I have listed some of the reasons for the present world unrest in another book (Education in the New Age, Pages 116-125) reminding you that some of the causes lie in so remote a past that history knows nothing of them. You would find it useful to reread those few pages at this point, for in them I sought to give some insight into the essential situation which confronts mankind due to certain evolutionary developments:

The point reached by humanity itself

The emergence of the new racial type

The ending of the Piscean Age

The coming in of the Aquarian Age.

We barely touched upon the fourth point and I am not enlarging at length upon it here either, fascinating as speculation might be, because I am anxious to have its major characteristics - those of unity and synthesis - stand [71] out with clarity in your minds. It gives the clue to all that is happening today in the world of politics and international governments, and accounts for the trend toward synthesis, amalgamation and affiliation.

The remaining four causes which we will consider later might be enumerated as follows:

The time of the end. The judgment of people. This period of judgment is a group interlude to the full emergence of the New Age influences.

The leveling of all classes and distinctions so that the spiritual values may appear and the spiritual Hierarchy manifest on earth.

The fact of the Approach of the Hierarchy towards external contact with humanity. I would suggest that you read my earlier writings on the Great Approaches. (Esoteric Psychology Vol. II, A Treatise on the Seven Rays, Pages 268-283, 701-751.)

The power and significance, politically considered, of the Great Invocation.

The Hidden Source of the Outer Turmoil

January 1939

Another angle from which the world situation can be viewed with profit is to look for the hidden source of the outer turmoil. This is seldom what men think it is, for the source lies in the realm of energies and forces. As I explained elsewhere (The Destiny of the Nations, Pages 3-47), there are three great streams of energy working powerfully in the world at this time and two others are also struggling for expression, making the five that - together - will determine the trend of world affairs. To repeat briefly:

1. The first and the most powerful force is that pouring into the world from Shamballa, the planetary center where the Will of God is known. Only twice in our planetary [72] history has this Shamballa energy made its presence felt directly: the first time, when the great human crisis occurred at the individualization of man in ancient Lemuria; the second time, in Atlantean days in the great struggle between the Lords of Light and the Lords of Material Form, also called the Dark Forces. Today, this force streams out from the Holy Center; it embodies the Will aspect of the present world crisis and its two subsidiary effects or qualities are:

The destruction of that which is undesirable and hindering in the present world forms (in government, religion and society).

The synthesizing force which binds together that which has hitherto been separated.

The Shamballa force is so new and so unrecognized that it is hard for humanity to know it for what it is - the demonstration of the beneficent Will of God in new and potent livingness.

2. The second major force which is potently making itself felt today is that of the spiritual Hierarchy, the planetary center where the Love of God holds sway, as it swings into one of its major cyclic approaches to the earth. The problem before the Hierarchy at this time is so to direct and control all five of the powerful energies that the Divine Plan can materialize, and the close of this century see the Purpose of God for humanity assuming right direction and proportion.

3. Humanity itself is the third major planetary center through which one of the three divine aspects, Intelligence, is expressing itself, producing its world effects.

These three centers are closely interrelated and must be thought of as expressions of divine livingness, as embodying three stages in the unfoldment of God's Plan, and as constituting the three major centers - Head, Heart, Throat - in the body of the One in Whom we live and move and [73] have our being. Students can relate these three centers to the three solar systems, referred to in A Treatise on Cosmic Fire. In the first solar system, the center which is Humanity was prepared and the principle of intelligence came into manifestation. In the second solar system, the Hierarchy of Love made its appearance and must come into full manifestation, thereby enabling the love of God to be seen. In the next solar system, the center which we today call Shamballa, will manifest the Will aspect of Deity intelligently through love. It is interesting to note that it is only through human beings, that these three centers ever come into true functioning activity; and likewise that the three major ideologies (the totalitarian, the democratic, the communistic) may be the response - distorted and yet responsive - to the forces playing from the two higher centers on to the human. This we discussed earlier (The Destiny of the Nations, Page 22).

Those of you who are seeking to serve humanity and to join in the Hierarchical effort to bring healing to a world in pain, must learn to penetrate behind appearances, behind the methods and schemes, the results and effects on the physical plane and endeavor to contact the forces of Shamballa or of the Hierarchy, plus the human need which has produced these modes of expression and thus see them for what they are - not worn out systems and childish efforts at improvement but embryonic plans whereby, eventually, may come release and the culture and civilization of the New Age. If you are seeking to bring illumination into the dark places of the earth (which means into the minds of men), then you must yourselves see clearly and relate the abstract and the concrete in such a manner that, in your own lives, a working idealism may be seen; only so can a working idealism of a national, racial and human nature also be seen. The head as well as the heart must be used, and this many earnest people are apt to forget. Can you possibly work at high tension in this endeavor - a tension produced by the interrelation of the head and the heart, working out creatively through the [74] throat center, esoterically understood? In this last sentence I have expressed for disciples the nature of the effort they need to make.

It is in the recognition of what is happening to mankind as a whole and behind the scenes, that the thinkers of the world and the new group of world servers can best serve; it is the unfoldment of the human consciousness in response to the presented conditions in any country or countries that is of moment; the "human state of mind" is just beginning to focus itself on the things that matter and to express itself in a living fashion. The thinkers and servers must learn to concentrate upon the awakening consciousness and not upon the superficial movements. This awakening goes on apace and, my brothers, satisfactorily. The form or forms may suffer but the intrinsic awareness of man is becoming, during this century, expressively divine.

The two other forces which tend to increase the already prevalent tension in the world are:

4. The forces of materialism, streaming out into the three worlds from the so-called "Dark Forces" or Black Lodge, and from those groups of lives and workers which are the antithesis of the Great White Lodge.

5. The force emanating from that section of humanity which is found in every part of the world and which we call the Jewish people. What I say here has no specific reference to any individual; I am considering the world problem, centering around the Jews as a whole.

These two forces greatly complicate the problem by which humanity and the Hierarchy are faced, but it should be remembered that they also produce that balancing which is ever needed for the production of right conditions.

The Spiritual Trend of Human Destiny

Wesak, May 1939

In this hour of crisis, anxiety and suspense, it has seemed that there are certain things which you would do well to remember, and certain things which you should endeavor to do.

The first thing, therefore, of which I would like to remind you is that The Hierarchy stands. Behind all that is going on today, the same group of spiritual Forces and the [80] same Elder Brothers and Masters are to be found as heretofore, guiding humanity along the path of life and bringing us safely and satisfactorily to our present point of development. The Buddha, Whose festival we are celebrating, and the Christ, Who expresses to us the unchanging love of God, are still with us, and the Hierarchy stands as a bulwark of strength between us and possible disaster; this center of spiritual life is "like the shadow of a great rock in a weary land".

The second thing I would have you all remember is that mankind has marched steadily forward from a state of blind ignorance and unawareness to one of an intelligent preoccupation with life and a growing sense of responsibility. This sense of responsibility, which is awakening in all of you, is - on its present large scale - relatively new and is one of the factors definitely increasing the distress and pain you are all feeling. You ask yourselves, where, as a race, have we failed and what can we do to rectify our mistakes? In spite of everything, however, men have gone from stage to stage of intelligent and spiritual unfoldment and no matter what the outer happenings have been or may be, the race has made real progress. There has been no turning back, and there will be none. Mankind has weathered many storms and survived many difficulties; men have emerged from periods of crisis better and stronger, purified "so as by fire" and definitely nearer the goal.

I would remind you also of the integrity and solidarity of the human family. We are one people - one in our relationships, and capacities and desires, our origin and our goal. It is this essential and recognizable integrity which is emerging at this time powerfully in the human consciousness. You are apt to think that this may not be so, that your position in believing this is somewhat unique and that you stand somewhat alone. But this is your error and is not true to the facts of the case. In every land and among widely differing peoples, the same desire exists for understanding, for the establishing of right and peaceful relations, and for the [81] expression of that basic goodwill which is one of the deepest human characteristics and our divine inheritance.

These are the things which, it seems to me, are important at this time, and which all of us would do well to remember. Will you try to do so? No matter what may take place in the world - whether war or peace, strife and aggression or understanding conciliation and conference - we face a difficult period of adjustment, and for this we must be prepared. The next three years are critical, and this we have often been told.

Much will depend upon what you and all men of goodwill and disciples think and what they do. I would like to remind you of another most encouraging thing, and that is that the power wielded by those who are seeking to live as souls and in touch with the soul and the world of spiritual realities is out of all proportion to their registered sense of power and usefulness. You are, as you endeavor to wield spiritual force constructively and selflessly, far more potent than you realize. If you add to this realization the recognition that you are not alone in this, but that people with a vision similar to yours and with the same ideals and spiritual aspiration are to be found in every country without exception of any kind, in every religion, group and organization, then indeed you can go forward with courage and with hopeful faith. If this is a statement of fact (and I believe it to be so) then let us go forward in unison with our brothers everywhere, conscious of opportunity, of strength, of responsibility and of the joy of service.

As regards some of the things which you can do, I would suggest the following. Refuse to allow yourselves to be swept by any fear psychosis or to be stampeded into any attitude through which the anxiety and unrest and distress in the world can overwhelm you. Strive to stand in spiritual being. Each morning, in your meditation, seek to take that attitude with a new and fresh definiteness and to hold it during the hours of service which lie ahead each day. This will not be an easy thing to do, but it can be done if you can get quiet enough for five minutes each morning - completely [82] and interiorly quiet - and if you fill your days with vital occupation and true service, guarding with care all thought and speech.

Between now and the Wesak Festival in 1940 let each of you gain that control of speech which has often been your goal but seldom your achievement, and remember that the most powerful factor in the control of speech is a loving heart. Wild and fearful talk, hateful gossip, cruel innuendo, suspicion, the ascribing of wrong and wicked motives to persons and peoples, and the divergences of attitude which have separated the many different nations in the world are rampant today and have brought the world to its present distressing situation. It is so easy to drift into the same habits of speech and thought which we find around us and to discover ourselves participating in attack and the spirit of hate. Guard yourselves strenuously against this and say nothing which could inflame hate and suspicion in connection with any race, any person, any group or any leaders of groups and nations. You will have to guard yourselves with care, so that even in defense of that which you may personally or nationally approve you do not find yourselves full of hate and breaking the law of love - the only law which can truly save the world. Perhaps the key to your success along this line will be the silence of a loving heart.

It will be good also to cultivate the joy that brings strength. This is not the time for gloom, despair or depression. If you give way to these, you become negative and destructive focal points in your environment. If you truly believe that the spiritual life is fundamental in the world today, if you do believe that divinity guides the world, if you truly grasp the fact that all men are your brothers and that we are all the children of the One Father, and if you are convinced that the heart of humanity is sound - are these not adequately potent ideas to hold us joyously steady in the midst of a changing world?

Will you, therefore, carry with you the following ideas?

First, that the Hierarchy of spiritual Forces stands in spiritual Being. [83]

Second, that we too can stand steady in spiritual Being.

Third, that the silence of a loving heart should be our keynote for the coming year.

Fourth, that strength to stand is the result of a joyous attitude and a true orientation to the soul.

Conflict between Forces of Ancient Origin

August 1939

I have already written anent the fivefold stream of energy which is today in conflict with world forces or with the forces of light or darkness, so called. (I would remind you that there would be no darkness without the light and no light without the dark. Ponder on this.) I would ask you to realize that the organized efforts of the Great White Lodge are directed toward lifting the organized forces of materialism to a higher and spiritual plane. Today, gold and separativeness, materialism and selfishness are in conflict with spiritual energy and with the spirit of cooperation or understanding fusion. The law which will determine the results can be expressed in the words that have been often used: by holding, man loses; by relinquishing, he gains; by seeking to grasp that which he has, it must and will inevitably disappear. Reflect upon this law.

The method whereby the forces of separation and of selfishness work are by competitive cooperation. Throughout the world, groups are already formed (or are in process of forming) to bring about the attainment of various materialistic goals, the achievement of personal or national ambitions, and the imposition of intellectual plans and concepts (the so-called ideologies) upon the mass of the people. Parties, organizations, groups, societies, associations and alliances exist for the furtherance of political and sociological aims and to carry forward the projects of many peoples and the many and differing points of view, plus the many attitudes toward life and its arrangement and rearrangement. I am not here dealing with the churches, the [84] great religions or the religious organizations. I am concerned with the determining factors which are today conditioning the material life of the planet. Speaking broadly, these forces and groups are occupied with material values and mental ideas. They are not principally occupied with the more subtle values, though these are incidentally present. The emphasis is upon the economic situation; upon the possession of land or cultural predispositions and tendencies and with the relations between people and nations; these latter are based fundamentally, as you know, on that which is tangible and objective, guarded, defended or gained and procured by definitely tangible means which are in themselves separative and divided. This statement, I think, the people of every nation would regard as true. The basic underlying methods employed are those of organizational arrangement (large, as in nations, or smaller, as in the groups within the nations), propaganda, the imposition of favored ideas through the use of the spoken and written word in every country, group loyalty, group adherence to the leader, and group methods. Success depends upon the gained group cohesion, the group willingness to sacrifice, plus loyalty and allegiance to some directing personality.

Behind these many groups stand the forces of ancient origin which are pledged either to the material or the spiritual values. Because many ages have gone by in the building up of the material values, to the development of the personality consciousness, and to the achievement of a tangible and objective civilization, the forces of materialism are apparently far stronger and more potent than the forces of the spirit or of the intangible worlds. Up to the present this has not been wrong, though it has been accompanied by much that has been undesirable and which has led to a one-sided evolution. But the time has now come for the shift of the human consciousness into the world of true and spiritual understanding and of the intangible and more desirable standards of living.

Pouring through the chaos of offensive and defensive groups and through the many warring organizations (political [85] for the most part, or religious), and affecting both the reactionary bodies and those who stand for the new ideals and the coming civilization and culture, are the five streams above mentioned - streams of energy.

At this point I would remind you that the effect of the impact of energy is dependent upon the nature of the vehicle of response. According to his equipment and the nature of his bodies, so will man react to the inflowing energies. This is a fundamental statement. It is a law and should be most carefully considered. The effects of a Master or initiate upon men are widely different, because each man brings to the impact of His vibration a type of physical body, an astral or emotional nature, and a mind which are in each case different from all the others. The use each makes of the stimulating energy will be different; the focus of his consciousness is very different; his type of mind is quite different; his centers, their activity and their internal organization are different. And it is the same for groups, organizations and nations.

The World Crisis

September 1939

Humanity is passing through an acute crisis and its karma or fate is heavy upon it. Being so close to events, it is not easy for humanity to see them in their true perspective and it is in order that you may see more clearly that I write today. A broader vision and a wider horizon may help you to understand, and it may be of profit to you if you can be helped to see the picture as it appears to us, the teachers on the inner side, and also in relation to its background.

There are two outstanding and important points which are present in the consciousness of the Hierarchy as it looks on at mankind going through the present stupendous struggle. The first is that humanity is today and on a large scale aware that what is happening is entirely its own doing and the result of humanity's own mistakes. Men either feel responsible for what is occurring or they are shifting the responsibility openly and deliberately on to shoulders other than their own. Of these endless and age-old mistakes, the Versailles Treaty is only the symbol and the practical focal point.

The second fact is that in spite of war and separation, of cruelty and of passions and selfishness running wild, there is nevertheless, today, more true understanding, more goodwill and more outgoing love than at any previous time in the history of the race. I say this with deliberation and because I have the hierarchical knowledge available to my hand. Be not deceived, therefore, by the outer clamor of war. I tell you that men's hearts everywhere are full of compassion both for themselves and for all other men; the wide scope and the vast extent of the conflict is indicative of an [106] inner unity and a subjective interrelation of which all are somewhat conscious and which the conflict itself does not negate. Is this a hard saying? I seek to indicate to you its basic truth if you will but ponder upon what I say with an open mind. The task of all aspirants and of all men of goodwill everywhere is to see that prolonged suffering does not undermine the present right and essential attitudes and that the chaos and clamor does not shut out response to the voice of the soul which has been speaking with increasing clarity for the past fourteen years. The stimulation which was set up and the light which was permitted to creep through after the last hierarchical conclave in 1925 has been real and effective. That meeting of the Masters of the Wisdom upon spiritual levels led to three results or happenings, and these we are today experiencing.

The first was a fresh inflow of the Christ principle of spiritual or true love which is ever free from emotionalism and selfish intent. This inflow resulted in the immediate and rapid growth of all movements towards peace, world understanding, goodwill, philanthropic effort and the awakening of the masses of men to the issues of brotherhood.

The second was the stimulation of the principle of relationship and this led to the growth and the perfecting of all sources of inter-communication such as the press, the radio and travel. The inner objective of all this was to bring human beings closer together upon the outer plane of existence and thus parallel objectively the developing inner, spiritual unity.

The third was the inflow of the force of will or power from the Shamballa center. This, as previously explained, is the most powerful force in the world today, and only twice before in the history of mankind has this Shamballa energy made its appearance and caused its presence to be felt through the tremendous changes which were brought about. Let us recapitulate briefly.

The first time was during the great human crisis which occurred at the time of the individualization of men in ancient Lemuria. [107]

The second time was at the time of the struggle in Atlantean days between the "Lords of Light and the Lords of Material Expression."

This little known divine energy now streams out from Shamballa. It embodies in itself the energy which lies behind the world crisis of the moment. It is the Will of God to produce certain racial and momentous changes in the consciousness of the race which will completely alter man's attitude to life and his grasp of the spiritual, esoteric and subjective essentials of living. It is this force which will bring about (in conjunction with the energy of love) that tremendous crisis - imminent in the human consciousness - which we call the second crisis, the initiation of the race into the Mystery of the Ages, into that which has been hid from the beginning.

The Cause of the Present Crisis

It is well known to you that the great Law of Rebirth is the controlling and major law in all the processes of manifestation. It governs the exoteric expression of a solar Logos or of a human being, and the object of this constantly recurring process is to bring an increasingly perfect form to the expanding service of the soul. For the first time since its inception, the human family is in a position to note for itself the processes of the rebirth of a civilization as an expression of spiritual culture at a particular point in evolution. Hence the magnitude of this crisis as it assumes its place in the human consciousness. Many lesser crises, initiating specific tribal, national and racial experiments in the renewal of form have gone on and have been registered by some group within a nation or by a nation itself (if advanced enough). Such a national registration took place for the first time in connection with the French Revolution. Such registrations of evolutionary intent have taken place with increasing clarity and understanding during the past two hundred years. Such crises have taken place in practically every nation in modern times and have been recognized to some degree, and upon them historians have enlarged and philosophers speculated. But the crisis today is far vaster, embracing as it does the majority of nations in both hemispheres. No nation remains at this time unaffected and the results are and must be registered in some aspect of the national life.

Owing to the factual interrelation between nations everywhere and to the rapidity of inter-communication, the present crisis is the first major international crisis in human affairs and covers a period of twenty-eight years (from 1914 till 1942). These are interesting numbers, for 28 is 4 x 7, which are the years of a complete personality cycle. I do not wish you to infer from the above that the period of active combat and conflict must necessarily be prolonged until 1942. Such is not the case. The early termination of the conflict or its indefinite extension lies in the keeping of [113] humanity itself; men must increasingly determine their own fate as they emerge from the stage of adolescence into that of maturity, responsibility and achievement. This period of twenty-eight years is, however, of paramount importance and upon the next three years much depends.

Again I tell you that even the Hierarchy itself, with all its knowledge, vision and understanding and with all its resources, cannot coerce and cannot forecast what mankind will do. It can and does stimulate to right action; it can and does indicate possibility and responsibility; it can and does send out its teachers and disciples to educate and lead the race; but at no point and in no situation does it command or assume control. It can and does bring good out of evil, illuminating situations and indicating the solution of a problem, but further than this the Hierarchy cannot go. If it assumed authoritative control, a race of automatons would be developed and not a race of responsible, self-directed, aspiring men. This must surely be apparent to you and may serve to answer the question which is uppermost in the minds of the unthinking, occult students today: Why could not the Hierarchy have prevented this catastrophe? Unquestionably the Masters of the Wisdom with Their knowledge and Their command of forces could have interfered, but in so doing They would have broken an occult law and hindered the true development of mankind. This They will never do. At all costs, man must learn to stand and act alone. Instead, having done all that was permissible, They now stand beside suffering and bewildered humanity and - with the deepest compassion and love - will help men to right the wrongs they have initiated, to learn the needed lessons and to come through this crisis (which they have themselves precipitated) enriched thereby, and purified in the fires of adversity. These are not platitudes but eternal truths.

This world crisis, with all its horror and suffering, is - in the last analysis - the result of successful evolutionary processes. We are ready to recognize that when a man's life cycle has been run and he has learnt the lessons which the [114] experience of any particular life has been intended to teach, his physical body and the inner form aspects (making the sum total of his personality expression) will begin to deteriorate; destructive agencies within the form itself will become active and eventually death will take place, resulting in the liberation of the indwelling life in order that a new and better form may be built. This, we perforce accept either blindly or intelligently, regarding it as a natural and unavoidable process, but normal and inevitable. We are apt, however, to forget that what is true of the individual is true of humanity. Cycles of civilization such as that we call our modern civilization are analogous to a particular, individual, human incarnation with its inception, its progress and growth, its useful maturity and its ensuing deterioration and subsequent death or the passing away of the form.

Forms are ever open to attack. A strong subjective life and spiritual detachment are the two safeguards. Where the form is more potent than the life, danger is imminent; where attachment to the material aspect or organization is present, spiritual values are lost.

Ancient Karmic Events

It is not my intention to explain or elaborate the subject of Karma. This occult yet fundamentally exoteric theme, the Law of Cause and Effect, evokes a general recognition when called by this name. When called the Law of Karma, it is immediately regarded as mysterious, Oriental and new. Called (as it sometimes is) the Law of Retribution, an entirely erroneous connotation has become attached to it. Today, the karma of humanity is descending upon it. I would remind you, however, that the continuous emphasis laid upon the malevolent aspects of karma conveys a wrong impression and negates the full grasp of the truth. There is as much good karma as there is bad; even in the present world situation, the good karma emanating from the soul of humanity balances the evil which comes from the material aspect and is continuously over-emphasized. It is the rhythm of matter in contradistinction to the rhythm of the soul, and these constitute the initiating causes of the present conflict, both in individual lives and in the general world situation. When this is properly grasped, the true picture may emerge in your hearts and minds with greater clarity.

In my effort to make clear the picture, I shall have to overlook many essential details; I shall also be forced to take the always debatable position of making statements which cannot be checked and which find their sole arguments (as far as the average thinker is concerned) in deduction from the effects produced by causes that do not appear to the occultly unenlightened. In time to come, man will develop that mental attitude which will consider causes of greater importance than effects; he will then learn to consider with care the first steps taken in initiating any line of action, pondering upon and deducing the probable effects before committing himself to any specific deed. Only through pain, [118] error and consequent price-paying will this salutary stage be reached.

Today, all that is taking place is due, first of all, to the essential duality of man; in the second place, it is due to certain major lines of cleavage which were brought about by this essential dualism in an early stage of human history, and thirdly, to the growing tendency towards synthesis which the inflow of the Shamballa force is producing at this time. This is the simplest statement I find it possible to make anent this complex problem. With broad generalities I cover the past, indicate the effects which are now being experienced in the present, and forecast the future.

It was the coming into incarnation of the spiritually self-conscious human being which is the inciting cause of the present conflict. Had the sons of God not "come in unto the daughters of men" (which is the Biblical and symbolic way of expressing the great relationship between spirit and matter which was established in the human kingdom), had the spiritual entities which are humanity itself not taken unto themselves material forms, and had the positive spiritual element not attached itself to the negative material aspect, the present world conflict would not be taking place. But the divine plan of evolution was based upon the production of this relationship between spiritually conscious man and the form aspect, and thus the great Law of Duality came into action, bringing about the "fall of the angels," as they descended from their sinless and free state of existence in order to develop full divine awareness upon earth, through the medium of material incarnation and the use of the principle of mind. This was the divine plan, emanating from the Mind of God and swept into activity and progressive unfoldment by an act of His Will. At its inception, there took place the original "war in the heavens," when the sons of God who responded to the divine urge to experience, to serve and to sacrifice, separated themselves from the sons of God who responded to no such inspiration but who chose to stay in their original and high state of being. To this truth, Christ Himself bore witness in the story of [119] the Prodigal Son and his relationship to his elder brother, who had not left the Father's home. It is obvious, is it not, from this parable, where the approbation of the Father lay; a careful study of this story and an intuitive understanding of its implications may evoke some day a response to the "sin of experience," as it has been called, and a comprehension of the two major laws governing the process: the Law of Evolution and the Law of Rebirth. Here lies the prime initiating cause of what is taking place today.

The Modern Era

I would like to pause here and remind you of one or two points which should be recognized as we approach this modern era in which all these culminating effects are taking place. Let me state them concisely and clearly.

The lines of cleavage between materialism and spirituality (as we now understand the terms) have become increasingly clear. Two things have tended to bring this about. First, the pronouncement of the Ten Commandments. These, though negative in their form and dogmatic in their attitude, have made the issues and the required attitudes adequately clear. Owing to the relatively low stage of the [125] universal human intelligence at the time that they were given (for the Biblical dates are not correct and the date of their pronouncement is far older than is thought) they were expressed by the formula, "Thou shalt not," thus turning human attention to the material expression of material tendencies. In days to come, the Ten Commandments will be expressed in a reversed form of which the Sermon on the Mount and the Beatitudes are the embryonic form.

Second, the Hierarchy withdrew in order that humanity, on reaching maturity and years of discretion, should not be handicapped and hindered by coercion and undue safeguarding but should express its major divine characteristics. Of these, free will and the discriminating use of the mind are the outstanding qualities. There was no free will in Atlantean days. There is a tendency to free will (note that term) today and we call it liberty and independence, freedom of thought and the right of the individual to determine the issues which control or should control the group of which he is a part. These are all attributes and qualities of free will but not the divine principle of free will per se. Of that we know as yet but little. Only the disciples of the world and the initiates know the true significance and implications of freedom of choice, and the right use of the will, and this because they are motivated by group good and the need of the majority.

The test to which humanity was to be subjected and which is today the controlling factor was whether - given mental development and knowledge - it would consecrate that knowledge and its scientific and mental attainment to group good or to selfish ends, to material issues or to spiritual incentives and impulses. This ancient conflict has now been carried through into another field of human expression, that of the mind and - as the race has progressed and the personalities of human beings have reached a high stage of integration and achievement - the conflict has become acute, the issues clearer and the ranging of the opponents into two clearly defined groups is now so complete that the final struggle has become possible. [126]

Intelligent appreciation of the situation and a general capacity to present to the mind the underlying conditions has now been achieved by the bulk of the intelligent people upon the planet and, though the point of view is necessarily colored by national traditions, inherited ideas and policies as well as by environmental control and bias, the race has gone a long way towards its final emancipation. There is, therefore, a certain measure of free will displayed, and this constitutes an entirely new factor and a most satisfactory development. But I would remind you of a most important point and that is that the masses of the people - the middle classes, the bourgeoisie and the proletariat (I use these words in their general sense and simply because of their significance and meaning) - are still victims of authority, of control, and remain relatively unthinking and childlike. This means that the true conflict is between a small minority to whom the issues are illuminatingly clear and who have definitely ranged themselves on one side or other of the embattled forces. A mere handful of men, the direct descendants or rather the reincarnations of the leaders in the ancient Atlantean conflict, are now on earth, directing the forces of light or of darkness and bringing into being a direct line-up of millions of men whose will is that of their leaders.

The lines of cleavage have grown steadily until now they can be expressed in terms of a humanity which is oriented towards the higher spiritual and altruistic values and whose keynotes are sacrifice, group good and world understanding, and those whose focus is predominantly material and whose aims are selfish, animated by ambition and the spirit of acquisition.

Preparation for World Goodwill

The causes of the present war are ancient. This historical sequence of the predisposing factors can be clearly traced in the exoteric records of all nations as well as in the esoteric records of the Hierarchy. The inherent human [138] qualities which have led to the development of the present war are well known. All who are conscious of and observers of the war within their own natures, between personality selfishness and the selflessness of the soul, are aware of the implications and the correspondences. Where then lies the solution? What must be done to arrest the fires of hate and of aggression, of revenge and of fear? What also must be done to prepare for that time when the rebuilding of the world of men and the inauguration of the new and better civilization arrives? With this we might now briefly deal.

As regards active participation in the work to be done in preparing the world for the expression of goodwill, there is little to be done of an active exoteric nature at this time; it is necessary to wait with patience and to see what is going to happen and along what lines the activity of the nations will run. But there is very much to be done of an esoteric and a preparatory nature and it is this which I seek to impress upon your minds.

Up to date and in spite of appearances, the Forces of Light are victorious and are definitely holding things steady. It is for this reason that nothing has yet quenched the spirit of goodwill and of sympathetic understanding which exists among the peoples of all nations, not excluding Germany; this has been the outstanding significant characteristic of the present conflict. There is little hate or vindictiveness to be found, and this fact constitutes the difference between this war and the last, in 1914. It indicates a triumph for the Forces of Light and in it lies the hope of the future. It is here, however, that the time factor must be considered, for a prolonged war may cause a change in this desirable attitude, and much drastic experience may produce deep psychological and unavoidable changes in human thought and action. This must be consciously offset. It has not yet occurred but it could happen and if it does much pain, terror, fearful anticipation, suffering and the agony entailed by the sight of suffering might eventually turn this goodwill into a [139] dynamic spirit of hate and revenge unless it is definitely and consciously offset. Groups who are adhering to the principles of the Forces of Light, who are bending every effort to end the spirit of aggression and to rid the world of the focal points for material influence and power, must yet carry forward the task of binding men and women of every nation together in a spirit of loving understanding; they must interpret nation to nation in terms of brotherhood and of the new order.

This is no easy thing to do at this time. The astral or emotional bodies of human beings (which constitute the astral body of humanity as a whole) are today in a state of chaos, and are swept by ancient desires, ancient and deep seated selfish attitudes and by ancient hatreds. The task is also complicated by the activity of the mental processes of man which is characterized by pronounced and developed illusions, by separative attitudes and by specious arguments. But there are, at the same time, enough people in the world who are responsive to the spirit of goodwill, of tolerant understanding, and animated by a desire for permanent right human relations.

The Great Invocation - Stanza One

Let the Forces of Light bring illumination to all mankind.

Let the Spirit of Peace be spread abroad.

May men of goodwill everywhere meet in a spirit of cooperation.

May forgiveness on the part of all men be the keynote at this time.

Let power attend the efforts of the Great Ones.

So let it be and help us to do our part.

October 1939

In my last article, I suggested giving you some facts anent the Great Invocation and some explanation of its significance and meanings. These may enable the occult students in the world today to use it with greater fervor and with greater understanding and, consequently, with greater success.

There are several such mantric formulas and Words of Power in use by such students but they fail to accomplish very much because the person using them has no real understanding of their import and purpose and is usually so focused in his emotional, aspirational, astral nature that all that he says and does (in connection with such Words of Power) is entirely innocuous and futile. Words of Power, ancient mantrams (such as the Lord's Prayer) and the Great Invocation are only effective if used upon the mental plane and with the power of a controlled mind - focused on their intent and meaning - behind the spoken effort. They then become potent. When said with the power of the soul as well as with the directed attention of the mind, they automatically become dynamically effective.

Students all the world over have for years used the Sacred Word, and have sounded the OM with great diligence. I would like here to ask: With what results? I myself will reply. With practically no results except a slight stimulation of the aspiration and a small awakening of the creative imagination. This means that the results achieved have had effect only within the aura of the person concerned and have not penetrated into his environment or produced any recognizable effects. The OM is potent and [145] dynamically effective when rightly used and will produce changes, destroy that which must be eliminated or ended, and will build in, by attraction and consolidation that which is desired into the fabric of the group life, producing incidentally (though none the less certainly) needed changes and the wise reconstruction of the individual life. Ponder upon this.

If the above is true of the OM and of its group effects, it is infinitely more true of the Great Invocation. Words of Power (and this is true also of the OM) are all of second ray origin. This is the ray of the manifestation of consciousness. They are, therefore, intended for soul use because the soul is the expression of the second aspect of divinity, and only the soul can really employ these Words and sounds and thus produce the desired results which are always in line with the divine Plan. It is frequently forgotten that they must be used by the soul in a dynamic manner, involving the serious recognition of the will aspect. The Great Invocation, the OM and all such Words of Power must go forth from the soul (whose nature is love and whose purpose is solely group good), backed by or "occultly propelled forth" (to use a translation of an almost untranslatable occult idea) by the dynamic will aspect, and carried outwards as an integrated thought-form upon a stream of living, illumined mental substance. This process therefore brings into activity the will, the love and the intelligence of the man who is using these words and formulas. Frequently, however, an hiatus occurs even when a man has integrated these three controlling factors within himself as far as he is able to do so at his particular point in evolution. All that he has succeeded in doing is the retaining of the created thought-form upon the mental plane; he fails to make its presence felt upon the physical plane and to achieve the desired results because his brain (the lower receiving and distributing center within the head) is incapable of the needed dual activity - retaining awareness of the intent, meaning and purpose of the formula being used and, at the same time, carrying on the task of sending forth the potency, [146] hidden yet conveyed by the Words or sounds. These two activities must be carried on simultaneously by the soul on its own plane through the medium of the mind and the brain. Here again is one of the objectives of all meditation work but one which is not emphasized as it is a sequential happening and not an objective. Effectiveness is, therefore, dependent upon a grasp of the above facts and a developed and trained integration between soul, mind, desire, brain and the spoken Word or sound.

Call to a United Act of Service

November 1939

The situation is serious. Sea and air and land are arrayed against the Forces of Light; they are the agents of material substance and can be used potently against the spiritual Forces. The forces of the air are, however, increasingly on our side. The Members of the Hierarchy are hard put to it to turn the tide in favor of that true and more spiritual civilization which is on the way. This civilization will be a combination of the best which has hitherto been produced and that which is new and, as yet, dimly sensed by the best of the world thinkers. The tide must be turned in favor of that which we call righteousness.

The seeds of evil are in every country; those who war against that which is good are numerous in every land, whether they war with aggressive and planned intent, whether they preserve an attitude of passivity and acceptance, or a planned neutrality, as in America, or are actively fighting for that which is against the material forces.

The World Crisis was, as you know, inevitable, but physical warfare could have been avoided if right psychological methods had been employed, and it could have been cured if a process of transmutation and of transference had been correctly carried forward, and if the spirit of sacrifice had also been demonstrated by the world aspirants. The need for group sacrifice has not met with adequate response, except in those cases where it has been imposed by governments upon their nationals. Such is the sorry history of what is taking place today.

What can be done at the present moment to arrest defeat and the overwhelming of the Forces of Light? Here I refer not to the outer physical victory. True victory will not be indicated unless the higher values which should govern human civilization emerge with clarity and power. I would here like to emphasize the fact that the tide must be definitely turned before the close of the year if a prolonged conflict is to be avoided. I would ask you, therefore, to [172] participate in the subjective focusing and rallying of the world thinkers, and particularly the heads of organizations, groups and churches of all kinds and temperaments who can swing their many adherents into a uniform and united activity.

The Masters of the Wisdom have no time today to do the task Themselves; Their hands are full, combating the forces of materialism. These forces are active in every country; the Hierarchy in its consciousness does not isolate Germany, even though these forces have chosen that sad land for their major point of departure and enterprise; in Germany They have Their people working as elsewhere. The Masters of the Wisdom are active in dispelling the depressions and terrors which settle down upon all Their workers in the arena of the world today, as these workers struggle to stand steady under the fierce impact of wrong thinking and of worldwide despair; these workers are likewise sensitive (owing to their point of integrated development) to the agony of mind, the tension of emotion and the ravages of physical pain which are felt by all those upon whom the War has had its dire effects, and upon whom it has laid the hand of suffering. Such a sensitivity and such a sympathetic response are apt to produce a condition of negativity and a psychic preoccupation with the immediate situation among all workers, and thus render them deaf to the call of their actual duty or else liable to become distraught by the dual effort of being effective in service, whilst at the same time fighting off emotional reactions. The capacity of the worker to respond, therefore, to the inner voices and to serve dispassionately and selflessly is seriously handicapped.

I challenge all workers and all members of the New Group of World Servers to leave their personal problems behind. This is a time of crisis and such problems must be solved through complete self-forgetfulness. I ask you to work anew with fresh ardor in joyful service, forgetting past weaknesses and failures in the urgency of that which I ask all to do for the world. There has been much lack of joy in the service rendered to the world lately. When I speak thus, I refer not to happiness, which is a personality reaction, [173] but to that joyous confidence in the law and in the Hierarchy which lies behind the Biblical words, "The joy of the Lord is our strength." "Rise up and fight, Arjuna," preserving the flame of love intact, permitting no breath of hate to disturb the serenity of love or upset that inner poise which will enable you to sound forth the clarion note of world understanding, that will rally all men and women of goodwill to the aid of the Hierarchy. This will bring to an end all hatred, separativeness and aggression, which are the three major sins of humanity. All men have hated; all men have been separative in both thought and action; all have been and many still are materialistic, full of pride and the desire to gain that which is not their own by right. This spirit of acquisitiveness belongs to no one group; it has been a universal and general fault, and has produced the present disastrous economic situation, thus precipitating the world into war, hate and cruelty.

The fusion of many minds into one directed activity is today of supreme importance; this has been symbolized in the union which now exists between two great nations, France and Great Britain. Unity of directed thought and purpose is the guarantee of inevitable and future success. The power of massed thought is omnipotent. The potency of focused and directed mental activity is unpredictable. If you accept this premise and this statement, then act upon it.

The Spirit of Peace is hovering close to humanity, seeking opportunity to make His Presence felt. The Spirit of Peace is not an abstract concept but a potent Individual, wielding forces hitherto unfamiliar to our planet. Great Forces are awaiting the hour when They can function as the Liberators and the Deliverers of mankind. But the door to Their entrance must be opened by humanity itself and it will be opened by a united act of the will, expressed through some formula of words and expressed in sound. It will be brought about by an activity performed simultaneously by all men and women of goodwill and by all the world aspirants and disciples. The door will not open unless the act of invocation is backed by the focused will. The [174] directed determination of the man or the group who is using the suggested formula, prayer or invocation is essential.

I would ask you to call as many people as you can reach through the medium of every available channel to a definite activity upon the coming Christmas day, if possible, and again at the time of the full moon of January, thus making two great appeals to the Forces of Peace and Light, so that they may help humanity. I would ask you to get in touch with leaders and workers - important and unimportant - in every land, asking them to associate themselves in their own way and with their own people, and to do this on as large a scale as possible - as large, at least, as that of your effort in May, 1936.

The times are ripe for a response to these ideas; the recognized pain and distress of the world will open both hearts and purses. The idea of a Christmas appeal and call to prayer and to invocation of the Prince of Peace will be potent in evoking a desirable reaction, and will serve also to blend into closer unity all who recognize the work the Hierarchy is attempting to do. I would ask you to call for help from all sides, and to let these ideas work out into the world on the basis of their usefulness and opportuneness. Omit from this appeal none that you know, for through them millions can be reached and swung into the desired activity.

To those of you who can appreciate and use the Great Invocation, I would suggest its renewed and earnest use. This alternative invocation might, however, be suggested and found useful:

"O Lord of Light and Love, come forth and rule the world.

May the Prince of Peace appear and end the warring of the nations.

May the reign of Light and Love and Justice be begun.

Let there be peace on earth, and let it begin with us."

The Coming World Order

April 1940

This analysis of world conditions is being written in America, where there is, as yet, relative physical safety and [175] time for the readjustment of views, and the opportunity also to give direction - along with embattled Britain and her Allies - to a world sorely needing guidance and vision. There is great confusion of voices. Those who know the least speak ever the loudest and apportion the blame for events with facility. There is much mental distress everywhere, occasioned by the war and also by the desire of the well-intentioned to stress their particular solutions of the world problem.

It is necessary, therefore, to speak with directness, to indicate the inherent dangers of the present situation, to present its amazing opportunity to bring about needed changes, and to point out the lines of demarcation between the right and the wrong ways of living, between a vision of the new world order and the retrograde plans of the so-called "new order" with which the totalitarian powers seek to bewilder humanity.

We start with the premise that two opposing world visions confront humanity and that two world orders are presented to mankind. Between these man must choose, and his choice will determine the future.

The years 1941 and 1942 will be years of crisis and of tension. Those who perceive the risks, the opportunity, and the important decision to be made are struggling with almost frantic haste to awaken the masses to the uniqueness of this moment. What mankind decides during the next twelve months will condition the future as no other human decision has ever before done in the history of mankind.

There have been points of crisis before in history, but not one that involved the entire planetary population. There have been periods of danger, difficulty, war, famine and distress, but none which conditioned the lives of untold millions as does the present. Time and again there has been the emergence of leaders, conquerors, dictators and world figures, but they have hitherto come at a time when their influence was limited by world communications and by national limitations; therefore their power was not universal and their progress was arrested by the conditions of the [176] period in which they lived. Today, the entire planet is involved and all the nations of the world are definitely affected.

There is the setting up of barriers in a futile effort to keep out of trouble and avoid war; dominant groups are swinging many nations under their banners so that they are either associated with the totalitarian powers or with those nations which are opposing them. The nations which are not actually belligerents are equally active in the task of endeavoring to preserve their national integrity.

The conflict today is a world conflict. The following groups of people are involved:

The fighting aggressor nations, ruled by ambitious dictators.

The nations which are seeking to defend themselves and the liberties of humanity.

The neutral nations, seeing the issues involved and faced with the immediate necessity to take sides.

The momentum of this struggle is gaining daily. Fresh areas of the world are being swept into the conflict every week. The real issues, the impending economic results and the political implications are emerging with growing clarity in every land and - make no mistake - even in those lands which lie numbed and suffering under the heel of the conqueror. Among them there is a silent and at present voiceless revolt. The inner speechless revolt in itself constitutes a menace to world peace and, if evoked into full expression, may plunge the world still deeper into conflict.

Facing humanity today are two major dangers. These are: first, the conflict will be so prolonged that humanity will be completely exhausted, and thus a stalemate will be reached and a situation will arise which will bring to an end all civilized relationships and all hope of an ordered life of beauty, peace and culture. Secondly, the nations not yet involved will fail to see the realities of the situation and will not come to the assistance of those fighting for the preservation of national and individual freedom. If this [177] should prove to be the case, then - without so intending and yet inevitably - they will stand on the side of evil and share in the responsibility of engineering world disaster.

Today, there are no more than two parties in the world - those who are on the side of right human relations and those who are on the side of selfish and cruel power politics. The totalitarian powers are on the march - ruthless, selfish, cruel and aggressive; the powers which are battling for human liberty and for the rights of the defenceless little nations are standing with their backs to the wall, facing the strongest display of human might that the world has ever seen. The nations which are not yet physically involved are preparing for some form of action and for defence - defence against the dictator powers but not against the fighting democracies.

The battle today is being fought out on the land, on the sea, and in the air. From the economic standpoint, every country is involved, and ruin stalks in the wake of war; the stopping of imports or of exports in many lands is bringing about the financial ruin of thousands; the pressure of economic disaster, the fear of famine and pestilence and the constant risk of becoming actively a part of the war faces every country not yet actually in the fighting line. The fear of defeat, of death and injury, and of the loss of all possessions is added to these problems, where the nations at war are concerned.

Humanity must face up to these facts. No matter how people may evade the truth, no matter how they may escape into a dream world of wishful thinking, the fact remains - inevitable and undeniable - that the world is at war and everyone is involved.

The Goodwill Work

Prior to September, 1939, the objectives of our worldwide work, over a period of nine years, were the spreading of world goodwill, the discovery of the men and women of goodwill throughout the world, and the endeavor to teach the meaning of the will-to-good. This is the main task of [178] the new group of world servers. We inculcated a non-separative attitude and the need for right human relations. We endeavored to make clear that differing forms of government and varying ideological systems were right and possible, provided that human beings lived together in goodwill and recognized their blood brotherhood.

Then humanity made its decision to fight, and the war broke out: one group, the instigators of the war, fighting to acquire material power, the glory of a nation and the subjugation of the defenceless; and the other, fighting to preserve its own liberty of action, the preservation of its integrity, the right of the little nations and the spiritual values. Immediately, the issue was abundantly clear in the minds of those who were in touch with human affairs; immediately certain nations took sides against the forces of aggression; immediately, other nations, biased by similar distorted ideologies and equally selfish purposes, stood with the aggressor nation; immediately, panic swept the remaining nations, who took refuge in short-sighted neutrality and defence programs - a neutrality and programs which have proved quite futile to protect them.

Where, then, should the new group of world servers stand? What should the men and women of goodwill do? Should they side with the totalitarian powers because in so doing they will bring the conflict more rapidly to an end, or should they stand on the side of the neutral powers, frantically pursuing ineffective peace programs, policies of appeasement, and play into the hands of the totalitarian powers?

Humanity having decided to fight out the battle physically, there was nothing left to do but issue a challenge to the men and women of goodwill to take their stand on the side of such action as would release humanity through the destruction of the evil forces. These had determined to prove that might was right. Therefore, the forces fighting for progress and civilization had to meet force with force.

The challenge was taken up by the democracies who [179] stand for human rights and liberty. Because of the decision to fight on the side of spiritual progress, the spiritual forces of the planet had no alternative but to align themselves on the side of the allied democracies, and endeavor to awaken the neutral nations to the issue. They ranged themselves against the leaders of the aggressor nations, though not against their poor deluded or subdued peoples. They too must be liberated by the allied democracies.

On the basis of an active will-to-good, the men and women of goodwill, acting under the inspiration of the New Group of World Servers, had no alternative but to take their stand with the spiritual forces and join the struggle for the liberation of humanity from totalitarian ambitions and the intentions of a group of evil men. But the spirit of goodwill must be, steadily and unchangingly, the motivating impulse. No hate must be allowed to enter in. The greatest good of the greatest number lies today in the release of the nations from the domination of the totalitarian powers.

I. The World Today

What are the causes which have produced present world conditions? What are the underlying pressures which are producing the present chaos or those which can produce eventual order? Before there can be correction, there must be appreciation of error; there must be understanding of the predisposing causes producing the necessity; there must be realization of the general guilt and a shared responsibility for the evil conditions; there must be determination to make restitution, and to cease from evil doing.

The tendency to fasten the war on Hitler and his gang of evil men should not blind us to the causes which have made his evil work possible. He is mainly a precipitating agency, for through him world selfishness and cruelty have been brought to a focus. But, as Christ has said: "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh." (Matthew 18:7.) The causes of this rampant evil are inherent in humanity itself.

Ancient and untrammeled selfishness has ever been a characteristic of man; the desire for power and for possession has ever motivated men and nations; cruelty, lust, and sacrifice of the higher values to the lower have been deeply rooted human habits for ages. Of these ancient habits of thought and behavior all peoples and all nations are guilty. Steadily, [182] as the world grew closer, the lines of cleavage and the antagonism of the nations increased, and thus the present war (beginning in 1914) is the inevitable result of wrong thought, selfish goals and ancient hatreds. Individualistic interest, separative aims and aggressive desire march towards their inevitable finale - war and chaos.

The economic situation also provides a symbol of this condition. The nations divide themselves into the "Haves" and the "Have Nots," and thus bring in the present era of gangsterism. Organized gangs in the United States came into being as an expression of these tendencies in national life. In the international world, three nations are now playing the same part. The allied nations and the United States are recognizing the menace of national and international gangsterism and are endeavoring to crush it. But - and this is the point of importance - these conditions have been made possible by humanity as a whole.

Materialism and Spirituality

There are today three major human trends: First of all, a trend towards a spiritual and free way of life; secondly, a trend towards intellectual unfoldment; and lastly, a potent trend towards material living and aggression. At present, the last of these innate tendencies is in the saddle, with the second, the intellectual attitude, throwing its weight upon the side of the material goals. A relatively small group is throwing the weight of human aspiration upon the side of the spiritual values. The war between the pairs of opposites - materialism and spirituality - is raging fiercely. Only as men turn away from material aggression and towards spiritual objectives will the world situation change, and men - motivated by goodwill - force the aggressors back to their own place and release humanity from fear and force. We are today reaping the results of our own sowing. The recognition of the cause of the problem provides humanity with the opportunity to end it. The time has arrived in which it is possible to institute those changes [183] in attitude which will bring an era of peace and goodwill, founded on right human relations.

These two forces - materialism and spirituality - face each other. What will be the outcome? Will men arrest the evil and initiate a period of understanding, cooperation and right relationship, or will they continue the process of selfish planning and of economic and militant competition? This question must be answered by the clear thinking of the masses and by the calm and unafraid challenges of the democracies.

On all sides the need for a new world order is being recognized. The totalitarian powers are talking of the "new order in Europe"; the idealists and thinkers are unfolding schemes and plans which vision entirely new conditions that will bring the old bad order to an end. There is a constant demand for the Allies to state their peace aims and indicate clearly what adjustments will be made after the war, because a vision of the future world policy will help humanity through the present crisis.

Historical Background

Throughout the Middle Ages, the rule of powerful monarchs, the spread of empires and the march of national conquerors were outstanding characteristics. A relatively small number of people were involved. The Church of the time had immense power in all European countries; it controlled the education of the people, but laid no foundation for right political thought. The history of the past is the history of many forms of government. Races and nations have come and gone. Political regimes and religious forms have played their part, have persisted or disappeared. The sorry history of humanity has been one of kings and potentates, rulers and warriors, presidents and dictators - rising into power at the expense of their own or other nations. Conquerors come and go - Akbar, Genghis Khan, the Pharaohs, Alexander the Great, Caesar, Charlemagne, William the Conqueror, Napoleon, Hitler and Mussolini. These have all upset the rhythm [184] of their times and have come to power through aggression and slaughter. As the nations grew more closely interrelated, their influence and their field of expression increased. The growing means of communication brought this about; Great Britain knew nothing of the movements of Alexander; the peoples of America knew naught about Genghis Khan; but the sound of the marching armies of Napoleon was heard over a far wider area, and the triumphs of Hitler - diplomatic and military - are known throughout the world.

The totalitarian powers have turned the world into one armed camp - for offence or defence. Motivating all these conquerors was lust for gold, lust for land, lust for power, lust for personal triumph. The modern dictators are no exception. They bring nothing new.

World Anarchy

The history of the world has been built around the theme of war; its points of crisis have been the great battles. The thought of revenge motivates some nations; the demand for the righting of ancient historical wrongs influences others; the restitution of lands, earlier held, directs the acts of others. For instance: the ancient glory of the Roman Empire must be restored - at the expense of the helpless little peoples; the culture of France must be paramount and French security must outweigh all other considerations; British imperialism has in the past outraged other nations; German hegemony and "living space" must dominate Europe, and the German superman must be the arbiter of human life; American isolationism would leave humanity defenceless in its hour of need and hand men over to the rule of Hitler; Russia, in her silence, cannot be trusted; Japan is upsetting the balance of power in Asia. Such is the picture today. Anarchy rules the world; famine stalks the inhabitants of Europe; the civilian population of cities, the women and children, are in grave danger of injury and death and are forced to live underground; pestilence appears; there is no safety on land or sea or in the air; the [185] nations are on the verge of financial ruin; science has turned to the invention of the instruments of death; the populations of cities and entire districts are shifted from one part of a country to another; families and homes are broken up; there is intense fear, hopeless looking into the future, bewildered questioning, suicide and murder; the smoke of countless fires blackens the skies; the seas are strewn with dead and with wrecked vessels; the thunder of guns and the noise of exploding bombs are heard in approximately twenty countries; war rises up from the waters, marches over the lands and descends from the skies.

It is to this situation that the old order has brought humanity. It is to this disaster that man's cruelty and selfishness have tended; no nations are exempt from this criticism, and all are more rapidly moved by selfish purpose than by the spirit of sacrifice.

Even idealistic America can only be aroused into action by an appeal to her self-interest and security.

For our encouragement let us recognize that the same humanity which has brought about these terrible conditions can also create the new world, the new order and the new way of life. The selfish, wicked past can give way to a future of understanding, of cooperation, of right human relations and of good. Separativeness must be superseded by unity. The combination of totalitarian aggressors, of allied democracies and of anxious neutral nations must be changed into a world which is characterized by one endeavor - the establishing of those relations which will produce the happiness and peace of the whole, and not only of the part.

II. The New World Order

I assume that my readers recognize some intelligent or spiritual direction of humanity. I care not by what name they call that guiding Purpose. Some may call it the Will of God; others, the inevitable trends of the evolutionary process; still others may believe in the spiritual forces of the planet; others may regard it as the spiritual Hierarchy of the [186] planet, or the great White Lodge; many millions speak of the guidance of Christ and His disciples. Be that as it may, there is a universal recognition of a guiding Power, exerting pressure throughout the ages, which appears to be leading all towards an ultimate good.

Some definite direction has led man from the stage of primeval man to that evolutionary point where a Plato, a Shakespeare, a da Vinci, a Beethoven can appear. Some power has evoked man's capacity to formulate ideas, to produce systems of theology, of science and of government; some inner motivating power has given man the ability to create beauty, to discover the secrets of nature; some realization of divine responsibility lies behind the philanthropy, the educational systems, and the welfare movements throughout the world. The progress of the human spirit has been one of irresistible unfoldment, of a developing appreciation of reality, beauty and wisdom. Instinct has developed into intellect; intellect is beginning to unfold into intuition. The significance of God, the registering of man's divine potentialities, and the increasing capacity to understand and to share in the thought processes of others - all these indicate progress and unfoldment.

This picture of the beauty of the human spirit must be placed beside the earlier picture of man's selfishness and cruelty, of man's inhumanity to man. Both pictures are true, but only the one of beauty is eternal; the other is but transient. Man is a composite of higher and lower expressions, and behind all the wars and difficulties which accompany man's progress through the ages lies this major factor - an ancient persistent fight between man's spiritual aspiration and his material desires. This condition is today brought to a focus in the conflict raging between the totalitarian powers and the nations which are fighting for the rights of the human spirit and for the freedom of humanity.

My use of the word spiritual has nothing to do with the use of this word as the orthodox religions use it, except in so far as the religious expression is a part of the general spirituality of mankind. Everything is spiritual which tends [187] towards understanding, towards kindness, towards that which is productive of beauty and which can lead man on to a fuller expression of his divine potentialities. All is evil which drives man deeper into materialism, which omits the higher values of living, which endorses selfishness, which sets up barriers to the establishing of right human relations, and which feeds the spirit of separateness, of fear, of revenge.

On the basis of these distinctions, it is surely apparent that God is on the side of the allied nations, for it cannot be supposed that Christ is on the side of Hitler and the rule of cruel aggression. The spiritual Hierarchy of the planet is throwing the weight of its strength against the Axis powers just in so far as the spiritually minded peoples of the world can collaborate, for there can be no coercion of man's free will. No one is afraid of the allied nations; the situation has not been precipitated by the Allies; their methods are not the methods of lying propaganda and the terrorizing of the weak and the defenceless. Facts prove these points, and it is this recognition which lies behind the constant aid of the United States. The way of living and the spiritual objects of the democracies are recognized by all, and it is these which are threatened by the totalitarian concepts of life. Through the democracies humanity speaks.

The Axis World Order

The totalitarian order must go because it is contrary to the spiritual vision. The world order, as visioned by Hitler, is based upon the subjection of the weak to the rule of a super-Germany; it is one in which the life of the little nations will be allowed to go on just in so far as they serve the need of Germany. The lesser Axis powers are permitted existence only because they benefit German aims - Italy, to give Germany scope in the Mediterranean; Japan, to handle the Asiatic problem which is too large for Germany to handle alone. It is an order whose intention is that the best of all industrial and agricultural products shall go to Germany and the unwanted residue to the little nations. It is an order [188] in which the educational processes will be controlled by the dominant super-race. All departments of knowledge will be subordinated to the glorification of Germany. Germany will be portrayed as the seed of all world glory, and as the ruthless savior of mankind; the beauties of war, of struggle and of physical strength will be emphasized, and these so-called admirable objectives of the human spirit will be developed to produce a race of men in whom the "effeminate" beauties of loving kindness and wise consideration for others will find no place.

I would call your attention to the teaching now being given to the German youth. Might is right. The German belongs to the super-race, and all other races are inferior. Only a chosen aristocracy should be permitted the privilege of education and of rule. The masses of the people are no more than cattle and exist only to be slaves of the superior race. War is to men what childbirth is to women. War is a natural process and therefore eternally right. All sources of supply must be controlled by Germany, and consequently even those nations at present neutral must be brought under the German sphere of influence. The totalitarian powers will dominate the economic system of the world and control all imports and exports. The standard of living in both hemispheres will be lowered; everything will be related to the good of Germany, and no other nation will be considered. Christian teaching and Christian ethics must necessarily be eliminated, because Germany regards Christianity and its divine Founder as effeminate and weak, as emphasizing the softer qualities of human nature, and as responsible for the decadence of all nations, except Germany. Christianity must also be overthrown because it is based on Jewish sources; the rule of Christ must come to an end, because only the rule of force is right.

In the world order of the Axis powers, the individual has no rights; he has no freedom except in so far as he serves the state; there will be no liberty of thought or conscience, all issues will be decided by the state, and the private citizen [189] will have no right to an opinion. Men will be drafted like slaves into the service of the state.

Such is the picture of the order which the Axis powers are preparing to impose upon the world, and to this their own words testify. Only insight into the true nature of this crisis, a determination to face the facts, and fearlessness will suffice to defeat Hitler. This conquering fearlessness must be based on a recognition of the spiritual values involved, on a belief in God, and on a common sense which is determined to establish security, right human relations and liberty.

It is important that people face up to the facts immediately. They must realize what is the nature of the world order which Hitler is preparing to enforce, and what lies ahead of humanity if the Axis powers triumph. It is essential that the little children of the world be rescued from this over-shadowing evil and from the false education to which they will be subjected if the totalitarian powers hold Europe in their grasp. The intensive culture given to the youth of Germany during the past twenty years has proved the effects of environing mental attitudes. These boys who roll their tanks and fly their planes over the countries of Europe and who wage war on women and children are the product of an educational system, and are therefore the victims of an evil process. The children of Germany must be rescued from the future which Hitler plans, as well as the children of other countries; the women of Germany must be set free from fear, as must the women in other lands; the population of Germany must also be liberated from the evil rule of Hitler. This is recognized by the allied nations. Make no mistake. The German is as dear to the heart of humanity, to God, to Christ and to all right thinking people as are any other people. The German must be rescued from Hitler's world order as much as the Pole, the Jew, the Czech or any captive nation. In effecting this freedom, the allied nations and the neutral powers must preserve the spirit of goodwill, even when using force, which is the only means of conquest the totalitarian powers understand. [190]

Steps Towards the New World Order

In contradistinction to the totalitarian world order, what should the rest of the world plan? Towards what world objectives should the democracies work? Utopian schemes, idealistic forms of government and cultural living processes have ever been the playthings of the human mind, down through the centuries. But these Utopias have been so far ahead of possibility that their presentation seems useless. They are most of them wholly impractical.

Certain immediate possibilities and attainable objectives can, however, be worked out, given a definite will-to-good and patience on the part of humanity.

Certain major and spiritual premises should lie back of all efforts to formulate the new world order. Let me state some of them:

The new world order must meet the immediate need and not be an attempt to satisfy some distant, idealistic vision.

The new world order must be appropriate to a world which has passed through a destructive crisis and to a humanity which is badly shattered by the experience.

The new world order must lay the foundation for a future world order which will be possible only after a time of recovery, of reconstruction, and of rebuilding.

The new world order will be founded on the recognition that all men are equal in origin and goal but that all are at differing stages of evolutionary development; that personal integrity, intelligence, vision and experience, plus a marked goodwill, should indicate leadership. The domination of the proletariat over the aristocracy and bourgeoisie, as in Russia, or the domination of an entrenched aristocracy over the proletariat and middle classes, as has been until lately the case in Great Britain, must disappear. The control of labor by capital or the control of capital by labor must also go. [191]

In the new world order, the governing body in any nation should be composed of those who work for the greatest good of the greatest number and who at the same time offer opportunity to all, seeing to it that the individual is left free. Today the men of vision are achieving recognition, thus making possible a right choice of leaders. It was not possible until this century.

The new world order will be founded on an active sense of responsibility. The rule will be "all for one and one for all." This attitude among nations will have to be developed. It is not yet present.

The new world order will not impose a uniform type of government, a synthetic religion and a system of standardization upon the nations. The sovereign rights of each nation will be recognized and its peculiar genius, individual trends and racial qualities will be permitted full expression. In one particular only should there be an attempt to produce unity, and that will be in the field of education.

The new world order will recognize that the produce of the world, the natural resources of the planet and its riches, belong to no one nation but should be shared by all. There will be no nations under the category "haves" and others under the opposite category. A fair and properly organized distribution of the wheat, the oil and the mineral wealth of the world will be developed, based upon the needs of each nation, upon its own internal resources and the requirements of its people. All this will be worked out in relation to the whole.

In the preparatory period for the new world order there will be a steady and regulated disarmament. It will not be optional. No nation will be permitted to produce and organize any equipment for destructive purposes or to infringe the security of any other nation. One of the first tasks of any future peace conference will be to regulate this matter and gradually see to the disarming of the nations. [192]

These are the simple and general premises upon which the new world order must begin its work. These preliminary stages must be kept fluid and experimental; the vision of possibility must never be lost, and the foundations must be preserved inviolate, but the intermediate processes and the experimentations must be carried forward by men who, having the best interests of the whole at heart, can change the detail of organization whilst preserving the life of the organism.

Right Human Relations

The objective of their work can be summed up thus: the new world order will facilitate the establishing of right human relations, based on justice, on the recognition of inherited rights, on opportunity for all - irrespective of race, color or creed - on the suppression of crime and selfishness through right education, and on the recognition of divine potentialities in man as well as the recognition of a divine directing Intelligence in Whom man lives, and moves and has his being.

The difficulties confronting the nations when the war is over may seem insuperable but - given vision, goodwill and patience - they can be solved. Assuming that humanity will not rest until the aggressor nations are subdued, it will be necessary for the conquering democracies to be generous, merciful, understanding and attentive to the voice of the people as a whole. It is that voice (usually sound in its pronouncements) which must be evoked, recognized and listened to, and not the voices of the separative exponents of any ideology, of any form of government, religion or party. The objective of those who are entrusted with the straightening out of the world is not the imposition of democracy upon the entire world or to force Christianity upon a world of diversified religions. It is surely to foster the best elements in any national government to which the people may subscribe, or which they intelligently endorse. Each nation should recognize that its form of government may be suited [193] to it and quite unsuited to another nation; it should be taught that the function of each nation is the perfecting of its national life, rhythm and machinery, so that it can be an efficient copartner with all other nations.

It is equally essential that the new world order should develop in humanity a sense of divinity and of relationship to God, yet with no emphasis upon racial theologies and separative creeds. The essentials of religious and political beliefs must be taught and a new simplicity of life inculcated. Today, these are lost in the emphasis laid upon material possession, upon things and upon money. The problem of money will have to be faced; the problem of the distribution of wealth - whether natural or human - will need careful handling and a compromise reached between those nations which possess unlimited resources and those who have few or none; the problem of the varying forms of national government must be faced with courage and insight; the restoration - psychological, spiritual and physical - of mankind must constitute a primary responsibility. The sense of security must be put on a firm basis - the basis of right relationship, and not the basis of force. Men must feel secure because they are seeking to develop international goodwill and can trust each other, and are not therefore dependent upon the strength of their armies and fleets.

The recognition of a spiritual Hierarchy which is working through the new group of world servers must steadily grow in some form or another. This will happen when the world statesmen and the rulers of the different nations and governing bodies - political and religious - are men of vision, spiritually motivated and selflessly inspired.

The future world order will be the effective expression of a fusion of the inner spiritual way of life and the outer civilized and cultural way of acting; this is a definite possibility because humanity, in its upper brackets, has already developed the power to live in the intellectual and physical worlds simultaneously. Many today are living in the spiritual world also. Tomorrow there will be many more. [194]

III. Some Problems Involved

The new world order will be confronted with many problems. These problems will not be solved by the imposition of a solution by means of force, as in the Axis world order. They will be solved by right educational processes and by understanding the objectives of the true world order. They fall roughly into four categories: the racial problem, the economic problem, the problem of government, and the religious problem.

The Racial Problem

There is no way of solving the racial problem by legislation, segregation, or by the effort to produce national blocs, as in the case in Germany today when she proclaims Germany as the super-race. Such efforts will only produce insuperable barriers. With very few exceptions, there are no pure races. Germany in particular, by its place at the crossroads of Europe, is definitely the fusion of many strains. Tides of emigration, marching armies throughout the centuries, and modern travel have inextricably mixed and fused all the races. It may therefore be assumed that any attempt to isolate a race or to enforce so-called "racial purity" is foredoomed to failure. The only solution of this problem is the basic recognition that all men are brothers; that one blood pours through human veins; that we are all the children of the one Father and that our failure to recognize this fact is simply an indication of man's stupidity. Historical backgrounds, climatic conditions and widespread intermarriage have made the different races what they are today. Essentially, however, humanity is one - the heir of the ages, the product of many fusions, conditioned by circumstances and enriched by the processes of evolutionary development. This basic unity must now be recognized.

The major racial problem has, for many centuries, been the Jewish, which has been brought to a critical point by Germany. This problem is also capable of solution if properly recognized for what it is, and if coupled with an effort by [195] the Jews themselves to solve it, and to be cooperative in the world efforts to adjust their problem. This they have not yet done because the average Jew is lonely and unsettled, able to do little to put himself right before the world. Instinctively and intellectually, the Jew is separative; intuitively he has vision, but at the same time he possesses no sense of fusion with other peoples.

There is no scientific and hitherto unknown mode of solving racial problems. It is finally a question of right thinking, decent behavior, and simple kindness. The question will not be solved by intermarriage, or by isolating groups for occupation of special areas, or by any man-made ideas of superiority or inferiority.

Right human relations will come by a mutual recognition of mistakes, by sorrow for wrong action in the past, and by restitution, if possible. It will come when nations can be educated to appreciate the good qualities of other nations and to comprehend the part they play in the whole picture. It will be developed when the sense of racial superiority is killed; when racial differences and racial quarrels are relegated to the unholy past and only a future of cooperation and of understanding is actively developed; it will make its presence felt when the living standards of right relation (sought by the enlightened people of every race) become the habitual attitude of the masses and when it is regarded as contrary to the best interests of any nation to spread those ideas which tend to erect racial or national barriers, arouse hatreds or foster differences and separation. Such a time will surely come. Humanity will master the problem of right human relations and attitudes.

It is inevitable that racial differences, national quarrels and caste distinction exist, but it is equally imperative that they disappear. The world is one world. Humanity is one unit in the evolutionary process. Differences are man-made and engender hatreds and separation. When the children of the various races are taught from their earliest years that there are no differences, that all men are brothers, and that the apparent distinctions are essentially superficial, then [196] future generations will approach the problem of world interrelations unhandicapped by prejudice, by pride of race, or by instilled historical resentments. By right education little children can be taught right attitudes and will respond, for a child sees and recognizes no differences, and the truth of the Biblical promise that "a little child shall lead them" will be proven scientifically true. In the new world order this educational process will be started.

The Economic Problem

This problem is basically far less difficult of solution. Sound common sense can solve it. There are adequate resources for the sustenance of human life, and these science can increase and develop. The mineral wealth of the world, the oil, the produce of the fields, the contribution of the animal kingdom, the riches of the sea, and the fruits and the flowers are all offering themselves to humanity. Man is the controller of it all, and they belong to everyone and are the property of no one group, nation or race. It is solely due to man's selfishness that (in these days of rapid transportation) thousands are starving whilst food is rotting or destroyed; it is solely due to the grasping schemes and the financial injustices of man's making that the resources of the planet are not universally available under some wise system of distribution. There is no justifiable excuse for the lack of the essentials of life in any part of the world. Such a state of lack argues short-sighted policy and the blocking of the free circulation of necessities for some reason or other. All these deplorable conditions are based on some national or group selfishness and on the failure to work out some wise impartial scheme for the supplying of human need throughout the world.

What then must be done, apart from the education of the coming generations in the need for sharing, for a free circulation of all the essential commodities? The cause of this evil way of living is very simple. It is a product of past wrong educational methods, of competition and the facility with which the helpless and weak can be exploited. [197] No one group is responsible as certain fanatical ideologists might lead the ignorant to suppose. Our period is simply one in which human selfishness has come to its climax and must either destroy humanity or be brought intelligently to an end.

Three things will end this condition of great luxury and extreme poverty, of gross over-feeding of the few and the starvation of the many, plus the centralization of the world's produce under the control of a handful of people in each country. These are: first, the recognition that there is enough food, fuel, oil and minerals in the world to meet the need of the entire population. The problem, therefore, is basically one of distribution. Secondly, this premise of adequate supply handled through right distribution must be accepted, and the supplies which are essential to the health, security and happiness of mankind must be made available. Third, that the entire economic problem and the institution of the needed rules and distributing agencies should be handled by an economic league of nations. In this league, all the nations will have their place; they will know their national requirements (based on population and internal resources, etc.) and will know also what they can contribute to the family of nations; all will be animated by the will to the general good - a will-to-good that will probably at first be based on expediency and national need but which will be constructive in its working out.

Certain facts are obvious. The old order has failed. The resources of the world have fallen into the hands of the selfish, and there has been no just distribution. Some nations have had too much, and have exploited their surplus; other nations have had too little, and their national life and their financial situation have been crippled thereby. At the close of this war all the nations will be in financial difficulties. All nations will require rebuilding; all will have to attend actively to the settlement of the future economic life of the planet and its adjustment upon sounder lines.

This period of adjustment offers the opportunity to effect drastic and deeply needed changes and the establishing [198] of a new economic order, based on the contribution of each nation to the whole, the sharing of the fundamental necessities of life and the wise pooling of all resources for the benefit of everybody, plus a wise system of distribution. Such a plan is feasible.

The solution here offered is so simple that, for that very reason, it may fail to make an appeal. The quality required by those engineering this change of economic focus is so simple also - the will-to-good - that again it may be overlooked, but without simplicity and goodwill little can be effected after the world war. The great need will be for men of vision, of wide sympathy, technical knowledge and cosmopolitan interest. They must possess also the confidence of the people. They must meet together and lay down the rules whereby the world can be adequately fed; they must determine the nature and extent of the contribution which any one nation must make; they must settle the nature and extent of the supplies which should be given to any nation, and so bring about those conditions which will keep the resources of the world circulating justly and engineer those preventive measures which will offset human selfishness and greed.

Can such a group of men be found? I believe it can. Everywhere there are deep students of human nature, scientific investigators with wide human sympathies, and conscientious men and women who have for long - under the old and cruel system - wrestled with the problem of human pain and need.

The new era of simplicity must come in. The new world order will inaugurate this simpler life based on adequate food, right thought, creative activity and happiness. These essentials are only possible under a right economic rule. This simplification and this wise distribution of the world's resources must embrace the high and the low, the rich and the poor, thus serving all men alike.

The Problem of Government

Coming now to the realm of government, under the new world order, one is faced with a very complex situation. [199] Certain great ideological regimes have divided the world into opposing groups. There are the great democracies, under which certain of the few remaining monarchies find a place; there are the totalitarian powers in which the ancient dictatorships and autocracies of the past are summed up. There is nothing new in the Axis policies. They are essentially reactionary groups, for tyrants, cruelty and the exploitation of the weak are part of ancient history. The democracies, with all their present ineffectiveness, have in them the germ of that which is truly new, for they are the expression of an upward surging towards self-rule and self-mastery by humanity as a whole. There is also the communistic ideal which is a curious blend of individualism, dictatorship, the ancient conflict between labor and capital, the Sermon on the Mount, and the worst aspects of revolution and exploitation. The lines which it will follow, even in the immediate future, are unpredictable. There are other countries and peoples whose governments are conditioned by their environment and who at present play no real determining part in world events, except in so far as a greater power uses them. Again, there are peoples and tribes who still pursue their little lives, unaffected by the turmoil to be found in the more highly civilized parts of the world.

Behind all this diversity of governmental methods certain clear outlines are emerging which indicate wider fusions and a tendency to bring about certain syntheses. Various basic trends of thought are appearing which, in the new world order, will unfold into that major synthesis so much desired by the spiritual Hierarchy of the planet, and which, whilst preserving the large national and racial outlines, will produce an underlying and subjective state of mind which will end the age of separateness. Desire is today being evoked for the Federated States of Europe, modeled on the lines of the British Commonwealth of Nations or the United States of America; there is talk of a new order in Asia, of the Good Neighbor policy in America, of a Federal Union of the democratic nations; there is also the steady spread of the Soviet Socialist Republics. Certain major groupings [200] would seem possible and probably advisable. They might be divided as follows:

A Federal Union of the great democracies after the war. This might include the British Empire as a whole, the United States, the Scandinavian countries and certain northern European nations, including Germany.

A Union of the Latin countries, including France, Spain, all the Mediterranean countries, the Balkan countries (except one or two which might be absorbed into the U.S.S.R.), and South America.

The United Soviet Socialist Republics and certain Asiatic nations working in collaboration with them, such as China, and later Japan.

These three great blocs would not be antagonistic blocs but simply geographical spheres of influence. They would all three work in the closest unity and economic relation. Each nation within the three blocs would preserve its sovereign independence, but between these independent nations and between these blocs there would be identity of purpose, unity of effort and the recognition of the economic control of a league of nations. This league, being formed of the representatives of all the nations and its inner governing body being chosen by the three blocs, would control all sources of supply, distribute all such supplies and determine all economic policies.

With the details of these future adjustments I shall not deal. They must be wrought out by the men and women of goodwill in the crucible of experiment and experience. Only universal disaster could have brought men to a state of mind wherein such propositions and solutions could be presented. The general recognition that the old order has lamentably failed is most valuable.

The Religious Problem

When we come to consider religion in the new world order, we are faced with a far more complicated problem [201] and yet, at the same time, with a far easier one. The reason for this is that the subject of religion is one which is studied and somewhat understood by the majority of men. On theological interpretations there are wide differences; on a widespread recognition of a universal divine Intelligence or of God (by whatever name the all-embracing Life may be called) there is a general similarity of reaction. Forms of religion are so different, and the theological adherents are so fierce in their loyalties and partisanships, that the emergence of a world religion is necessarily of profound difficulty. But that emergence is very close at hand and the differences are relatively superficial. The new world religion is nearer than many think, and this is due to two things: first, the theological quarrels are mainly over non-essentials, and secondly, the younger generation is basically spiritual but quite uninterested in theology.

The intelligent youth of all countries are rapidly repudiating orthodox theology, state ecclesiasticism and the control of the church. They are neither interested in man-made interpretations of truth nor in past quarrels between the major world religions. At the same time, they are profoundly interested in the spiritual values and are earnestly seeking verification of their deep seated unvoiced recognitions. They look to no bible or system of so-called inspired spiritual knowledge and revelation, but their eyes are on the undefined larger wholes in which they seek to merge and lose themselves, such as the state, an ideology, or humanity itself. In this expression of the spirit of self-abnegation may be seen the appearance of the deepest truth of all religion and the justification of the Christian message. Christ, in His high place, cares not whether men accept the theological interpretations of scholars and churchmen, but He does care whether the keynote of His life of sacrifice and service is reproduced among men; it is immaterial to Him whether the emphasis laid upon the detail and the veracity of the Gospel story is recognized and accepted, for He is more interested that the search for truth and for subjective spiritual experience should persist; He knows that within [202] each human heart is found that which responds instinctively to God, and that the hope of ultimate glory lies hid in the Christ-consciousness.

Therefore, in the new world order, spirituality will supersede theology; living experience will take the place of theological acceptances. The spiritual realities will emerge with increasing clarity and the form aspect will recede into the background; dynamic, expressive truth will be the keynote of the new world religion. The living Christ will assume His rightful place in human consciousness and see the fruition of His plans, sacrifice and service, but the hold of the ecclesiastical orders will weaken and disappear. Only those will remain as guides and leaders of the human spirit who speak from living experience, and who know no creedal barriers; they will recognize the onward march of revelation and the new emerging truths. These truths will be founded on the ancient realities but will be adapted to modern need and will manifest progressively the revelation of the divine nature and quality. God is now known as Intelligence and Love. That the past has given us. He must be known as Will and Purpose, and that the future will reveal.

When the racial problem has disappeared through the recognition of the one Life, when the economic problem has been solved by the nations working cooperatively together, when the problem of right government within each nation has been determined by the free will of their respective peoples, and the spirit of true religion is unobstructed by ancient forms and interpretations, then we shall see a world in process of right experience, right human relations and a spiritual moving forward to reality.

A study of these four lines of human living will show how truly Germany is today the focal point of the world situation. In that unhappy nation, the racial problem has attained such importance that the entire world is affected. From the economic angle, Hitler has said that Germany has been forced to fight in order to preserve the life, economically speaking, of her people; factually, the economic life of Germany was not as critically threatened as that of many [203] smaller nations. The problem of government has also been brought to a critical point by German activity and conquest and by the emphasis laid by the Axis powers upon the relation of the state to the individual. The attitude of the German rulers to religion is recognized as one of pronounced antagonism. Thus the four major world problems are today being precipitated by Germany into the arena of action; they are evoking enquiry everywhere; the attention of men in every land is now focused on these problems, and solution is inevitable when the war is over. When these problems are rightly approached by the men and women of goodwill, then we shall see a "world planning" for the production of harmonious living such as never before has been possible.

It is for humanity to solve its serious problems on the basis of brotherhood, and so bring in a way of living which will provide adequate supply of the necessities of life through the proper organizing of time, labor and goods. This will lead to an interplay between the citizen and the state which will evoke the service of the individual and the right protection of the state. Humanity will then be free for the experiment of spiritual living, and this will express itself through awakened human lives. Can more be asked for or expected than this? Such a way of life can be made possible if the men and women of goodwill, of intelligence and of idealism can begin the task of inaugurating the new world order.

IV. The Task Ahead

This brings us now to the practical aspects of the subject and to the answering of the following question: Given the possibility of the new world order, what can be done to bring it into being at this time, in the midst of the conflict?

The period into which we are now entering divides itself into two parts:

The present period of the war itself, until the defeat of Germany and the end of the actual fighting. [204]

The period after the guns have ceased roaring. The needed peace, reconstruction and rebuilding will then have to be determined.

It is with these periods that we must concern ourselves. They are, and will be, times of great difficulty and of painful conflict and adjustment. The task of restoring the world to harmony and order is a stupendous one. The educating of people everywhere in the necessity for new ideals of right living, for the new rhythms and the new "sharing" will not be easy. The work of healing the wounds of humanity, of rebuilding the shattered civilization, of instituting disarmament, of recognizing national, material and psychological needs, and of rescuing and restoring the happiness of the little children of the world and planning their future security will take the best that is in the men and women of goodwill; it will call for the wise guidance of the new group of world servers and will engage the attention of intelligent people and understanding minds in every nation.

The first preliminary is for the men and women of goodwill to decide once and for all with which of the two forces, battling together, they will take their stand, mentally and spiritually, even if they are not called upon by their country to do so physically. I write at this time for those who take their stand on the side of the constructive forces which are fighting for the democratic values and the freedom of the peoples. I would here remind you that among the people in Germany and Italy there are thousands who also silently take their stand with those struggling for victory over the Axis powers. This must never be forgotten, for such people exist in their multitudes under totalitarian rule. The Forces of Light are found in every land but are at present only able to express themselves effectively in the countries ranged against Germany.

The men and women of goodwill, associated with the new group of world servers, should seek intelligently to understand the current problem, and to study the world situation from all possible angles. Intelligent understanding, [205] love of one's fellowmen and sound common sense are prerequisites of all demanded service. Men should cultivate these qualities, divorcing them from all sentimental emotion and dealing factually with circumstance and environing conditions. It must be realized that the task to be done will take time, and the men and women of goodwill must brace themselves for sustained effort, for opposition, and for that dead lethargy and sick inertia which afflicts the masses of the people in every land. The immediate activities are two in number:

The finding of those people in every country who react to the vision of the new world order and who are the men and women of goodwill.

The presentation of the future possibilities, by them, to the masses of people in all lands.

I would here remind you that members of the new group of world servers and men and women of goodwill must be sought for in every department of life. They will be found among the adherents of all the current ideologies and in political and scientific circles, among the world educators and philanthropists, among the creative workers, the industrialists, in ordinary homes and in the ranks of labor.

April-May 1940

Another Wesak Festival will be close at hand when you receive this communication. Its urgency, imminence and finality prompt me again to attempt to awaken those of you who receive it to the present opportunity and to the spiritual urgency of this high moment in human affairs. The three Full Moon periods of April, May and June are most significant and determining, and upon what happens during the next few weeks, whilst the sun is still moving northwards, much will depend.

In this communication I would like to do two things: First of all, give you a better idea as to how the spiritual Hierarchy of our planet regards the present world crisis, and secondly, indicate to you certain major eventualities which are dependent upon three things:

A possible divine intervention which may be brought about through the aspiration of all right-minded people, plus the intelligent and constant use of the [212] Great Invocation, now being used in its tens of thousands by the world aspirants in every country.

The emergence of certain clear lines of demarcation between the activities of the Forces of Light and the forces of materialistic aggression.

The place which clear thinking, wise speech and skill in action should play in the attitude of the world disciples and the men and women of goodwill everywhere.

I shall endeavor to speak with a reasonable brevity and clarity, and I do so with complete freedom from what you call bias. I speak in terms of humanity - without distinction of race, color or nation; I have no particular political views, because I know that all potential theories, ideologies and governments are temporary states and conditions, controlling different groups of human beings on their way from the human state to the divine. This is a point of view oft overlooked by many of you who - temporarily and oft fanatically - belong to one or other of these ephemeral states of mind and passing human attitudes. I have no particular religious preferences, knowing as I do that all roads lead to God and that the sense of divinity is so dominant and inherent in the human heart that naught at any time can crush it out; life, experience, trial, pain and instinctive human orientation lead all men finally back into the light of God. I can and do, therefore, love all men, irrespective of nationality and present ideas, as do all with whom I am associated. Looking upon the moving screen of time with a vision which reaches into the future and is inclusive of the past (for this is the prerogative of all trained world disciples) I know that present events will play their timely part, will give place to others in due time, and that - when the immediate processes of readjustment in human values, spiritual objectives and political schemes, religious orientations and territorial syntheses are completed - the world will settle down again to the processes of daily living. The immediate opportunity and situation in which we find ourselves [213] will have proved dynamically useful or (such is the sad possibility) negatively futile. A fresh cycle of civilization, culture and growth will have been inaugurated which will be colored by the ancient hues of selfish desire and aggressive acquisitiveness, or by the newer and more beautiful coloring of happy and satisfactory international relationships, of religious understanding and of the much needed and demanded economic cooperation.

Such a dual possibility confronts us now. One - new, right and spiritually oriented; the other, ancient, evil and undesirable. Whether man will go forward into the better way of life or permit the perpetuation of the old ways and the domination of selfish personal, national and racial interests remains yet to be determined.

Two things are, however, obvious to us as we look at the present world situation; first, that the lines of demarcation between the two ways of living and the two objective attitudes are far more clearly defined than at any previous time in the history of humanity; secondly, that it is the muddled thinking of vast masses of well-meaning people (many of them not immediately implicated in the world conflict) which is largely responsible for the slowness of the final crisis and the postponement of the advancing decision.

For decades, we, the teachers of the race of men, have watched certain great world (or planetary) tendencies take shape, assume defined and pronounced outlines and become conditioning potencies. This shaping and definition was essential if the issue was to be presented with clarity to humanity, thus enabling a basic choice to be presented to the sons of men and the placing in their hands of certain determinations which could, if rightly directed, carve out for them a new and better future. Such a presentation has never before been possible, because never before has mankind been at the stage where it could grasp the situation intelligently, or been so closely and rapidly interrelated by the radio, telephone, the press and the telegraph. The needed choices can now be made in cooperation, in consultation and with open eyes. The choice is clearly before the thinking people [214] in every country, and upon their decision rests the fate of the less intelligent masses. Hence the present responsibility of the national leaders, of the representatives of the people in the governments, of the churches, and of the intelligentsia in all lands, without exception. There should be no shirking or evasion of responsibility. There is, however, much.

The World Crisis Today

June 30, 1940

Events and situations change with such rapidity at this time, as humanity takes action or refrains from action (which latter course is just as determining for good or evil as is the former), that I feel again the need of writing on the world crisis, as I did last autumn, thus carrying forward my theme. I write as one who is working on the inner side today, sensing and seeing what is hidden from many of you. The exoteric outer history of events is known to all of you, and with its detail I need not deal. The action taken by the combatant nations, or withheld by the neutral nations, is also registered in your consciousness. The implications of such activity can only be truly known and appreciated by those people who today think in terms of humanity as a whole, [230] and not in terms of a particular nation, such as the good of Germany or the destiny of America. Few disciples there are at this time who can thus think synthetically or who see the vision as a whole, precipitating as that which will condition eventually the entire human family. Many there are who are awakening to the need so to do and who are finding, in their processes of readjustment, many bewildering problems. For these sincere but bewildered people, I write. I find that there is little that I can say to the provincially minded or to those with the purely parochial point of view. Their limitations of vision lie within themselves and only dire events and strenuous emergency will enable them finally to transcend the petty quibbling and quality of their lower mind, with its concrete tendency to hark back to the past and its fear to venture with faith into the future.

I have been interested in the response to my earlier article, written in April, 1940. The majority of those whom I sought to reach and with whom I have communicated for many years accepted my premises without much questioning but refrained from positive action or the use of any influence. A few resented the implications of the existent divisions between the Forces of Light (focused through the allied nations) and the Forces of Aggression (focused through Germany). They embody a true, but erroneously interpreted, idea of human unity. They fail to understand that - as the New Age is ushered in - there must inevitably come a judgment day (speaking symbolically) and the emergence of a clear line of demarcation between that which is new and that which is of the old age; there must appear the distinction between exoteric happenings and esoteric attitudes and between those who see a new world order, developed and brought to functioning activity by the Forces of Light, through cooperation, coordination and understanding, and a world order which will be imposed by terror, through dictatorial government, by the suppression of liberty of conscience, and by the enthronement of a race whose values are, at this time, anti-spiritual and anti-social. This judgment day is now upon humanity, and the final decision will be [231] arrived at by those whose normal inclinations and natural tendencies are on the side of law and order, and whose will-to-good is directed towards right human relations and true human welfare. These enlightened people will back their judgment with a focused will to bring in the era wherein these values will dominate, and they are also willing to take the necessary measures to make these values possible.

I would like to deal openly and frankly with the problems with which you are being confronted when you face the world as it is today and the world as it may be tomorrow - a world whose fate is still unsettled. I would present possibilities with a definite application to the reactions of such empires as those of Great Britain, France and Holland, and with indication as to how the United States of America should be expected to respond. I write as one who represents the Hierarchy, as a member of a certain standing in its ranks, and as one also who works day and night for the success of those nations in the human family who, with their backs to a wall of misunderstanding, vilification and dislike, are strenuously opposing Germany and her satellite, Italy. I refer to that group of Allies who today stand with their purpose focused in Great Britain, driven there by the trend of events. I do this because the basic hope of right human relations, of true and lasting peace, of liberty of conscience and of free and happy homes rests upon their triumphing; they are, at this time, the point of positive attack by the Forces of Evil. It is not possible for us as yet to reach the soul of the German people within that unhappy land, so complete is the glamor under which they are laboring. The day will come when again they will be reached, and this responsibility rests upon those Germans who remain free from glamor in other lands; it will come when the forces acting through the medium of a band of evil-intentioned men have been removed. With their disappearance will come the dissipation of the clouds of evil propaganda, lying information and distorted imputations and interpretations with which the masses of people, even in neutral lands, have been deluged. [232]

The Great Invokation - Stanza Two

September 1940

It has seemed to me after due thought that it would serve a most useful purpose if I elucidated somewhat the theme of the new Invocation and dealt also with the idea of divine intervention. There is much loose thinking in this connection, due to the truth as well as the misinterpretation of the Christian teaching anent the return of the Christ. Men's theological, analytical minds have distorted God's revelation, and I would like to do something to produce a wiser attitude to the reality of this inevitable return. This loose thinking prevents much intelligent and cooperative work. I would remind you that the success of invocation and the true efficacy of prayer are dependent upon clear thinking and not upon emotional desire or a powerful wish complex. They are dependent, too, upon a certain dynamic freshness and enthusiasm which it is hard to attain in a time of stress and strain. The present time is peculiarly hard. Perhaps a clearer understanding of the nature and purpose of divine intervention may clarify somewhat the issue.

To the casual thinker and the untrained occult student it might appear that - given an almighty Deity or Planetary Logos - He could with little trouble and much usefulness and compassion intervene in this sad world situation and bring to an end the warring of the nations through the medium of some spectacular happening, some dramatic cataclysm of natural process or some supreme appearing which [252] would work much good. It might, it could be argued, conclusively convince the attacking, aggressive groups that their day is ended and that their efforts had better be drawn to an immediate finish. Would that it were so relatively simple a matter; but the laws of nature, the free will of humanity itself and the inevitability of karma combine to prevent an intervention in just these terms. This does not mean that some form of intervention may not be possible but it must conform to law; it must not interfere with humanity's right to handle its own affairs, and it must be timed in such a way that the best and maximum results can be attained.

I would like first of all to touch upon the three points which I have made above - natural law, free will and karma. In so doing I may succeed in clearing up some of the confused thinking of many students.

Natural law is the inevitable working out upon the physical plane of forces and energies which have long been generated. People are apt to think that these must lie outside of human control and constitute part of the inscrutable will of God, and that with them man has naught to do. When it is realized that certain aspects of natural law are concerned purely with the forces - subterranean, superficial and aerial - of our planet, the premise will be seen as correct in the present condition of the mental attitudes of the race and will remain so for a very long time. There are, nevertheless, causes and effects which can come under the category of natural law which are yet not so far removed from human control. For ages man has generated energies which must inevitably produce events upon the physical plane, evoke response upon the plane of the emotions, and induce mental reactions. It is here that natural law and the law of karma meet and interact upon each other.

There are many people today who find an alibi for themselves in the present world situation, and a consequent release from definite action and responsibility, by saying that what is today happening is simply karma or the working out of cause and effect, and that there is nothing, therefore, that they can do about it; they take the position that [253] it is not their affair, and that in due course of time the process will be worked out and everything will be all right again. The slate will then be cleaner and incidentally they will not have been embroiled, but will have safely (even if uncomfortably) looked on. In so doing they overlook the third aspect of this same law, to which we have given the name of free will. It is the right use of free will and its understanding expression which must eventually straighten out and adjust the working out of karma and transmute that which now works such evil and havoc in the world into a demonstration of good and of the successful foundation for the pursuit of true happiness. Therefore, those who are looking on at the tragic sufferings of humanity and who refuse to be implicated, and thus succeed in evading responsibility as an integral part of the human family, are definitely storing up for themselves much evil karma. In some way they must learn participation, because the present situation has in it the seeds of release for humanity when the nature of evil is somewhat grasped, and above all when the oneness of humanity and the rights of human beings are truly recognized. Those who war against the race of men and who seek to wrest from them their God-given goal of freedom must be driven back from whence they came. Those who refuse to share in that struggle for freedom will be left out of the gains of freedom, even if it only means within their own home limits, in their life habits and in their private circumstances. When I here speak of "being driven back from whence they came" I am using phrases in both the simple and the occult sense.

Let the Lords of Liberation issue forth.

Let Them bring succor to the sons of men.

Who are the Lords of Liberation, and from whence do They come? All the ideas and concepts which control human life and have given rise to our civilization have started as emanations from certain great

Lives, Who are Themselves an expression of a divine Idea. The note They strike and the quality They emanate reaches out and makes an impact upon the most developed of the sons of men found at any particular time upon the Earth. These then proceed to make the sensed idea their own and to familiarize the thinkers of their time with the formulated concept. In this way great motivating, divine purposes become controlling factors in human progress. It is in this way that the basic urge to liberation and to freedom has slowly and consistently dominated human endeavor, leading first of all to the struggle for individual freedom and liberation (with the incidental ideal of heaven, of initiation and of spiritual attainment), and gradually molding human thought to such an extent that the greater ideal takes shape. The freedom of humanity and the liberation of its power to be self-determining (which is an aspect of freedom) has become the dearest ideal and the best thought of the thinkers in all nations. In the last analysis, it is this interference with individual and group freedom which is the worst sin of the evil men who seek at this time to enslave the weaker nations and bend them to the rule of Germany, depriving them of [267] their national assets and means of subsistence, and wresting from them - by force and fear - their dearest possessions, liberty of life and conscience.

All great ideas have their emanating Sources of life, therefore, and These are called in the ancient invocation with which we are occupied "Lords of Liberation." They are three in number, and one of Them is closer to the Earth and to humanity than are the other two, and it is He Who can be reached by those who comprehend the nature of freedom and who desire beyond all things to be liberated and to see all the oppressed and enslaved people of the world also liberated.

Every move of an enlightened consciousness (such as that of a Lord of Liberation) towards humanity produces a corresponding shift or move on the part of men. This in itself constitutes a definite problem, because no such move can be made by a Lord of Liberation unless humanity is ready to raise its ideal of freedom to a higher level of expression. Unless this world war has in it the seeds of a revelation of a higher human freedom, and unless humanity is ready to express this higher freedom to the best of its ability, it will not be possible for the Lords of Liberation to take action. They cannot be moved by prayer, demand and invocation alone. Such demand must have behind it the ideal of a newer freedom and a greater liberty for man. In the abrogation of the French idealism, summed up in the words - "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" - the attention of the whole world was focused on the theme of liberty, and the symbolism of the event is of far greater import than has yet been grasped. France has not relinquished the ideal of human liberty which she originally brought (on a large scale) to the attention of mankind. Her action, under the influence of the enemies of human freedom, simply focused the danger with which humanity was confronted, and brought it emphatically to the attention of humanity, numbed by disaster, and bewildered by the accumulated weight of misery. By so doing, the problem was simplified for the untrained mind. It also produced, spiritually speaking, a direct line of [268] communication between men who know the significance of freedom and long for human release, and the Lords of Liberation Who are responsible for implanting this innate desire in humanity.

The reason why these Lords of Liberation are the first mentioned in the stanza is that They are essentially related to desire-will, and are therefore the more easily contacted by man. The place from which They issue forth to the aiding of humanity is a certain area of the divine Consciousness which is open to the human sense of awareness, if sufficiently enlightened and selfless. You can see from the above remark how the effective use of invocation is therefore dependent upon the point of spiritual development of the one who seeks the aid of true prayer and invocation. One thing which should be grasped anent all these great Lives is that what is commonly called "worship" is abhorred by Them. Worship, the power to adore and the sense of awe (which is one of the highest aspects of fear) are not desired by Them. Such attitudes are emotional in origin and based upon the sense of duality, and therefore upon feeling. These Lives are embodiments of service and can be reached by true servers with the appeal of service. Bear this in mind. As man progresses upon the Path he forgets worship; he loses all sense of fear, and adoration fails to engross his attention. All these attitudes are obliterated by the realization of an overpowering love and its consequent interplay and tendency to increase identification. The Lords of Liberation can be reached, therefore, by the call of the world servers, and They will then issue forth through the agency of One of Them, Who will unify the energies of all Three, and so produce those conditions which will bring about effective and recognized freedom. How They will do this is not for us to say; the most probable method will be through the over-shadowing of some man, or some group of men, so that they will be inspired to bring about the victory of liberty.

Let the Rider from the secret place come forth and coming - save.

Come forth, O Mighty One.

Here we come up against one of the oldest traditions [269] in the world and of the ancient East; one, too, which finds its counterpart in the New Testament, where the Coming One is seen coming forth to the rescue of the people "riding upon a white horse." In the Occident we have for long thought in terms of the

"Lamb, slain from the foundations of the world," and in this statement lies a profound astrological truth. It refers to that great round of the zodiac (a period of approximately 25,000 years) in which the sun passes through all the twelve signs of the zodiac. The period to which reference is made started in the sign Aries, the ram. The Orient, however, harks still further back, to a much earlier period and to a still more ancient date, remote in the night of time, when the greater world cycle started in the sign Sagittarius, the Archer. The symbol of this is sometimes (towards the latter part of the cycle) depicted as an archer, riding on a horse and (in the early part of the cycle) as a centaur, half man and half horse. Both refer to an emerging revelation of the consciousness of Deity as revealed through some Great Divine Expression, through some manifesting Son of God. The point to bear in mind is that this Rider on the white horse is no extra-planetary Entity or Life, but is essentially One like unto ourselves - human and animal combined as are we all, but fused with divinity and inspired from on high, informed by some cosmic and divine Principle, as Christ was informed with the Love of God and carried the revelation of love to man. The Rider is one of our humanity Who has reached a predestined goal and Who - for very love and understanding of man - has remained for ages in the secret place of revelation (as it is esoterically called), waiting until His hour comes around again and He can then issue forth to lead His people to triumphant victory. This coming One is on the Path of a world Savior just as the more potent Lives, the Lords of Liberation, are on the Path of world Service. They issue forth via that highest spiritual center wherein the Will of God is held in solution or custody, for gradual release or revelation as humanity can arrive at the needed point of understanding response and receptivity. Though They can [270] be reached relatively easily, it must be through the massed intent of the many focused minds. The Rider on the white horse can be reached by the individual aspirant if he can raise his consciousness adequately high. This Rider comes forth (from the center wherein the Love of God is held for distribution) as the human center (which we call humanity) becomes attuned to true love and can identify itself with all men, responding freely and without any inhibition to divine Love - which is wisdom, understanding, and effective, skillful activity.

When this invocation is rightly used and voiced by an adequate number of people, those who can in some measure employ the enlightened will may succeed in reaching the Lords of Liberation and produce, as a result, a phenomenal intervention of some kind. Those who work more emotionally will reach the Rider from the secret place and may bring Him forth to save and lead the masses of people. Are there enough focused minds and intense attentive hearts to reach the two centers where wait Those Who can aid at this time? That is the question. It will happen when the three centers - humanity, the spiritual Hierarchy of the planet, and the "place where the will of God lies hidden" (called in the ancient scriptures Shamballa) - are aligned and en rapport with each other. There will then be established a direct relation between all three, and a direct channel for the inflow of liberating force. This has happened only once before in the history of the race.

Owing to the fact that mankind is so weakened by pain, strain and suffering, the probability is that it will not be deemed wise for the Lords of Liberation directly to contact humanity. They will more probably do three things:

Stand behind and strengthen the Rider on the white horse as He responds to the demand of the people everywhere, pouring through Him that dynamic energy which embodies the first divine aspect, the will aspect, the power expression. Thus They will enable Him to carry out the will of God in such a manner that humanity can grasp [271] what is being done. Mankind will then see the Love which animates the Will and Power of God. The true significance of liberty will then be revealed. It is not yet understood.

Pour Their strengthening will-to-good into the new group of world servers in all lands, so that there may be potent, simultaneous action in line with the purposes of the Rider from the secret place.

Stimulate and integrate into the minds of certain advanced disciples a number of new ideals which must govern the liberating process and find expression in the New Age. This was done in a small way at the time of the French Revolution when the three major concepts of freedom were expressed in the three words, Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, and were intellectually presented to the race. These have now been temporarily relinquished, and this in itself constitutes an important symbolic happening. It had to occur, because these three words stood for no factual truth but simply for a hope and for an academic concept; the events of the last few months reduced them to a farce. So they were deliberately withdrawn in order to enhance their importance, and will later be restored and will then assume a new and potent significance in the minds of all men. They are the three words which must govern the New Age.

Let the Fiat of the Lord go forth: The end of woe has come.

The ending of the present evil situation is, therefore, a cooperative measure; and here, in this connection, we have the appearance of the Lord of Civilization Who voices and engineers upon the physical plane the fiat of the Lord of Liberation and of the Rider from the secret place. He aids and makes possible, owing to His control, the precipitating upon the Earth and in the arena of combat, of the power generated by the Lords of Liberation, expressed by the coming One and focused through Him as the hierarchical Representative in Europe. The work of the Master R. has always been recognized as of a peculiar nature and as concerned with the problems of civilization, just as the work of the Christ, the Master of all the Masters, is concerned with the spiritual development of humanity, and the work of the Manu is occupied with the science of divine government, with politics and law. Thus the incoming focused energy, called forth in response to right invocation, is stepped down still nearer to humanity, and the masses can then respond to the new impulses. You have, therefore:

The Lords of Liberation, reached by the advanced spiritual thinkers of the world whose minds are rightly focused.

The Rider on the white horse or from the secret place, reached by those whose hearts are rightly touched.

The Lord of Civilization, the Master R., reached by all who, with the first two groups, can stand with "massed intent."

On the united work of these Three, if humanity can succeed in calling Them forth, will come the alignment and the correct relation of three great spiritual centers of the planet, a thing which has never occurred before. Then: [275]

The Lords of Liberation will receive and transmit to the Hierarchy energy from the center where God's Will is known and furthered.

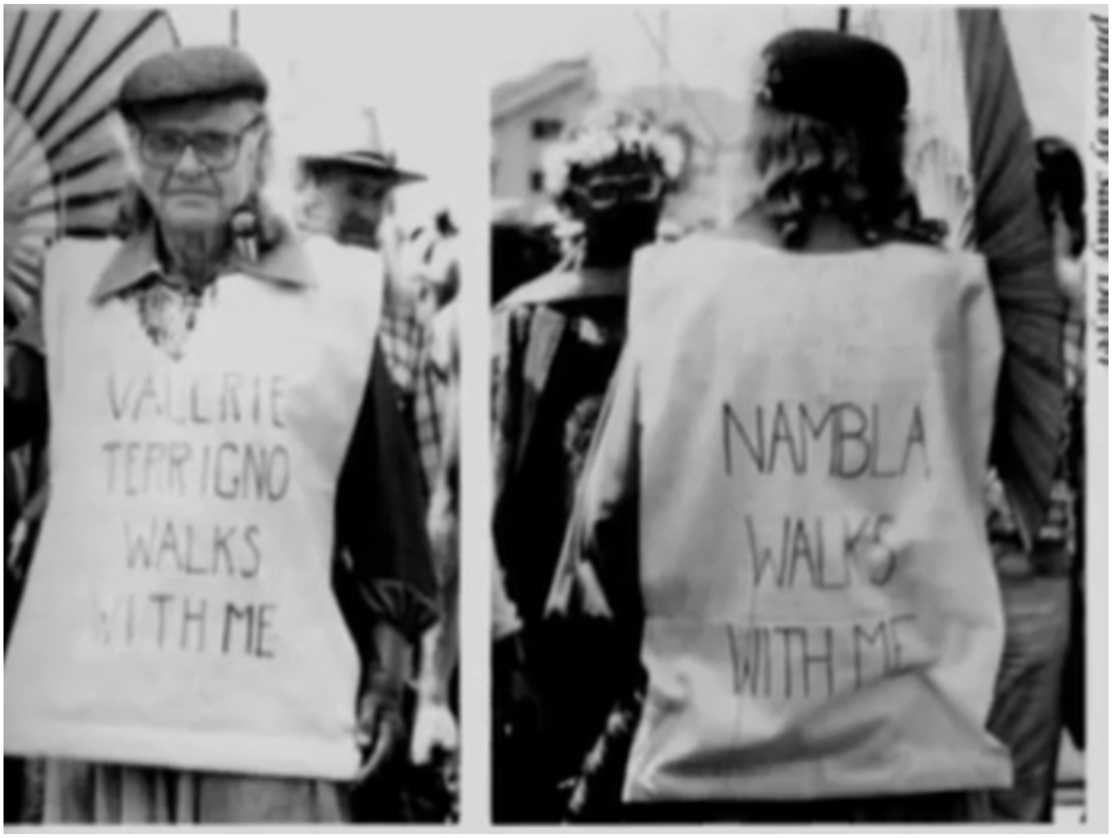
The Rider will receive this energy and take such action as will express it, plus the motivating energy from the center where God's Love is expressed.

The Lord of Civilization will stimulate and prepare the center which we call humanity for right reception of this revitalizing, stimulating and releasing force.

Thus Shamballa, the Hierarchy and Humanity will stand consciously related and dynamically in touch with each other. The Will of God, the Love of God and the Intelligence of God will thus fuse and blend on Earth and in relation to human problems. Conditions will consequently be brought about and energies will be set in motion which will end the rule of evil and bring war to an end through the victory of the Forces of Light, recognized and aided by Humanity.

This synthesis of the three energies, evoked through invocation and the response of certain divine Potencies, is esoterically given the name of "the saving Force." Of its exact nature and intended effects we know practically nothing. It has never before appeared in action on the physical plane, though it has been for some time active upon the mental plane. Though it is a blend of the energies of the three centers referred to above, it is primarily the energy of the divine Will, which will be its outstanding characteristic. One hint here I will give. Just as the externalization of the materialistic lodge of seven men, to which I made reference above, has made its appearance and must be dealt with prior to the future externalization of the lodge of spiritual Lives (the appearance of the kingdom of God on Earth) which we call the planetary Hierarchy, so the will-to-power of the forces of aggression has appeared on Earth and sought to gain control over humanity. Note that aim. This will-to-power can only be dissipated when the highest aspect of the same energy is given free rein among the sons of men. The divine [276] and spiritual Will, carried on the impulse of selfless love, can and must be evoked for the destruction of the selfish and wicked will-to-power, rampant now on Earth under the direction of the focused seven in Germany.

We remind the reader that the group NAMBLA claim to take their inspiration directly from Alfred C. Kinsey and while many in the LGBTQ community would deny that homosexuality is linked to pedophilia it is worth noting that the very founder of the gay rights revolution Harry Hay consistently advocated the inclusion of NAMBLA in gay pride parades. In fact here is a photo of Hay marching in a parade with the words NAMBLA walks with me written on his back. Needless to say Hay has been persuaded by his chief influence Alfred C. Kinsey. Like Kinsey many pedophiles refuse to acknowledge that their sexual involvement with children qualifies as child molestation.



Pedophile Professors, Priests & Pastors

Why'll groups like NAMBLA seem to represent an extreme view point, the reality is that their philosophy is embraced by leading members of the academic community in what is called sexology; the study of human sexuality. From the late sixties and early seventies both in the United States and the United Kingdom there was what was called the Pedophile Liberation Movement and this port the notion that it's perfectly okay and right for adults to have consensual sexual relationships with children of any age which is plainly nonsense, but the Pedophile Liberation Movement is still at work in Americas academic institutions and includes men who design the thinking behind what is taught in Americas sex education programs.

There was never any science in all this. It has nothing to do with science. It's all ways about people's sexual perversions that have driven them and now that drives those sexual perversions into the schools in the form of sex education curriculum. Judith A. Reisman.

Some of the leading pedophile supporters the late Dr. John Money 1921-2006 of Johns Hopkins University, Doctor John DeCecco, Doctor Hubert Kennedy and Doctor Gilbert Herdt all out of San Francisco State University. Perhaps the most influential was the late Doctor Vern Bullough 1928-2006 from the Center for Sex Research at California State University, Northridge. Each of these men have either been editors for or have appeared in the Netherlands publication PAIDIKA The Journal Of Pedophilia, a Pseudo-academic journal specifically dedicated to normalizing and ultimately legalizing child molestation in society. Also appearing in PAIDIKA was Dr. Ralph Underwager "as an Expert witness" in child molestation court cases involving child abuse. In his 1991 interview with PAIDIKA Underwager stated that "Pedophiles can boldly and courageously affirm what they choose. They can say that what they want is to find the best way to love, an acceptable expression of God's will for love and unity. "It may take people being arrested. Revolutionaries have always risked arrest. "Dr. Ralph Underwager, Paidika: The Journal of Paedopbilia, Issue 9, published in 1993. As alarming as this is during our investigation we were surprised at the number of people who seem to accept the pedophile philosophy. Today the two leading institutes that promote pedophilia are the Kinsey Institute in Bloomington Indiana and which receives more than seven hundred thousand dollars every year of tax payer funding and in San Francisco the Institute for the Advanced Study Of Human Sexuality. A private institution founded by Kinsey’s own sexual lover and Co Arther Wardell B. Pomeroy. Despite its storefront appearance the institute is said to be the Harvard University for all of human sexuality training.

This institute creates the PhDs, the master’s degree people, the teachers, the bachelors degree, the safe sex educators; and a whole variety of other types. The AIDS prevention people. They go into the school rooms all over the country and teach children about homosexuality, heterosexuality, Bisexuality, Beastiality, condoms and all the rest of it; teach sex. In all cases these are people who are Kinseyin trained. Judith A Reisman

On their official website the institute states that there need to be sociosexual activities available to those disadvantaged because of age. Some believe this is a veiled reference to children and that the institute calls them disadvantaged because it’s illegal for them to engage in sex. Can this really be the case. We decided to pay a visit to the institute to question them about this and some other information on their website. Needless to say our initial attempts were met with resistance. Despite what appears to be a denial, the institute’s website declares it is the sexual right of all people to engage in sexual acts or activities of any kind whatsoever and the people have the right to sexual entertainment including sexually explicit materials dealing with the full range of sexual behavior; if taken literally these so called rights would obviously include pedophilia and child pornography. Beyond all this the institutes founding director Wardell B. Pomeroy wrote the book boys and sex in

which he promoted the idea of boys having sex with animals such as a dog, a horse or a bull. Wardell B. Pomeroy also stated "Incest between adults and younger children can prove to be a satisfying and enriching experience." Pomerey, A New Look at Incest, Variationi Magazine 1977: cited by Jeffrey HI. Satinover, M.D. in "The Trajan Couch® but the influence of Wardell B. Pomeroy's sex institute goes even beyond the academic community and into Americas churches. The line from Kinsey to the current destruction of the Catholic Church is very direct. Judith A.Reisman
The harm done to trusting families is immeasurable and most powerfully captured by film maker Amy Berg in Deliver Us From Evil, a documentary about a child molesting priest and the anguish he brought to countless children and their parents.

When the Vatican 2 comes through with the whole notion of liberalizing the church emerges this group of sexologists or psychologists who were trained by them go into the Catholic Church to help decide who makes a good priest. They throw out all the orthodox applicants and people who are kind of unsure or who are very sure, rather homosexual or something; they get put through and the folks who are not quite stable in terms of orthodoxy, their permitted into the clergy to grate extent and several of their key Daisies where the clergy are trained bring in pornography from the Institute For The Advanced Study Of Human Sexuality to train priests the same way the medical profession has been trained, desensitizing the priests on issues of homosexuality, promiscuity, Bisexuality and everything else using that pornography to desensitize them and condition them and in many cases to seduce them. Judith A. Reisman

The fallout has extended into mainstream Protestant churches as well with one scandal after another involving some of Americas top evangelical leaders. As with Roman Catholicism Protestant sex scandals all over the country often involve pedophile pastors and church leaders preying upon young children. Why'll the hypocrisy involved is undeniable can it be that this is the unavoidable conclusion of Kinsey's sexual revolution. A society so overwhelmed with temptation that even the most would be pious members find is all but impossible to resist and what will this mean for churches in America.

Epilogue

With so much devastation affecting America on many levels; the question is why hasn't something been done about Kinsey's dark legacy. The answers are complicated. Many brush off the continued influence of Kinsey and his disciples because they are told that things have gotten better because of them. It is often reported that sex crimes are diminishing in America and that rape has supposedly declined by eighty five percent sense nineteen seventy. Why'll professor Anthony D'Amato published an essay in 2006 titled Porn Up Rape Down crediting the porn industry for their so called reduction of rape, but leading members of law enforcement strongly disagree. Denver police attendant LT. JAMES D. PONZI is a Regis University professor, with 35 years experience in law enforcement with whose research on crimes statistics has been presented at Harvard University

and published in police journals across the country. JAMES D. PONZI was quoted in Police Beat in May of 2005. He said In 1998, Shannon Sheiber was raped and murdered. The lawsuit her parents filed 'revealed the practice of downgrading sexual
Shannon Scheiber crimes'. departments cooked the books to lower crime rates.'
Source: Lt. James D. Ponzi, as cited by Dr. Judith Reisman, Reducing Rape With An Enser". "Lt. Ponzi 'got emails from different departments all over the country regarding statistics being altered in their cities.'"
Source: Ibid, L.t. Ponzi as cited by Dr. Reisman. Ponzi said "These lower rape statistics don't reflect what is truly happening in sex related crimes." Source: Ibid, LA. Ponzi, as cited by Dr. Reisman. The reason for the deception is political pressure to lower crime rates as partly exposed by U.S news and world report. In April of 2,000 they wrote facing political heat to cut crime in the city, investigators in the New York Sex Crime Unit sat on (thousands of) reports of rapes and other sexual assaults." Police captain "the way crime was solved was with
an eraser."
- Capt. Rich Costello president of the Fraternal Order of Police Philadelphia Lodge No. 5
President, local chapter of the Fraternal Order of Police
Source: Compstat or Compscam, A Lt. James
D. Porezi, citung US Neua C World Report, April 24,2000
In that same year it was also reported that the FBI conducted a limited investigation and discovered that PPD had failed to report between 13,000 and 37,000 major crimes. Source: Lt-James I. Ponzi, citing Nicholas Stix, "Compstat or Compscam, PPA News; Official Publication of the Denver Police Protection Association;
Fol. 26, No. 3, 2005
Lieutenant kernel Dave Grossman is a west point psychology professor and Pullet Surprise nominee. He is a renowned expert in human aggression and Co Arthur of the book Stop Teaching Our Kids To Kill. On crimes statistics he said "The downturn in violent crime in the U.S. in the 1990's is very deceptive.' "Violent crime is still about 5 times greater today, per capita, than it was in 1957." Source: Lt. Col. Dave Grossman, as cited by Dr. Judith Reisman, Reducing Rape With an Eraser." Dave Grossman says the biggest factor for the lower crime rates is that we are lying about the data. One of the tactics used is to manipulate statistics in a way that gives a false impression to the public. For example some "58,200 children were abducted by non family perpetrators in 1999" Source: N/SMART Report, prepared for the Department of Justice, OJ/DP as cited by the Illinois Department of Children and Fumily Services. This report from the Department Of Justice goes on to say only a hundred and fifteen of these are stereotypical kidnappings but they define stereotypical kidnappings to include children who are held for ransom or transported for 50 or more miles. The report goes on to say of the 58,200 children abducted "About half of the victims were sexually assaulted." Source: NISMART Report, prepared for the .. (ODP) as cited by linois DCS
Why'll most people will be left thinking only about 115 kids; the reality is that at least 29,000 +

children are kidnapped & raped in
the America each year. The report also says that this is an understatement. "The number of nonfamily abductions is considered ... to be an
underestimate..." researchers like lieutenant James D. Ponzi who we spoke with during our investigation believe that the real number is much higher than anyone is able to document. As parents and guardians we should consider together carefully the words of former prosecutor Anne Bremner; we've seen in a lot of these kidnapping and death cases recently by sex offenders that your child can be lost in just an instant so you have to be vigilant at all times. Manipulation of truth and political pressure have continued to protect the influence of Alfred Kinsey and his followers for more than half a century. In the nineteen eighty's the Reagan administration developed a commission to investigate the influence of pornography. The Department of Justice brought in Doctor Judith A. Reisman who initially wanted to investigate Kinsey along with the images in PlayBoy Penthouse and Hustler but just as the Reece committee was opposed in the nineteen fifties so doctor Reisman was shot down in the nineteen eighty's. She conducted her research at The American University but once she began the university Vehemently opposed any investigation into Kinsey and she was forced to drop it.

I said I'm not doing anything with human subjects, I'm just going to be researching his work; the things he's already written and they said no, no, no. You can't do that so academic freedom was completely eliminated because the Kinsey Institute had some kind of power structure going there that caused them to be unable to allow me to pursue a just United States Department Of Justice grant from our country that would have allowed me as an objected researcher to look into the Kinsey research as it stood. Judith A. Reisman

The president of the university at the time was Doctor Richard Berenson who was later exposed in a sex scandal revolving around series of obscene phone calls in which Doctor Richard Berenson claimed he had a four year old girl that he kept as a sex slave down in his basement. The calls were eventually traced to his office at The American University. Doctor Richard Berenson was exposed as a pedophile. I spoke with the lawyer later and it turned out of course he had pornography in his drawers. They cleaned out the office, they got rid of the pornography; the lawyer found out later that it had been there and he quickly fled to John Hopkins university and stayed there for about three weeks and got a clean bill of health from John Hopkins saying that suddenly he was ok. Judith A Reisman
Political opposition came not only from American university but also in Washington D.C over the analysis of Playboy Penthouse and Hustler. As a result Doctor Judith A. Reisman was forced to publish her report independently. The FBI and seven eleven took notice and that's when the soft porn giant's fought back. In her book The Power House journalist SUSAN B. TRENTO documents how Playboy and Penthouse magazines hired a Washington based P.R firm named Grey and

Company to create a media blitz that would discredit Doctor Judith A. Reisman and the entire Reagan commission on pornography. She writes that dealing with Judith Reisman was not difficult "Since Reisman was without political savvy and lacked allies she made a most appealing target for 'discrediting." "The Power House" by Susan B. Trento, p. 197. Trento says "Gray and Company charged between $50,000 and $75,000 per month for the campaign against Doctor Reisman "For this particular account, much of the cost was borne by Playboy; Penthouse also provided funding." "The Power House," by Susan B. Trento, p. 197. Because of the controversy it will be a decade later before Doctor Reisman's research would be officially embraced by the Department Of Justice. In a letter written by past administrator Robert W. Sweet he says "While the massive, affluent, sex industry has employed nearly every technique in their arsenal, short of violence, to stop Dr. Reisman's work they have not shown her findings to be incorrect or
methodologically flawed in even the smallest detail." Rahert Sweet, past Administrator for the OUDP of the Department Of Justice August 25, 1994.
Phil Donahue Show, 1990 Why don't you care more about about protecting the children than you care about protecting the finances of the sex industry and the sex establishment Judith A. Reisman? Phil Donahue Judith, right the sex industry; tell me about this sex industry!
Doctor Reisman has for years argued against the harmful impact of the sex industry on Americas children. Many of the PhDs who teach in our universities have not only been associated with PAIDIKA The Journal Of Pedophilia but have also served as the board members for pornographic magazines like Penthouse forum. These are the people who design the programs for sex education in America. Because Kinsey chose to define the pain and suffering of abuse children as orgasm; he then argued that children were sexual from birth and should be taught about having sex as soon as possible. Why'll most who promote the programs probably don't know it; this thinking is what lies behind the idea of teaching sex education to kindergartners.

I remember him using this in his campaign against me saying Barack Obama supports teaching sex education to kindergartners at which I didn't know what to tell him but; but it's the right thing to do aha, aha t; to provide age appropriate um sex education, science based sex education to schools. Barack Obama

Remember that this science based sex education begins with the so called scientific data gathered by Kinsey's pedophiles and recorded by him in his sex reports. Something that Kinsey's followers continue to insist is relevant in teaching our children today.
These specific findings about these children are totally relevant to modern sex education. Kinsey Institute

---

Consider again this image of a teacher showing six and seven year olds how to use a condom. Who will this seven year old be using a condom with? When you consider that the PhDs who have designed these programs openly support the pedophile philosophy; we can only wonder. Is sex education really intended to protect Americas children or to condition them for subduction at the hands of a child molester. Why are Americas children disappearing? For those who study the influence of Alfred Kinsey the answer becomes more than clear. The Kinsey Institute continues to lead the way in sex education and continues to be funded by the American tax payer. Doctor Reisman believes the institute should come under an official investigation. Something she was prevented from doing during her time at the Department Of Justice.

The Kinsey Institute was so frightened that the truth would come out. At that time it was Rinesh then later it would be Bancroft; they threatened lawsuits to everybody and they pulled out every stop, they put the arm on everyone politically and institutionally; their Rockefeller grants, their money, their funding and all kinds of people would be pulled in to play to stop Reisman from looking at the information that was right out there that belongs in the hands of the American public so the American public can make their own decisions about whether this is true; whether I'm wrong and I should be sued or put in jail or something, fine; or whether their wrong and we need to have a proper investigation so that the American public knows the truth about our history and how come we're getting to where we are in terms of the kinds of violence that are taking place in society and violence to children. Judith A. Reisman

We are told that our founding fathers went to war so that American might be free but how they would respond we can only wonder. If they could see our country today and witnessed how we now define that original liberty for which brave men fought and died

One more thing; Islamic writer, Sayyid Qutb cited the Kinsey Reports as proof of American debauchery. His writings helped to fuel the fires of Islamic hatred against the United States. Qutb is considered the father of Al-Qa-ida and the modern terrorist movement.

Source: NISMART Report. prepared for the D.O.J., OJJDP, as cited by the Illinois DCIS solomonbbuchi

Scholars are advocating for pedophilia to be legalized as a sexual orientation.

Please, don’t condemn them. Don’t sound condescending to them. Everyone can define their truths. Aww, let’s not judge them. God loves everyone and we must be inclusive and empathetic 🥰 You’re not better than them. Stop the pedophobic feelings towards them.

That’s how silly some of you sound

https://www.instagram.com/solomonbbuchi/reel/C4dKZmcoFYQ/

Summary of this video:

1. Pedophilia is an unchangeable SEXUAL ORIENTATION

2. Leaving out pedophilia as a sexual orientation will lead to a disaster.

3. Treat Pedophiles with the same respect you treat other people

TedX in today's world. I am all for it!! The future is 🌈

X · MrOdanz2.7K+ likes · 5 years agoKelvin Odanz

SCHOLAR SAY PEDOPHILIA IS NOW A SEXUAL ORIENTATION THAT MUST BE ACCEPTED BY SOCIETY.

https://www.facebook.com/100094671920918/videos/957014715780505/?mibextid=rS40aB7S9Ucbxw6v

Pedophilia Sexual Orientation

YouTube · Psychology In Seattle4.8K+ views · 6 years agoPedophilia Sexual Orientation

Scholars” are now saying that pedo*p*ilia is a sexual preference????

https://www.instagram.com/reel/C3qFA-zRkqQ/

soflylikearaven

× pedophilia is not a sexual orientation. no trigger warning because you should be uncomfortable that this is even a debate. becoming of age means that your brain is properly developed enough to healthily handle such stimulation. the scientific evidence of trauma that early exposure to sex brings to children is EXTREMELY PREVALENT. it SHOULD be black & white to protect the mental health of our youth. it SHOULD be black & white because you RESPECT the people you have sex with. there is no RESPECT in knowingly jeopardizing the future of their health for your own momentary pleasure. the youth are beautiful & i WILL NOT be silent when their ability to see the world in so much color is being stolen from them because of the selfish, sick people who only care about how THEY feel.
Instagram · soflylikearaven140+ likes · 3 years ago× pedophilia is not a sexual orientation. no trigger warning because you ...

TED - Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation - Mirjam Heine - University of Würzburg

https://vimeo.com/311288308

funke_april
Pedophilia is now a sexual orientation and pedophiles should be considered in the society? We should just move to animal kingdom already.

Instagram · funke_april20+ likes · 3 months agoFunke April | Pedophilia is now a sexual orientation and pedophiles should ...

Pedophilia is a sexual orientation Said no sane person EVER!!! You can't make this stuff up!

https://www.facebook.com/GrahamAllenOfficial/videos/2032916823490902/?mibextid=rS40aB7S9Ucbxw6v

Answers News: Is Pedophilia a Natural Sexual Orientation? - July 23, 2018

YouTube · Answers in Genesis19.6K+ views · 5 years agoAnswers News: Is Pedophilia a Natural Sexual Orientation? – July 23, 2018

TEDx | Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation | Mirjam Heine | University of Würzburg. TEDx | Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation

Facebook · I'm not the black sheep of my family. I'm their scapegoat.5 reactions · 5 years agoMirjam Heine | University of Würzburg | TEDx | Pedophilia is a natural sexual ...

You Won't Believe This Sick Ted Talk

YouTube · DailyWire+263.3K+ views · 5 years agoYou Won't Believe This Sick Ted Talk

The Real Targets of Project 2025's War on
Porn

The New Republicnewrepublic.comThe Real Targets of Project 2025's War on Porn

Researchers saying pedophilia a sexual orientation like homosexuality

YouTube · AFRTALK2.1K+ views · 11 years agoResearchers saying pedophilia a sexual orientation like homosexuality

Pedophiles Are LGBT? (Science Says "Not A Choice")

YouTube · Arielle Scarcella105.6K+ views · 4 years agoPedophiles Are LGBT? (Science Says “Not A Choice”)

What to Know About Balenciaga's
Campaign Controversy

The New York Timeswww.nytimes.comWhat to Know About Balenciaga’s Campaign Controversy

Pedophilia as a natural sexual orientation

YouTube · Brave Horizons7.1K+ views · 5 years agoPedophilia as a natural sexual orientation

Pedophilia, Hebephilia and Sexual Offending against Children:

books.google.comhttps://books.google.com › booksPedophilia, Hebephilia and Sexual Offending against Children: The ...

PEDOPHILES rebranding. LGBT: LET US IN!
| Minor-attracted persons

YouTube · This Bahamian Gyal190.7K+ views · 1 year agoPEDOPHILES rebranding. LGBT: LET US

IN! | Minor-attracted persons

How to Tell If Someone Is Attracted to Children

TikTokhttps://www.tiktok.com › discoverHow to Tell If Someone Is Attracted to Children

CRIMINALS "justify" PEDOPHILIA by saying it's "natural"

YouTube · Dr. Travis Owens2.3K+ views · 3 years agoCRIMINALS "justify" PEDOPHILIA by saying it's "natural"

HRC Refutes Vatican Official's Statement on Pedophilia and Sexual Orientation

Washington - The Human Rights Campaign - the nation's largest lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) civil rights organization - today responded to Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone who recently linked pedophilia with gay men claiming to have "read it in a document written by psychologists."
HRC Director of Religion & Faith Harry Knox made this statement:
"Cardinal Bertone's statement makes clear that he is more interested in diverting attention away from decades of Vatican cover-ups of pedophile behavior than he is in living up to his pastoral role. As a pastor he should not just take one misguided paper at face value. He should actually get to know gay people and read the voluminous opinions of medical and psychological experts that make clear pedophilia is not related to sexual orientation. As a pastor, he should be spending night and day seeking to heal the wounds inflicted by the Church on the victims of pedophile priests. Instead he sends out red herrings at the expense of millions of souls for which Christ died."
Pedophilia is an illness that has specific diagnostic criteria - entirely separate from one's sexual orientation. Indeed, several scientific studies show no tie between gays and pedophilia.
More information is available from Dr. Gregory Herek whose blog at www.beyondhomophobia.com debunks the "junk science" that is far too often taken as fact.
The Human Rights Campaign is America's largest civil rights organization working to achieve lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender equality. By inspiring and engaging all Americans, HRC strives to end discrimination against LGBT citizens and realize a nation that achieves fundamental fairness and equality for all.

Why is paedophilia a choice, but not sexual orientation?

Empirical wrote: »
I believe, as uncomfortable as it makes me feel, it IS a sexual preference. The choice comes from

acting on it or not.

I believe a lot of pedophiles choose not to act on it in anyway....thats why the only ones we hear about are those that have 5 million kiddie porn pictures on there computer or who kidnap children. Obviously we dont here about those that can control it because they are not daft enough to tell anyone.

I find the idea of it being a sexual preference like being straight or gay to be disturbing ...but just because something is disturbing doesn't mean its not true.

This is just my opinion.

I also see where 8 pages in so the thread is probably in the heated debate between five or six people stage by now. Sorry Im late.
I don't understand why you find the idea of it being a sexual preference disturbing. The preference for children is disturbing, yes, and the acts are terribly disturbing, but why would acknowledging it as being a sexual preference be disturbing or make you uncomfortable?

curls2006 wrote: »
I don't understand why you find the idea of it being a sexual preference disturbing. The preference for children is disturbing, yes, and the acts are terribly disturbing, but why would acknowledging it as being a sexual preference be disturbing or make you uncomfortable?

Because it opens a big can of jucy fat worms.

For example.
-Should we penalize pedophiles for something they cant help?
-Homosexuality was considered just as taboo as pedophiles are today. People believed that gay people were mentally unsound are were therefore NOT consenting adults.

Pedophiles now sometimes site that to say society is wrong and they are progressive.

It also gives them a connection to homosexuality and heterosexuality.

Also you contradict yourself...."the preference for children is disturbing"....well thats what pedophilia is?!

Surely it is a sexual orientation, and like all sexual orientations it is deeply rooted. Some pedophiles seem to have great difficulty in controlling it, while others seem to be able to "abstain" just like the rest of us.
There is a strong imbalance in terms of power - but I seem to remember that some extreme feminists used to say that about heterosexual sex.
And the term "pedophilia" covers all ages up to the age of consent (which varies from time to time and place to place.) If I were alive in the 14th century, would I have thought that sex (and marriage) with and between teenagers was wrong, when it was legal and accepted? Don't know.
Alan

droogiefret wrote: »
Yes - but I'm not sure how relevant that is to a thread about paedophiles? You can't be arguing that anyone who sleeps with a sexually mature girl under 16 is a paedophile surely?

Not me personally, but I get the feeling that there **are** those out there who just say paedophiles are adults who have sex with anyone under the age of consent, full stop.

Maybe I am confusing people being called paedophiles with people who are being called perverts?

According to Wiki (and yes, it's an American definition but could hold true in the UK):
In law enforcement, the term "pedophile" is generally used to describe those accused or convicted of the sexual abuse of a minor (including both **prepubescent children** and **adolescent minors younger than the local age of consent**).[13]

Empirical wrote: »
Because it opens a big can of jucy fat worms.

For example.
-Should we penalize pedophiles for something they cant help?
-Homosexuality was considered just as taboo as pedophiles are today. People believed that gay people were mentally unsound are were therefore NOT consenting adults.

Pedophiles now sometimes site that to say society is wrong and they are progressive.

It also gives them a connection to homosexuality and heterosexuality.
Should we penalise paedophiles for something they cannot help? We don't. We only punish peaople

for their actions, not their thoughts and desires. Paedophiles cannot help having desires for children and we do not punish them for that; not merely on the basis that they cannot help it but on the basis that desire itself is not intrinsically harmful and cannot be policed. What we do punish is acting on those desires; actions *can* be helped.

Homosexuality was also considered a taboo yes, but it does not then follow that all taboos are incorrect, or all tabood behaviours are equal. Homosexuality and paedophilia are fundamentally different in an important aspect: consent. We can reason, then, that it was wrong to sanction homosexuality because it is consensual and consensually acting out homosexual desires is not intrinsically harmful. Furthermore we can reason that it *is* right to sanction paedophilia because that is non-consensual and acting out paedophile desires *is*intrinsically harmful. Acknowledging paedophilia as a sexual orientation does nothing to change these facts, nor does it diminish the inherent harm of acting out paedophile desires. There really is no can of worms.
Also you contradict yourself...."the preference for children is disturbing"....well thats what pedophilia is?!
I'm not sure what you mean. I can't see the contradiction.

I was actulally going to start a thread on this!!! but i thought everyone would just say im being stuid :P

I was just thinking the other day that pedo's cant help likeing kids, just like a gay person cant help likeing men/women! OBV its wrong to act on it (the pedo one)

curls2006 wrote: »
Should we penalise paedophiles for something they cannot help? We don't. We only punish peaople for their actions, not their thoughts and desires. Paedophiles cannot help having desires for children and we do not punish them for that; not merely on the basis that they cannot help it but on the basis that desire itself is not intrinsically harmful and cannot be policed. What we do punish is acting on those desires; actions *can* be helped.

Homosexuality was also considered a taboo yes, but it does not then follow that all taboos are incorrect, or all tabood behaviours are equal. Homosexuality and paedophilia are fundamentally different in an important aspect: consent. We can reason, then, that it was wrong to sanction homosexuality because it is consensual and consensually acting out homosexual desires is not intrinsically harmful. Furthermore we can reason that it *is* right to sanction paedophilia because that is non-consensual and acting out paedophile desires *is* intrinsically harmful. Acknowledging paedophilia as a sexual orientation does nothing to change these facts, nor does it diminish the inherent harm of acting out paedophile desires. There really is no can of worms.

Your claim that it's a sexual orientation seems to me like an argument for some kind of scientific or medical classification but it's certainly not a generally accepted view.

As I said earlier in the thread, the generally accepted meaning of sexual orientation relates it to men as a whole and women as a whole; this limits the range of possibilities to straight, gay or bi. That's how the vast majority of the general population sees it and no amount of scientific medical or technical arguments to subdivide those descriptions into an almost limitless number of other categories will change that.

My argument is that active paedos have much in common with rapists: what they both do seems to be primarily about power, yes, power that seems to give them a sexual kick but power all the same. Both seem to have more in common with power trips, thuggery and perhaps bullying (overt or covert) than with the sexual orientations of straight, gay or bi.

Sexual preference, perhaps: sexual orientation, no.

d'@ve wrote: »

Your claim that it's a sexual orientation seems to me like an argument for some kind of scientific or medical classification but it's certainly not a generally accepted view.

As I said earlier in the thread, the generally accepted meaning of sexual orientation relates it to men as a whole and women as a whole; this limits the range of possibilities to straight, gay or bi. That's how the vast majority of the general population sees it and no amount of scientific medical or technical arguments to subdivide those descriptions into an almost limitless number of other categories will change that.

My argument is that active paedos have much in common with rapists: what they both do seems to be primarily about power, yes, power that seems to give them a sexual kick but power all the same. Both seem to have more in common with power trips, thuggery and perhaps bullying (overt or covert) than with the sexual orientations of straight, gay or bi.

Sexual preference, perhaps: sexual orientation, no.

What do you consider to be the difference between sexual preference and sexual orientation? My understanding of sexual orientation is that it *is* your sexual preference. If your *prefer* members of the same sex, you are homosexual. If you prefer children you are a paedophile. If you prefer children of the same sex you are a homosexual paedophile. And yes, there are an infinite number of sub- and cross-categories, but their usage is merely part of a naming convention--if we thought it significant to have a primary attraction for brunettes we would name it.

I think it's probably useful to make a distinction between active child abusers and rapists whose activities and desires are based on power, and a paedophile (active or otherwise) who has a *primary sexual attraction for children*. As a previous poster pointed out, not all child abusers are paedophiles. A paedophile by definition is a person who harbours a primary attraction for children, so those whom you describe as "active paedos" who are motivated primarily by power may not in fact be paedophiles at all, though they *are* child abusers.

-
- Empirical wrote: »
  I believe, as uncomfortable as it makes me feel, it IS a sexual preference. The choice comes from acting on it or not.
-
- I believe a lot of pedophiles choose not to act on it in anyway....thats why the only ones we hear about are those that have 5 million kiddie porn pictures on there computer or who kidnap children. Obviously we dont here about those that can control it because they are not daft enough to tell anyone.
-
- I find the idea of it being a sexual preference like being straight or gay to be disturbing ...but just because something is disturbing doesn't mean its not true.
-
- This is just my opinion.
-
-
- I also see where 8 pages in so the thread is probably in the heated debate between five or six people stage by now. Sorry Im late.

- Exactly!
-
- This post sums it up nicely.
-
- No one chooses what turns them on or not.
-
- But peopl do choose to act on those sexual impulses.
-
- I'm sure there are paedophiles out there who get turned on by children but do not act on it. Unfortunately i would imagine the majority do act on it.

-

Flaxseed wrote: »
Exactly!

This post sums it up nicely.

No one chooses what turns them on or not.

But people do choose to act on those sexual impulses.

I'm sure there are paedophiles out there who get turned on by children but do not act on it. **Unfortunately i would imagine the majority do act on it**.

I think this is probably true. After all "acting on it" doesn't necessarily mean the direct abuse of a child.

It's likely to be much easier for such people to justify using photographs to satisfy their desires, even though it's easy to see how this creates a huge problem in itself.

lala wrote: »
If it is not a choice.... than what the hell are child paedophiles attracted to then? Embryos?

Question: Who would choose to be a paedophile, considering the conotations that word has?

Child paedophiles are probably just attracted to other children. Only unlike their peers, they don't move on from that.

comedyfish wrote: »
Louis theroux is talking to some now on BBC2

just watched that ,
looked like one flew over the cuckoos nest .

Flaxseed wrote: »
I'm sure there are paedophiles out there who get turned on by children but do not act on it. Unfortunately i would imagine the majority do act on it.

I'm a perfectly normal heterosexual person and I can't be bothered to act on that.

Maybe television and beer are the way forward.

interesting part of the louix theroux programme was that many of them were
either married or homosexuals and had posters on their walls depicting sexual prefferences .
there was in fact all types in there .
one guy said he wasnt sure if he still had the hidden urge to molest children and that anyone could have this hidden urge .

Virtuousdream wrote: »
I've always maintained the view that something like paedophilia isn't black and white, and is the result of a mental condition and therefore should be treated for it. By all means, punish a murder and rape as crimes, but not imagery in the same way as other crimes. They must be mentally ill!
to me though all vicious crimes are from the mentally unstable

Viridiana wrote: »
Some pedophiles are criminals, and should be treated as such.

Having feelings for children is not the same as acting on them.
sorry I disagree, its sick no matter what form it takes

Ber wrote: »
I can only see "Sexual abuse of a child" listed?

Sexual abuse and paedophilia are different things - you don't have to be a paedophile to bea child abuser

oh so whats the difference then..

gadders wrote: »
It is a sexual orientation - not all paedophiles are child abusers.

Not all child abusers are paedophiles.
no theyre just beasts

Id like to get every child molestor on and island and use a flamethrower but the island would have to be very big as it seems there is a paedo on every street.

looking at a child in that way is everyway as sick as what they want to do.. their all beasts.

PEDOPHILIA IS NOT A SEXUALITY

Recently there have been internet ads and posters claiming pedophilia is now a part of the LGBTQ community. To be clear, the LGBTQ community does not include or condone pedophilia as a sexuality.
This internet emergence on pedophilia and the LGBTQ community began as a movement to disenfranchise the LGBTQ community and its movement towards change. Pedophilia and the threat of releasing child predators on the public have been a long-told narrative against the LGBTQ community.

This propaganda from the LGBTQ community's enemies has scared the public for generations and has caused a political and social rift. Now these fears have resurfaced, and for some, it's working to dissuade support from the LGBTQ community.

To be clear, the posters depicting pedophilia as an inclusive portion of the LGBTQ community is completely falsified. They were simply made up to harm the LGBTQ community, claiming to be associated with NAMBLA, an association formed in 1978 in advocacy for man/boy love, but lacking support, events and members. The LGBTQ community, as a whole, do not support NAMBLA.
Then Mirjam Heine, a German medical student at the University of Wurtzberg, gave a Ted Talk on pedophiles and how pedophilia is and should be considered a sexual orientation, that pedophiles should be more accepted to decrease isolation and risk an attack of a child.

Heine's points were argued against by doctors in the field. According to a CBN News interview, therapist and behavioral psychology expert Dr. Linda Mintle said, "Pedophilic disorder is a mental disorder. It is one type of mental disorder in the category of paraphilias."
She says pedophilia is difficult to treat, but says that "treatment –– understand, empathize, restrict, and intervene … involves helping the offender take on the perspective of the victim and in identification with the victim, understand the harm that has been done."

The LGBTQ community advocates consensual love between two equals. The goals of the LGBTQ community is to advance human rights by decriminalizing homosexuality (still an issue in other countries) and pushing for anti-discrimination laws to protect the rights and safety of the LGBTQ community.

The LGBTQ community wants to bring more awareness to the plight of the community and how everyday people like you and me can help by voting, advocating for change and simply supporting those who may not have as many open allies on their side.

Jessica Dunker
Jessica Dunker is a grad student at ETSU in the M.A. Teaching program. She graduated with her English B.A. with a minor in creative writing. Her passions include politics and social issues pertaining to race, class, gender, and sexuality. Her hobbies include writing fiction, short stories, and sometimes when the mood strikes, a little bit of poetry.

APA to correct manual: Pedophilia is not a ‘sexual orientation’

By Cheryl Wetzstein
The Washington Times
Thursday, October 31, 2013

Pedophilia is not a “sexual orientation,” and erroneous use of that phrase will be corrected soon in its new manual on mental illnesses, the American Psychiatric Association said Thursday.
The APA’s statement came in response to media inquiries, including from The Washington Times, about an uproar on the Internet that the APA had designated pedophilia as a sexual orientation in its new Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, known as DSM-5 or DSM-V.

About a week ago, a blog called NeonTommy, produced at Annenberg Digital News at the University of Southern California, said the APA had drawn a “very distinct line” between pedophilia and pedophilic disorder in its new manual.

According to the DSM-5, pedophilia “refers to a sexual orientation or profession of sexual preference devoid of consummation, whereas pedophilic disorder is defined as a compulsion and is used in reference to individuals who act on their sexuality,” NeonTommy wrote.
The item was picked up and circulated on countless other Internet sites. Many bloggers bashed the APA for “mainstreaming” deviance and capitulating to pro-pedophile groups. Others tied it to gay issues — one wag wrote that it was “time to change the LGBT letterhead to LGBT&P.”

The APA said in its statement that “’sexual orientation’ is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error and should read ’sexual interest.’”

SEE ALSO: Iran passes ‘pedophilia’ law to let men marry adopted girls

“In fact, APA considers pedophilic disorder a ′paraphilia,′ not a ′sexual orientation.′ This error will be corrected in the electronic version of DSM-5 and the next printing of the manual,” the organization said. The error appeared on page 698, said a spokeswoman.

It added: “APA stands firmly behind efforts to criminally prosecute those who sexually abuse and exploit children and adolescents. We also support continued efforts to develop treatments for those with pedophilic disorder with the goal of preventing future acts of abuse.”

The DSM-5 was released in May. For several years prior to that, major discussions were held about the pedophilia category.

In the end, however, only a small change was made: “Pedophilia” was changed to “pedophilic disorder,” to conform to other disorders in chapter on paraphilias, the APA said. The “diagnostic criteria essentially remained the same as in DSM-IV-TR,” it added.

To be diagnosed with a paraphilic disorder, DSM-5 requires that people “feel personal distress” about their atypical sexual interest or have a desire or behavior that harms another person or involves “unwilling” persons or “persons unable to give legal consent.”

Other DSM-5 paraphilias are exhibitionistic disorder, fetishistic disorder, frotteuristic disorder, sexual masochism disorder, sexual sadism disorder, transvestic disorder, voyeuristic disorder and pedophilic disorder. Despite all these things being labeled a “disorder” in DSMs for years, the actions some of them result in — for example, flashing, assault and battery, and “peeping Tom” behavior — are all uncontroversially illegal.

• *Cheryl Wetzstein can be reached at cwetzstein@washingtontimes.com.*

Rejected petition

Stop pedophilia from becoming known as a sexual orientation

The government needs to make it known that pedophilia is not a sexual orientation and pedophiles should receive extremely serious consequences of their actions.

This petition was rejected

Why was this petition rejected?

It’s not clear what the petition is asking the UK Government or Parliament to do.

The Equality Act 2010 make sexual orientation a protected characteristic, but is clear that this only relates to a person's sexual orientation towards persons of the same sex, opposite sex or either sex. The Government has not set out any plans to extend these protections to people because of their sexual orientation towards minors, and is active in tackling child sexual exploitation and abuse. There are already a number of criminal offences related to sexual activity with a child and indecent images of a child. Investigating and charging suspected offences is a matter for the police and Crown Prosecution Service.

If you're worried that a child or young person is at risk or is being abused you should contact your local authority or the police: https://www.gov.uk/report-child-abuse

We only reject petitions that don't meet the petition standards.

- Date submitted
  28 August 2020
- Get petition data (json format)
  About petition data

Petitions

UK Government and Parliament

10,000

If a petition gets 10,000 signatures, the government will respond

Hold a Public Inquiry into state pension age changes for women

The government responded on 24 May 2024

State Pension age changes have been considered by the Ombudsman, Parliament and the Courts. There is therefore no need for a Public Inquiry, and it would not be good use of public money.

11,791 signatures

Government responded

This response was given on 24 May 2024

State Pension age changes have been considered by the Ombudsman, Parliament and the Courts. There is therefore no need for a Public Inquiry, and it would not be good use of public money.

The Government has no plans to hold a Public Inquiry into the State Pension age changes for women.

Changes to the State Pension age were made over a series of Acts. Starting with The Pensions Act 1995 to equalise State Pension age. The Pensions Act 2007 brought forward recommendations of the Pensions Commission that the State Pension age should be increased to reflect increases in life expectancy and legislated to increase State Pension age to 68 over a thirty-year period. The Pensions Act 2011 and 2014 accelerated these timetables. In addition, The Pensions Act 2014 legislated to introduce periodic reviews of State Pension age. Each Act followed detailed consideration of the issues through public consultations. For instance, The Pension Act 1995 was informed by both a Green Paper and a White Paper. All changes have been subject to extensive debates in both Houses of Parliament and associated analysis accompanied the Acts, such as the Summary of Impacts published on 21 November 2011 following Royal Assent of The Pensions Act 2011.

Increasing State Pension age has been a longstanding policy of successive administrations to ensure the sustainability of the State Pension and has also addressed an inequality in pension age between men and women. These issues have therefore been extensively considered by Parliament. They have also been considered by the Courts. Both the High Court in 2019 and Court of Appeal in 2020 found no fault in the actions of the Department for Work and Pensions, under successive governments dating back to 1995, finding it acted entirely lawfully and did not discriminate on any grounds.

The Court of Appeal found that not only was there was no duty to notify those affected by the change in State Pension age but that the High Court were entitled to conclude as a fact that DWP gave adequate and reasonable notification of State Pension age changes.

The Parliamentary and Health Service Ombudsman (PHSO) has also investigated the way DWP communicated State Pension age changes from 1995 onwards impacting 1950s-born women. The Ombudsman published his report on 21 March 2024, the culmination of around 5 years' work.

The Ombudsman has used statutory powers to lay the report before Parliament and both Government and Parliament are carefully considering the report. There have been a number of recent debates and questions in Parliament on the issue.

A Public Inquiry would not be a good use of taxpayer's money. It could be expensive, and it is unclear what it would achieve when issues relating to State Pension age changes have been extensively scrutinised already.

This Government remains committed to ensuring that all older people can live with the dignity and respect they deserve, and the State Pension is the foundation of state support for older people.

In 2024-25 we will spend over £167 billion on benefits for pensioners. That is 6% of GDP and includes spending on the State Pension which is forecast to be around £138 billion in 2024-2025.

We are committed to the Triple Lock. This year we increased the basic and new State Pensions by 8.5%. In 2024/25, the full yearly amount of the basic State Pension will be £3,700 higher, in cash terms, than in 2010. That is around £990 more than if it had been uprated by prices, and around £1,000 more than if it had been uprated by earnings (since 2010).

In 2021/22, there were 200 thousand fewer pensioners in absolute poverty after housing costs than in 2009/10.

The 2016 State Pension reforms introduced the new State Pension, to be simpler, more sustainable and with a very clear objective of providing a foundation for private saving.

In this way the state provides a base to which people can add, to provide the pension they want through their retirement. The new State Pension improves outcomes for many women, carers and self-employed people, who often did less well in the past.

State Pension outcomes are projected to equalise for men and women over a decade earlier than they would have done under the old system.

On average, women receiving the new State Pension receive around £18 per week more than women under the pre 2016 system. Under the new State Pension, on average women currently receive 97% of the amount received by men.

Automatic enrolment has helped millions more women save into a pension, many for the first time, with participation rates for women catching up with those for men. Pensions participation among eligible women working in the private sector was 86% in 2022, up from 40% in 2012.

Department for Work and Pensions

- Date closed
  30 May 2024
- Get petition data (json format)
  About petition data

Pedophilia Is Not A Sexual Orientation Or Gender, So It Has No Place In The LGBTQ+ Community

It is insane to think that pedophilia should be a part of the LGBTQ+ Community and we need to stop giving attention to this homophobic agenda.

Ciara Gazaway

Aug 14, 2018

LGBTQ+ at Odyssey

http://dailycaller.com/2018/07/09/pedophiles-lgbt-community/

If you've been anywhere on social media recently, you've probably seen various posts about pedophilia and how some people are claiming it is a sexuality and belongs in the LGBTQ+ community.

Many people agree and think that this is an insane idea and have been shutting it down nonstop. However, there are people who actually believe this argument.

Ignorant claims like this put our equal rights and progression at a standstill.

Instead of fighting for the right to a fair adoption or protesting the treatment of trans people, we are fighting to prove that pedophiles are not us and we are not pedophiles. This argument is almost laughable because it is so ridiculous, but it is also very sad.

It is sad to think that there are people in this world who view our community like this. It is sad that we are having to fight this. It is sad that pedophiles and abusers are getting attention drawn to them. And it is sad that this is our new battle of 2018.

But nonetheless, we will fight the ignorance as we always have.

Sexual Orientation is defined as "a person's sexual identity in relation to the gender to which they are attracted; the fact of being heterosexual, homosexual, or bisexual," and Gender Identity is defined as "a person's perception of having a particular gender, which may or may not correspond with their birth sex."

Although these terms may be confusing for some, here is a simple fact that everyone should understand: "child" is not a gender. Therefore, the definition of sexual orientation cannot even be compared to pedophilia and neither can gender identity. Being attracted to a child is not the same as being attracted to a certain gender or sex.

Unfortunately, we live in a world where rape, sexual assault, and abuse is common. These things still exist in heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, pansexual, asexual, etc relationships. But besides that, sex is consensual in these relationships. Two people are attracted to each other regardless of their gender, and they are choosing to be with one another, love one another, and may have sex with one another if that is what they chose.

But a child cannot make this choice.

That is why the age of consent is anywhere from 16-18 depending on your state. A toddler cannot willingly choose to have sex. A 5th grader is not emotionally or mentally able to fall in love or truly understand what it means. Pedophiles are abusers. They are sick, they need help, they should not be supported, and they should not be given the media attention this argument is giving them.

Unfortunately, we live in a world where rape, sexual assault, and abuse is common. These things still exist in heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, pansexual, asexual, etc relationships. But besides that, sex is consensual in these relationships. Two people are attracted to each other regardless of their gender, and they are choosing to be with one another, love one another, and may have sex with one another if that is what they chose.

But a child cannot make this choice.

That is why the age of consent is anywhere from 16-18 depending on your state. A toddler cannot willingly choose to have sex. A 5th grader is not emotionally or mentally able to fall in love or truly understand what it means. Pedophiles are abusers. They are sick, they need help, they should not be supported, and they should not be given the media attention this argument is giving them.

Unfortunately, we live in a world where rape, sexual assault, and abuse is common. These things still exist in heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, pansexual, asexual, etc relationships. But besides that, sex is consensual in these relationships. Two people are attracted to each other regardless of their gender, and they are choosing to be with one another, love one another, and may have sex with one another if that is what they chose.

But a child cannot make this choice.

That is why the age of consent is anywhere from 16-18 depending on your state. A toddler cannot willingly choose to have sex. A 5th grader is not emotionally or mentally able to fall in love or truly understand what it means. Pedophiles are abusers. They are sick, they need help, they should not be supported, and they should not be given the media attention this argument is giving them.

Unfortunately, we live in a world where rape, sexual assault, and abuse is common. These things still exist in heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual, pansexual, asexual, etc relationships. But besides that, sex is consensual in these relationships. Two people are attracted to each other regardless of their gender, and they are choosing to be with one another, love one another, and may have sex with one another if that is what they chose.

But a child cannot make this choice.

That is why the age of consent is anywhere from 16-18 depending on your state. A toddler cannot willingly choose to have sex. A 5th grader is not emotionally or mentally able to fall in love or truly understand what it means. Pedophiles are abusers. They are sick, they need help, they should not be supported, and they should not be given the media attention this argument is giving them.

Although it is mainly out of ignorance, the people who view pedophiles and the LGBTQ+ community as the same are pushing a very homophobic and transphobic agenda. Our community is becoming more outcasted than we already are. Claims like this make it very hard to be out and proud in public. Arguments like this also make it hard for people to come out in general because they fear rejection or could possibly fear for their life. Especially the trans members of our community who are already seen as "freaks." They are already compared to pedophiles and now with things like this in the media, transphobia is even more common.

We need to put a stop to this argument, educate others, and fight ignorance and homo/transphobia with love just like our community always has.

If you see a post on Facebook or overhear a conversation about this topic, speak up and defend your LGBTQ+ family. Educate the people around you, try your best to protect the trans people in your life, bring attention to better LGBTQ+ media, don't stop fighting for other key issues our community faces, and if anything, please don't stay silent.

- None ›

Exposing the Dangerous Movement to Normalize Pedophilia as a Sexual Orientation

OLIVIA BURNETT

9 MIN READ

JAN 20TH, 2022

CHILD EXPLOITATION, RESEARCH

There is a growing and comprehensive attempt to normalize pedophilia in our culture. But it's important to first define what pedophilia means, particularly because the word is used to mean different things to different people.

At its most basic level, pedophilia refers to sexual attraction to children by an adult or older adolescent—not always the act of engaging in the sexual abuse of a child. However, sometimes the word is used to also refer to engaging in the act. For this blog post, we'll be using the word pedophilia primarily to refer to sexual attraction to children.

With that in mind, yes, there is an effort to normalize sexual attraction to children. As you can imagine, this is a recipe for disaster. **The movement is even going so far as to claim that pedophilia should be understood as a sexual orientation.** Their goal is to remove the stigma from "non-offending" pedophiles.

One of the leaders of this movement is an organization called Prostasia Foundation that advocates for replacing the word "pedophile" with "minor attracted person," or "MAP."

Prostasia, who label themselves as "a new kind of child protection organization," state that they aim to reduce child sexual abuse by taking away the shame of being attracted to a minor, thereby reducing the likelihood of someone acting out on their desires.

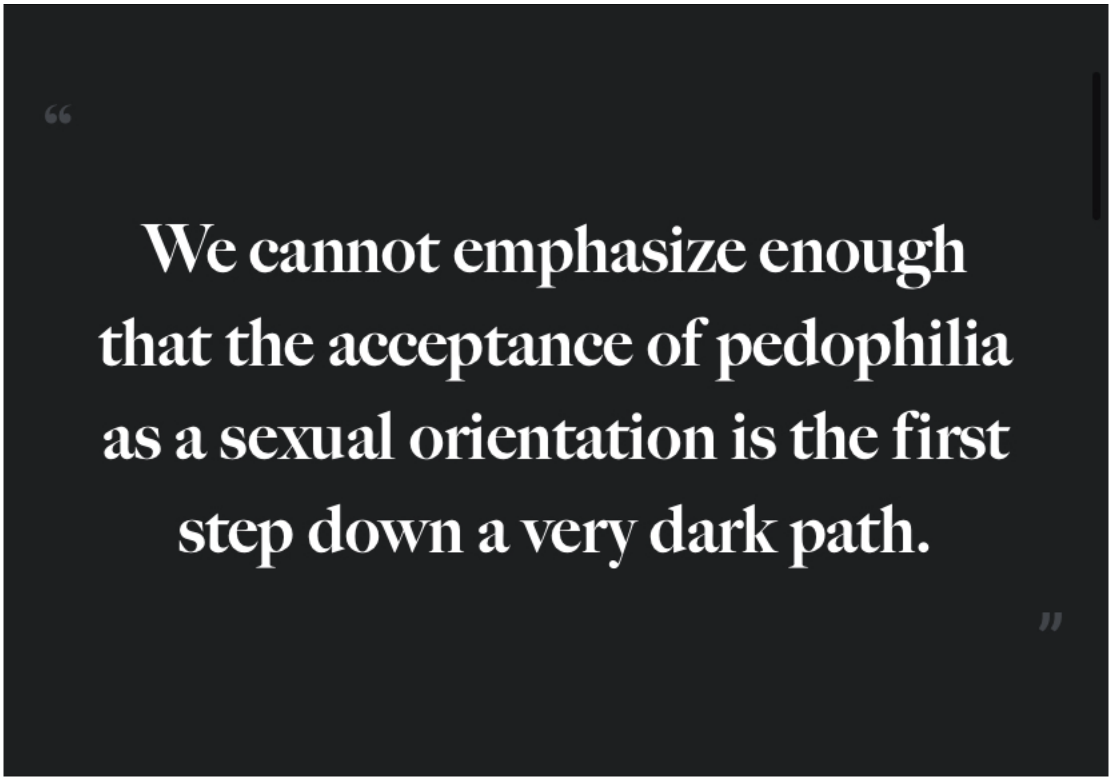
But this organization's true colors are revealed by what they actually support: the use and sale of sex dolls that look like children, porn that simulates sex with a minor, and funding research into "fantasy sexual outlets" for pedophiles.

If that isn't enough to create caution, multiple sources have reported that two of Prostasia's past staff members, Guy Hamilton-Smith and Jeff White were both on the sex offender registry. Not surprisingly, one of their blogs actually called for the removal of the sex offender registry. Hamilton-Smith was listed for being found in posession of child sexual abuse material ("child porn") and White was arrested for "criminal sexual conduct with a child under the age of 13." The flags don't get any redder than this.

RELATED: Barely Legal: Teen Porn Promotes Child Sexual Abuse

Prostasia's logic is clearly unsound. It can be compared to saying we should take away the stigma from the desire of a husband to beat his wife—maybe if he doesn't feel so bad about wanting to do it in the first place, he won't do it at all. If the husband could just repeatedly watch a video of someone else beating their wife to a pulp, and fantasize about the act, he'll have less desire to act out on it himself.

While we absolutely believe that there should be appropriate and improved avenues for pedophiles to seek help and therapy, the approach of normalizing and destigmatizing sexual attraction to children is severely misguided. In what world does normalizing the idea of a criminal act prevent that act from happening?
On the contrary, this kind of thinking works to create a greater demand for sex with children, whether consumed through child sexual abuse material ("child porn"), or in person—both of which directly and direly harm innocent children.



> "We cannot emphasize enough that the acceptance of pedophilia as a sexual orientation is the first step down a very dark path."

The "minor attracted person" or "MAPs" agenda has been gaining momentum for some time now. In 2018, at a TedX event in Germany, Mirjam Heine presented a talk entitled, "Why our perception of pedophelia has to change." In the talk, she states, "*Pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation just like heterosexuality*," and, "*it is our responsibility to reflect and overcome our negative feelings about pedophiles and to treat them with the same respect we treat other people with.*"
More recently, the term, "MAP" was brought into the spotlight after an assistant professor at Old Dominion University, Allyn Walker, was interviewed by the Prostasia Foundation, about their book, *A Long Dark Shadow: Minor Attracted People and Their Pursuit of Dignity*. The interview rightly received huge backlash by students, faculty, and the general public, as many perceived Walker's words to be condoning pedophilia. Walker has since stepped down from the university but continues to join in with a growing group of educators who advocate for non-

offending “minor attracted people,” believing they’ve done nothing wrong.

This isn’t just a fringe topic. Just last week, USA Today published an article attempting to clarify misconceptions about pedophilia, and influencers like Lauren Chen and comic satirist JP Sears have created videos rejecting the notion that it’s a good idea to normalize pedophilia.

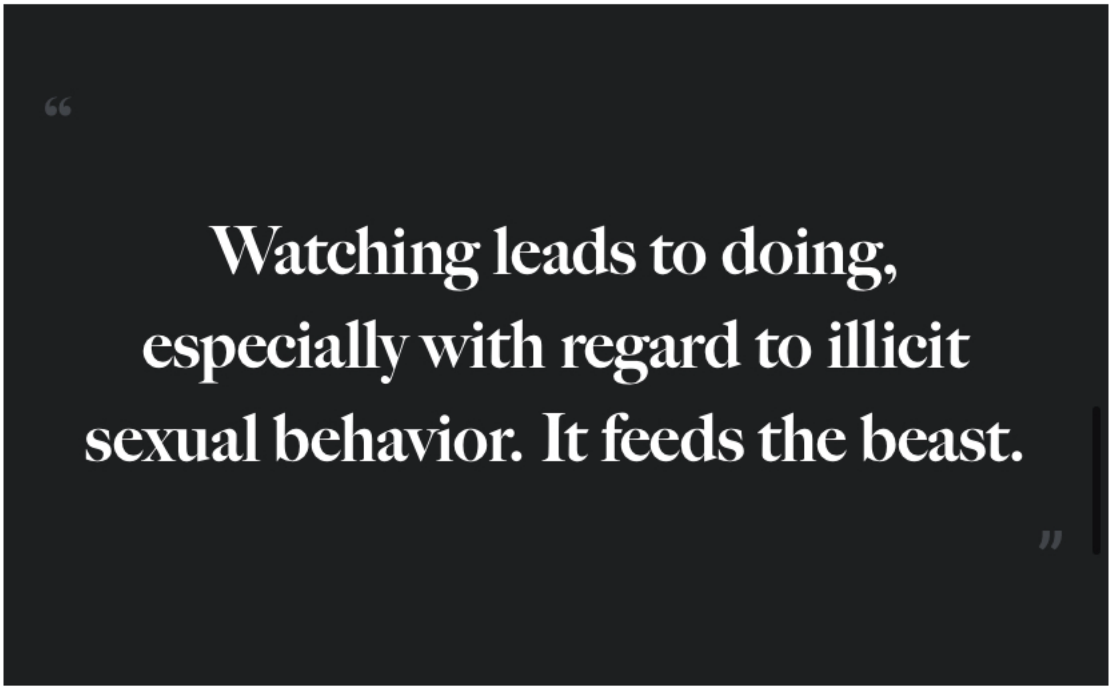
We cannot emphasize enough that the acceptance of pedophilia as a sexual orientation is the first step down a very dark path. It’s a path that leads to the abuse of children. And quite obviously, it puts children everywhere at risk.

Associate Professor of Criminology at the UNSW, Michael Salter, recently took to Twitter to address the issue, tweeting, *“Sometimes stigma is good. Some things should be stigmatised.”* He followed up by saying, ***“…the compulsion to abuse children is not a morally neutral one, and it should be stigmatised – i.e. attract social disapproval.”*** We couldn’t agree more.

RELATED: KinkTok: How Porn Culture & TikTok Are Grooming Children

Proponents of the “MAP” movement argue that the negative association of the term pedophile causes such people to hide in the shadows which creates the further likelihood of them abusing children.

We know this logic doesn’t actually work in the real world and **many studies have found that viewing images portraying sex with children—something Prostasia supports—led to an increase in actual child abuse offenses.**



“

Watching leads to doing, especially with regard to illicit sexual behavior. It feeds the beast.

”

Watching leads to doing, especially with regard to illicit sexual behavior. It feeds the beast.

In two US studies, the use of sexually explicit material via movies, magazines, and computers was associated, among boys, with sexual harassment perpetration, and the use of violent pornography was related to the perpetration of sexual assault.

A Swedish study found that 70% of high school boys who were frequent viewers of porn, including that which featured violence and the sexual abuse of children and animals, reported that porn made them want to try out what they had seen.

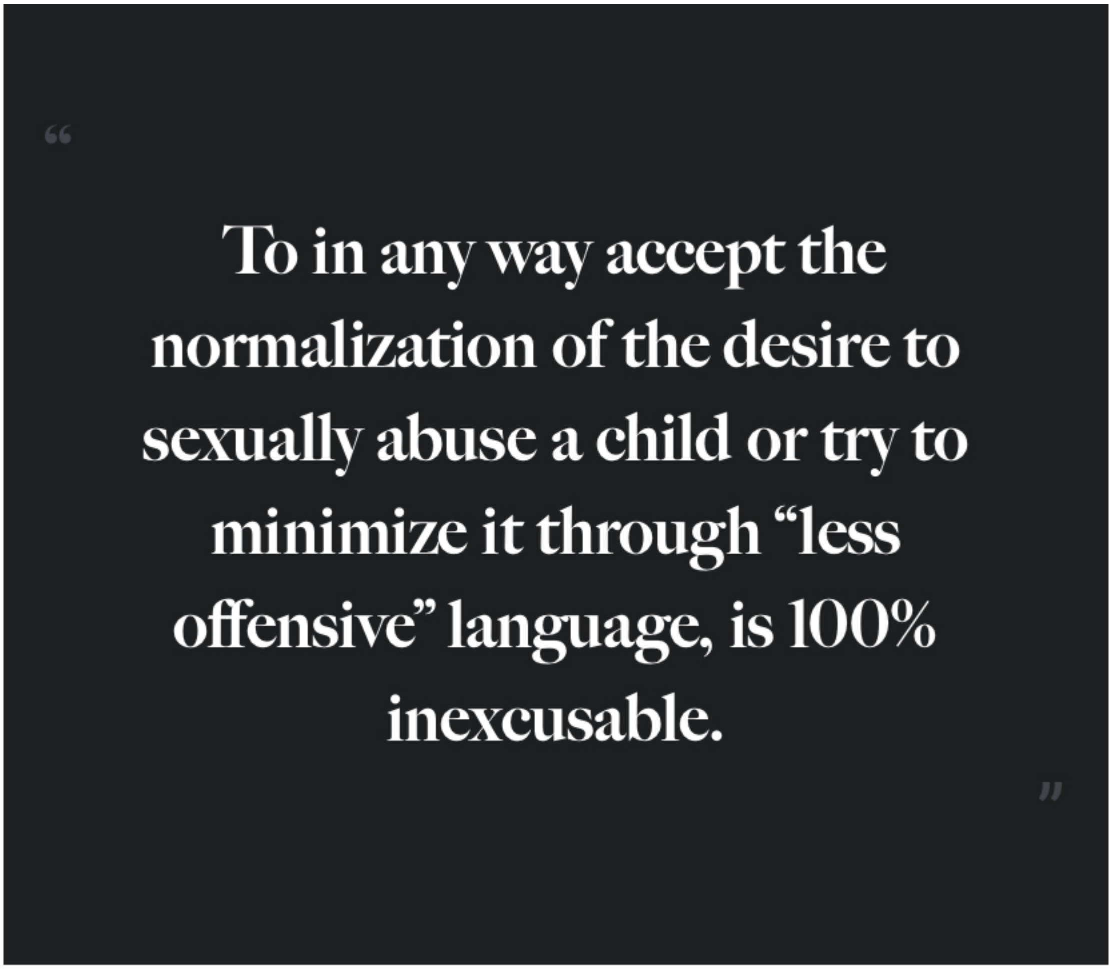
As one sex buyer described, in our film *Raised on Porn*, his porn addiction quickly escalated to the point where he said, *"I need to experience what I'm seeing,"* after which he cheated on his wife and purchased a woman in prostitution.

The push to normalize the desire to sexually abuse children comes as no surprise given the proliferation of "barely legal" porn, which is porn that portrays young women as children in sexual scenarios with adults. **"Barely Legal" or "teen" porn is among the most searched for porn categories on the internet and, in the name of free speech, these genres that glorify the sexual objectification of children have been able to thrive.**

Tragically, in America this kind of porn is legal. Of the 118 countries that have laws concerning child sexual abuse material (also known as child pornography), America is 1 of only 18 other countries in the world that allows over 18-year-olds to portray children in porn.

Sexual abuse as a child is one of the most devastating and traumatic events that can happen in a person's life and, unfortunately, it's prolific in today's world. One in nine girls and one in 53 boys under the age of 18 experience sexual abuse or assault at the hands of an adult.

Sexual abuse can be crippling to a child's development, and according to RAINN, victims are 4 times more likely to develop symptoms of drug abuse, PTSD, and major depressive episodes as adults.



> To in any way accept the normalization of the desire to sexually abuse a child or try to minimize it through "less offensive" language, is 100% inexcusable.

According to the Internet Watch Foundation, in 2021, there is fifteen times more child sexual abuse material ("child porn") found online than there was 10 years ago!

The Guardian reported on a study in the UK which found that the majority of child sexual abuse rings were made up of men under the age of 30. That means that the men in these gangs grew up in the age of high speed internet in which, more than any time in history, they've had unfettered access to porn that glorifies the sexual abuse of children.

If the push to use the term "minor attracted person" was merely meant to clarify the difference between those who have sexual attraction toward children and those who actually act on it, that would be one thing. But as organizations like Prostasia demonstrate, this is about creating widespread acceptance for thoughts and acts that embrace and glorify the sexual abuse of children. Don't be fooled by this movement's cover narrative.

As an anti-trafficking organization, we deeply believe that the use of language is powerful in shaping culture and public perception. **To in any way accept the normalization of the desire to sexually abuse a child or try to minimize it through "less offensive" language, is 100% inexcusable.**

We advocate for the protection of children from sexual exploitation of all kinds, and that starts with how we think about and talk about acts of sexual abuse. Later this year, we're releasing a film that will shine a bold spotlight onto the human rights abuses within the porn industry. *Beyond Fantasy* will be a hard-hitting 3-part film series that uncovers the industry's widespread exploitation. The "*Barely Legal*" episode will expose the genre of porn that overtly promotes the sexual abuse of children, which has become common in mainstream porn. Stay tuned for details regarding its soon release.

Here are three ways you can help protect children from being sexually preyed upon:

1. Join 60k+ others by signing the petition demanding age verification, with ID, on every single porn site. Then share it.
2. Watch Raised on Porn, free on YouTube, then like, comment, and share it with 5 friends.
3. Give here. Your gift will provide critical resources to help fuel the fight against commercial sexual exploitation and the protection of children.

Transgender Minnesota lawmaker introduces bill removing anti-pedophile language from state's Human Rights Act

Minnesota state Rep. Leigh Finke told Fox News Digital the language 'never should have been included in the statutory definition in the first place'

By Kyle Morris Fox News

Published April 26, 2023 3:56pm EDT

A transgender state lawmaker in Minnesota introduced a measure that would remove language from the state's Human Rights Act that currently declares pedophiles are not included in protections based on "sexual orientation."

The proposed language has shocked and bewildered Republicans, but the bill's author says nothing in the text would weaken pedophilia laws. The "Take Pride Act" (HF 1655) was introduced earlier this year by state Rep. Leigh Finke, a member of the Democratic–Farmer–Labor Party and the first transgender legislator in Minnesota House history.

The bill would amend Minnesota's Human Rights Act, which is described by the state as "one of the strongest civil rights laws in the country." The current Human Rights Act protects against discrimination based on sexual orientation, defined as "having or being perceived as having an emotional, physical, or sexual attachment to another person without regard to the sex of that person or having or being perceived as having an orientation for such attachment, or having or being perceived as having a self-image or identity not traditionally associated with one's biological maleness or femaleness."

The law also includes this caveat: "'Sexual orientation' does not include a physical or sexual attachment to children by an adult." That language would be removed under Finke's proposal.

MINNESOTA LAWMAKERS CONSIDERING 'RED FLAG' LAW, BACKGROUND CHECK EXPANSION

The "Take Pride Act" was introduced earlier this year by state Rep. Leigh Finke, a member of the Democratic–Farmer–Labor Party and the first transgender legislator in Minnesota House history. (Kerem Yucel/AFP, Minnesota House of Representatives/Rep. Leigh Finke)

Reached for comment Wednesday, Finke defended the bill and told Fox News Digital that the measure "updates outdated language that incorrectly ties pedophilia to a person's sexual orientation."

"Nothing in the bill changes or weakens any crimes against children, or the state's ability to prosecute those who break the law," Finke said. "Of course, pedophilia is not a sexual orientation. The language never should have been included in the statutory definition in the first place. Crimes against children are located in Minnesota’s criminal statutes, and again, they remain unchanged."

In addition to the change in definition for "sexual orientation," Finke's measure also includes the addition of a definition for "gender identity," which Finke used throughout the proposed amendments to the state's Human Rights Act.

The proposed definition reads: "'Gender identity' means a person's inherent sense of being a man, woman, both, or neither. A person's gender identity may or may not correspond to their assigned sex at birth or to their primary or secondary sex characteristics. A person's gender identity is not necessarily visible to others."

MONTANA REPUBLICANS CONDEMN 'HATE-FILLED' REMARKS BY TRANSGENDER REP. ZOOEY ZEPHYR: 'NOT PUBLIC SERVICE'

A view outside the Minnesota State Capitol building in St. Paul on June 20, 2020. (Stephen Maturen/Getty Images)

Finke's measure, according to one Minnesota House source, was incorporated into the Judiciary Policy omnibus bill slated to come up for consideration on the House Floor on Wednesday.

"Under the Human Rights Act, the definition of sexual orientation says that sexual orientation does not include physical or sexual attraction to children by an adult — or, more simply described, pedophilia. The Democrats' decision to strike this language is disturbing and inexplicable," GOP House Minority Leader Lisa Demuth said in a statement to Fox News Digital.

Rep. Leigh Finke, DFL-St. Paul, speaks with members of Moms Demand Action outside the Minnesota Legislature Senate Chamber on Jan. 3, 2023. (Glen Stubbe/Star Tribune via Getty Images)

CLICK HERE TO GET THE FOX NEWS APP

"House Republicans will be presenting an amendment today to clarify that pedophilia is absolutely not a protected class under the Human Rights Act. We sincerely hope Democrats will join us in ensuring our children are protected," Demuth added.

Additional provisions in the measure offered by Finke seek to enhance sexual orientation and gender identity protections in housing, as well as ensure that nonprofits abide by non-discrimination laws.

Kyle Morris covers politics for Fox News. Story tips can be sent via email and on X: @RealKyleMorris.

A Minnesota lawmaker introduced a bill that would make it "illegal to discriminate against child rapists."

Rep. Leigh Finke, D-St. Paul, attends a legislative session Jan. 3, 2023, in St. Paul, Minnesota. (AP)

Minnesota bill does not create a protected class for child sex offenders

IF YOUR TIME IS SHORT

- The bill updates the definition of "sexual orientation" in Minnesota's Human Rights Act. But this does not create a protected class for pedophilia.
- Legal experts said laws prohibiting discrimination because of sexual orientation do not extend to child sex offenders, regardless of whether they are explicitly singled out.
- An amendment was added to specify that child sex offenders are not protected under the state's Human Rights Act.

See the sources for this fact-check

Did the Minnesota House pass a bill that would make it illegal to discriminate against child rapists? Gays Against Groomers, an organization of gay people who oppose the "sexualization, indoctrination and medicalization of children under the guise of 'LGBTQIA+,'" claimed a proposed change in the Minnesota Statutes is part of an effort to "legalize pedophilia."

"BREAKING: A transgender representative in Minnesota has introduced a bill that will remove the exclusion of pedophiles from the protected class of 'sexual orientation,'" the group tweeted April 26. "This means it will be illegal to discriminate against child rapists."

Some reports from conservative news outlets also claimed that the bill would remove "anti-pedophile language."

These claims are misleading.

Rep. Leigh Finke, D-St. Paul, who is transgender, wrote House File 1655, also called the "Take Pride Act." The bill createsa new definition for "gender identity" in the Minnesota Human Rights Act and makes it a violation to discriminate against people based on their gender identities in housing and education, for example.

The bill also removes a line on the existing definition of "sexual orientation" that says: "'Sexual orientation' does not include a physical or sexual attachment to children by an adult."

Gays Against Groomers argue this change would make it harder to discriminate against child sex offenders.

But legal experts we interviewed agreed that laws prohibiting discrimination because of sexual orientation do not protect pedophiles, regardless of whether the laws have that specific disclaimer.

California Assembly Bill 1955 "would allow schools to secretly, socially and perhaps medically transition your child without your knowledge and consent."

Arthur Leonard, a New York Law School law professor who frequently speaks on sexual orientation law, told PolitiFact, "I am unaware of actual cases in which courts have interpreted bans on discrimination because of sexual orientation to protect 'pedophiles' from discrimination or from prosecution under criminal laws."

David B. Cruz, Newton Professor of Constitutional Law at the University of Southern California Gould School of Law, said it is generally accepted in legal contexts that the term "sexual" in "sexual orientation" refers to the sex or gender/s of people to whom someone is attracted.

"Textually, then, the phrase 'sexual orientation' does not require a disclaimer to rule out non-gender-based aspects of attraction," he said. "With nothing more, this makes it inconceivable that the proposed change to Minnesota law would affect the scope of the protections it affords."

Minnesota statutes already specify that sexual orientation is about having attachments to another person regardless of that person's sex, not that person's age, said Brian Soucek, a law professor at the University of California, Davis School of Law. "No court in the country has or would ever say that a law protecting people from discrimination based on their sexual orientation extends to protecting pedophilia."

The Take Pride Act was folded into a larger bill of civil law policy changes. State Rep. Jamie Becker-Finn addressed the changes April 26 on the House floor, acknowledging that the provision on sexual orientation has "gone off the rails a bit on social media."

"Nothing in the bill changes or weakens any of the crimes against children in our criminal statute, or the state's ability to prosecute those who break the law. Of course pedophilia is not a protected class, is not a sexual orientation, which is why the language never should have been in the bill in the first place," Becker-Finn said.

In Minnesota, penetration with a person younger than 18 or sexual contact with a person younger than 14 could lead to a charge of first-degree criminal sexual conduct. It is punishable by up to 30 years of imprisonment, a fine of up to $40,000, or both.

To further ensure that child sex offenders would not be protected under the state's Human Rights Act, Rep. Harry Niska, R-Ramsey, proposed adding language to the civil law policy bill saying, "The physical or sexual attachment to children by an adult is not a protected class under this chapter." The amendment was added to the bill, which the House passed April 26; the measure awaits a Senate vote.

We rate this claim False.

RELATED: Why it's not 'grooming': What research says about gender and sexuality in schools

OPINION: NEW CALIFORNIA LAW PROTECTING PEDOPHILIA IS VILE

October 12, 2020 Rosa Elias 17 comments

CALIFORNIA REPUBLIC

A couple weeks ago, California Gov. Gavin Newsom (D) signed a law that would allow judges to decide whether or not to list someone as a sex offender for having oral or anal sex with a minor. This bill has appalled many, as it should, and yet some have failed to realize that it was simply meant to expand the discretion that was already granted to judges in the past. In a previous bill passed in California in 1944, judges were allowed to make this call, but it only applied to vaginal intercourse with a minor. Now, this new bill allows judges to expand the law, adhearing to homosexual actions. This means that an already existing evil has been turned into an even bigger one.

Although some are saying this bill does not equal the legalization of pedophilia, in a sense, it very well represents a step closer toward that heinous reality. This bill was passed in the name of "equality," claiming that LGBTQ+ minors deserve the right to consensual sex, too. Yet, truly, the only people benefiting from this bill are those who should be charged as offenders, but are instead, being defended by the state.

A child is defined as an individual under the age of 18, as stated by UNICEF. According to their Convention on the Rights of the Child, the government should protect children from sexual exploitation and sexual abuse. This includes people forcing children to have sex for money or making sexual pictures or films of them. In passing this bill and the one passed over 50 years ago, government officials in the state of California are failing to protect minors from sexual exploitation, which is their duty as elected government officials.

According to the bill, it only applies to consensual sex (whether it be vaginal, oral or anal) between a minor 14 years or older. But at 14 years of age, a minor is still just that – a minor. Most laws recognize individuals younger than 18 as minors, which is the case with U.S. law, and yet, most scientists are agreeing that individuals don't really reach full maturity until the age of 25.

At age 18 any American citizen is allowed to vote, enlist in the army and move out on his or her own. All of these things require a lot of responsibility and emotional maturity. Other things, such as drinking alcoholic beverages, are only allowed after an individual is 21.

Clearly, the law understands that there are certain things in life that require a citizen to be older and more mature, given that they entail actions that could potentially harm the individual or other individuals.

Why then, does the government believe a 14-year-old girl or boy is mature enough to consent to sex with someone who is up to 10 years older than they are? The truth is, they are not. In passing this bill, not only is the government once more stripping children of the protection they need to have, but they are also opening doors for sex offenders to continue to go unprosecuted and uncharged. This is no longer a world children are safe to grow up in.

Rosa Elias is an Opinion Writer. Follow her on Twitter at @rosaeliasnajri.

Child protection

Paedophilia: bringing dark desires to light

The Jimmy Savile scandal caused public revulsion, but experts disagree about what causes paedophilia - and even how much harm it causes

Jon Henley

Thu 3 Jan 2013 03.00 EST

In 1976 the National Council for Civil Liberties, the respectable (and responsible) pressure group now known as Liberty, made a submission to parliament's criminal law revision committee. It caused barely a ripple. "Childhood sexual experiences, willingly engaged in with an adult," it read, "result in no identifiable damage ... The real need is a change in the attitude which assumes that all cases of paedophilia result in lasting damage."

It is difficult today, after the public firestorm unleashed by revelations about Jimmy Savile and the host of child abuse allegations they have triggered, to imagine any mainstream group making anything like such a claim. But if it is shocking to realise how dramatically attitudes to paedophilia have changed in just three decades, it is even more surprising to discover how little agreement there is even now among those who are considered experts on the subject.

A liberal professor of psychology who studied in the late 1970s will see things very differently from someone working in child protection, or with convicted sex offenders. There is, astonishingly, not even a full academic consensus on whether consensual paedophilic relations necessarily cause harm.

So what, then, do we know? A paedophile is someone who has a primary or exclusive sexual interest in prepubescent children. Savile appears to have been primarily an ephebophile, defined as someone who has a similar preferential attraction to adolescents, though there have been claims one of his victims was aged eight.

But not all paedophiles are child molesters, and vice versa: by no means every paedophile acts on his impulses, and many people who sexually abuse children are not exclusively or primarily sexually attracted to them. In fact, "true" paedophiles are estimated by some experts to account for only 20% of sexual abusers. Nor are paedophiles necessarily violent: no firm links have so far been established between paedophilia and aggressive or psychotic symptoms. Psychologist Glenn Wilson, co-author of The Child-Lovers: a Study of Paedophiles in Society, argues that "The majority of paedophiles, however socially inappropriate, seem to be gentle and rational."

Legal definitions of paedophilia, needless to say, have no truck with such niceties, focusing on the offence, not the offender. The Sex Offenders Act 1997 defined paedophilia as a sexual relationship between an adult over 18 and a child below 16.

There is much more we don't know, including how many paedophiles there are: 1-2% of men is a widely accepted figure, but Sarah Goode, honorary research fellow at the University of Winchester and author of two major 2009 and 2011 sociological studies on paedophilia in society, says the best current estimate – based on possibly flawed science – is that "one in five of all adult men are, to some degree, capable of being sexually aroused by children". Even less is known about female paedophiles, thought to be responsible for maybe 5% of abuse against pre-pubescent children in the UK.

Debate still rages, too, about the clinical definition of paedophilia. Down the years, the American

Psychiatric Association's Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders – "the psychiatrist's bible" – has variously classified it as a sexual deviation, a sociopathic condition and a non-psychotic medical disorder. And few agree about what causes it. Is paedophilia innate or acquired? Research at the sexual behaviours clinic of Canada's Centre for Addiction and Mental Health suggests paedophiles' IQs are, on average, 10% lower than those of sex offenders who had abused adults, and that paedophiles are significantly less likely to be right-handed than the rest of the population, suggesting a link to brain development. MRI scans reveal a possible issue with paedophiles' "white matter": the signals connecting different areas of the brain. Paedophiles may be wired differently.

This is radical stuff. But there is a growing conviction, notably in Canada, that paedophilia should probably be classified as a distinct sexual orientation, like heterosexuality or homosexuality. Two eminent researchers testified to that effect to a Canadian parliamentary commission last year, and the Harvard Mental Health Letter of July 2010 stated baldly that paedophilia "is a sexual orientation" and therefore "unlikely to change".

Child protection agencies and many who work with sex offenders dislike this. "Broadly speaking, in the world of people who work with sex offenders here, [paedophilia] is learned behaviour," says Donald Findlater, director of research and development at the Lucy Faithfull Foundation, a charity dedicated to preventing child sexual abuse, and, before it closed, manager of leading treatment centre the Wolvercote Clinic. "There may be some vulnerabilities that could be genetic, but normally there are some significant events in a person's life, a sexually abusive event, a bullying environment … I believe it is learned, and can be unlearned."

Chris Wilson of Circles UK, which helps released offenders, also rejects the idea that paedophilia is a sexual orientation: "The roots of that desire for sex with a child lie in dysfunctional psychological issues to do with power, control, anger, emotional loneliness, isolation."

If the complexity and divergence of professional opinion may have helped create today's panic around paedophilia, a media obsession with the subject has done more: a sustained hue and cry exemplified by the News of the World's notorious "name and shame" campaign in 2000, which brought mobs on to the streets to demonstrate against the presence of shadowy monsters in their midst. As a result, paranoia about the danger from solitary, predatory deviants far outweighs the infinitely more real menace of abuse within the home or extended circle. "The vast majority of sexual violence is committed by people known to the victim," stresses Kieran Mccartan, senior lecturer in criminology at the University of the West of England. Only very rarely is the danger from the "stranger in the white van", Mccartan says.

The reclassification of paedophilia as a sexual orientation would, however, play into what Goode calls "the sexual liberation discourse", which has existed since the 1970s. "There are a lot of people," she says, "who say: we outlawed homosexuality, and we were wrong. Perhaps we're wrong about paedophilia."

Social perceptions do change. Child brides were once the norm; in the late 16th century the age of consent in England was 10. More recently, campaigning organisations of the 70s and 80s such as the Paedophile Information Exchange (PIE) and Paedophile Action for Liberation were active members of the NCCL when it made its parliamentary submission questioning the lasting damage caused by consensual paedophilic relations.

Even now there is no academic consensus on that fundamental question – as Goode found. Some academics do not dispute the view of Tom O'Carroll, a former chairman of PIE and tireless paedophilia advocate with a conviction for distributing indecent photographs of children following a sting operation, that society's outrage at paedophilic relationships is essentially emotional, irrational, and not justified by science. "It is the quality of the relationship that matters," O'Carroll insists. "If there's no bullying, no coercion, no abuse of power, if the child enters into the relationship voluntarily … the evidence shows there need be no harm."

This is not, obviously, a widely held view. Mccartan uses O'Carroll's book Paedophilia: the Radical Case in his teaching as "it shows how sex offenders justify themselves". Findlater says the notion that a seven-year-old can make an informed choice for consensual sex with an adult is "just preposterous. It is adults exploiting children." Goode says simply: "Children are not developmentally ready for adult sexuality," adding that it is "intrusive behaviour that violates the child's emerging self-identity" and can be similar in long-term impact to adults experiencing domestic violence or torture.

But not all experts are sure. A Dutch study published in 1987 found that a sample of boys in paedophilic relationships felt positively about them. And a major if still controversial 1998-2000 meta-study suggests – as J Michael Bailey of Northwestern University, Chicago, says – that such relationships, entered into voluntarily, are "nearly uncorrelated with undesirable outcomes".

Most people find that idea impossible. But writing last year in the peer-reviewed Archives of Sexual Behaviour, Bailey said that while he also found the notion "disturbing", he was forced to recognise that "persuasive evidence for the harmfulness of paedophilic relationships does not yet exist".

If that assertion does nothing else, it underlines the need for more research on paedophilia – something on which everyone in the field at least is agreed. There is, too, broad consensus around the idea that the approach to paedophilia must be about management and prevention: on stopping potential offenders making that contact (or downloading that image).

Initiatives such as Stop It Now!, which Findlater runs, exemplify this: a telephone helpline offering advice to people worried they may be having inappropriate sexual impulses. A similar German programme, Prevention Project Dunkelfeld, has as its slogan: "You are not guilty because of your sexual desire, but you are responsible for your sexual behaviour. There is help."

For convicted abusers, Circles UK aims to prevent reoffending by forming volunteer "circles of support and accountability" around recently released offenders, reducing isolation and emotional loneliness and providing practical help. In Canada, where it originated, it has cut reoffending by 70%, and is yielding excellent results here too. The goal of all treatment, Findlater says, is "people achieving a daily motivation not to cause harm again. Our goal is self-management in the future."

For Goode, though, broader, societal change is needed. "Adult sexual attraction to children is part of the continuum of human sexuality; it's not something we can eliminate," she says. "If we can talk about this rationally – acknowledge that yes, men do get sexually attracted to children, but no, they don't have to act on it – we can maybe avoid the hysteria. We won't label paedophiles monsters; it won't be taboo to see and name what is happening in front of us."

We can help keep children safe, Goode argues, "by allowing paedophiles to be ordinary members of society, with moral standards like everyone else", and by "respecting and valuing those paedophiles who choose self-restraint". Only then will men tempted to abuse children "be able to be honest about their feelings, and perhaps find people around them who could support them and challenge their behaviour before children get harmed".

• This article was amended on 3 January 2012. The original incorrectly suggested that the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders was published by the American Psychological Association, and misspelled Dunkelfeld as Dunkenfeld. This article was further amended on 21 January 2013 because the original referred to Sarah Goode as a senior lecturer at the University of Winchester. This has been corrected to say honorary research fellow.

A message from Betsy Reed, editor of the Guardian US

I hope you appreciated this article. Before you move on, I wanted to ask if you would consider supporting the Guardian’s journalism during one of the most consequential news cycles of our lifetimes.

From Elon Musk to the Murdochs, a small number of billionaire owners have a powerful hold on so much of the information that reaches the public about what’s happening in the world. The Guardian is different. We have no billionaire owner or shareholders to consider. Our journalism is produced to serve the public interest – not profit motives.

And we avoid the trap that befalls much US media: the tendency, born of a desire to please all sides, to engage in false equivalence in the name of neutrality. We always strive to be fair. But sometimes that means calling out the lies of powerful people and institutions – and making clear how misinformation and demagoguery can damage democracy.

From threats to election integrity, to the spiralling climate crisis, to complex foreign conflicts, our journalists contextualise, investigate and illuminate the critical stories of our time. As a global news organisation with a robust US reporting staff, we’re able to provide a fresh, outsider perspective – one so often missing in the American media bubble.

Around the world, readers can access the Guardian’s paywall-free journalism because of our unique reader-supported model. That’s because of people like you. Our readers keep us independent, beholden to no outside influence and accessible to everyone – whether they can afford to pay for news, or not.

If you can, please consider supporting us just once from $1, or better yet, support us every month with a little more. Thank you.

Michael Abrahams | The push to normalise paedophilia

Published:Tuesday | March 19, 2024 | 12:06 AM

~~Molestation~~

Recently, a friend sent me a video she thought would interest me. In the clip, a young woman with a European accent is seen giving what appears to be a TED Talk to a live audience. During her monologue, she said, "It is our responsibility to reflect and to overcome our negative feelings about paedophiles and treat them with the same respect we treat other people," adding, "We should accept that paedophilia is a sexual preference."

I have become wary of commenting on snippets of videos without seeing what came before or after the clip I watch, as the context may be lost when I see only a fraction of a talk or an event. So, I searched the Internet and found the original video. The speaker was Mirjam Heine, a German medical student, and she was delivering a TEDxTalk at the University of Würzburg in Germany titled 'Why our perception of paedophilia has to change'. During her talk, she claims that paedophilia is simply another sexual orientation. To be clear, Heine does not condone adults having sexual contact with children. Indeed, she argues, “The difference between paedophilia and other sexual orientations is that living out this sexual orientation will end in a disaster.”

SEXUAL ORIENTATION

I get her argument about paedophilia being a sexual orientation. I also get the point that orientation does not equate to actions. For example, there are heterosexuals, lesbians and gay men who have died virgins. My issue, however, is that claiming paedophilia is merely an orientation and is deserving of de-stigmatisation leads us down a slippery slope to normalising it; and there is a push to do so. According to Carson Holloway, a political science professor at the University of Nebraska and a leading analyst of cultural trends, “A trend towards normalizing paedophilia is the latest manifestation of a dangerous understanding of human sexuality that has become more prevalent over the last 30 years.”

There is evidence to support Holloway’s statement. In July of 1998, **Psychological Bulletin**, an American academic psychology journal published by the American Psychological Association, carried an article examining all the research studying the harm done by childhood sexual abuse. The researchers concluded that, on average, psychological harm from this activity was minimal, and that some of the harm was not due to the experience itself, but the social and cultural taboos associated with the practice. The authors of the article suggested that psychologists stop using judgemental terms like ‘child abuse’, ‘molestation’, and ‘victims’. Instead, neutral words such as ‘adult-child sex’ were to be used.

Many scientists and researchers subsequently criticised the study because its methodology and conclusions were poorly designed and statistically flawed. Numerous research studies, as well as expert opinion in the field of psychology, both before and after the abovementioned publication, have long supported the stance that children cannot consent to sexual activity, and that child and adolescent sexual abuse causes harm. There is much research showing the adverse effects of child sexual abuse, from mental disorders such as depression, anxiety, post-traumatic stress disorder and eating disorders to sexual dysfunction, suicidal ideation and substance abuse, to even physical illnesses such as endometriosis and autoimmune diseases.

Headlines Delivered to Your Inbox

Sign up for The Gleaner’s morning and evening newsletters.

CONCERTED EFFORTS

More than two decades later, concerted efforts are still being made to normalise sexual relations between adults and children. One of the most recent cases involves the United Nations’ International Committee of Jurists (ICJ), the intergovernmental organisation’s principal judicial organ. In 2023, the committee unveiled a new set of proposals for legal principles. The document states, in part, *“Moreover, sexual conduct involving persons below the domestically prescribed minimum age of consent to sex may be consensual in fact, if not in law. In this context, the enforcement of criminal law should reflect the rights and capacity of persons under 18 years of age* *to make decisions about engaging in consensual sexual conduct and their right to be heard in matters concerning them."* The report sets no age at which a child cannot consent to sex. If its recommendations are implemented, these would presumably discard regulations on minimum age requirements for sexual relations and pave the way for the decriminalisation of adults engaging in sexual activity with minors.

What is also disturbing is the fact that several organisations exist that are dedicated to the advocacy of sexual relations between adults and minors. These include the North American Man/Boy Love Association, Ipce (formerly International Pedophile and Child Emancipation) and Newgon Organization, an online group that advocates for "paedophile rights".

There is a word for sex between an adult and a child, and the word is 'rape'. There are also words for other types of sexual contact between them, and these are 'molestation' and 'abuse'. A child is unable to give consent for such activity. We must all be vigilant and resolute, and not allow individuals or organisations to redefine what type of activities our children should be allowed to engage in. Paedophiles are not 'minor-attracted persons', as some would have us call them. They are disturbed individuals who need help, which should be provided for them. But we must also shield and protect our children from them and adopt a zero-tolerance approach to child sexual abuse.

Michael Abrahams is an obstetrician and gynaecologist, social commentator and human-rights advocate. Send feedback to columns@gleanerjm.com and michabe_1999@hotmail.com, or follow him on X , formerly Twitter, @mikeyabrahams.

The prince met many ladies
(and he made them all swoon!).
but it was soon clear that
he was singing a different tune.

We've Reached The '+': Pedophilia is Being Normalized, Popularized, and Defended

"If you've watched as our country and culture slide down the slippery slope of the sexual revolution, from legalizing sodomy to legalizing gay marriage to normalizing transgenderism to making "trans kids," and you think that we won't end up legalizing pedophilia in America in the next few years — you are sorely mistaken. The United Nations already has the legal justification ready to go."

–WILLIAM WOLFE

LGBTQ.

LGBTQIA.

LGBTQIA+.

As the sexual revolution marches on, its acronym grows with it. Now, the letters are well-known or intuitive enough: Lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, queer, intersex, and asexual. But what does the "+" stand for?

We are finally finding out: The "+" stands for pedophilia (and more). In fact, it always has, but now it's becoming painfully obvious.

In a shocking turn of events, the United Nations recently released a report calling for the decriminalization of sex with minors.

Published on International Women's Day, the report is titled, "The 8 March Principles for a Human Rights-Based Approach to Criminal Law Proscribing Conduct Associated with Sex, Reproduction, Drug Use, HIV, Homelessness and Poverty."

The report was written by the International Committee of Jurists (ICJ), the Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS), and the Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights (OHCHR) in order to consider the "application of international human rights law to criminal law."

Referred to as the "8 March principles" for short, the report clearly calls for offenses related to "sex, drug use, HIV, sexual and reproductive health, homelessness and poverty" to be decriminalized.

And this includes offenses related to sex with children.

The report makes this very clear. First, they begin by making an entirely "consent-based" moral argument for the permissibility of sexual activity, writing, "Consensual sexual conduct, irrespective of the type of sexual activity, the sex/gender, sexual orientation, gender identity or gender expression of the people involved or their marital status, may not be criminalized in any circumstances."

This sets the stage for their attempt to justify pedophilia. How? Because if you argue that the only thing that matters when it comes to sex is "consent," then they can argue that a minor can, in fact, consent to sex with an adult.

Which is exactly what they do next, explaining:

"Moreover, sexual conduct involving persons below the domestically prescribed minimum age of consent to sex may be consensual in fact, if not in law. In this context, the enforcement of criminal law should reflect the rights and capacity of persons under 18 years of age to make decisions about engaging in consensual sexual conduct and their right to be heard in matters concerning them."

Now we know what the "+" stands for — legalizing pedophilia. The "+" should be a "P," as that would be far more honest.

The honest truth is that legalized pedophilia — among other forms of sexual immorality — is where the sexual revolution has been heading for decades now. Because once you sever sex from marriage, procreation, biology, and any foundation of morality other than mere consent, there can be no stopping that train. The brakes are cut. The "+" stands for pedophilia, yes, but also much, much more.

Along with this shocking report, you will have spotted, if you pay attention to the news, an uptick in both stories about pedophiles caught in the act and what appears to be a full-court press to "normalize" talking to minors about sexual activity. Fox News recently reported, "Gates funds millions to NGO claiming kids born sexual, 10-year-olds should learn about 'commercial sex work.'" The New York Post reported, "At least 6 female teachers arrested for sexual misconduct with students over two days across US." Or consider the horrific story of two homosexual men who abused their adopted children by molesting them and even making child pornography with them.

The LGB leads to the T. And beyond the T, it leads to a P — pedophilia.

This is what gender theorists want, after all. Critical gender and queer theorists have, for years, been arguing that the "oppressive" structures of religion and the modern family prevent children from fully exploring their sexuality in all the various, sundry, and sinful ways that they should be free to pursue.

In fact, the "Godfather of Queer Theory," Michel Foucault, "argued in favor of pedophilia because the traditionally patriarchal society establishes oppressive sexual norms based upon heterosexual dominance. Therefore, children are able to give consent to sexual relations, and both children and pedophiles are only denied sexual experiences by the oppressive heterosexual oppressors."

And Foucault practiced what he preached — he was known for repeatedly raping young boys in Tunisia.

Here is the point: If you've watched as our country and culture slide down the slippery slope of the sexual revolution, from legalizing sodomy to legalizing gay marriage to normalizing transgenderism to making "trans kids," and you think that we won't end up legalizing pedophilia in America in the next few years — you are sorely mistaken. The United Nations already has the legal justification ready to go.

So how should Christians respond? As pastor and theologian Joe Rigney explained:

"He who says A will say B. He who says L, G, B, will say T, Q, +. The move from one to the other is just what cancer does when left untreated. Part of our task is to help regular Americans see the organic connection between same-sex mirage and the transgender insanity. The Left is trying to use cultural acceptance of LGB to press for TQ+.

We must labor to use the human recoil against TQ+ to roll back the wicked custom of LGB. This will require the same kind of intentional, patient, and courageous clarity that has marked the pro-life movement for 50 years and led to the overthrow of *Roe*. And a conservatism that is unwilling to conserve the most fundamental institution of human society is worthless."

Christians must be on the frontlines of the fight to prevent the "+" from coming to fruition in our society. We do that by rejecting the roots of the entire project: The T, B, G, and L. All of it. We know that all of it is a sin before our Holy God and that no just society should tolerate the legalization — let alone the celebration — of damning and destructive sexual sins.

Still, when it comes to the question of protecting our own kids and all American children, there needs to be exponentially elevated levels of concern and action. This is no time to say, "live and let live" or "not my problem." As Jesus Christ warned,

"If anyone causes one of these little ones—those who believe in me—to stumble, it

would be better for them to have a large millstone hung around their neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea."

–Matthew 18:6

We already know that millstones are being fitted for many of the workers at the Mouse House and Disney World, with their admission of grooming kids with a gay agenda. But many more are being fashioned as well for teachers across the country who are trying to push a radical LGBTQIA+ agenda on their students — both in theory and, most evilly, in practice, as we saw from the examples above.

Christians must be on the front lines of rolling back this wicked agenda — in the schools, in the media, in the courts, and in the culture.

Too many brothers and sisters in Christ were duped by the argument that "what two consenting adults do in the privacy of their own home isn't our problem." Well, when what those adults are doing no longer stays in the home, but gets put on Main Street during Gay Pride Parades or put on television shows in the form of children forced to look at naked transgender adults, guess what? It *is* our problem.

It's said that "knowing is half the battle." Well, now you know where this is headed. The United Nations said the quiet part out loud.

We must resolve to "not be worthless" as conservative Christians in politics. We must lead a push to recover sexual sanity in our nation, a pro-marriage, pro-family, and pro-children movement that rolls back the LGBTQIA+ agenda, starting now, before the "+" really takes off. Because once it does, it won't stop at pedophilia — because it can't.

Follow William on Twitter! @William_E_Wolfe

Ready to dive deeper into the intersection of faith and policy? Head over to our Theology of Politics series page where we've published several long-form pieces that will help Christians navigate where their faith should direct them on political issues.

Has The DSM Really Been Changed To Make Pedophilia A "Sexual Orientation"?

LAST UPDATED ON: DECEMBER 29, 2014 AT 8:59 PM

OCTOBER 30, 2013 BY MARK SHEA

It would appear not, according to Greg Popcak. For which, I am grateful.

The distinction the DSM appears to make is between those who feel the temptation and those who act on it. As Catholics, we need to be aware such a distinction ourselves since the mere fact of a disordered desire does not mean a sin has been committed. At the same time, of course, those who struggle with such temptations should be helped, prayed for–and kept from temptation whenever possible. I mention this because at least one site that I saw discussing this distinction of the DSM was full of people calling for the indiscriminate castration of anybody struggling with this particular form of concupiscence.

Our culture, having lost the capacity to talk about temptation, sin and mercy, still has to deal with the reality of these things. Typically what we do is make excuses for sin until we strain reason past the breaking point, then we select certain sins that are "unforgiveable" (to show we are deeply moral people) and visit merciless judgment on those who are so much as tempted by them. (A website I saw discussing the DSM had lots of combox comments calling for the castration and murder of anybody so much as tempted by pedophilia.) The selected forms of unforgivable concupiscence and sin can vary from one subculture to the next, but the point is that they are "unforgivable".

Meanwhile, the Catholic tradition presents us, right from that start, with a Savior for whom there is literally no sin in the world that cannot be forgiven–except of course the sins of those who wilfully and finally refuse the gift of forgiveness (which is what "blaspheming the Holy Spirit" really means). He very deliberately associates himself with just about everybody that first century Jewish culture greeted with, "Ewwwww!" whether they were ritually defiled (lepers) or morally defiled (tax collectors and prostitutes). His point (good news for us) is that there is nobody beyond the reach of God's grace. His point (bad news for our dreams of comfiness) is that people with the most disgusting sins and temptations can never be written off as "unforgivable".

Most Child Sex Abusers Are Not Pedophiles, Expert Says

An increasing number of experts believe that pedophiles might not have a choice in the matter. We spoke with an expert to understand child sexual abuse, and whether or not pedophilia is really a sexual orientation.

By Diana Tourjée

April 4, 2016, 1:20pm

PHOTO BY TANYA CONSTANTINE VIA STOCKSY

Diversity in sexual orientation has been embraced by liberals and levied in political movements for social justice, but it's not something we tend to associate with pathology so much anymore. However, an increasing number of experts have come to believe that pedophiles—those with a primary attraction to prepubescent children—might not have a choice in the matter. According to one criminal psychologist who recently spoke publicly about this issue via Reddit, "an individual with pedophilia has the same ingrained attraction that a heterosexual female may feel towards a male, or a homosexual [person] feels towards their same gender."

David Finkelhor is not the previously mentioned redditor, but he is a professor of sociology and the director of the Crimes Against Children Research Center at the University of New Hampshire. According to him, the concept of pedophilia as a sexual orientation is "widely held" among mental health professionals and is "implicit in the definition of pedophilia in the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual* of the American Psychiatric Association." But among the general public, this idea is hard to stomach; sexual orientation is, more generally, thought of in brighter terms these days and often regarded as fixed or intrinsic to identity. "People are uncomfortable talking about [pedophilia] that way since there seems to be, currently, an idea that sexual orientation is something that we should kind of respect and honor and not treat as a pathology," Finkelhor says, adding that some people extrapolate that this conceptualization of pedophilia could move us toward the decriminalization of child sexual abuse.

PHOTO BY RAYMOND FORBES LLC VIA STOCKSY

So what are the implications here when it comes to sexual abuse and child molestation? "It is very important for the public to understand that most child molesters are not pedophiles," Finkelhor told me over the phone. "[Many people] have the impression, when you talk about someone being a pedophile, that they have a permanent and unalterable sexual interest in children and, therefore, they are going to be dangerous under any circumstances and under any form of management—and that's not true," he says, adding that pedophiles constitute a minority of those who sexually abuse children, or who are child molesters.

Read More: Can Virtual Sex Prevent Pedophiles from Harming Children in Real Life?

While pedophiles are, specifically, primarily attracted to prepubescent children, the majority of child molesters need not be. But why, then, would they abuse kids? The reasons are myriad, according to Finkelhor. "Because they don't have other access to sources of sexual gratification is the main reason—or that child may be very readily accessible, so someone who is a member of their family, for example," he says, adding that it has a frequent occurrence amongst those who might be primarily attracted to mature individuals as well. According to Finkelhor, it's also important to consider the age of the abuser; the population of juveniles who commit sexual abuse on other juveniles includes almost no pedophiles, per se, but constitiutes either one third or half of child sexual abuse cases.

Finkelhor also says that pedophiles who *do*abuse tend to have higher numbers of victims than other kinds of (non-pedophilic) abusers. Of course, not all pedophiles act on their impulses. Finkelhor says that it is important for us to know that there are people with pedophilic sexual orientations who "do not act on [them], are appalled by [them], and understand that it would be harmful to act on [them]." But, he added, there's little data to rely on.

When asked about methods to help pedophiles cope with their desires, Finkelhor said that the subject of treatment is hindered by the "tremendous stigma" against the sexual attraction to children. "A lot of people who have those kinds of impulses don't refer themselves for treatment, but some do," he says. Finkelhor adds that stigma isn't the only factor that can discourage treatment, saying that "[the US has] very strong reporting laws [that] require that any clinician who knows of someone who's committed an offense is required to report that."

Regarding pedophilia as a sexual orientation, Finkelhor says that "it might be premature," to speak definitively on this subject, because we do not yet satisfactorily understand the origins of sexual orientation, specifically in pedophilic terms. "There's a suggestion that childhood trauma may play some role in it," he said, "but it's probably not a necessary or sufficient condition." According to Finkelhor, one may be a pedophile with the absence of trauma; likewise, many of the people who do have such trauma don't end up there, so "there has to be something else besides that."

"I do think that there is a need for more understanding," Finkelhor said. If, for instance, the group of pedophiles who do not act on their desire is large, then it may be a promising impication for the treatment of pedophilia. "But, as you might imagine," Finkelhor said, "it's relatively hard to get people to admit to that kind of interest."

Classing pedophilia as a sexual orientation will normalize something that is morally and legally reprehensible.

In jurisdictions where sexual orientation is a

-

protected characteristic, classing pedophilia as such will entitle pedophiles to protections extended to vulnerable communities.

The law informs society that child sexual abuse is a serious criminal offense. Therefore, preventing the normalization of pedophilia through moral policing is unnecessary, or worse, counterproductive.

"Sexual orientation" is a term that has typically been associated with the
LGBTQ+ community.
Associating this term with something commonly perceived as morally reprehensible could significantly derail the gay rights movement.

Morality and criminality apply only to voluntary actions, not involuntary reactions. Because pedophilia describes solely a reaction over which one has no control, it does not have moral or legal implications.

The Future: Where Sexual Orientations Get Kind of Confusing

Sex, a biological function of reproduction, should be simple. We need to perpetuate the species, we have sex, babies are born, we raise them , they have sex, repeat. Simple, however, is one thing sex most certainly is not. And it's only getting more complex by the day. For those who are fans of human exceptionalism, it might be worth considering that the trait which differentiates us from all other animals is that we over-complicate everything. Sex, and its various accoutrements of sexual orientation, gender identity, gender expression, libido, and even how many partners one may have, contains a multitude. Recently some psychologists have said that pedophilia is a sexual orientation, the erotic predilection that drives people like former Penn State football coach Jerry Sandusky to do what he allegedly did. This idea came to twitter and **incited** a minor firestorm over whether "sexual orientation" should really be applied to pedophilia. *Nature* editor Noah Gray used the term in a neutral sense, as in, "an attraction to a specific category of individuals"; io9's Charlie Jane Anders and Boing Boing blogger Xeni Jardin pointed out the queer community's long campaign to define sexual orientation only as an ethically acceptable preference for any category of consenting adults. Given that willful troglodytes like Rick Santorum regularly conflate homosexuality with pedophilia and zoophilia, you can see where the frustration around loose use of the term might arise. Santorum aside, how should we classify pedophilia if not a "sexual orientation?" Why should that term include should one unchosen, inborn form of sexual attraction, but exclude another unchosen, inborn form of sexual attraction? While we may have ready answers for these questions now, technological and social changes on the horizon will once again challenge our definitions and beliefs about sex. We can imagine a time when we have artificial intelligence (to at least some degree), or super-intelligent animals, or maybe we'll even become a spacefaring species and encounter other alien intelligences. Without a doubt, people will start discovering that they are primarily attracted to something that isn't the good ol' *Homo sapiens*. Sex and sexuality will increase in complexity by powers of ten. If some person is attracted to a sexy cyborg, or a genetically enhanced dolphin, how will we know if it is ethical to act upon *those* desires? The key question here is: why is pedophilia or zoophilia not ethically equatable with homosexuality? The straightforward answer is that neither a minor nor an animal can *consent*. It isn't that a child can't produce the word, "yes," or an animal can't, um, enjoy the act of sex, but that those facts don't make the encounter ethical. An inability to consent is not about being able to verbalize the word yes or no, but to *understand* and *rationally decide* whether or not to allow sex to happen. Neither an animal nor a minor can do that, whereas an adult person can. In short, pedophilia and zoophilia *are* sexual orientations, but they can never be acted upon without harming someone. Therefore, we should re-categorize these sexual orientations that should never be acted upon as "sexual orientation disorders," and they should be treated as such. If pedophiliac or zoophiliac urges are indeed as biological and unchosen as hetero- or homosexuality, then we need to **rethink our understanding of adults attracted to children as evil people**

Do not mistake me, any person who acts on a sexual orientation disorder has, by definition, harmed someone and justice is necessary. But we need to understand that *not* finding a way to deal with---or, best of all, to cure---sexual orientation disorders condemns people to a lifetime of suffering. This bright-line distinction between actionable and non-actionable sexual orientations will also help as we move forward into the brave new world of xenosexuality, or sexuality beyond our species. It's not unbelievable to imagine responses to someone being sexually attracted to robots. And some cranky person with a large talk-radio audience will talk about how unnatural and bizarre and destructive that sexual orientation is. Instead of having the same fight for rights and acceptance over and over, it would be better to use the idea of informed consent to make a consistent definition to distinguish ethically permissible sexual orientations from harmful sexual orientation disorders. Heterosexuality doesn't quite seem to capture the sexual orientation of a human who is attracted to an artificial intelligence construct. But to say, "I'm a heterosexual xenosexual" tells you that I like non-humans of the opposite gender of me (if the A.I.'s in fact come with genders). Let's say a genetically enhanced dolphin with a cybernetic voice box is capable of communicating "yes" or "no," understands what an adult human is and what sex means (both definition and culturally), and groks the relationship implications of its decision (you live in the sea, I live on land, etc.). That super-intelligent cyborg-dolphin would meet the standards of personhood *and* the criteria of being able to meaningfully consent and reciprocate an adult human's attraction. That means any consensual sexual relations would be ethical. Therefore, being attracted to uplifted cyborg-dolphins is *indeed* a sexual orientation. I encourage you to use consent as a litmus-test against the permissibility of sexual orientations with which you are uncomfortable. How does it apply to polyamorous individuals? What about fetishes? How about **incest**? Unlike gut reactions or religious dogma, ethics demands we explain why something is wrong. Our future relationships depend on our ability to reason our way to what is right. *Follow Kyle on his personal* ***blog****, Pop Bioethics, and on* ***facebook*** *and* ***twitter***.

Child Rescue Coalition, Inc.’s Post

CHiLD RESCUE
COALITION

Child Rescue Coalition, Inc.
18,017 followers

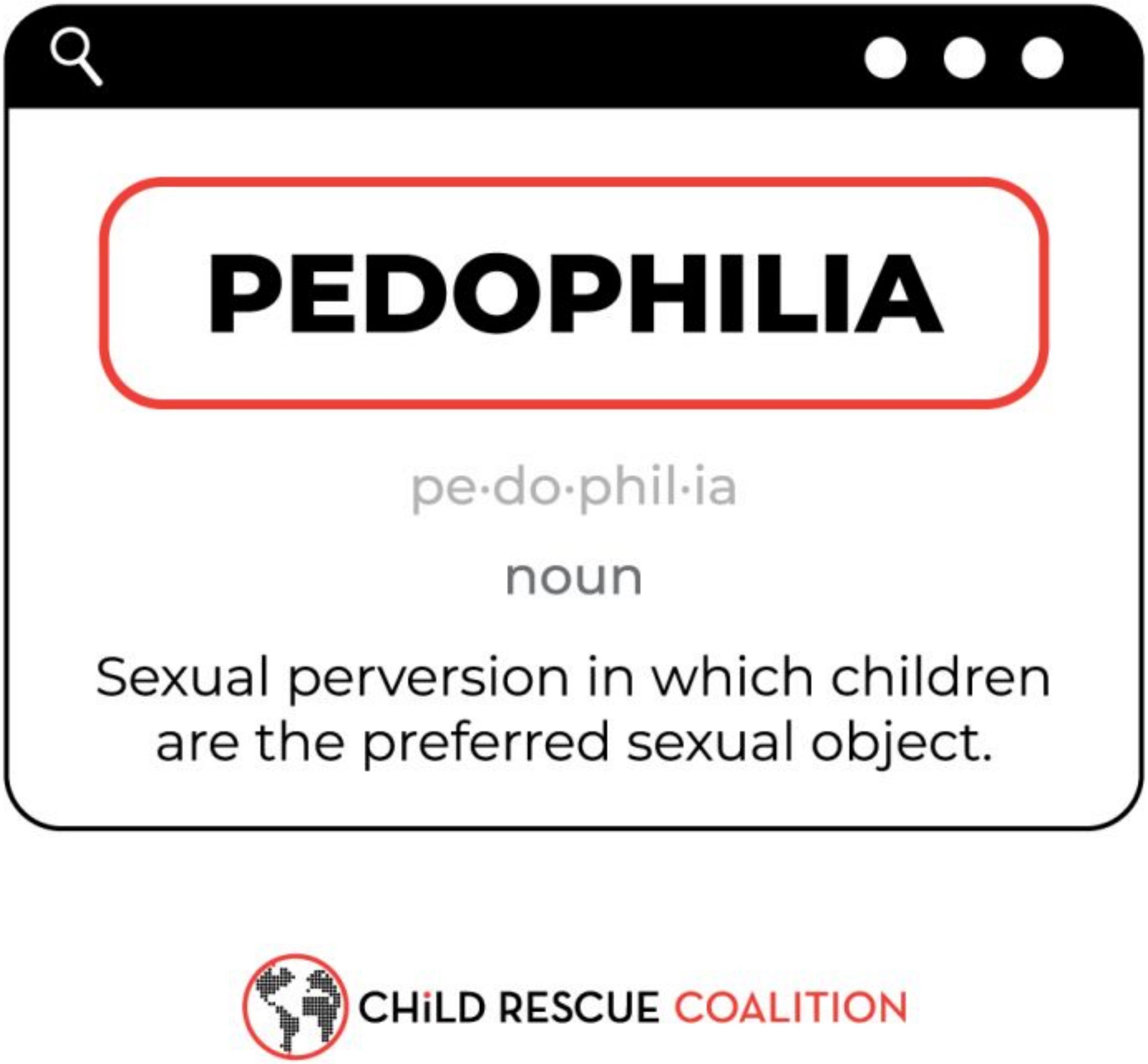
Pedophilia is not a sexual orientation. It's not something we normalize by calling it "Minor Attracted Person". It's a sexual perversion and children are the victims.

Children cannot consent to any type of sexual activity. They cannot willingly give their permission to be photographed or filmed inappropriately.

We know that nearly 85% of people who consume sexual images and videos of children, are also abusing a real child in real life. And of the 15% who don't -- they're creating a market for children to be abused, and re-victimizing these children every time the content is viewed.

Learn more about child sexual abuse and the work we're doing to protect children at the link below.

https://lnkd.in/gkjjKJz



PEDOPHILIA

pe·do·phil·ia

noun

Sexual perversion in which children are the preferred sexual object.

CHiLD RESCUE COALITION

[Healing From Complex Trauma & PTSD/CPTSD]

A journey to healing from complex trauma.

[Pedophilia as an accepted Sexual Orientation – Never!!!]

I will never accept paedophilia as a sexual orientation either.

Survivor's World
Generation
NO
MORE
JUSTICE
Live Strong
Fly Free
RAINN Rape Abuse Incest National Network
800 656 HOPE (4673) www.rainn.org
CHILD HELP USA
800 4 A CHILD (422 4453) www.childhelp.org
NATIONAL DOMESTIC VIOLENCE HOTLINE
800 799 SAFE (7233) www.thehotline.org
Butterfly Dreams
Abuse Recovery
www.butterflydreamsabuserecovery.com

PLEASE SEE BELOW FOR WHAT WAS PUBLISHED AS A FACEBOOK NOTE, NOW I AM ASKING FOR HELP FROM ALL THOSE WHO FOLLOW HERE!!!

Dear Friends, Family & Media Resources;

Many of you know my story and I personally know many of your stories. You probably know the stories of many others who have endured the vicious acts of Child Sexual Abuse. Now I'm not saying that physical abuse is any less of an issue but this post is focused on the need to stop PEDOPHILES from bringing their attractions and actions against our children. The most important factor, how can a child give true 'CONSENT' when they can't even decide their favorite Crayon Color? Still, we are supposed to accept this as a Sexual Orientation. ***ABSOLUTELY NOT!!!!!***

On Monday, March 10th, we did a show on Butterfly Dreams Radio about the U.K. recent talks to permit Pedophilia as a sexual...

Legal — this is important

Terms of Service

Violations

Despite the fact that this space is anonymous and secure, users are obliged to follow the rules. We will never support terrorism, pedophilia, violence, underaged users, pornography, bullying or other restrictive behavior. To protect our users from violators, we have developed several hundred automatic filters which anonymously analyze millions of messages sent through the app and ban all the inappropriate content. We also have a team of skilled moderators who analyze all the messages which were reported to us by users for breaking the User Agreement.

No children

No one under 17 is allowed to download or use the "فضفض" app. It has a 17+ age rating for most Western countries, for some countries it's 18+. For more details look at the age restrictions shown in the market you downloaded the app from. No one is allowed to act as a user under 17 for any reason including pranks, experiments and jokes. No one is allowed to share any explicit content representing underaged children

No porn

It is not allowed to send any pornographic content here to anyone, ever. Photos of genital organs, sexual acts with any items or animals are also considered pornographic and are strictly forbidden in

"فضفض".

No spam

It is not allowed to advertise any apps, events, or any affiliate programs. Links, brandnames, pictures containing apps or websites might be considered as spam. No offers of any services, photos or videos for money are allowed.

No personal data

This app is anonymous and it must always remain anonymous. No one is allowed to ask other users or share their personal data, including accounts in social networks, personal emails or phone numbers. No one is allowed to ask for such data or share it even in a masked, hidden or veiled way. This rule has been created for your own safety.

Do not annoy, offend or bully other users

If a user annoys, offends or bullies other users either, they must complain about his behavior. Users who receive many complaints may be automatically banned from "فضفض". Don't blame other users for banning your account. This community is similar to the offline world. We are sure that every banned user would suffer much worse in real life for their behavior.

Suspicious accounts

If a user breaks anti-spam, anti-flood, anti-porn filters or receives many complaints, his or her account will be flagged as suspicious. The most suspicious messages of suspicious accounts may be anonymously sent for review to the team of moderators. If moderators mark a user's suspicious anonymous content as inappropriate, he or she will be banned from the system.

Other inappropriate content

Defamatory or mean-spirited content, including references or commentary about religion, race, sexual orientation, gender, or other targeted groups, particularly if the content is likely to place a targeted individual or group in harm’s way. Realistic portrayals of people or animals being killed, maimed, tortured, or abused, or content that encourages violence. Depictions and messages that encourage illegal or reckless use of weapons, drugs and dangerous objects. Inflammatory religious commentary, inaccurate or misleading quotations of religious texts.

Social responsibility

You should notify "فضفض" about each violation you spot. If the Team of Moderators finds that you did not report a violation on purpose, you will be considered as an accomplice in a violation and may be banned from the app.

Purchases

If you have purchased a subscription to “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف”, you will be charged on a weekly, monthly, or quarter-yearly basis based on the plan you choose and the conditions below as per Apple guidelines:

- If you have purchased a subscription to "فضفض", you will be charged on a weekly, monthly, or quarter-yearly basis based on the plan you choose and the conditions below as per Apple guidelines: - Payment will be charged to iTunes or Google Play Account at confirmation of purchase - Subscription automatically renews unless auto-renew is turned off at least 24-

hours before the end of the current period - Account will be charged for renewal within 24-hours prior to the end of the current period, and identify the cost of the renewal - Subscriptions may be managed by the user and auto-renewal may be turned off by going to the user's Account Settings after purchase - Any unused portion of a free trial period, if offered, will be forfeited when the user purchases a subscription to that publication, where applicable

“فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” reserves the right to terminate and/or suspend your account at any time in case of unauthorised use of the service. If “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” terminates or suspends your account for any suspicious activity, “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” shall have no liability or responsibility to you, and will not refund any amounts that you have previously paid.

Privacy Policy

This Privacy Policy governs the manner in which “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” collects, uses, maintains and discloses information collected from users (each, a 'User') of the fadfed.ly website and “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” app ('Site/App'). This privacy policy applies to the Site/App and all products and services offered by Wefaaq.

1- Personal identification information

We may collect personal identification information from Users in a variety of ways, including, but not limited to, when Users visit our site, register on the site, and in connection with other activities, services, features or resources we make available on our Site/App. Users may be asked for, as appropriate, name, email address. Users may, however, visit our Site/App anonymously. We will collect personal identification information from Users only if they voluntarily submit such information to us. Users can always refuse to supply personally identification information, except that it may prevent them from engaging in certain Site/App related activities.

2- Non-personal identification information

We may collect non-personal identification information about Users whenever they interact with our Site/App. Non-personal identification information may include the browser name, the type of computer and technical information about Users means of connection to our Site/App, such as the operating system and the Internet service providers utilized and other similar information.

3- Web browser cookies

Our Site/App may use 'cookies' to enhance User experience. User's web browser places cookies on their hard drive for record-keeping purposes and sometimes to track information about them. User may choose to set their web browser to refuse cookies, or to alert you when cookies are being sent. If they do so, note that some parts of the Site/App may not function properly.

4- How we use collected information

“فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” may collect and use Users personal information for the following purposes:

- To improve customer service: information you provide helps us respond to your customer service requests and support needs more efficiently.
- To personalize user experience: we may use information in the aggregate to understand how

our Users as a group use the services and resources provided on our Site/App.
- To improve our Site/App: we may use feedback you provide to improve our products and services.
- To run a promotion, contest, survey or other Site/App feature: To send Users information they agreed to receive about topics we think will be of interest to them. To send periodic emails We may use the email address to send User information and updates pertaining to their order. It may also be used to respond to their inquiries, questions, and/or other requests. If User decides to opt-in to our mailing list, they will receive emails that may include company news, updates, related product or service information, etc. If at any time the User would like to unsubscribe from receiving future emails, we include detailed unsubscribe instructions at the bottom of each email or User may contact us via our Site/App.

5- How we protect your information

We adopt appropriate data collection, storage and processing practices and security measures to protect against unauthorized access, alteration, disclosure or destruction of your personal information, username, password, transaction information and data stored on our Site/App. Sensitive and private data exchange between the Site/App and its Users happens over a SSL secured communication channel and is encrypted and protected with digital signatures.

6- Sharing your personal information

We do not sell, trade, or rent Users personal identification information to others. We may share generic aggregated demographic information not linked to any personal identification information regarding visitors and users with our business partners, trusted affiliates and advertisers for the purposes outlined above.We may use third party service providers to help us operate our business and the Site/App or administer activities on our behalf, such as sending out newsletters or surveys. We may share your information with these third parties for those limited purposes provided that you have given us your permission.

7- How to delete your data

You can delete your data within “فضفض” by going to your profile and clicking on “Delete Account” or "حذف الحساب"

8- Changes to this privacy policy

“فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” has the discretion to update this privacy policy at any time. When we do, we will revise the updated date at the bottom of this page. We encourage Users to frequently check this page for any changes to stay informed about how we are helping to protect the personal information we collect. You acknowledge and agree that it is your responsibility to review this privacy policy periodically and become aware of modifications.

B- Notice and procedure for making claims of copyright or other intellectual property infringements.

(a) “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” respects the intellectual property of others and takes the protection of copyrights and all other intellectual property very seriously, and we ask our users to do the same. Infringing activity will not be tolerated on or through the Site or the “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” Service.

(b) “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف”s intellectual property policy is to (1) remove material that “فضفض -

شات و دردشه تعارف" believes in good faith, upon notice from an intellectual property owner or their agent, is infringing the intellectual property of a third party by being made available through the Site, and (2) remove any Products or Submissions posted to the Site by "repeat infringers." "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" considers a "repeat infringer" to be any user that has uploaded Products or Submissions to the Service and for whom "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" has received more than two takedown notices compliant with the provisions of 17 U.S.C. § 512(c) with respect to such Products or Submissions. "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" has discretion, however, to terminate the account of any user after receipt of a single notification of claimed infringement or upon "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" ' s own determination.

(c) Procedure for Reporting Claimed Infringement. If you believe that any Productions or Submissions made available on or through the Site or the "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" Service have been used or exploited in a manner that infringes an intellectual property right you own or control, then please promptly send a "Notification of Claimed Infringement" containing the following information to the Designated Agent identified below. Your communication must include substantially the following:

- A physical or electronic signature of a person authorized to act on behalf of the owner of the work(s) that has/have been allegedly infringed;
- Identification of works or materials being infringed, or, if multiple works are covered by a single notification, a representative list of such works;
- Identification of the specific material that is claimed to be infringing or to be the subject of infringing activity and that is to be removed or access to which is to be disabled, and information reasonably sufficient to permit "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" to locate the material;
- Information reasonably sufficient to permit "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" to contact you, such as an address, telephone number, and, if available, an electronic mail address at which you may be contacted;
- A statement that you have a good faith belief that the use of the material in the manner complained of is not authorized by the copyright owner, its agent, or the law; and
- A statement that the information in the notification is accurate, and under penalty of perjury, that you are authorized to act on behalf of the owner of an exclusive right that is allegedly infringed.

  You should consult with your own lawyer and/or see 17 U.S.C. § 512 to confirm your obligations to provide a valid notice of claimed infringement.

(d) Designated Agent Contact Information. "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف"'s Designated Agent for notices of claimed infringement can be contacted via E-mail: fadfed@wefaaq.co

(e) Counter Notification. If you receive a notification from "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" that material made available by you on or through the Site or the "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" Service has been the subject of a Notification of Claimed Infringement, then you will have the right to provide "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف" with what is called a "Counter Notification." To be effective, a Counter Notification must be in writing, provided "فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف"' s Designated Agent through one of the methods identified in Section B(d) of this TOS, and include substantially the following information:

- A physical or electronic signature of the subscriber;
- Identification of the material that has been removed or to which access has been disabled and the location at which the material appeared before it was removed or access to it was disabled;
- A statement under penalty of perjury that the subscriber has a good faith belief that the material was removed or disabled as a result of mistake or misidentification of the material to be removed or disabled; and
- The subscriber’s name, address, and telephone number, and a statement that the subscriber consents to the jurisdiction of Federal District Court for the judicial district in which the address is located, or if the subscriber’s address is outside of the United States, Civil Courts in Beirut / Lebanon, and that the subscriber will accept service of process from the person who provided notification under Section B(c) of this TOS above or an agent of such person.

A party submitting a Counter Notification should consult a lawyer or see 17 U.S.C. § 512 to confirm the party’s obligations to provide a valid counter notification under the Copyright Act.

(f) False Notifications of Claimed Infringement or Counter Notifications. The Copyright Act provides that:

Any person who knowingly materially misrepresents under [Section 512 of the Copyright Act (17 U.S.C. § 512)] (1) that material or activity is infringing, or (2) that material or activity was removed or disabled by mistake or misidentification, shall be liable for any damages, including costs and attorneys’ fees, incurred by the alleged infringer, by any copyright owner or copyright owner’s authorized licensee, or by a service provider, who is injured by such misrepresentation, as the result of “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” relying upon such misrepresentation in removing or disabling access to the material or activity claimed to be infringing, or in replacing the removed material or ceasing to disable access to it.

17 U.S.C. § 512(f). “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” reserves the right to seek damages from any party that submits a notification of claimed infringement or counter notification in violation of the law. For the avoidance of doubt, only notices submitted under the Digital Millennium Copyright Act and the procedures set forth in this Section C should be sent to the Designated Agent at the e-mail or postal address set forth above. Any other comments, compliments, complaints or suggestions about “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف”, the operation of the Site or the “فضفض - شات و دردشه تعارف” Service or any other matter should be sent to fadfed@wefaaq.co.

Your acceptance of these terms

By using this Site/App, you signify your acceptance of this policy. If you do not agree to this policy, please do not use our Site/App. Your continued use of the Site/App following the posting of changes to this policy will be deemed your acceptance of those changes.

Federal judge rules in favor of Southlake Carroll ISD, blocks expanded Title IX protections

Fort Worth Star-Telegram

ELIZABETH CAMPBELL
July 11, 2024 at 8:33 PM

CARROLL ISD
ADMINISTRATION
CENTER

Amanda McCoy/amccoy@star-telegram.com

A federal judge issued a temporary ruling Thursday in favor of the Carroll school district's lawsuit, blocking expanded Title IX protections for LGBTQ students from taking effect in August.

In his ruling, Judge Reed O'Connor of the Northern District of Texas said the injunction covers the Carroll district for now, but requested briefings by July 18 on possibly broadening the ruling to include other school districts.

O'Connor said that implementing the Biden Administration's changes — which include training staff and issuing new protection guidelines — would cause irreparable harm to Carroll schools and force the district to spend millions to implement the changes.

O'Connor wrote that the Department of Education "admitted" that Carroll would have expenses to comply with the final Title IX regulations, including training staff and implementing policies.

The Carroll school district estimated that it would have to spend $98 million in the first year to comply with the new regulations, O'Connor's ruling stated.

O'Connor also wrote that a failure to stay "unlawful agency action" would constrain school districts operations and prevent them from educating students, upgrading facilities and constructing new ones.

The ruling also stated that the government would not suffer harm as a result of maintaining the status quo.

"Title IX has prohibited sex discrimination without reference to gender identity for over 50 years. And it will continue to do so."

O'Connor, a known conservative, said privileging gender identity over biological sex is in no way authorized by the statutory text.

And the “consequences based on this statutory distortion appear limitless. For these reasons, and those stated by other federal courts, Carroll ISD is likely to succeed on the merits of their challenge to the Final Rule,” O’connor wrote.

Attorneys from the Alliance Defending Freedom, the law firm representing the school district pro bono, said the district was correct to pursue legal action against the Biden Administration to protect the safety and security of girls and all students under its supervision.

“The Biden administration’s radical redefinition of ‘sex’ in Title IX upends our education system and ignores biological reality, science, and common sense,” Mathew Hoffmann, legal counsel for the ADF said in a news release. “This dangerous and unnecessary rule change will have devastating consequences for students, teachers, administrators, and families.”

The Carroll school district’s lawsuit is the fifth legal action the ADF has taken to stop the Biden Administration’s efforts to redefine sex under Title IX, according to the news release.

But Ricardo Martinez, CEO of Equality Texas, said in an emailed statement that it is important for the LGBTQ+ students to have the expanded protections.

“The updated Title IX regulations are designed to protect LGBTQIA+ young people, something most Texans support. We know that young people succeed when they feel safe and supported at school, yet many Texas kids report being bullied or feeling alienated at school. Whatever we can do to make our kids feel safe at school, we should do,” the statement said.

Earlier this year, the Carroll school board voted to adopt a resolution denouncing the Biden Administration’s Title IX expanded protections, calling them harmful to girls and women.

The school district then sued the Biden Administration in the Northern District of Texas in Fort Worth.

Chicago Tribune

NAPERVILLE SUN, NAPERVILLE SUN (NAPERVILLE, ILL.)
Updated July 16, 2024 at 8:36 AM

The following Naperville residents have completed college/university degrees or have been named to their school's dean's list, honor roll or similar academic achievement list.

Names, degrees and honors appear below as provided by the respective schools.

GRADUATES

University of Wisconsin-Whitewater: Matt McCormack, bachelor's degree, Public Policy and Administration; William Morgan, bachelor's degree, Biology; Clare O'Donnell, bachelor's degree, Environmental Science; and Keith Yahr, bachelor's degree, Finance.

University of Northern Colorado in Greeley: Kelly Pearn, master's degree, Education Leadership Special Education Administration.

Missouri State University in Springfield: Grace Aumiller, bachelor's degree, Theatre and Dance, and Ella Carreras, bachelor's degree, Psychology.

South Dakota State University in Brookings: Mark Raymond Gronowski, bachelor's degree, Engineering, and Patrick Kenneth Hoffmann, bachelor's degree, Education and Human Sciences.

Miami University in Oxford, Ohio: Austin Bartley, Audrey Cahill, Lake Ernst, Avery Holmes, Abi Meikle, Julia Rushing, Madeline Schlecht, Claire Schuler, Jacob Snell, Noah Snyder, Lauren Somers, Delia Stone, Re Viswanathan and Hannah Vorderer.

University of Wisconsin-Oshkosh: Jared Saad, bachelor's degrees in Marketing and Supply Chain Management.

Lawrence University in Appleton, Wisconsin: Althea Foster and Kaitlyn Khazen.

Wichita State University in Wichita, Kansas: Fnu P. Ayesha, master's degree, Computer Science.

DEAN'S LISTS/PRESIDENT'S LISTS/HONOR ROLLS

University of New England in Biddeford and Portland, Maine: Caitlin Avelis.

University of Hartford in West Hartford, Connecticut: Lauren Bries.

University of Illinois-Springfield: Javonne Dukes.

Aurora University: Imaan Ahmed, Sophie Bordelais, Nozima Burkhanova, Madelyn Chambers, Taylor Estabrook, Nadia Farrar, Olivia Fattes, Syria Harper, Megan Kairies, Kotryna Kessler, Cassandra Knowles, Philip Kosovrasti, Elisa Kuruvilla, Alisha Miller, Lizbeth Olivares, Nicholas Orenczak, Gwendolen Schretter, Kevin Szafraniec, Amber Tinney, Madeline Van Cleave, Bethany Wilkins, Jessica Williams, Zoe Winter, Gabriel Wright and Grace Zimmerman.

St. Olaf College in Northfield, Minnesota: Skylar Fildew.

Roger Williams University in Bristol, Rhode Island: Matthew Doolittle.

University of Wisconsin-Oshkosh: Jenna Michels, Trevor Morris, Jared Saad and Cadence Showalter.

University of Wisconsin-Platteville: Nathan Jacobs and Brandt Stare.

College of the Holy Cross in Worcester, Massachusetts: Jannette Kazlauskas.

Lawrence University in Appleton, Wisconsin: Althea Foster and Kaitlyn Khaze.

Purchase College in Purchase, New York: Sara Richter.

Seton Hall University in South Orange, New Jersey: Aidan Lippencott.

University of Tampa in Tampa, Florida: Michelle Oblazny, Paola Munoz Gallardo, Avery Feudo, Emma Kilner and Emerson Jarrell.

These are the candidates running for Memphis-Shelby County Schools Board District 7

Your guide to the 2024 elections

The incumbent candidate in the Memphis-Shelby County Schools Board District 7 race, Frank Johnson, faces four challengers in the Aug. 1 election.

Memphis-Shelby County Schools Board District 7

Chavez G. Donelson

Donelson, a barber by trade, said he believed the school district needed to focus curricula on STEM subjects — science, technology, math and engineering — to prepare students for the tech jobs of the future in the area. He also placed an emphasis on providing college preparatory training and vocational education training to MSCS students.

Danielle Huggins

Huggins currently works as a fourth-grade English Language Arts teacher in Memphis and advocated for more resources for literacy education not only in the classroom but out in the community to ensure students have support at home to continue learning. If elected she said she plans to "hold schools accountable, and improve early childhood education."

Frank William Johnson (incumbent)

Johnson's background includes in-classroom education experience, higher education experience and leadership in his community association. He said he would hope to see needed upgrades to many MSCS schools include dedicated spaces for college, career and technical education training programs and programming on creating podcasts.

Towanna C. Murphy

Murphy has a background in business and radio and has experience working with groups to administer Head Start funding and advocate for special education students. To improve literacy scores, she said she would focus on adding after-school tutoring but also on education retention programs to ensure children don't lose educational gains during breaks.

Jason Sharif

Sharif previously worked with the Tennessee Department of Children's Services and as a sixth-grade social studies teacher at Craigmont Middle School and is the founder and executive director of RESPECT The Haven Community Development Corporation. He said as a school board member, he would look to strengthen partnerships with community groups to help address the out-of-classroom issues that block in-classroom learning.

This article originally appeared on Memphis Commercial Appeal: *Here are the Memphis-Shelby County Schools Board District 7 candidates*

NG Lt. Governor Accused of 'Open Discrimination After Calling LGBTQ People 'Filth" and Demanding Christians Take Control

Published on October 8, 2021 at 05:23 PM ET

By David Badash

Calls are growing for North Carolina Republican Lt. Governor Mark Robinson to resign after video of remarks he made in June, calling LGBTQ people "filth," went viral this week, as NBC News and others are reporting.

Robinson, who is also a conspiracy theorist, climate change denialist, anti-abortion activist, and NRA board member, is not only refusing to resign, he's now claiming he is the one being attacked because of his political beliefs.

"We will not be intimidated. We will not back down. We will not change our language," Robinson, for reasons unknown calling himself

"we," said. "The language I used, I am not ashamed of it. I will use it in the future because, again, it is time for parents in this state to take a strong stand for their children."

In his June speech, delivered at a church, Robinson declared, "I'm saying this now, and I've been saying it, and I don't care who likes it."

"There's no reason anybody anywhere in America should be telling any child about transgenderism or homosexuality," Robinson declared. "Any of that filth!"

"And yes, I called it 'filth,' he continued in that speech. "And if you don't like it that I called it 'filth,' come see me and I'll explain it to you. It's time for us to stop letting these children be abused in schools, and it's not going to happen til the people of God stand up and demand different, same ones that established those schools to begin with."

Robinson's choice of word appears very deliberate: for decades the religious right has promulgated the lie that LGBTQ people are child abusers.

"It is flat-out child abuse," Robinson said.

Can Paedophilia Be Described As A Sexual Orientation? - Religion - Nairaland

Nairaland Forum / Nairaland / General / Religion / Can Paedophilia Be Described As A Sexual Orientation? (1525 Views)

Is Bible The Word Of God? The Bible And Paedophilia. / N'landers, Who Is Melchizedek As Described In Hebrew 7vs1-3? / Age Of Marriage In Medieval Times Or Paedophilia?(2) (3) (4)

How To
PLACE TARGETED ADS
on Nairaland

(1) (Reply) (**Go Down**)

Can Paedophilia Be Described As A Sexual Orientation? by OLAADEGBU(m): **11:45pm** On **Nov 16, 2014**

www.livingwaters.com

Objection:

"You've exposed how flawed your logical processes are by suggesting that pedophilia might become social acceptable. Homosexual relationships are between two consenting adults. Children aren't developed enough to consent, so pedophilia is essentially rape. It also can (and very often does) scar the child for life. If you really think homosexuality is comparable to pedophilia, then you're a beast without morals..." Reece Akinrinmade

Response:

The LA Times likens paedophilia to homosexuality:

"Like many forms of sexual deviance, pedophilia once was thought to stem from psychological influences early in life. Now, many experts view it as a sexual orientation as immutable as heterosexuality or homosexuality. It is a deep-rooted predisposition — limited almost entirely to men — that becomes clear during puberty and does not change...."

The Times then quoted Dr. Fred Berlin, head of Johns Hopkins Sexual Behaviours Consultation Unit:

"Other pedophiles are 'good people who are struggling. They're tortured souls fighting like heck not to do this. We do virtually nothing in terms of reaching out to these folks. We drive it underground.'" [1].

Studies Show Paedophiles are "born that way"

"In studies, paedophiles show signs that their sexual interests are related to brain structure and that at least some differences existed in their brains before birth. For example, paedophiles show greatly elevated rates of non-right-handedness and minor physical anomalies. Thus, although paedophilia should never be confused with homosexuality, paedophilia can be meaningfully described as a sexual orientation." [2].

"A group of psychiatrists and other mental health professionals say it's time to change the way society views individuals who have physical attractions to children." [3].

It's just a matter of time until those who accuse paedophiles of rape will be considered narrow-minded intolerant beasts who are filled with hate-speech. Moral relativism is a predictable slippery downward path.

History is our teacher, if we will listen.

Source:
1. http://articles.latimes.com/.../loc.../la-me-pedophiles-20130115
2. http://www.theatlantic.com/.../what-can-be-done-about.../279024/
3. http://www.foxnews.com/.../mental-health-group-looks-to-remo.../

TEDx was forced to remove the video after a medical student said accepting pedophiles will help decrease their "suffering"

By Bailey Vogt on July 26, 2018

Mirjam Heine – Photo: Chip Kipperly / YouTube

A TEDx speaker has argued that pedophilia should be accepted as "an unchangeable sexual orientation."

Mirjam Heine presented her talk "Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation" at the University of Würtzberg in Germany, and said that pedophilia is like any other sexual orientation.

[infolink1]

"According to current research pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation just like, for example, heterosexuality. No one chooses to be a pedophile, no one can cease being one," Heine argued. "The difference between pedophilia and other sexual orientations is that living out this sexual orientation will end in a disaster."

While Heine clarified her comments by noting that "abusing children is wrong without any doubt," she said that a "pedophile who doesn't abuse children has done nothing wrong."

She also said that accepting pedophiles and encouraging them to not pursue their desires will help end their "suffering."

"We shouldn't increase the sufferings of pedophiles by excluding them, by blaming and mocking them," she said. "By doing that, we increase their isolation and we increase the chance of child sexual abuse."

She added: "We should accept that pedophiles are people who have not chosen their sexuality and who, unlike most of us, will never be able to live it out freely.... Most of us feel discomfort when we think about pedophiles. But just like pedophiles, we are not responsible for our feelings. We do not choose them but we are responsible for our actions."

Heine's talk, especially the notion that pedophilia is a sexual orientation like others, led to a swift backlash from the internet community.

In addition, it threatened to dredge up a frequent right-wing argument that advancing LGBTQ rights would eventually lead to the normalization of pedophilia — for instance, ChurchMilitant.com's headline shouted "Next Up For Normalization: Pedophilia."

According to *Inquisitr*, Heine's talk was also heavily criticized by her academic peers, who argued that she failed to understand the research she cited to justify her argument and that her argument frequently changed over the course of the talk.

Behavioral psychologist and therapist Dr. Linda Mintle told CBN News that she disagreed with Heine's presentation, saying: "Pedophilic disorder is a mental disorder. It is one type of mental disorder in the category of paraphilias."

The American Psychiatric Association currently classifies pedophilia as a disorder in the "Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders."

Due to the backlash it received, TEDx eventually removed the video, though it has been widely copied and reposted on YouTube.

Watch Heine's full talk below:

Development. Pedophilia emerges before or during puberty, and is stable over time. It is self-discovered, not chosen. For these reasons, pedophilia has been described as a disorder of sexual preference, phenomenologically similar to a heterosexual or homosexual orientation.

Scholar Calls Pedophilia 'An Unchangeable Sexual Orientation' that Should Be Accepted by Society

The online community erupted in outrage after a German medical student gave a TEDxTalk arguing that pedophilia is an "unchangeable sexual orientation" just like heterosexuality and that society should become more accepting of pedophiles.

Mirjam Heine defended her claims before an audience at the University of Würtzbergin Germany during a presentation called, "Why our perception of pedophilia has to change." She makes the extremely controversial claim that pedophilia is simply another sexual orientation.

"According to current research pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation just like, for example, heterosexuality. No one chooses to be a pedophile, no one can cease being one," Heine argued. "The difference between pedophilia and other sexual orientations is that living out this sexual orientation will end in a disaster."
However, experts say Heine is wrong on several levels. More about that in a minute.
READ: 'I Was Living a Lie Until Jesus Delivered Me': Ex-Gays Reflect on Historic Gay Marriage Ruling

But first, the disaster Heine refers to is the sexual abuse of minors – which she strongly condemned. "Let me be very clear here. Abusing children is wrong without any doubt, but a pedophile who doesn't abuse children has done nothing wrong," Heine said, adding that pedophilia is just a preference to have sex with children.

Heine said society should help decrease the "suffering" of pedophiles by accepting them, encouraging them not to abuse children, and by not isolating them.

"We shouldn't increase the sufferings of pedophiles by excluding them, by blaming and mocking them. By doing that, WE increase their isolation and WE increase the chance of child sexual abuse," she said.

"We should accept that pedophiles are people who have not chosen their sexuality and who, unlike most of us, will never be able to live it out freely...Most of us feel discomfort when we think about pedophiles.

But just like pedophiles, we are not responsible for our feelings. We do not choose them but we are responsible for our actions," Heine urged.

TEDx removed the video from YouTube after facing relentless backlash over the presentation, especially over the idea that pedophilia is just another sexual orientation.

One of those who took issue with that claim is therapist and behavioral psychology expert Dr. Linda Mintle.

"Pedophilic disorder is a mental disorder. It is one type of mental disorder in the category of paraphilias," she told *CBN News*.

The *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth edition* refers to pedophilia as a sexual orientation, but was later corrected by the American Psychiatric Association – a move Mintle applauds.

Psychiatrist and brain disorder specialist Dr. Daniel Amen told *CBN News* **that pedophiles have different brains than the rest of the population – and their brain scans indicate mental illness.**

"If we scan their brains they look more like people who have OCD and low frontal cortex," he said. This means that pedophiles tend to have less empathy.

Dr. Mintle believes the church can help pedophiles learn to empathize and change their behavior.

"They need treatment – understand, empathize, restrict, and intervene. The church could work on empathy training. It involves helping the offender take on the perspective of the victim and in identification with the victim, understand the harm that has been

done," she said.

While both experts say pedophilia is very hard to treat, it is possible for a pedophile to change if they believe their behavior is wrong and truly desire transformation.

New Push for Pedophilia: Just Another Sexual Orientation

Mirjam Heine, a German medical student at the University of Würzburg in Germany, made some deeply disturbing assertions last week in her TEDxTalk, “Why perception of pedophilia has to change.”
She claimed that, according to current research, “pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation just like, for example, heterosexuality. No one chooses to be a pedophile, no one can cease being one.”
In an effort to discover the “research” she was referring to, I located an article about a clinical psychologist who insists a decade of research has led him to conclude pedophilia is a deep-rooted, unchangeable predisposition from birth.
Dr. James Cantor’s determination is based on specific consistencies in physical characteristics among pedophiles, including shorter stature, lower IQ, left-handedness or ambidextrousness. He also has attributed attraction to prepubescent boys or girls to differences in the make-up of the brain.
Cantor says the “cross-wiring” in the brain causes one to replace nurturing and protective reactions with sexual desires. Though he has influenced some researchers, others disagree on whether the brain differences in pedophiles occurred before birth or in early development. We already know that pornography and drug addictions actually cause changes in the brain.
The article states that the recidivism rate of child sexual abusers is extremely low, yet pedophiles cannot be “cured.” According to Cantor, and the young female student in the TEDx video, acceptance of pedophiles’ “orientation” by society will free them to understand they are forever bound by an attraction they will never be able to act out. Is your head spinning?
Since when has “acceptance” of any sin led a society to refrain from committing that sin?
We knew this day was coming. Didn’t we?
It started with homosexual attraction. We were told that the attraction is involuntary, irrepressible, and innate. Now, look at us. Look how far we’ve come in just a decade or two. Many said that if homosexual marriage was secured, that would be the end of the fight. That would do the trick – the activism would come to a stop.
But we knew better. Didn’t we?
It wasn’t enough. We must condone homosexuality. We must celebrate it! Not just the so-called

orientation, but we must celebrate the acting out of the attraction to the degree that we redefine marriage.

We must view it as normal and healthy. As a matter of fact, anyone who struggles with unwanted same-sex attraction must be shut down. Anyone who actually does "change" and begins to enjoy a heterosexual lifestyle must be shut up.

Already, fourteen states have banned any type of counseling to help minors with unwanted same sex attraction. And California, the state that often draws a picture of what we'll see in other states, threatens to take it a step further with AB2943 that will ban the sale of materials or counseling of anyone at any age who wishes to be free from gender confusion or misplaced attraction. Based on the language of the legislation, many believe the sale of the Holy Bible would be forbidden.

While homosexual activists claim that homosexual desires are part of a person's DNA, an unchangeable life sentence, we are now expected to accept gender fluidity and pansexuality (no limit to sexual choice with regard to biological sex, gender, or gender identity). A person is whoever, whatever he or she wants to be. The lack of congruency is baffling.

We were well on our way when we began to accept the premise that a person with homosexual desires is born that way and will always be just that – gay. "It's natural," they said. And now they are saying the same thing about pedophilia.

A Pew Research Center poll showed that Americans opposed same-sex marriage by a margin of 57% to 35% in 2001. But in the years that followed, especially during the Obama administration, the U.S. experienced an unrelenting push for acceptance of homosexuality. And support for homosexuality and same-sex marriage has steadily grown as a result. As of June 2017, a majority of Americans (62%) support same-sex marriage, while only 32% oppose it.

When a society has come to believe that misplaced desires are engrained into the human psyche – soul, mind, and spirit – as immutable attributes of our existence, we've invited human depravity with open arms. And here it is, a society that not only tolerates sin but embraces an all-inclusive, anything-goes way of life.

The battle is intensifying and persecution is becoming more foreseeable as firm-footed warriors of the faith push back against homosexuality and other forms of sexual immorality, now accepted and promoted among leaders within some evangelical circles. Instead of the church affecting the world, the depraved culture has infected the church, evidenced by the movement among some church leaders to embrace the "gay Christian" label. One disconcerting example is the Revoice conference taking place this week in St. Louis, Missouri.

The stated objective of the conference is to "support, encourage, and empower gay, lesbian, same-sex-attracted, and other LGBT Christians so they can flourish while observing the historic, Christian doctrine of marriage and sexuality." Highlighted workshops include "Redeeming Queer Culture," and "Empowering the Church to Embrace the LGBT + Community in Fresh Ways."

Revoice host pastor Greg Johnson said he would consider hosting a similar conference for pedophiles during an interview with Crosspolitic. Acceptance of sin leads to acceptance of yet more sin.

The Holy Spirit doesn’t just change our actions, He changes our thought life. Granted, it doesn’t usually happen overnight. But the idea of identifying ourselves with sinful thoughts and desires should be foreign and repugnant for a blood-bought believer.

Let’s face it, the Bible is true: “[E]ach person is tempted when they are dragged away *by their own evil desire* (emphasis added) and enticed. Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death” (James 1:14-15).

Pedophilia

- **Article Talk**
-

  Language

  Watch

  View source

This article is about sexual attraction towards prepubescent children. For sexual attraction towards young adolescents, see hebephilia. For sexual attraction towards older adolescents and young adults, see ephebophilia.

Pedophilia (alternatively spelled **paedophilia**) is a psychiatric disorder in which an adult or older adolescent experiences a primary or exclusive sexual attraction to prepubescent children.[1][2]:vii Although girls typically begin the process of puberty at age 10 or 11, and boys at age 11 or 12,[3] psychiatric diagnostic criteria for pedophilia extend the cut-off point for prepubescence to age 13.[4] People with the disorder are often referred to as **pedophiles** (or **paedophiles**).

Pedophilia / Paedophilia
Pronunciation
- /ˌpɛ.dəˈfi.li.ə/

Specialty
Psychiatry, clinical psychology, forensic psychology
Symptoms
Primary or exclusive sexual attraction to prepubescent children
Risk factors
Childhood abuse by adults, substance abuse, personality disorders
Treatment
Cognitive behavioral therapy, chemical castration

Pedophilia is a paraphilia. In recent versions of formal diagnostic coding systems such as the

DSM-5 and ICD-11, "pedophilia" is distinguished from "pedophilic disorder." **Pedophilic disorder** is defined as a pattern of pedophilic arousal accompanied by either subjective distress or interpersonal difficulty, or having acted on that arousal. The DSM-5 requires that a person must be at least 16 years old, and at least five years older than the prepubescent child or children they are aroused by, for the attraction to be diagnosed as pedophilic disorder. Similarly, the ICD-11 excludes sexual behavior among post-pubertal children who are close in age. The DSM requires the arousal pattern must be present for 6 months or longer, while the ICD lacks this requirement. The ICD criteria also refrain from specifying chronological ages.[5]

In popular usage, the word *pedophilia* is often applied to any sexual interest in children or the act of child sexual abuse, including any sexual interest in minors below the local age of consentor age of adulthood, regardless of their level of physical or mental development.[1][2]:vii[6] This use conflates the sexual attraction to prepubescent children with the act of child sexual abuse and fails to distinguish between attraction to prepubescent and pubescent or post-pubescent minors.[7][8] Such use should be avoided, because although some people who commit child sexual abuse are pedophiles,[6][9]child sexual abuse offenders are not pedophiles unless they have a primary or exclusive sexual interest in prepubescent children,[7][10][11] and many pedophiles do not molest children.[12]

Pedophilia was first formally recognized and named in the late 19th century. A significant amount of research in the area has taken place since the 1980s. Although mostly documented in men, there are also women who exhibit the disorder,[2]:72–74[13] and researchers assume available estimates underrepresent the true number of female pedophiles.[14] No cure for pedophilia has been developed, but there are therapies that can reduce the incidence of a person committing child sexual abuse.[6] The exact causes of pedophilia have not been conclusively established.[2]:101 Some studies of pedophilia in child sex offenders have correlated it with various neurological abnormalities and psychological pathologies.[15]

The Pedophilia and Orientation Debate and Its Implications for Forensic Psychiatry

By its nature, the field of forensic psychiatry demands attention to and integration of both mental health and legal perspectives. Sometimes, important distinctions come down to the perspective adopted,**1** the method employed,**2** or even single words.**3** This editorial reviews a controversial subject in forensic sexology to illustrate general concerns of potential interest to all forensic psychiatrists. While the specific topic may not be at the top of every forensic psychiatrist's list of causes for concern, the principles arising may be surprisingly generalizable.

The main question to be addressed here is whether or not pedophilia is an orientation. In 2013, the American Psychiatric Association issued a statement that the DSM-5 text that refers to pedophilia as an “orientation”(Ref. **4**, p 698) was a text-based error.**5** Nevertheless, some sexologists have continued to argue that pedophilia is in fact a sexual orientation.**6**,**–**,**8**

Definitions for Orientation

Perhaps the most comprehensive review of the evidence potentially in favor of the idea that pedophilia is an orientation is embedded in a fifty-page treatise on the subject of "sexual orientation."**8** These authors define sexual orientation as "attraction to members of the same sex, both sexes, or the other sex" (Ref. **8**, p 48). They acknowledge multiple hypotheses for the determinants of orientation including "… hormonal, genetic, social environmental, and nonsocial environmental influences" (Ref. **8**, p 45). In addition, they report that "behavior, attraction, identity and arousal …tend to go together," but "not always" (Ref. **8**, p 48). Further, they claim "…there is no evidence to suggest that individuals can consciously alter their genital arousal to fit a certain identity label" (Ref. **8**, p 54). This idea is surprising based on examples such as sex workers, or gay men who engage in sexual relations with women, or lesbians who engage in sexual intercourse with men. In fact, one of the explanations for the dearth of research involving lesbian women is that it is so difficult to find women who identify as lesbian and who never have had at least one sexual encounter with a man. The field of sexology now accepts the concept of "sexual fluidity" in women to the extent of hypothesizing that "romantic love and sexual desire rely on different motivational systems" (Ref. **8**, p 56, citing Diamond**9**). Nevertheless, the broad definition of orientation proposed in this article has the potential to support a paradigm that conceptualizes pedophilia as an orientation which is as undeserving of treatment as homosexuality.

Homosexuality and Paraphilias

Pedophilia (persistent sexual interest in children) is a paraphilia. Cantor argues it is reasonable to deem homosexuality a paraphilia if there are enough "…correlates and associated features of homosexuality with those of the acknowledged paraphilias" (Ref. **10**, p. 238). In contrast to Bailey and colleagues,**8** Cantor chose to define "homosexuality" as "predominant sexual interest in persons of the same sex [including] interest in adults and children of the same sex" (Ref. **10**, p 238). Cantor reviews similarities between people who identify as homosexual and people with paraphilic interests. He compares the two groups on several factors: onset and course (he claims these factors are similar); fraternal birth order (gay men, on average, have more older brothers), short height (mixed results), non-right-handedness (more for gay men), decreased intelligence (more for pedohebephilic men), and what he refers to as "neuroanatomic studies" (e.g., structural MRI, demonstrating "non-overlapping sets of anatomy"). Cantor acknowledges that correlation does not prove causation but nonetheless argues that the failure to find similar correlations between homosexual orientation and paraphilic interests suggests "…the existing data seem more consistent with the conclusion that homosexuality is a characteristic distinct from the paraphilias" (Ref. **10**, p. 244).

Cantor's approach to the question is unique. He compares items correlated with paraphilias and items correlated with homosexuality and decides that because there are few if any common published correlations, they most likely are different. This is like observing that because black cats are more often associated with superstitious anxieties than white cats, they likely are different things. Or conversely, comparing a cat with a rock and deciding that because they both fall to the ground at the same rate if dropped, they likely are the same thing. This is treacherous reasoning. It is important to remember that even if homosexuality, however it is defined, were shown to correlate with pedophilia, it would not mean one causes the other, or that they are the same. For example, height correlates with weight, but height and weight are clearly not the same thing and one does not cause the other. Ironically, the main item that Cantor claims to be similar between homosexuality and the paraphilias, namely their onset and course, is arguably not true. Most people are aware of their gender and orientation before they become aware of their sexual interests, and Cantor's claim that paraphilias are immutable has been debated elsewhere.[10,11,12]

Pedophilia and Sexual Age Orientation

Seto[13] provides a third strategy in favor of the idea that pedophilia is an orientation. He argues that in the same way that homosexuality can be defined as a sexual orientation for gender, pedophilia can be defined as a sexual orientation for age. In Seto's article, sexual orientation is defined as "a stable tendency to preferentially orient – in terms of attention, interest, attraction, and genital arousal - to particular classes of sexual stimuli" (Ref. **13**, p 3). Some ideas presented in Seto's paper have been debated[14] and clarified,[15] and Seto has acknowledged that, although longer term studies have not been done, "Gender and age orientations may operate differently from each other…" (Ref. **15**, p 2176). Arguably, the contention that the paraphilia pedophilia is like the orientation homosexuality confuses sexual interest (pedophilia) with affection (orientation). (See below.)

Another Perspective

Each of the papers briefly reviewed above provides a unique definition for orientation. Importantly, the definitions blur concepts such as attention, arousal, identity, and behavior(s) with the *sine qua non* of the paraphilias, which is unconventional sexual interest. This is analogous to a classification of pneumonias that ignores the difference between pneumonias caused by viruses and pneumonias caused by bacteria. Not only is this approach of blending conditions less accurate in terms of classification, but it also may lead to mistakes in treatment as well as false conclusions about what is treatable.

Rather than equating pedophilia with homosexuality, one proposal is to distinguish between known aspects of sexuality. I have recommended considering five distinct aspects of sexuality that have different levels of mutability.[16]

Genetics

A major determinant of sexuality is genetic make-up. People with XX chromosomes are female, and people with XY are male. While genetic variations occur and gene expression can be altered, karyotypes are immutable. Importantly, this does not mean that genetic diseases cannot be treated so that their natural course cannot be altered (e.g., diabetes can be treated with insulin and diet).

Gender

Gender identity (GI) refers to a person's sense of being male, female, or a third gender. GI is generally established by age three.[17] While the concept of a critical period for the establishment of

GI has been disputed, it is generally accepted that GI, once established, is resistant to change.**17** In contrast, gender role, which refers to how people choose to present themselves to society, is modifiable by cultural and sub-cultural expectations.

Drive

Sex drive refers to how much a person subjectively wants to engage in sexual activities. It is a factor that is highly changeable and can be influenced by a host of elements, including physiological factors (e.g., hormones); psychological factors (e.g., guilt, shame, well-being); education; situation; religious expectations; and sexual history and opportunity or lack thereof.

Orientation

This factor is defined by the gender(s) that may bring about strong feelings of affection, limerence, or love. Notably, orientation is not defined by genetics, gender, or drive. It is possible for men to have sex with men without being gay. Similarly, it is possible for gay men to continue to identify as being gay even if they do not engage in sex or have no sex drive. Importantly, although lesbian women typically seek sex with women, gay men typically seek sex with men, bisexual people typically seek sex with both men and women, and people with heterosexual orientations typically seek sex with opposite sex partners, in no case is orientation dependent on the gender of the person's sexual partner(s). Given that orientation is defined by gender of affection, there is no reason to pathologize any of many possible variations of orientation, and the APA was correct, though slow, to remove homosexuality from the DSM. Concerning mutability, there is evidence that the orientation of women is more changeable than the orientation of men.**9**

Sexual Interest

This factor refers to what a person finds sexually arousing. Again, it is important to note that sexual interest is not defined by any of the other listed factors. For example, pedophilia is defined by a sexual interest in children. A clinician who walks to the reception room to meet for the first time with a patient who has pedophilia will not know if the patient will have a genetic condition, will be male, female, or intersex, or will be a person who identifies as gay, straight or bisexual. The mutability of sexual interest has been disputed and is discussed in the next section.

Concerns Arising

There are several problems that arise from accepting the definition of pedophilia as an orientation. Referring to pedophilia (which is defined solely on the basis of sexual interest in children) as an orientation (which is defined on the basis of gender of affection) confuses what is pathologic about the condition of pedophilia. It is not that the person feels affection toward children; it is that the person is sexually aroused by children.

Correctly, modern understanding of the variations in orientation does not imply pathology. There is a growing consensus that variations in orientation should not be “treated” or modified (see, for example, negative discussions about so-called “restorative therapy”**18**). When the view that variations in orientation should not be treated is applied to pedophilia, the result is a failure to offer potentially beneficial treatment to people with pedophilia.

Given these understandings of what is considered to be a disorder, orientation, especially in men, has become identified as not only immutable, but also undeserving of treatment. Because they equate pedophilia with orientation, commentators who claim that pedophilia is an untreatable condition often resort to arguments more applicable to homosexuality. Patients often subscribe to the same confusion of concepts. It is common for a man with pedophilia who has been convicted of sex with boys to think that his treatment will involve changing his orientation. Most are relieved and surprised when they learn that treatment of pedophilia involves changing their sexual interest from children to adults (male or female) with no expectation of changing their orientation. When they hear this, some cry.

Words Do Make a Difference

The researchers who claim that pedophilia is untreatable all cling to the "lovemaps" paradigm originally proposed by John Money,**19** which combined gender, orientation, and interest, based on now debunked theories of human imprinting and the impossibility of neural plasticity. No one has ever published survival cures supporting their claims of 100 percent failure rates in the treatment of people with pedophilia. Perhaps it is time to change the paradigm and consider pedophilia not as an orientation but as a disorder of sexual interest which is as modifiable as other interests. For more on these arguments, please see Fedoroff.**16**

Readers may wonder how this discussion of pedophilia applies to their practice of forensic psychiatry. Consider the following final set of arguments.

The debate between the researchers reviewed in this essay has been both collegial and productive. All proponents of the alternative views expressed in this article are scientific colleagues who have agreed to collaborate on research to test our divergent hypotheses. In forensic psychiatry, which by its nature tends to veer toward the legal method of oppositional reasoning, it is important to remember the ultimate aim of parsimoniously explaining existing data and accurately predicting new data, not clinging to a paradigm just because it is the prevailing one. If the facts you are trying to explain do not make sense, consider whether there may be another way to look at things.

Paradigms help us to explain known observations and make accurate predictions. They also can blind us to new perspectives and data that may be better. Often, a new perspective or paradigm changes the valence of facts and reveals data that previously were overlooked or discounted.

Contrary to prevailing views, it is permissible to entertain competing paradigms. Quantum physics is based on the realization that light can be both a particle and a wave. Similarly, there may be times when it makes sense to combine sexual interest and orientation into sexual orientation, as long as it is remembered they are two different things that do not always go together. It is acceptable to offer more than one explanation or to admit one paradigm does not make sense.

Readers may have noted that proponents of the idea that pedophilia is an orientation always use "identity-first" terminology instead of "people-first" terminology. Patients in the Royal's Sexual Behaviours Clinic groups are always reminded not to think or refer to themselves as "pedophiles," as that is an identity they will change. In progress notes, to remind the reader of the fact that these are people with a condition for which treatment is being received, they are referred to as "people with pedophilia," instead of "pedophiles." It is a treatment aim that people with pedophilia will cease having sexual interests in children. When their interests change to adults, they will no longer have pedophilia. This approach is important both to patients and the treatment team and arguably applicable to all of our patients in whichever branch of forensic psychiatry we work. The use of person-first terminology is vital when forensic psychiatrists treat patients, testify in court, teach, and, especially, make public media presentations. It does make a difference.

Footnotes

- The views expressed in this article do not necessarily reflect the view of the University of Ottawa or any of its affiliated organizations.
- Disclosures of financial or other potential conflicts of interest: None.
- © 2020 American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law

References

- 1 1.↵McHugh PR, Slavney PR: *The Perspectives of Psychiatry*, Second Edition. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998Google Scholar
- 1 2.↵Kendler KS, First MB: Alternative futures for the DSM revision process: iteration v. paradigm shift. *Br J Psychiatry* **197**:263–5, 2010Abstract/FREE Full TextGoogle Scholar
- 1 3.↵First MB, Frances A: Issues for DSM-V: Unintended consequences of small changes: The case of paraphilias. *AJP***165**:1240–41, 2008Google Scholar
- 4.↵American Psychiatric Association: Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Association, 2013Google Scholar
- 5.↵American Psychiatric Association: APA Statement on DSM - 5 Text Error: Pedophilic disorder text error to be corrected. *Press Release*, 2013 Available at: http://www.dsm5.org/Documents/13-67-DSM-Correction-103113.pdf. Accessed March 14, 2014Google Scholar
- 1 6.↵Berlin FS: Pedophilia and DSM-5: the importance of clearly defining the nature of pedophilic disorder. *J Am Acad Psychiatry Law* **42**:404–7, 2014FREE Full TextGoogle Scholar
- 1 7.↵Seto M: Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?. *Arch Sex Behav***41**:231–6, 2012CrossRefPubMedGoogle Scholar
- 1 8.↵Bailey JM, Vasey PL, Diamond LM, et al: Sexual orientation, controversy, and science. *Psychol Sci Public Interest* **17**:45–101, 2016CrossRefPubMedGoogle Scholar
- 1 9.↵Diamond LM: What does sexual orientation orient? A biobehavioral model distinguishing romantic love and sexual desire. *Psychological Review* **110**:173–92, 2003CrossRefPubMedGoogle Scholar
- 1 10.↵Cantor JM: Is homosexuality a paraphilia? The evidence for and against. *Arch Sex Behav* **41**:237–47, 2012CrossRefPubMedGoogle Scholar
- 1 11.↵Fedoroff JP: "Can people with pedophilia change?: Yes they can!" *Curr Sex Health Rep* **10**:207–12, 2018Google Scholar

- 1 12.↵Cantor JM, Fedoroff JP: Can pedophiles change? Response to opening arguments and conclusions. *Curr Sex Health Rep* **10**:213–20, 2018Google Scholar
- 1 13.↵Seto M: The puzzle of male chronophilias. *Arch Sex Behav***46**:3–22, 2017Google Scholar
- 1 14.↵Fedoroff JP, More puzzles: A response to Seto's The Puzzle of Male Chronophilias. *Arch Sex Behav* **47**:2171–3, 2018Google Scholar
- 1 15.↵Seto MC: Reply to More Puzzles: A Response to Seto's (2017) The Puzzle of Male Chronophilias (Fedoroff, 2018). *Arch Sex Behav***47**: 2175–2176, 2018Google Scholar
- 1 16.↵Fedoroff JP: *The paraphilias: Changing suits in the evolution of sexual interest paradigms*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2020Google Scholar
- 1 1 17.↵Ashmore RD, Del Boca FKKatz P: Gender identity: development and consequences. *The Social Psychology of Female-male Relations: A Critical Analysis of Central Concepts*. Edited by Ashmore RD, Del Boca FK Orlando, FL: Academic Press, 1986Google Scholar
- 1 18.↵Bancroft J, Beckstead AL, Byrd AD, et al: Commentaries on Spitzer. *Arch. Sex Behav* **32**:419–68, 2003CrossRefGoogle Scholar
- 1 19.↵Money JL: *Lovemaps: Clinical concepts of sexual/erotic health and pathology, paraphilia, and gender transposition in childhood, adolescence, and maturity*. New York, NY: Prometheus, 1986Google Scholar

Why is pedophilia not "just another sexual orientation"? Is there a scientific basis behind this distinction?

If pedophilia is a mental disorder, what is the underlying cause of it developing? Is it genetics? Does it have to do with the person's upbringing or certain types of events that occurred in their lives?

The pedophiles I have had as clients had almost no relationship with their fathers. They had difficulty with their identities as males. They saw themselves as **young emotionally**, almost equal to their age of choice for sex. They experience a profound sense of rejection from their fathers, whether true or not.

They carry huge amounts of **shame**, long before they acted out sexually. The rejection they perceive results in huge shame, which they do not share with anyone. Though they will often look down their noses as others.

Half or more of the pedophiles I have had as clients were **molested as children**. This had an imprinting effect on them. Their first sexual experience became their normal sexual experiences.

All of the pedophiles I have had in treatment have **no close friends**. One was an extrovert and greeted people at church, had couples over to his house, etc., but never shared anything personal about himself, no struggles, no emotional closeness, only chitchat, card playing, sports.

Almost all had a **moralistic** sense of right and wrong. They functioned at the moral level of a ten year old. Some of them would refuse to undergo sexual rehab treatment in prison, because it violated their faith: no masturbation. The sex rehab treatment included masturbating (in private) with fantasies of adult partners instead of child partners. The men would righteously refuse to participate in the treatment, because they could not violate their faith's rules. These men tended toward religions that were black and white in thinking.

So if you added up all of those traits you might come to the conclusion that pedophiles have had **early childhood trauma**, and are functioning at an emotional level much younger than an adult.

Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?

Abstract

In this article, I address the question of whether pedophilia in men can be construed as a male sexual orientation, and the implications for thinking of it in this way for scientific research, clinical practice, and public policy. I begin by defining pedophilia and sexual orientation, and then compare pedophilia (as a potential sexual orientation with regard to age) to sexual orientations with regard to gender (heterosexuality, bisexuality, and homosexuality), on the bases of age of onset, correlations with sexual and romantic behavior, and stability over time. I conclude with comments about the potential social and legal implications of conceptualizing pedophilia as a type of sexual orientation in males.

Paedophilia a 'sexual orientation - like being straight or gay'

A paedophile has the 'same ingrained attraction that a heterosexual female may feel towards a male', psychologist says

Ian Johnston

Sunday 03 April 2016 19:02 BST

Paedophilia is a "sexual orientation" like being straight or gay, according to a criminal psychologist.

The idea that sexual attraction to children is an "orientation" is highly controversial as it suggests that offenders cannot change.

But, writing on the Reddit networking website, the psychologist said it was possible to treat child sex abusers on "the understanding that the attraction may always remain".

The psychologist set up the "ask me anything" thread on Reddit. Their identity was not revealed but was verified by the website.

Asked "can paedophiles actually change?", the expert wrote: "I believe Paedophilic Disorder is a sexual orientation with individual that are attracted to child features. In other words, an individual with paedophilia has the same ingrained attraction that a heterosexual female may feel towards a male, or a homosexual feels towards their same gender.

"With that being said, it needs to be said that sexuality is more of a spectrum than a finite category. We know that heterosexuals may engage in homosexual behaviour, and deny they are bisexual or homosexual.

However the psychologist stressed in a later edit that they had not mean to imply paedophiles could not be treated – to an extent.

"Treatment, to me, isn't about modifying the orientation per se, but getting the individual to find more appropriate behaviours to engage in," they wrote.

"An individual can have paedophilic interests without ever acting on these behaviourally. However, as I am working with criminal offenders, my experience is entirely weighted to those who have engaged in this behaviourally."

The psychiatrist said they focused on three main areas when trying to treat a child sex abuser:

"One, do you understand who can and can't provide consent? How will you go through and identify this? Two, can you identify the risks or situations which would increase when you engage in sexual activity with someone who can't provide consent? How can you avoid these or limit them? Three, what can you focus on positive in your life which can replace or mitigate when you may be most likely to offend? What are some things you can do which are adaptive and help you in the long run?"

In May 2015, research from the National Crime Agency suggested 250,000 men in the UK could be considered "true paedophiles" - adults who are attracted to pre-pubescent girls less than 12 years old.

Talking to The Independent in the wake of the research, one psychologist working said they should be treated as victims rather than offenders.

"It is a disease, it is a trait, it is not a choice. They haven't chosen to change, but they can learn how to live responsibly with their sexual desires," Petya Schuhmann, who works with a scheme in Germany called Project Dunkelfeld, which allows individuals to anonymously contact therapists who help them control their sexual urges towards children.

Last year, a self-confessed paedophile, Todd Nickerson, a freelance graphic designer from Tennessee, caused uproar after writing an article asking people to be understanding of his "sexual orientation".

Called *I'm a paedophile, you're the monsters*, the piece explained how he believed his molestation as a child was the reason he is now sexually attracted to young girls. He also mentioned his membership of the "Virtuous Paedophiles" forum - an online community of paedohpiles who have vowed never to act on their sexual urges.

In July 2010, the Harvard Mental Health Letter of July 2010 stated that "paedophilia is a sexual orientation and unlikely to change. Treatment aims to enable someone to resist acting on his sexual urges".

The idea of treating paedophilia as a disease has long been controversial.

In 2013, Donald Finklater, of the child protection charity the Lucy Faithfull Foundation, said: "There may be some vulnerabilities that could be genetic, but normally there are some significant events in a person's life, a sexually abusive event, a bullying environment … I believe it is learned, and can be unlearned."

Sexual Orientation Is Not What You Think It Is

When we speak of protecting people "whatever their sexual orientation," we must realize the term is not as simple as most assume.

Judge Amy Coney Barrett got a moralistic finger wagging from Senator Mazie Hirono (D-HI) last week in her hearings because she used the term "sexual preference" rather than "sexual orientation." Hirono said Barrett's word choice "did speak volumes" about her philosophy because, as the senator explained, "sexual preference is an offensive and outdated term." Hirono scolded Barrett roundly by saying, "sexual orientation is a key part of a person's identity" and went on to explain "that sexual orientation is both a normal expression of human sexuality and immutable was a key part of the majority's opinion in *Obergefell*."

Obergefell wasn't the only recent Supreme Court case dealing with sexual orientation. Just this summer, the Court said in *Bostock* that the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which bans discrimination on the basis of sex, also reaches "sexual orientation." Similarly, governments around the world have been adding sexual orientation as a protected class.

Thus, one's sexual orientation and what that means are no longer just a private matter. They have very public consequences. We generally assume the term refers to someone being either homosexual or heterosexual, gay or straight, and that these two lanes are strictly fixed and immutable. This is precisely what the Supreme Court has assumed. But anyone who believes this, Senator Hirono included, is not aware that the ground situating the question of what *is*and *is not* a sexual orientation has been shifting tectonically under our feet in the last few years.

According to a fascinating and ever-evolving academic literature, sexual orientation is no longer what most people think it is. And as we shall see, Judge Barrett's terminology is actually more in line with the latest thinking of leading gender scholars because, as one of them has stated in a paper examined below, "sexual orientation as a term is increasingly seen as regressive" because it "belongs to the bioessentialist project."

Scholars keep adding new sexual orientations to the list, while more than a few experts are questioning whether it exists at all.

Given the far-reaching, punitive consequences resulting from the slightest perceived prejudice against another's sexual orientation, we all need to be mindful of this curious shift. Two things are happening simultaneously. Scholars keep adding new sexual orientations to the list, while more than a few experts are questioning whether it exists at all.

Sexual Orientation among Women

First, when it comes to male and female sexual orientation, things are as different as Mac and PC. They appear to have completely different operating systems. In fact, some scholars have wondered if women even have a sexual orientation, in the typical sense. This appreciation started coming to press in earnest in 2000. Two UCLA scholars writing in the *Journal of Social Issues* asserted that "Major scientific findings . . . provide the basis for a paradigm shift in the conceptualization of women's sexual orientation." "Women's sexuality and sexual orientation are," they explain, "potentially fluid, changeable over time, and variable across social contexts." It has to do with how they fall in love. In vast distinction to males, "women tend to have a relational or partner-centered orientation to sexuality," rather than a sexual or genital-based one.

Roy Baumeister, the groundbreaking scholar who initiated this shift in understanding and on whose work these authors were riffing, discovered that women possess what he called an "erotic plasticity." He described female sexual orientation as "socially flexible" and relationally responsive. This led two of the biggest names in the field to famously interrogate the subject even more deeply with these two questions: "What Does Sexual Orientation Orient?" (Lisa J. Diamond) and "What Is Sexual Orientation and Do Women Have One?" (J. Michael Bailey). These, along with Baumeister's, are massively foundational writings in the field.

Lisa Diamond was an emerging scholar when she wrote her paper, a prized protégée of one of the field's absolute giants, Cornell's Ritch Savin-Williams. She went on to establish an impressive academic reputation for her work on female sexuality. She asks in this original essay, "Does sexual orientation fundamentally circumscribe the class of individuals with whom one can call in love?" She answered blankly, "I posit that the answer is no." Diamond explained in an important TEDx Talk, that while she adamantly opposes all forms of change-therapy, "The plain truth is that gender and sexual development show a lot more variability than most people realize, and that variability often leads to change over time in sexual attraction. . . . Sexual attractions show a fair amount of fluidity." This could be called "preference."

Diamond holds that "women typically report that their unusually strong emotional feelings spill over into sexual desire— . . . even desires that contradict their sexual orientations—as a result of falling in love."

She holds that "women are . . . more likely than men to say that they become attracted to—or fall in love with—the person and not the gender." As such, "women typically report that their unusually strong emotional feelings spill over into sexual desire— . . . even desires that contradict their sexual orientations—as a result of falling in love." Diamond's most notable publication is her book *Sexual Fluidity: Understanding Women's Love and Desire*, published by Harvard University Press.

Northwestern University's J. Michael Bailey, a scholar who has faced his share of potentially career-crushing harassment for being academically heterodox, followed Diamond, infamously asking whether women even have a sexual orientation, as we typically think about it. Like Diamond and Baumeister he explains, "There is an emerging consensus that women's sexual partner choices are sometimes made for different reasons than men's." "Men," Bailey adds, "but not women, have a category-specific sexual arousal pattern, one that is usually directed more strongly to members of one sex than to those of the other." He concluded that women do not so much have a *sexual* orientation, as a *romantic* one. This understanding has gained near-universal consensus. A paper published by Diamond this year in the *Archives of Sexual Behavior* extends this understanding, isolating four distinct types of female sexual fluidity.

This is one of the reasons that women can "find" their so-called lesbian self for a brief time in their early twenties or later in life. They are not discovering a new, or latent sexuality per se, but rather new people in a new phase of life. And it is more possible for that bond to become erotic and sexualized in women, regardless of their partner's body. And as Diamond explains, this can be surprising, even disturbing to the women themselves, because they have an old paradigm view that sexual orientation is set.

Is Bisexuality an Orientation?

Would it be more accurate to say that such "temporarily lesbian" women are actually bisexual? Is bisexuality an enduring and stable sexual orientation, or just more evidence of the fluidity of sexual desire? Do men exhibit the same patterns of attraction?

This is a hotly contested issue, particularly in the queer community. In a 2016 paper in the *Archives of Sexual Behavior* entitled "Defining Sexual Orientation," Dr. Steven Moser from the Institute for the Advanced Study of Human Sexuality said, it was "not clear whether bisexuality is its own unique sexual orientation." That changed this summer, however.

The *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* ceremoniously announced the arrival of "robust evidence for bisexual orientation among men" in August. The piece was authored by an impressive array of leading lights in the field of human sexuality, edited by no less than Harvard's Steven Pinker. Their findings refute "skeptics [who] believe that male sexual orientation can only be homosexual or heterosexual, and that bisexual identification reflects nonsexual concerns, such as a desire to de-emphasize homosexuality." Thus, they conclude, "Male sexual orientation is expressed on a continuum rather than dichotomously." This is a paradigm shift from the binary of either this or that, gay or straight among men that most people assume.

Can Men Be "A Little Gay"?

The popular sitcom *30 Rock* had a bit where Frank, one of main character Liz Lemon's writers on an NBC comedy show, suddenly becomes "gay for Jamie," the hot, young coffee delivery guy. Frank is transfixed. Liz tells him "That's not a thing! You can't be gay for just one person. Unless you're a lady and you meet Ellen." Well, apparently, it's very much a thing, and that brings us to the latest work of Ritch Savin-Williams and the increasing complexity of male bisexuality. His newest book, *Mostly Straight*, from Harvard University Press, expands upon the ground Diamond broke, documenting an emerging sexual fluidity among men.

Savin-Williams holds that "mostly straight" is "a distinct sexual orientation group" of men who are *mostly* heterosexual in their sexual attraction, but are expressly open to same-sex romantic relationships that turn sexual. And they are not some mere curiosity sideshow. Savin-Williams says the evidence suggests that more young men identify as "mostly straight" than identify as either bisexual or gay combined. Savin-Williams explains that his findings "have implications for conceptualization of sexual orientation as a continuum." He believes that the popularly held notion of sexual orientation is wholly inadequate to explain what he and his peers have been discovering. The "tri-category system (of gay, straight and bi)," Savin-Williams explains, "has outgrown its usefulness and [it is clear] that more groups are necessary."

What about Pedophilia?

All this raises an important question: Must a sexuality be socially acceptable to be considered a genuine orientation? We assume that it must be, because the term is usually raised in the realm of what Harvard Law School's Mary Ann Glendon famously referred to as "rights talk." Thus, public sympathy for and solidarity with said orientation must be carefully established for larger political purposes. But must this necessarily be so? Are there scientifically bona fide sexual orientations that all good people agree are unacceptable? What about pedophilia?

Are there scientifically bona fide sexual orientations that all good people agree are unacceptable? What about pedophilia?

This is not a silly question. Nor is it a new one: a major paper in the *Archives of Sexual Behavior* took up the question eight years ago. Bluntly titled "Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?" the paper concludes that pedophilia is indeed a sexual orientation. The journal explains, "By the above definition of sexual orientation—and most common definitions of sexual orientation—pedophilia can be viewed as a sexual age orientation."

The editors of Harvard Medical School's *Harvard Mental Health Letter* saw the question as worthy of attention as well. As far back as 2010, they stated clearly: "Consensus now exists that pedophilia is a distinct sexual orientation, not something that develops in someone who is homosexual or heterosexual." They conclude: "Pedophilia is a sexual orientation and unlikely to change."

Scientific American also has addressed the question, referring to pedophilia as an "erotic age orientation" in a 2009 article delineating three distinct forms of sexual attraction to underage children. There's even a TEDx Talk on the subject. Mirjam Heine from the Medical School at the University of Würzburgin Germany explained in 2018 that, "like every other sexual orientation, pedophilia can have different characteristics." The purpose of her talk was to distinguish between pedophilia's legitimacy *as* an orientation, the dignity of the individual who possesses it, and how we can help him never act upon it.

So no, a pattern of attraction need not be socially acceptable to be considered a sexual orientation. Some are highly detestable and illegal.

Is Sexual Orientation Even a Thing?

Professor Sari van Anders of Queen's University in Canada is taking it a step further. She calls for retiring the concept of sexual orientation altogether in favor of her more scientifically and experientially accurate "Sexual Configuration Theory." She holds that "sexual orientation as a term is increasingly seen as regressive," because it "belongs to the bioessentialist project" that provides no chance for someone to become or experience something "other" sexually with an equal legitimacy. SCT is, she claims, a better "framework for understanding diverse partnered sexualities, separate from solitary sexualities," adding: "Theories of sexual orientation rooted solely in sex are scientifically problematic because they fail to 'see' diverse sexualities that empirically exist." In short, the construct of sexual orientation fails to account for people's experiences of sexual fluidity. Her call to move "beyond sexual orientation" has been largely welcomed among her peers.

The high-minded moral movement calling us to respect all sexual orientations has failed to keep pace with its own progress.

So, when we speak of protecting people "whatever their sexual orientation," we must realize the term is not anywhere as simple as most assume. As we have seen, there are age-based orientations, as in pedophilia. There are romance-based orientations. There are multi-partner orientations, such as polyamory. There are practice-based orientations, like BDSM. There is objectum-sexuality, a documented sexual orientation toward inanimate objects. There are even abrosexuals who seem to change their sexual orientation often and effortlessly. Luckily, they have their own flag so you can pick them out at the parades.

We are not in Kansas anymore, Toto. The high-minded moral movement calling us to respect all sexual orientations has failed to keep pace with its own progress. To ask our interlocutor, "What sexual orientations are you referring to?" will sound like a daft question, but it is precisely the most informed one. It seems as though Judge Barrett was indeed more precise and scientific in her original word choice.

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?

Pedophilia has been widely viewed as a psychological disorder triggered by early childhood trauma. Now, many experts see it as a biologically rooted condition that does not change — like a sexual orientation — thanks largely to a decade of research by Dr. James Cantor at the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health.

Cantor's team has found that pedophiles share a number of physical characteristics, including differences in brain wiring. It's now thought that about 1 to 5 per cent of men are pedophiles, meaning they are primarily attracted to children.

These findings have been widely accepted among scientists, but have had little impact on social attitudes or law. However, we are left with the alarming question: if some men are born pedophiles, what should society do with them?

Bolstered by this research, pedophiles who have never molested children are seeking social acceptance.

'We can resist'

Ethan Edwards has always loved little girls.

For years, he told himself his feelings were protective and loving, nothing more. But when he hit 50, he found he couldn't stifle his desires any longer.

"I realized that young girls certainly took my breath away, more than grown-ups are usually charmed by kids," he says.

Edwards, using a pseudonym, wrote about this realization on Virtuous Pedophiles, a website he co-founded for pedophiles who have never molested children. The group says their attraction is one they were born with and cannot change, but can control.

Edwards says the goal of Virtuous Pedophiles is to prevent child abuse, by reducing the stigma against non-offender pedophiles.

“We do not choose to be attracted to children, and we cannot make that attraction go away,” reads the website, which has about 200 members.

“But we can resist the temptation to abuse children sexually, and many of us present no danger to children whatsoever. Yet we are despised for having a sexual attraction that we did not choose, cannot change, and successfully resist.”

The biology of pedophiles

Sitting inside his office at the College St. research hospital, Cantor is surrounded by books on sexology and eccentric decor — a framed sign that reads “Data Is My Porn,” a throw pillow that spells “penis” in Braille.

Down the hall at the Kurt Freund Phallometric Lab, Cantor’s research team conducts experiments on convicted sex offenders. The men view nude images of children and adults of both sexes, while a device measures blood flow to their penises.

The method, called phallometry and invented by Freund in the 1950s, accurately measures sexual interests in 90 per cent of men, Cantor says.

“It’s the most obvious test in the world,” he says. “The procedure gives us a relative measure of how he reacts to the adult categories versus the child categories.”

His team has found that pedophiles share many physical characteristics. They are shorter, on average, than other men. They are three times more likely to be left-handed or ambidextrous. Their IQs are about 10 to 15 points lower. Finally, they are more prone to childhood head injuries — which Cantor chalks up to a natural clumsiness.

These physical characteristics are determined before birth, so the explanation for pedophilia must be in part prenatal, Cantor says.

“It’s become harder and harder to explain pedophilia on just (early childhood events). It’s either purely biological or a mix of biological and experiential. But pure experience can’t explain these data.”

Cantor, an internationally respected clinical psychologist, has also conducted studies with sex offenders using MRIs. He has found they have less white matter — the connective tissue that carries messages to other parts of the brain — than other types of criminal offenders.

The evidence suggests pedophilia results from atypical wiring in the brain. Cantor calls it “cross-wiring”: the stimuli that usually evoke nurturing and protective reactions in adults is instead evoking sexual reactions in pedophiles.

Similar experiments are being conducted across the globe, most notably at Berlin’s Institute of Sexology and Sexual Medicine, but Cantor’s research has greatly influenced the view among researchers that pedophilia has a biological basis.

Pedophiles are thought to be overwhelmingly men. About a third of those men prefer boys, about a third prefer girls, and a third will be attracted to both.

Although female sex offenders exist, they are rare and it is more difficult to test their desires. Queen’s University sexologist Dr. Meredith Chiversconducted a similar genital-based test on women, but found, curiously, that females respond to everything — including images of bonobos copulating. (One theory is that during evolution, women developed this response as an automatic defence mechanism for rape.)

Some researchers disagree on whether the brain differences in pedophiles occurred before birth or in early development. Regardless, many are coming around to the view that pedophiles cannot be "cured" — but some can be stopped from molesting children.

Preventing child abuse

"Not all sex offenders who target children are pedophiles, and not all pedophiles are sex offenders," says Dr. Michael Seto, a pedophilia expert and forensic researcher with the Royal Ottawa Health Care Group.

Seto, a former colleague of Cantor's at CAMH, has found that only 50 to 60 per cent of convicted sex offenders are pedophiles. The rest have sexually abused children for reasons beyond attraction — personality disorders, chaotic households or violent impulses.

His research has focused on psychological traits shared by sex offenders, potentially providing insight into why some pedophiles molest children, while other "virtuous" pedophiles like Edwards are apparently able to control their urges.

Seto has found that sex offenders are much more likely to have a sexual abuse history than other types of criminal offenders. Certain traits, including impulsiveness, risk-taking behaviour, sexual preoccupation and lack of empathy, are also shared by sex offenders.

He has argued forcefully for pedophilia to be thought of as a sexual orientation — an idea he acknowledges is controversial, but hopes will actually help prevent child abuse.

"Right now, it's really slanted so that the treatment services are for people who have gotten into trouble," he says. "Obviously, we need that, but I think where there is a big gap is in terms of prevention. How do we reach people who are sexually attracted to children and are aware of it?"

One of the concerns with labelling pedophilia a sexual orientation is the potential for parallels to be drawn with homosexuality. Seto is quick to point out the difference between orientation based on age, and orientation based on gender.

However, if pedophilia was widely viewed as a sexual orientation, effective treatment could focus on self-regulation skills — avoiding acting on one's urges — rather than trying in vain to change sexual preferences, he wrote in a research paper last year.

"Pedophiles will remain hidden if they continue to be hated and feared, which would impede efforts to better understand this sexual orientation and thereby prevent child sexual exploitation," he wrote.

Mandatory reporting laws make it incredibly risky for pedophiles to tell therapists about their desires. In Canada, one is only required to report to the police if a specific child is at risk, but the laws can be misunderstood by mental health professionals, says Seto.

The Harper government recently announced tougher measures against child predators, including a public sex offender registry. Seto says this is misguided, given that the recidivism rate for convicted sex offenders is actually quite low, at about 10 to 15 per cent.

"One of the worries would be that would further drive individuals underground," he says. "It could also lead to problems that decrease the likelihood they can successfully be integrated."

Ironically, Cantor says the idea that pedophiles are born, not made, can be used to support opposing political views — some will say "lock 'em up and throw away the key," while others will call for sympathy and therapy.

Cantor often receives emails from distraught men seeking guidance on controlling their desires. The side effect of strict mandatory reporting laws is that people don't come in for help, he says.

Pedophiles among us

To the unassuming onlooker, Ethan Edwards leads an ordinary life in Pennsylvania. He is in his mid-50s and works as a software developer. He was married for more than a decade and raised three daughters. He is well-respected in his community.

But Edwards harbours a secret that, if exposed, threatens his entire livelihood and reputation. He is attracted to girls as young as 4 — and although he says he has never molested a child, his desire is enough to make him a monster in most people's eyes.

"For me, the biggest problem with this is the isolation," he says in an interview over Google Chat. "Everyone else thinks I'm sick and dangerous. Well, not everyone, but most of society."

Edwards is actually a rarity among pedophiles, in that he managed to suppress his desires until he was middle-aged. Most pedophiles become aware of their urges at puberty or by the time they are young adults; many will describe their desires as romantic, not just sexual.

He is also able to maintain relationships with adult women — he says he was attracted to his wife while they were married. Perhaps surprisingly to some, he says he was never attracted to his daughters, citing an innate repulsion to incest.

Even now that he has accepted he is attracted to children, he swears that he will never act on his urges.

"I think it's because my protective instinct towards children is so strong," he says.

Edwards says he has never seen any child pornography. Instead he looks at seemingly innocuous photos of children — almost always wearing clothes, at least bathing suits. Cantor calls it "victimless," although some might dispute that.

He launched his website with Nick Devin, also a middle-aged professional using a pseudonym, after meeting him on another support group, b4uact.org. Both felt sex with children was inherently wrong, and they wanted to create a website for other pedophiles with that view.

On Virtuous Pedophiles's "First Words" page, pedophiles — many of them teenagers or young adults — describe their relief at finding the group.

"I am in my late 20s and have been dealing with unwanted attraction to young boys since I was a teenager," writes one member. "Though I have never acted on these attractions with anyone, this is my primary sexual attraction, and it bothers me greatly. I have considered suicide many times."

Many pedophiles online do not share the viewpoint of Edwards and Devin.

On some sites, anonymous writers advocate for lowering the age of consent.

“It should be clear to anyone with any grey matter that pedophilia is just another oppressed sexual orientation or interest, and age doesn’t somehow magically make consensual sex between two people into something evil,” writes one user.

Another writes: “Nobody will ever quite understand the pain that we feel . . . seeing and longing for something we love but cannot have . . . and if we reach for it . . . we are accused of being sadistic monsters who only want to hurt kids. It will not last forever. Things will change.”

Edwards says he is disturbed by the activists that are “pro-contact” and hopes that young, struggling pedophiles find his group first.

State lawmaker: Pedophilia is like homosexuality

RALEIGH -- Discussion of a charter school bill took an unusual turn in the North Carolina House Tuesday.

As lawmakers debated a proposal to prevent charter schools from discriminating against applicants based on sexual orientation and gender identity, one representative suggested that adult sexual attraction to children is a sexual orientation like homosexuality.

During the debate, Republican Rep. Paul Stam, R-Wake, said pedophilia, masochism and other illegal sexual practices are sexual orientations like homosexuality and he questioned the role adults who are sexually attracted to children might have in schools.

Several lawmakers called those comments offensive. After the House session, Twitter lit up with criticism of Stam's comments from other lawmakers and left-leaning advocacy groups.

"To use really severe issues to say that's how sexual orientation is defined is really offensive," said Rep. Tricia Cotham, D-Mecklenburg.

The amendment from Rep. Susan Fisher, D-Buncombe, would "prohibit a charter school from discriminating on the basis of sexual orientation or gender identity."

In response, Stam handed out a sheet listing what he said were 30 sexual orientations. He argued the definition of sexual orientation must be narrowed; otherwise it would include masochism, sadism, pedophilia, along with homosexuality and heterosexuality.

"Sexual orientation is not defined anywhere," he said. "Many, many sexual orientations are not the ones you want to have teaching kids in schools. You may think you know what you mean by this but you don't."

Stam asked Fisher to take a question, and she refused. No one else in the chamber would either. "Well I think the response speaks for itself," he said.

In rebuttal to Stam, Rep. Marcus Brandon, D-Guilford, argued that pedophilia is not a sexual orientation.

"It's offensive. Pedophilia is not sexuality. It is a disease. It is a problem that has to be addressed outside of this body," said Brandon, who said the bigger issue in North Carolina is policies that treat some people as second-class citizens. "I don't think you should be able to do that."

ABC11 spoke with Stam over the phone, he declined an interview but said, "if someone wants to use the term sexual orientation in a bill, tell us what they mean."

On its website, the American Psychological Association says sexual orientation "refers to an enduring pattern of emotional, romantic, and/or sexual attractions to men, women, or both sexes," and also refers to a person's sense of identity. It also says, "The American Psychological Association maintains that pedophilia is a mental disorder; that sex between adults and children is always wrong; and that acting on pedophilic impulses is and should be a criminal act."
The House approved the changes to the charter school law, including making them subject to state open records law, allowing them to grow one grade level per year.
It also removed a provision prohibiting charter schools from discriminating against applications on the basis of ethnicity, national origin, gender or disability.
Cotham said the amendment to add sexual orientation and gender identity to that list has been tabled and likely will not be revisited since it does not have the votes to pass.
The bill also allows schools with single gender missions to limit admission on the basis of boys and girls, which the previous version had banned.
Charter school teachers also would be allowed to serve on the school's board of directors as non-voting members and make charter renewals valid for 10 years, unless specific conditions warrant a shorter charter.
Feminism: Sex and gender discussions
Paedophilia is a sexual orientation" taught in California schools
126 replies

Lamaha · 21/04/2019 08:28
Tell me it isn't true.

freedomproject.com/the-newman-report/1077-pedophilia-being-taught-as-sexual-orientation-in-california-schools

Horrified, the mother turned activist expressed shock at Torres' admission. “So sex between a man and a boy is a sexual orientation?” she asked. Torres did not deny it. “It's something that occurred in history, and so this is really important for us to include,” the assistant superintendent said, implying that yes, sexual relations between a man and a boy — properly considered rape under the laws of every state — is a “sexual orientation.”
TimeLady · 21/04/2019 08:55

Thanks for that link. This paragraph stood out:

Consider: With “sexual orientation” increasingly becoming a legally protected category across *almost half of the states already — with Congress working on it too — the implications of defining pedophilia and pederasty as such are hard to overstate. For instance, in California, "discrimination" based on "sexual orientation" is prohibited. If pedophiles simply have a different "sexual orientation," does that mean schools are required to hire them?*

The pieces of the jigsaw are all starting to fall into place.

Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?

- January 2012Archives of Sexual Behavior 41(1):231-6
- January 201241(1):231-6

DOI:10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6

- SourcePubMed

In this article, I address the question of whether pedophilia in men can be construed as a male sexual orientation, and the implications for thinking of it in this way for scientific research, clinical practice, and public policy. I begin by defining pedophilia and sexual orientation, and then compare pedophilia (as a potential sexual orientation with regard to age) to sexual orientations with regard to gender (heterosexuality, bisexuality, and homosexuality), on the bases of age of onset, correlations with sexual and romantic behavior, and stability over time. I conclude with comments about the potential social and legal implications of conceptualizing pedophilia as a type of sexual orientation in males.

skeptics
The question on pedophilia as a sexual orientation
Asked 12 years, 5 months ago
Modified 12 years, 3 months ago
Viewed 462 times

0

I recently asked a question, now deleted, about whether or not pedophilia can be considered a sexual orientation.
(It asked "Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?" and received an answer that used certain definitions to show that sexual orientation did not include pedophilia. The claim itself was not addressed.)
It's based on a notable claim that pedophilia is the equivalent of heterosexuality or homosexuality.
I had thought the claim was pretty clear-cut, however some people took this as an issue of definitions and semantics.

The only answer to the question doesn't answer the question I wanted to ask, at all. I can admit that was a problem with my wording of the question. I have an proposed edit, although I have been told that it would be unacceptable to edit the question after it has been answered.
I'm pretty sure that is policy, although I can't find that written anywhere.
So, what should I do in this case? The question I want to ask is much closer to "Can pedophilia be considered equivalent to heterosexuality and/or homosexuality?".
That is much closer to the actual claim and would yield answers showing studies in support of or against the claim, rather than quoting from definitions (which do not address the claim).
So, what can I do here? Should I post a new question clarifying what I mean?
Surely editing an existing question to clarify meaning is preferable to posting a new, very similar yet distinctly different question?
I'm keen that we don't end up in a cycle of unclear questions and inappropriate answers.
Asking "Is A like B?" is not a scientific question. It doesn't specify the criteria, and is hence unfalsifiable. I could probably come up with ten ways that paedophilia is like heterosexuality, ten ways it is like homosexuality, and ten ways it is not like either of them. It wouldn't be a test of a claim; it would be a test of my lateral thinking skills.
Asking "Is paedophilia equivalent to sexual orientation?" has the same issue. Obviously, they are not identical. From that point, arguing whether they are equivalent is just calling for opinion on what equivalence means.
Presumably, there is some particular aspect of paedophilia you wish to compare to sexual orientation; some criteria you want to use to judge their equivalence. This is a good point to look at the quoted claim.
“Pedophiles are not simply people who commit a small offence from time to time but rather are grappling with what is equivalent to a sexual orientation just like another individual may be grappling with heterosexuality or even homosexuality,” emphasized Van Gijseghem.
My reading of this quote is saying that paedophilia is equivalent to sexual orientation *in two particular dimensions*:
1) that some people "grapple" with their sexual desires, rather than making a reasoned choice about what their desires should be.
2) that their sexual desires last for a long period, rather being an occasional whim.
Are either of these statements ones you are doubtful about?
(Note: Many members of the straight and of the LGBT communities don't seem to "grapple" with their sexuality, but to be proud of it. Similarly, members of organisations like NAMBLA appear proud of their desires.)

-
- Removed a long thread of posts - StackExchange is not a forum. Don't use the comment system to have a conversation.– Sklivvz
  Commented
  Feb 19, 2012 at 16:05

Pity the discussion was removed, didn’t see it. So would “is pedophilia a sexual orientation” suffer from the same problems according to you (assuming that all terms are rigorously defined within the question body, and be in accordance with what either most people or the medical establishment understand by them)? If not, why not?– Konrad Rudolph
Commented
Feb 21, 2012 at 13:24

I edited Sonny's question to clarify this point, as you cannot see the question any more. The original question was exactly this, but didn't define the terms. The answer provided used standard, rigorous definitions to show the answer was no. My prediction in the comments, which was fulfilled, was that such an answer would be unsatisfying.– Oddthinking
Mod Commented
Feb 21, 2012 at 13:49

@Konrad The answer provided relied on definitions from the free medical dictionary, a less than reputable source. Other sources such as WebMD list pedophilia as a sexual orientation. Which is why the claim was not addressed, and a game of meaningless semantics entered into. – Sonny Ordell
Commented
Feb 22, 2012 at 0:59

Your question, to me anyways, seems like merely a meaningless game of semantics.

What is a sexual orientation? How does one define homosexual? If someone lives their whole life attracted to or interested in the same sex, but only actually has sexual experiences with the opposite gender, does that make them homosexual? Bisexual? What if one has primarily same sex attractions for years, then gradually develop opposite sex attractions? Homosexual? Semi-homosexual? Part-time-homosexual? What if someone is sexually attracted to the same sex but only wants romantic relationships with the opposite sex? What if someone is only ever the insertive partner, never the receptive partner? Are they still homosexual?

Kinsey's studies found out that most people are somewhat bisexual. 25% of OKCupid's self identified straight users answered "yes" to the question "have you ever had a sexual encounter with someone of the same sex?" We have the term men who have sex with men to identify men who have sex with men who don't identify themselves as homosexual. The comments on this questionfurther illustrate the problem with the term homosexual.

It isn't a clear enough term to make comparisons to, nor would any comparison be meaningful. The concept of homosexuality is just another way people try to divide other people in neat boxes, but not everyone fits.

-

- Psychiatric disorders tend to have distinct symptoms and causes. At the moment many psychologists seem to hold the view (I'm not sure if it is a consensus) that pedophilia is a result of environment and separately, that it can be treated. This is not consistent with a sexual orientation. – Sonny Ordell
  Commented
  Feb 22, 2012 at 0:55

  @Sonny [citation needed] – Sam I Am
  Commented
  Feb 23, 2012 at 17:35

  The question about pedophilia on the front page lays out the differences and criteria. Is there something you require more evidence for, other than which I have provided? If so, what? – Sonny Ordell
  Commented
  Feb 23, 2012 at 23:06

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?

This is not necessarily a bad question. But this is more of behavioral, ethics related and what is accepted in our society. I voted this question up and then it was asked again in a different way which was kind of not nice.

While the question is good, does it really fit this site?

May be not. I can answer it with my personnel opinion but how can you prove it in the light of science or a notable quotation that this is indeed an orientation? who's quotation would be enough? Will a single author claim be acceptable? Or Do you want to find a gene that is responsible for being pedophile?

I don't think science has touched this subject at all why a person is gay or straight let alone pedophile? So while it is good question and worth discussing, probably it is not on topic and better off deleted. There is got to be some rules for this site.

-
- I asked the question again because the original question was basically voided, since people were making it about definitions rather than addressing the claim. The new question was an attempt to exclude similar unproductive answers. – Sonny Ordell
  Commented
  Feb 25, 2012 at 17:31

  The claims made about pedophelia being a mental disorder attribute to it many symptoms that are defining as a disorder and not applicable to an orientation. The claims that pedophilia is a sexual orientation and not a mental disorder refute those claims. I think this question can be addressed with the evidence we have available, even if the answer is "we don't yet

know".– Sonny Ordell
Commented
Feb 25, 2012 at 17:33

I have never heard from any criminal who said 'this is my sexual orientaion, I should be allowed to do this'. Neither any society has said this should be allowed as sexual orientation. Ppl will always through in things for question that is not worth taking someone time. As I said it is not a bad question, but moderators here thought it is not appropriate for the site, so they rule. If something cannot be proved "now", I mean that question is clearly off topic. It should be answerable, that is one criteria of the question. – TheTechGuy
Commented
Feb 25, 2012 at 20:21

1
Check out the organization, B4UACT - (www.b4uact.org) which denies that pedophilia is a mental disorder and advocates it as an orientation. The question is answerable on this site, the only problem is when people make it about definitions and ignore the actual claims. – Sonny Ordell
Commented
Feb 26, 2012 at 0:48

@SonnyOrdell Your reference says exactly the opposite: "Pedophilia is listed in the American Psychiatric Association's Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders".– Sklivvz
Commented
Feb 26, 2012 at 1:25

@Sklivvz it is not uncommon to quote from a source to establish what you are arguing against or disputing. If you look around their site you will see they disagree with pedophilia being a disorder. There is even a presentation to that effect. – Sonny Ordell
Commented
Feb 26, 2012 at 17:58

What about "is pedophilia innate?" or "has pedophilia ever been cured?"

Share
Follow

answered Feb 17, 2012 at 23:21

SklivvzMod

78.8k1

1 gold badge

29

29 silver badges

89

89 bronze badges

- Removed a long thread of posts - StackExchange is not a forum. Don't use the comment system to have a conversation.– Sklivvz
   Commented
  Feb 19, 2012 at 16:05

  Asking if pedophilia is innate does not answer if it is closer to a disorder or an orientation, which is more than definitions. Asking if it has or can be cured is a loaded question.– Sonny Ordell
   Commented
  Feb 25, 2012 at 17:29

Add a comment

-1

The organization B4UACT is an advocacy/support group of sorts for pedophiles (NOT child molesters).

I think this section from their FAQ shows that they disagree it is a disorder since it lacks any of the defining characteristic of a disorder and is solely an orientation/preference.

Why do you say that minor-attracted people are stereotyped?

Popular beliefs about minor-attracted people are not supported by the evidence. Research shows that they are no more violent or aggressive than the general population, **nor do they suffer from psychopathology or personality disorders. As a group, they do not share any particular characteristics or behaviors other than their feelings of attraction**. For more information, see our fact sheet.

Emphasis mine.

That is a pretty clear claim to me. Is there really no way to question it without getting lost in definitions?

- On their "fact sheet" they say that pedophilia is a recognised medical disorder. They can't have it both ways... – Sklivvz
  Commented
  Feb 26, 2012 at 20:42

  1
  @Sklivvz They are stating that it is a recognized medical disorder because that is what they are challenging. When someone quotes a claim in a question on Skeptics.SE, it doesn't mean they accept the claim as true...– Sonny Ordell
  Commented
  Feb 26, 2012 at 22:23

Add a comment

-4

I ended up asking this on the Cognitive Sciences SE. The answer after editing is now quite good.
I think it's a shame the question could not be asked on this site and a reference laden answer provided, rather than some nonsense pasted from the "free medical dictionary".
In future, we should not be so quick to close questions that are addressable and answerable because a few people consider it an issue of semantics.

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?

Author information

Archives of Sexual Behavior, 01 Feb 2012, 41(1):231-236
https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6 PMID: 22218786

Share this article Share with emailShare with twitterShare with linkedinShare with facebook

Abstract

In this article, I address the question of whether pedophilia in men can be construed as a male sexual orientation, and the implications for thinking of it in this way for scientific research, clinical practice, and public policy. I begin by defining pedophilia and sexual orientation, and then compare pedophilia (as a potential sexual orientation with regard to age) to sexual orientations with regard to gender (heterosexuality, bisexuality, and homosexuality), on the bases of age of onset, correlations with sexual and romantic behavior, and stability over time. I conclude with comments about the potential social and legal implications of conceptualizing pedophilia as a type of sexual orientation in males.

NC lawmaker suggests pedophilia is a sexual orientation

Katelyn Ferral Associated Press

RALEIGH – As state lawmakers debated a proposal to prevent charter schools from discriminating against applicants based on sexual orientation, one representative suggested Tuesday that adult sexual attraction to children is a sexual orientation like homosexuality.

The amendment was tabled by Republicans, preventing a vote on it. But during the debate, Republican Rep. Paul Stam, R-Wake, said pedophilia, masochism and other illegal sexual practices are sexual orientations like homosexuality and he questioned the role adults who are sexually attracted to children might have in schools.

Several lawmakers called those comments offensive. After the House session, Twitter lit up with criticism of Stam's comments from other lawmakers and left-leaning advocacy groups.

The amendment from Rep. Susan Fisher, D-Buncombe, would "prohibit a charter school from discriminating on the basis of sexual orientation or gender identity."

In response, Stam handed out a sheet listing what he said were 30 different sexual orientations. He argued the definition of sexual orientation must be narrowed, otherwise it would include masochism, sadism, pedophilia, along with homosexuality and heterosexuality.

"Sexual orientation is not defined anywhere," he said. "Many, many sexual orientations are not the ones you want to have teaching kids in schools," he said. "You may think you know what you mean by this but you don't."

Stam asked Fisher to take a question, and she refused. No one else in the chamber would either.

"Well I think the response speaks for itself," he said.

In rebuttal to Stam, Rep. Marcus Brandon, D-Guilford, argued that pedophilia is not a sexual orientation. "It's offensive. Pedophilia is not a sexuality, it is a disease. It is a problem that has to be addressed outside of this body," he said. Brandon said the bigger issue in North Carolina is policies that treat some people as second-class citizens. "I don't think you should be able to do that," he added.

On its website, the American Psychological Association says sexual orientation "refers to an enduring pattern of emotional, romantic, and/or sexual attractions to men, women, or both sexes,"

and also refers to a person's sense of identity. It also says, "The American Psychological Association maintains that pedophilia is a mental disorder; that sex between adults and children is always wrong; and that acting on pedophilic impulses is and should be a criminal act."
An email request and phone call to Stam seeking comment was not immediately returned Tuesday night.
The House approved the changes to the charter school law, including making them subject to state open records law, allowing them to grow one grade level per year.
It also removed a provision prohibiting charter schools from discriminating against applications on the basis of ethnicity, national origin, gender or disability. And it allowed schools with single gender missions to limit admission on the basis of boys and girls, which the previous version had banned.

Charter school teachers also would be allowed to serve on the school's board of directors as non-voting members and make charter renewals valid for 10 years, unless specific conditions warrant a shorter charter.

US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation - Family - Nairaland

Nairaland Forum / Nairaland / General / Family / US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation (749 Views)
Husband Wants Divorce From Wife Because Of Sexual Starvation / Deciding A Child's Sexual Orientation? / My Wife Over Spiritual Orientation Is Driving Me Nuts!!! (2) (3) (4)

US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by infonubia(m): **8:36pm** On **Oct 31, 2013**

According to a press release by the American Family Association, a shocking announcement made by the American Psychiatric Association (APA) in its latest edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-5) caused an uproar among pro-family organizations and many others, as the APA states it now classifies pedophilia as a sexual orientation or preference instead of a disorder.

Sandy Rios, cultural expert and talk show host on the American Family Radio network, issued a statement on behalf of the American Family Association in response to the APA's position on pedophilia:

Just as the APA declared homosexuality an ‘orientation’ under tremendous pressure from homosexual activists in the mid-'70s, now, under pressure from pedophile activists, they have declared the desire for sex with children an ‘orientation,’ too. It's not hard to see where this will lead. More children will become sexual prey.

Sanity will never return to this culture until truth is reclaimed. It is not now, nor has it ever been acceptable for men or women to desire sex with children. Any who struggle with this must at least know that it is wrong before they can combat it and seek change.

I had a similar discussion with a friend some weeks ago and he told me it's only a matter of time before pedophiles begin to claim that "I am born this way, this is who I am, can't change, accept me, tolerate me." Going by this press release, it's only a matter of time before bestiality makes it own case for acceptance.

To be fair to the APA, I found the DSM-5 fact sheet on paraphilic disorders and it only made mention of changing the name from "pedophilia" to "pedophilic disorder." I didn't see any mention of sexual orientation unless it is stated in the actual manual (which I couldn't find a free copy).

Also, I wouldn't' imagine that pedophiles are going to be allowed to indulge themselves in their criminal acts but there are already groups that support their cause.

Is this really a cause for concern or just another hype over nothing? Does classifying it as a sexual orientation have any bearing on the legality of carrying out acts of pedophilia? Share your thoughts.

http://www.infonubia.com/2013/10/american-psychiatric-association.html

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by Sard(m): **11:34pm**On **Oct 31, 2013**

I saw this coming, the same way homosexuality was declared to be sexual orientation rather than a disorder. The world is going crazy. NL gays/lesbians/pedophiles should spare me any hullabaloo, I only said my mind.
2 Likes

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by infonubia(m): **12:04am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

Sard: I saw this coming, the same way homosexuality was declared to be sexual orientation rather than a disorder. The world is going crazy. NL gays/lesbians/pedophiles should spare me any hullabaloo, I only said my mind.
Scary times...

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by Connoisseur(m): **12:06am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

I knew it was just a matter of time

Aru gbaa afo, o buru omenala

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by Nobody: **12:34am**On **Nov 01, 2013**

Yeah, the US lawmakers unlike ours would not try to legalize pedophilia. No matter the nomenclature from the APA, that will never give anyone the right to freely molest children.

In any case, the APA has said it was a mistake/quickly backtracked. They accidentally termed it as a sexual orientation instead of a deviant preference in a portion of the text.

*The APA said in its statement that "'Sexual orientation' is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error and should read 'sexual interest.'"

"In fact, APA considers pedophilic disorder a 'paraphilia,' not a 'sexual orientation.' This error will be corrected in the electronic version of DSM-5 and the next printing of the manual," the organization said.*

http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2013/oct/31/apa-correct-manual-clarification-pedophilia-not-se/

It will be changed. End of discussion.

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by infonubia(m): **1:32am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

ileobatojo: Yeah, the US lawmakers unlike ours would not try to legalize pedophilia. No matter the nomenclature from the APA, that will never give anyone the right to freely molest children.

In any case, the APA has said it was a mistake/quickly backtracked. They accidentally termed it as a sexual orientation instead of a deviant preference in a portion of the text.

*The APA said in its statement that "'Sexual orientation' is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error and should read 'sexual interest.'"

"In fact, APA considers pedophilic disorder a 'paraphilia,' not a 'sexual orientation.' This error will be corrected in the electronic version of DSM-5 and the next printing of the manual," the organization said.*

http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2013/oct/31/apa-correct-manual-clarification-pedophilia-not-se/

It will be changed. End of discussion.

Thanks! Just the article I needed to confirm that the APA actually wrote something like that in their publication. Good thing they are correcting it. However, I think the sexual orientation was definitely part of their discussion.

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by Nobody: **4:03am**On **Nov 01, 2013**

infonubia:

Thanks! Just the article I needed to confirm that the APA actually wrote something like that in their publication. Good thing they are correcting it. However, I think the sexual orientation was definitely part of their discussion.

The original publication made a clear distinction between pedophilia and pedophilic disorder. Pedophilia is simply the persistent sexual attraction to minors while pedophilic disorder is when this attraction is acted on. Therefore not all pe*dophiles have pedophilic disorder but everyone with pedophilic disorder is a pe*dophile.

So, there was always a distinction and they never said sleeping with children was normal. The problem was they accidentally called pedophilia a sexual orientation instead of calling it a deviant sexual preference (a paraphilia).

1 Like

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by soulglo: **4:23am**On **Nov 01, 2013**

> **ileobatojo:**
>
> The original publication made a clear distinction between pedophilia and pedophilic disorder. Pedophilia is simply the persistent sexual attraction to minors while pedophilic disorder is when this attraction is acted on. Therefore not all pe*dophiles have pedophilic disorder but everyone with pedophilic disorder is a pe*dophile.
>
> So, there was always a distinction and they never said sleeping with children was normal. The problem was they accidentally called pedophilia a sexual orientation instead of calling it a deviant sexual preference (a paraphilia).

Thank you. Reading is fundamental and comprehension is key.

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by AbuMikey(m): **8:43am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by pickabeau1: **9:31am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

Sard: I saw this coming, the same way homosexuality was declared to be sexual orientation rather than a disorder. The world is going crazy. NL gays/lesbians/pedophiles should spare me any hullabaloo, I only said my mind.

True,...
Its a matter of time... they will revise the revision and bring it back...

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by devilincarnate: **10:36am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

Me i like intimacy with small girl because their toto is still tight not like these agbero sisters that full everywhere even nairaland . Legalise am joor

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by Nobody: **11:42am**On **Nov 01, 2013**

Just a matter of time. This is how it starts. APA say they made a mistake but, was it really a mistake? No editors around? No proof-reading done? It's already been placed in our consciousness, that's all that matters. It will raise its ugly head again. That's how homo-rights began, a few snippets here and there and before you know they're all over the place influencing election campaigns.
My take is, it might not be passed into law today or ten years from now but surely, the day cometh.
2 Likes

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As

Sexual Orientation by glimpse(f): **11:49am** On **Nov 01, 2013**

The US would soon say every perverted sexuality is an orientation....God help us ooooooooooooo

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by pickabeau1: **12:03pm** On **Nov 01, 2013**

fresh_dude: Just a matter of time. This is how it starts. APA say they made a mistake but, was it really a mistake? No editors around? No proof-reading done? It's already been placed in our consciousness, that's all that matters. It will raise its ugly head again. That's how homo-rights began, a few snippets here and there and before you know they're all over the place influencing election campaigns.
My take is, it might not be passed into law today or ten years from now but surely, the day cometh.

GBAM!!

Re: US Psychiatric Association Allegedly Classifies Pedophilia As Sexual Orientation by infonubia(m): **1:27pm** On **Nov 01, 2013**

fresh_dude: Just a matter of time. This is how it starts. APA say they made a mistake but, was it really a mistake? No editors around? No proof-reading done? It's already been placed in our consciousness, that's all that matters. It will raise its ugly head again. That's how homo-rights began, a few snippets here and there and before you know they're all over the place influencing election campaigns.
My take is, it might not be passed into law today or ten years from now but surely, the day cometh.

That's right! They must have given it a thought. And what happens if they weren't called out? It could have been just another subtle mistake. I really think the backlash made them fix it quickly.

- ⌂
- MMO-Champion
- » Forum
- » Off-Topic Forums
- » General Off-Topic
- »
- **Pedophilia Is A Sexual Orientation Under CA Bill**

> Originally Posted by **Shangalang**
>
> This is the enlightened response imho. Thanks.

thats not an enlighten response. As this bill would PREVENT pedophiles from getting help as psychologist would be able to change the orientation.

> Originally Posted by **Hellravager**
>
> I really dont see the problem as long as theres love involved who the hell cares? Fuck society

1. Pedophilia covers anything under the age of consent. Someone whos attracted to a 15 year old teenager that is developed is in the same pool as someone who is attracted to 5 year olds according to the law. It may be a wide net but we dont want those people teaching and being responsible for children. It's not even close to being LGBTQ.

2. They would be protected from discrimination, which most people would argue is ok when it comes to pedophiles.

Adult-child relationships have existed all throughout history, but there's a very distinct difference between someone who is attracted to children... and someone who kidnaps and sexually assaults children (pedophilia, which is a personality disorder). Being sexually attracted to children is involuntary and victimless which is probably what CA is trying to protect.

> Originally Posted by **UnCorpse**

Isn't that wrong though, I'm pretty sure there is both heterosexual, bisexual, and homosexual pedophiles.
Anybody dumb enough to put "pedophile" on a paper while being fully aware how their kind is persecuted by society probably is asking for it.
To be fair the same could be said for homosexuals who still face plenty of persecution in many places.

Originally Posted by **Dakia**

Likely to preemptively counter the open language of the amendment in question as a point of clarification and restriction.
Aside from the occasional looney democrat, this equating of gay and pedophile occurs most visibly when social conservatives make that parallel to argue against gay marriage, to which I must ask: If the ones pushing that idea the hardest are also the ones who would oppose it the most, why worry?

Also, we must consider: was there anything else in the amendment that would have necessitated it being rejected?

Originally Posted by **Pengalor**

Just to clarify your language for you, what you are talking about is child molestation. Pedophilia merely denotes an overwhelming attraction but there is nothing in the definition saying a pedophile will ever act on said attraction.
Life is long. Offcourse, a pedophile will act on his feeling as life is very very long.

Originally Posted by **Pengalor**

Just to clarify your language for you, what you are talking about is child molestation. Pedophilia merely denotes an overwhelming attraction but there is nothing in the definition saying a pedophile will ever act on said attraction.
Life is long. Offcourse, a pedophile will act on his feeling as life is very very long.

I don't know California law, but it would have be a very specific state law to grant anti-discrimination privileges based on other laws.

Excluding that, then I don't care. Pedophiles exist and pretending they don't exist won't make them not exist. If they want to identify themselves to the government, then that's probably a good thing from a law enforcement perspective anyway.

Garnier Fructis

The Insane

Originally Posted by **artemishunter1**

I think the senator considering the scenario that a gay person who is pedophile not being able to get mental counciling or a gay pedophile being hired in the schools because schools can't do anything because of the first part i.e. being gay.

You're still arguing from the perspective that it's guaranteed by the bill, when it's not.

Originally Posted by **artemishunter1**

Life is long. Offcourse, a pedophile will act on his feeling as life is very very long.

You can not possibly say that. To do so undermines any credibility you might have because you are essentially playing a fortune teller. Plenty of people live with different very serious compulsions and never act on them.

Originally Posted by **Deuse**

Adult-child relationships have existed all throughout history, but there's a very distinct difference between someone who is attracted to children... and someone who kidnaps and sexually assaults children (pedophilia, which is a personality disorder). Being sexually attracted to children is involuntary and victimless which is probably what CA is trying to protect.
being attracted is not a crime at all, so it does not need protecting. If someone has prior acts of molestation, this bill could potentially protect those people from being banned in schools. This is the problem

Originally Posted by **artemishunter1**

thats not an enlighten response. As this bill would PREVENT pedophiles from getting help as psychologist would be able to change the orientation.
i seriously doubt orientation can be changed. groups have been trying to "cure" gay people for decades. it probably is the enlightened response. the intellectual part of me gets the argument. the rest of me wishes pedos would just all fucking die tbh. i admit im not terribly enlightened

Originally Posted by **Pengalor**

To be fair the same could be said for homosexuals who still face plenty of persecution in many places.
You could've also said the same thing for black people before the emancipation act. It seems like a very bad way to think; justifying retaliation against an individual because their views are very unpopular.

I don't see why defining pedofilia as sexual orientation would be inaccurate. I'm not aware there to be any way to change ones sexual orientation so the bill would save people from unscientific treatments.
I rather doubt this bill would actually lead to pedophiles being let to work with children which seems to be the biggest issue.

Originally Posted by **Pengalor**

You can not possibly say that. To do so undermines any credibility you might have because you are essentially playing a fortune teller. Plenty of people live with different very serious compulsions and never act on them.
Look life is about 75 years. Are you serious about people not acting on something as strong as sexual attraction? Even when gay people were killed and are still killed in some countries, people still continued in their acts.

Originally Posted by **Raidenx**

Why was the amendment removing pedophilia from protection struck down?
Think about it:

Because they wanted to make it an issue. No sane person, nor sane judge would actually interpret the law this way, but by *making it an issue* they can oppose a law that would seem perfectly sensible other than needing more focused language. Nowhere in the bill did it actually mention pedophilia *until* it was proposed to amend it to specifically not include pedophilia - which isn't to say that that's not a bad idea, the language needs to be clearer - but also provides an avenue to ***imply*** that the original law included pedophilia as a sexual orientation *which it does not*.

Politics. Politics is about how much you can twist words and meanings.

Please also understand that my issue is not with the law, or even the amendment, because the bill has good intentions but needs to be clearer, and making laws clear and well worded is the job of lawmakers. Before anybody even tries to twist it this way, let me state I'm certainly not saying that pedophiles should have any protection, either. My issue is with misrepresenting the issue.

Originally Posted by **artemishunter1**

Look life is about 75 years. Are you serious about people not acting on something as strong as sexual attraction? Even when gay people were killed and are still killed in some countries, people still continued in their acts.
Yes, I'm serious. Our justice system works on the idea of 'innocent until proven guilty'. You can not

immediately assume someone will commit a crime because they're a pedophile. They are innocent until they actually commit a crime.

In 20 years, you guys will be calling anyone who is against pedophilia a draconian neanderthal. It never stops with you liberals.

You're progressive. It's progress. Right?

Originally Posted by **Theodon**

You could've also said the same thing for black people before the emancipation act. It seems like a very bad way to think; justifying retaliation against an individual because their views are very unpopular.
Indeed, though in all fairness I think it's a little easier to hide sexual orientation than it is to hide race : P.

Originally Posted by **smelltheglove**

i seriously doubt orientation can be changed. groups have been trying to "cure" gay people for decades. it probably is the enlightened response. the intellectual part of me gets the argument. the rest of me wishes pedos would just all fucking die tbh. i admit im not terribly enlightened
If orientations caused by chemicals in the brain, that chemicals can change it. The question is not whether sexual orientation could be cured (in the future we might find something to change brain chemistry if research was not contraversal i.e. if we can make lesbian rats, we can create straight ones as well), but whether it is morally right to see it as a disease and cure it.
Masark

The Insane

The Republican windmill tilters appear to be overlooking the minor fact that the bill only applies to

MINORS.

If an adult wants to sign up to be psychologically abused, that's their own matter. The bill only prohibits parents from forcing children into these "therapies".

Pedophilia and Sexual Orientation

- **Julianna Baker**
  Kwantlen Polytechnic University

Keywords: pedophilia, sexual orientation, age orientation, pedophilic disorder

Abstract

The purpose of this paper is to examine the implications of viewing pedophilia as a sexual orientation. While there is a clear distinction between gender preferences in sexual orientations, the discussion around other factors of sexual orientation do not often include age orientation. Using the multi-dimensional framework proposed by Seto (2016), this paper seeks to add to the discussion of expanding the definition of sexual orientation to include age orientation. Pedophilia describes a paraphilia where people are romantically or sexually attracted to children. According to the DSM-5, people can be diagnosed with Pedophilic Disorder if their romantic and sexual attraction to children is persistent, pervasive, and if these feelings cause significant distress, or if they have acted on their feelings. Expanding the definition of sexual orientation to include age orientation would help reduce the stigma experienced by the minor-attracted population by allowing safer access to therapeutic interventions. Differentiating between sexual attraction and criminal behaviour would increase access to therapeutic interventions targeted towards reducing sexual offences against children.

Pedophilia is now a sexual orientation: a short analysis

This is going to be something hard to read, because it is a topic that moves our emotions deeply, but I do consider it is necessary to talk about it, so I am going to do my best summarizing how come pedophilia is now considered a sexual orientation and it's implications.

In 2013, the **American Psychological Association**changed the **Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders**, this is something they do every now and then because new studies are published every day, and the understanding we had of certain psychological conditions change, hence, the diagnostic criteria change.

That year, they considered pedophilia a sexual orientation, why? The definition for S.O according to the APA is:

Sexual orientation refers to an enduring pattern of emotional, romantic and/or sexual attractions to men, women or both sexes (...) sexual orientation is not merely a personal characteristic within an individual. Rather, one's sexual orientation defines the group of people in which one is likely to find the satisfying and fulfilling romantic relationships that are an essential component of personal identity for many people (...) To date, there has been no scientifically adequate research to show that therapy aimed at changing sexual orientation (sometimes called reparative or conversion therapy) is safe or effective.

Pedophilia is understood as the sexual attraction to prepubescent children, according to some reasearches, and the APA in 2013, this attraction starts with puberty, it is not chosen, it is self-discovered, and does not change with time.

To make it short, pedophilia, under these criteria, is a sexual orientation because it starts with the arrival of the puberty, it is permanent, and does not change with time. Just like the other sexual orientations already defined.

Does That Mean Is Okay?

Hell. NO.

To see it as a sexual orientation, does not changes the fact that it is, still and always will be, an attraction that will interfere with the pedofile's social development with society and themselves.

The reason homosexuality, heterosexuality, asexuality, and bisexuality are not considered a mental disorder is that they do not interfere with the person's development. Although we already know that the gay community has gone through a lot, because of social reasons; being sexually or emotionally attracted to the same sex does not harm you or others in any way, while feeling this toward children, actually does.

Differences Between Paraphilia and Pedophilic Disorder

So, how exactly can we have a sexual orientation (socially accepted most of them) but also a mental disorder? How does this works? Although now pedophilia is seeing as a sexual orientation, it is also a paraphilia, for the reasons mentioned before.

A paraphilia is the experience of intense sexual arousal to atypical objects, situations, fantasies, behaviors, or individuals. You would be amazed by how long the list of paraphilias is, but I will talk about that some other day.

A paraphilic disorder is a paraphilia that is currently causing distress or impairment to the individual or a paraphilia whose satisfaction has entailed personal harm, or risk of harm, to others. A paraphilia is a necessary but not a sufficient condition for having a paraphilic disorder, and a paraphilia by itself does not necessarily justify or require clinical intervention.

Basically, what the DMS-V did was separating the pedophilia (seen as a sexual orientation) from the pedophilic disorder:

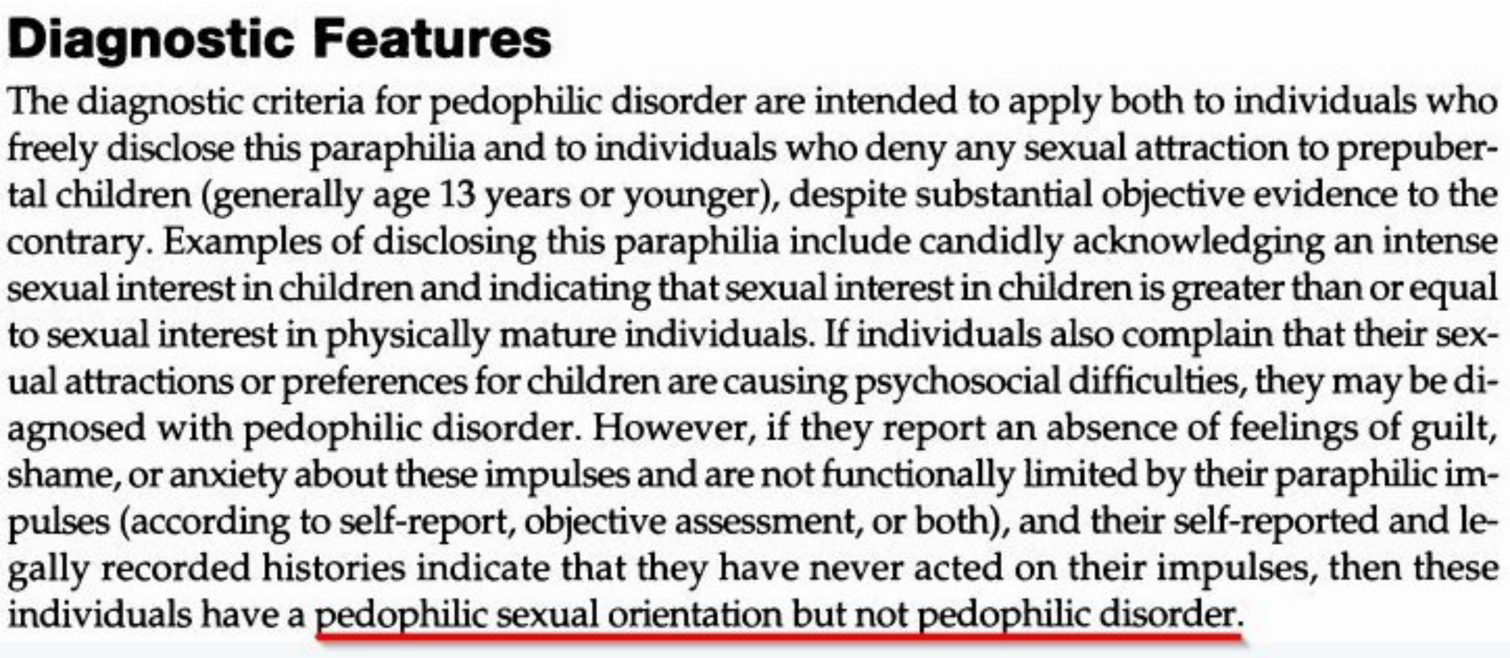
If they report an absence of feelings of guilt, shame, or anxiety about these impulses and are not functionally limited by their paraphilic impulses (according to self-report, objective assessment, or both), and their self-reported and legally recorded histories indicate that they have never acted on their impulses, then these individuals have a ***pedophilic sexual orientation but not pedophilic disorder***.

And how did they came with that? Noticing the three criteria for pedophilic disorder in DSM-5:

A. Over a period of at least 6 months, recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving sexual activity with a prepubescent child or children (generally age 13 years or younger).

B. The individual has acted on these sexual urges, or the sexual urges or fantasies cause marked

distress or interpersonal difficulty.
C. The individual is at least age 16 years and at least 5 years older than the child or children in Criterion A.
So, to summarize, a pedophile is A and C, basically somebody who is attracted to children in different ways but hasn't done anything to consumate those desires, and someone with a pedophilic disorder, matches all 3.



Diagnostic Features

The diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder are intended to apply both to individuals who freely disclose this paraphilia and to individuals who deny any sexual attraction to prepubertal children (generally age 13 years or younger), despite substantial objective evidence to the contrary. Examples of disclosing this paraphilia include candidly acknowledging an intense sexual interest in children and indicating that sexual interest in children is greater than or equal to sexual interest in physically mature individuals. If individuals also complain that their sexual attractions or preferences for children are causing psychosocial difficulties, they may be diagnosed with pedophilic disorder. However, if they report an absence of feelings of guilt, shame, or anxiety about these impulses and are not functionally limited by their paraphilic impulses (according to self-report, objective assessment, or both), and their self-reported and legally recorded histories indicate that they have never acted on their impulses, then these individuals have a pedophilic sexual orientation but not pedophilic disorder.

Public Opinion

If you have read this far, you are probably angry or confused or frustrated, and that is exactly how many people felt in 2013 when the APA made these changes, they even wrote a statement clarifying exactly what I am explaning you here, that they do not support this behaviour and certainly do not promote it either.
A famous TED talk about this topic went viral, and the misleading news titles saying that the APA and this woman promote pedofilia began.
Some go beyond that and compare pedophilia with homosexuality under falacies like "they are both dangerous", and of course, some members of the LGBT community jumped to say they have nothing to do with pedophiles and that it is not a sexual orientation, but a mental disorder.

Okay, So Why Should It Be Treated as a Sexual Orientation?

I still do not have an opinion, as a Social Psychologist, about this question. I, as you are, also have lots of questions and biased thoughts about this issue.
What I did find was some scientific opinions:
A culture that no longer demonizes pedophiles, he argues, may be one in which pedophiles themselves are more willing to seek help—and therefore one in which children are less likely to be abused.

What I think they are trying to say is, pedophiles as they describe them, are people who still hasn't done anything wrong (unless we bring to the table ethical and moral issues), while people with a pedophile disorder, have.

I think what the APA and some other psychologist try to do is open the talks about this topic to understand better what this is about and to help pedophiles before they develop a pedophilic disorder, and if you ask me, it seems reasonable, because so far, all we see is treatment for the victims and ways to prevent child abuse, but direct to the family and children, not to the potential abusers.

And yeah. I know what you are thinking, why would I want to help someone who could threaten such an innocent creature like a kid? I do not think it's about helping them, but helping you and the society we live in.

Pedophiles hide, most of them at least, they understand what they feel is wrong, and it's harder to look for help when everybody on earth demonizes you (and with reasons).

So maybe, this is an attempt to make them feel "safer" to ask for help and avoid more children being harmed. And I belive the most obvious excuse for this is how big the child pornography industry is and the number of sexually abused children in the US (and probably the world).

Groups such as B4U-ACT and Virtuous Pedophiles are non-profit organizations that promote mental health services, public understanding, and mutual support for minors attracted persons to help them lead fulfilling lives while remaining within the boundaries of the law (Levay, 2015). There are many safe ways to express pedophilic interests, such as role-playing and other power dynamics with consenting adults. Media has unfortunately exaggerated this sexual interest into a deviant, uncontrollable atrocity

Any thoughts on this? Do you agree with the APA? Do you think it will only make things worst?

master-set (64) 6 years ago (edited)

Pedophilia as sexual orientation is totally normal - it's does NOT harms anyone... except a social stigma on pedophiles. Just like it was for gays. Stigma is the problem, not the orientation.

That said, pedophilia as ACT of sexual abuse is bad, just as bad as any other sexual abuse of any human being. The age, sex, race, religion, nation or any other individual traitis of victim are indifferent here, as well as a sexual orientation of abuser. To force people is unacceptable - that's it, period.

If we not stigmatize anticipatorily any heterosexual woman as a "rapist of man" (unless she actually raped someone), why should we stigmatize a pedophile woman as a child rapist (unless she actually raped someone)? Even if heterosexual woman is sexually deprivated somehow, so ugly for example that she never will have a chance for consensual sex with any man in her life even once, she is still not becomes an obligate rapist. And it's nothing wrong with her. Just no luck - we must help, not mock.

We must assist pedophiles to be a healthy part of society, considering they needs, getting them nonviolent alternatives to alleviate sexual deprivation - like realistic dolls, VR simulations, animated pornography, roleplay etc. Just like we giving alternatives to warlike people, providing them with action cinema, 3D shooters, toy soldiers and strikeball competitions etc. And it is also necessary to respect any human dignity and the right to be oneself while doing no harm to other people.

Pedophilia as sexual orientation is totally normal - it's does NOT harms anyone... except a social stigma on pedophiles. Just like it was for gays. Stigma is the problem, not the orientation.

That said, pedophilia as ACT of sexual abuse is bad, just as bad as any other sexual abuse of any human being. The age, sex, race, religion, nation or any other individual traitis of victim are indifferent here, as well as a sexual orientation of abuser. To force people is unacceptable - that's it, period.

If we not stigmatize anticipatorily any heterosexual woman as a "rapist of man" (unless she actually raped someone), why should we stigmatize a pedophile woman as a child rapist (unless she actually raped someone)? Even if heterosexual woman is sexually deprivated somehow, so ugly for example that she never will have a chance for consensual sex with any man in her life even once, she is still not becomes an obligate rapist. And it's nothing wrong with her. Just no luck - we must help, not mock.

We must assist pedophiles to be a healthy part of society, considering they needs, getting them nonviolent alternatives to alleviate sexual deprivation - like realistic dolls, VR simulations, animated pornography, roleplay etc. Just like we giving alternatives to warlike people, providing them with action cinema, 3D shooters, toy soldiers and strikeball competitions etc. And it is also necessary to respect any human dignity and the right to be oneself while doing no harm to other people.

colereuse (35) 6 years ago (edited)

This is exactly what I think, after that short research I did, I understand why they are separating pedophilia from a pedophilic disorder and I agree with you on assisting this people, for the sake of us all.

Just like people who come out of jail, if they do not count with family and friend support, if they can't find a job, and they already, legally at least, payed their debt to society, if they do not receive social help, chances are theyw ill commit a crime again.

I do believe that the alternatives offered today to alleviate their desire are a bit creepy, I haven't search how well they work, but if they do, then keep on doing it.

Now, something that comes to my mind is that, maybe new researches will show that known paraphilias like zoophilia and gerontophilia also show up during puberty, are everlasting and can't be modified, will they be considered sexual orientations in the future? Idk, it's quite an interesting debate topic.

Pedophilia, sexual orientation, and birth order.

Journal Article Database: APA PsycArticles

Bogaert, Anthony F. Bezeau, Scott Kuban, Michael Blanchard, Ray

Citation

Bogaert, A. F., Bezeau, S., Kuban, M., & Blanchard, R. (1997). Pedophilia, sexual orientation, and birth order. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 106*(2), 331–335. https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-843X.106.2.331

Abstract

This study extended research on birth order and erotic preferences by examining birth order in a sample of pedophiles. Charts of 338 pedophiles, assessed from 1980–1994 in the Behavioural Sexology Department of the Clarke Institute of Psychiatry in Toronto, were reviewed for family demographic information. In total, 170 (57 heterosexual pedophiles, 68 homosexual pedophiles, and 45 bisexual pedophiles) of these men had sufficient sibling information to be included in the analyses. The results indicated that homosexual-bisexual pedophiles had a later birth order than heterosexual pedophiles and that this effect was primarily the result of the homosexual-bisexual group being born later among their brothers. The results extend previous findings that homosexual men, regardless of sample composition, have a later birth order than comparable groups of heterosexual men. The results also challenge some existing theories on the nature and origins of pedophilia. (PsycInfo Database Record (c) 2022 APA, all rights reserved)

PEDOPHILIA VS SEXUAL ORIENTATION

Charlayne Grenci, Ph.D.

Charlayne Grenci, Ph.D.

Clinical Sexologist, Sex Educator, Clinical…

Published Sep 7, 2020

+ Follow

PEDOPHILIA VS SEXUAL ORIENTATION, Pedophilia Is NOT a Sexual Orientation: for All Mental Health Professional, Professors & Those Interested in Clinical Sexology, Human Sexuality and DSM-5.

I came across a Facebook post on September 5, 2020 that I knew would become controversial and as a Clinical Sexologist, I must respond to the public with my contrary report. The post's header was: 'Scholars Say Pedophilia Is Now A Sexual Orientation That Should Be Accepted by Members of Society'. Pedophilia is a paraphilia and paraphilia used to be called a sexual deviation or perversion, so I will strongly refute this theory immediately! I'm wondering who was desperate enough for recognition in this field that they were compelled to defy all established, clinical research with such a ridiculous claim.

The clinical fact is: Pedophilia is listed as one of the paraphilic disorders. There are other paraphilic disorders in DSM-5, such as necrophilia, zoophilia and bestiality. If acted upon, these are criminal acts. However, the etiology of paraphilias is unknown. A paraphilia is thought of as 'a learned behavior'. This behavior occurs primarily in males between 6-12 years old, yet some clinicians believe it occurs more in the 5-7 year range.

A pedophile is defined as having an interest in children under 13 years of age. Paraphilias are a lifelong condition.

So let's correct this theory. Pedophilia IS NOT a sexual orientation! A person's Sexual Orientation (or sexual identity) is in relation to 'the gender' they are attracted to which is: heterosexual, homosexual, or bisexual, etc. Likewise, an individual's sexual orientation is not and cannot be based on a paraphilia. I will stress this again. Pedophilia IS NOT a sexual orientation or sexual identity. Sexual identity and paraphilias are two completely different elements of sexuality, not one in the same.

If pedophilia was a sexual orientation, all other paraphilias would also be considered sexual orientations. Let me give examples of this.

To elaborate, there are over 500 types of paraphilias documented, probably hundreds more exist. There are only eight paraphilic disorders which are specifically listed in DSM-5. There is an on-going study and debate about which paraphilias qualify to be listed in the DSM-5 (Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders). Paraphilias are considered atypical sexual interests. A pattern of atypical, erotic arousal is usually formed before puberty. I could write an article on that alone. The most common paraphilias, ie., paraphilic disorders are pedophilia, exhibitionism, voyeurism, sexual masochism, sexual sadism and transvestism. Often an individual has more than one paraphilic disorder present.

To say pedophilia is a sexual orientation, you would have to say 'exhibitionism, voyeurism, sexual masochism, sexual sadism and transvestism' were also sexual orientations. This is preposterous because 'pedophilia, exhibitionism, voyeurism, sexual masochism, sexual sadism and transvestism' are Not sexual orientations and not sexual disorders. To declare pedophilia or any other paraphilic disorder should be accepted by society as a sexual orientation is ludacris. No legitimate psychiatrist or clinical sexologist would ever give credence to an adult sexually abusing a prepubescent child or any minor child. That is considered non-consensual sex.

Furthermore, individuals of any sexual identity could develop the propensity to acquire the sexual urge for one or more paraphilias. The scholars that dreamed this up are not doing enough research and obviously are not expert authorities in clinical sexology or psychiatry. This fake news or conspiracy theory about pedophilia (pedophiles) will never be accepted by society as normal sexual behavior… because it is not. These uneducated scholars are spreading false information which is clinically dangerous, deceptive, disgusting and distressing to many readers. Pedophiles who act on their paraphilic disorder engage in the sexual abuse of a child under thirteen. This is a sexual crime.

I believe there has been more attention and controversy about this subject lately because of the numerous, news reports about priests over the last few years and more recently, the knowledge of

Boy Scout leaders engaging in pedophilia. We must not forget that the religious right keeps putting a negative spotlight on all non-traditional, sexual orientations and activity including the LGBTQ community. Much controversy and reporting has been fueled by their closed mindedness, bigotry and biblical beliefs.

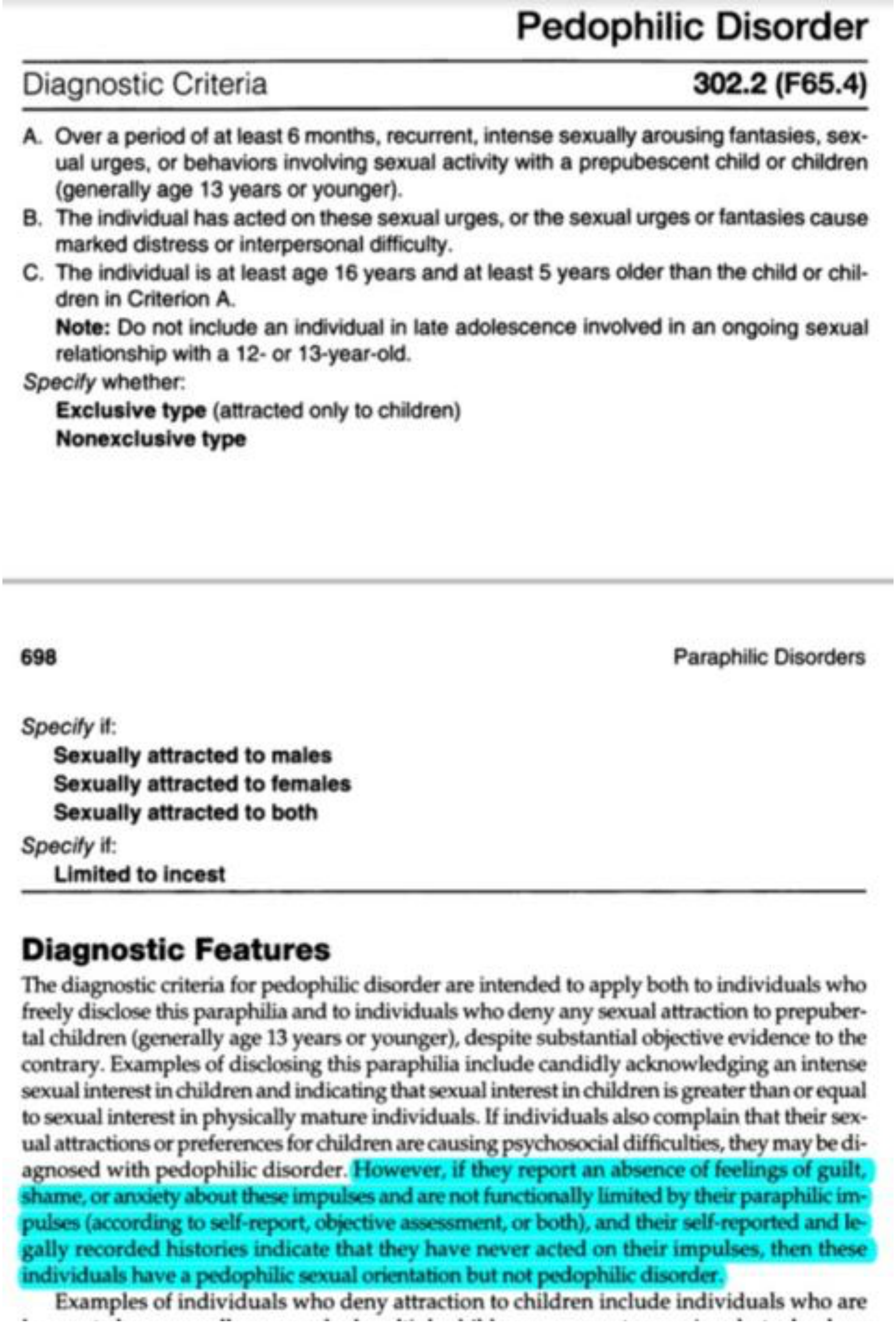
I was surprised to see those who claim to be scholars on a Ted Talks Show unnecessarily fanning flames on pedophilia. I was taken back they were defying Clinical Sexology and the DSM-5. Their post on Facebook about this false claim unfortunately disturbed many readers. They are completely wrong and unjustified in their thinking and should not have tried to change or dispute sexual, scientific research.

In conclusion, while some can have compassion for and/or an understanding about paraphilic disorders, they must be regarded with proper definition. Pedophilia is classified in the mental health community and in DSM-5 as a sexual disorder, not a sexual identity. No reputable professional will endorse the false claims of these liberal scholars.

Copyright © 2020
All Rights Reserved

Dr. Charlayne Grenci

Author: Dr. Charlayne Grenci, (Ph.D.) Clinical Sexologist, Clinical Professor for AACS, Marriage/All Relationships Expert; Sexuality Coach & Educator; Kink Expert; Author (7 Books)



Pedophilic Disorder

Diagnostic Criteria **302.2 (F65.4)**

A. Over a period of at least 6 months, recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving sexual activity with a prepubescent child or children (generally age 13 years or younger).

B. The individual has acted on these sexual urges, or the sexual urges or fantasies cause marked distress or interpersonal difficulty.

C. The individual is at least age 16 years and at least 5 years older than the child or children in Criterion A.

Note: Do not include an individual in late adolescence involved in an ongoing sexual relationship with a 12- or 13-year-old.

Specify whether:

Exclusive type (attracted only to children)
Nonexclusive type

Specify if:

Sexually attracted to males
Sexually attracted to females
Sexually attracted to both

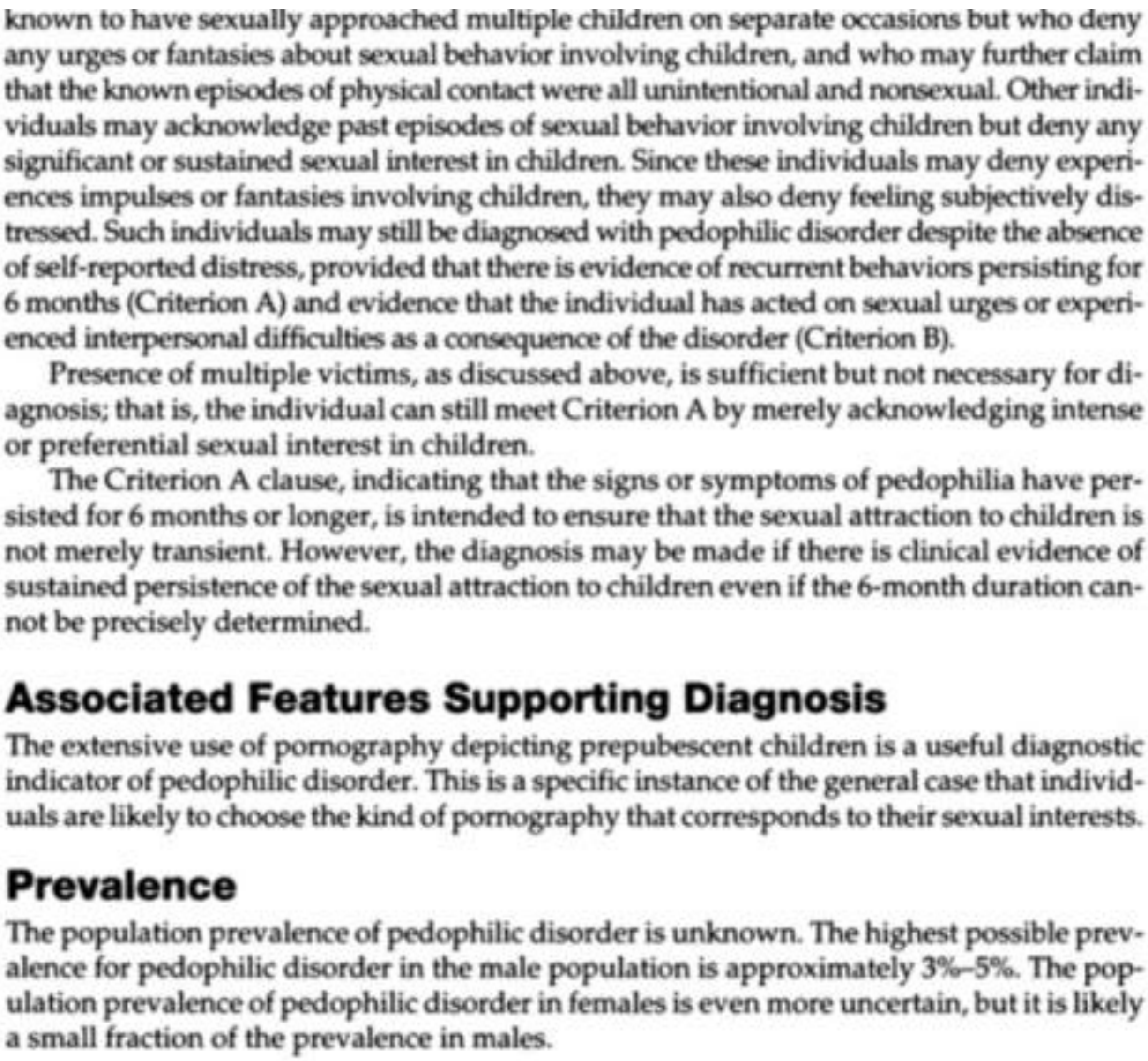
Specify if:

Limited to incest

Diagnostic Features

The diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder are intended to apply both to individuals who freely disclose this paraphilia and to individuals who deny any sexual attraction to prepubertal children (generally age 13 years or younger), despite substantial objective evidence to the contrary. Examples of disclosing this paraphilia include candidly acknowledging an intense sexual interest in children and indicating that sexual interest in children is greater than or equal to sexual interest in physically mature individuals. If individuals also complain that their sexual attractions or preferences for children are causing psychosocial difficulties, they may be diagnosed with pedophilic disorder. However, if they report an absence of feelings of guilt, shame, or anxiety about these impulses and are not functionally limited by their paraphilic impulses (according to self-report, objective assessment, or both), and their self-reported and legally recorded histories indicate that they have never acted on their impulses, then these individuals have a pedophilic sexual orientation but not pedophilic disorder.

Examples of individuals who deny attraction to children include individuals who are



known to have sexually approached multiple children on separate occasions but who deny any urges or fantasies about sexual behavior involving children, and who may further claim that the known episodes of physical contact were all unintentional and nonsexual. Other individuals may acknowledge past episodes of sexual behavior involving children but deny any significant or sustained sexual interest in children. Since these individuals may deny experiences impulses or fantasies involving children, they may also deny feeling subjectively distressed. Such individuals may still be diagnosed with pedophilic disorder despite the absence of self-reported distress, provided that there is evidence of recurrent behaviors persisting for 6 months (Criterion A) and evidence that the individual has acted on sexual urges or experienced interpersonal difficulties as a consequence of the disorder (Criterion B).

Presence of multiple victims, as discussed above, is sufficient but not necessary for diagnosis; that is, the individual can still meet Criterion A by merely acknowledging intense or preferential sexual interest in children.

The Criterion A clause, indicating that the signs or symptoms of pedophilia have persisted for 6 months or longer, is intended to ensure that the sexual attraction to children is not merely transient. However, the diagnosis may be made if there is clinical evidence of sustained persistence of the sexual attraction to children even if the 6-month duration cannot be precisely determined.

Associated Features Supporting Diagnosis

The extensive use of pornography depicting prepubescent children is a useful diagnostic indicator of pedophilic disorder. This is a specific instance of the general case that individuals are likely to choose the kind of pornography that corresponds to their sexual interests.

Prevalence

The population prevalence of pedophilic disorder is unknown. The highest possible prevalence for pedophilic disorder in the male population is approximately 3%–5%. The population prevalence of pedophilic disorder in females is even more uncertain, but it is likely a small fraction of the prevalence in males.

Facts About Homosexuality and Child Molestation

Prof. Herek's blog

Subscribe to
Prof. Herek's blog

**Open bibliography
in a separate
window**

Members of disliked minority groups are often stereotyped as representing a danger to the majority's most vulnerable members. For example, Jews in the Middle Ages were accused of murdering Christian babies in ritual sacrifices. Black men in the United States were often lynched after being falsely accused of raping White women.

In a similar fashion, gay people have often been portrayed as a threat to children. Back in 1977, when Anita Bryant campaigned successfully to repeal a Dade County (FL) ordinance prohibiting anti-gay discrimination, she named her organization "Save Our Children," and warned that "a particularly deviant-minded [gay] teacher could sexually molest children" (Bryant, 1977, p. 114). [*Bibliographic references are on a different web page*]

In recent years, antigay activists have routinely asserted that gay people are child molesters. This argument was often made in debates about the Boy Scouts of America's policy to exclude gay scouts and scoutmasters. More recently, in the wake of Rep. Mark Foley's resignation from the US House of Representatives in 2006, antigay activists and their supporters seized on the scandal to revive this canard.

It has also been raised in connection with scandals about the Catholic church's attempts to cover up the abuse of young males by priests. Indeed, the Vatican's early response to the 2002 revelations of widespread Church cover-ups of sexual abuse by priests was to declare that gay men should not be ordained.

Public belief in the stereotype

The number of Americans who believe the myth that gay people are child molesters has declined substantially. In a 1970 national survey, more than 70% of respondents agreed with the assertions that "Homosexuals are dangerous as teachers or youth leaders because they try to get sexually involved with children" or that "Homosexuals try to play sexually with children if they cannot get an adult partner."[1]

By contrast, in a 1999 national poll, the belief that most gay men are likely to molest or abuse children was endorsed by only 19% of heterosexual men and 10% of heterosexual women. Even fewer – 9% of men and 6% of women – regarded most lesbians as child molesters.

Consistent with these findings, Gallup polls have found that an increasing number of Americans would allow gay people to be elementary school teachers. For example, the proportion was 54% in 2005, compared to 27% in 1977.

Examining the Research

Even though most Americans don't regard gay people as child molesters, confusion remains widespread in this area. To understand the facts, it is important to examine the results of scientific research. However, when we evaluate research on child molestation, our task is complicated by several problems.

One problem is that none of the studies in this area have obtained data from a probability sample, that is, a sample that can be assumed to be representative of the population of all child molesters. Rather, most research has been conducted only with convicted perpetrators or with pedophiles who sought professional help. Consequently, they may not accurately describe child molesters who have never been caught or have not sought treatment.

Terminology

A second problem is that the terminology used in this area is often confusing and can even be misleading. We can begin to address that problem by defining some basic terms.

Pedophilia and *child molestation* are used in different ways, even by professionals. Pedophilia usually refers to an adult psychological disorder characterized by a preference for prepubescent children as sexual partners; this preference may or may not be acted upon. The term *hebephilia* is sometimes used to describe adult sexual attractions to adolescents or children who have reached puberty.

Whereas pedophilia and hebephilia refer to psychological propensities, child molestation and *child sexual abuse* are used to describe actual sexual contact between an adult and someone who has not reached the legal age of consent. In this context, the latter individual is referred to as a *child*, even though he or she may be a teenager.

Although the terms are not always applied consistently, it is useful to distinguish between pedophiles/hebephiles and child molesters/abusers. Pedophilia and hebephilia are diagnostic labels that refer to psychological attractions. Not all pedophiles and hebephiles actually molest children; an adult can be attracted to children or adolescents without ever actually engaging in sexual contact with them.

Child molestation and child sexual abuse refer to actions, and don't imply a particular psychological makeup or motive on the part of the perpetrator. Not all incidents of child sexual abuse are perpetrated by pedophiles or hebephiles; in some cases, the perpetrator has other motives for his or her actions and does not manifest an ongoing pattern of sexual attraction to children.

Thus, not all child sexual abuse is perpetrated by pedophiles (or hebephiles) and not all pedophiles and hebephiles actually commit abuse. Consequently, it is important to use terminology carefully.

Another problem related to terminology arises because sexual abuse of male children by adult men[2] is often referred to as "homosexual molestation." The adjective "homosexual" (or "heterosexual" when a man abuses a female child) refers to the victim's gender in relation to that of the perpetrator. Unfortunately, people sometimes mistakenly interpret it as referring to the perpetrator's sexual orientation.

As an expert panel of researchers convened by the National Academy of Sciences noted in a 1993 report: "The distinction between homosexual and heterosexual child molesters relies on the premise that male molesters of male victims are homosexual in orientation. Most molesters of boys do not report sexual interest in adult men, however" (National Research Council, 1993, p. 143, citation omitted).

To avoid this confusion, it is preferable to refer to men's sexual abuse of boys with the more accurate label of *male-male*molestation. Similarly, it is preferable to refer to men's abuse of girls as *male-female* molestation. These labels are more accurate because they describe the sex of the individuals involved but don't implicitly convey unwarranted assumptions about the perpetrator's sexual orientation.

Typologies of Offenders

The distinction between a victim's gender and a perpetrator's sexual orientation is important because many child molesters don't really have an adult sexual orientation. They have never developed the capacity for mature sexual relationships with other adults, either men or women. Instead, their sexual attractions focus on children – boys, girls, or children of both sexes.

Over the years, this fact has been incorporated into various systems for categorizing child molesters. For example, Finkelhor and Araji (1986) proposed that perpetrators' sexual attractions should be conceptualized as ranging along a continuum – from exclusive interest in children at one extreme, to exclusive interest in adult partners at the other end.

Typologies of offenders have often included a distinction between those with an enduring primary preference for children as sexual partners and those who have established age-appropriate relationships but become sexually involved with children under unusual circumstances of extreme stress. Perpetrators in the first category – those with a more or less exclusive interest in children – have been labeled *fixated*. Fixation means "a temporary or permanent arrestment of psychological maturation resulting from unresolved formative issues which persist and underlie the organization of subsequent phases of development" (Groth & Birnbaum, 1978, p. 176). Many clinicians view fixated offenders as being "stuck" at an early stage of psychological development.

By contrast, other molesters are described as *regressed*. Regression is "a temporary or permanent appearance of primitive behavior after more mature forms of expression had been attained, regardless of whether the immature behavior was actually manifested earlier in the individual's development" (Groth & Birnbaum, 1978, p. 177). Regressed offenders have developed an adult sexual orientation but under certain conditions (such as extreme stress) they return to an earlier, less mature psychological state and engage in sexual contact with children.

Some typologies of child molesters divide the fixation-regression distinction into multiple categories, and some include additional categories as well (e.g., Knight, 1989).

For the present discussion, the important point is that many child molesters cannot be meaningfully described as homosexuals, heterosexuals, or bisexuals (in the usual sense of those terms) because they are not really capable of a relationship with an adult man or woman. Instead of gender, their sexual attractions are based primarily on *age*. These individuals – who are often characterized as fixated – are attracted to children, not to men or women.

Using the fixated-regressed distinction, Groth and Birnbaum (1978) studied 175 adult males who were convicted in Massachusetts of sexual assault against a child. None of the men had an exclusively homosexual adult sexual orientation. 83 (47%) were classified as "fixated;" 70 others (40%) were classified as regressed adult heterosexuals; the remaining 22 (13%) were classified as regressed adult bisexuals. Of the last group, Groth and Birnbaum observed that "in their adult relationships they engaged in sex on occasion with men as well as with women. However, in no case did this attraction to men *exceed* their preference for women....There were no men who were primarily sexually attracted to other adult males..." (p.180).

Other Approaches

Other researchers have taken different approaches, but have similarly failed to find a connection between homosexuality and child molestation. Dr. Carole Jenny and her colleagues reviewed 352 medical charts, representing all of the sexually abused children seen in the emergency room or child abuse clinic of a Denver children's hospital during a one-year period (from July 1, 1991 to June 30, 1992). The molester was a gay or lesbian adult in fewer than 1% of cases in which an adult molester could be identified – only 2 of the 269 cases (Jenny et al., 1994).

In yet another approach to studying adult sexual attraction to children, some Canadian researchers observed how homosexual and heterosexual adult men responded to slides of males and females of various ages (child, pubescent, and mature adult). All of the research subjects were first screened to ensure that they preferred physically mature sexual partners. In some of the slides shown to subjects, the model was clothed; in others, he or she was nude. The slides were accompanied by audio recordings. The recordings paired with the nude models described an imaginary sexual interaction between the model and the subject. The recordings paired with the pictures of clothed models described the model engaging in neutral activities (e.g., swimming). To measure sexual arousal, changes in the subjects' penis volume were monitored while they watched the slides and listened to the audiotapes. The researchers found that homosexual males responded no more to male children than heterosexual males responded to female children (Freund et al., 1989).

In summary, each of these studies failed to support the hypothesis that homosexual males are more likely than heterosexual men to molest children or to be sexually attracted to children or adolescents.

The Mainstream View

Reflecting the results of these and other studies, as well as clinical experience, the mainstream view among researchers and professionals who work in the area of child sexual abuse is that homosexual and bisexual men do not pose any special threat to children. For example, in one review of the scientific literature, noted authority Dr. A. Nicholas Groth wrote:

Are homosexual adults in general sexually attracted to children and are preadolescent children at greater risk of molestation from homosexual adults than from heterosexual adults? There is no reason to believe so. The research to date all points to there being no significant relationship between a homosexual lifestyle and child molestation. There appears to be practically no reportage of sexual molestation of girls by lesbian adults, and the adult male who sexually molests young boys is not likely to be homosexual(Groth & Gary, 1982, p. 147).

In a later literature review, Dr. Nathaniel McConaghy (1998) similarly cautioned against confusing homosexuality with pedophilia. He noted, "The man who offends against prepubertal or immediately postpubertal boys is typically not sexually interested in older men or in women" (p. 259).

This well known lack of a linkage between homosexuality and child molestation accounts for why relatively little research has directly addressed the issue. For example, a 1998 comprehensive review of published empirical research on the sexual abuse of boys reported only one study (the 1994 study by Jenny and colleagues, cited above) that included data about the self-reported sexual orientation of perpetrators (Holmes & Slap, 1998).

Proving something that is already widely known simply isn't a priority for scientists. Indeed, a commentary that accompanied publication of the study by Jenny et al. in *Pediatrics* noted that debates about gay people as molesters "have little to do with everyday child abuse" and lamented that they distract lawmakers and the public from dealing with the real problem of children's sexual mistreatment (Krugman, 1994).

Other Sexual Abuse

In scandals involving the Catholic church, the victims of sexual abuse were often adolescent boys rather than small children. Similarly, the 2006 congressional page scandal involved males who were at least 16 years old.

These are cases in which the term *pedophilia* – referring as it does to attractions to prepubescent children – can cause confusion. Rather than pedophilia, the accusations stemming from these scandals raised the question of whether gay people shouldn't be trusted in positions of authority where there is any opportunity for sexually harassing or abusing others.

Here again, there is no inherent connection between an adult's sexual orientation and her or his propensity for endangering others. Scientific research provides no evidence that homosexual people are less likely than heterosexuals to exercise good judgment and appropriate discretion in their employment settings. There are no data, for example, showing that gay men and lesbians are more likely than heterosexual men and women to sexually harass their subordinates in the workplace. Data from studies using a variety of psychological measures do not indicate that gay people are more likely than heterosexuals to possess any psychological characteristics that would make them less capable of controlling their sexual urges, refraining from the abuse of power, obeying rules and laws, interacting effectively with others, or exercising good judgment in handling authority. As explained elsewhere on this site, sexual orientation is *not* a mental illness nor is it inherently associated with impaired psychological functioning.

Gay men and lesbians function effectively in a wide variety of employment settings. The research literature doesn't reveal any differences between heterosexuals, bisexuals, and homosexuals in job performance or ability to properly exercise authority in supervisory roles. As indicated by workplace policies around the United States, a large and growing number of private and public employers do not perceive a problem with hiring gay and bisexual people as employees or managers. Many corporations, educational institutions, and local governments have adopted policies that prohibit discrimination against employees on the basis of sexual orientation. Many of those organizations provide benefits such as health insurance for employees' same-sex partners. Indeed, one widely cited reason for offering such benefits is that they enable a company to remain competitive by attracting high quality employees who happen to be gay, lesbian, or bisexual.

Thus, there is no factual basis for organizations to avoid hiring homosexual or bisexual people, simply on the basis of their sexual orientation, for positions that involve responsibility for or supervision of others, whether children, adolescents, or adults.

What About Claims That Scientific Research Proves Gay Men Are Likely To Molest Children?

Some conservative groups have argued that scientific research strongly supports their claims that homosexuality and pedophilia are linked. The Family Research Council has produced what is perhaps the most extensive attempt to document this claim. It is an article by Timothy J. Dailey titled *Homosexuality and Child Abuse*.

With 76 footnotes, many of them referring to papers in scientific journals, it appears at first glance to be a thorough and scholarly discussion of the issue. On further examination, however, its central argument – that "the evidence indicates that homosexual men molest boys at rates grossly disproportionate to the rates at which heterosexual men molest girls" – doesn't hold up.

In the following section, the main sources cited by Dailey and the FRC to support their claim are reviewed. The papers are listed in the same order in which they are first cited by the FRC article.

1 **Freund et al. (1989). Heterosexuality, homosexuality, and erotic age preference. *Journal of Sex Research, 26*, 107-117.**This article is discussed above in the "Other Approaches" section. As the FRC concedes, it contradicts their argument. The abstract summarizes the authors' conclusion: "Findings indicate that homosexual males who preferred mature partners responded no more to male children than heterosexual males who preferred mature partners responded to female children."

2 **Silverthorne & Quinsey. (2000). Sexual partner age preferences of homosexual and heterosexual men and women. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 29*, 67-76.**The FRC cites this study to challenge the Freund et al. data (see the previous paper above). However, the methodologies were quite different. Freund and his colleagues used a sample that included sex offenders and they assessed sexual arousal with a physiological measure similar to that described below for the 1988 Marshall et al. study. Silverthorne and Quinsey used a sample of community volunteers who were asked to view pictures of human faces and use a 7-point scale to rate their sexual attractiveness. The apparent ages of the people portrayed in the pictures was originally estimated by Dr. Silverthorne to range from 15 to 50. However, a group of independent raters perceived the male faces to range in age from 18 to 58, and the female faces to range from 19 to 60.

The article doesn't report the data in great detail (e.g., average ratings are depicted only in a graphic; the actual numbers aren't reported) and the authors provide contradictory information about the rating scale (they describe it as a 7-point scale but also say it ranged from 0 to 7, which constitutes an 8-point scale). In either case, it appears that none of the pictures was rated as "very sexually attractive" (a rating of 7). Rather, the highest average ratings were approximately 5.

On average, gay men rated the 18-year old male faces the most attractive (average rating = about 5), with attractiveness ratings declining steadily for older faces. They rated the 58-year old male faces 2, on average. By contrast, heterosexual men rated the 25-year old female faces the most attractive (about 5), with the 18- and 28-year old female faces rated lower (between 2 and 3) and the 60-year old female faces rated the least attractive (about 1).

A serious problem with this study is that the researchers didn't control for the possibility that some of the faces pictured in the photos might simply have been more or less physically attractive than the others, independent of their age or gender. The researchers explicitly acknowledged this shortcoming, speculating that the women's faces in the 25-year old group might have been more attractive than women's faces in the other age groups. But they didn't address the possibility that the attractiveness of the male and female faces may not have been comparable.

This issue could have been addressed in various ways. For example, prior to collecting data, the researchers could have started with a large number of photographs and asked a group of independent raters to evaluate the general physical attractiveness of the face in each photo; these ratings could have been used to select photos for the experiment that were equivalent in attractiveness. Getting independent ratings of experimental stimuli in this way is a common procedure in social psychological research.

Thus, even if one accepts the questionable assumption that this study is relevant, it doesn't support the FRC's contention that gay men are more likely than heterosexual men to be child molesters for several reasons:

- the researchers failed to control for the varying attractiveness of the different photos;
- all of the faces portrayed in the photos were perceived to be at least 18; and

- the study merely assessed judgments of sexual attractiveness rather than the research participants' sexual arousal.

3

4 **Blanchard et al. (2000). Fraternal birth order and sexual orientation in pedophiles.** ***Archives of Sexual Behavior, 29*****, 463-478.**This study categorized convicted sex offenders according to whether they molested or reported sexual attraction to boys only, girls only, or both boys and girls. These groups were labeled, respectively, homosexual pedophiles, heterosexual pedophiles, and bisexual pedophiles. This classification referred to their attractions to children. Adult sexual orientation (or even whether the men had an adult sexual orientation) wasn't assessed.

5 **Elliott et al. (1995). Child sexual abuse prevention: What offenders tell us.** ***Child Abuse & Neglect, 19*****, 579-594.**In this study, child sex offenders were interviewed. Their sexual orientation (gay, heterosexual, bisexual) wasn't assessed. The authors drew from their findings to suggest strategies for how parents and children can prevent sexual victimization. It is noteworthy that none of those strategies involved avoiding gay men.

6 **Jenny et al. (1994). Are children at risk for sexual abuse by homosexuals?** ***Pediatrics, 94*****, 41-44.**This study, described above in the section on "Other Approaches," contradicts the FRC's argument. The FRC faults the study because the researchers didn't directly interview perpetrators but instead relied on the victims' medical charts for information about the offender's sexual orientation. However, other studies cited favorably by the FRC (and summarized in this section) similarly relied on chart data (Erickson et al., 1988) or did not directly assess the sexual orientation of perpetrators (Blanchard et al. 2000; Elliott et al. 1995; Marshall et al., 1988). Thus, the FRC apparently considers this method a weakness only when it leads to results they dislike.

7 **Marshall et al. (1988). Sexual offenders against male children: Sexual preference.** ***Behaviour Research and Therapy, 26*****, 383-391.**In this study, the researchers compared 21 men who had sexually molested a male under 16 years (and at least 5 years younger than themselves) to 18 unemployed men who were not known to have molested a child. Over a series of sessions, each man watched color slides of nude males and females of various ages and listened to audiotaped descriptions of both coercive and consensual sexual interactions between a man and a boy. During the sessions, each man sat in a private booth, where he was instructed to lower his trousers and underwear and attach a rubber tube to his penis. The tube detected any changes in penis circumference, with increases interpreted as indicating sexual arousal.
The FRC cites this study as showing that "a homosexual and a heterosexual subgroup can be delineated among these offenders." This is true but hardly relevant to their claims.
The researchers categorized 7 offenders who were more aroused overall by the male nudes than the female nudes as the homosexual subgroup. They categorized 14 offenders who were more aroused

overall by the female nudes as the heterosexual subgroup. The offenders were not asked their sexual orientation (gay, straight, bisexual) and the paper does not report any information about the nature of the offenders' adult sexual relationships, or even if they had any such relationships.

8 **Bickley & Beech. (2001). Classifying child abusers: Its relevance to theory and clinical practice. *International Journal Of Offender Therapy And Comparative Criminology, 45*, 51-69.**This is a literature review and theoretical paper that discusses the strengths and weaknesses of various systems for classifying child molesters. In citing this study, the FRC says it:

refers to homosexual pedophiles as a "distinct group." The victims of homosexual pedophiles "were more likely to be strangers, that they were more likely to have engaged in paraphiliac behavior separate from that involved in the offence, and that they were more likely to have past convictions for sexual offences.... Other studies [showed a] greater risk of reoffending than those who had offended against girls" and that the "recidivism rate for male-victim offenders is approximately twice that for female-victim offenders."

In reality, however, the paper was summarizing the findings of other studies, not reporting new data. In the passage excerpted by the FRC, the authors were discussing published papers that used a classification system focusing entirely on the sex of victims (not whether the perpetrator is straight or gay). Here is the complete text (the passages that FRC omitted are highlighted):

"Grubin and Kennedy (1991) reported that when dividing sex offenders based simply on the sex of their victims, offenders against boys stood out as a distinct group. **They noted that their victims** were more likely to be strangers, that they were more likely to have engaged in paraphiliac behavior separate from that involved in the offence, and they were more likely to have past convictions for sexual offences. Other studies **have employed the sex-of-victim approach in the prediction of future risk, with offenders who have sexually abused boys or both boys and girls reported as having more victims and being at** greater risk of reoffending than those who had offended against girls only *[bibliographic references omitted]*. **In the nondiagnostic remarks, DSM-IV (APA, 1994) claims that the** recidivism rate for male-victim offenders is approximately twice that for female-victim offenders, **and although not demonstrating such a marked difference, Furby, Weinrott, and Blackshaw (1989), in an extensive review of recidivism rates, found that reoffending was higher for male victim offenders. [¶] However, the sex-of-victim distinction has not been consistently found, and contrasting findings have been reported in studies that have demonstrated no differences in recidivism rates between the groups *[bibliographic references omitted]*. Furthermore, Abel, Becker, Murphy, and Flanagan (1981) found that those child molesters who offended against girls reported more than twice as many victims as those who had offended against boys, a finding contrary to the hypothesized outcome.**" (p. 56)

9 **Jay & Young. (1977). *The gay report: Lesbians and gay men speak out about sexual experiences and lifestyles*. New York: Summit.**This book, published more than 30 years ago by a

team of writer-activists, is not a scientific study. The authors' survey methodology is not reported in detail and, because it was a journalistic work, the survey was never subjected to scientific peer review.

10 **Erickson et al. (1988). Behavior patterns of child molesters.** ***Archives of Sexual Behavior, 17*****, 77-86.**This study was based on a retrospective review of the medical records of male sex offenders admitted to the Minnesota Security Hospital between 1975 and 1984. Apparently, 70% of the men abused girls, 26% abused boys, and 4% abused children of both sexes. (The paper is unclear in that it doesn't explain how perpetrators with multiple victims were counted.) The paper asserts in passing that "Eighty-six percent of offenders against males described themselves as homosexual or bisexual" (p. 83). However, no details are provided about how this information was ascertained, making it difficult to interpret or evaluate. Nor did the authors report the number of homosexual versus bisexual offenders, a distinction that the Groth and Birnbaum study (described above) indicates is relevant.

11

In summary, the scientific sources cited by the FRC report do not support their argument. Most of the studies they referenced did not even assess the sexual orientation of abusers. Two studies explicitly concluded that sexual orientation and child molestation are unrelated. Notably, the FRC failed to cite the 1978 study by Groth and Birnbaum, which also contradicted their argument. Only one study (Erickson et al., 1988) might be interpreted as supporting the FRC argument, and it failed to detail its measurement procedures and did not differentiate bisexual from homosexual offenders.

Do Any Studies Claim To Show That Homosexuals Are More Likely To Molest Children?

One individual has claimed to have data that prove homosexuals to be child molesters at a higher rate than heterosexuals. That person is Paul Cameron. As detailed elsewhere on this site, Cameron's survey data are subject to so many methodological flaws as to be virtually meaningless. Even so, his assertions are sometimes quoted by antigay organizations in their attempts to link homosexuality with child sexual abuse.

In a 1985 article published in *Psychological Reports*, Cameron purported to review published data to answer the question, "Do those who commit homosexual acts disproportionately incorporate children into their sexual practices?" (p. 1227). He concluded that "at least one-third of the sexual attacks upon youth are homosexual" (p. 1228) and that "those who are bi- to homosexual are proportionately much more apt to molest youth" than are heterosexuals (p. 1231).

Cameron's claims hinge on the fallacious assumption that all male-male molestations are committed by homosexuals. Moreover, a careful reading of Cameron's paper reveals several false statements about the literature he claimed to have reviewed.

For example, he cited the Groth and Birnbaum (1978) study mentioned previously as evidencing a 3:2 ratio of "heterosexual" (i.e., female victim) to "homosexual" (i.e., male victim) molestations, and he noted that "54% of all the molestations in this study were performed by bisexual or homosexual practitioners" (p. 1231). However, Groth and Birnbaum reported that *none* of the men in their sample had an exclusively homosexual adult sexual orientation, and that *none*of the 22 bisexual men were more attracted to adult males than to adult females. The "54%" statistic reported by Cameron doesn't appear anywhere in the Groth and Birnbaum (1978) article, nor does Cameron explain its derivation.

It is also noteworthy that, although Cameron assumed that the perpetrators of male-male molestations were all homosexual, he assumed that not all male-female molestations were committed by heterosexuals. He incorporated a "bisexual correction" into his data manipulations to increase further his estimate of the risk posed to children by homosexual/bisexual men.

In the latter half of his paper, Cameron considered whether "homosexual teachers have more frequent sexual interaction with their pupils" (p. 1231). Based on 30 instances of sexual contact between a teacher and pupil reported in ten different sources published between 1920 and 1982, Cameron concluded that "a pupil would appear about 90 times more likely to be sexually assaulted by a homosexual practitioner" (p.1232); the ratio rose to 100 times when Cameron added his bisexual correction.

This ratio is meaningless because no data were obtained concerning the actual sexual orientation of the teachers involved; as before, Cameron assumed that male-male contacts were perpetrated by homosexuals. Furthermore, Cameron's rationale for selecting particular sources appears to have been completely arbitrary. He described no systematic method for reviewing the literature, and apparently never reviewed the voluminous literature on the sexual development of children and adolescents. His final choice of sources appears to have slanted his findings toward what Cameron described as "the relative absence in the scientific literature of heterosexual teacher-pupil sexual events coupled with persistent, albeit infrequent, homosexual teacher-pupil sexual interactions" (p. 1232).

A subsequent paper by Cameron and others (Cameron, Proctor, Coburn, Forde, Larson, & Cameron, 1986) described data collected in a door-to-door survey in seven U.S. cities and towns, and generally repeated the conclusions reached in Cameron (1985). Even Cameron himself admitted that his conclusions in this study are "based upon small numbers of data points" (Cameron, 2005, p. 230). As before, male-male sexual assaults were referred to as "homosexual" molestations (e.g., Abstract, p.327) and the perpetrators' sexual orientation apparently was not assessed. This study also suffers from fatal methodological problems, which are detailed elsewhere on this site.

In yet another article published in *Psychological Reports*, Cameron claimed to have reviewed data about sexual abuse by foster parents in Illinois and found that 34% of the perpetrators had abused a foster child of their own sex, that is, female-female or male-male abuse (Cameron, 2005). Not only did Cameron again make the fallacious claim that all male-male molestations are committed by homosexuals, he also made the same claim about female-female molestations. Once again, he had no data about the actual sexual orientations of the molesters.

Cameron continues to produce reports that essentially repeat the same inaccurate claims. Perhaps one of the best indicators of his diminished credibility in this area is that his work was not even cited in the 2004 FRC report discussed in detail above.

Conclusion

The empirical research does *not* show that gay or bisexual men are any more likely than heterosexual men to molest children. This is not to argue that homosexual and bisexual men never molest children. But there is no scientific basis for asserting that they are more likely than heterosexual men to do so. And, as explained above, many child molesters cannot be characterized as having an adult sexual orientation at all; they are fixated on children.

Notes

The survey was conducted under the auspices of the Kinsey Institute (Klassen, Williams, & Levitt, 1989). (return to text)

Is Pedophilia Next? | Ask Dr. Brown

Posted Sep 23, 2015 by Michael L. Brown

A shocking article posted on the salon.com website has many people asking, "Now that we have embraced homosexuality, is pedophilia next?"

The article, written by Todd Nickerson, was titled "I'm a pedophile, but not a monster," with the subtitle reading, "I'm attracted to children but unwilling to act on it. Before judging me harshly, would you be willing to listen?"

Nickerson even points to a website called Virtuous Pedophiles which states, "The goals of our organization are to reduce the stigma attached to pedophilia by letting people know that a substantial number of pedophiles do not molest children, and to provide peer support and information about available resources to help pedophiles lead happy, productive lives. Our highest priority is to help pedophiles never abuse children. We hope you will explore our website with an open mind."

What are we to make of this? And how does this tie in with gay activism?

As I pointed out in 2011, we shouldn't be surprised with the push for the acceptance of pedophilia, meaning both sympathy for the pedophile, who would doubtless say, "I didn't choose this. I'm born this way and cannot change," and recognition that "intergenerational intimacy" can often be consensual and beneficial—as disgusting as it is even to write those words.

I pointed out then that some psychiatric leaders who were instrumental in removing homosexuality from the American Psychiatric Association's list of mental disorders in 1973 have been fighting to remove pedophilia as a disorder as well, not to justify the abuse of children but rather to say that being sexually attracted to children is not a mental disorder.

Also in 2011, in my book A Queer Thing Happened to America, I documented in painstaking (and painful) detail that the principle arguments used to normalize homosexuality were virtually identical to the arguments used to normalize pedophilia. (To be totally clear, I am not comparing the rape of a child by an adult with a sexual act committed by two men or two women; I am comparing the arguments used by pederast activists and gay activists to gain social acceptance.)

Consider these eight arguments, all of which (in modified form) are commonly used in support of homosexual practice. Simply substitute the words and terms, and you'll see how real the parallels are.

1. Pedophilia is innate and immutable; people are born this way and cannot change.
2. Pederasty is richly attested in many different cultures throughout history.
3. The claim that adult-child sexual relationships cause harm is greatly overstated and often completely inaccurate.
4. Consensual adult-child sex can actually be beneficial to the child.
5. Pederasty should not be classified as a mental disorder, since it does not cause distress to the pederast to have these desires and since the pederast can function as a normal, contributing member of society.
6. Many of the illustrious homosexuals of the past were actually pedophiles.
7. People are against intergenerational intimacy because of antiquated social standards and puritanical sexual phobias.
8. This is all about love and equality and liberation.

To help flesh this out, let's picture a gay man making his case to a straight man:

1. My homosexuality is not a sexual preference but a sexual orientation, just as much as your heterosexuality is not a sexual preference but a sexual orientation.
2. My homosexuality is just as normal as your heterosexuality.
3. Since my behavior is genetically determined and is not a choice, it is intolerant and hateful to suggest that it is wrong. And to call my sexual behavior illegal or immoral, or to refuse to legitimize same-sex relationships, is to be a moral bigot of the highest order.
4. I deeply resent your attempts to identify areas of my upbringing and environment as alleged causes for my homosexuality.
5. I categorically reject the myth that someone can change his or her sexual orientation. Rather, such statements only add to the anguish and suffering of gays and lesbians, and attempts to change us often lead to catastrophic consequences, including depression and suicide.

Now, let's turn this around and have a pederast making his case to a gay man, substituting the words accordingly (thus, "My pederasty is not a sexual preference but a sexual orientation, just as much as your homosexuality is not a sexual preference but a sexual orientation.") The parallels are undeniable (again, not referring to the acts but to the arguments.)

To be sure, Nickerson is absolutely not arguing for the rightness of adult-child sex, calling instead for sympathy toward those who find themselves unavoidably attracted to children but refuse to act on it.

But if we accept his argument—and there is an increasing number of researchers who believe that pedophilia is innate and immutable—then the whole "born that way" argument used by gay activists goes out the window.

After all, if it's wrong to justify pedophilia because some people are allegedly born that way, then it's wrong to justify homosexuality because some people are allegedly born that way.

You might say, "That's nonsense. We're talking about two adults in a loving consensual relationship, and you can't possibly compare that to a sexual or romantic relationship between an adult and a child."

But that only proves my point, since the "born that way" argument adds nothing to the equation at all, and allegedly being born with a certain propensity does not that make propensity right.

Of course, there are famous gay activists like Larry Kramer and Allen Ginsburg who sang the praises of adult-child (or, young-teen) relationships, some of them even saying that being sexually abused as children was very positive in their own lives (again, as sickening as this is, I document it in the Queer Thing book).

In the end, though, the simple point is this: If gay activists do not want to justify pedophilia because people are allegedly born that way and can't change, then they'll have to throw out the same argument when it comes to homosexual practice, which greatly undermines one of the pillars of gay activism.

You can't have it both ways. Either "born that way" determines morality or it does not—and clearly, it does not.

Tags: LGBTQ Activism

- Log in or register to post comments

Sign Up or Login to post comments.

TEDx | Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation - Lowyat Forum

oh wow.

feces really hit the fan nao.

SJW assemble!

https://www.snopes.com/fact-check/tedx-pedo...al-orientation/

Did a TEDx Speaker Say Pedophilia Is an ‘Unchangeable Sexual Orientation’?

A TEDx talk broadcast from Germany prompted widespread controversy over the speaker's comments about the nature of pedophilia.

On 5 May 2018, the University of Würzburg in Germany held an event with the theme of “Future Societys” [sic] that featured Mirjam Heine, a medical student who gave what would become a controversial presentation on the subject of “Why our perception of pedophilia has to change.”

In her talk, Heine told the story of a 19-year-old Jonas, a Munich law student who is sexually attracted to girls aged six to 12 years old. “But since he’s aware of the consequences for the children, he has never given in to his sexual drive.” She cited the tenth revision of the International Statistical Classification of Diseases and Related Health Problems (ICD 10) for the description of pedophilia as the “sexual preference for preadolescent children” and pointed to unspecified research that differentiates between child sexual abusers and pedophiles.

Heine’s most controversial comments rocketed across the Internet when websites ran reports of them under headlines such as “TEDx Speaker: Pedophilia Is an Unchangeable Orientation,” which led some viewers to believe Heine had condoned “an illegal and harmful practice.” Although Heine did make a comment about pedophilia’s being an “unchangeable sexual orientation,” it was offered in a fuller context which we’ve transcribed here:

Let me very clear here. Abusing children is wrong without any doubt. But a pedophile who doesn’t abuse children has done nothing wrong. I want to quickly summarize where we are at the moment. **According to current research, pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation, just like for example heterosexuality. No one chooses to be a pedophile. No one can cease being one. The difference between pedophilia and other sexual orientations is that living out this sexual orientation will end in a disaster.**

Pedophilia is not defined by the American Psychiatric Association (APA) as a sexual orientation: it is classified as a disorder in the fifth and most current revision of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM 5). Discussions that attempt to equate pedophilia with sexual orientation have been contentious, primarily because of the false belief that members of the LGBT community are predisposed to child molestation. Those who argue against civil rights for the LGBT community often cast those rights as a slippery slope to legalizing child sexual abuse or bestiality.

TED (Technology, Entertainment, Design) did not deny the controversial talk took place, but they noted in a 20 June 2018 statement that TEDx talks are “are organized independently from the main annual TED conference” and that the video had been removed at Heine’s request because “she had serious concerns about her own safety in its wake" and Heine cited "research in ways that are open to serious misinterpretation":

In the TEDx talk, a speaker described pedophilia as a condition some people are born with, and suggested that if we recognize it as such, we can do more to prevent those people from acting on their instincts.

TEDx events are organized independently from the main annual TED conference, with some 3,500 events held every year in more than 100 countries. Our nonprofit TED organization does not control TEDx events' content.

This talk and its removal was recently brought to our attention. After reviewing the talk, we believe it cites research in ways that are open to serious misinterpretation. This led some viewers to interpret the talk as an argument in favor of an illegal and harmful practice.

Furthermore, after contacting the organizer to understand why it had been taken down, we learned that the speaker herself requested it be removed from the internet because she had serious concerns about her own safety in its wake.

Our policy is and always has been to remove speakers' talks when they request we do so. That is why we support this TEDx organizer's decision to respect this speaker's wishes and keep the talk offline.

In mid-July 2018, several websites were taken in by a viral hoax that reported pedophiles or "minor-attracted person" (MAPs) were attempting to join the LGBT community and had created their own Pride flag. The flag had in fact been created as part of a troll "experiment" on Tumblr.

This post has been edited by **dagnarus**: Jul 27 2018, 09:36 AM
Acceptance of Sexual Interest in Minors in Self-Referred Individuals
ORIGINAL RESEARCH article
Front. Psychol., 03 November 2021

Sec. Forensic and Legal Psychology

Volume 12 - 2021 | https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2021.606797

This article is part of the Research Topic

Child Sexual Abuse: Empirical Research on Understanding and Helping Victims and Offenders

View all 14 articles
Acceptance of Sexual Interest in Minors in Self-Referred Individuals Under Treatment – An

Exploratory Pilot Study

Some therapists/scientists argue that "acceptance" of sexual interest in minors (SIM), i.e., the integration of the sexual preference into the individual self-concept, is a prerequisite for dealing with SIM in a responsible way. However, if one assumes that – even in some persons – SIM might change over time, "acceptance" could also run counter to therapeutic targets because the motivation to change as well as the specific self-efficacy for modifying SIM might be reduced. This exploratory pilot study analyzes the relationship between acceptance of SIM and (1) dynamic risk for contact sexual reoffending, (2) SIM and frequency of the use of child/adolescent (sexual abuse) imagery, (3) frequency of sexual desire/behavior toward children/adolescents, and (4) the change of the level of acceptance of SIM during the course of treatment. The majority of the participants (*N* = 79) was not exclusively interested in children (85%) and used child pornography but did not commit child sexual abuse (54%). Acceptance of SIM, frequency of the use of child/adolescent (sexual abuse) imagery and frequency of sexual desire/behavior toward children/adolescents are assessed via self-report questionnaires, dynamic risk for contact sexual reoffending is measured by STABLE-2007. Pretreatment data are analyzed via Spearman's correlation (*N* = 79). Intragroup analysis compares acceptance of SIM from pre- and posttreatment (*n*= 35). There was no correlation between acceptance of SIM and dynamic risk for contact sexual reoffending. However, there was a medium, positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of the use of legal imagery of children, a positive correlation between the item "My inclination is an integral part of my personality" and the frequency of the use of legal imagery of children, and a positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of sexual activities with minors. Acceptance of SIM did not change during the course of treatment. The results suggest that "acceptance" of SIM has to be discussed in a differentiated way, i.e., as possibly being associated with positive and negative outcomes as well.

Introduction

Findings from an online survey with 8,718 German males indicate that 4.1% have sexual fantasies about children and that 3.2% have offended against prepubescent children. But only 0.1% reported a pedophilic sexual preference (Dombert et al., 2016). The sites of the German network "Kein Täter werden" (means: not become an offender) offer treatment for people seeking therapeutic help because of sexual interest in minors (SIM) and distress or a risk of sexual (re-)offending (Netzwerk "Kein Täter werden", 2018). It is a formal requirement in this network that individuals who receive treatment are currently not in contact with the criminal justice system.

The construct "acceptance," as it is understood in this exploratory pilot study, means that sexual preference is accepted as a "stable and therefore constantly challenging part of the own personality" which, being "fate rather than choice," "cannot be changed by any treatment" (Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013, pp. 65–66). Going further, it means "the recognition of reality […], one's way of easing the pain, when realizing that things are unchangeable

[…] [, and] abandonment of the wish to change given reality" (Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013, p. 67). Thus, it goes along with an ego syntonic concept of sexual preference which allows therapy right away to focus on aspects other than sexual preference (Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013).

Some therapists and scientists argue that "acceptance" of pedophilic interest is needed for individuals with sexual interest in minors (SIM) for dealing in a responsible way with their sexual interest and thus preventing sexual abuse (Ahlers et al., 2008; Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013). Other therapists and scientists, however, argue that – even in some persons, and maybe more often in men with non-exclusive pedophilia (Tozdan and Briken, 2019) – SIM might change over time and that "acceptance" might run counter to prevention goals because motivation to change as well the specific self-efficacy for modifying sexual interest in children may be reduced by it (Tozdan and Briken, 2015a; Fedoroff, 2020).

Seto (2012) argues that sexual orientation is characterized by an age of onset before the beginning of puberty and by stability over time, and that pedophilia is similar in these respects. He refers to findings on identified and self-identified child sexual abuse offenders with pedophilia of whom a considerable proportion report an age of onset of sexual interest in children before adulthood (e.g., Li, 1991; Marshall et al., 1991; Freund and Kuban, 1993). Furthermore, he cites studies which suggest that pedophilia is predictive for future sexual behavior involving children even one to three decades later (Hanson et al., 1993), and that treatment-related decrease of sexual arousal related to children does not reduce recidivism rates (Rice et al., 1991), i.e., does not persist (Seto, 2012). Due to these findings, he makes the case for "conceptualizing pedophilia as a type of sexual orientation in males" (Seto, 2012, p. 231). Cantor (2018) also takes the position that pedophilia is immutable. He claims that lines of indirect evidence referring to the following "all have much more parsimonious and mundane explanations" (Cantor and Fedoroff, 2018, p. 205): "Sex crime rates are dropping […]. The incidence of sex crime rates decreases as people age […]. The likelihood that (known) high-risk sex offenders will re-offend decreases the longer they commit no crime […]. The self-report of men and women with paraphilic disorders […]. As people grow older, their interests shift to partners similar in age" (Cantor, 2018, p. 205). He argues that these findings reflect "aging populations," "the decrease in sex drive that accompanies aging," "the absence of critical thinking," and "sexual behavior with partners of increasing age as they [people] themselves age" (Cantor, 2018, p. 205). Researchers who assume that pedophilia is immutable usually infer that treatment should "focus on […] management" of pedophilia (Seto, 2017, p. 18), i.e., on developing the skills that are needed to regulate and control pedophilic urges (Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013; Lehmiller, 2019).

Marshall (2008) assumes that pedophilia is not immutable because after treatment phallometric data show a reduction of arousal to children and an increase of arousal to adults in "quite deviant child molesters" (Marshall, 2008, p. 42). Marshall et al. (2009) describe behavioral procedures for modifying sexual interests, i.e., different aversion and masturbatory-based techniques, and the evidence base for these procedures. Marshall et al. (2011) opt for identifying “individualized appropriate (i.e., non-deviant) sexual scripts that can serve as both templates for actual sexual relations and as images for masturbation activities” and refer to the fact that “[U]unreinforced habitual behavior (in this case, deviant sexual interests) has been shown to extinguish such habits” (Marshall et al., 2011, p. 152). Recent research on age of onset of sexual interest in children with individuals from different contexts (with and without treatment, explicitly and not explicitly advocating against acting on sexual interest in children) shows broad ranges from 6 to 44 years and 7 to 66 years, with a mean value of 17 and 20 years (Tozdan and Briken, 2015b, 2019). It also shows that a later age of onset is associated with more perceived flexibility of sexual interest in children, that more perceived flexibility is related to more motivation to change sexual interest in children (Tozdan and Briken, 2019), and that an increasing specific self-efficacy for modifying a sexual interest in children is related to a decreasing sexual interest in children in a considerable number of individuals (Tozdan et al., 2018b)1. Researchers who assume that pedophilia is mutable usually conclude that therapeutic interventions should target patients’ specific self-efficacy (Briken et al., 2014; Tozdan and Briken, 2015a; Tozdan et al., 2018a), empower them (Fedoroff, 2018), and work on “relationship skills and healthy sexuality […], self-esteem, empathy, prosocial sexual attitudes, and coping skills” (Marshall et al., 2011, p. 152). Briken et al. (2018) argue that, under the assumption of mutability of deviant sexual interests in at least a part of patients, therapists should clarify what their patients’ motivation and goal in treatment is. As many patients do not have a desire for change, therapists should be open to adapt treatment to assignment, risk of (re-)offending, and exclusiveness of SIM (Briken et al., 2018).

In summary, at the present stage of research, one can assume that there are patients in which SIM might change over time or not, depending on, for example, flexibility, exclusivity, and age of onset of SIM (Tozdan and Briken, 2019). Hence, it can be expected that acceptance is a differentiated construct, too.

Study Aim

We can safely assume that a therapist’s attitude concerning the necessity of accepting SIM is considered rather relevant for the therapeutic process. Indeed, it already has been shown that there is a relation between therapists’ attitude toward the immutability of SIM and their patients’ self-efficacy to change their SIM (Tozdan et al., 2018a). That means, the more therapists are convinced that SIM is mutable, the more their patients believe they can change it and vice versa. It is lively debated if patients should be told that SIM can change, if patients should be told that SIM is unchangeable (Cantor, 2018; Cantor and Fedoroff, 2018; Fedoroff, 2018), or if this question can only be answered in the course of the therapeutic process, because there are very different courses of SIM.

What we do not know is if the acceptance of SIM is related to patients’ motivation to control sexual urges, to change their SIM, or to behavioral treatment outcomes, such as consumption of sexual imagery of minors and/or sexual abuse of minors. Furthermore, it has not yet been studied if there is a difference between acceptance of SIM and behavior outcomes that correspond to pedophilic or to hebephilic interests. We also do not know if acceptance of SIM is related to dynamic risk factors which are linked with sexual self-regulation (Hanson et al., 2007). Moreover, it has not yet been clarified if acceptance of SIM is associated with sexual desire. Furthermore, we do not know if acceptance of SIM changes in the course of treatment, i.e., is affected by treatment.

Therefore, the purpose of this exploratory pilot study is to investigate the following research questions:

(1) Is there a relationship between the acceptance of SIM and dynamic risk factors?

(2) (a) Is there a relationship between the acceptance of SIM and the frequency/intensity of the use of child abuse/exploitation material? (b) Is there a relationship between the acceptance of SIM and the frequency/intensity of the use of adolescent abuse/exploitation material?

(3) Is there a relationship between the acceptance of SIM and the frequency/intensity of sexual desire/behavior toward minors?

(4) Does the level of acceptance of SIM change in the course of treatment?

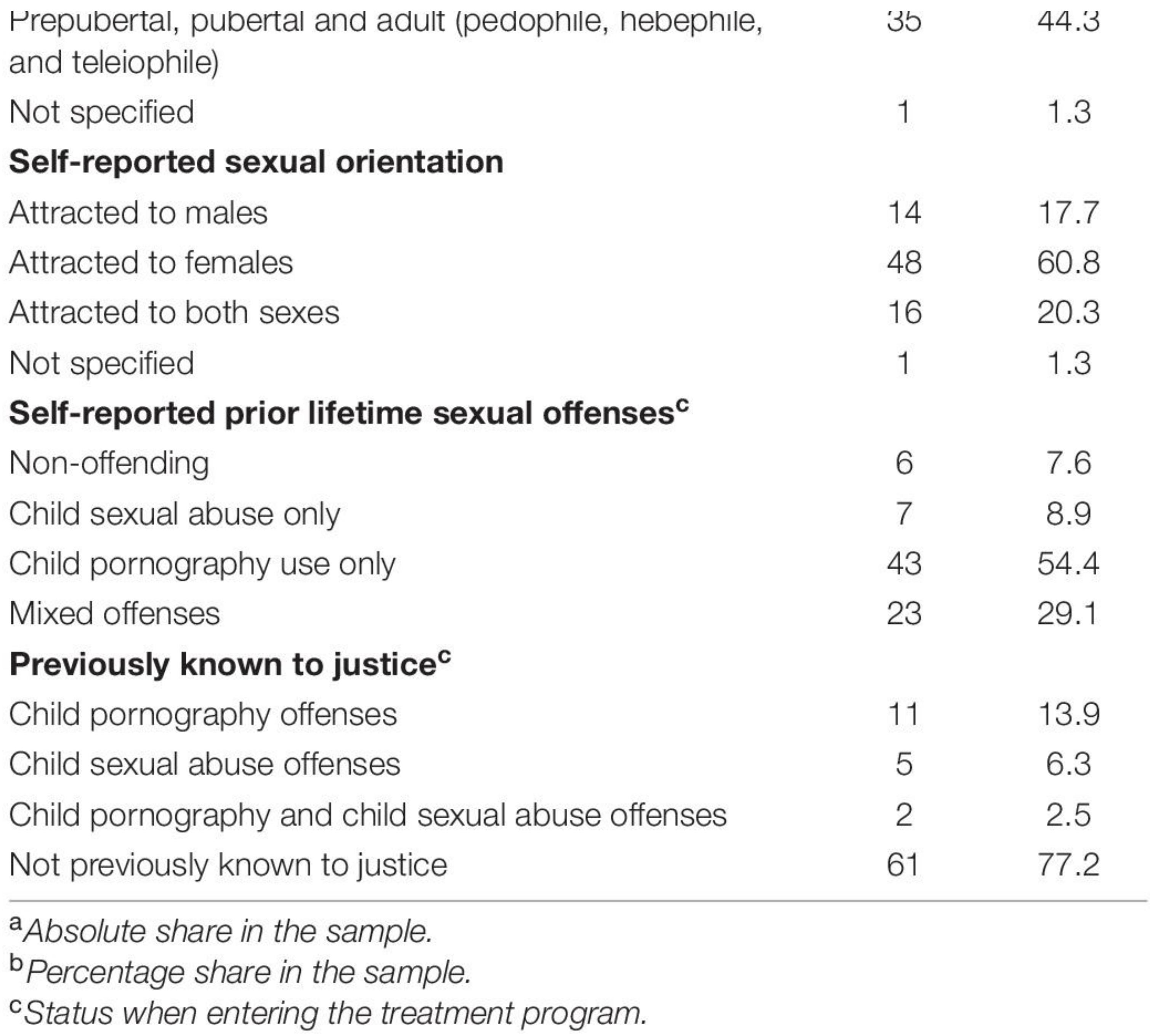
Materials and Methods

Participants

This exploratory pilot study included 84 adult men with SIM who underwent initial diagnostic procedures between autumn 2011 and autumn 2019, gave their informed consent, and started treatment at the Institute for Sex Research, Sexual Medicine and Forensic Psychiatry in Hamburg. Thirteen men who had not given their informed consent were not included. The study was approved by the Ethics Committee of the Chamber of Psychotherapists Hamburg (09/2019-PTK-HH, 02/2015-PTK-HH). Data were prepared for analysis by two researchers (UL and ST) working at the research unit of the institute. Their work was independent of the processes of treatment indication and psychotherapeutic care.

All of the participants fulfilled the preconditions for receiving treatment in the program offered by the Prevention Network “Kein Täter werden” (see Table 1one for demographic characteristics of the participants). These are:

Variables	**Total (*N* = 79, 100%)**	
	***N*[a]**	**%[b]**
Education level		
Less than 10 years	13	16.5
More than 10 years	66	83.5
Employed		
Yes	63	79.7
No	16	20.3
Relationship status		
In a relationship	39	49.4
Currently single	40	50.6
Living alone		
Yes	38	48.1
No	41	51.9
Own children		
Yes	17	21.5
No	62	78.5
Self-reported exclusiveness (Interest is . . .)		
. . . exclusively in children	11	13.9
. . . not exclusively in children	67	84.8
. . . not specified	1	1.3
Self-reported age group attracted to		
Prepubertal (pedophile)	1	1.3
Pubertal (hebephile)	3	3.8
Prepubertal and pubertal (pedophile and hebephile)	8	10.1
Prepubertal and adult (pedophile and teleiophile)	4	5.1
Pubertal and adult (hebephile and teleiophile)	27	34.2



Prepubertal, pubertal and adult (pedophile, hebephile, and teleiophile)	35	44.3
Not specified	1	1.3
Self-reported sexual orientation		
Attracted to males	14	17.7
Attracted to females	48	60.8
Attracted to both sexes	16	20.3
Not specified	1	1.3
Self-reported prior lifetime sexual offenses[c]		
Non-offending	6	7.6
Child sexual abuse only	7	8.9
Child pornography use only	43	54.4
Mixed offenses	23	29.1
Previously known to justice[c]		
Child pornography offenses	11	13.9
Child sexual abuse offenses	5	6.3
Child pornography and child sexual abuse offenses	2	2.5
Not previously known to justice	61	77.2

[a] *Absolute share in the sample.*
[b] *Percentage share in the sample.*
[c] *Status when entering the treatment program.*

Table 1. Sample characteristics for the total sample (*N* = 79) when undergoing initial diagnostic procedure.

- not (yet) having offended and/or never having consumed child sexual abuse images, though fearing doing so, or
- already having offended and/or having consumed child sexual abuse images, but not being known to the legal system, or
- previously having been charged with and/or found guilty of relevant offenses and having fully served any sentence received as a result, and fearing committing further offenses(Netzwerk “Kein Täter werden”, 2018).

Treatment involved 90 min of group therapy led by two group therapists weekly, or individual therapy sessions every 1 or 2 weeks. Every individual had to participate in an initial diagnostic procedure that comprised diagnostic interviews, a risk assessment, and a battery of self-report questionnaires. Hereafter, every participant was introduced to the therapeutic team by the therapist who conducted the initial diagnostic procedure. Referral for group vs. individual therapy was debated and decided within the whole team, i.e., medical doctors and psychologists [see Lampalzer et al. (2020) for more detailed information on indicators for group vs. individual treatment in this sample].

The treatment program at the Institute for Sex Research, Sexual Medicine and Forensic Psychiatry is based on the risk-need-responsivity model (Andrews et al., 1990) since, in addition to reducing possible distress from SIM, its main objective is to prevent sexual abuse of children and the use of abusive images. The risk principle determines therapy intensity. According to the need principle therapy focuses on the three most important dynamic risk factors that are related to the individual’s modifiable risk of (re-)offending, e.g., in the realm of intimacy deficits or poor self-regulation. With regard to the responsivity principle referral to group vs. individual treatment, therapeutic technique, and decision for psychiatric treatment or medication in addition to psychotherapy are considered important. In the initial phase of treatment motivation and aims are clarified and biography work is done. In the intermediate phase risk factors and behavioral change are focused, particularly sexual self-regulation, emotional congruence with children, awareness and handling of risk situations, abuse related attitudes, hypersexuality and sexual urges, increase in interpersonal abilities, improvement of coping strategies, and empathy. The final phase concentrates on preventing relapses, considering support groups, and developing future plans (Briken et al., 2018).

After their last treatment session participants normally, i.e., if they were willing to do so, underwent a final diagnostic procedure which consisted, except for some updates, of the same questionnaires as the initial diagnostic procedure.

Five participants, who were included in the present study, had not filled in the Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination (IASI rev, Mundt et al., 2011). For this reason, they were excluded from the analysis. The final sample consisted of 79 participants. Their age ranged from 19 to 61 years (*M* = 35.99, *SD* = 11.25). One participant did not indicate his age. Twenty-four (30%) participants were still in treatment, and 55 (70%) had partly or fully completed the treatment program. Of these participants who had partly or fully completed the treatment program 35 (64%) had completed the final diagnostic procedure, including IASI rev. Only these 35 men could be included into pre-post comparison analysis. Treatment duration ranged from 7 to 67 months (*M* = 30.66, *SD* = 15.39).

Measures

Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination

The IASI rev is an unpublished self-report questionnaire designed to assess the extent of acceptance or integration of a sexual inclination into the individual self-concept (Ahlers et al., 2008). Sexual inclination is understood as the third of three axes of sexual preference2 : "our *sexual inclination*toward a (i) preferred specific *type* of sexual partner and (ii) a preferred specific *mode* of sexual activity" (Schaefer and Ahlers, 2018, p. 88). According to Schaefer and Ahlers, it "resembles the current definition of paraphilias in the DSM-5" which refers to erotic activities (modes) such as spanking and whipping, and erotic targets (types), such as children, corpses or inanimate objects (Schaefer and Ahlers, 2018, p. 89). The IASI rev is a short version of the Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Preference ("Inventar zur Akzeptanz der sexuellen Präferenz"; cf. Ahlers et al., 2008) which has four subscales: *Attitude* (subjective attitude toward the acceptance of one's own sexual preference, extent to which the attitude can become relevant for behavior), *Perceived Acceptance* (extent of real acceptance), *Emotion* (emotional processing of one's own sexual preference), and *Fantasy and Control* (handling fantasies and needs that correspond to the sexual preference). The IASI rev has 15 items that are answered on a 5-point scale (e.g., "My sexual fantasies scare me."; "I am aware of my sexual inclination.") (see Appendix 1 for an English translation including all items). Total scores range from 15 to 75, with higher values indicating a greater acceptance. The IASI rev has not been validated yet. For the present pilot study the IASI rev was found to be highly reliable (15 items; Cronbach's α = 0.88). The items of the IASI rev do not specifically refer to SIM. However, in the context of the battery of questionnaires that was filled in by the participants of the present study, it is rather unlikely that sexual inclination was not interpreted as SIM. Because the battery is explicitly designated for individuals with SIM and all of the participants turned to the network site specifically due to their SIM. In this study, we used the IASI rev total score for analyzing "acceptance" as a multidimensional construct and Item 5 of IASI rev ("My inclination is an integral part of my personality.") for focusing even more on the aspect of (im-)mutability of SIM. This item of IASI rev (hereinafter also referred to as "Integral Part Item") most closely corresponds to this aspect.

STABLE-2007

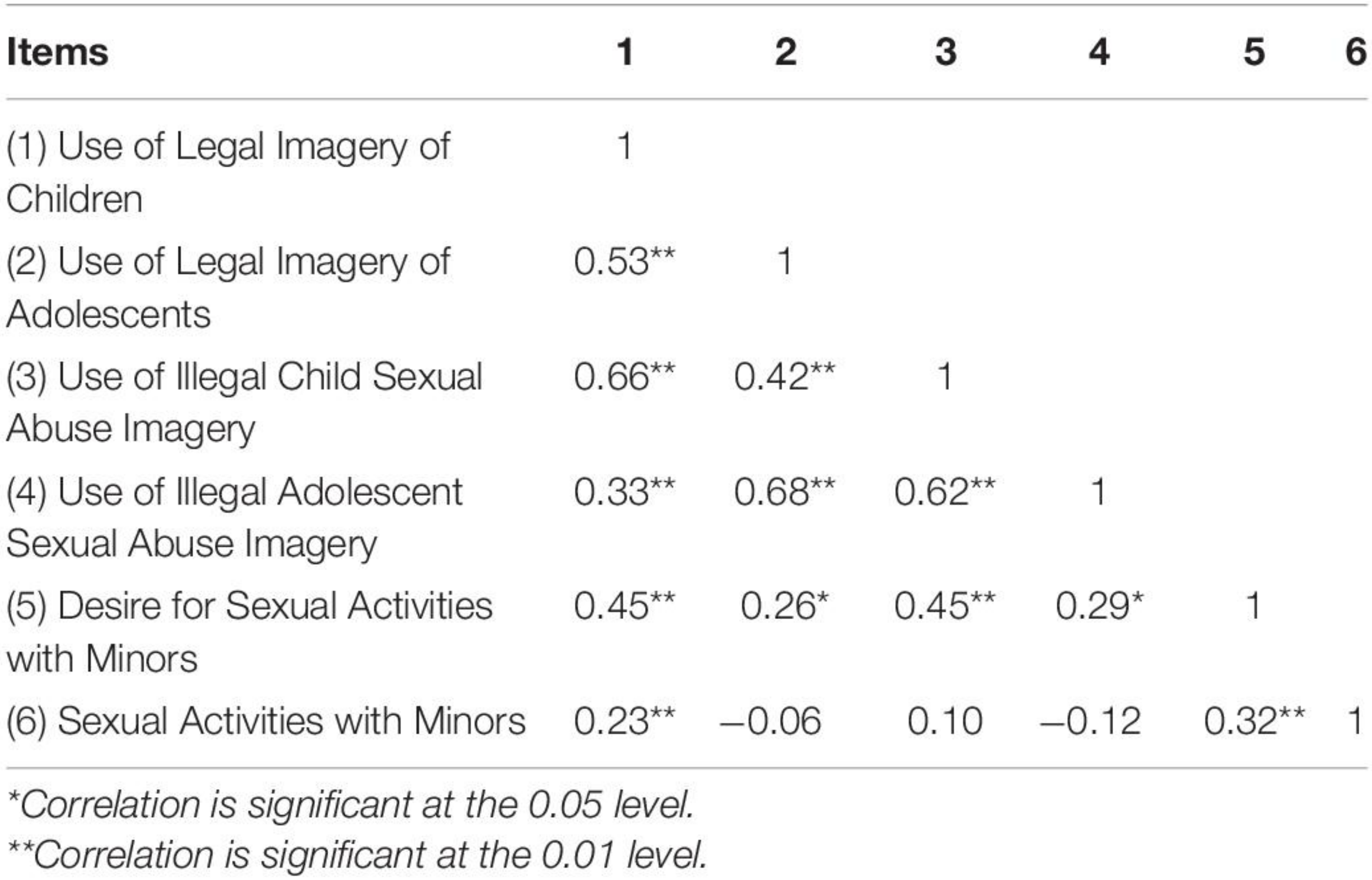
The STABLE-2007 (Hanson et al., 2007; Matthes and Rettenberger, 2008) is a 13-item risk assessment tool to measure dynamic risk for contact sexual recidivism among adult males who have been charged with a sexual offense. The 13 risk factors are evaluated by third party. They have been shown to be associated with sexual recidivism and are systematized into five sections: *Significant Social Influences*, *Intimacy Deficits* (capacity for relationship stability, emotional identification with children, hostility toward women, general social rejection, lack of concern for others), *General Self-Regulation* (impulsivity, poor problem-solving skills, negative emotionality), *Sexual Self-Regulation* (sex drive and preoccupations, sex as coping, deviant sexual preference), and *Cooperation with Supervision*. All of the items are scored on a 3-point scale. Total scores range from 0 to 26 (exception: emotional identification is not scored for offenders not having a child as a victim so that for them total scores only range to 24), with higher values indicating a higher dynamic risk of recidivism. The STABLE-2007 has proven very good interrater reliability for the English version [ICC = 0.79 (Hanson et al., 2007)] and for the German version [ICC = 0.90 for a population of sex offenders with 50.9% being child molesters (Eher et al., 2012); ICC = 0.90 for a population of child molesters (Rettenberger et al., 2011)], too. It has also demonstrated good predictive validity for recidivism [AUC = 0.67–0.71 for sexual, violent and general recidivism (Eher et al., 2012)]. As mentioned above, the STABLE-2007 is designed for contact sexual offenders who have been charged with a sexual offense. The dynamic risk factors of the STABLE-2007 are not validated for recidivism relating to child/adolescent sexual abuse imagery and not for individuals with SIM without or with undetected offences. Nevertheless, the STABLE-2007 is used in this exploratory pilot study because it measures stable dynamic risk factors and there is no established tool available yet for this specific group with SIM. However, data are analyzed for the group of patients in this sample who reported child/adolescent sexual abuse in their past as well as for the whole group. Because one of the tool's developers, Karl Hanson, explicitly recommended to not use it for internet offenders who only offended with indecent images of children, which might apply to the majority of the sample, and not with identifiable victims (Webb, 2018, p. 107).

Items Assessing the Frequency of the Use of Child Abuse/Exploitation Material and Frequency of Sexual Desire/Behavior Toward Children

A subset of items of questionnaires of the initial diagnostic procedure which assess the frequency of consumption of (sexual) imagery of children, adolescents, adolescents sexually interacting with children, adults sexually interacting with children, and adults sexually interacting with adolescents is used, as well as a subset of items assessing the frequency of desire for sexual activities, and actual sexual activities with minors. In order to reduce the number of these items and generate six adequate items for the analysis, we amalgamated the relevant items via taking the score of the highest frequency of the relevant items. The six items are (see Appendix 2 for the specific questions of three different batteries):

(1) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children;
(2) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents;
(3) Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery;
(4) Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery;
(5) Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors;
(6) Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors.

Via these six items common distinctions in the literature are represented: (1) legal vs. illegal imagery, (2) pedophilic interests vs. hebephilic interests, (3) use of child abuse/exploitation material (hands-off) vs. (drive to) child sexual abuse (hands-on). Frequency is rated on a 5-point-Likert scale, with the following answer options: 1 = “never,” 2 = “few times,” 3 = “monthly,” 4 = “weekly,” 5 = “daily.” For amalgamation, the score of the highest frequency of the relevant items was taken because this corresponds to the answer the participant would have given if he had answered to the amalgamated item. The distinction between legal and illegal imagery follows the COPINE scale (Quayle, 2008), with category 1–3 classified as legal imagery and category 4–10 as illegal imagery. Table 2 shows that inter-item correlations were significant and between 0.23 and 0.68, except for item 6 that was not significantly correlated to the items 2, 3, and 4.



Items	1	2	3	4	5	6
(1) Use of Legal Imagery of Children	1					
(2) Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents	0.53**	1				
(3) Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery	0.66**	0.42**	1			
(4) Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery	0.33**	0.68**	0.62**	1		
(5) Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors	0.45**	0.26*	0.45**	0.29*	1	
(6) Sexual Activities with Minors	0.23**	–0.06	0.10	–0.12	0.32**	1

**Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level.*
***Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level.*

Table 2. Results of Pearson correlation tests for inter-item correlations of the items for frequency of the use of child abuse/exploitation material and frequency of sexual desire/behavior toward children inter-item correlation.

Statistical Analysis

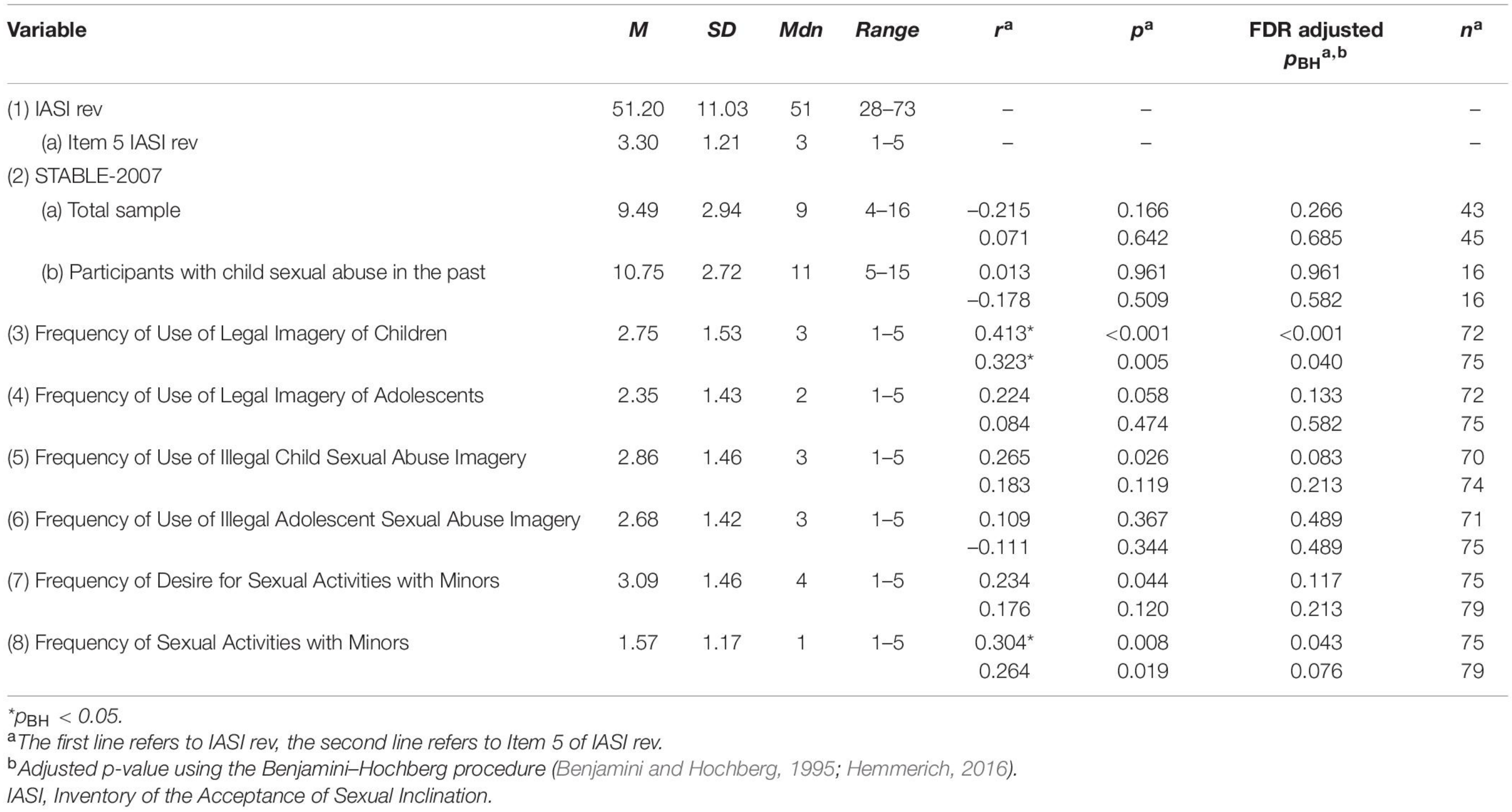
As the battery of questionnaires was revised with regard to the current state of research in the course of data collection, not all questionnaires used in the present study were filled in by all participants. As the STABLE-2007 was only added to the battery of questionnaires in 2014, it was filled in for many participants by the therapists at a later time during the course treatment. Only those participants (*n* = 45) were included in the statistical analysis of correlations regarding the STABLE-2007 for whom the STABLE-2007 was completed not more than 6 months after the participant had completed the self-report questionnaires of the battery, assuming that no substantial change in dynamic risk of sexual recidivism has taken place during this time. In a second analysis of correlations regarding the STABLE-2007, only those (*n* = 16) were included who reported child/adolescent sexual abuse in their past (see section "STABLE-2007" for explanation).

First, the relation between acceptance of SIM and dynamic risk for contact sexual recidivism before treatment, i.e., between IASI rev total score/Item 5 IASI rev score and STABLE-2007 total score of the initial diagnostic procedure, was analyzed using the Spearman's correlation coefficient because variables were ordinally scaled (Upton and Cook, 2014). Second, the relation between acceptance of SIM and frequency/intensity of the use of material of abuse/exploitation of minors, i.e., IASI rev total score/Item 5 IASI rev score and the items of the initial diagnostic procedure assessing the frequency of the use of child abuse/exploitation material, was analyzed using the Spearman's correlation coefficient because variables were ordinally scaled, too (Upton and Cook, 2014). Third, a Spearman's correlation was run to determine the relationship between acceptance of SIM and frequency/intensity of sexual desire/behavior toward minors, i.e., IASI rev total score/Item 5 IASI rev score and items assessing the frequency of sexual desire/behavior toward children, because variables were also ordinally scaled (Upton and Cook, 2014). Fourth, a Wilcoxon signed-rank-test was performed to compare acceptance of SIM, i.e., IASI rev total score, between initial and final diagnostic procedure because the data were not normally distributed. Fifth, a paired-samples *t*-test was carried out to compare Item 5 IASI rev score between initial and final diagnostic procedure because the data were normally distributed (Kim, 2015). In the final diagnostic procedure, the IASI rev was completed by 35 participants. Significance was set at a value less than 0.05. All statistical analyses were conducted using SPSS (V 24) (IBM SPSS Statistics, IBM Corporation, Armonk, NY, United States).

Results

Relationship Between Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination and STABLE-2007

For the whole group, results of the Spearman's correlation indicated that there was no significant correlation between IASI rev total score and STABLE-2007 total score ($r_s = -0.22$, $n = 43$, $p = 0.166$), and that there was no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and STABLE-2007 total score ($r_s = 0.07$, $n = 45$, $p = 0.642$) (Table 3).



Variable	M	SD	Mdn	$Range$	r^a	p^a	FDR adjusted $p_{BH}^{a,b}$	n^a
(1) IASI rev	51.20	11.03	51	28–73	–	–		–
(a) Item 5 IASI rev	3.30	1.21	3	1–5	–	–		–
(2) STABLE-2007								
(a) Total sample	9.49	2.94	9	4–16	–0.215 0.071	0.166 0.642	0.266 0.685	43 45
(b) Participants with child sexual abuse in the past	10.75	2.72	11	5–15	0.013 –0.178	0.961 0.509	0.961 0.582	16 16
(3) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children	2.75	1.53	3	1–5	0.413* 0.323*	<0.001 0.005	<0.001 0.040	72 75
(4) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents	2.35	1.43	2	1–5	0.224 0.084	0.058 0.474	0.133 0.582	72 75
(5) Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery	2.86	1.46	3	1–5	0.265 0.183	0.026 0.119	0.083 0.213	70 74
(6) Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery	2.68	1.42	3	1–5	0.109 –0.111	0.367 0.344	0.489 0.489	71 75
(7) Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors	3.09	1.46	4	1–5	0.234 0.176	0.044 0.120	0.117 0.213	75 79
(8) Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors	1.57	1.17	1	1–5	0.304* 0.264	0.008 0.019	0.043 0.076	75 79

*$p_{BH} < 0.05$.

[a] *The first line refers to IASI rev, the second line refers to Item 5 of IASI rev.*

[b] *Adjusted p-value using the Benjamini–Hochberg procedure (Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995; Hemmerich, 2016).*

IASI, Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination.

Table 3. Descriptive statistics and correlations between IASI rev (Item 5 IASI rev) and STABLE-2007, Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children, Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents, Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery, Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery, Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors, and Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors.

Similarly, for the group of patients who reported child/adolescent sexual abuse in their past, results of the Spearman's correlation indicated that there was no significant correlation between IASI rev total score and STABLE-2007 total score ($rs = 0.01$, $n = 16$, $p = 0.961$), and no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and STABLE-2007 total score ($rs = –0.18$, $n = 16$, $p = 0.509$), either (Table 3).

Relationship Between Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination and Frequency/Intensity of the Use of Material of Abuse/Exploitation of Minors

Results of the Spearman's correlation indicated that there was a medium3, positive correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children score ($rs = 0.41$, $n = 72$, $p \leq 0.001$), and no significant correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents score ($rs = 0.22$, $n = 72$, $p = 0.058$). There was also a medium, positive correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children score ($rs = 0.32$, $n = 75$, $p = 0.005$), and no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents score ($rs = 0.08$, $n = 75$, $p = 0.474$), either. The correlations remained statistically significant after Benjamini–Hochberg correction

(Table 3).

Moreover, results of the Spearman's correlation indicated that there was a small, positive correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery score ($rs = 0.27$, $n = 70$, $p = 0.026$), no significant correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery score ($rs = 0.11$, $n = 71$, $p = 0.367$), no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery score ($rs = 0.18$, $n = 74$, $p = 0.119$), and no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery score ($rs = -0.11$, $n = 75$, $p = 0.344$). The correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery score was not statistically significant after Benjamini–Hochberg correction (Table 3).

Relationship Between Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination and Frequency/Intensity of Sexual Tendencies/Behavior Toward Minors

Results of the Spearman's correlation indicated that there was a small, positive correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors score ($rs = 0.23$, $n = 75$, $p = 0.044$). Results of the Spearman correlation also indicated that there was a medium, positive correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors score ($rs = 0.30$, $n = 75$, $p = 0.008$). There was no significant correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors score ($rs = 0.18$, $n = 79$, $p = 0.120$), and a small, positive correlation between Item 5 IASI rev score and Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors score ($rs = 0.26$, $n = 79$, $p = 0.019$). After Benjamini–Hochberg correction, only the correlation between IASI rev total score and Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors score remained statistically significant (Table 3).

Pre–post Comparison of Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination

Results of the Wilcoxon signed-rank tests indicated no statistical difference between IASI rev total score before ($Mdn = 54$) and after (partial) completion of treatment ($Mdn = 55$), $T = 261$, $z = -0.26$, $p = 0.799$, $r = -0.03$ (Table 4). A paired-samples t-test indicated no statistical difference between the score of Item 5 of IASI rev before beginning treatment ($M = 3.51$, $SD = 1.07$) and the score of Item 5 of IASI rev after (partial) completion of treatment ($M = 3.57$, $SD = 1.12$), $t(34) = -0.26$, $p = 0.797$, $d = -0.05$, either (Table 4).

Outcome	**Pre-test**					**Post-test**					**95% CI for mean difference**	***Z***	***t***	***p***	**FDR adjusted p_{BH}[a]**	***Effect size r***	***Effect size d***
	M	***SD***	***Mdn***	***Range***	***n***	***M***	***SD***	***Mdn***	***Range***	***n***							
IASI rev	52.50	10.44	54	28–73	34	52.43	10.32	55	25–69	35		–0.26		0.799	0.799	–0.03	
Item 5 IASI rev	3.51	1.07	4	1–5	35	3.57	1.12	4	1–5	35	–0.51, 0.39		–0.26	0.797	0.799		–0.05

$^{*}p_{BH} < 0.05$.

[a] *Adjusted p-value using the Benjamini–Hochberg procedure (Benjamini and Hochberg, 1995; Hemmerich, 2016).*

IASI, Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination.

Table 4. Results of Wilcoxon signed-rank test and paired-samples *t*-test and descriptive statistics

for IASI rev total score and Item 5 IASI rev score (*n* = 35).

Discussion

General Discussion

This exploratory pilot study investigated if acceptance of SIM is associated with pedophilia associated urges and behaviors. Acceptance of SIM as measured by IASI rev total score and the score of the item "My inclination is an integral part of my personality" were not related to dynamic risk factors for contact sexual reoffending as measured by STABLE-2007. It is possible that this is due to the sample which might be characterized by other dynamic risk factors (77% were not previously known to justice) than forensic samples of contact sexual offenders with a SIM who have been charged with a sexual offense. Maybe the STABLE-2007 is not an adequate instrument for measuring dynamic risk for contact sexual reoffending in this sample. However, there was no correlation between IASI rev total score or Integral Part Item score and STABLE-2007 score, either. This might also be due to a lack of statistical power for finding small effects. Power analyses using G*Power (Faul et al., 2007) indicated that, with 80% power and $\alpha = 0.05$, a sample size of 129 would be required to detect an effect of $r = 0.215$ that was revealed for the whole sample in the present study, and a sample size of 1,222 for an effect of $r = 0.071$ that was revealed for the subsample with child sexual abuse in the past.

Results of the current exploratory pilot study indicate a medium, positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of the use of legal imagery of children, and a small, positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of the use of illegal child sexual abuse imagery. This means, the more participants report to accept their SIM, the more they also report to use legal imagery of children as well as illegal child sexual abuse imagery, or vice versa. However, the findings reveal no correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of use of legal imagery of adolescents, and no correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of the use of illegal adolescent sexual abuse imagery. Furthermore, they show a small, positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the reported frequency of desire for sexual activities with minors, and a medium positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the reported frequency of sexual activities with minors.

The results may suggest that more acceptance of SIM might be associated with more awareness of a SIM, the desire might be more present and associated with more use of legal imagery and even more proneness to sexual abuse. Less acceptance of SIM, however, might be associated with more motivation to work on diminishing pedophilia associated urges and behaviors and thus make individuals reduce the focus on desire for sexual activities with children, use less legal and illegal material and prevent themselves from committing child sexual abuse. Of course, as we solely conducted correlation analyses, we are not able to make any statement about causality.

It is surprising that the correlations that were found for legal and illegal imagery of children were not found for legal and illegal imagery of adolescents. Research suggests that pedophilic, hebephilic and teleiophilic individuals are different from each other, but there is still a lack of research in this field (Sea and Beauregard, 2018). In the present study, the majority of participants (44%) were pedophilic, hebephilic and teleiophilic, or hebephilic and teleiophilic (34%) at the same time. Obviously, these sexual interests cannot be seen as totally distinct from each other. According to the findings of this exploratory pilot study, acceptance of SIM might be different in the context of a pedophilic interest than in the context of a hebephilic interest. Maybe acceptance of a pedophilic interest has a deeper impact on awareness and the frequency of corresponding sexual desire and sexual behavior than acceptance of a hebephilic interest (cf. Prentky and Barbaree, 2011; Calkins Mercado and Beattey, 2012).

Additionally, results of the current exploratory pilot study indicate a medium, positive correlation between the assumption of SIM as an integral part of one’s personality and the frequency of the use of legal imagery of children, and a small, positive correlation between this assumption and the frequency of sexual activities with minors, but no correlation between this assumption and any of the other frequency measures used. This means, the more men regard their pedophilic interests as an integral part of their personality, the more they sexualize non-sexual representations of children and commit hands-on child sexual abuse, or vice versa, the more men sexualize non-sexual representations of children and commit hands-on child sexual abuse, the more they regard their pedophilic interests as an integral part of their personality.

It has to be noted that after correction for multiple testing, only the correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of the use of legal imagery of children, the correlation between the assumption of SIM as an integral part of one’s personality and the frequency of the use of legal child sexual abuse imagery, and the correlation between acceptance of SIM and the frequency of sexual activities with minors remained statistically significant.

Post hoc power analyses that were conducted using the program G*Power (Faul et al., 2007) indicated that the statistical power for the correlation analyses of this study (assuming $n = 70$; see Table 2) was 13% for detecting a small effect of $r = 0.1$, 80% for detecting a medium effect of $r = 0.32$ and more than 99% for detecting a large effect of $r = 0.5$ (according to Cohen, 1988, 1992), with $\alpha = 0.05$. Thus, there was more than sufficient power (i.e., 80%) at the large effect size level, quite enough power at the medium effect size level and less than sufficient statistical power at the effect size level of less than $r = 0.32$.

The present study also investigated whether acceptance of SIM changed in the course of treatment. Results indicate no difference between before beginning treatment and (partial) completion of treatment. Maybe for a change of acceptance of SIM it would have to be directly targeted in treatment. However, treatment has a particular focus on risk factors (cf. Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité, 2013; Briken et al., 2018; Netzwerk “Kein Täter werden”, 2018) and acceptance of SIM might not have appeared to be a relevant risk factor. Another reason why acceptance of SIM did not change might be that the period under study was not sufficiently long enough to observe a change in acceptance of SIM. Furthermore, insufficient statistical power because of the small sample size in the present study (*n* = 35) may have played a role in limiting the significance of the pre-post comparison conducted. Effect sizes from a study by Engel et al. (2018) with a sample of the Prevention network "Kein Täter werden" were between *d* = −0.14 and *d* = −0.58 for comparisons of treatment group (*n* = 35) before and after therapy regarding several measures. This supports the expectation for medium effects (according to Cohen, 1988, 1992). For the present study, a power analysis using the program G*Power (Faul et al., 2007) indicated that a total sample of 35 participants would be needed to detect a medium effect (*d* = 0.5) with 80% power and α = 0.05. This is equivalent to the sample size of the present study.

Limitations and Future Studies

The generalizability of the present results is restricted due to the sample size of only 79 participants in the whole sample and only 35 participants in the sample for pre-post comparison. With this sample size, especially with regard to pre-post comparison, this exploratory pilot study was underpowered for small effects. Therefore, the results of the present study need to be replicated with studies that include larger samples that would guarantee a sufficient statistical power. Generalizability is also limited because of the particular characteristics and institutional context of the "Kein Täter Werden" network site in Hamburg. Furthermore, 13 men could not be included in the study because they had not provided informed consent. Therefore, these data, and maybe specific characteristics, are not represented in the findings of this study.

Concerning validity, our results are limited because almost only self-report measurements with forced-choice categories were used. Forced-choice categories may simplify answers and/or distort information because of the particular choice sets given. The patients' self-report was not validated by objective measures. Hence, it cannot be ruled out that an effect of social desirability distorted our data. Only the STABLE-2007 items are assessed by third party. For a part of the patients whose STABLE-2007 date were analyzed the STABLE-2007 was only filled in for a period of a few weeks (for 25 patients more than 6 weeks later) up to 6 months after completion of the initial diagnostic procedure, because the STABLE-2007 was not part of the battery of questionnaires right from the beginning of data collection. It cannot be ruled out that this retrospective completion may have been biased. However, as mentioned above, we assume that no substantial change in dynamic risk of sexual recidivism takes place during this time. Moreover, the self-report questionnaires analyzed in this exploratory pilot study are not validated, yet. Thus, as mentioned before, the findings can only be seen as preliminary results.

Until now, acceptance of SIM and its effects are not well researched, yet. There is a need for a validation study of the IASI rev. Furthermore, at this state of research, case studies and qualitative research would help to understand this construct and its impact on individuals better (see Jones et al., 2020for qualitative research giving some insights into acceptance of pedophilia as a coping strategy of individuals who identify as pedophilic or hebephilic and do not offend). Quantitative research is needed in order to study how closely acceptance of SIM is related to measures of other constructs like the Unconditional Self-Acceptance Questionnaire (Chamberlain and Haaga, 2001), the Emotional Processing Scale (Baker et al., 2015), and/or the Thought Control Questionnaire (Wells and Davies, 1994). For a broader treatment plan, going beyond directly focusing on the main risk factors, research on the relation of acceptance of SIM to constructs associated with emotional well-being should be conducted, e.g., on how closely it is related to the context of personal suffering, including ambivalent identity experience (Blagden et al., 2018) and stigma-related stress (Jahnke et al., 2015; Wagner et al., 2016; Lievesley et al., 2020; Stelzmann et al., 2020).

Since we solely calculated correlation coefficients, we are not able to make any statement about causal relations. This means, it is not clear whether the acceptance of SIM had an impact on the other variables, or vice versa, or whether and how they interact with each other. A further study should include statistical analyses which allow the examination of causality (e.g., crossed-lagged panel analyses; Frees, 2004).

The present study focused on the question if acceptance of SIM is related to essential treatment outcomes. The outcome measures of the present study, except of “Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors,” mainly focus on the frequency of behavior. Further studies could also include outcome measures that focus on the strength of SIM in itself (see Carvalho et al., 2020for different measures that are available), thus highlighting that not only behavioral changes are notable treatment goals but also change of SIM in itself, in general or via a partial shift from pedophilic to teleiophilic interests, for example. Accordingly, it would be worth studying if the level of SIM is associated with acceptance of SIM.

With larger samples, in the next stage of research, subgroups of men with SIM should be studied in more detail with regard to acceptance of SIM in order to be able to understand their characteristics and personalities better, differentiate better between them, and adapt treatment accordingly. There might be differences between the subgroups of non-offenders, mixed offenders, hands-on sexual offenders, and offenders without hands-on offenses but consumption of material depicting the sexual exploitation of minors. These subgroups were not differentiated in this study. Previous research indicates that these subgroups are, among other things, distinctive from each other regarding indicators of antisociality (Babchishin et al., 2015), criminal history (Long et al., 2013), offense supportive attitudes (Jahnke et al., 2015), stability of life factors, and substance abuse problems (Ly et al., 2018). Maybe they also differ from each other regarding acceptance of SIM. Previous findings suggest that offenders without hands-on offenses but consumption of material depicting the sexual exploitation of minors have greater levels of SIM than hands-on sexual offenders in the sense of greater sexual deviancy (even if going along with greater barriers to hands-on offending), greater likelihood to have problems with sexual preoccupation and sexual self-regulation (Babchishin et al., 2015), and a stronger diagnostic indicator of pedophilia (Seto et al., 2006). Another subgroup worth studying are webcam child sexual abuse offenders (de Tribolet-Hardy et al., 2020).

Differences in acceptance of SIM between individuals who are attracted to children, individuals who are attracted to adolescents, those who are attracted to both, and those who are also attracted to adults also need to be investigated in greater detail. Last but not least, prior research shows that social factors, such as social support and relationship status, affect self-acceptance (Leavy and Adams, 1986; Vincke and Bolton, 1994; Huang et al., 2020). Thus, they might as well affect acceptance of SIM. Therefore, further research should also examine relationships between social factors, e.g., relationship status and living alone vs. not living alone, acceptance of SIM and the effects on treatment outcomes.

Conclusion

The main question of this study was if acceptance of SIM is related to essential treatment outcomes. The findings, on the one hand, indicate a positive correlation between acceptance of SIM and the use of legal imagery of children. On the other hand, they suggest that acceptance of SIM might be positively correlated with illegal activities, such as the frequency of sexual activities with minors. According to this, more acceptance might reinforce or be reinforced by legal ways of dealing with pedophilic interest, but it might also pave the way for or be increased by an enhancement of illegal activities. Hence, acceptance of SIM should be further investigated before specific recommendations for treatment are made. With our current knowledge, there is a need for individualized treatment plans allowing for a modification of SIM in some patients and, in other patients, for working on acceptance of SIM.

Data Availability Statement

The datasets for this study are not publicly available due to patient confidentiality and participant privacy. The computer code is available on request to the corresponding author.

Ethics Statement

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Ethics Committee of the Chamber of Psychotherapists Hamburg (09/2019-PTK-HH, 02/2015-PTK-HH). The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

Author Contributions

Under the supervision of PB, UL conceptualized the study and was the primary writer of the manuscript. UL and ST prepared the data for analysis. All the authors had full access to all the data in the study and take responsibility for the integrity of the data and the accuracy of data analysis, were involved in developing, editing, reviewing, and providing feedback for this manuscript, and have given approval of the final version to be published.

Conflict of Interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher’s Note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not

guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Acknowledgments

We would like to thank all participants for giving their informed consent to analyze and publish their data. We would like to thank the therapists of the Institute for Sex Research, Sexual Medicine and Forensic Psychiatry for collecting the data in their outpatient treatment center. Moreover, we would like to thank Samantha-Insine Schröder, M.Sc., for English proofreading, and Ingrid Mundt, Gerard A. Schaefer, and Christoph Joseph Ahlers for giving approval for publishing the items of the Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination.

Footnotes

1. ^ The findings mentioned were criticized as insufficient because of still unclear definitions (e.g., defining pedohebephilic interests as a SIM who are at least five years younger than oneself vs. defining pedohebephilic interest on the basis of a developmental approach involving biological, social, psychological, and experiential aspects that started before experiencing a SIM for the first time), not enough consideration of developmental processes (e.g., transitional processes, the fact that age of onset is maybe a part of ongoing developmental processes instead of a discrete event) and not sufficiently precise operationalization of age of onset (i.e., asking about age of first SIM might be misunderstood because almost every person is attracted to minors at some point in life) (McPhail, 2018).
2. ^ The other two axes are: "(a) our *sexual orientation* towards the preferred sex of the desired sexual partner […], (b) our *sexual alignment* towards the preferred stage of physical development of the sexual partner's body" (Schaefer and Ahlers, 2018, p. 88).
3. ^ The Spearman's correlation coefficients are interpreted according to Cohen (1988, 1992).

References

Ahlers, C. J., Neutze, J., Mundt, I. A., Hupp, E., Konrad, A., Beier, K. M., et al. (2008). Erhebungsinstrumente in der klinischen Sexualforschung und der sexualmedizinischen Praxis – Teil II [Assessment instruments in clinical sexology sexological research – part II]. *Sexuologie*15, 82–103.

Google Scholar

Andrews, D. A., Bonta, J., and Hoge, R. D. (1990). Classification for effective rehabilitation. *Crim. Justice Behav.* 17, 19–52. doi: 10.1177/0093854890017001004

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Babchishin, K. M., Hanson, R. K., and VanZuylen, H. (2015). Online child pornography offenders are different: A meta-analysis of the characteristics of online and offline sex offenders against children. *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 44, 45–66. doi: 10.1007/s10508-014-0270-x

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Baker, R., Thomas, P., Thomas, S., Santonastaso, M., and Corrigan, E. (2015). *Emotional Processing Scale.*Oxford, UK: Hogrefe.

Google Scholar

Benjamini, Y., and Hochberg, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: A practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *J. R. Stat. Soc. B Stat. Methodol.* 57, 289–300. doi: 10.2307/2346101

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Blagden, N. J., Mann, R., Webster, S., Lee, R., and Williams, F. (2018). “It’s not something I chose you know”: Making sense of pedophiles’ sexual interest in children and the impact on their psychosexual identity. *Sex. Abuse* 30, 728–754. doi: 10.1177/1079063217697132

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Briken, P., Berner, W., Flöter, A., Jückstock, V., and von Franqué, F. (2018). Prävention sexuellen Kindesmissbrauchs im Dunkelfeld – das Hamburger Modell [Prevention of child sexual abuse out of the criminal law context – The Hamburg Model]. *Psychother. Psychosom. Med. Psychol.* 68, 142–161. doi: 10.1055/s-0043-121680

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Briken, P., Fedoroff, J. P., and Bradford, J. W. (2014). Why can’t pedophilic disorder remit? *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 43, 1237–1239. doi: 10.1007/s10508-014-0323-1

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Calkins Mercado, C., and Beattey, R. A. (2012). *Is that ‘normal’ Behavior? Judicial Notebook* 43. Available online at: https://www.apa.org/monitor/2012/12/jn

Google Scholar

Cantor, J. M. (2018). Can pedophiles change? *Curr. Sex. Health Rep.* 10, 203–206. doi: 10.1007/s11930-018-0165-2

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Cantor, J. M., and Fedoroff, J. P. (2018). Can pedophiles change? Response to opening arguments and conclusions. *Curr. Sex. Health Rep.*10, 213–220. doi: 10.1007/s11930-018-0167-0

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Carvalho, J., Bradford, J., Murphy, L., Briken, P., and Fedoroff, P. (2020). Measuring pedophilic interests. *J. Sex. Med.* 17, 378–392. doi: 10.1016/j.jsxm.2019.12.008

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Chamberlain, J. M., and Haaga, D. A. F. (2001). Unconditional self- acceptance and responses to negative feedback. *J. Ration Emot. Cogn. Behav. Ther.* 19, 177–189. doi: 10.1023/A:1011141500670

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Cohen, J. (1988). *Statistical Power Analysis for the Behavioral Sciences*, 2nd Edn. New York: Academic Press.

Google Scholar

Cohen, J. (1992). A power primer. *Psychol. Bull.* 112, 155–159. doi: 10.1037/0033-2909.112.1.155

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

de Tribolet-Hardy, F., Hill, A., and Habermeyer, E. (2020). „Webcam child sexual abuse“. Eine neue Facette der Begutachtung von Internetsexualdelinquenz [“Webcam child sexual abuse”. A new facet of the assessment of online sexual delinquency]. *Forens Psychiat. Psychol. Kriminol.* 14, 259–269. doi: 10.1007/s11757-020-00619-8

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Dombert, B., Schmidt, A. F., Banse, R., Briken, P., Hoyer, J., Neutze, J., et al. (2016). How common is men's self-reported sexual interest in prepubescent children? *J. Sex. Res.* 53, 214–223. doi: 10.1080/00224499.2015.1020108
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Eher, R., Matthes, A., Schilling, F., Haubner-McLean, T., and Rettenberger, M. (2012). Dynamic risk assessment in sexual offenders using STABLE-2000 and the STABLE-2007: An investigation of predictive and incremental validity. *Sex. Abuse* 24, 5–28. doi: 10.1177/1079063211403164
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Engel, J., Körner, M., Schuhmann, P., Krüger, T. H. C., and Hartmann, U. (2018). Reduction of risk factors for pedophilic sexual offending. *J. Sex. Med.* 15, 1629–1637. doi: 10.1016/j.jsxm.2018.09.001
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Faul, F., Erdfelder, E., Lang, A.-G., and Buchner, A. (2007). G*Power 3: A flexible statistical power analysis program for the social, behavioral, and biomedical sciences. *Behav. Res. Methods* 39, 175–191.
Google Scholar

Fedoroff, J. P. (2018). Can people with pedophilia change? Yes they can! *Curr. Sex. Health Rep.* 10, 207–212. doi: 10.1007/s11930-018-0166-1
CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Fedoroff, J. P. (2020). "Pedophilic disorder," in *The Paraphilias. Changing Suits in the Evolution of Sexual Interest Paradigms*, 1 Edn, ed. J. P. Fedoroff (New York: Oxford University Press), 109–160.
Google Scholar

Frees, E. W. (2004). *Longitudinal and panel data: Analysis and applications in the social sciences.*Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
Google Scholar

Freund, K., and Kuban, M. (1993). Toward a testable developmental model of pedophilia: The development of erotic age preference. *Child Abuse Negl.* 17, 315–324. doi: 10.1016/0145-2134(93)90051-6
CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Hanson, G. T., Steffy, R. A., and Gauthier, R. (1993). Long-term recidivism of child molesters. *J. Consult. Clin. Psychol.* 61, 646–652. doi: 10.1037/0022-006X.61.4.646
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Hanson, R. K., Harris, A. J. R., Scott, T. L., and Helmus, L. (2007). *Assessing The Risk of Sexual Offenders on Community Supervision: The Dynamic Supervision Project.* Ottawa: Public Safety Canada.
Google Scholar

Hemmerich, W. (2016). *StatistikGuru: Rechner zur Adjustierung des α-Niveaus [StatistikGuru: Calculator for alpha level adjustment].* Available online at: https://statistikguru.de/rechner/adjustierungdes-alphaniveaus.html.

Google Scholar

Huang, Y., Ruibin, W., Wu, J., Yang, Q., Zheng, S., and Wu, K. (2020). Psychological resilience, self-acceptance, perceived social support and their associations with mental health of incarcerated offenders in China. *Asian J. Psychiat.* 52:102166. doi: 10.1016/j.ajp.2020.102166

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité (2013). *BEDIT – The Berlin Dissexuality Therapy Program.* Berlin: Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité.

Google Scholar

Jahnke, S., Schmidt, A. F., Geradt, M., and Hoyer, J. (2015). Stigma-related stress and its correlates among men with pedophilic sexual interests. *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 44, 2173–2187. doi: 10.1007/s10508-015-0503-7

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Jones, S. J., Ó Ciardha, C., and Elliott, I. A. (2020). Identifying the coping strategies of nonoffending pedophilic and hebephilic individuals from their online forum posts. *Sex. Abuse* 33, 793–815. doi: 10.1177/1079063220965953

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Kim, T. K. (2015). T test as a parametric statistic. *Korean J. Anesthesiol.* 68, 540–546.

Google Scholar

Lampalzer, U., Tozdan, S., von Franqué, F., and Briken, P. (2020). Referral for group or individual treatment? Factors for consideration in the case of self-referred individuals with a sexual interest in minors. *Int. J. Impot. Res.* 33, 348–363. doi: 10.1038/s41443-020-0296-7

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Leavy, R. L., and Adams, E. M. (1986). Feminism as a correlate of self-esteem, self-acceptance, and social support among lesbians. *Psychol. Women Q.*10, 321–326. doi: 10.1111/j.1471-6402.1986.tb00757.x

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Lehmiller, J. (2019). *Pedophiles Can't be 'Cured,' and It's Dangerous to Suggest They Can. Vice, 25/01/2019.* Available online at: https://www.vice.com/en_us/article/mbzj5q/pedophiles-cant-be-cured-and-its-dangerous-to-suggest-they-can

Google Scholar

Li, C. K. (1991). 'The main thing is being wanted': Some case studies on adult sexual experience with children. *J. Homosex.* 20, 129–143. doi: 10.1300/J082v20n01_09

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Lievesley, R., Harper, C. A., and Elliott, H. (2020). The internalization of social stigma among minor-attracted persons: Implications for treatment. *Arch. Sex Behav.* 49, 1291–1304. doi: 10.1007/s10508-019-01569-x

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Long, M. L., Alison, L. A., and McManus, M. A. (2013). Child pornography and likelihood of contact

abuse: A comparison between contact child sexual offenders and noncontact offenders. *Sex. Abuse* 25, 370–395. doi: 10.1177/1079063212464398
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Ly, T., Dwyer, R. G., and Fedoroff, J. P. (2018). Characteristics and treatment of internet child pornography offenders. *Behav. Sci. Law* 36, 216–234. doi: 10.1002/bsl.2340
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Marshall, W. L. (2008). Are pedophiles treatable? Evidence from North American studies. *Seksuol. Polska* 6, 39–43.
Google Scholar

Marshall, W. L., Barbaree, H. E., and Eccles, A. (1991). Early onset and deviant sexuality in child molesters. *J. Interpers. Violence* 6, 323–336. doi: 10.1177/088626091006003005
CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Marshall, W. L., Marshall, L. E., Serran, G. A., and O'Brien, M. D. (2011). *Rehabilitating sexual offenders.*Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
Google Scholar

Marshall, W. L., O'Brien, M. D., and Marshall, L. E. (2009). "Modifying sexual preferences," in *Assessment and Treatment of Sex Offenders: A Handbook*, eds A. R. Beech, L. A. Craig, and K. D. Browne (Chichester, UK: Wiley), 311–327.
Google Scholar

Matthes, A., and Rettenberger, M. (2008). *Die Deutsche Version des Stable-2007 [The German version of the STABLE-2007].* Wien: Institut für Gewaltforschung und Prävention.
Google Scholar

McPhail, I. V. (2018). More on age of onset of attractions and sexual development in pedohebephilic individuals: Response to Tozdan and Briken (2018). *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 47, 2156–2168. doi: 10.1007/s10508-018-1302-8
PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Mundt, I. A., Schaefer, G. A., and Ahlers, C. J. (2011). *Inventar zur Akzeptanz der sexuellen Neigung (IASN) [Inventory of the Acceptance of Sexual Inclination (IASI)].* Berlin: Institute for Sexology and Sexual Medicine of the Charité.
Google Scholar

Netzwerk "Kein Täter werden" (2018). *lieben sie kinder mehr, als ihnen lieb ist? [Do you love children more than you would like?].* Available online at: https://www.kein-taeter-werden.de/betroffene/
Google Scholar

Prentky, R., and Barbaree, H. (2011). Commentary: Hebephilia – a would-be paraphilia caught in the twilight zone between prepubescence and adulthood. *J. Am. Acad. Psychiat. Law* 39, 506–510.
Google Scholar

Rettenberger, M., Matthes, A., Schilling, F., and Eher, R. (2011). Die Validität dynamischveränderbarer Risikofaktoren bei der Vorhersage einschlägiger Rückfälle pädosexueller Täter: Eine Studie über Stable-2000 und Stable-2007 [The validity of dynamic and changeable risk factors for the prediction of sexual recidivism in a sample of pedosexual offenders: A study of Stable-2000 and Stable-2007]. *Forens Psychiat. Psychol. Kriminol.* 5, 45–53. doi: 10.1007/s11757-010-0086-z

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Rice, M. E., Quinsey, V. L., and Harris, G. T. (1991). Sexual recidivism among child molesters released from a maximum security psychiatric institution. *J. Consult. Clin. Psychol.* 59, 381–386. doi: 10.1037/0022-006x.59.3.381

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Quayle, E. (2008). The COPINE project. *Ir. Probat. J.* 5, 65–83.

Google Scholar

Schaefer, G. A., and Ahlers, C. J. (2018). "Sexual addiction and paraphilias," in *The Routledge International Handbook of Sexual Addiction*, eds T. Birchard and J. Benfield (London, UK: Routledge/ Taylor & Francis Group), 83–93.

Google Scholar

Sea, J., and Beauregard, E. (2018). The hebephiliac: pedophile or teleiophiliac? *Int. J. Offender Ther. Comp. Criminol.* 62, 2507–2526. doi: 10.1177/0306624X17723627

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Seto, M. C. (2012). Is pedophilia a sexual orientation? *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 41, 231–236. doi: 10.1007/ s10508-011-9882-6

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Seto, M. C. (2017). The puzzle of male chronophilias. *Arch. Sex. Behav.* 46, 3–22. doi: 10.1007/ s10508-016-0799-y

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Seto, M. C., Cantor, J. M., and Blanchard, R. (2006). Child pornography offenses are a valid diagnostic indicator of pedophilia. *J. Abnorm. Psychol.* 115, 610–615. doi: 10.1037/0021-843X.115.3.610

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Stelzmann, D., Jahnke, S., and Kuhle, L. F. (2020). Media coverage of pedophilia: Benefits and risks from healthcare practitioners' point of view. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health* 17:5739. doi: 10.3390/ ijerph17165739

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Tozdan, S., and Briken, P. (2015a). 'I believe I could, so I did' – a theoretical approach on self-efficacy beliefs to positively influence men with a risk to sexually abuse children. *Aggress Violent Behav.* 25, 104–112. doi: 10.1016/j.avb.2015.07.015

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Tozdan, S., and Briken, P. (2015b). The earlier, the worse? Age of onset of sexual interest in children. *J. Sex. Med.* 12, 1602–1608. doi: 10.1111/jsm.12927

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Tozdan, S., and Briken, P. (2019). Age of onset and its correlates in men with sexual interest in children. *Sex. Med.* 7, 61–71. doi: 10.1016/j.esxm.2018.10.004

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Tozdan, S., Kalt, A., Keller, L. B., and Briken, P. (2018b). Keep faith in yourself! A pilot study on the relevance of specific self-efficacy for modifying sexual interest in children among men with a risk to sexually abuse children. *J. Sex. Marital Ther.* 44, 591–604. doi: 10.1080/0092623X.2018.1437488

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Tozdan, S., Kalt, A., Dekker, A., Keller, L. B., Thiel, S., Müller, J. L., et al. (2018a). Why information matters: Examining the consequences of suggesting that pedophilia is immutable. *Int. J. Offender. Ther. Comp. Criminol.* 62, 1241–1261. doi: 10.1177/0306624X16676547

PubMed Abstract | CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Upton, G., and Cook, I. (2014). *A Dictionary of Statistics.* Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.

Google Scholar

Vincke, J., and Bolton, R. (1994). Social support, depression, and self-acceptance among gay men. *Hum. Relat.* 47, 1049–1062. doi: 10.1177/001872679404700902

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Wagner, T., Jahnke, S., Beier, K. M., Hoyer, J., and Scherner, G. (2016). Pädophile Neigungen offenbaren: Stigma-Management bei Patienten aus dem Berliner Präventionsprojekt Dunkelfeld [Disclosing pedophilic preferences: Stigma management amongst patients from the Berlin prevention project dunkelfeld]. *Z. Sex. Forsch.* 29, 106–130. doi: 10.1055/s-0042-108000

CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Webb, R. (2018). *A Review of the Risk Posed by Internet Offenders.* Paisley, UK: Risk Management Authority.

Google Scholar

Wells, A., and Davies, M. I. (1994). The thought control questionnaire: A measure of individual differences in the control of unwanted thoughts. *Behav. Res. Ther.* 32, 871–878. doi: 10.1016/0005-7967(94)90168-6

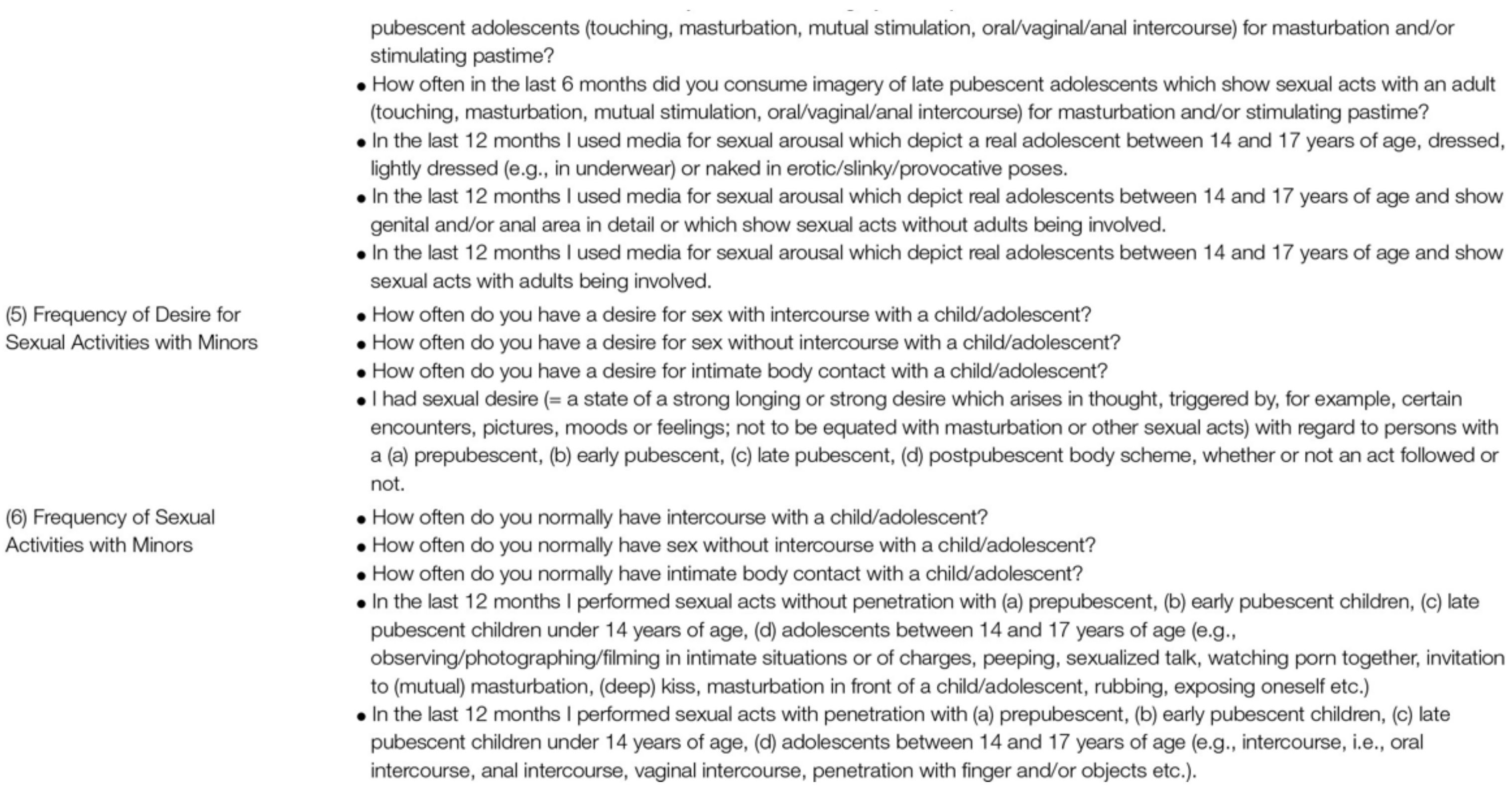
CrossRef Full Text | Google Scholar

Appendixes

Instruction: In the following you are asked to give some information on how you handle your sexual inclination.

This statement is true. . .	Not at all	Little	Moderately	Fairly	Very much
(1) I forbid myself my sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5
(2) I can enjoy my sexual fantasies without a bad conscience.	1	2	3	4	5
(3) I hate my sexual inclination.	1	2	3	4	5
(4) I cannot accept my sexual inclination.	1	2	3	4	5
(5) My inclination is an integral part of my personality.	1	2	3	4	5
(6) I reject my sexual inclination.	1	2	3	4	5
(7) One must resist disagreeable sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5
(8) I allow myself my sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5
(9) I reject myself because I have this sexual inclination.	1	2	3	4	5
(10) My sexual fantasies have nothing to do with me.	1	2	3	4	5
(11) My sexual fantasies scare me.	1	2	3	4	5
(12) I have no sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5
(13) I am aware of my sexual inclination.	1	2	3	4	5
(14) I like to embellish my sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5
(15) I resist my sexual fantasies.	1	2	3	4	5

(1) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Children	• How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films with, (2) images/photos of lightly dressed children (e.g., in underwear, gym shorts, swimming trunks, leotards, transparent clothing. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume films with normally dressed children (e.g., children's films, feature films, documentary films. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume images/photos/portraits of dressed children (e.g., in magazines, on postcards, in illustrated books. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children – dressed in non-sexual representations – for masturbation or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children – lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in non-sexual representations – for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict a child under 14 years of age with a (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent, (c) late pubescent body scheme, dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in real non-sexual representations (or natural poses, respectively).
(2) Frequency of Use of Legal Imagery of Adolescents	• How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films with, (2) images/photos of lightly dressed adolescents (e.g., in underwear, gym shorts, swimming trunks, leotards, transparent clothing. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume films with normally dressed adolescents (e.g., children's films, feature films, documentary films. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume images/photos/portraits of dressed adolescents (e.g., in magazines, on postcards, in illustrated books. . .) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents – dressed in non-sexual representations – for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents – lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in non-sexual representations – for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict an adolescent between 14 and 17 years of age, dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in real non-sexual representations (or natural poses, respectively).
(3) Frequency of Use of Illegal Child Sexual Abuse Imagery	• How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films with, (2) images/photos of naked children (e.g., on the beach, bathing, medically examined, or posing in front of a camera) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume images/photos of children who were dressed up or posed styled up (e.g., made up, in special clothing, school uniforms, sailor suits etc.) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films, (2) images/photos with children in which sexual organs (e.g., buttocks, penis, vagina, breasts. . .) can be seen in detail and/or in which a child masturbates for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films, (2) images photos with children in/on which sexual acts are performed between an adult and a child for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children – dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear), or naked in erotic/slinky/provocative poses – for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children which show genital and anal area in detail for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children which show sexual acts between pre-/early pubescent children (touching, masturbation, mutual stimulation, oral/vaginal/anal intercourse) for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children which show sexual acts with an adult (touching, masturbation, mutual stimulation, oral/vaginal/anal intercourse) for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict real children under 14 years of age with a (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent, (c) late pubescent body scheme, dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in erotic/slinky/provocative poses. • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict real children under 14 years of age with a (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent, (c) late pubescent body scheme and show genital and/or anal area in detail or which show sexual acts without adults being involved. • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict real children under 14 years of age with a (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent, (c) late pubescent body scheme and show sexual acts with adults being involved.
(4) Frequency of Use of Illegal Adolescent Sexual Abuse Imagery	• How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films with, (2) images/photos of naked adolescents (e.g., on the beach, bathing, medically examined, or posing in front of a camera) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume images/photos of adolescents who were dressed up or posed styled up (e.g., made up, in special clothing, school uniforms, sailor suits etc.) for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films, (2) images/photos with adolescents in/on which sexual organs (e.g., buttocks, penis, vagina, breasts. . .) can be seen in detail and/or in which an adolescent masturbates for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume (1) films, (2) images/photos with children in/on which sexual acts are performed between an adult and an adolescent for (a) masturbation, (b) stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents – dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear), or naked in erotic/slinky/provocative poses for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents which show genital and anal area in detail for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents which show sexual acts between late



	pubescent adolescents (touching, masturbation, mutual stimulation, oral/vaginal/anal intercourse) for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • How often in the last 6 months did you consume imagery of late pubescent adolescents which show sexual acts with an adult (touching, masturbation, mutual stimulation, oral/vaginal/anal intercourse) for masturbation and/or stimulating pastime? • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict a real adolescent between 14 and 17 years of age, dressed, lightly dressed (e.g., in underwear) or naked in erotic/slinky/provocative poses. • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict real adolescents between 14 and 17 years of age and show genital and/or anal area in detail or which show sexual acts without adults being involved. • In the last 12 months I used media for sexual arousal which depict real adolescents between 14 and 17 years of age and show sexual acts with adults being involved.
(5) Frequency of Desire for Sexual Activities with Minors	• How often do you have a desire for sex with intercourse with a child/adolescent? • How often do you have a desire for sex without intercourse with a child/adolescent? • How often do you have a desire for intimate body contact with a child/adolescent? • I had sexual desire (= a state of a strong longing or strong desire which arises in thought, triggered by, for example, certain encounters, pictures, moods or feelings; not to be equated with masturbation or other sexual acts) with regard to persons with a (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent, (c) late pubescent, (d) postpubescent body scheme, whether or not an act followed or not.
(6) Frequency of Sexual Activities with Minors	• How often do you normally have intercourse with a child/adolescent? • How often do you normally have sex without intercourse with a child/adolescent? • How often do you normally have intimate body contact with a child/adolescent? • In the last 12 months I performed sexual acts without penetration with (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children, (c) late pubescent children under 14 years of age, (d) adolescents between 14 and 17 years of age (e.g., observing/photographing/filming in intimate situations or of charges, peeping, sexualized talk, watching porn together, invitation to (mutual) masturbation, (deep) kiss, masturbation in front of a child/adolescent, rubbing, exposing oneself etc.) • In the last 12 months I performed sexual acts with penetration with (a) prepubescent, (b) early pubescent children, (c) late pubescent children under 14 years of age, (d) adolescents between 14 and 17 years of age (e.g., intercourse, i.e., oral intercourse, anal intercourse, vaginal intercourse, penetration with finger and/or objects etc.).

Keywords: child abuse material, pedophilia, prevention of child sexual abuse, psychotherapy, risk of offending

Citation: Lampalzer U, Tozdan S, von Franqué F and Briken P (2021) Acceptance of Sexual Interest in Minors in Self-Referred Individuals Under Treatment – An Exploratory Pilot Study. *Front. Psychol.*12:606797. doi: 10.3389/fpsyg.2021.606797

Received: 15 September 2020; **Accepted:** 06 October 2021;

Published: 04 November 2021.

Edited by:

Nadia Marie Wager, University of Huddersfield, United Kingdom

Reviewed by:

Ross M. Bartels, University of Lincoln, United Kingdom

Katerina Klapilova, National Institute of Mental Health, Czechia

Copyright © 2021 Lampalzer, Tozdan, von Franqué and Briken. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

***Correspondence:** Ute Lampalzer, u.lampalzer@uke.de

Disclaimer: All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article or claim that may be made by its manufacturer is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

What if Paedophilia is an Orientation?

0

0

0

By Matthew Hosier | Thursday 26 November 2015

According to a report by the BBC, Dr James Cantor, of the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health in Toronto, claims that, "Paedophilia is a sexual orientation. Paedophilia is something that we are essentially born with, does not appear to change over time and it's as core to our being as any other sexual orientation is."

Cantor has come to this conclusion through examining the brains of paedophiles using MRI scans, and on one level his study and conclusions are fascinating, as it casts new light on the 'nature or nurture' debate. The growing biological explanation for human sexual desires and behavior is fascinating, biologically. I think it would be difficult for anyone to now deny that genetics and brain function affect our sexual appetites. But we also know that it is not the complete story, with nurture clearly having an impact on the way in which our natures are expressed.

While unearthing the scientific explanations for the way we feel as we do is fascinating, I have long thought that the often tortuous nature vs nurture debate about human sexuality is fundamentally uninteresting. Yes, all of us, for whatever reasons, are wired certain ways sexually – most are attracted to people of the opposite sex, some to people of the same sex, others to both sexes, and a few to neither. Get over it. For me the bigger issue is about what we do with our desires – for how our behaviours most effectively nourish human flourishing and the health of society.

So, while I would not be surprised if Cantor's assertion proves to be true, and paedophilia is 'a sexual orientation' as much as any other, what concerns me more is how those who are sexually attracted to children conduct themselves – for the good of human community; and how society acts towards those who are oriented towards paedophilia, for the sake of human flourishing.

Given the current climate this is probably wishful thinking, but I'd like us as a society to get to the point where someone oriented to paedophilia can 'come out' about that without fear of threat or stigma – or a baying lynch mob at the door. It would be good if we could be unfazed about this kind of coming out. If we were, is it not likely that incidents of child abuse would actually decrease? If paedophilia were a sexual desire that could be acknowledged without fear of personal ruin, would that not lead to more paedophiles confessing their desires, and it being easier for them to seek treatment? And would it not make the safeguarding of children easier too? After all, a paedophile is most dangerous to children when it is not known that he/she is a paedophile.

Wouldn’t we do better as a society if no-one was stigmatized for their sexual orientation? Wouldn’t it be better if no-one batted an eyelid if we were to admit being same-sex attracted, or opposite-sex attracted, or not attracted at all – or even being able to admit attraction to children?

A second hope (which is probably even more wishful) is that we as a society might come to the point where we again recognize that sexual constraints are an important aspect of human flourishing. Recognizing that paedophilia is a sexual orientation, but one that it is always inappropriate to act on, makes far more plausible the logical leap to the Christian teaching that any sexual activity outside the marriage of one man to one woman is wrong. If we can draw lines declaring that one particular sexual orientation enjoys no rights to be acted on, why could we not draw such lines for other sexual orientations?

That paedophilia is harmful to children in a way that consenting adult relationships are not gives us grounds for discriminating between orientations, but doesn’t actually provide grounds for saying that any consenting adult relationship is healthy for human flourishing and the building of community. And if we continue along our current cultural line that sexual activity is merely the outworking of sexual orientation (whether that be hetero-, homo-, or bi-) and that is fine, I think it will be increasingly hard to hold the line that sex with children is always wrong.

One of the givens of the Christian life is the acknowledgment that it is always better to confess our sin and brokenness than to bury them. Confession is the pathway to forgiveness, and to victory over temptation. Central to this acknowledgment is the recognition that we all are broken sinners, in need of the forgiveness and grace of a Saviour. Perhaps our growing understanding of the complexities of human sexuality will open doors for more people to find such grace and forgiveness – that humans may flourish, and community be established.

Author info

Matthew Hosier

Bio:

Matthew leads Gateway Church, Poole. With his wife Grace, Matthew enjoys going for long runs and bike rides along the coast and deep into the Dorset countryside. Having four daughters he is also a keen student of female psychology. Matthew thought he was going to be an agricultural research scientist but somehow ended up as a pastor. This has confirmed his belief in the sovereignty of God.

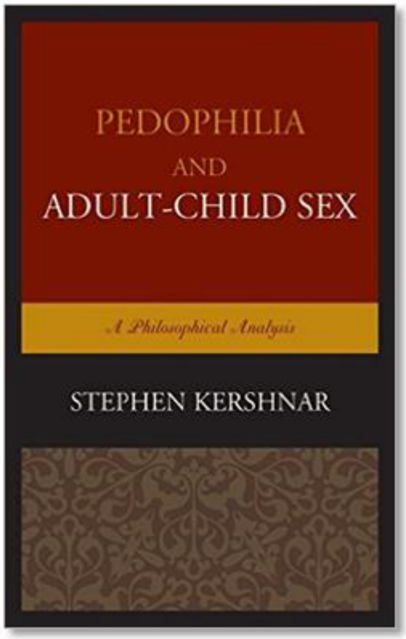
... Read More

Website: Gateway Church, Poole
View all posts

Article Tags

- Community Sexuality

If pedophilia is a sexual orientation, now what?
August 7, 2016



I have **written**in this space before about the idea that pedophilia is a sexual orientation, that it's just another element of human sexual diversity not to be condemned but understood and sympathized with. We are now at the next stage of normalization. Indeed, the DSM-V already recognizes pedophilia as a sexual orientation (p. 698). But now we have a full-length academic book arguing the same: ***Pedophilia and Adult-Child Sex: A Philosophical Analysis***, by Stephen Kershnar.

In this book, Kershnar questions whether pedophilia should be considered a mental disorder and/or morally wrong. His argument is that it can only be considered a mental disorder if and only if two conditions are met: (1) if the condition causes harm and (2) if the harm results from a dysfunction in a mental mechanism. Kershnar contends that pedophilia is a "natural function" with an "evolutionary explanation." Thus it does not meet the second criterion. He further argues that pedophilia doesn't harm the pedophile and that it does not necessarily harm a "willing" child. So pedophilia doesn't clearly violate the first criterion either (pp. xviii-xix).

If you think it sounds outlandish that pedophilia might be normalized in this way, you wouldn't be alone. Most people feel moral revulsion at the prospect of such a thing. But this book appears to be questioning the "ick factor" associated with pedophilia. Is the "ick factor" just an aesthetic preference or an intuition about a moral absolute? If it's just an aesthetic preference, then it can't always in every case be wrong. At least that's the logic. The author writes:

> *My analysis simply provides reason to reject the general condemnation of adult-child sex… It also allows that some adult-child sex, perhaps even some in the real world, is not wrong and does not involve vicious or blameworthy adults (p. xix).*

I saw this book noted by Princeton law professor Robbie George, who had this to say about the book on his Facebook page:

> *An academic philosophical defense of "adult-child sex" invoking standard liberal assumptions and principles. We're now on that familiar highway going from "the conservatives are scaremongering" to "there's nothing wrong with that, so live and let live" to "you're a bigot for not approving." Let's revisit this in 3-5 years to see where we are.*

Some might wish to dismiss Dr. George's concerns as alarmist. But are they really? It seems that the moral argument is pretty straightforward and inevitable given what most people already believe about sexual orientation.

It is common today to believe that sexual orientation is an innate quality and defines a person's identity. To suppress that identity in any way causes harm. We must affirm people's self-identity (i.e., sexual orientation) in order for them to be whole and healthy. As long as they aren't hurting anyone, it is wrong to pronounce a moral judgment on how they choose to live their identity. Or at least that's how the argument commonly goes. It is a truncated morality in which the only norm is consent.

But the problem with this logic is obvious. If pedophilia is a sexual orientation, then what is the limiting criterion by which this moral logic applies to one sexual orientation but not to another? If people are willing to apply such logic to heterosexual, homosexual, and bisexual orientations, why not to pedophilia?

Pedophilia as orientation exposes the inadequacy of this kind of moral reasoning. It shows that you cannot give a moral assessment of sexual behavior merely on the basis of the actor's perceived orientation. Sexual attractions can be misdirected and wrong. But the wrongness of the attractions cannot be determined simply by whether or not they come naturally to a person. There are many patterns of sexual attraction that feel natural to people but that are nevertheless morally wrong. The moral assessment of both orientation and the behavior that comes from it must be made on other grounds.

As a Christian, I would argue that those "other grounds" are a matter of revelation. God has revealed his intention for us as sexual beings both in natural and special revelation. Natural revelation tells us that male and female bodies have sexual complementarity ordered to the procreation of the human race. Special revelation instructs us that conjugal union is only to be enjoyed between one man and one woman within the covenant of marriage. Any sexual activity that does not conform to this pattern falls short of God's intention—which is another way of saying that it is morally wrong. Because mankind and the world are fallen (Genesis 3), we often find ourselves at odds with God's intention for our sexual lives. Because of our deep connection to our father Adam, it is possible for our sexual incongruity to feel quite natural to us. But the incongruity is not rendered congruous simply because it feels “natural.” Natural is defined by God’s revelation, not by our feelings one way or the other.

So Christianity provides a limiting factor that stops the normalization of pedophilia in its tracks. I don’t think the spirit of our age can provide the same.

Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation? A Psychologist Breaks Down What Makes a Jerry Sandusky

A Canadian psychologist shares the scary truth about pedophiles: Nobody has any real idea what to do about them.

By

Cord Jefferson

November 25, 2011

Society has long struggled to find the best way to manage and rehabilitate sex offenders. Never has that been more obvious than earlier this month, when Jerry Sandusky, a retired Penn State football coach, was arrested and charged with molesting boys for years while his colleagues ignored his actions. As America once again considers how to protect its children, a Canadian psychologist suggests a controversial new way to illuminate the problem.

Dr. Vernon Quinsey, professor emeritus in the department of psychology at Queen's University, testified before Canada's parliament in February that pedophilia should be considered a sexual orientation. Though you may think he's crazy, Quinsey is not alone. A growing number of medical professionals share his view, and they think it may help society finally fashion a worthwhile response to people who prey on children.

GOOD: *First thing's first: What's the definition of a pedophile?*

Vernon Quinsey: This is something some people tend to be quite confused about, and it's because they don't distinguish between sexual offenses against children and pedophilia. There are guys who commit offenses against children who are not pedophiles. Pedophilia is a clinical diagnostic term referring to people who actually prefer prepubescent children to adults for sexual partners. Not all guys who commit offenses against children are pedophiles. For instance, you could have a man who sleeps with a young teenager who tells him she's 21, and that would not be pedophilia. Pedophiles prefer children who do not have an adult body shape. One thing I'd also like to point out is that instances of pedophilia have dropped quite substantially over the past few decades, as have all sex offenses. That's something you'd probably not know from reading most media accounts.

GOOD: *You're a member of a growing group of psychologists who say pedophilia should be considered a sexual orientation. Why?*

Quinsey: Part of the definition of pedophilia is a person has a preference for a particular kind of partner. We measure this in the laboratory with a method we call phallometry, which allows us to measure changes in a man's penile tumescence in response to visual stimuli or stories. While certainly not perfect, this is probably the best way we have of measuring male sexual interest. And pedophiles, unlike other men, show substantial sexual interest in prepubescent children. As far as we know—and many people have tried—these sexual interests are not modifiable by any method that's been tried yet. So it appears like pedophilia is a sexual orientation. Because if you think of a sexual orientation like male heterosexuality, phallometric studies will show that male heterosexuals show substantially more interest in females than males. You also can't modify that interest; it's stable through adulthood, just like pedophilia.

GOOD: *How does one become a pedophile? Is it something that happens in the womb?*

Quinsey: The short answer is we don't know. There's been very little genetic work done and almost no work done on intrauterine effects. We do know that the brains of pedophiles are different than those of other men. James Cantor, at the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health in Toronto, has shown that. His work is probably the best on these brain structure differences. [*Ed.: Click here to read about some of Cantor's work.*]

GOOD: *Are there female pedophiles?*

Quinsey: There have been a few cases of female pedophiles reported throughout history, but the number is very, very low, to the point that it's not clear they exist in nature.

GOOD: *Assuming pedophiles are hardwired this way, is it a fool's errand to try and rehabilitate them?*

Quinsey: As far as we know there is no cure for pedophilia, but people can learn to control their urges, they can avoid high-risk situations. The evidence of treatability—that is that clinicians can lower the likelihood these guys will reoffend—is controversial. If you look at the field as a whole, there is no consensus on how effective these programs are at helping these guys control their urges. From the social policy side, you have to do something. And one of the things we can do—and do quite well, in fact—is to assess the risk that pedophiles have of reoffending. And that risk varies substantially. Some guys are very likely to reoffend and some guys are not, and we can measure that. So that gives us a tool that allows us to determine what kind of supervision people might require to avoid reoffending, and how much attention we should pay to their risk.

GOOD: *It's a biological imperative for people to have sex. How can pedophiles do that without harming society?*

Quinsey: There are lots of people who don't have sex. They masturbate, they watch pornographic material. There are sexual outlets that don't involve partners. But there is no quick fix for any of this. There are no easy answers. People talk about chemical castrating pedophiles a lot, but the evidence about chemical castration is not particularly encouraging. There are miserable side-effects. Pedophiles don't like to take the castration drugs, and if a pedophile is particularly high-risk, you need to guarantee he's going to take those drugs. That raises all sorts of ethical issues. The important issue for people to grasp is that the treatment and management of pedophiles is very much a work in progress, and it's something that requires funding and people to do work. Because it’s not just going to go away.

GOOD: *Do you think there's a case to be made for allowing pedophiles pornographic drawings of children in the hope that they can find release in those instead of harming real kids?*

Quinsey: Good question. I doubt it could be tried because there are laws against it. People would also worry about whether it might encourage this behavior.

GOOD: *If pedophiles' preferences can't be altered, it would seem that putting them in jail isn't going to change their behavior the way it might, say, a bank robber. Do you think pedophiles should be imprisoned?*

Quinsey: It depends on how high-risk they are. If they are high-risk, then society does need some degree of protection, and that can be provided by some kind of an environment where they don’t have access to the community. But that doesn't necessarily mean jail. And in some cases pedophiles can be let back into the community and managed with some supervision. [*Ed.: Read more on new approaches to supervising offenders.*]

GOOD: *Having pedophiles in the neighborhood is something that's difficult for a lot of people to stomach.*

Quinsey: Of course. In that way, pedophiles are like a lot of other individuals who are high-risk: People don’t want to live beside them. Which is why pedophiles inevitably end up in neighborhoods that are less well-organized. That’s probably not a very healthy situation, because then it becomes easier for pedophiles to fall under the radar.

GOOD: *Knowing all that you know, would you want a pedophile living in your neighborhood?*

Quinsey: I think all citizens have to accept a certain amount of risk to function normally in society. We can’t be perfectly safe, and the fact is that I actually do live in a neighborhood with several halfway houses, some of which are home to guys who have been convicted of attacks on children. There isn’t really much alternative. People have to live somewhere. What you want is for anyone with a criminal history, not just pedophiles, to have decent housing and good supervision. When they get that it’s better for everyone.

More on Good.is

This Chart Shows How Old Americans Were When They Lost Their Virginity - GOOD

Arca: Discover BC's Digital Treasures

You are here

1. Home › Browse all collections › KORA: KPU's
2. repository › Student Scholarship › Student work › Pedophilia and Sexual Orientation

Pedophilia and Sexual Orientation

Julianna Baker1

Abstract

The purpose of this paper is to examine the implications of viewing pedophilia as a sexual orientation. While there is a clear distinction between gender preferences in sexual orientations, the discussion around other factors of sexual orientation do not often include age orientation. Using the multi-dimensional framework proposed by Seto (2016), this paper seeks to add to the discussion of expanding the definition of sexual orientation to include age orientation. Pedophilia describes a paraphilia where people are romantically or sexually attracted to children. According to the DSM-5, people can be diagnosed with Pedophilic Disorder if their romantic and sexual attraction to children is persistent, pervasive, and if these feelings cause significant distress, or if they have acted on their feelings. Expanding the definition of sexual orientation to include age orientation would help reduce the stigma experienced by the minor-attracted population by allowing safer access to therapeutic interventions. Differentiating between sexual attraction and criminal behaviour would increase access to therapeutic interventions targeted towards reducing sexual offences against children.

Keywords: pedophilia, sexual orientation, age orientation, pedophilic disorder

Pedophilia and Sexual Orientation

While people with pervasive mental illness are the victims of stigma, isolation, and fear in society, few illnesses are as rejected as pedophilia. Pedophilia can be defined as persistent recurring thoughts, fantasies, and attraction towards prepubescent children (Seto, 2012). In research conducted on people with pedophilic sexual interests, there are three commonly discussed classifications: pedophilia, hebephilia and teleiophilia. Pedophilia is an attraction to prepubescent children, hebephilia describes attraction to early pubescent children, and teleiophilia defines attraction to postpubescent adults.

Seto (2012) estimated that pedophilia and hebephilia occurs in an about 1% of the general population. Providing a precise estimate for the prevalence of pedophilia is difficult due to the sensitive nature and implications of “coming out” as a pedophile. The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-5; American Psychiatric Association, 2013) describes pedophilia as a paraphilia, which is an abnormal sexual interest. Paraphilias can lead to paraphilic disorders, but paraphilic disorders and paraphilias are not synonymous. To be diagnosed with a paraphilic disorder, such as Pedophilic Disorder in this case, the individual must have experienced marked distress caused by their pedophilic urges or have acted on those urges. Indeed, an individual can be diagnosed with Pedophilic Disorder without harming a child.

Imhoff and Jahnke (2018) argued that the boundary between people with a paraphilia and people with paraphilic disorders is not clear to the public. Unlike other paraphilias, such as voyeurism and fetishism, pedophilia is commonly believed to be distinctly linked to criminality.

---

[1] Written for Human Sexuality (PSYC 3010). Thank you to Dr. Cory Pedersen for the recommendation and support in writing this paper.

This is likely due to the conflation between pedophilia and child molestation, even though not all individuals with Pedophilic Disorder have caused harm to children (Imhoff & Jahnke, 2018).

Pedophilia and Sexual Offending

Seto (2012) estimated that about half of offenders who committed sexual acts against children have a pedophilic orientation. Indeed, the data indicates that not every person who commits a sexual offence against a child is attracted to children. Other motivations for sex crimes against children include antisocial personality traits, situational influences, lack of social skills, and opportunity to commit the crime (Seto, 2012; Walker, 2020). The variation in motivations for committing sex crimes against children indicates that pedophilic desire and fantasies alone are not enough to explain sexual offending against children, which defines a variation between pedophilic attraction and sexual offending (Jahnke, 2018).

This is contrary to the popular belief that all child sex offenders are pedophiles. The term pedophile is often used interchangeably with child molester, which is a person who has been convicted of a sexual offense against a child. However, there is a distinction between individuals with pedophilic sexual interest and people who commit sexual offences against children, since not every minor-attracted person (MAP) will act on their urges (Seto, 2012; Walker, 2020). People commonly believe that pedophiles have no control over their urges, but research indicates that the majority of MAPs are aware of the legal implications of their attraction to children and learn to live with their thoughts and urges without acting on them (Jahnke, 2018).

However, it is difficult to gather accurate data around how many MAPs have offended against children compared to how many have been able to control their urges (non-offenders). Due to the societal implications of admitting pedophilic desires, non-offenders are unlikely to be identified (Seto, 2012). Similarly, not all pedophiles who have committed sex crimes against children will be caught, and not all people who are convicted of sex crimes against children are pedophiles. Researchers estimate that between 50-70% of people who have been convicted of sex crimes against children are not pedophiles (Seto, 2012; Walker, 2020).

Since it is difficult to gather accurate self-report data due to the stigma surrounding pedophilia, most research has measured criminal behaviour (sexual contact with children, viewing child pornography) rather than measuring attraction and interest (Seto, 2016). Since most available data has been collected from convicted sexual offenders, the data is likely to reflect issues that are more closely linked to criminality compared to other aspects of sexual attraction towards children in the non-offending population.

Pedophilia and Child Pornography

While there are MAPs who have not acted on their urges by molesting a child, most self-identified pedophiles admit to using child pornography (Seto, 2010). One possible argument against the distinction between pedophilia and criminality is the continued victimization experienced by the victims of child pornography (Babchishin et al., 2014). Seto (2010) argues that there is a link between the use of child pornography (CP) and expressions of pedophilic

interests. Gewirtz-Meydan et al. (2018) describe CP as sexually explicit depictions of people under the age of 18.

There is a link between sexual interests and choices in pornography, and CP users show significantly greater sexual attraction to children compared to convicted child molesters (Seto, 2010). Even though not all convicted child molesters self-report significant attraction to children, Babchishin et al., (2014) found that convicted child molesters view images of pre-pubescent children longer than images of adults. Even if the person viewing child pornography is not physically harming a child, the use of CP supports the production of material ultimately leading to the abuse of children (Babchishin et al., 2014). Measuring the use of child pornography can provide a more objective assessment of pedophilia compared to self-report data, which would provide stronger evidence for the diagnosis of Pedophilic Disorder and potentially facilitate treatment focused on stopping the use of CP (Seto, 2010).

Pedophilia and the LGBTQ+ Community

Historical views of pedophilia have changed over the past few decades, ultimately leading to societal exclusion for pedophiles who were once considered to be members of the queer community (Walker, 2020). Prior to the gay rights movement, non-heterosexual people and people with other attractions that fell outside the norm were considered predatory by nature (Walker, 2020). The definition of “queer” has changed over the years, and some argue that the label of queer previously included MAPs. Indeed, the Canadian Lesbian and Gay Rights Coalition publicly favoured abolishing the age of consent in the 1970s during a time when pedophiles were more widely accepted in the queer community (Walker, 2020). After the harmful effects of child abuse became more commonly known, pedophiles were rejected from the LGBTQ+ community.

Walker (2020) interviewed non-offending, self-identified pedophiles who described similar experiences of rejection and stigma from the LGBTQ+ community. MAPs who indicated attraction to children of the same sex (homosexual pedophiles) described difficulty in labeling their identity due to rejection from the queer community upon revealing their age-orientation.

Indeed, people with a sexual interest in children are despised socially at a heightened extent when compared to other categories of atypical sexual interest, even if the individual has not committed a crime against children (Imhoff & Jahnke, 2018; Jahnke, 2018). Since it is

widely accepted that adult-child sex has long-term negative impacts on the child, many pedophiles experience distress over their feelings and urges but are unable to seek treatment due to their societal rejection.

Sexual Orientation

Sexual orientation is primarily defined as attraction to one or multiple genders, and is typically defined by examining sexual thoughts, fantasies, urges, arousal, and behaviour (Seto, 2012). Seto (2016) suggested expanding the current definition of sexual orientation to emphasize the stable tendency to orient attraction and arousal to classes of stimuli, including age. This multi-dimensional framework would broaden the definition of sexual orientation to allow for individuals to have multiple sexual orientations other than their gender attraction. Controversially, Seto (2012) argued that pedophilia and other age-orientations would be more accurately classified as a sexual orientation.

When the DSM-5 was originally published, pedophilia was included as pedophilic sexual orientation and pedophilic disorder was a separate diagnostic category for people who have acted on the thoughts or experience extreme distress (Walker, 2020). However, this definition was modified to exclude the categorization of pedophilia as a sexual orientation due to backlash and criticism received. Bailey et al. (2016) argued that this change in definition was based on the political implications rather than scientific data on sexual and gender orientation. Many researchers argue that the common definition of sexual orientation is too narrow and should be expanded to include other fixed aspects of attraction (Grundmann et al., 2016; Seto, 2012; Walker, 2020).

When compared to research conducted on the changeability of sexual orientation, research on pedophilia shows similar results of immutability and permanence (Walker, 2020). Seto (2012) compared four main features of sexual orientation and pedophilia: age of onset, neurobiological similarities, associations with romantic and sexual behaviour, and stability over time. Seto (2012, 2016) highlighted similarities between gender-orientation and age-orientation, including a similar age of onset and stability over time. Like previous research conducted on sexual orientation, Seto (2012) found that sexual attraction to children is unlikely to decrease over time or with therapeutic intervention, rendering it unchangeable.

Bailey et al. (2016) also found that gender and age orientation are on a spectrum, or continuum, of attraction for pedophiles and teleiophiles by modeling sexual arousal responses using an age-gender gradient. The age-gender gradient charted phallometric research on convicted sex offenders' attraction patterns to overlapping physical similarities across ages and genders. Interestingly, the age-gender gradient research conducted by Bailey et al. (2016) showed that teleiophiles have the capacity to be attracted to children based on their overlapping physical characteristics of the target of attraction. This indicates that sexual attraction towards children is on a spectrum of attraction that is beyond an individual's control.

Even though data is sparse regarding etiology and remission, measures of changeability and stability of pedophilia support the conceptualization of pedophilia as an element of sexual orientation (Grundmann et al., 2016). The controversy surrounding conceptualizations of pedophilia often branches into two perspectives: a sexual medicine perspective and a behavioural perspective (Grundmann et al., 2016). The sexual medicine perspective highlights biological markers for orientation, including the manifestation of sexual preference during puberty for both pedophilia and gender preference; whereas the behavioural perspective argues that pedophilia is a changeable, learned behaviour and an acquired sexual interest (Grundmaan et al., 2016). Indeed, this viewpoint aligns with the common belief that pedophiles can change who they are attracted to, even though this belief is outdated regarding gender orientation (Imhoff & Jahnke, 2018; Walker, 2020).

Risks of Classification

Since there is a general misconception that all pedophiles are criminals, one of the central arguments is that redefining pedophilia as an orientation will lead to an increase in sex crimes against children (Bailey et al., 2016). From this perspective, reducing the stigma towards pedophiles equates to accepting adult-child sex as a societal norm. Seto (2012) described a minority of the pedophile population who believe that sexual relationships with children benefit both the child and adult, and these individuals may have self-serving motives in classifying pedophilia as an orientation. However, non-offending pedophiles consistently identify that they can control their behaviour because they understand that sex with children is harmful (Walker, 2020).

The argument against decreasing stigma towards MAPs is largely political due to the disgust and fear expressed by the general population, but there is some research that opposes the scientific perspective. Proponents for expanding the definition of sexual orientation highlight research that links gender and age orientation through similar age of onset and permanence (Bailey et al., 2016; Grundmann et al., 2017; Seto 2012, 2016). In response to the conclusions by Grundmann et al. (2017), Tozdan and Briken (2017) argued that the unchangeable nature of pedophilia is a scientifically premature opinion and defining a mental disorder as an unchangeable personality trait strengthens its resistance to change. From this perspective, classifying age-orientation as part of sexual orientation sends a message of acceptance. This acceptance would lead to a decreased motivation for pedophiles to change their behaviour. Tozdan and Briken (2017) used self-labeling theory to describe the potentially harmful impact that reducing stigma could have on treatment plans for pedophiles. Since high self-efficacy of change leads to stronger results, they argue that telling pedophiles that they are unable to change leads to a self-fulfilling prophecy of them being unable to change their attraction (Tozdan & Briken, 2017).

Another perspective against including pedophilia in sexual orientation emphasizes the difference between coercive and non-coercive paraphilias. Coercive paraphilias are enduring sexual urges involving non-consenting individuals, and non-coercive paraphilias involve consenting individuals. Krueger et al. (2017) outlined the difference between people who commit crimes and people with paraphilias, but they argue that all coercive paraphilias are mental disorders that require treatment since they involve non-consenting targets. This perspective aligns with the common belief that all pedophiles are criminals, and that all pedophiles will eventually harm a child.

Implications

Most participants in self-report data collected by Walker (2020) agree that they consider their pedophilic interest to be part of their sexual orientation, although some participants viewed their pedophilic interests as an illness that they must learn to live with. Since individuals with pedophilic sexual interest are at an increased risk of depression, suicidal ideation, and social exclusion, it is likely that reducing the shame associated with seeking help for pedophilic urges would improve the psychological well-being of the individual. Reducing the barriers to treatment and improving the quality of life for the MAP could reduce harm to minors by mitigating factors that could lead to offending, such as social isolation (Jahnke, 2018; Walker, 2020). The link between pedophilia and child sexual abuse is not definitive, since an estimated 50% of people who have committed sexual offences against children are not pedophiles, and not all MAPs act on their urges.

The stigma and punitive attitude towards MAPs decrease the likelihood that pedophiles will seek treatment to help cope with their urges (Imhoff & Jahnke, 2018). Differentiating between sexual attraction and criminal behaviour and understanding that pedophiles are unable to control their age-orientation towards minors but can control their behaviour are important reasons to decrease the stigma (Imhoff & Jahnke, 2018; Jahnke, 2018). Understanding the sexual attraction patterns of MAPs and increasing access to treatment could improve the lives of pedophiles and reduce their likelihood of offending (Bailey et al., 2016). From a therapeutic perspective regarding the fixed nature of pedophilia, viewing pedophilic interest as an element of sexual orientation would allow therapeutic intervention to focus on self-regulation skills rather than viewing the thoughts and urges as changeable (Seto, 2012).

Conclusion

Even though the topic continues to be controversial, the benefits of viewing pedophilia as a sexual orientation outweigh the potential political and social disadvantages. However, it is unlikely that the public perception of pedophilia will change soon due to the pervasive social stigma towards pedophiles. Even though the scientific definition of sexual orientation could be expanded to include pedophilia, advocates for harsher punishment towards pedophiles are likely to view the definition change to permit crimes against children. It is important to clarify that expanding sexual orientation to include age-orientation does not exclude pedophilia from its classification as a mental disorder in the DSM-5, and people with pedophilic orientation should seek treatment rather than accepting their attraction as the norm. Further research could compare the onset, changeability, and traits of other mental illnesses to paraphilias including pedophilia.

References

American Psychiatric Association. (2013). Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders (5th ed.). https://doi.org/10.1176/appi.books.9780890425596

Babchishin, K. M., Nunes, K. L., & Kessous, N. (2014). A multimodal examination of sexual interest in children: A comparison of sex offenders and nonsex offenders. Sexual Abuse, 26(4), 343–374. https://doi.org/10.1177/1079063213492343

Bailey, J. M., Hsu, K. J., & Bernhard, P. A. (2016). An Internet study of men sexually attracted to children: Sexual attraction patterns. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 125(7), 976–988. https://doi.org/10.1037/abn0000212

Gewirtz-Meydan, A., Walsh, W., Wolak, J., & Finkelhor, D. (2018). The complex experience of child pornography survivors. Child Abuse & Neglect, 80, 238–248. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chiabu.2018.03.031

Grundmann, D., Krupp, J., Scherner, G., Amelung, T., & Beier, K. M. (2016). Stability of self-reported arousal to sexual fantasies involving children in a clinical sample of pedophiles and hebephiles. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 45, 1153–1162. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-016-0729-z

Grundmann, D., Krupp, J., Scherner, G., Amelung, T., & Beier, K. M. (2017). Response to Tozdan and Briken's (2016) “Accepting sexual interest in children as unchangeable: One claim fits for all?” Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46, 335–336. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-016-0925-x

Imhoff, R., & Jahnke, S. (2018). Determinants of punitive attitudes toward people with pedophilia: Dissecting effects of the label and intentionality ascriptions. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 47, 353–361. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-017-1048-8

Jahnke, S. (2018). Emotions and cognitions associated with the stigma of non-offending pedophilia: A vignette experiment. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 47, 363–373. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-017-1073-7

Krueger, R. B., Reed, G. M., First, M. B., Marais, A., Kismodi, E., & Briken, P. (2017). Proposals for paraphilic disorders in the International Classification of Diseases and Related Health Problems, Eleventh Revision (ICD-11). Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46, 1529–1545. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-017-0944-2

Seto, M. C. (2010). Child pornography use and internet solicitation in the diagnosis of pedophilia. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 39, 591–593. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-010-9603-6

Seto, M. C. (2012). Is pedophilia a sexual orientation? Archives of Sexual Behavior, 41, 231–236. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6

Seto, M. C. (2016). The puzzle of male chronophilias. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46, 3–22. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-016-0799-y

Tozdan, S., & Briken, P. (2017). Accepting sexual interest in children as unchangeable: One claim fits for all? Comments on Grundmann, Krupp, Scherner, Amelung, and Beier's (2016) “Stability of self-reported arousal to sexual fantasies involving children in a clinical sample of pedophiles and hebephiles” . Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46, 331–333.https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-016-0813-4

Walker, A. (2020). “I’m not like that, so am I gay?” The use of queer-spectrum identity labels among minor-attracted people. Journal of Homosexuality, 67(12), 1736–1759. https://doi.org/10.1080/00918369.2019.1613856

Pedophilia and the Slippery Slope of “Born this way”

A central claim of the gay rights movement—a claim that won the movement acceptance with the majority of Americans—was that being gay is part of who a person is, and not a choice.

03/23/22

John Stonestreet

Shane Morris

A central claim of the gay rights movement—a claim that won the movement acceptance with the majority of Americans—was that being gay is part of who a person is, and not a choice. “Born this way,” declares the title of a popular song. Another song insists, “I can’t change even if I tried.”

This idea of immutable sexual identity inevitably extended to other orientations and self-expressions, and any attempts to suppress or change orientation or even behavior was labeled “conversion therapy.” Now that sexual orientation has been accepted as identity, anything labeled “conversion therapy” is increasingly being outlawed. Recently, a new law just passed in Canada bans conversion therapy and defines it as any “practice, treatment or service designed to change a person’s sexual orientation” or “repress or reduce non-heterosexual attraction or sexual behavior.”

The next stage of this rapid worldview revolution is that all kinds of identities, also based on desires and feelings, are being treated as if they are unchangeable. And, if a desire is unchangeable, the reasoning goes, a person has a right to act on it. This logic has been applied to most desires imaginable—until now.

In January, *USA Today* ran an article by Alia Dastagir titled, “The Complicated Research Behind Pedophilia.” The article summarized a growing consensus among psychologists that pedophiles, too, are “born this way,” and that attraction to children is unchangeable. Understandably, Dastagir doesn’t call pedophilia a sexual orientation, but rather, “attraction.”

Still, it isn’t hard to imagine a slippery slope here. Slippery slopes are considered logical fallacies because they *don’t* have to happen. However, they often *do* happen. If our society maintains the logic that desires determine identity and therefore justify behaviors, then more deviant behaviors will eventually become acceptable.

Dastagir argues that *even if* pedophilia is an unchangeable attraction caused by genetic or environmental factors, pedophiles can and must “control [their] impulses.” The experts she quoted agree that people who are sexually attracted to kids have a choice whether to “act on the urge to abuse.”

One psychologist and author even said that acting on pedophilia is the same as the choice to act on any other “inappropriate sexual thought.” As she puts it, “Pedophiles may not have control over the fact that they are attracted to kids, but they are responsible for whether they do or don’t act on it.” That psychologist continues: “Offending is devastating. It damages the lives of victims.... You can learn to control yourself. You have the capacity to do better.”

The language sounds an awful lot like the kind that’s been labeled “conversion therapy,” or as the Canadian law puts it, an attempt to “repress or reduce a non-heterosexual attraction or sexual behavior."

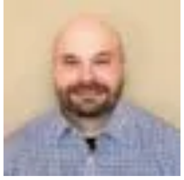
Don't misunderstand me: Pedophilia and homosexuality are not the same. As much as we critique consent as the only moral stand our culture will take, it applies here. A minor isn't developed enough to give consent. Still, the logic could be argued the same in both cases. It should also be noted that, even as pedophilia is being reconsidered an orientation, minors have been given more control over their sexual identities. If they can determine their sexual identification at younger and younger ages, how long will we prevent them from determining their sexual activities, including with adults?

Even so, the fact that social scientists and the press can avoid the logical conclusion of "born this way" for this instance shows how flawed that logic always was. Desires don't determine behavior or identity. They never did because, as human beings, we are moral agents responsible for controlling our appetites.

This slope is just really, really slippery. I'm grateful that there are still those in our culture willing to distinguish between desires and behavior, even if only in this one case. At the same time, we should press them on why this is a unique case. If the sexual revolution doesn't stop here, the consequences are quite simply unthinkable.

Pedophilia: Definition, Causes & Sexual Orientation

Author: Mauricio Yabar, LCSW, CST



Medical Reviewer: Benjamin Troy, MD

Published: November 6, 2023

Pedophilia is characterized by a sustained romantic or sexual attraction toward prepubescent children (under 13 years old) that results in significant psychological, social, and relational disturbances for those who suffer from the condition. The topic has a great deal of stigma and many people incorrectly use the term pedophile (one who has these thoughts, desires) synonymously with child molester (one who unlawfully acts on such desires).

Research is being done to better understand the causes of pedophilia, whether it reflects an age-specific sexual orientation, and how to treat people with pedophilic disorders.

What Is Pedophilia?

Pedophilia is a paraphilic disorder involving pervasive sexual fantasies, urges, or behaviors involving a prepubescent girl or boy, generally younger than 13 years of age.[1] In order to be diagnosed with pedophilia, a person must be at least 16 years-old and at least 5 years older than the children to whom they are attracted.

In order to fit the criteria for diagnosis, someone must also report significant distress or interpersonal challenges caused by their pedophilic sexually intrusive thoughts.[1]Research indicates that people with pedophilic interests may or may not commit a sexual crime against a child. Many choose to live a non-offending lifestyle and seek the support of a helping professional.[2]

“Why some adults have pedophilia is unknown. Researchers assume it is a combination of genes and environment, as everything else, but have very little information of what specific genes or what specific environmental factors. Most likely the processes that lead to pedophilia take place early, long before the individual becomes aware of his or her pedophilia, which usually happens in the late teens. One popular theory is the neurodevelopmental model, which states that pedophilia is formed

*by prenatal factors, such as androgen levels in utero." — Christoffer Rahm, M.D., Ph.D., Chief Psychiatrist at Psychiatry South Stockholm, researcher at Karolinska Institute and Principal Investigator at Prevent It, an online CBT therapy program for minor-attracted individuals***31**

Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?

Some research suggests that pedophilia reflects an age-specific sexual orientation.**3**Similar to a gender-based orientation (e.g. heterosexuality), awareness of pedophilic interests usually begins in early adolescence.**4**Most keep this secret due to fear and sexual shame, resulting in significant psychological and emotional distress.**5**

Some scholars believe that sexual attraction to children can change; however, most scientific investigations indicate that pedophilic interests remain stable over time, which is consistent with gender-based sexual orientation experiences.**3,5** Rather than attempting to convert an individual's age-specific sexual orientation to socially acceptable standards of sexual attraction, treatment should primarily focus on helping minor-attracted individuals to cope with their sexual urges, work through internalized stigma, and achieve self-acceptance.**5**

The Stigma of Pedophilia

At the root of stigma are stereotypes, myths, and misinformation; and this is particularly true with regard to individuals who experience an attraction to children.**6,7** Sources of public information such as media outlets tend to perpetuate myths about minor-attracted individuals, precipitating widespread social condemnation toward this population.**8**

Common misrepresentations about minor-attracted individuals include that they choose to be attracted to children, that they are dangerous, and that they will inevitably sexually offend against a child, among others.**7**Hostility against this population can be witnessed in professional contexts, including therapeutic communities, scientific publications, and academic institutions.**9** While many people with an attraction to children wish to participate in treatment, very few are able to locate a practitioner willing to view them beyond the labels and stigma attached to them.**7**

“The stigma around pedophilia causes individuals with sexual attraction to children to be viewed as destined to abuse a child. But attractions don’t equal behaviors. Many of us don’t act on our attractions. Not all individuals with sexual attraction to children are pedophiles and many people who engage in child sexual abuse don’t have a sexual attraction to children. There are actually many people with an attraction to children who are committed to keeping children safe; however, the stigma can cause emotional distress, lack of hope for the future, and fears of being reported or rejected that make reaching out for support extremely difficult.” — Amanda Ruzicka, MA, Director of Research Operations for the Moore Center for the Prevention of Child Sexual Abuse and Senior Research Associate at the Department of Mental Health at Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health[32]

Rahm notes, “The stigma around pedophilia is a double-edged sword. It communicates effectively that any kind of sexual contact between an adult and a child, or any other form of sexual exploitation of children, is wrong. In that way it may help to prevent some child sexual abuse. On the other hand it is also so strong that, because of fear for the reactions they would meet, individuals who realize they have this sexual attraction often do not dare to talk about it, not even with their closest friends or family, or their therapist. This keeps people from the help they need."

It is essential that helping professionals educate themselves about this population and their experiences of stigma in order to offer responsible and humane therapeutic services.**10** By doing so, helping professionals are indeed participating in the prevention of childhood sexual abuse and trauma. In contrast, denying minor-attracted individuals access to services based on erroneous beliefs and unfounded biases may inadvertently result in further victimization of children.**7**

Relevant Pedophilia Statistics

Here are several relevant statistics concerning pedophilia:

- Research indicates that approximately 3-5% of the population experience pedophilic attraction**12**
- The vast majority of people experiencing pedophilia are male, with only 3% of women exhibiting sexual interests in children**11**
- Studies have documented that the majority of individuals who commit sexual offenses against children do not necessarily experience a romantic or sexual attraction to them**12**
- Approximately 46% of individuals with pedophilic interests consider suicide: 32% report having a plan and 13% attempt suicide**13**
- About 41% of minor-attracted individuals who consider suicide do so before the age of 18**12**
- Approximately 85% of people with pedophilic interests expect to be misunderstood by treatment providers; 89% expect to be judged' and 76% fear that their confidentiality will be compromised**13**

What Causes Pedophilia?

The causes of pedophilic attraction remain largely misunderstood by the general public and the scientific community.**14** While no direct causal relationship can be determined, researchers have linked the development of pedophilic interests to a number of environmental and neurobiological factors. For example, some early investigations document a higher prevalence of childhood sexual abuse among people with pedophilic interests.

Factors linked to pedophilia include:

- Pathological or dysfunctional family systems
- Absence of social support in childhood
- Developmental disruptions
- Certain neurobiological factors
- Certain biological factors

Biological Factors of Pedophilia

Recent developments in neurobiology are increasingly leading to an expansion of scientific knowledge regarding the potential causes of pedophilia, but there still are no definitive answers as to what exactly causes this condition.**15,16**

Here are some of the prominent findings from investigations on neurological and biological factors associated with the development of sexual attraction to children:

- According to research, early brain development seems to play a crucial role in the

development of pedophilic interests[17,18]
- Temporal lobe and frontal cortex abnormalities have been observed among pedophilic individuals. These regions of the brain are critical for sexual and behavioral regulation, impulse control, and executive functions[15]
- Reduction of gray matter in the amygdala and hypothalamus have been found in pedophilic populations. These regions of the brain are responsible for sexual development[19]
- Atypical physiological development before birth has been found in large samples of men exhibiting attraction to children[20]
- Anatomical differences such as left-handedness and other superficial deviations from typical physiological development have been implicated in the development of pedophilic interests[20,21]
- Research has reported an association between intelligence and pedophilia. Specifically, lower IQ levels have been found in samples of pedophilic individuals[17]
- Genetic alterations that are linked to androgen, estrogen, prolactin, oxytocin, corticotropin, and serotonin have been implicated in the development of sexual behavior problems in pedophilic individuals[14]

Symptoms of Pedophilia

A diagnosis of pedophilia should specify whether someone is exclusively attracted to children or if they also experience attraction to same-age individuals. Additional specifications should consider the gender of children and if the person’s sexual interest or behavior is limited to incest (sexual attraction or behavior toward a young family member).[1]

The three official symptoms of pedophilia are:[1]

1. Persistent and recurrent sexually arousing fantasies, urges, or behaviors involving a prepubescent child experienced for at least six months
2. Significant distress or interpersonal challenges caused by sexual fantasies and urges involving a prepubescent child
3. Having committed an actual sexual offense against a child.

How Is Pedophilia Diagnosed?

The initial step to diagnosis involves an assessment with a qualified licensed helping professional, such as a clinical social worker, professional counselor, psychologist, or psychiatrist. Preferably, the practitioner has also received formal training in human sexuality and holds a specialized certification in sex therapy.

Note that a diagnosis of pedophilia should not be given to anyone 16 or younger. Diagnosis should also be avoided when an individual in late adolescence (16 or 17 years-old) is involved in an ongoing sexual relationship with a peer approximately four years younger.

When Might a Practitioner Hold Off on Diagnosing Pedophilia?

Some practitioners rely on diagnosing in order to treat their clients, but others may focus on targeting specific symptoms without the use of labeling.[22] This may be an important method of client engagement considering that pedophilia carries with it the weight of social stigma.[7]Starting with a diagnosis of pedophilia without carefully assessing clients as whole individuals may lead to further shaming them. It may also prevent therapists from establishing a strong therapeutic alliance and effectively building rapport, both of which are key elements of successful treatment engagement.**23**

Search

Sexually Intrusive Thoughts Are Often A Sign Of OCD

Many people with sexually intrusive thoughts also struggle with misdiagnosed OCD. Use the Choosing Therapy Directory to find a therapist who specializes in treating compulsive behaviors and OCD. Find a Therapist

Find a Therapist

Treatment for Pedophilia

Ethical, compassionate, and competent treatment for minor-attracted individuals should focus on both sexual abuse prevention and client well-being.**23** Although no single treatment exists that offers a cure for pedophilia, several interventions have shown promise at reducing the intensity of sexual urges, improving psychosocial functioning, and decreasing risk of sexual offending.**19**

Ruzicka mentions, “There is no ‘one size fits all’ treatment for individuals with an attraction to children. Not everyone with an attraction to children has a hard time managing their attraction. Many would like support in dealing with the emotional distress and challenges that the stigma surrounding an attraction to children can cause.”

Cognitive-behavioral Therapy (CBT)

CBT is one of the most researched interventions for addressing problematic patterns of sexual arousal, and it has demonstrated some effectiveness at reducing sexual offending risk.**24**

Treatment focuses on identifying cognitive distortions associated with someone’s pedophilic interests, particularly those that may increase risk of sexually offending (e.g. believing that children can consent to sex with an adult). These distortions are substituted with socially-acceptable thought processes that encourage prosocial and responsible behaviors.**25**

Cognitive-behavioral therapists rely on techniques such as conditioning and reinforcement to stimulate adaptive and healthy behaviors, as well as social skills and empathy training to enhance interpersonal experiences.**26**

Psychodynamic Therapy

Psychodynamic therapy may be a more appropriate option for people wishing to explore childhood traumas, early sexual development, and personality structures.**19** From this perspective, pedophilic interests reflect unresolved conflicts that stem from disruptions during the period of psychosexual development (infancy through prepuberty).

Psychodynamic interventions address early life disturbances by targeting unconscious components of an individuals’ sexual fantasies and urges.**25** Therapy may involve an exploration of parental figures and familial patterns of behavior, as these are believed to potentially play a role in the genesis of sexual deviance. By confronting childhood adversity, unresolved emotional conflicts or childhood traumas, and disturbances to psychosexual development, someone can be better equipped to manage their pedophilic interests and establish healthier coping mechanisms.**19**

Relapse Prevention

Relapse prevention is generally used in treatment for people who have already committed sexual offenses. This approach focuses on eliminating risk factors associated with sexual abuse of children.**25** Individuals learn to anticipate emotional and behavioral triggers, as well as risk situations (e.g., viewing child pornography) that could precipitate sexual offending.

Such awareness allows people to establish effective coping strategies to counter risk factors and triggers as they appear.**24** Relapse prevention requires that someone is highly motivated to avoid sexual offending behaviors, thus it encourages self-help techniques and empathy building through education on the effects of sexual abuse on children.**25**

Strengths-Based Approaches to Therapy

Strengths-based therapists are trained to understand and appreciate the influence of the environment in identity development. Strengths-based therapy with minor-attracted individuals fosters discussions about social stigma and its impact on their emotional and psychosocial well-being.**27** While a strengths-based perspective can be integrated into most types of psychotherapies, some are more naturally suited to this approach, such as narrative therapy and compassion-focused therapy.

SSRIs

Selective Serotonin Reuptake Inhibitors (SSRIs) are often prescribed to help decrease sexual desire, sexual urges, and compulsive sexual behavior. This method is most commonly used with individuals who have been convicted of a sexual crime, aligning with the main objective to reduce sexual recidivism risk.**28** Minor-attracted individuals may choose to take SSRIs to treat anxiety or depression symptoms, as well as to contain sexual urges or reduce risk of sexual high-risk behaviors.**25**

Antiandrogens

Though controversial, chemical castration is another judicial response to manage severe cases of sexual offending. It intends to lower testosterone levels through administration of antiandrogen steroid hormones. Some states have specific laws that require individuals convicted of serious sexual crimes to receive this treatment.**28**

Minor-attracted individuals without a history of serious sexual offending are recommended against chemical castration due to its serious side effects.

Medications are usually accompanied by behavioral or other types of psychotherapeutic treatments, and must always be monitored by a medical provider.**25**

How to Get Help For Pedophilia

There are a few national and international organizations that connect minor-attracted individuals with trained mental health practitioners and other services. These organizations typically screen their referral sources to ensure that each professional is properly qualified to work with this population.

Here is a short list of organizations that offer help for pedophilia:

- B4U-ACT: Provides resources for adolescents and adults experiencing minor-attraction and offers educational opportunities for providers interested in working with this population
- Virtuous Pedophiles: Online community offering social support for pedophiles who are committed to non-offending living
- Stop It Now: International organization committed to the prevention of childhood sexual abuse through education and support for individuals at risk of pepetrating sexual abuse
- Association for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers (ATSA): International organization for the prevention of childhood sexual abuse through research and education
- Help Wanted: Online course providing tools for individuals who are attracted to children
- The Global Prevention Project: Organization/podcast promoting mental wellness and prevention of childhood sexual abuse through intervention.

Coping Strategies for Individuals With Pedophilia

There is no cure for pedophilia; however, people can acquire tools to manage their pedophilic attraction and concurrent sexual urges.**6** Appropriate and healthy coping enables minor-attracted individuals to improve their self-esteem and achieve acceptance of their condition. As a result, they may experience healthier relationships, have access to more resources, and create a life for themselves that isn't consumed by shame.**23**

Coping strategies should be personalized whenever possible. While adopting conventional tools to manage stress and crisis situations is generally helpful, it is best that people unearth their own strengths and develop skills that are customized according to their personal values and needs.**29,27** Because shame, anxiety, and hopelessness often take control of a minor-attracted individual's cognitive and emotional experiences, it is recommended for them to remain active and engaged in various aspects of their lives.**7**

Here are eight coping strategies for minor-attracted individuals:**6,23,29,30**

1. Self-education (learning about pedophilia from appropriate sources)
2. Joining online peer support groups
3. Participating in research, helping advance scientific knowledge can provide a sense of accomplishment and agency
4. Practicing healthy relationship skills with same-age friends
5. Journaling to externalize feelings of shame and other emotional difficulties
6. Embracing movement, creating or engaging in new projects that expand sense of self and identity
7. Participating in activities to keep occupied and motivated
8. Some individuals benefit from involvement in religious and faith communities

Final Thoughts on Pedophilia

People with pedophilia experience significant social and interpersonal barriers due to their own shame and social stigma. This frequently prevents them from accessing treatment. Regardless of specialization, helping professionals should be willing to share relevant resources when needed. Helping minor-attracted individuals maintain their commitment to a non-offending lifestyle is prevention against childhood sexual abuse. For minor-attracted individuals who are seeking help: don’t give up, help is out there.

Additional Resources

To help our readers take the next step in their mental health journey, Choosing Therapy has partnered with leaders in mental health and wellness. Choosing Therapy is compensated for marketing by the companies included below.

Online Therapy

BetterHelp Get support and guidance from a licensed therapist. BetterHelp has over 20,000 therapists, who provide convenient and affordable online therapy. Take A Free Online Assessment and get matched with the right therapist for you. **Free Assessment**

Psychiatry, with you in mind

Talkiatry Our Psychiatrists Can Diagnose Your Condition, Prescribe Medication, And Monitor Your Progress. Most psychiatry visits cost patients $30 or less* **Free Assessment**

Drinking Moderation

Sunnyside Want to drink less? Sunnyside helps you ease into mindful drinking at your own pace. Think lifestyle change, not a fad diet. Develop new daily routines, so you maintain your new habits for life. **Take a 3 Minute Quiz**

Relationship Help

OurRelationship (Free Couples Course) OurRelationship has been proven to help couples improve communication, intimacy, and trust. 94% would recommend it to a friend. **Get Started**

Mental Health Support Group App

Circles Anytime, anonymous, and free. Never feel alone during life’s greatest challenges. Drop-in to live conversations and share thoughts, ask questions, or learn from others on the same journey. **Join Circles Now**

Free Prescription Discount Card

Optum Perks Save up to 80% on most prescriptions. Optum Perks provides discounts at over 64,000 pharmacies nationwide. No memberships or costs to you, ever. It’s really that easy. Get your card and start saving. **Get the discount card!**

**Includes copayment, deductible, coinsurance, and $0 Visits. Excludes no shows.*

For Further Reading

- Best Online Therapy
- Best Mental Health Apps
- Best Meditation Apps

SPONSORED

Online Anxiety Test
Talkiatry

Online Anxiety Test

A few questions from Talkiatry can help you understand your symptoms and give you a recommendation for what to do next.

Take Test

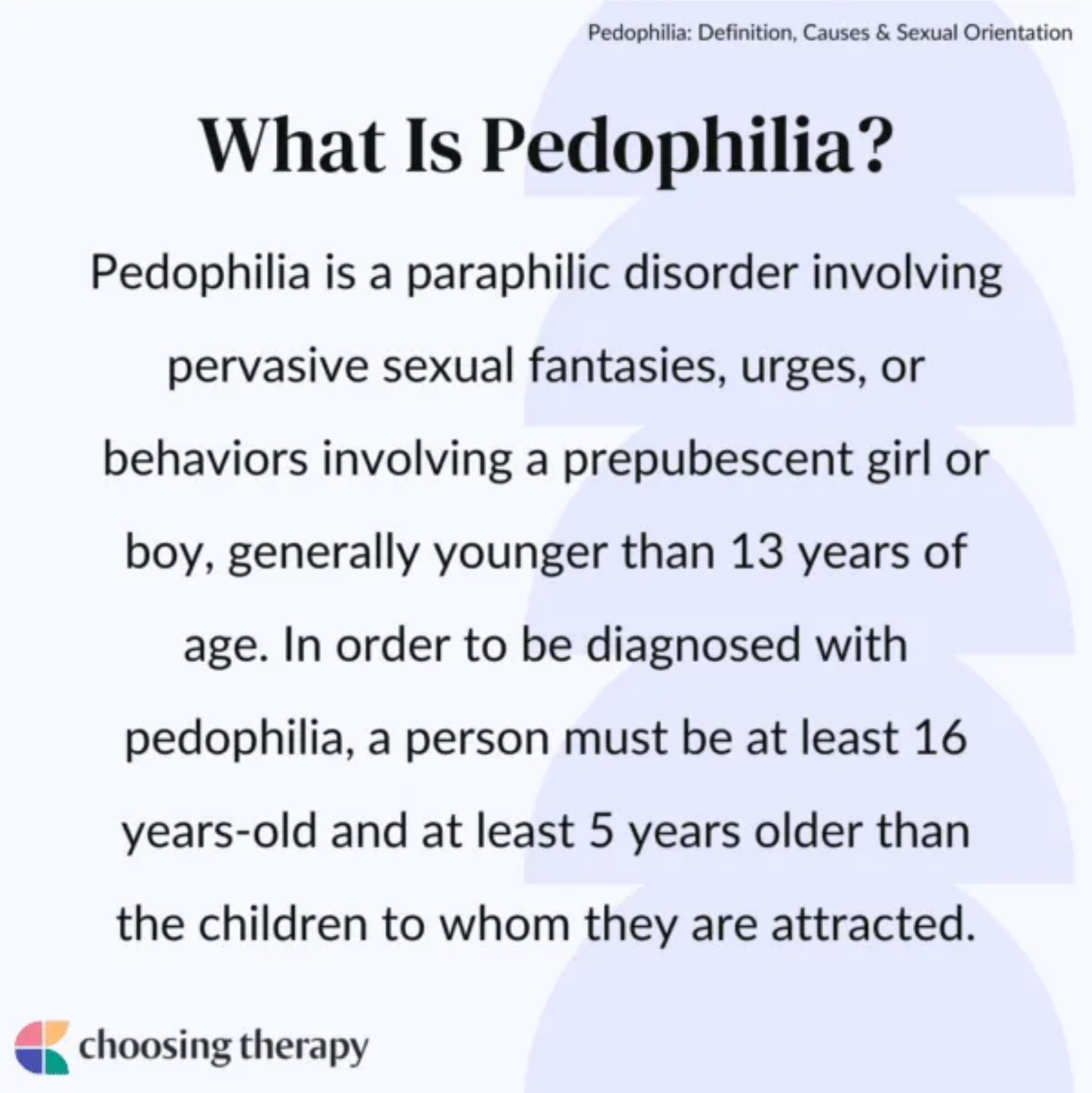
Best Online Therapy Providers
choosing therapy

Best Online Therapy Services

There are a number of factors to consider when trying to determine which online therapy platform is going to be the best fit for you. It’s important to be mindful of what each platform costs, the services they provide you with, their providers’ training and level of expertise, and several other important criteria.

Read more

Pedophilia Infographics

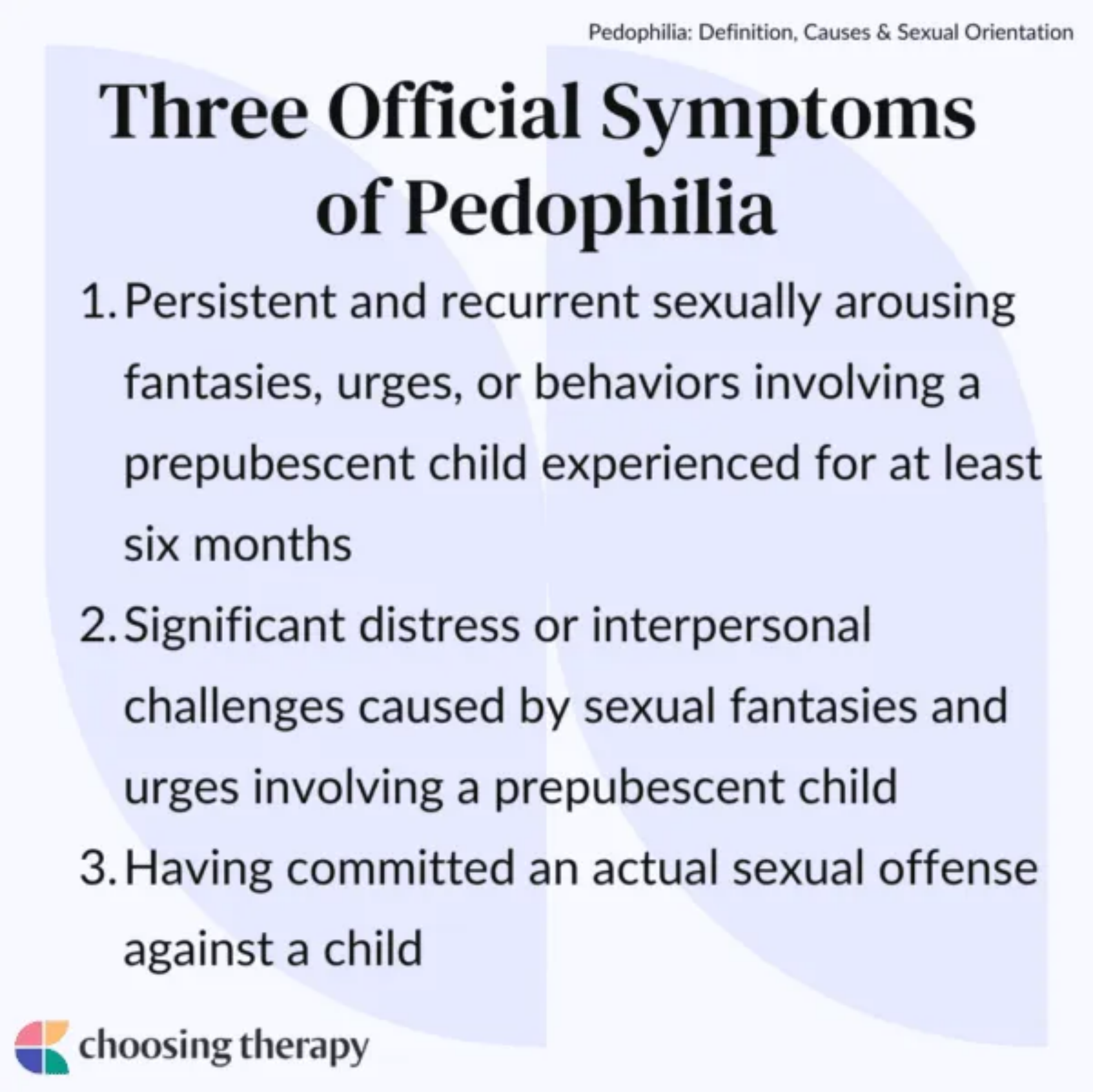


Pedophilia: Definition, Causes & Sexual Orientation

What Is Pedophilia?

Pedophilia is a paraphilic disorder involving pervasive sexual fantasies, urges, or behaviors involving a prepubescent girl or boy, generally younger than 13 years of age. In order to be diagnosed with pedophilia, a person must be at least 16 years-old and at least 5 years older than the children to whom they are attracted.

choosing therapy

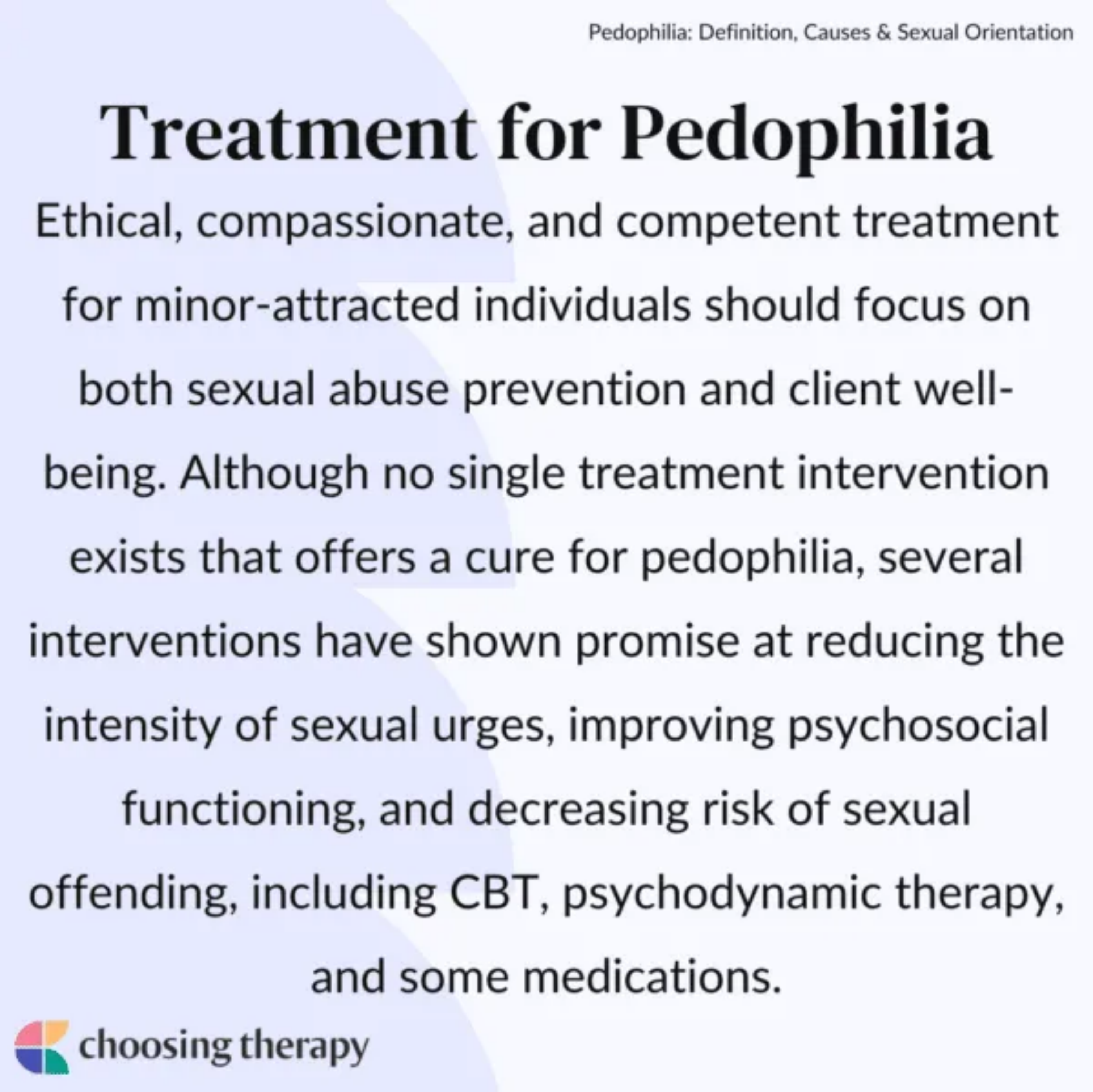


Pedophilia: Definition, Causes & Sexual Orientation

Three Official Symptoms of Pedophilia

1. Persistent and recurrent sexually arousing fantasies, urges, or behaviors involving a prepubescent child experienced for at least six months
2. Significant distress or interpersonal challenges caused by sexual fantasies and urges involving a prepubescent child
3. Having committed an actual sexual offense against a child

choosing therapy


Pedophilia: Definition, Causes & Sexual Orientation

Treatment for Pedophilia

Ethical, compassionate, and competent treatment for minor-attracted individuals should focus on both sexual abuse prevention and client well-being. Although no single treatment intervention exists that offers a cure for pedophilia, several interventions have shown promise at reducing the intensity of sexual urges, improving psychosocial functioning, and decreasing risk of sexual offending, including CBT, psychodynamic therapy, and some medications.

choosing therapy

Search

Cognitive-behavioral Therapy (CBT)

CBT is one of the most researched interventions for addressing problematic patterns of sexual arousal, and it has demonstrated some effectiveness at reducing sexual offending risk.**24** Treatment focuses on identifying cognitive distortions associated with someone's pedophilic interests, particularly those that may increase risk of sexually offending (e.g. believing that children can consent to sex with an adult). These distortions are substituted with socially-acceptable thought processes that encourage prosocial and responsible behaviors.**25**

Cognitive-behavioral therapists rely on techniques such as conditioning and reinforcement to stimulate adaptive and healthy behaviors, as well as social skills and empathy training to enhance interpersonal experiences.**26**

Psychodynamic Therapy

Psychodynamic therapy may be a more appropriate option for people wishing to explore childhood traumas, early sexual development, and personality structures.**19** From this perspective, pedophilic interests reflect unresolved conflicts that stem from disruptions during the period of psychosexual development (infancy through prepuberty).

Psychodynamic interventions address early life disturbances by targeting unconscious components of an individuals' sexual fantasies and urges.**25** Therapy may involve an exploration of parental figures and familial patterns of behavior, as these are believed to potentially play a role in the genesis of sexual deviance. By confronting childhood adversity, unresolved emotional conflicts or childhood traumas, and disturbances to psychosexual development, someone can be better equipped to manage their pedophilic interests and establish healthier coping mechanisms.**19**

Relapse Prevention

Relapse prevention is generally used in treatment for people who have already committed sexual offenses. This approach focuses on eliminating risk factors associated with sexual abuse of children.**25** Individuals learn to anticipate emotional and behavioral triggers, as well as risk situations (e.g., viewing child pornography) that could precipitate sexual offending.

Such awareness allows people to establish effective coping strategies to counter risk factors and triggers as they appear.**24** Relapse prevention requires that someone is highly motivated to avoid sexual offending behaviors, thus it encourages self-help techniques and empathy building through education on the effects of sexual abuse on children.**25**

Strengths-Based Approaches to Therapy

Strengths-based therapists are trained to understand and appreciate the influence of the environment in identity development. Strengths-based therapy with minor-attracted individuals fosters discussions about social stigma and its impact on their emotional and psychosocial well-being.**27** While a strengths-based perspective can be integrated into most types of psychotherapies, some are more naturally suited to this approach, such as narrative therapy and compassion-focused therapy.

SSRIs

Selective Serotonin Reuptake Inhibitors (SSRIs) are often prescribed to help decrease sexual desire, sexual urges, and compulsive sexual behavior. This method is most commonly used with individuals who have been convicted of a sexual crime, aligning with the main objective to reduce sexual recidivism risk.**28** Minor-attracted individuals may choose to take SSRIs to treat anxiety or depression symptoms, as well as to contain sexual urges or reduce risk of sexual high-risk behaviors.**25**

Antiandrogens

Though controversial, chemical castration is another judicial response to manage severe cases of sexual offending. It intends to lower testosterone levels through administration of antiandrogen steroid hormones. Some states have specific laws that require individuals convicted of serious sexual crimes to receive this treatment.**28**

Minor-attracted individuals without a history of serious sexual offending are recommended against chemical castration due to its serious side effects.

Medications are usually accompanied by behavioral or other types of psychotherapeutic treatments, and must always be monitored by a medical provider.**25**

How to Get Help For Pedophilia

There are a few national and international organizations that connect minor-attracted individuals with trained mental health practitioners and other services. These organizations typically screen their referral sources to ensure that each professional is properly qualified to work with this population.

Here is a short list of organizations that offer help for pedophilia:

- B4U-ACT: Provides resources for adolescents and adults experiencing minor-attraction and offers educational opportunities for providers interested in working with this population
- Virtuous Pedophiles: Online community offering social support for pedophiles who are committed to non-offending living
- Stop It Now: International organization committed to the prevention of childhood sexual abuse through education and support for individuals at risk of pepetrating sexual abuse
- Association for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers (ATSA): International organization for the prevention of childhood sexual abuse through research and education
- Help Wanted: Online course providing tools for individuals who are attracted to children
- The Global Prevention Project: Organization/podcast promoting mental wellness and prevention of childhood sexual abuse through intervention.

Coping Strategies for Individuals With Pedophilia

There is no cure for pedophilia; however, people can acquire tools to manage their pedophilic attraction and concurrent sexual urges.**6** Appropriate and healthy coping enables minor-attracted individuals to improve their self-esteem and achieve acceptance of their condition. As a result, they may experience healthier relationships, have access to more resources, and create a life for themselves that isn't consumed by shame.**23**

Coping strategies should be personalized whenever possible. While adopting conventional tools to manage stress and crisis situations is generally helpful, it is best that people unearth their own strengths and develop skills that are customized according to their personal values and needs.**29,27** Because shame, anxiety, and hopelessness often take control of a minor-attracted individual's cognitive and emotional experiences, it is recommended for them to remain active and engaged in various aspects of their lives.**7**

Here are eight coping strategies for minor-attracted individuals:**6,23,29,30**

1. Self-education (learning about pedophilia from appropriate sources)
2. Joining online peer support groups
3. Participating in research, helping advance scientific knowledge can provide a sense of accomplishment and agency
4. Practicing healthy relationship skills with same-age friends
5. Journaling to externalize feelings of shame and other emotional difficulties
6. Embracing movement, creating or engaging in new projects that expand sense of self and identity
7. Participating in activities to keep occupied and motivated
8. Some individuals benefit from involvement in religious and faith communities

Final Thoughts on Pedophilia

People with pedophilia experience significant social and interpersonal barriers due to their own shame and social stigma. This frequently prevents them from accessing treatment. Regardless of specialization, helping professionals should be willing to share relevant resources when needed. Helping minor-attracted individuals maintain their commitment to a non-offending lifestyle is prevention against childhood sexual abuse. For minor-attracted individuals who are seeking help: don't give up, help is out there.

Additional Resources

To help our readers take the next step in their mental health journey, Choosing Therapy has partnered with leaders in mental health and wellness. Choosing Therapy is compensated for marketing by the companies included below.

Online Therapy

BetterHelp Get support and guidance from a licensed therapist. BetterHelp has over 20,000 therapists, who provide convenient and affordable online therapy. Take A Free Online Assessment and get matched with the right therapist for you. Free Assessment

Psychiatry, with you in mind

Talkiatry Our Psychiatrists Can Diagnose Your Condition, Prescribe Medication, And Monitor Your Progress. Most psychiatry visits cost patients $30 or less* Free Assessment

Drinking Moderation

Sunnyside Want to drink less? Sunnyside helps you ease into mindful drinking at your own pace. Think lifestyle change, not a fad diet. Develop new daily routines, so you maintain your new habits for life. Take a 3 Minute Quiz

Relationship Help

OurRelationship (Free Couples Course) OurRelationship has been proven to help couples improve communication, intimacy, and trust. 94% would recommend it to a friend. Get Started

Mental Health Support Group App

Circles Anytime, anonymous, and free. Never feel alone during life's greatest challenges. Drop-in to

live conversations and share thoughts, ask questions, or learn from others on the same journey. Join Circles Now

Free Prescription Discount Card

Optum Perks Save up to 80% on most prescriptions. Optum Perks provides discounts at over 64,000 pharmacies nationwide. No memberships or costs to you, ever. It's really that easy. Get your card and start saving. Get the discount card!

**Includes copayment, deductible, coinsurance, and $0 Visits. Excludes no shows.*

Join our OCD Newsletter
choosing therapy

A free newsletter for those impacted by OCD. Get helpful tips and the latest information.

Submit

Sources **Update History**

Choosing Therapy strives to provide our readers with mental health content that is accurate and actionable. We have high standards for what can be cited within our articles. Acceptable sources include government agencies, universities and colleges, scholarly journals, industry and professional associations, and other high-integrity sources of mental health journalism. Learn more by reviewing our full editorial policy.

- American Psychiatric Association. (2013). Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders (5th ed.). https://doi.org/10.1176/appi.books.9780890425596
- Lawrence, A. L., & Willis, G. M. (2021). Understanding and challenging stigma associated with sexual interest in children: A systematic review. International Journal of Sexual Health, 32(2), 144-162. https://doi.org/10.1080/19317611.2020.1865498
- Mundy, C. L. (2020). Pedophilia as age sexual orientation: Supporting Seto's (2012)

conceptualization. https://doi.org/10.31234/osf.io/fy4z6

- Dandescu, A., & Wolfe, R. (2003). Considerations on fantasy use by child molesters and exhibitionists. Sexual Abuse: Journal of Research and Treatment, 15, 297–305. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1025048011118
- Seto, M. C. (2012). Is pedophilia a sexual orientation? Archives of Sexual Behavior, 41, 231-236. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6
- Grady, M. D., Levenson, J. S., Mesias, G., Kananagh, S., & Charles, J. (2018). "I can't talk about that": Stigma and fear as barriers to preventive services for minor-attracted persons. Stigma and Health, 4(4), 400-410. http://dx.doi.org/10.1037/sah0000154
- Jahnke, S. (2018). The stigma of pedophilia: Clinical and forensic implications. European Psychologist, 23(2), 144-153. https://doi.org/10.1027/1016-9040/a000325
- Ischebeck, J., Kuhle, L. F., Rosenbach, C., & Stelzmann, D. (2021). Journalism and pedophilia: Background on the media coverage of a stigmatized minority. Stigma & Health.https://doi.org/10.1037/sah0000301
- Heron, R. L., Schwiekert, L., Karsten, J. (2021). Meeting a person with pedophilia: Attitudes towards pedophilia among psychology students: A pilot study. Current Psychology.https://doi.org/10.1007/s12144-021-01384-5
- Harper, C. A., Bartels, R. M., & Hogue, T. E. (2016). Reducing stigma and punitive attitudes towards pedophiles through narrative humanization. Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment, 30(5), 533-555. https://doi.org/10.1177%2F1079063216681561
- Goode, S. D. (2010). Understanding and addressing adult sexual attraction to children: A study of paedophiles in contemporary society. Routledge.
- Lasher, M. P., & Stinson, J. D. (2017). Adults with pedophilic interests in the United States: Current practices and suggestions for future policy and research. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 46, 659-670. https://psycnet.apa.org/record/2016-44442-001
- Kramer, R. (2011). The DSM and the stigmatization of people who are attracted to minors. In Proceedings of pedophilia, minor-attracted persons, and the DSM.Baltimore, MD: B4U-ACT
- Jordan, K., Wild, T. S. N., Fromberger, P., Muller, I., & Muller, J. L. (2020). Are there any biomarkers for pedophilia and sexual child abuse? A review. Frontiers in Psychiatry, 10, 940. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyt.2019.00940
- Bulut, S., & Cancaya, M. C. (2020). Understanding the reasons of pedophilia. Clinical Research in Psychology, 3(1), 1-4. https://hdl.handle.net/20.500.12154/1191
- Tenbergen, G., Wittfoth, M., Frieling, H., Ponseti, J., Walter, M., Walter, H., Beier, K. M., Schiffer, B., & Kruger, T. H. C. (2015). The neurobiology and psychology of pedophilia: Recent advances and challenges. Frontiers in Human Neuroscience, 9, 344. https://doi.org/10.3389/fnhum.2015.00344
- Blanchard, R., Kolia, N. J., Cantor, J. M., Klassen, P. E., Dickey, R., Kuban, M. E., & Blak, T. (2007). IQ, handedness, and pedophilia in adult male patients stratified by referral source. Sexual Abuse, 19, 285-309. https://doi.org/10.1177%2F107906320701900307
- Cantor, J. M. (2004). Intelligence, memory, and handedness in pedophilia. Neuropsychology, 18(1), 3-14. https://psycnet.apa.org/doi/10.1037/0894-4105.18.1.3
- Perrotta, G. (2020). Pedophilia: Definition, classifications, criminological and

neurobiological profiles, and clinical treatments. A complete review. Open Journal of Pediatrics and Child Health, 5(1), 19-26. https://dx.doi.org/10.17352/ojpch.000026

- Dyshniku, F., Murray, M. E., Fazio, R. L., Lykins, A. D., & Cantor, J. M. (2015). Minor physical anomalies as a window into the prenatal origins of pedophilia. Archives of Sexual Behavior, 44, 2151-2159. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-015-0564-7
- Fazio, R. L., Lykins, A. D., & Cantor, J. M. (2014). Elevated rates of atypical handedness in paedophilia: Theory and implications.Laterality, 19(6), 690-704. http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/1357650X.2014.898648
- Yabar, M. P. (2019). Minor-attracted persons have alternative stories, too. Oral Presentation for the European Conference of Narrative Therapy and Community Work, July, 2019. Antwerp, Belgium.
- Levenson, J., Grady, M. D., & Morin, J. W. (2020). Beyond the "ick factor": Counseling non-offending persons with pedophilia. Clinical Social Work Journal, 48, 380-388.https://doi.org/10.1007/s10615-019-00712-4
- Cantor, J. M., & McPhail, I. V. (2016). Non-offending pedophiles. Current Sexual Health Reports, 8, 121-128. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11930-016-0076-z
- Gupta, A. (2019). Pedophilia: Empirical review focused on treatment and coping strategies. International Journal of Social Science and Economic Research, 4(3), 1894-1907.
- Studer, L. H., & Aylwin, A. S. (2006). Pedophilia: The problem with diagnosis and limitations of CBT in treatment.Medical Hypotheses, 67, 774-781. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.mehy.2006.04.030
- Paquin, G. W. (2009). Clinical social work: A narrative approach. Council on Social Work Education.
- Mancini, C. (2021). Sex crime, offenders & society (2nd ed.). Carolina Academic Press.
- Jones, S. J., Ciardha, C. O., Elliot, I. A. (2020). Identifying the coping strategies of nonoffending pedophilic and hebephilic individuals from their online forum posts. Sexual Abuse. https://doi.org/10.1177/1079063220965953
- Cranney, S. (2017). Why did God make me this way? Religious coping and framing in the virtuous pedophile community. Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion, 56(4), 852-868. https://doi.org/10.1111/jssr.12480
- Rahm, Christoffer. (2021). Personal Interview.
- Ruzicka, Amanda. (2021). Personal Interview.

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation or a mental disorder?

Ask Question

Asked 12 years, 4 months ago

Modified 2 years, 6 months ago

Viewed 23k times

29

There are some different claims being made that pedophilia is a sexual orientation rather than a mental disorder.

At the moment there seems to be a growing group of psychologists advocating that pedophilia is, or at least should be considered a sexual orientation rather than a mental disorder.

For example:

GOOD: You're a member of a growing group of psychologists who say pedophilia should be considered a sexual orientation. Why?

Quinsey: Part of the definition of pedophilia is a person has a preference for a particular kind of partner. [...] pedophiles, unlike other men, show substantial sexual interest in prepubescent children. As far as we know—and many people have tried—these sexual interests are not modifiable by any method that’s been tried yet. So it appears like pedophilia is a sexual orientation. [...] You also can’t modify that interest; it’s stable through adulthood, just like pedophilia.

Another example:

“Pedophiles are not simply people who commit a small offence from time to time but rather are grappling with what is equivalent to a sexual orientation just like another individual may be grappling with heterosexuality or even homosexuality,” emphasized Van Gijseghem.

“True pedophiles have an exclusive preference for children, which is the same as having a sexual orientation. You cannot change this person’s sexual orientation.” He added, however: “He may however remain abstinent.”

There is also an advocacy/support group for people attracted to minors, B4UACT, who state in a section from their website(emphasis mine):

Why do you say that minor-attracted people are stereotyped?

Popular beliefs about minor-attracted people are not supported by the evidence. Research shows that they are no more violent or aggressive than the general population, nor do they suffer from psychopathology or personality disorders. **As a group, they do not share any particular characteristics or behaviors other than their feelings of attraction.**

As I understand things mental disorders tend to have observable associated symptoms, while a sexual orientation would not as it is just an instinctive attraction (in the general sense of the term).

Are there studies that suggest that pedophilia is a sexual orientation? Do traits typically associated with a mental disorder apply to pedophilia?

- **terminologyreference-requestabnormal-psychologypsychiatryphysical-attraction**

Share

Improve this question

Follow

edited Jan 31, 2014 at 3:35

Artem Kaznatcheev

12.3k5
5 gold badges
70
70 silver badges
164
164 bronze badges
asked Mar 10, 2012 at 23:33

Sonny Ordell
4341
1 gold badge
4
4 silver badges
12
12 bronze badges

- 1
  If you are looking for references, the a simple google scholar search provides plenty. Further, following just one step from the news article you site, and going to Vernon Quinsey's homepage provides plenty of information. Why is that info not satisfactory? I don't think this question meets our criteria on initial research. – Artem Kaznatcheev
  Commented
  Mar 10, 2012 at 23:53

  3
  This is an interesting question, but it has nothing to do with cognitive science. The classification of something as a mental disorder is a sociological, philosophical, legal, normative question, but not a cognitive one. For example, if someone likes the smell of vomit, is that a mental disorder? If he likes it so much that he smears all his clothes in vomit? – Ofri Raviv
  Commented
  Mar 14, 2012 at 19:57

  3
  @OfriRaviv, I guess I didn't make my point clear.The only symptom of being heterosexual is a sexual attraction to members of the opposite sex. Is the only symptom of pedophilia a sexual attraction to pre-pubescent children, or are there are additional symptoms which are also generally ascribed to mental disorders? If you say it is *only* a matter of terminology perhaps you could support that and provide it as a answer.– Sonny Ordell

Commented
Mar 15, 2012 at 9:53

2
What does it mean that "The *only* symptom of being heterosexual is a sexual attraction to members of the opposite sex" ? We can surely find measures in which heterosexual men are different, as a group, from homosexual men, besides their sexual preference - average number of sexual partners in a year, amount of body hair, number of annual visits to a theater, etc. Do any of these qualify as a symptom of being heterosexual/homosexual? (my examples are based on the common stereotypes, not actual research, but the point is, such group differences exist, even if the ones I mention are incorrect). – Ofri Raviv
Commented
Mar 15, 2012 at 11:36

3
@OfriRaviv I feel that I've laid this out quite clearly in this and the other questiondedicated to this topic. A paraphilia has symptoms (for lack of a better word) such as intense recurring dreams that are not typically associated with a more common orientation. If you disagree then please give an answer, as at the moment I feel like you are just playing with semantics. – Sonny Ordell
Commented
Mar 15, 2012 at 11:51

Show **3** more comments
4 Answers
Sorted by:
Highest score (default) Date modified (newest first) Date created (oldest first)

27
Before trying to give any sort of answer, it is important to address a common misconception. In popular culture, the terms child-molester and pedophile are often equated. Scientifically, they are not at all the same. The approximate scientific definition for a pedophile is:

an individual that has an unwavering sexual attraction to prepubescent children similar to attraction heterosexual men have for women

This means that **a pedophile might or might not molest children**, and a **child-molester might or might not be a pedophile**. Further, implicit in this definition is a close resemblance to a sexual orientation, and if you want a through and careful discussion of this (much better than my answer) then read:

Seto, M.C (2012) Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation? *Archives of Sexual Behavior* 41(1): 231-236.

Now, the actually relevant scientific discussion (as opposed to merely a semantic distinction) is threefold: (1) can pedophilia be considered a choice in the legal sense? (2) what causes it? (3) can it be treated?

Note that for what we typically consider sexual orientations, questions (1) and (3) have clear answers: no, and no. However, for mental disorders, all permutations of answers to (1) and (3) are possible. Thus, answering these questions does not let you clear up semantic ambiguity.

To start with question (2): in broad strokes Blanchard, et al. (1999) and Cantor, et al. (2004) suggest that pedophilia has a prenatal cause. For question (3) there has been no evidence to suggest that pedophilia can be treated or "cured", much like how you cannot "cure" homosexuality. This lead to Van Gijseghem expert testimony before the Canadian Parliment's Standing Committee on Justice and Human Rights that you quote from in your question. He concludes that pedophilia cannot be 'cured' through penal intervention. However, it is possible for a pedophile to abstain from becoming a child-molester.

This leaves us question (1), the legal part of this. In Canada, **being a pedophile *is not* a crime**, but **molesting children *is* a crime**. The status of pedophilia as a mental disorder or sexual orientation is irrelevant to this since both mental status and sexual orientation are protected by Canadian law as long as they do not infringe on other's rights. To help pedophiles abstain from molesting children there is the Circles of Support and Accountability (CoSA) program (note: it deals with all kinds of sexual offenders, not just child-molesters). This program is aimed to manage and not 'cure'. Wilson et al. (2007, 2009) have shown that CoSA produces dramatic decrease in re-offence rates for sexual offenders.

Share

Improve this answer

Follow

edited Jan 16, 2022 at 22:31

answered Sep 8, 2012 at 4:18

Artem Kaznatcheev

12.3k5

5 gold badges

70

70 silver badges

164

164 bronze badges

- Can't say I know much about this but a PT blog by a US psych prof is rather critical of the US and Canadian system compared to the German one... although it might just be a case of the

grass seeming greener on the other side of the pond. And if they do offend, pedophiles are quite likely to get indefinite civil commitment theguardian.com/commentisfree/2013/sep/26/… – got trolled too much this week
 Commented
Dec 19, 2017 at 19:12

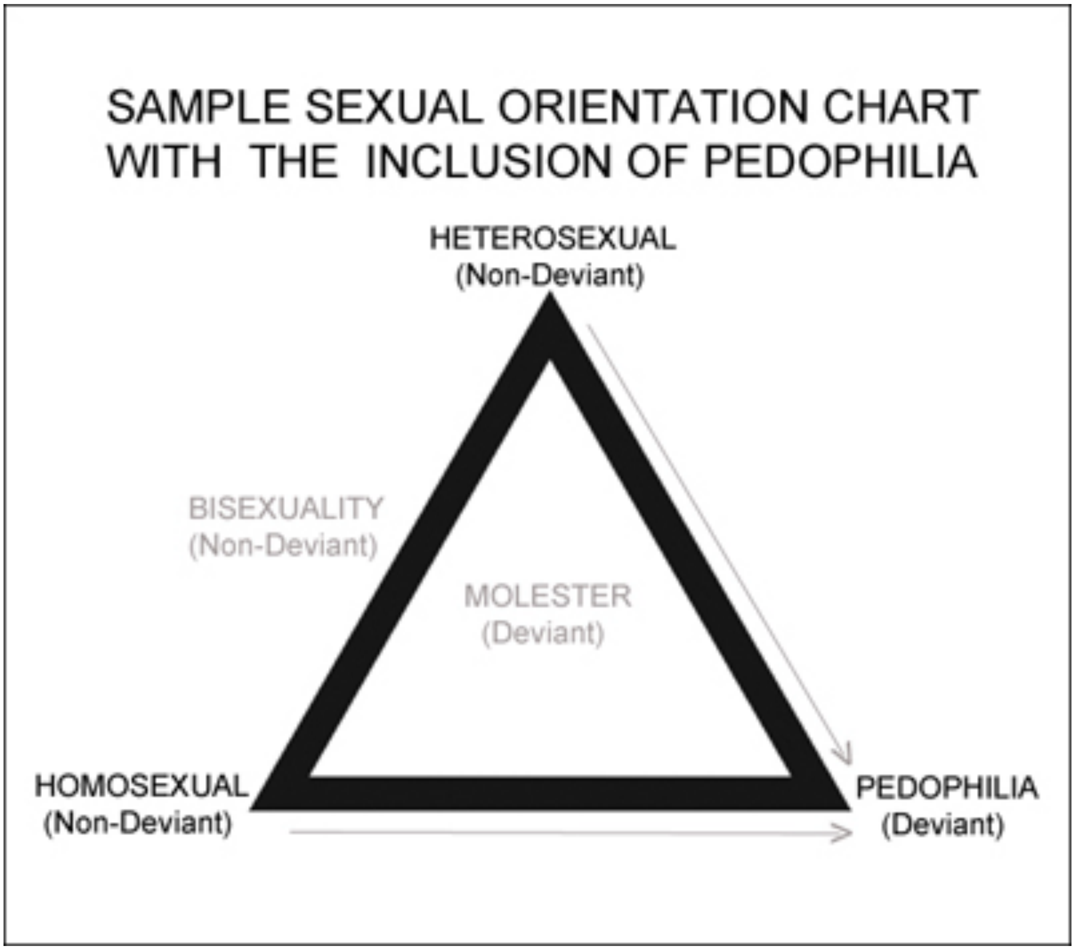
Hi Artem. Thanks for rectifying that broken link. – Chris Rogers
 Commented
Jan 17, 2022 at 8:33
Add a comment

25

I think it's important to clarify that pedophilia is currently classified by the DSM IV as a ***paraphilia***. A paraphilia is as a "recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors generally involving non-human objects, the suffering or humiliation of oneself or one's partner, children, non-consenting persons.
The word "paraphilia" is considered by most to be pejorative.
It's interesting to note that until 1973, homosexuality was classified as a paraphilia. It was considered as deviant as pedophilia is currently. Today, homosexuality is classified as a sexual orientation.
The current edition, DSM-IV, categorizes pedophilia as a disorder only if the sexual fantasies or urges involve prepubescent children (defined as 13 or younger), if they last at least six months, if the individual has acted on them, or if they cause marked distress (including legal problems). The DSM-IV also specifies that a person be at least 16 years old and at least five years older than the prepubescent child.

The draft version of DSM-V, now undergoing review, proposes several changes to the diagnosis of pedophilia. One is to expand the definition of this disorder to include hebephilia, an attraction to children who are going through puberty. The hybrid category, pedohebephilia, would consist of the pedophilic type (attracted to prepubescent children, generally younger than 11), the hebephilic type (attracted to pubescent children, usually ages 11 through 14), and the pedohebephilic type (attracted to both). In another significant change, the draft suggests that the use of pornography depicting prepubescent or pubescent children for six months or longer should be considered a symptom of pedohebephilia.
The key points the article makes are these:
- **Pedophilia is a sexual orientation and unlikely to change**. Treatment aims to enable someone to resist acting on his sexual urges.
- **No intervention is likely to work on its own**; outcomes may be better when the patient is motivated and treatment combines psychotherapy and medication.
- Parents should be aware that **in most sexual abuse cases** involving children, **the perpetrator is**

someone the child knows.
Pessimism About Pedophilia - Harvard Mental Health Letter - Harvard Health Publications - Harvard Medical School - July 2010
The article goes on to discuss that regardless of classification (paraphilia versus sexual orientation) the focus on pedophilia will have to be on treatment to prevent the pedophile from acting out on his/her sexual urges.
Anecdotally, when in a training on community sex offender management probably, oh, five years ago, the trainer classified three main sexual orientations: homosexuality, heterosexuality, and pedophilia. I remember being so taken aback by this, as I had never even remotely thought of pedophilia as a sexual orientation. In this training, bisexuality was not represented as a sexual orientation, but a note was made of it between homosexuality and heterosexuality on the triangle-shaped chart the trainer was using.
According to the Wikipedia's entry on sexual orientation, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) has stated, "some people believe that sexual orientation is innate and fixed; however, sexual orientation develops across a person's lifetime". The APA also says that **"most people experience little or no sense of choice about their sexual orientation"**. Wikipedia - Sexual OrientationNote: the article elaborates, so you might want to read it in its entirety.
I think there is the impression that if pedophilia is classified as a sexual orientation then it is somehow condoning pedophilia. I disagree that this is true. Assigning *any* sexual orientation is merely a classification; it just so happens that pedophilia would be, technically, a *criminal*sexual orientation. I personally see validity in the classification of pedophilia as a sexual orientation, having had a good deal of training that focuses on sex offenders, and pedophiles in particular most of the time. That said, I recognize it's a very controversial topic.
Edited to Add: I wanted to update this answer with information about pedophilia as a sexual orientation and the difference between pedophilia and (child) molestation.
First, I want to reiterate ***regardless*** of classification (paraphilia versus sexual orientation) ***the focus on pedophilia will have to be on treatment to prevent the pedophile from acting out on his/her sexual urges***. You might be interested in this quick read, No Known Cure.
These statistics are circa 2008 and the source is the trainers from the Colorado Sex Offender Management Board (SOMB). The following chart shows the proposal for classifying pedophilia as a sexual orientation, rather than a paraphilia.



Heterosexuality (non-deviant), homosexuality (non-deviant), and pedophilia (deviant) are defined as the three main sexual orientations. I included bisexuality (non-deviant) as being on the spectrum of sexual orientation, and child molestation (deviant) separate from the sexual orientation spectrum, because molestation is often an opportunistic event rather than an ingrained paraphilia or orientation, and can be non-preferential when it comes to victims.

Why would pedophilia be considered a sexual orientation? (The following is from my notes and I cannot cite specific sources for, say, MRI studies). Pedophiles are sexually attracted to **children**. It is not a matter of seeing pedophiles who are attracted to the same or opposite sex; it is a matter of being attracted to **children** *in general*. Often pedophiles will fixate on prepubescent boys, but if you look at a pedophile's offense history (if they are involved in the criminal justice system) you will find a preponderance of male victims. However, a male-fixated pedophile will also have sexual contact with females when males are not available, which *is* circumstantial, but the point is pedophiles are sexually aroused by **children**. Pedophilia is like heterosexuality or homosexuality in that *it is innate*. It it not a *sought after* or *chosen* sexual orientation.

MRI studies have shown there are brain differences in pedophiles; there are areas of the brain that are "missing" or show dark spots or "holes" where gray matter should be. (I'm sorry my notes don't specify which part of the brain is involved)

In comparison, persons who molest a child, but who are not pedophiles, are more opportunistic about their crime(s). As far as sexual orientation goes, a pedophile's orientation is to children; a molester's orientation is to his/her peers, whether heterosexual or homosexual. A pedophile's attraction to children is permanent; a molester's is temporary. The average number of pedophiles who had sexual contact with a child by the age of 19 or younger is 74%; the average number of molesters who had sexual contact with a child by the age of 19 or younger is 57%. The average victim target for pedophiles are males under the age of 13; for molesters, the average target are females approximately the age of 13. Pedophiles are typically not in a relationship or marriage, or are in a marriage of convenience; molesters are typically in a relationship or marriage.

Yet, in opposition to the position that pedophilia is a sexual orientation, there are also statements like this from the SOMB, the same board that provided the training on pedophila as a sexual orientation. Go figure! Anyhow, it says:

Sexual offenses are defined by law and may or may not be associated with or accompanied by the characteristics of sexual deviance which are described as paraphilias. Some sex offenders also have co-existing conditions such as mental disorders, organic disorders, or substance abuse problems.

Many offenders can learn through treatment to manage their sexual offending behaviors and decrease their risk of re-offense. Such behavioral management should not, however, be considered a “cure” and successful treatment cannot permanently eliminate the risk that sex offenders may repeat their offenses.

No Known Cure Position Paper -- Colorado Department of Safety, Division of Criminal Justice, Sex Offender Management Board

I hope this information is useful and not just a lot of jargon to wade through.

Edited to Add: Per your request, a couple paragraphs on paraphilias and mental disorders.

Currently, the DSM-IV-TR classifies paraphilia as an Axis I mental disorder (you will also find mental illnesses on Axis I, such as mood disorders, schizophrenia, anxiety disorders, and dysthymia or unipolar depression). The DSM-IV-TR does differentiate between a latent paraphilia, consenting adults engaging in sexual activity that includes paraphilic interest(s), and an active paraphilia *in which harm is caused to another person*. It is only the latter that is classified as a mental disorder. Is it inherently a mental disorder to have a paraphilia? No. It becomes a mental disorder when acting upon one's paraphilia causes victimization and harm to another person.

Interestingly, some studies have found a solid co-morbidity of paraphilia and other Axis I mental illnesses. For example, A DSM-IV Axis I comorbidity study of males (n = 120) with paraphilias and paraphilia-related disorders (US National Library of Medicine, National Institute of Health). One interesting statistic from the aforementioned paper: *The prevalence of any ADHD in the sex offender paraphiliacs was 43.3%, and nearly 25% of offenders were diagnosed with ADHD-combined subtype*. Of course one sentence is out of context, so I encourage you to read the abstract in full. As a major symptom of ADHD is impulsivity, I found it a fascinating correlation.

Share

Improve this answer

Follow

edited Jan 31, 2014 at 4:38

user3116

answered Mar 11, 2012 at 1:01

Catharsis

5383

3 silver badges

6

6 bronze badges

- 2

  On The APA site regarding homosexuality it states *The experts found that homosexuality does not meet the criteria to be considered a mental illness.* which implies to me that there must be more to a paraphilia than just attraction. The wiki page on paraphilia seems to support that this is the view held at the moment, with there being different causes and symptoms. What I want to know is if there is any support that pedophilia is any different from homo/heterosexuality or if it is "more" than an orientation. I hope that makes sense– Sonny Ordell

  Commented

  Mar 11, 2012 at 13:35

  2

  @SonnyOrdell - My general understanding of sexual development is that it is a long-term, complex process with many factors that influence its progression. I would imagine that sexual development certainly starts in childhood and continues through to adulthood. *All* sexual development begins in childhood, if I'm remembering my Developmental Psychology correctly. A paraphilia is considered a deviance, no matter the age the paraphilia initiates. Basically, a paraphilia is characterized as "a type of mental disorder characterized by a preference for or obsession with unusual sexual practices." :) – Catharsis

  Commented

  Mar 12, 2012 at 3:20

  3

  @SonnyOrdell -- Please remember that SE is not for debating subjective interpretations of fact. Your pronouncement that pedophilia should not be considered criminal is irrelevant to the scope of your question. We are not here to debate or interpret; we are here to share hard facts and provide objective information. That you don't like that pedophilia is a criminal offense does not render my answer incorrect; it seems you came into this question with a pre-determined POV. If you prefer the Wiki to shared practical experience, that is your right. I'm adding some info to my answer. – Catharsis

Commented
Mar 29, 2012 at 18:43

3

I do not have a predetermined POV, I certainly lean towards it being a sexual orientation, but am interested in what the facts show. You are very much **incorrect** that pedophilia is a criminal offense. That is not up for debate. Child Molestation is a criminal offense. Pedophilia is either a mental disorder or a sexual orientation, neither of which can be a criminal offense. I do appreciate you expanding your answer, but unless you understand the difference between pedophilia and child molestation, there is no way I could ever accept your answer as correct.– Sonny Ordell
Commented
Mar 31, 2012 at 8:54

3

@SonnyOrdell -- let me reword what I'm trying to say. Pedophilia is considered either a paraphilia or a sexual orientation. Being a pedophile is not inherently criminal if the pedophile does not act on his/her sexual urges. If a pedophile initiates sexual contact with a child *then* it crosses the line to criminal offense. I hope this is more clear. I do know the difference between a pedophile and a molester and will include that in my revised answer, which I hope you will give new consideration. – Catharsis
Commented
Mar 31, 2012 at 19:23

Show **8** more comments

3

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?

The common definition of *"sexual orientation"* is:

A preference for sexual partners of a specific **gender**.

The common definition of *"pedophilia"* is:

A preference for sexual partners of a specific **age** (prepubescent).

Since age is not the same as gender, it follows that pedophilia is not a sexual orientation by definition.

Is pedophilia a disorder?

Pedophilia is a disorder according to the current diagnostic system DSM-5 only if a child is actually abused (Criterion B of the DSM-5 diagnostic criteria):

Most people with atypical sexual interests do not have a mental disorder. To be diagnosed with a paraphilic disorder, DSM-5 requires that people with these interests:

- feel personal distress about their interest, not merely distress resulting from society’s disapproval; or
- have a sexual desire or behavior that involves another person’s psychological distress, injury, or death, or a desire for sexual behaviors involving unwilling persons or persons unable to give legal consent

See this question for a distinction between paraphilia and paraphilic disorder: Is paraphilia a

disorder?
Share
Improve this answer
Follow
edited Apr 13, 2017 at 12:56

CommunityBot
1
answered Jan 31, 2014 at 5:41
user3116

- 2
  Well said. In addition, people in don't generally fall out of love with someone just because they get past a certain age. That's where there's a major difference in the two.– kevingreen
  Commented
  Jan 31, 2014 at 19:50
  2
  @kevingreen that is not exactly factual– user3832
  Commented
  Feb 1, 2014 at 9:55
  1
  there are many men who are exclusively attracted to women in their prime like via porn and after their wives leave their prime they loose intrest. – user3832
  Commented
  Feb 1, 2014 at 10:06

  there is also a cougar exclusive group of men which is large as well – user3832
  Commented
  Feb 1, 2014 at 10:13
  2
  I down voted this, because an answer giving definitions that I am already familiar with, by virtue of asking the question, is not an answer. – Sonny Ordell
  Commented
  Feb 6, 2014 at 17:27

Show **2** more comments
3
I'm just gonna point out that in the DSM-5 there's a new distinction (in general) between a paraphilia and a paraphilic disorder. While nothing else changed in the operational definition given

in the manual, in DSM-5 the formerly known pedophilia (of DSM-IV) is now called pedophilic disorder. The official change notice says:

In the case of pedophilic disorder, the notable detail is what wasn’t revised in the new manual. Although proposals were discussed throughout the DSM-5 development process, diagnostic criteria ultimately remained the same as in DSM-IV TR. Only the disorder name will be changed from pedophilia to pedophilic disorder to maintain consistency with the chapter’s other listings).

And the guy who was apparently in charge of this, Ray Blanchard, said specifically:

If you take [an] individual who has a very strong erotic attraction for children, but who has never acted on it, who never would act on it, who agrees that society’s prohibition of adult child sexual interactions should be in place, do you want to say this individual has a mental disorder?

So the DSM-5 position is not that pedophilia is a "sexual orientation", but that it might not always be a disorder either... just a paraphilia (with the new definition thereof). The latter is defined in DSM-5 as:

[A]ny intense and persistent sexual interest other than sexual interest in genital stimulation or preparatory fondling with phenotypically normal, physically mature, consenting human partners.

A review-ish article concludes (on the classification issue) by saying that

Paraphilias occupy an uneasy place in psychiatric nosology.

And also note that the American Psychological Association disagreed with the Psychiatric one by saying explicitly in a 2013 press release:

The American Psychological Association maintains that pedophilia is a mental disorder;

And Seto's paper (pointed out by Artem) says that

pedophilia can be viewed as a sexual age orientation based on the more limited evidence available regarding its age of onset, associations with sexual and romantic behavior, and stability over time.

Note however that word 'age' is key here in the distinction he makes later:

But what about the legal and social implications? In particular, what impact might there be in conceptualizing pedophilia as a sexual age orientation, based on empirical evidence, akin to sexual gender orientation such as heterosexuality or homosexuality? For example, there are anti-discrimination laws or policies that specifically mention ‘‘sexual orientation’’ as grounds for redress. The makers of these laws and policies surely had sexual gender orientation in mind, not sexual age orientation.

So basically his answer is that calling pedophilia a sexual orientation is unacceptable in society, because of the widespread use of "sexual orientation" referring only to gender orientation, the consequences of which (sexual acts) are lawful (well, in most of the world), whereas acting on pedophlia impulses breaks the law almost everywhere, and this is unlikely to change.

The DSM-5 apparently did (for a brief time) describe in one place (a discussion section) pedophilia as a sexual orientation, however this was described as an error that was fixed in November 2013:

The phrase "sexual orientation" was used erroneously in the discussion section about pedophilia in the recently released fifth edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders

(DSM-5).

In a press release, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) notes that the correct terminology is "sexual interest" and that it will correct the error in the manual's electronic version and in the next print edition.

"Sexual orientation is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder, and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error," said the organization in its statement.

The APA adds pedophilic disorder is a "paraphilia" and not a sexual orientation. Other paraphilic disorders included in the manual include exhibitionistic disorder, sexual sadism disorder, and fetishistic disorder.

It surely didn't help the Psychiatric Association's image that the discovery of the error was apparently made public by an evangelical Christian magazine.

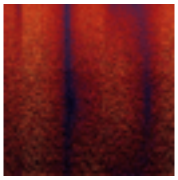
Share

Improve this answer

Follow

edited Dec 19, 2017 at 21:12

answered Dec 19, 2017 at 20:10



got trolled too much this week

10.2k1

1 gold badge

25

25 silver badges

59

DSM-5 Typo: Pedophilia Described as 'Sexual Orientation'

Deborah Brauser

November 01, 2013

25

The phrase "sexual orientation" was used erroneously in the discussion section about pedophilia in the recently released fifth edition of the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*(DSM-5).

In a press release, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) notes that the correct terminology is "sexual interest" and that it will correct the error in the manual's electronic version and in the next print edition.

"Sexual orientation is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder, and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error," said the organization in its statement.

The APA adds pedophilic disorder is a "paraphilia" and not a sexual orientation. Other paraphilic disorders included in the manual include exhibitionistic disorder, sexual sadism disorder, and fetishistic disorder.

"APA stands firmly behind efforts to criminally prosecute those who sexually abuse and exploit children and adolescents. We also support continued efforts to develop treatments for those with pedophilic disorder with the goal of preventing future acts of abuse," the association adds.

A communiqué released by the APA before the DSM-5 was released discussed changes from the DSM- IV-TR, and noted that there had been much discussion within the Sexual and Gender Identity Disorders Work Group about this particular disorder. However, "the notable detail is what wasn't revised in the new manual."

"Although proposals were discussed throughout the DSM-5 development process, diagnostic criteria ultimately remained the same," they wrote at the time. "Only the disorder name will be changed from pedophilia to pedophilic disorder."

The APA notes in its latest release that the newly discovered "pedophilic disorder text error" will be corrected.

Experts: Pedophilia is a sexual orientation

By ADRIENNE CUTWAY and ORLANDO SENTINEL

UPDATED: June 18, 2018 at 8:08 p.m.

The Centre for Addiction and Mental Health has found through a decade of research that rather than being a disease caused by environmental factors, pedophilia is more like a sexual orientation - something rooted in the brain that can't be changed, according to The Star.

Furthermore, the research states that about 1 to 5 percent of men are pedophiles who are attracted to children. There are several similarities among these men, including below average height, being left handed or ambidextrous and have IQs that are about 10 or 15 points lower than average, The Star reports.

The article goes on to point out the difference between pedophiles and sex offenders, stating that the two don't necessarily go hand-in-hand. It highlights websites that have been created for pedophiles to create a system of support in an attempt to not abuse children.

Click here to read more on this story at TheStar.com.

Originally Published: December 24, 2013 at 9:37 a.m.

Many experts now view pedophilia as a sexual orientation

Jan. 16, 2013 2:09 PM PT

- Share

This article was originally on a blog post platform and may be missing photos, graphics or links. See About archive blog posts.

Pedophilia once was thought to stem from psychological influences early in life, but now, many experts view it as a deep-rooted predisposition that does not change.

Times reporter Alan Zarembo will join city editor Shelby Grad at 3 p.m. in a Google+ hangout to discuss the origins of pedophilia, which is limited almost entirely to men and becomes clear during puberty and does not change.

Paul Christiano’s desire for young girls remained stuck in time as he neared adulthood. Despite a stable home life in suburban Chicago, he was tortured by urges he knew could land him in prison.

In 1999, Christiano was caught buying child pornography. Now 36, he said he has never molested a child, but after five years of state-ordered therapy, the attraction remains.

In his Tuesday article, Zarembo wrote:

The best estimates are that between 1% and 5% of men are pedophiles, meaning that they have a dominant attraction to prepubescent children.

Not all pedophiles molest children. Nor are all child molesters pedophiles. Studies show that about half of all molesters are not sexually attracted to their victims. They often have personality disorders or violent streaks, and their victims are typically family members.

By contrast, pedophiles tend to think of children as romantic partners and look beyond immediate relatives. They include chronic abusers familiar from the headlines — Catholic priests, coaches and generations of Boy Scout leaders.

O the pedophiles are ‘good people who are struggling,’ said Dr. Fred Berlin, a psychiatrist who heads the Johns Hopkins Sexual Behaviors Consultation Unit. ‘They’re tortured souls fighting like heck not to do this. We do virtually nothing in terms of reaching out to these folks. We drive it underground.’

[...]

Most clinicians have given up on changing the sexual orientation of pedophiles in favor of teaching the how to resist their unacceptable desires.

Experts believe that pedophiles who also have a significant attraction to adults stand the best chance of staying out of trouble, because of their capacity for some sexual fulfillment that is legal. For others, injections of hormones to reduce sex drive are often recommended.

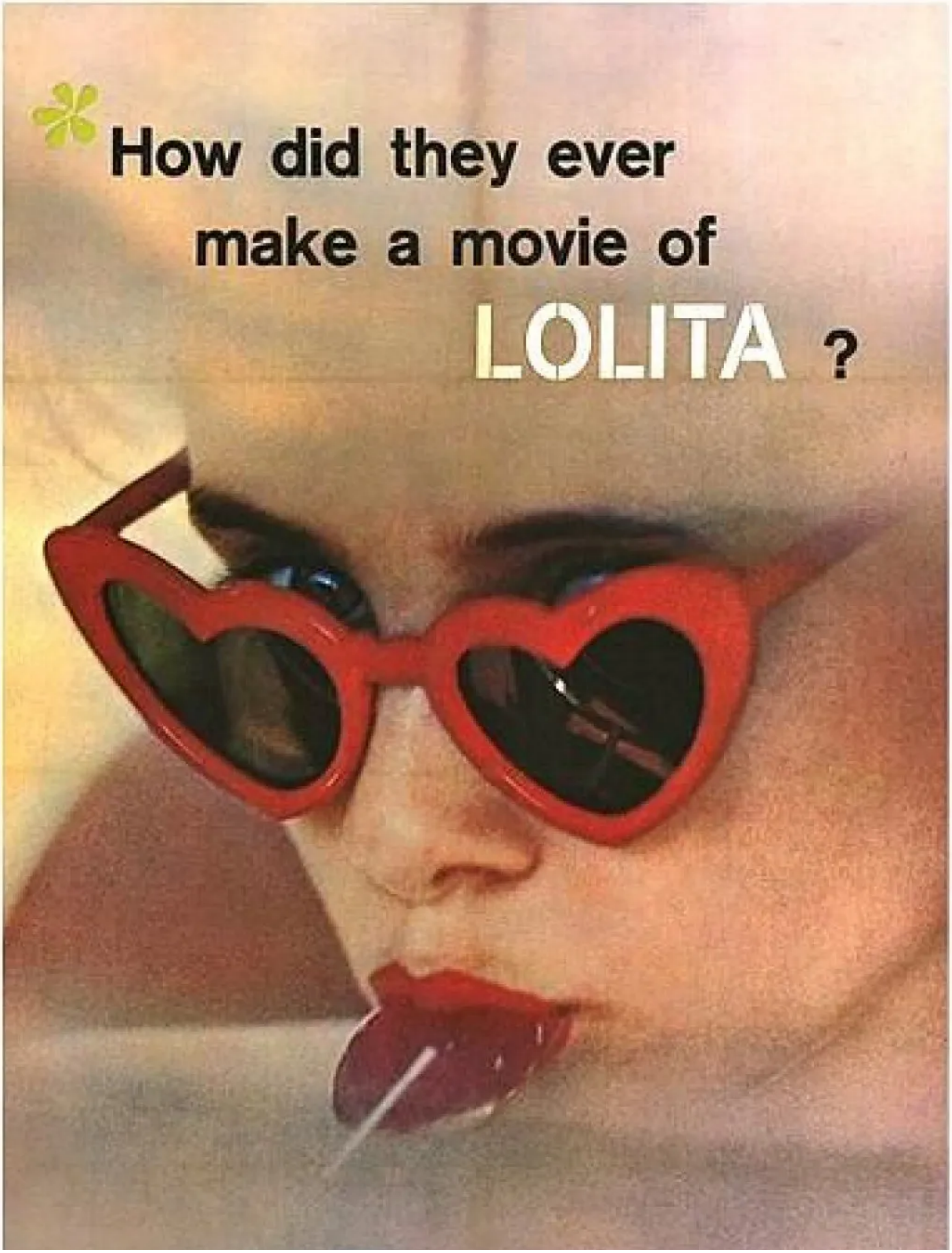
The Science of Pedophilia: Is It a Sexual Orientation?

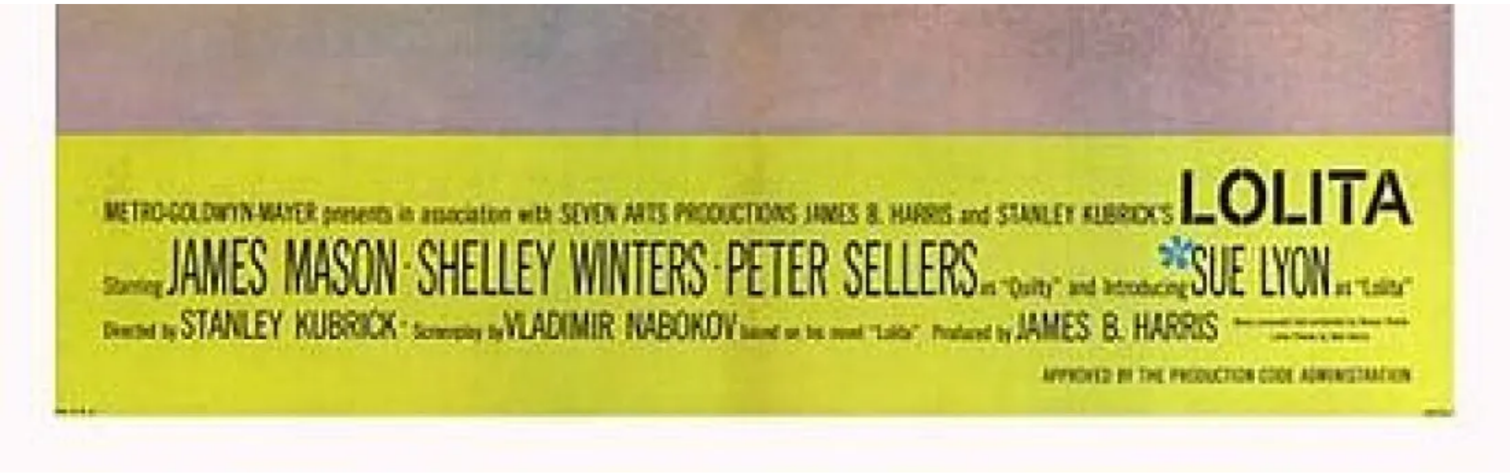
Published Sep 07, 2012 2:45 PM EDT By

4 easy ways to stay warm during the cold weather

The Science of Pedophilia: Is It a Sexual Orientation?

Published Sep 07, 2012 2:45 PM EDT By


How did they ever
make a movie of
LOLITA ?


METRO-GOLDWYN-MAYER presents in association with SEVEN ARTS PRODUCTIONS JAMES B. HARRIS and STANLEY KUBRICK'S
LOLITA
Starring JAMES MASON · SHELLEY WINTERS · PETER SELLERS as "Quilty" and introducing SUE LYON as "Lolita"
Directed by STANLEY KUBRICK · Screenplay by VLADIMIR NABOKOV based on his novel "Lolita" · Produced by JAMES B. HARRIS
APPROVED BY THE PRODUCTION CODE ADMINISTRATION

Lolita, originally a novel by Vladimir Nabokov, depicted Humbert Humbert's involvement with his 12-year-old stepdaughter Dolores, who he nicknames Lolita.MGM STUDIOS

- Share on Twitter
- Share on Facebook
- Share on Pocket

On Valentine's Day last year, the Parliament of Canada's Standing Committee on Justice and Human Rights held a session in which MPs debated whether they should institute mandatory sentencing laws against sex offenders of two years.

There to speak were Dr. Vernon Quinsey, then from Queens University, and Dr. Hubert Van Gijseghem, a retiree from the University of Montreal. Naturally, the subject of therapy entered the discussion, to which Van Gijseghem said,

"When we speak of therapy or when individuals get therapy and we feel as though everyone is pacified, the good news is often illusory. For instance, it is a fact that real pedophiles account for only 20% of sexual abusers. If we know that pedophiles are not simply people who commit a small [offense] from time to time but rather are grappling with what is equivalent to a sexual orientation just like another individual may be grappling with heterosexuality or even homosexuality, and if we agree on the fact that true pedophiles have an exclusive preference for children, which is the same as having a sexual orientation, everyone knows that there is no such thing as real therapy. You cannot change this person's sexual orientation."

There is a natural aversion to pedophilia in the United States and worldwide. But is that discomfort helpful? It has led to serious consequences for pedophiles - starvation and murder in prison, being forced out of neighborhoods by vigilante neighbors, even living under bridges like real trolls in an area of Florida for a period of time - and all for something that some researchers, most of them out of Canada, say that they cannot control. Because they say that it is a sexual orientation, no matter the amount of therapy, prison time, or beatings will change them.

Dr. James Cantor, the Head of Research in the Sexual Behaviors Clinic from Canada's top mental health and teaching hospital, the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health, spoke to Gawker about his research into the brains of pedophiles. He began looking for brain variations in pedophiles because of a number of clues. He'd found that, compared to sex offenders who had victimized adults, or teleiophiles, pedophiles' IQs were, on average, 10 points lower - in fact, the lower the IQ, the younger the child that pedophiles tended to victimize.

Further research led to discoveries that pedophiles tended to do poorly on memory tests. They also tended to be shorter in stature than teleiophiles, as if the whole body was not formed correctly. They were more likely to have failed grades in school, and to have suffered from head injuries before the age of 13.

Perhaps most striking of all, pedophiles were less likely to be right-handed. The handedness was a particularly huge clue, because in most people, the left hemisphere of the brain develops faster and earlier than the other hemisphere, causing people to be right-handed. But if there are changes in-utero, like nutrition or stress, the brain stops growing, and the other part of the brain starts to compensate.

In general, 8 to 12 percent of the population is left-handed or ambidextrous. In the pedophiles that Cantor studied, a third of them were.

All of these patterns caused Cantor to begin looking at early brain growth, in particular. One theory suggested that pedophiles had issues with their temporal lobe, which controls our most basic survival motivations, or the four F's: "feeding, flight, fighting, and fornicating". Another theory suggested that pedophiles had problems in their frontal lobes, which controls self-control. But Cantor was suspicious of that idea, because he did not think that pedophilia was linked with control. "If you ask any guy on the street how he controls his desire to have sex with children, he'll look at you like you have three heads," he says. "Most men don't have that desire to control."

Cantor's scans have shown that the issue with pedophiles stems rather from the white matter, or the signals connecting different areas of the brain. In pedophiles, it is as if their signals are crossed, he found. While most people see children have protective instincts, pedophiles have sexual instincts instead.

Even if those sexual instincts exist, many men live their entire lives wanting to have sex with children, but do not. Some believe that we could become better at controlling pedophilia if the taboo about admitting a desire for children was lifted.

In Germany, for example, there is Prevention Project Dunkelfeld, which, like a suicide hotline, offers counseling for people who struggle with thoughts of child molestation. Canada also has Circles of Support and Accountability, a league of volunteers who help convicted sex offenders rejoin society. Some Circles exist in the United States as well, but there are not nearly as many as in Canada. A California psychotherapist named Dawn Horowitz-Person, who specializes in treating sex offenders, believes that we can learn to help pedophiles control their behaviors like we do with alcoholics.

The good news, though, is that, if researchers can figure out how the brain's wiring becomes crossed, scientists could figure out ways for mothers to minimize their chances of giving birth to pedophiles. Currently, Cantor and others are examining factors like poor health care, nutrition, and exposure to toxins.

Cantor also says that the best advice for parents to keep children safe against molestation is to be aware that the biggest danger is not strangers, as the rhyme says. Most children are molested by people they know. "Not talking to strangers is a good lesson for children," he said, "but then their guard is down to where the actual danger is."

Are Most Child Sex Offenders Heterosexual?

← The cost of child sexual abuse
Child sex abuse: How much was I worth? →

In June of 2022, celebrating Pride Month seems pointless and insincere while massive energy is being spent conflating homosexuality with pedophilia and accusing anyone who teaches children about sexual orientation of “grooming” children for sexual abuse.

Misinformation and hysteria around this topic threaten to stigmatize LGBTQI+ people further and don’t protect children. So, let’s start with some facts.

Are most child sex offenders heterosexual?

Yes. Most child sex offenders consider themselves heterosexual [1]. Jerry Sandusky and Jared Fogel are two famous examples of married, heterosexual sex offenders who fathered children. Sound somewhat improbable? Stories of Catholic priests molesting boys have been ongoing for decades, and nearly 100,000 men have sued the Boy Scouts of America for child sexual abuse that happened to them as children.

Here are some things to keep in mind:

- Pedophilia, the sexual attraction to prepubescent children (not the act of sexually abusing children), is very different from sexual attraction to adults.
- Scanning headlines is a terrible way to understand child sexual abuse. Let’s unpack that.

Demographic characteristics of a child sex offender

Most sex offenders are male. Researchers agree that sexual abuse by women is under-reported and under-documented, but even with this factored in, men are more likely to sexually abuse a child than women are. [4]

The demographics of sex offenders mirror the demographics of America. That means no racial group, educational level, or income bracket is more or less likely to be a sex offender than any other. And sex offenders are as likely to be married or married and divorced as other American men. [3]

Sexual abuse and sexual orientation of child sex offenders

Most people who sexually abuse children also experience heterosexual attraction to adults. Someone who has sexual relationships with adult women may sexually abuse boys, and someone who sexually abuses children of one sex is likely to abuse children of the other sex. [5]

Are gay people more likely to be child sex offenders?

Researchers have studied the question of homosexual men being more likely to sexually abuse children, as well as the question of homosexual men being sexually attracted to boys. In a one-year period at a major child abuse center, less than 1% of the abusers who were identified were in a homosexual relationship.

Another study looked at sexual attraction to children among heterosexual and homosexual men (not everyone who is sexually attracted to children will abuse them, but there is a correlation between the two things). Researchers found that gay men were no more likely to be attracted to prepubescent boys than straight men were to be attracted to prepubescent girls.

How can we protect children from child sex abuse?

If we can't figure out who is a sex offender and who isn't, how can we protect children?

The only effective way is for parents to assume everyone their children come in contact with is a potential sex offender. All parents should take a class about child sexual abuse and its prevention. All parents should insist that everyone who provides services to their child (schools, after-school centers, medical providers, etc.) understand and uphold child sexual abuse prevention best practices.

Parents must do everything in their power to keep their children from being in one-child one-adult situations. They must learn to communicate with children about sexual anatomy, sexuality, and sexual abuse from an early age. **Educating children about the basics of sex is NOT grooming—it's the complete opposite of it.**

Understanding that the world is full of people who want to sexually abuse children is terrifying, and learning that these people seem completely normal and cannot be picked out of a crowd is even scarier. But accepting the truth means we can protect children, and that's always worth doing.

[1] Able GG, Harlow, N. The Stop Child Molestation Book, (2001) Xlibris books

[2] Able GG, Harlow, N. The Stop Child Molestation Book, (2001) Xlibris books

[3] The Able and Harlow Child Molestation Preventions Study

[4] Predators: Pedophiles, Rapists and Other Sex Offenders- Who They Are, How They Operate, and How We Can Protect Ourselves and Our Children. Salter, Anna Basic Books. New York (2003).

[5] Able GG, Harlow, N. The Stop Child Molestation Book, (2001) Xlibris books

Are children at risk for sexual abuse by homosexuals?

C Jenny 1, T A Roesler, K L Poyer

Further reading

Read more on child sexual abuse as an Adverse Childhood Experience (ACE)

Read more on Adverse Childhood Experiences

Discover your ACE score and what it means.

Read more on what to do if your child was sexually abused.

Read more on recovery from sexual abuse

Read the parents guide to protecting children from pedophiles

Melanie Blow

Executive Director, Stop Abuse Campaign

A survivor of incest, psychological abuse and a host of other childhood trauma, Melanie now uses her talents to prevent Adverse Childhood Experiences. Melanie has over a decade of legislative advocacy regarding children’s issues, and she has been published in newspapers, magazines and blogs all across the country.

Melanie has an ACE score of 6.

Authors express their own opinions which do not necessarily reflect the opinions of the Stop Abuse Campaign.

Background Info

Pedophilia can be defined as the primary or exclusive sexual attraction to prepubescent children by adults or older adolescents. Though the term has existed since the late 19th century, pedophilia has been researched relatively little, and...

Pedophilia should be classed as a sexual orientation.

•• 12

Pros

+

Cons

+

☐

Classing pedophilia as a sexual orientation will reduce stigma and hatred faced by the community.

Classing pedophilia as a mental disorder will ensure affected individuals receive appropriate treatment.

CLTT

Pedophilia refers to an innate and enduring pattern of attraction, which is the definition of sexual orientation.

☐

■

Classing pedophilia as a sexual orientation will normalize something that is morally and legally reprehensible.

Professor’s redefinition of pedophilia could help offenders demand rights

By

Social Links for

Ian Oxnevad

Published Jan. 1, 2022

Updated Jan. 1, 2022, 6:42 p.m. ET

Old Dominion Ph.D. Allyn Walker (inset) says pedophilia ought to be destigmatized by calling kid predators "minor-attracted persons."

Shutterstock; ResearchGate

On Nov. 8, Old Dominion sociology and criminology professor Allyn Walker gave an interview in which he asserted the need to destigmatize pedophiles by redefining them as “minor-attracted persons” (MAPs). Walker stated, “We have a tendency to want to categorize people with these attractions as evil or morally corrupt,” and that when people “hear the term ‘pedophile,’ they automatically assume that it means a sex offender, and that isn’t true.”

Shortly after this interview, students at Old Dominion protested over the professor’s attempt to obfuscate the nature of sexual predators. Although the university furloughed Walker, the professor continued to defend his stance while attacking his critics as hostile to academic freedom and misguided by “rightwing media.”

COMMUNITY NEWS

Should pedophilia be considered a sexual orientation; an historical look at researched pedophilia

Published 1 year ago on June 27, 2023

BY SIMONE J. SMITH

“Pedophilia is something that a person is born with — a sexual orientation like heterosexuality or homosexuality — and has no cure,” **Klaus Beier**

Before I go any further, I am curious about readers' thoughts on this quote? Is pedophilia something that a person is born with?

Pedophilia as a recognized sexual orientation has gained relevance with a rising number of organizations and academics. The advocates of child-like sex dolls, and the sexual depiction of minors in drawings and cartoons regard pedophiles as a class that should be protected against the enormously popular punitive laws designed to punish child sex offenders.

According to RAINN, the nation’s largest anti-sexual violence organization, law enforcement databases house hundreds of thousands of reports of offenders who trade child sexual abuse material online. Less than seven percent of these cases are ever actively investigated.

Community, children are being sexualized, and pedophiles are now supposed to be referred to with neutral, not disparaging language. Multiple states in America have removed measures that exclude pedophilia from being considered a “sexual orientation,” opening up the path to providing protected class status to “Minor Attracted People.”

Sexual fantasies relating to children typically occur in the context of secrecy, but peer support groups and social media have changed this. Pedophiles now openly indulge in fantasy enactments, ritual, fetishization, and drawings that depict children in sexual motifs, and they no longer need a dark web chat room to do it.

Let’s take the now famous “Little St. Jeff,” aka “Epstein Island,” aka “Pedophile Island.” The guests to Epstein’s islands came from across the world and from the highest ranks of society: celebrities and scientists and members of royal families, touching down in a private jet and then boarding a helicopter to the island.

A criminal complaint from the attorney general of the US Virgin Islands described it as *“The perfect hideaway and haven for trafficking young women and underage girls for sexual servitude, child abuse and sexual assault”*.

Media sensationalized this story, and now it has become modern pop culture. What many don’t know is that before there was an Epstein, there was a man named Alfred Kinsey hailed as the “father of the sexual revolution.” His open and curious attitude about sex brought the subject into the mainstream. He wrote two unprecedented and in-depth explorations of human sexuality known as the Kinsey Reports and has been credited with paving the way for the sexual liberation and gay rights movements of the 1960s and 1970s.

What was controversial about Kinsey is how he conducted his research. Indeed, there is a far darker side to Alfred Kinsey’s legacy.

Kinsey declared that one of his goals was simply to show that *“Nearly all the so-called sexual perversions fall within the range of biological normality,”* or that no matter what sexual urge one may experience, this is natural, normal, and acceptable.

Alfred Kinsey ultimately collected around 5,300 “sex histories” from his subjects which he published in the first of his two-book series known as the Kinsey Reports, the explosive 1948 Sexual Behavior in the Human Male.

He further asserted this claim with 1953’s Sexual Behavior in the Human Female, which was also so successful that Kinsey made the cover of Time that year. This attention came with great criticism, and for good reason.

He allegedly encouraged his research associates to engage in sexual activity with each other and pressured students and team members alike to engage in that activity with him. It was reported that Kinsey’s assistant, Clyde Martin, even engaged in a sexual relationship with his wife.

Kinsey kept recorded video and image evidence of sexual intercourse between subjects, assistants, and friends. Some of these he even participated in. He collected erotica from around that world which was deemed illegal by the U.S. Customs Service.

Here is the part that we need to pay attention to, because I truly believe that this was the genesis of what we are seeing in modern day society. Kinsey went so far as to research sexual stimulation in children as young as five months old.

One of the subjects he interviewed for Sexual Behavior in the Human Male was a 63-year-old pedophile named Rex King who had attempted *“To bring boys to orgasm who were between the ages of 2 months and 15 years.”* It only recently emerged that this data around sexuality in children came from one single man in Kinsey’s research, rather than from the several that Kinsey had initially claimed.

Behind all behavior that we see in our current society, there is a catalyst, and although pedophilia has been around for centuries, witnessed in certain cultures and religions, what needs to be examined is how this is intricately restructuring healthy sexual expression.

So again, I ask readers, Is pedophilia something that a person is born with, and should it be considered another sexual orientation?

RELATED TOPICS:

#LATESTPOST

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

LGBT-P? How Pedophilia Is Being Groomed For Sexual Orientation Status

It has been no secret that the recent wave of “Human Rights” campaigns are increasingly targeting our children. Now, pedophilia “awareness” is awakening in our country, making it next on the docket to potentially becoming a legitimate sexual orientation.

By Jasmine McCready

Aug 1st 2019

2 min read

Recent publications and the media are hinting at this very real possibility, and we can help stop it by standing against it.

What Is a Pedophile, Exactly?

Pedophilia is defined as “sexual perversion in which children are the preferred sexual object,” according to the Merriam-Webster Dictionary. Sex crimes against children have been happening for years, yet it has been something that is gaining more attention in the media recently as sex trafficking and pedophilia crimes are popping up more and more.

Pedophilia is defined as sexual perversion in which children are the preferred sexual object.

From a moral standpoint, this is outrageous and horrific for the general public, but from those who claim it's a mere biological tendency to be sexually attracted to children, it could mean another amendment added to the Equality Act, making it recognized as a legitimate sexual orientation.

The Dangers of Accepting Pedophilia As an Orientation

According to psychologist Madeleine Van Brugger, she claims that pedophilia should not be ruled out as a sexual preference and it's “something that we simply cannot change,” per her TedTalk. She endorses the fact that instead of separating those with pedophilic tendencies, we should embrace them and try to understand them.

With all this candor revolving around the increasing lost innocence of our children, it should come as no surprise that “Human Rights” proponents who claim to be serving the rights and desires of all humans, will soon be promoting the awareness of pedophilia as a legitimate sexual orientation due to the Equality Act which was just passed in 2019.

How the Equality Act Could Pose a Risk to Our Children

The Equality Act prohibits the discrimination of an individual’s sexual preference in a wide variety of general public settings, including education and after-school programs such as sports activities. This means that if politicians push for the acceptance of pedophilia as a real sexual orientation, these individuals would be free to work with our children in different settings. After-school programs and Little League could become huge targets for pedophiles to become employed at and ultimately seek their victims.

If politicians push for the acceptance of pedophilia as a real sexual orientation, these individuals would be free to work with our children in different settings.

Discriminating against individuals who identify as pedophiles would be eventually called “intolerance” and labeled as narrow-mindedness if we chose not to accept it as a sexual orientation.

Drawing the Line

This raises the question of what is right or wrong anymore? Does the definition of perversion change because we’ve simply become so politically correct and don't wish to “offend” anyone? Do personal responsibility and accountability mean anything, or have we resorted to calling human life no more than a highly-evolved pool of hormones, prone to succumb to our sexual urges whenever we “feel” like it? We're not only catering to the perversion, but we're ultimately choosing the path where our society will go.

Does the definition of perversion change because we’ve simply become so politically correct and do not wish to offend anyone?

While being a pedophile, serial killer, or thief are all things we wish we could control, or understand, these are simply wrong behaviors. The line becomes increasingly blurred when we go from shock to tolerance. If the mass shootings, molestation cases, and armed robberies were simple evolutionary by-products, wouldn’t that make our human species less likely to survive? If the after-effects of these horrible events induce psychological trauma and social isolation, perhaps this “genetic disposition” is much more than that. Perhaps it is a moral problem and needs to be addressed as such.

Closing Thoughts

A greater necessity arises to protect our children (and our future) and stop making excuses for wrong behavior, or labeling it as simply “tolerance” or “genetic disposition.” Pedophilia does not serve the perpetrator, nor the innocent children in terms of forward-thinking.

We may wish to know all the answers or solutions, but there's a criminal justice system for a reason—to punish wrong behavior and to protect the innocent. Just like those who rallied to pass the Equality Act in Congress, we must raise up our voices to oppose anything that would threaten our children and, ultimately, our future.

Is pedophilia a sexual orientation?

Dr. James Cantor of CAMH has shown pedophilia is like a sexual orientation — a deep attraction that cannot change. Now, pedophiles who have never molested children are seeking social acceptance.

Dr. James Cantor of the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health has spent the last decade on research suggesting that pedophilia is a deep-rooted, unchangeable predisposition.

Laura Kane / Toronto Star

By **Laura Kane Staff Reporter**

Pedophilia has been widely viewed as a psychological disorder triggered by early childhood trauma. Now, many experts see it as a biologically rooted condition that does not change — like a sexual orientation — thanks largely to a decade of research by Dr. James Cantor at the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health.

Cantor's team has found that pedophiles share a number of physical characteristics, including differences in brain wiring. It's now thought that about 1 to 5 per cent of men are pedophiles, meaning they are primarily attracted to children.

These findings have been widely accepted among scientists, but have had little impact on social attitudes or law. However, we are left with the alarming question: if some men are born pedophiles, what should society do with them?

Bolstered by this research, pedophiles who have never molested children are seeking social acceptance.

'We can resist'

Ethan Edwards has always loved little girls.

For years, he told himself his feelings were protective and loving, nothing more. But when he hit 50, he found he couldn't stifle his desires any longer.

"I realized that young girls certainly took my breath away, more than grown-ups are usually charmed by kids," he says.

Edwards, using a pseudonym, wrote about this realization on Virtuous Pedophiles, a website he co-founded for pedophiles who have never molested children. The group says their attraction is one they were born with and cannot change, but can control.

Edwards says the goal of Virtuous Pedophiles is to prevent child abuse, by reducing the stigma against non-offender pedophiles.

"We do not choose to be attracted to children, and we cannot make that attraction go away," reads the website, which has about 200 members.

"But we can resist the temptation to abuse children sexually, and many of us present no danger to children whatsoever. Yet we are despised for having a sexual attraction that we did not choose, cannot change, and successfully resist."

The biology of pedophiles

Sitting inside his office at the College St. research hospital, Cantor is surrounded by books on sexology and eccentric decor — a framed sign that reads "Data Is My Porn," a throw pillow that spells "penis" in Braille.

Down the hall at the Kurt Freund Phallometric Lab, Cantor's research team conducts experiments on convicted sex offenders. The men view nude images of children and adults of both sexes, while a device measures blood flow to their penises.

The method, called phallometry and invented by Freund in the 1950s, accurately measures sexual interests in 90 per cent of men, Cantor says.

“It’s the most obvious test in the world,” he says. “The procedure gives us a relative measure of how he reacts to the adult categories versus the child categories.”

His team has found that pedophiles share many physical characteristics. They are shorter, on average, than other men. They are three times more likely to be left-handed or ambidextrous. Their IQs are about 10 to 15 points lower. Finally, they are more prone to childhood head injuries — which Cantor chalks up to a natural clumsiness.

These physical characteristics are determined before birth, so the explanation for pedophilia must be in part prenatal, Cantor says.

“It’s become harder and harder to explain pedophilia on just (early childhood events). It’s either purely biological or a mix of biological and experiential. But pure experience can’t explain these data.”

Cantor, an internationally respected clinical psychologist, has also conducted studies with sex offenders using MRIs. He has found they have less white matter — the connective tissue that carries messages to other parts of the brain — than other types of criminal offenders.

The evidence suggests pedophilia results from atypical wiring in the brain. Cantor calls it “cross-wiring”: the stimuli that usually evoke nurturing and protective reactions in adults is instead evoking sexual reactions in pedophiles.

Similar experiments are being conducted across the globe, most notably at Berlin’s Institute of Sexology and Sexual Medicine, but Cantor’s research has greatly influenced the view among researchers that pedophilia has a biological basis.

Pedophiles are thought to be overwhelmingly men. About a third of those men prefer boys, about a third prefer girls, and a third will be attracted to both.

Although female sex offenders exist, they are rare and it is more difficult to test their desires. Queen’s University sexologist Dr. Meredith Chiversconducted a similar genital-based test on women, but found, curiously, that females respond to everything — including images of bonobos copulating. (One theory is that during evolution, women developed this response as an automatic defence mechanism for rape.)

Some researchers disagree on whether the brain differences in pedophiles occurred before birth or in early development. Regardless, many are coming around to the view that pedophiles cannot be “cured” — but some can be stopped from molesting children.

Preventing child abuse

“Not all sex offenders who target children are pedophiles, and not all pedophiles are sex offenders,” says Dr. Michael Seto, a pedophilia expert and forensic researcher with the Royal Ottawa Health Care Group.

Seto, a former colleague of Cantor's at CAMH, has found that only 50 to 60 per cent of convicted sex offenders are pedophiles. The rest have sexually abused children for reasons beyond attraction — personality disorders, chaotic households or violent impulses.

His research has focused on psychological traits shared by sex offenders, potentially providing insight into why some pedophiles molest children, while other "virtuous" pedophiles like Edwards are apparently able to control their urges.

Seto has found that sex offenders are much more likely to have a sexual abuse history than other types of criminal offenders. Certain traits, including impulsiveness, risk-taking behaviour, sexual preoccupation and lack of empathy, are also shared by sex offenders.

He has argued forcefully for pedophilia to be thought of as a sexual orientation — an idea he acknowledges is controversial, but hopes will actually help prevent child abuse.

"Right now, it's really slanted so that the treatment services are for people who have gotten into trouble," he says. "Obviously, we need that, but I think where there is a big gap is in terms of prevention. How do we reach people who are sexually attracted to children and are aware of it?"

One of the concerns with labelling pedophilia a sexual orientation is the potential for parallels to be drawn with homosexuality. Seto is quick to point out the difference between orientation based on age, and orientation based on gender.

However, if pedophilia was widely viewed as a sexual orientation, effective treatment could focus on self-regulation skills — avoiding acting on one's urges — rather than trying in vain to change sexual preferences, he wrote in a research paper last year.

"Pedophiles will remain hidden if they continue to be hated and feared, which would impede efforts to better understand this sexual orientation and thereby prevent child sexual exploitation," he wrote.

Mandatory reporting laws make it incredibly risky for pedophiles to tell therapists about their desires. In Canada, one is only required to report to the police if a specific child is at risk, but the laws can be misunderstood by mental health professionals, says Seto.

The Harper government recently announced tougher measures against child predators, including a public sex offender registry. Seto says this is misguided, given that the recidivism rate for convicted sex offenders is actually quite low, at about 10 to 15 per cent.

"One of the worries would be that would further drive individuals underground," he says. "It could also lead to problems that decrease the likelihood they can successfully be integrated."

Ironically, Cantor says the idea that pedophiles are born, not made, can be used to support opposing political views — some will say "lock 'em up and throw away the key," while others will call for sympathy and therapy.

Cantor often receives emails from distraught men seeking guidance on controlling their desires. The side effect of strict mandatory reporting laws is that people don't come in for help, he says.

Pedophiles among us

To the unassuming onlooker, Ethan Edwards leads an ordinary life in Pennsylvania. He is in his mid-50s and works as a software developer. He was married for more than a decade and raised three daughters. He is well-respected in his community.

But Edwards harbours a secret that, if exposed, threatens his entire livelihood and reputation. He is attracted to girls as young as 4 — and although he says he has never molested a child, his desire is enough to make him a monster in most people’s eyes.

“For me, the biggest problem with this is the isolation,” he says in an interview over Google Chat. “Everyone else thinks I’m sick and dangerous. Well, not everyone, but most of society.”

Edwards is actually a rarity among pedophiles, in that he managed to suppress his desires until he was middle-aged. Most pedophiles become aware of their urges at puberty or by the time they are young adults; many will describe their desires as romantic, not just sexual.

He is also able to maintain relationships with adult women — he says he was attracted to his wife while they were married. Perhaps surprisingly to some, he says he was never attracted to his daughters, citing an innate repulsion to incest.

Even now that he has accepted he is attracted to children, he swears that he will never act on his urges.

“I think it’s because my protective instinct towards children is so strong,” he says.

Edwards says he has never seen any child pornography. Instead he looks at seemingly innocuous photos of children — almost always wearing clothes, at least bathing suits. Cantor calls it “victimless,” although some might dispute that.

He launched his website with Nick Devin, also a middle-aged professional using a pseudonym, after meeting him on another support group, b4uact.org. Both felt sex with children was inherently wrong, and they wanted to create a website for other pedophiles with that view.

On Virtuous Pedophiles’s “First Words” page, pedophiles — many of them teenagers or young adults — describe their relief at finding the group.

“I am in my late 20s and have been dealing with unwanted attraction to young boys since I was a teenager,” writes one member. “Though I have never acted on these attractions with anyone, this is my primary sexual attraction, and it bothers me greatly. I have considered suicide many times.”

Many pedophiles online do not share the viewpoint of Edwards and Devin.

On some sites, anonymous writers advocate for lowering the age of consent.

“It should be clear to anyone with any grey matter that pedophilia is just another oppressed sexual orientation or interest, and age doesn’t somehow magically make consensual sex between two people into something evil,” writes one user.

Another writes: “Nobody will ever quite understand the pain that we feel . . . seeing and longing for something we love but cannot have . . . and if we reach for it . . . we are accused of being sadistic monsters who only want to hurt kids. It will not last forever. Things will change.”

Edwards says he is disturbed by the activists that are “pro-contact” and hopes that young, struggling pedophiles find his group first.

LK

Laura Kane

Laura Kane is a former Toronto Star staff reporter.

Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?

Seto, Michael C. **Archives of Sexual Behavior; New York** Vol. 41

Abstract

In this article, I address the question of whether pedophilia in men can be construed as a male sexual orientation, and the implications for thinking of it in this way for scientific research, clinical practice, and public policy. I begin by defining pedophilia and sexual orientation, and then compare pedophilia (as a potential sexual orientation with regard to age) to sexual orientations with regard to gender (heterosexuality, bisexuality, and homosexuality), on the bases of age of onset, correlations with sexual and romantic behavior, and stability over time. I conclude with comments about the potential social and legal implications of conceptualizing pedophilia as a type of sexual orientation in males.

Notes

- Clinical definitions usually require distress or impairment if pedophilia is to be considered a mental disorder (e.g., the DSM-IV-TR) (American Psychiatric Association, 2000), but not ICD-10, which considers the sexual attraction to prepubescent children to be sufficient (World Health Organization, 1997). I will not enter the debate about whether pedophilia should, or should not, be classified as a mental disorder, in this commentary. Interested readers are directed to the December 2002 issue in the *Archives of Sexual Behavior* for commentaries on this debate (e.g., Seto, 2002, where I argue pedophilia should be a mental disorder). For my purposes, the sexual attraction part of the definition is the key consideration in operationalizing pedophilia. There has been recent debate about the existence of *hebephilia*, a sexual age orientation for pubescent children, that is, children who are beginning to show signs of physical maturity such as breast budding in girls or changes in the scrotum and penis for boys (Blanchard, 2010; Franklin, 2009; Seto, 2010). There is no word coined yet for individuals who are attracted to both mature and immature persons. DSM-IV-TR refers to such individuals as nonexclusive pedophiles, but one could also call them nonexclusive teleiophiles (American Psychiatric Association, 2000). The Greek root for age is *aion*, so one word that could apply is *bi-aionic*.

  The order of these adjectives describing sexual preferences could easily be reversed; for example, a man attracted to prepubescent girls could be correctly described as either a “gynephilic pedophile” or a “pedophilic gynephile” (I thank one of the anonymous reviewers for this point). An important empirical question is whether sexual gender preferences or sexual age preferences have primacy.

  I realize that adults have more opportunities to speak and be heard, at least by other adults, but I have never heard (directly or indirectly) a child speak on behalf of his or her right to have sex with an adult.

References

- Abel, G. G., Becker, J. V., Mittelman, M., Cunningham-Rathner, J., Rouleau, J. L., & Murphy, W. D. (1987). Self-reported sex crimes of nonincarcerated paraphiliacs. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 2*, 3–25.
Article
Google Scholar
Ahlers, C. J., Schaefer, G. A., Mundt, I. A., Roll, S., Englert, H., Willich, S. N., et al. (2011). How unusual are the contents of paraphilias? Paraphilia-associated sexual arousal patterns in a community-based sample of men. *Journal of Sexual Medicine, 8*, 1362–1370.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
American Psychiatric Association. (2000). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders* (4th ed., text rev.). Washington, DC: Author.
Beckstead, A. L. (submitted). Can we change sexual orientation? What we know, what we need to know, and why these questions are important. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*.
Beier, K. M., Neutze, J., Mundt, I. A., Ahlers, Ch. J., Goecker, D., Konrad, A., et al. (2009). Encouraging self-identified pedophiles and hebephiles to seek professional help: First results of the Berlin Prevention Project Dunkelfeld (PPD). *Child Abuse and Neglect, 33*, 545–549.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Bernard, F. (1985). *Paedophilia: A factual report*[English edition]. Rotterdam: Enclave Press.
Blanchard, R. (2010). The DSM diagnostic criteria for pedophilia. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 39*, 304–316.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Briere, J., & Runtz, M. (1989). University males' sexual interest in children: Predicting potential indices of "pedophilia" in a non-forensic sample. *Child Abuse and Neglect, 13*, 65–75.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Cantor, J. M. (submitted). Is homosexuality a paraphilia? The evidence for and against. *Archives of Sexual Behavior*.
Chandra, A., Mosher, W. D., Copen, C., & Sionean, C. (2011). *Sexual behavior, sexual attraction, and sexual identity in the United States: Data from the 2006–2008 National Survey of Family Growth* (National Health Statistics Report No. 36). Hyattsville, MD: National Center for Health Statistics.
Chivers, M. L., Seto, M. C., & Blanchard, R. (2007). Gender and sexual orientation differences in sexual response to the sexual activities versus the gender of actors in sexual films. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,93*, 1108–1121.
Article

PubMed
Google Scholar
Conrade, S. R., & Wincze, J. P. (1976). Orgasmic reconditioning: A controlled study of its effects upon the sexual arousal and behavior of adult male homosexuals. *Behavior Therapy, 7*, 155–166.
Article
Google Scholar
Dandescu, A., & Wolfe, R. (2003). Considerations on fantasy use by child molesters and exhibitionists. *Sexual Abuse: Journal of Research and Treatment, 15*, 297–305.
Article
Google Scholar
Des Sables, L. (1976). Résultats d'une enquête auprès d'un groupe de pedérastes. *Arcadie, 276*, 650–657.
Google Scholar
Diamond, L. M. (2008). *Sexual fluidity: Understanding women's love and desire*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Google Scholar
Drescher, J., & Zucker, K. J. (Eds.). (2006). *Ex-gay research: Analyzing the Spitzer study and its relation to science, religion, politics, and culture*. Binghamton, NY: Haworth.
Google Scholar
Finkelhor, D. (1984). *Child sexual abuse: New theory and research*. New York: Free Press.
Google Scholar
Franklin, K. (2009). The public policy implications of "Hebephilia": A response to Blanchard et al. [Letter to the Editor]. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 38*, 319–320.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Freund, K., & Kuban, M. (1993). Toward a testable developmental model of pedophilia: The development of erotic age preference. *Child Abuse and Neglect, 17*, 315–324.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Fromuth, M. E., Burkhart, B. R., & Jones, C. W. (1991). Hidden child molestation: An investigation of adolescent perpetrators in a nonclinical sample. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 6*, 376–384.
Article
Google Scholar
Hanson, R. K., Steffy, R. A., & Gauthier, R. (1993). Long-term recidivism of child molesters. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 61*, 646–652.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Harris, G. T., Quinsey, V. L., & Rice, M. E. (1991). Sexual recidivism among child molesters

released from a maximum security psychiatric institution. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 59*, 381–386.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar
Jenkins, P. (1998). *Moral panic: Changing concepts of the child molester in modern America*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
Google Scholar
Li, C. K. (1991). 'The main thing is being wanted': Some case studies on adult sexual experiences with children. *Journal of Homosexuality, 20*, 129–143.
Article
Google Scholar
Marshall, W. L. (1997). The relationship between self-esteem and deviant sexual arousal in nonfamilial child molesters. *Behavior Modification, 12*, 86–96.
Article
Google Scholar
Marshall, W. L. (2008). Are pedophiles treatable? Evidence from North American studies. *Polish Sexology, 6*, 1–5.
Google Scholar
Marshall, W. L., Barbaree, H. E., & Eccles, A. (1991). Early onset and deviant sexuality in child molesters. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence, 6*, 323–336.
Article
Google Scholar
McClintock, M. K., & Herdt, G. (1996). Rethinking puberty: The development of sexual attraction. *Current Directions in Psychological Science, 5*, 178–183.
Article
Google Scholar
Mustanski, B., Chivers, M. L., & Bailey, J. M. (2002). A critical review of recent biological research on human sexual orientation. *Annual Review of Sex Research, 13*, 89–140.
PubMed
Google Scholar
Neutze, J., Seto, M. C., Schaefer, G. A., Mundt, I. A., & Beier, K. M. (2011). Predictors of child pornography offenses and child sexual abuse in a community sample of pedophiles and hebephiles. *Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment, 23*, 212–242.
Article
Google Scholar
O'Carroll, T. (1980). *Paedophilia: The radical case*. London: Peter Owen.
Google Scholar
Oxford English Dictionary. (2011). Retrieved http://oxforddictionaries.com/definition/orientation. Accessed November 30, 2011.
Pieterse, M. (1982). *Pedofielen over pedofilie*[Pedophiles concerning pedophilia]. Zeist: Nisso.
Quinsey, V. L., & Lalumière, M. L. (1995). Evolutionary perspectives on sexual offending.

Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment,7, 301–315.
Google Scholar

Remafedi, G., Resnick, M., Blum, R., & Harris, L. (1992). Demography of sexual orientation in adolescents. *Pediatrics, 89*, 714–721.
PubMed
Google Scholar

Riegel, D. L. (2004). Effects on boy-attracted pedosexual males of viewing boy erotica [Letter to the Editor]. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 33*, 321–323.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar

Rouweler-Wuts, L. (1976). *Pedofielen in contact of conflict met de samenleving* [Pedophiles in contact or conflict with society]. Deventer: Van Loghum Slaterus.

Savin-Williams, R. C., & Diamond, L. M. (2000). Sexual identity trajectories among sexual-minority youths: Gender comparisons. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 29*, 607–627.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C. (2002). Precisely defining pedophilia. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 31*, 498–499.
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C. (2008). *Pedophilia and sexual offending against children: Theory, assessment and intervention*. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
Book
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C. (2010). Child pornography use and Internet solicitation in the diagnosis of pedophilia [Letter to the Editor]. *Archives of Sexual Behavior, 39*, 591–593.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C., Cantor, J. M., & Blanchard, R. (2006). Child pornography offenses are a valid diagnostic indicator of pedophilia. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 115*, 610–615.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C., Lalumière, M. L., & Blanchard, R. (2000). The discriminative validity of a phallometric test for pedophilic interests among adolescent sex offenders against children. *Psychological Assessment, 12*, 319–327.
Article
PubMed
Google Scholar

Seto, M. C., Murphy, W. D., Page, J., & Ennis, L. (2003). Detecting anomalous sexual interests among juvenile sex offenders. In R. A. Prentky, E. S. Janus, & M. C. Seto (Eds.), *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, vol. 989: Understanding and managing sexually coercive*

behavior (pp. 118–130). New York: New York Academy of Sciences.
Google Scholar

Smith, T. P. (1994). Effects of the child's relative age appearance and attractiveness on vulnerability to pedosexual interactions. *Dissertation Abstracts International, 54*(12-B), 6472.
Google Scholar

Underhill, J., Wakeling, H. C., Mann, R. E., & Webster, S. D. (2008). Male sexual offenders' emotional openness with men and women. *Criminal Justice and Behavior, 35*, 1156–1173.
Article
Google Scholar

Wilson, R. J. (1999). Emotional congruence in sexual offenders against children. *Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment, 11*, 33–47.
Article
Google Scholar

Wilson, G. D., & Cox, D. N. (1983). *The child-lovers: A study of paedophiles in society*. London: Peter Owen.
Google Scholar

Wilson, G. D., & Rahman, Q. (2005). *Born gay: The biology of sex orientation*. London: Peter Owen.
Google Scholar

World Health Organization. (1997). *The ICD-10 classification of mental and behavioural disorders: Clinical descriptions and diagnostic guidelines*. Geneva: Author.
Google Scholar
Download references

Acknowledgments

A version of this article was presented at the University of Lethbridge Workshop, "The Puzzle of Sexual Orientation: What Is It and How Does It Work?", held in Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada, June 2010. It does not represent the positions of the Royal Ottawa Health Care Group or of any of the universities with which I'm affiliated. I would like to thank James Cantor, Meredith Chivers, Grant Harris, and Vern Quinsey for their helpful comments on earlier versions of this article.

Author information

Authors and Affiliations

- **Integrated Forensic Program, Royal Ottawa Health Care Group, 1804 Highway 2 East, Brockville, ON, K6V 5W7, Canada**
  Michael C. Seto

Corresponding author

Correspondence to Michael C. Seto.

Rights and permissions

Reprints and permissions

About this article

Cite this article

Seto, M.C. Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation?. *Arch Sex Behav* **41**, 231–236 (2012). https://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6

Download citation

- Published05 January 2012
- Issue DateFebruary 2012
- DOIhttps://doi.org/10.1007/s10508-011-9882-6

Keywords

- Pedophilia
- Paraphilia
- Sexual preferences
- Sexual orientation

Does the DSM 5 define pedophilia as a sexual orientation?

Rate This

In recent weeks I have read a couple of postings suggesting that the new version of the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (DSM 5) has taken Pedophilia out of the realm of (psycho)pathology and made it equivalent to sexual orientation (e.g., gay, straight, bisexual, transgendered, etc.). These postings propose that the publisher, The American Psychiatric Association, has decided to normalize pedophilia–something that some believe is mere politics and a sign of further loosening of social mores. Usually, these writers point to the fact that the APA depathologized homosexuality in previous editions and now are going steps further to normalize pedophilia.

But, is this rumor true?

The facts from DSM 5

Pedophilia, or Pedophilic Disorder still exists and is considered a disorder in the family of paraphilias (patterns of abnormal sexual desire or activity). To be diagnosed with Pedophilia, one must meet 3 criteria (summarized)

- Have sexual fantasies, urges, or behaviors for prepubescent children
- Either urges cause marked distress, interpersonal difficulty **OR** the adult has acted on the urges with children
- Must be at least 16 and seeking those who are at least 5 years younger

So, why the rumors?

Okay, so pedophilia is still a disorder. So, where is the confusion? After listing the criterion, the DSM offers some commentary to further describe the disorder. Here's where some confusion may enter in as they describe the person who has intense pedophilic urges but who has not acted on them:

"However, if they report an absence of feelings of guilt, shame, or anxiety about these impulses and are not functionally limited by their paraphilic impulses (according to self-report, objective assessment, or both), and their self-reported and legally recorded histories indicate that they have never acted on their impulses, then these individuals have a **pedophilic sexual orientation** but not pedophilic disorder." *(p. 698)*

Meaning?

Unfortunately, "pedophilic sexual orientation" is not defined. By the way, neither do they define any other sexual orientation. The point being that since sexual orientation is outside the purview of a catalog of psychopathology, it need not be discussed. So, my read of the DSM 5 intent regarding pedophilic urges is this

- Pedophilia is NOT equated with sexual orientation when the person is acting on the urges or is troubled by them, BUT
- Those who have these attractions, yet feel no shame about them, function in society to protect children, and have not acted to harm children are not pedophiles but can be listed in a new nonpathology category: **pedophilic sexual orientation.** thereby,
- Opening the door for some to self-identify in a nonpathological manner

Is this cause for alarm?

Short answer. No, this nor the removal of homosexuality as pathology is not evidence of APA's moral degradation.

Longer answer. this addition/change will create confusion. It does open the door for some crazy thinking and adding the "orientation" language is wrongheaded and may harm the good research being done about sexual orientation. Further, never underestimate the power of some to use this for evil intent.

Remember, the DSM is a catalog of psychopathology, not social pathology, moral pathology or the like. So, if it is possible (and there is evidence to support this) that gay and lesbian people do not experience psychopathology solely as result of their sexual feelings, then it would be right to remove homosexuality as a psychological disorder (no matter how you classify it in terms of morality).

There is another DSM feature that may be more of issue in this debate. As of now, diagnoses are locked into using the criterion, "causes marked distress" as a way of determining the floor for a pathology. Thus, you could possibly experience recurrent and persistent obsessional thoughts and images but not have them cause "marked distress…or significantly interfere with normal routine, social activities…" and therefore NOT be diagnosed with OCD. So, if it is possible to determine that a person with sexual feelings for little children is able to be not disturbed by them AND not act on them, then you wouldn't give the diagnosis.

See the problem? Here's an analogy of sorts: if all 80 year old men have cancer cells in their prostate but never have any symptoms, seek no treatment, and die of other causes, should they be diagnosed with prostate cancer? Denying the existence of the cells doesn't seem to be the answer even if no treatment is necessary.

To the point: Is there movement in redefining pedophilia?

Not in the mainstream.

It appears that there is an effort to better understand those who are being charged and convicted of child sex offenses. I see a growing research beginning to differentiate between three types of people who commit sex crimes: **contact sex offenders** (those who directly abuse actual children), **internet offenders** (those who use or send child pornography), and **solicitation offenders**(those who use technology to communicate with minors for sexual purposes). The idea is that there may be differences between these three types and thus arguments for different punishments and treatments. It seems, thus far, that contact sex offenders have far more distortions in empathy for victims, cognitive distortions about self and children while the other two categories seem to have some features that might protect them from becoming contact offenders. NOTE: the data is small at this point and we can't predict who will and who will not become contact offenders.

Go ahead and worry some

If one could really argue that child porn viewers are not statistically more likely to become offenders against actual children, you can easily imagine someone arguing that virtual child porn (i.e., digital created images of children having sex) harm no one and ought to be legal for the pedophilic orientation individuals. On recent report stated that **at any given moment in time** there are 750,000 individuals accessing and viewing child porn. And that is with it being a crime. Do we really want to open this door to normalization? No. We want to understand, empathize, restrict, and intervene.

Fraternal Birth Order and Sexual Orientation in Pedophiles

- Published: October 2000
- Volume 29, pages 463–478, (2000)
- Cite this article

Pedophilia

Reviewed by Psychology Today Staff

Pedophilia is an ongoing sexual attraction to pre-pubertal children. It is a paraphilia, a condition in which a person's sexual arousal and gratification depends on objects, activities, or even situations that are considered atypical. Pedophilia is defined as recurrent and intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving sexual activity with a prepubescent child or children—generally age 13 years or younger—over a period of at least six months. Pedophiles are more often men and can be attracted to either or both sexes.

Pedophilic disorder can be diagnosed in people who are willing to disclose this paraphilia, as well as in people who deny any sexual attraction to children but demonstrate objective evidence of pedophilia. For the condition to be diagnosed, an individual must either act on their sexual urges or experience significant distress or interpersonal difficulty as a result of their urges or fantasies. Without these two criteria, a person may have pedophilic sexual desires but not pedophilic disorder.

The prevalence of pedophilic disorder is unknown, as the social stigma around it does not invite people to self-identify. Estimates of its prevalence range from one to five percent of the male population. There are believed to be only a small fraction of a percent of women, if any at all, who experience pedophilia.

Pedophilic sexual offenders are usually family, friends, or relatives of their victims. The types of pedophilic activities vary, and may include just looking at a child or undressing and touching a child. However, acts often involve oral sex or touching the genitals of the child or the offender.

Studies suggest that children who feel uncared for or lonely may be at higher risk for sexual abuse

Contents

- Symptoms
- Causes
- Treatment

Symptoms

According to the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition* (DSM-5), in order for pedophilic disorder to be diagnosed, the following criteria must be met:

- Recurrent, intense sexual fantasies, urges, or behaviors with a prepubescent child (generally age 13 or younger) for a period of at least 6 months.
- These sexual urges have been acted on or have caused significant distress or impairment in social, occupational, or other important areas of functioning.
- The person is at least 16 years old, and at least 5 years older than the child with whom the person engages in sexual behavior. This does not include an individual in late adolescence involved in an ongoing sexual relationship with a 12- or 13-year-old.

Additionally, a diagnosis of pedophilic disorder should specify whether the individual is exclusively attracted to children or not, the gender that the individual is attracted to, and whether the sexual urges are limited to children in the person's own family.

There are a number of challenges to diagnosing pedophilia. People who have this condition rarely seek help voluntarily—counseling and treatment often come as the result of a court order

Is pedophilia a psychological disorder?

Is pedophilia more common among men or women?

What is the age of onset for pedophilia?

What is the prevalence of pedophilia?

How is pedophilia be diagnosed?

For our Rights Groups: Paedophilia – a sexual orientation?

Dec 17, 2017 Countryman, Features / Columnists

By Dennis Nichols

As a child, I used to hear the term 'follow-pattern' often. It was a puerile expression which meant that someone was mimicking you either in mockery, flattery, or to provoke an altercation, and the imitated one would respond with something like "Why you does always follow-pattern me?"

Later on, it was 'copycat', especially when it came to aping foreign accents and fashion, usually North American. Dave Martins and The Tradewinds lampooned the practice with a calypso by the same name. But sometimes copy-catting is no laughing matter, for example when a small, 'unsophisticated' country like ours feels compelled to embrace behaviour that would have hitherto been considered unacceptable or anti-social here, like some forms of sexual orientation.

This is a follow-up on last week's sexual abuse article.

I'm no prude, and I don't endorse homophobia, or discrimination based on sexual identity/ preference. In Guyana we've witnessed the ridicule, hatred and violence meted out to 'anti-men' and others whose dress and mannerisms appear at odds with their physical appearance, and who feel they have a right to live as they desire, once they abide by the law.

Their cause is a just one, even though I don't care for some practices. And although I don't endorse same-sex marriage or the repeal of buggery laws, I can live with the knowledge that both could someday be a reality.

Straight, gay, lesbian, bisexual – it is theorized that we are oriented that way from birth, and that's the crux of the matter. Like I said last week, a topic like this is a vastly complex one and again, I am only scratching the surface – just food for thought.

The way I understand it is that gender identity is a concept of self, defined by an individual based on how the person thinks and feels. It is more or less a choice that may be changed as the person learns more about his or her sexuality.

That person may determine later that he/she is heterosexual, homosexual, or bisexual. At that point a pattern of romantic and/or sexual attraction to persons of the opposite, same, or both sexes and genders may emerge.

According to the American Psychological Association (APA), that {enduring} pattern is what is known as sexual orientation, "*distinct from other components of sex and gender, including biological sex (the anatomical, physiological and genetic characteristics associated with being male or female), gender identity (the psychological sense of being male or female) and social gender role (the cultural norms that define feminine and masculine behavior).*"

Now this is where it gets interesting. Although scientists say they do not know the exact causes of sexual orientation, (It could be an interplay of genetic, hormonal and environmental influences) based on their professional understanding, many seem to favour biological models for its cause, and conclude that such orientation is not a choice, believing that it is established at conception; in short, homosexuals and bisexuals do not choose to be that way – they are born to be who they are. But that of course has been accepted for decades.

Here comes what I call the weird part –It is also their conclusion that paedophilia or paedophilic disorder is a sexual orientation; in other words, like homosexuality, bisexuality and of course heterosexuality, it is not a choice, paedophiles are born that way, therefore they can't help being romantically or sexually attracted to children, even though the condition may be treated – to an extent.

One implication is that paedophiles are victims of circumstances beyond their control and should not be held culpable for their inclinations.

So, if that conclusion is accepted as valid, can paedophiles conscientiously claim the right to live as they choose, with what researchers call their fantasies, attachments, and longings, so long as they don’t approach children with them – and even if they do?

The researchers point to two kinds of paedophiles – those who are child molesters, and those who refrain from getting sexually involved with any child for their entire lives. But if they feel they were born that way, wouldn’t they all want to claim some of the same rights enjoyed by say, the LGBT community, within the perceived boundaries of the law? And wouldn’t civil and human rights groups feel obliged to defend those rights?

Going further, is it even remotely possible that accused paedophiles on trial can be defended and acquitted based mainly or solely on a defence of sexual orientation? That’s where things seem to be headed. And going further back, some may argue that adult-child sex is as old as the proverbial hills; was practiced and accepted in ancient Greece and Rome, and that not that long ago the legal age of consent in some parts of the world was 12.

In Guyana, girls within certain cultural parameters could be married at 14. Even biblically it can be argued that Mary, Jesus’ mother, conceived him and later wed ‘old’ Joseph around the age of 14 as was the Jewish custom at the time.

But the one that takes the cake may be the argument by Philosophy Professor Stephen Kershna (according to a 2016 article by Biblical Studies Professor Denny Burk) that paedophilia cannot be considered a mental disorder unless it causes harm resulting from mental dysfunction, that it doesn’t harm the paedophile, and does not necessarily harm a ‘willing’ child. The vague ‘harm’ and ‘willing’ are such broad and loaded terms that I wouldn’t even venture to guess what the professor meant by them.

Wikipedia, however, still cautiously defines it as a psychiatric disorder, and notes that biological factors have not been proved the cause. And over the past few years, many mainstream Christians and right-wing bloggers have claimed that the APA was actually pressured by paedophile activists to declare their ‘interest’ as an orientation, that it accidentally called paedophilia a sexual orientation, and has since made a correction.

In October 2013, the Washington Times carried an article with the headline ‘APA to correct manual: (The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders – DSM/V) Pedophilia is not a ‘sexual orientation’. However there still appears to be much confusion on the subject.

It would be interesting to hear what our local human and civil rights groups, including SASOD and Guyana Trans United, have to say about the movements and trends in the United States and elsewhere aimed at ‘normalizing’ paedophilia, especially while defending LGBT rights to be protected from sexual orientation and gender identity discrimination. (As a side note there may or may not have existed a paedophile organization in Alhambra, California, called the Rene Guyon Society, whose motto allegedly was ‘Sex before eight, or it’s too late’) You can explore it on the internet.

In view of the recent horrific cases of child sexual abuse and paedophilia in Guyana, the notions and trends mentioned in this article are at least worthy of consideration by Guyanese; more so by advocacy groups and the government as we seek to preserve the integrity of our ‘most precious assets' while at the same time ensuring that the fundamental rights of marginalized and fringe groups are protected. It could be a tricky balancing act.

Pedophilia is a sexual orientation?!?

- In Culture
- April 12, 2016
- Devin Foley
- 0 comments

The *Independent* is reporting on a thought-provoking AMA ("ask me anything") on Reddit that featured an anonymous, though verified, criminal psychologist and his/her perspective on pedophilia.

Paedophilia is a 'sexual orientation' like being straight or gay, according to a criminal psychologist.

The idea that sexual attraction to children is an 'orientation' is highly controversial as it suggests that offenders cannot change.

But, writing on the Reddit networking website, the psychologist said it was possible to treat child sex abusers on 'the understanding that the attraction may always remain'.

The psychologist set up the 'ask me anything' thread on Reddit. Their identity was not revealed but was verified by the website.

Asked 'can paedophiles actually change?', the expert wrote: 'I believe Paedophilic Disorder is a sexual orientation with individual that are attracted to child features. In other words, an individual with paedophilia has the same ingrained attraction that a heterosexual female may feel towards a male, or a homosexual feels towards their same gender.

'With that being said, it needs to be said that sexuality is more of a spectrum than a finite category. We know that heterosexuals may engage in homosexual behaviour, and deny they are bisexual or homosexual.'

As you can imagine, the implications of such a pronouncement, particularly if it becomes widely accepted, are quite immense and potentially damaging for children and society. That was clearly understood by both the psychologist and the *Independent*as further coverage revealed:

However the psychologist stressed in a later edit that they had not mean to imply paedophiles could not be treated – to an extent.

'Treatment, to me, isn't about modifying the orientation per se, but getting the individual to find more appropriate behaviours to engage in,' they wrote.

'An individual can have paedophilic interests without ever acting on these behaviourally. However, as I am working with criminal offenders, my experience is entirely weighted to those who have engaged in this behaviourally.'

The psychiatrist said they focused on three main areas when trying to treat a child sex abuser: 'One, do you understand who can and can't provide consent? How will you go through and identify this? Two, can you identify the risks or situations which would increase when you engage in sexual activity with someone who can't provide consent? How can you avoid these or limit them? Three, what can you focus on positive in your life which can replace or mitigate when you may be most likely to offend? What are some things you can do which are adaptive and help you in the long run?'

We've come to an interesting place in the West. Where once we believed that what was natural was not always good, we largely now assume that the natural state is good or acceptable. Man is not corrupt from birth, but rather is corrupted by society or systems. Arguably, much of the way the sexual-orientation debate has been framed in recent decades is evidence of that change in thinking. But if one's natural state is to be a pedophile, we suddenly have a problem as society largely sees pedophilia as wrong. No longer can we say that if someone is "born that way" that their behavior is therefore "okay". We are confronted with the reality that man may be corrupt or evil from birth. But if that is the case, we must now reevaluate any number of arguments about being "born that way" as justification for various activities. It's quite the slippery slope.

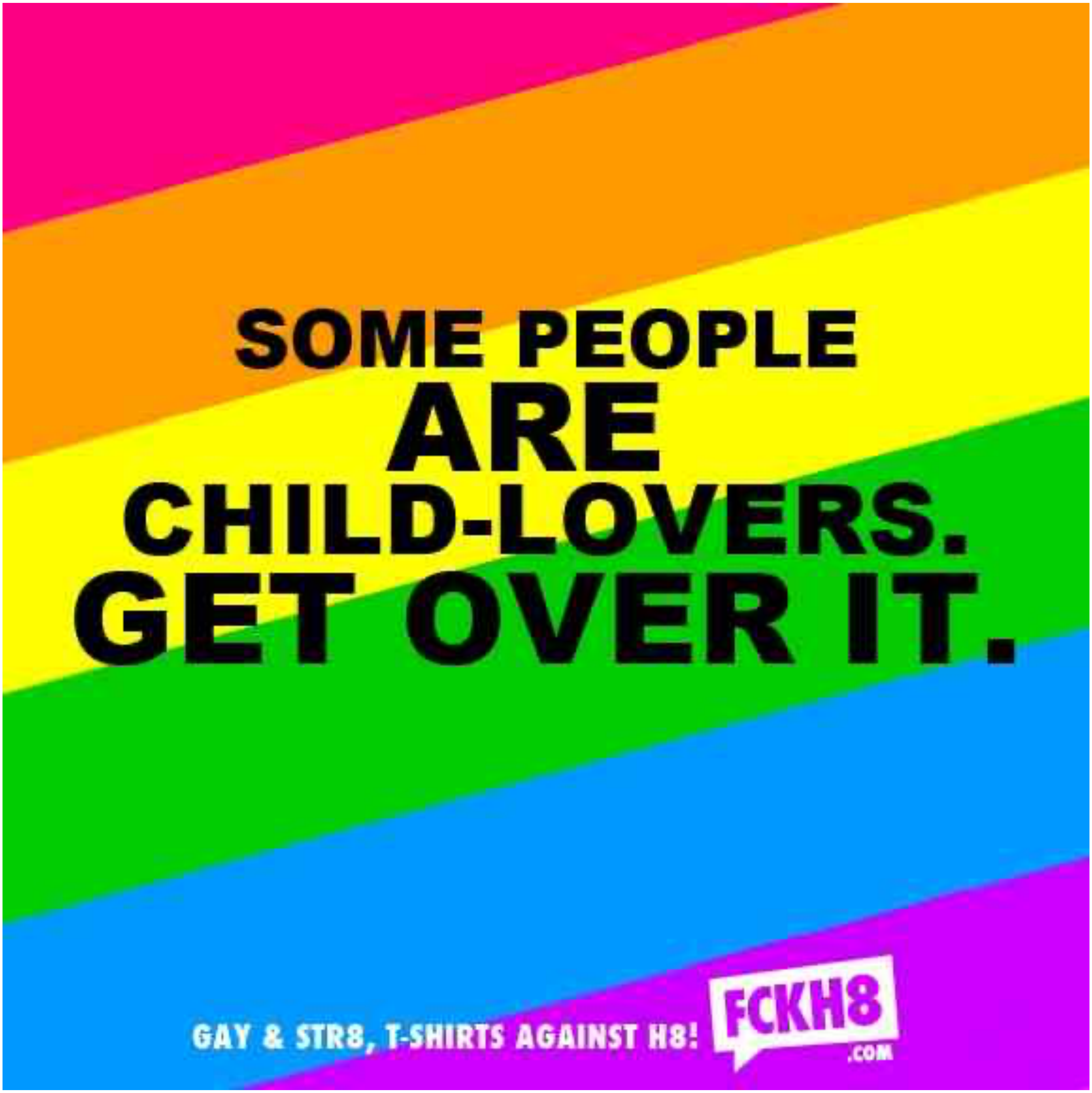
In the West's traditional moral framework, deeply rooted in a Christian worldview, it was long understood that man was born with both evil and good in his heart. One may have a disposition to any number of vices or sins, but those sins were considered morally wrong and something that one must fight against throughout life. It did not matter whether or not pedophilia was innate or a by-product of the environment one was raised in because the moral framework of society saw it as wrong either way.

The challenge to us now is that having disposed of the Christian worldview, what does society stand upon for a moral framework? There is an attempt to create a moral framework with the term "consent" – you can see it even in the *Independent* piece. But if the chaos on college campuses over consent verses rape is any indication, it probably won't work. Furthermore, how can you determine if a 4-year-old or 2-year-old consented to sex with an adult? Sadly, it seems that we no longer have a working language or framework for moral issues in a sexually liberated environment.

Now, it may very well be that pedophiles have an innate sexual orientation or predisposition towards children. If that's the case, the challenge to the current moral order is incredible. With Pandora's Box opened, we may find ourselves forced to rediscover some transcendent morality because our natural tendencies, if the psychologist is correct, could actually be evil and exceedingly harmful.

Welcome to our brave new world.

Save this article to favorites


SOME PEOPLE
ARE
CHILD-LOVERS.
GET OVER IT.
GAY & STR8, T-SHIRTS AGAINST H8!
FCKH8
.COM

HALL: Is pedophilia the next sexual orientation?

***The Iowa Standard is an independent media voice. We rely on the financial support of our readers to exist. Please consider a one-time sign of support or becoming a monthly supporter at $5, $10/month - whatever you think we're worth! If you've ever used the phrase "Fake News" — now YOU can actually DO something about it! You can also support us on PayPal at newsdesk@theiowastandard.com or Venmo at Iowa-Standard-2018 or through the mail at: PO Box 112 Sioux Center, IA 51250

It isn’t a conspiracy theory. It’s no longer a “slippery slope.”

It’s here.

We now have a video of a licensed sex therapist and counselor in Pennsylvania defending “minor-attracted persons.” We’ve seen articles in USA Today about how pedophiles — or minor-attracted persons — are born that way. We’ve heard from a college professor about how young children may indeed be able to consent to sex.

And there’s more.

These are disturbing statements. Statements that 10 or 20 years ago, not a single sane soul would have accepted. But, if we went back 10 or 20 years, how many people would have thought it would be an actual debate whether girls’ sports should be reserved for actual girls?

Who would’ve thought there would be people — adults — who are OK with a 10-year-old girl using a bathroom stall next to a 40-year-old man who thinks he is a woman?

Who would’ve thought a small town in Iowa with supposed Christian values would allow a teen girl to go topless at the local pool because she thinks she is a boy?

But we are here now. And we’re here because we haven’t fought hard enough against the radical LGBTQ+ agenda. We haven’t.

The right has lost battles on this front, which allows the envelope to be pushed even further.

Because the battle on redefining marriage was lost, we’re now fighting a battle on redefining gender.

An actual Supreme Court Justice — who should represent one of the nine most brilliant legal minds in America — could not offer a definition for the word woman.

Seriously.

An entire political party voted against a bill in Iowa that reserved girls’ sports for biological girls.

That is where we are.

And here is the scary part, if we don’t regroup, things will only continue to devolve. It will only get worse — not better.

Why? Because Democrats embrace whatever the LGBTQ agenda puts in front of it. And as the line keeps getting pushed, Republicans accept more and more of these alternative lifestyles.

So where are we today?

We’re at a point where professionals are trying to “destigmatize” pedophilia. They’re explaining and defending people who are attracted to kids. They’re saying they have no choice in their attraction — that they’re born that way.

Where have we heard that argument before?

Ten years ago when the hot debate was homosexual marriage, nobody would’ve guessed we’d be having these debates today.

So, if we continue to lose the debates with the radical LGBTQ+ agenda, what can we not even fathom today that in 10 years will be an actual debate?

They’re already defending adults being attracted to minors.

How much further can we fall?

I don’t know. But I do know that we do not want to find out.

Berlin Doc Terms Pedophilia A Sexual Orientation

CITY

|

TNN | Mar 10, 2016, 11:14 IST

Pune: Pedophilia is something that a person is born with -- a sexual orientation like heterosexuality or homosexuality -- and has no cure, said Klaus Beier, director of the Institute of Sexology and Sexual Medicine at the Charite University in Berlin.

Beier has worked with pedophiles, adults or adolescents who are sexually attracted to prepubescent or early pubescent children, for the past 25 years. He was in Pune recently to spread awareness on the issue and is in talks with various NGOs and hospitals.

He also plans to meet Union women and child development ministry to explain pedophilia so that India is better equipped to treat pedophiles before they offend. He said the All India Institute of Medical Sciences had approached his centre about 10 days ago as they were interested in a study they conducted. Quoting a 2007 report by the Union ministry of women and child development, Klaus said India is the only country where boys are more abused than girls. "These people suffer from low self-esteem, depression, lack of concentration, anxiety and loss of strength, among other symptoms," said Beier.

His centre in Germany has been treating more than 2,000 potential pedophiles as well as offenders since 2005. Treatment, Beier says, aims to make such people control their urges and not act on them. He compares it to diabetes, which is also a disorder that can be controlled, but not cured.

"In one of our first evaluations, 25 of 53 participants were Child Sexual Abuse (CSA) offenders, five of these (20%) showed persisting offending behaviour, but with a reduced frequency and severity - mainly voyeuristic offences(). We didn't have any other data from Dunkelfeld programme at that time, so we could not compare it," he said. Prevention Project Dunkelfeld is an effort founded in Germany in 2005 to provide clinical help to those who were sexually interested in children and wanted help working against the interest. Beier added, "The remaining 28 were potential offenders seeking help, none of whom offended after treatment. It should be possible to offer these people help even in countries with mandatory reporting laws,".

Talking about the typology of child sexual offenders, Beier said that only 40% of the people in his study were pedophiles by birth. The rest were non-pedophilic offenders for who the sexual abuse serves as a surrogate for sex with similar age companions. He said these non-pedophilic offenders are generally sexually inexperienced, mentally retarded, have personality disorders or traumatising family constellation.

Another major concern is pornographic video games. "I had a 13-year-old patient who made a 5-year-old boy perform oral sex on him. This was because he had been playing a video game in which he would get points by making the character involve in sexual activity. To stop this, we need a global effort," said Beier.

The biggest problem with controlling or treating pedophilia is the stigma around it, he said. "We see pedophilia as a choice, this makes us hate pedophiles. Most of the times a potential offender wants a way out but has no option. This is where we (Brier's group in Berlin) come inWe have a helpline that has been advertised in all public spaces -- trains, bus stops and the media People can call us and we will help them with medications and counselling," said Beier, adding that it is vital to change society's perception about pedophilia.

Beier's group conducted a survey to see the stigmatizationof pedophilia. "Almost 40% of the public said pedophiles should be imprisoned, more than 10% said that they should be dead. But when the offenders were given the same survey and asked what they thought people will vote for, they said that 80% of the public would want them dead. This shows pedophiles are extremely scared," he

---

How the Normalization of Pedophilia Continues to Grow.

Dr. John DeGarmo

·

Follow

6 min read

·

Jul 31, 2023

Listen

Share

The normalization of pedophilia continues to advance. From toys to animation, there is an attempt being made to make pedophilia more of a mainstream lifestyle choice.

"A trend toward normalizing pedophilia is the latest manifestation of a dangerous understanding of human sexuality that has become more prevalent over the last 30 years." This, according to a leading analyst of cultural trends, Carson Holloway, a political science professor at the University of Nebraska.

The latest attempt is from The United Nations. The United Nations' International Committee of Jurists (ICJ), the intergovernmental organization's principal judicial organ. In a report by Tristan Vanheuckelom, the United Nations new policy would presumably abolish regulations on minimum age requirements for sexual relations, thus paving the way for pedophilia's de-criminalization.

According to Principle 16 of the 8 March Principles', "With respect to the enforcement of criminal law, any prescribed minimum age of consent to sex must be applied in a non-discriminatory manner. Enforcement may not be linked to the sex/gender of participants or age of consent to marriage. Moreover, sexual conduct involving persons below the domestically prescribed minimum age of consent to sex may be consensual in fact, if not in law. In this context, the enforcement of criminal law should reflect the rights and capacity of persons under 18 years of age to make decisions about engaging in consensual sexual conduct and their right to be heard in matters concerning them." In addition, the report sets no age at which it is impossible for a child to consent to sex.

In 2003, author Linda Ames Nicolosi stated that "Normalizing pedophilia would have enormous implications, especially since civil laws closely follow the scientific community on social-moral matters. If pedophilia is deemed normal by psychiatrists, then how it can remain illegal? It will be a tough fight to prove in the courts that it should still be against the law." In 2006, the 'Brotherly Love, Freedom and Diversity party (PNVD)' a Netherlands political party, had as its primary agenda the legalization of child pornography and the lowering of the age of consent to 12 years old.

MAP, or Minor Attracter Person, is also becoming more of an accepted term, one that helps to normalize a lifestyle of pedophilia. Mirjam Heine, in her 2018 TEDx Talk titled "Pedophilia is a natural sexual orientation", argued that pedophilia should be accepted as "an unchangeable sexual orientation," and stated that pedophilia is like any other sexual orientation.

In an opinion piece by Alia E. Dastagir in the USA Today, Dastagir suggests that " not all pedophiles (also known as "Minor Attracted Persons") are sexual predators." Even further, Dastagir suggests that pedophiles are "misunderstood."

The 2020 French film Cuties, which streamed on Netflix, also placed a spotlight on pedophilia. U.S. Sen. Josh Hawley, from Montana, stated that Cuties is "depicting children being coached to engaged in simulated sexual acts."

The normalization of pedophilia has not only been looking for mainstream audiences towards adults, it has also been targeted towards children, as well. Hasbro toys released the Poppy Troll Giggle and Sing doll in early spring of 2020. The doll was aimed towards children 4 years and older. Consumers boycotted the doll after finding that a button, placed under the doll's skirt, had the female troll exclaim“Whee!” and “Oh!”, along with gasps and giggles, when the button was pushed. Hasbro removed the children’s toy. Jessica McManis, from Ohio, created a petition to remove the doll from store shelves. “What will this toy make our innocent, impressionable children think? That it’s fun when someone touches your private area? That pedophilia and child molestation are OK?” McManis wrote in the petition. “It’s not OK! It’s not fun! It’s damaging and has long term affects on a child’s mental [and] physical health!” In August, Hasbro removed the toy from stores after the petition garnered over 150,000 signatures and made national headlines.

Anime, a popular form of Japanese animation, also has promoted pedophiliatowards the children’s market. *No Game No Life* centers around a teenage boy and a prepubescent girl, showcasing panty shots of the young girl in many of its artwork. In addition, *Komodo no Jikan* has as its main character Aoki Daisuke, a third grader who has romantic love and sexual lust for her sensei, or teacher, who is 23 years old.

YouTube viewers also have had easy access to pedophilia in the past. In 2017, YouTube found itself in controversy when videos were found on the platform, specifically marketed to children, presenting popular children's characters with adult themes, at times in sexually explicit ways. In 2019, YouTube again found itself at the center of controversy and soon banned over 400 channels and disabled comments on tens of millions of videos concerning child exploitation.

Lifelike child sex dolls are also available for consumers, only helping to normalize sex between adults and minors. These life size dolls are increasingly lifelike, made of silicon flesh-like material, with some even programed to allow conversations.House Judiciary Committee Chairman Bob Goodlatte from Virginia stated "These dolls can be programmed to simulate rape. The very thought makes me nauseous." Rep. Dan Donovan from New York stated warned that "Right now, a few clicks on a computer can allow a predator to order a vile child sex doll. This is not only disturbing — but also endangers the most innocent among us. Once an abuser tires of practicing on a doll, it's a small step to move on to a child." Shockingly, in September of 2020, one mother found that her daughter's likeness was turned into a sex doll, and that the doll was legally for sale on Amazon and other websites.

Perhaps the parable of the frog in boiling water is one that may be a warning sign for society. *If you are a frog, you jump from a pot of boiling water. But if you are placed in a pot of tepid water that is gradually heated to boiling, you die*. The danger signs of the normalization of pedophilia have been around us for some time, yet many have either ignored these signs, or were unfamiliar with them. To be sure, protecting the innocence, safety, and rights of children is one that should be a bi-partisan one, a battle that must be won. If we do not react to the warning signs around us before it is too late, it will be the children who will indeed suffer.

Dr. John DeGarmo is an international parenting and foster care expert, and a TEDx Talk presenter. He has been a foster parent since 2002, and he and his wife have had over 60 children come through their home. Dr. John is an international consultant to legal firms and foster care agencies, as well as an empowerment and transformational speaker and trainer on many topics about the foster care system. He is the author of several books, including The Foster Parenting Manual, and writes for several publications. Dr. John has appeared on CNN HLN, Good Morning, America, ABC, CBS, NBC, FOX, and elsewhere, He and his wife have received many awards, including the Good Morning America Ultimate Hero Award. He can be contacted at drjohndegarmo@gmail, through his Facebook page, Dr. John DeGarmo, or at The Foster Care Institute.

Volume 31 Issue 3, December 2022, pp. 443-457

Articles

10 years later: Revisiting Seto's (2012) conceptualization of orientation to sexual maturity among pedohebephilic persons

Crystal L. Mundy

CORRESPONDENCE concerning this article should be addressed to Crystal L. Mundy, 9942 108 Street NW, Edmonton, Alberta, T5K 2J5, Canada. Email: crystalmundy@alumni.ubc.ca.

NOTE: This research appears in part of the author's (unpublished) dissertation.

FUNDING: This research was supported in part by a grant from the Social Science and Humanities Research Council of Canada.

https://doi.org/10.3138/cjhs.2022-0006

- Abstract Full Text ReferencesSupplemental Material PDF EPUB

Emerging research has examined the experiences of individuals who are sexually attracted to children. This study collected both quantitative and qualitative data from individuals with self-identified pedohebephilic attractions (*n* = 116). Several analyses were used to assess whether the sample characteristics followed **Seto's (2012)** conceptual outline of pedophilia as an orientation to sexual maturity. The three developmental characteristics of gender-based sexual orientation were explored using survey and interview data. Overlapping patterns with relation to the age of onset, expressions of both sexual and romantic attractions, and stability of such attraction over time were found. As noted by researchers and clinicians in this area, there are clear clinical implications associated with a shift in the conceptualization of sexual attraction to children. Such etiological conceptualizations are often poorly understood and/or conflated with sociocultural understandings and reactions. Despite resistance to such conceptualizations, the findings indicate that orientation to sexual maturity closely mirrors the developmental trajectory of gender sexual orientation, as outlined in Seto's seminal paper.

KEYWORDS: Hebephilia, pedophilia, sexual maturity, sexual orientation

Article History

Received: 21 February 2022

Revised: 27 August 2022

Accepted: 1 September 2022

Version of record: 23 October 2022

- Hebephilia
- pedophilia
- sexual maturity
- sexual orientation

By Author

- Crystal L. Mundy

Search in

- University of Toronto Press
- Google Scholar

SUBMIT

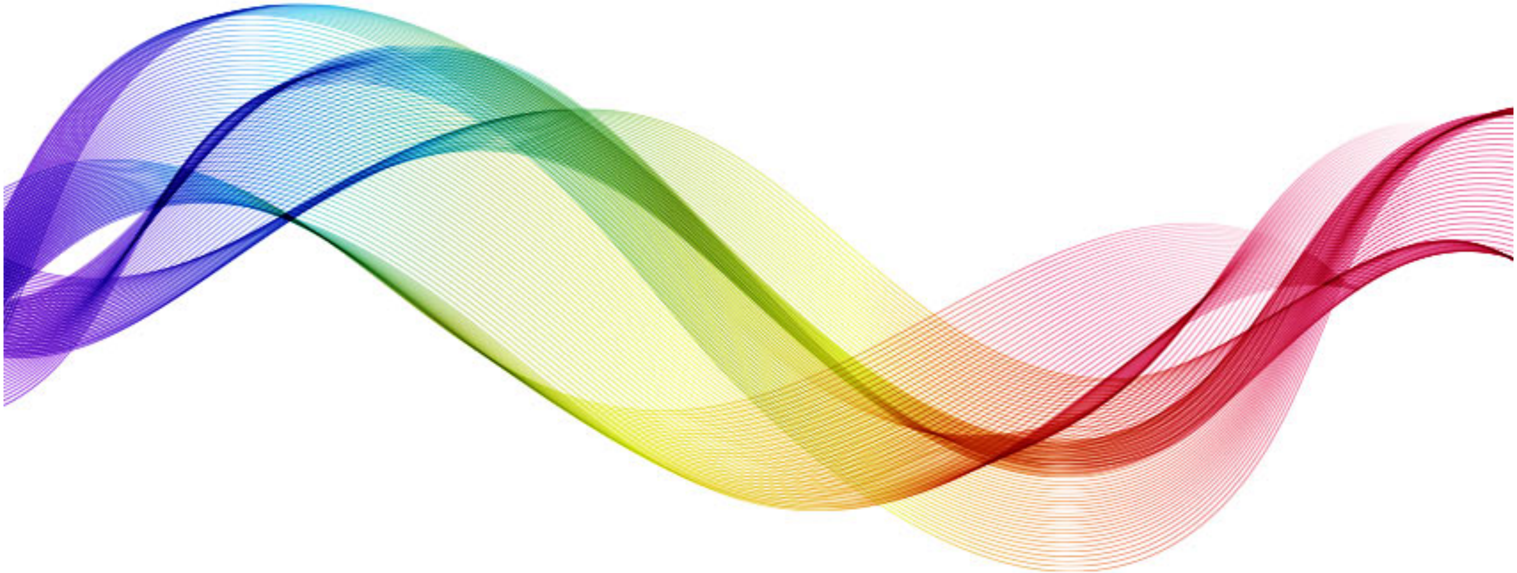
To submit your article to the journal, please click the link above.

Top Articles

- **Most Recent Most Read Most Cited**
- Advance Access
  Beyond barks and bodies: Pup play and body image in gay, bi, trans, and queer men through a Deleuzian lens
  Phillip Joy, Kinda Wassef, Olivia Bonardi, Megan Aston and Olivier Ferlatte
- Volume: 33, Issue: 1, pp. 33-43
  The moderating role of parenting stress when it comes to romantic attachment and sexual satisfaction
  Mariève Vandervoort, Michelle Lonergan, Marie-France Lafontaine and Jean-François Bureau
- Volume: 33, Issue: 1, pp. 1-14
  Community and sociodemographic factors associated with disclosure of sexual orientation and comfort in discussing care needs in primary care: Results from the OutLook Study
  Todd A. Coleman, Samson Tse, Lucas Gergyek, Ruth Cameron, Simon Coulombe, Charlie Davis, Robb Travers, Ciann Wilson and Michael Woodford
  See More

The Canadian Journal of HUMAN SEXUALITY

Volume 33, Number 1, April 2024



sieccan
Sex Information & Education Council of Canada
Conseil d'information & d'éducation sexuelles du Canada

UTP

Volume 33 Issue 1, April 2024

Vol. 33, No. 1, April 2024

Select All
For selected items: Please selectAdd to FavoritesTrack CitationView AbstractsDownload CitationEmail

Articles

Community and sociodemographic factors associated with disclosure of sexual orientation and comfort in discussing care needs in primary care: Results from the OutLook Study
Todd A. Coleman, Samson Tse, Lucas Gergyek, Ruth Cameron, Simon Coulombe, Charlie Davis , Robb Travers, Ciann Wilson, Michael Woodford
pp. 1–14
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (388 KB)
ePub (41 KB)

Prevalence rates and identification of nonconsensual sexual experiences among gay, bisexual, and other men who have sex with men in Canada
Raymond M. McKie , Elke D. Reissing
pp. 15–22
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (273 KB)
ePub (31 KB)

Mental health experiences of young gay, bisexual, transgender, two-spirit, queer, and non-binary people in Canada
Alex Wells , Mattie Walker , Alexi Hu, Aeron Stark, Fowzia Huda, Ben Klassen, Nathan Lachowsky
pp. 23–32
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (291 KB)

ePub (42 KB)

The moderating role of parenting stress when it comes to romantic attachment and sexual satisfaction
Mariève Vandervoort, Michelle Lonergan, Marie-France Lafontaine, Jean-François Bureau
pp. 33–43
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (858 KB)
ePub (866 KB)

Attachment style and distress in couples experiencing sexual desire discrepancy
Megan D. Muise , Amanda Bockaj , Lucia F. O'Sullivan , Scott T. Ronis
pp. 44–54
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (612 KB)
ePub (36 KB)

Attitudes toward premarital and casual sex in Canada: A secondary analysis of the seventh wave of the World Values Survey
Carl Rodrigue
pp. 55–71
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (660 KB)
ePub (47 KB)

Mindfulness and posttraumatic growth in childhood sexual abuse and psychological maltreatment survivors
Éliane Dussault , Mylène Fernet , Roxanne Guyon , Natacha Godbout
pp. 72–85
Abstract
Full Text
References

PDF (860 KB)
ePub (303 KB)

The discursive construction of self-diagnosed “pornography addiction”
Alicia Shevlin, Gavin Ivey
pp. 86–98
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (439 KB)
ePub (285 KB)

Individual difference predictors of the Attitudes Towards Asexuality scale
B.J. Rye , Rebecca Goldszmidt
pp. 99–108
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (334 KB)
ePub (33 KB)

“You have to be a bit of a rogue teacher” – A qualitative study of sex educators in Metro Vancouver
Stéphanie Black, Sarah Watt, Brett Koenig, Travis Salway
pp. 109–120
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (262 KB)
ePub (35 KB)

Disgust responses to virtual erotica: Analysis of their interaction with sexual anxiety and immersive tendencies
Elizabeth Jalbert , David Lafortune , Valerie A. Lapointe , Jonathan Bonneau
pp. 121–131
Abstract
Full Text
References

PDF (238 KB)
ePub (35 KB)

Perceptions of professional stakeholders on perpetration prevention programs designed to prevent sexual offending against children
Skye Stephens, Jennifer McArthur
pp. 132–144
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (445 KB)
ePub (35 KB)

Attitudes toward sex work among young women in Canadian universities: A complex landscape
Storm Balint , Charlene Y Senn
pp. 145–158
Abstract
Full Text
References
PDF (348 KB)
ePub (43 KB)

SUBSCRIBE

SUBMIT

To submit your article to the journal, please click the link above.

Top Articles

- **Most Recent Most Read Most Cited**
- Advance Access
  Beyond barks and bodies: Pup play and body image in gay, bi, trans, and queer men through a Deleuzian lens
  Phillip Joy, Kinda Wassef, Olivia Bonardi, Megan Aston and Olivier Ferlatte
- Volume: 33, Issue: 1, pp. 33-43
  The moderating role of parenting stress when it comes to romantic attachment and sexual satisfaction
  Mariève Vandervoort, Michelle Lonergan, Marie-France Lafontaine and Jean-François Bureau
- Volume: 33, Issue: 1, pp. 1-14

Community and sociodemographic factors associated with disclosure of sexual orientation and comfort in discussing care needs in primary care: Results from the OutLook Study
Todd A. Coleman, Samson Tse, Lucas Gergyek, Ruth Cameron, Simon Coulombe, Charlie Davis, Robb Travers, Ciann Wilson and Michael Woodford

See More

THE CORNER

Is Pedophilia Just Another 'Sexual Orientation'?

By WESLEY J. SMITH

January 5, 2013 7:16 PM

A disturbing column in the *Guardian* more than suggests that pedophilia may just be another "sexual orientation," an odious comparison. The argument being made is that by acknowledging that the desire for sex with children as just part of the human condition, we can somehow better protect children. Yet, the article also points to some academics who say that sex with adults doesn't hurt children. Can we say, "normalization"?

No debate! No "conversation"! More over at Human Exceptionalism.

Pedophilia erroneously classified as a sexual orientation in medical manual

By KIM LUCES, GMA News

Published November 1, 2013 5:17pm

UPDATED 1Oct2013, 7PM Pedophilia, formerly classified as a disorder, is now a sexual orientation or preference, according to the latest edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-V) by the American Psychiatric Association (APA).

According to a report by Hannah Maluyao of Neon Tommy, the APA is making "a very distinct line between pedophilia and pedophilic disorder".

Pedophilia now refers "to a sexual orientation or profession of sexual preference devoid of consummation, whereas pedophilic disorder is defined as a compulsion and is used in reference to individuals who act on their sexuality," said the report.

This means that a pedophile, who is inclined to fantasize sexually about children, is different from a person with a pedophilic disorder who acts on that inclination.

The classification of pedophilia in the DSM has been evolving over the years, the Women of Grace report said.

In the fourth edition of DSM, pedophilia was classified as a “disorder only if the fantasies or urges involve children under the age of 13, if they last at least six months, if the individual has acted upon them, or if they cause distress such as legal problems”.

To be corrected
However, according to a report in the Washington Times, the APA said that the DSM entry is erroneous and will be corrected soon.
The same quote was refered to by NeonTommy staff reporter Hannah Maluyao. The quote said that according to the DSM-V, pedophilia “refers to a sexual orientation or profession of sexual preference devoid of consummation, whereas pedophilic disorder is defined as a compulsion and is used in reference to individuals who act on their sexuality.”
APA stressed that pedophilia is not a “sexual orientation”. It was not the term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder. "Sexual orientation" should read ‘sexual interest.’”, they told Washington Times.
“In fact, APA considers pedophilic disorder a ‘paraphilia,’ not a ‘sexual orientation.’ This error will be corrected in the electronic version of DSM-5 and the next printing of the manual,” the organization said to Washington Times. The error appeared on page 698, said a spokeswoman.
“APA stands firmly behind efforts to criminally prosecute those who sexually abuse and exploit children and adolescents. We also support continued efforts to develop treatments for those with pedophilic disorder with the goal of preventing future acts of abuse," the statement added.

Preference vs Action

Paul Christiano, a registered sex offender, is a spokesperson of B4U-ACT, a US-based pedophilia advocacy group that is “working towards de-stigmatizing the mental health community.”

“B4U-ACT does not condone illegal activity,” Christiano said in the report.

He said that B4U-ACT encourages “minor-attracted persons” in the organization to “openly acknowledge their feelings and desires.” But these sexual preferences should remain entirely unconsummated and must “remain purely a mental exercise”.

In short, pedophiles must be allowed to fantasize about minors, as long as such acts are never consummated, the report said.

Maluyao asked: “Yet how can we be assured that such behavior remains entirely in the mind and not carried out in the bedroom?"

"Answer: we can't," she said in her report.

Education vs Consent

Christiano also advocated "sexual autonomy of children."

Maluyao quoted him saying that children "should not be left in the dark about their own sexuality" and that more education in sexuality would help them to better understand boundaries. However, his blog from which he was cited no longer contains the quote.

"There is an underlying suggestion that with sexual knowledge comes sexual consent," Mulayao wrote in her article.

"If children were permitted to be more sexually autonomous, would they then be able to fully consent to a sexual relationship or, more importantly, a sexual relationship with an adult?"

Caitlin Myers, a doctorate student in sociology at the University of Southern California said, "in theory, pedophilia as practiced sexual orientation walks a thin line. There is no possibility of pedophilia becoming an accepted sexual orientation in current culture."

Although an open discussion of sexuality will be helpful, children still cannot give consent.

Predisposition to sin vs. committing a sin

Dr. Gregory Popcak of the Pastoral Solutions Institute, does not think that people should be too concerned with these changes to the DSM, since the changes made were more editorial than clinical, according to the report.

"If it is just to distinguish between ideation and actions, I think that's fine. In fact, that would be exactly how the Catholic Church thinks of it. One can have a predisposition to a sin or even a strong temptation to a sin without committing a sin," he said in his article in Patheos, a website for discussions on religion.

"There is a big difference between thinking about robbing a bank and actually robbing it. Neither is good, but only the latter is actually sinful."

However, he warns, “if calling it an orientation is somehow used or co-opted by some social advocacy group to justify pedophilia as ‘just another normal expression of sexual desires’ then that would be seriously problematic.”

“That said, I don’t really think that’s what’s happening–at this time, anyway.”

Legislation

Christiano explained in Maluyao's article that negative societal attitudes towards minor-attracted persons “trickle down to policy-making and the mental health community.”

Myers said that the sex-offender registry in the United States needs to be “more sensitive to the nature of crime”, adding the main problem with the registry is its “one size fits all” viewpoint.

“There could be a man who committed 20 consecutive rapes and a 19-year-old boy who had sex with his 17-year-old girlfriend and they would be punished in the same manner,” she said.

The Pam Lychner Sexual Offender Tracking and Identification Act of 1996 (Lychner Act) requires the US Attorney General to “establish a national database at the FBI to track the whereabouts and movements of certain convicted sex offenders.”

In the Philippines, children are protected by the Special Protection For a Child Against Abuse, Exploitation, and Discrimination Act.

The law protects them from (1) Child Prostitution and other sexual abuse; (2) Child trafficking; (3) Obscene publications and indecent shows; (4) Other acts of abuses; and (5) Circumstances which threaten or endanger the survival and normal development of children.

The law does define nor mention the word "pedophilia". **— JDS/TJD, GMA News**
Tags: psychiatry

Pedophilia, sexual orientation, and birth order.

By Bogaert, Anthony F.,Bezeau, Scott,Kuban, Michael,Blanchard, Ray
Journal of Abnormal Psychology, Vol 106(2), May 1997, 331-335

Abstract

This study extended research on birth order and erotic preferences by examining birth order in a sample of pedophiles. Charts of 338 pedophiles, assessed from 1980–1994 in the Behavioural Sexology Department of the Clarke Institute of Psychiatry in Toronto, were reviewed for family demographic information. In total, 170 (57 heterosexual pedophiles, 68 homosexual pedophiles, and

45 bisexual pedophiles) of these men had sufficient sibling information to be included in the analyses. The results indicated that homosexual-bisexual pedophiles had a later birth order than heterosexual pedophiles and that this effect was primarily the result of the homosexual-bisexual group being born later among their brothers. The results extend previous findings that homosexual men, regardless of sample composition, have a later birth order than comparable groups of heterosexual men. The results also challenge some existing theories on the nature and origins of pedophilia. (PsycInfo Database Record (c) 2022 APA, all rights reserved)

Journal of Psychopathology and Clinical Science

$17.95

Controversy: Should Pedophilia Be Classified As a Sexual Orientation?

The American Psychiatric Association's upcoming fifth edition of the DSM has created quite a stir.

February 22, 2013
By Kate Ferguson
When the American Psychiatric Association published the first edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM) in 1952, the clinician's bible listed 106 diagnosed mental illnesses. By the manual's fourth edition, DSM-IV, the manual's pages numbered 886 and its listing of mental illnesses soared to 365. Over the course of the book's growth spurts, controversy reigned. Amidst constant criticism from both within and without the profession, diagnoses were excitedly embraced then summarily discarded like hot passion grown cold. Soon to publish, in May 2013, the DSM will mature into its fifth edition, the DSM-V. One of the new manual's biggest controversies focuses on expanding the definition of pedophilia, the sexual attraction of adults to physically immature children. What's disturbing to many people is the reality that pedophilia has no cure and research confirms that adults who are hardwired this way are unlikely to change their sexual preferences. As a result, a growing number of researchers now view pedophilia—previously classified as a perversion in the DSM—as a sexual orientation.

According to a paper published in the Archives of Sexual Behavior, historically, the sexual use of young children was an accepted social practice in almost all cultures. And even today, interest and indulgence in adult-child sex flourishes in all parts of the world. To date, mental health professionals still can't say what causes an adult to sexually desire a child. In February 2011, psychologist Vernon Quinsey, PhD, a professor emeritus at Canada's Queen's University, told the country's parliament that pedophilia should be classified as a sexual orientation. "As far as we know—and many people have tried—these sexual interests are not modifiable by any method that's been tried yet," Quinsey told Good, an online magazine. But not all pedophiles act on their urges, and unless the person is particularly at high-risk of harming a child, these people should not necessarily be tossed into jail, he added.

Instead, Quinsey and other mental health professionals suggest that society focus more on effective ways to help pedophiles control their urges. Many of them agree the first step toward doing just that will start with the DSM-V reclassifying pedophilia as a sexual orientation.

And so the controversy continues.

(Please share your opinion. Click here to take the poll.)

Did The APA Change the Definition of Pedophilia to a Sexual Orientation?

Laurie Cataldo
Laurie Cataldo
Published: October 31, 2013

Read More: Did The APA Change the Definition of Pedophilia to a Sexual Orientation? | https://943thepoint.com/did-the-apa-change-the-definition-of-pedophilia-to-a-sexual-orientation/?utm_source=tsmclip&utm_medium=referral

There's an article making the rounds online that says the American Psychiatric Association has changed the definition of pedophilia, leaving many angry, confused, and concerned.

The article claims 'the APA states it now classifies pedophilia as a sexual orientation or preference instead of a disorder' in the new Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM) -- basically the handbook of the psych world.

The problem is, it's horribly out of context, and basically untrue.

To break it down, the APA attempted to distinguish between 'levels' of pedophilia. There are those who have sexual or obsessive thoughts about children, without acting on them, and there are the more sinister types, who actually act on those thoughts, and abuse and molest children. The former was called pedophilia, the latter called pedophilic disorder.

They changed the wording, people flipped out, and the APA issued THIS crazy-long statement to explain:

In the ... DSM-III-R, the criteria sets for the Paraphilias included a clinical significance criterion (i.e., "the person has acted on these urges, or is markedly distressed by them") in recognition of the fact that the mere presence of paraphilic sexual urges or fantasies do not necessarily warrant a diagnosis of a paraphilia in an individual. During the preparation of ... DSM-IV, the wording of this criterion was adjusted (i.e.,”the fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors cause clinically significant distress or impairment in social, occupational, or other important areas of functioning") as part of the effort to adopt uniform wording for the clinical significance criterion across the disorders. ... Some readers misunderstood this new wording as greatly restricting the number of individuals who would be diagnosed with Pedophilia by requiring that they be distressed by their behavior in order to qualify for the diagnosis. This was clearly never intended, since it is well recognized that many (if not most) individuals with Pedophilia are not distressed by their pedophilic urges, fantasies, and behaviors. ...

There was never any intention to no longer include individuals who acted on their urges.

To remove any possible ambiguity regarding whether acting out pedophilic urges with others is sufficient for a diagnosis of Pedophilia, the original DSM-III-R wording has been reinstated.

The kicker is, they realized that people were going crazy about this, and in the new edition, the DSM V, they didn't change it at all:

Although proposals were discussed throughout the DSM-5 development process, diagnostic criteria ultimately remained the same as in DSM-IV TR. Only the disorder name will be changed from pedophilia to pedophilic disorder to maintain consistency with the chapter’s other listings.'

A lot of religious-based news sites are using the supposed change to compare pedophilia to homosexuality, claiming that since pedophilia is now a sexual orientation, it will soon be socially accepted the way homosexuality is, and therefore the end is nigh, etc...

It's crap.

Not to mention that it's incredibly offensive to think pedophilia should be placed in the same category as homosexuality. (It's 2013. If two consenting ADULTS want to get together, live and let live, and LET IT GO.)

It didn't take much work to look up the actual change and find out what really happened. As with most things online, I encourage you to check it out before blindly sharing the truth and possibly spreading misinformation.

Do you see a lot of rumors spread online? Tell us in the comment section below!

Filed Under: APA, definition of pedophilia, is pedophilia a sexual orientation, pedophilia, pedophilia changed to sexual orientation, psychiatry, rumors

Categories: Articles, Health, Parenting

LIFE

WHY WE MUST NEVER ALLOW PEDOPHILIA TO BE REFRAMED AS 'PEDOSEXUALITY'

By Neffer Kerr | December 14, 2017

There have been a lot of posts and images on social media lately talking about and promoting something called “pedosexuality.” However, being sexually attracted to children is NOT a sexual orientation. It is a sexual disorder. And it is and should always be called pedophilia.

There are many powerful creeps in this world that have been slowly pushing for changes in legislation regarding age of consent and the classification of pedophilia, and we as a society have been quite inattentive.

It should be understood that pedophilia is about being sexually attracted to children. It is based on age and no two pedophiles are the same. The child can be prepubescent, under-developed, or over-developed physically, but the common denominator in attraction is always age. This is because most sexual abuse is rooted in the abuser feeling in control of the victim. And it is easier to victimize children than it is adults.

Pedophiles can be heterosexual or homosexual. So it is important that people do not link pedophilia with the LGBTQ community because it is NOT connected. The only thing they share is that society has treated both groups as outliers traditionally. And yes, I understand that at one point in history, being gay was considered a “disorder,” but the truth is, two consenting adults should be able to love and do whatever they wish with one another (gender aside). Not an adult and a child.

Pedophilia is never consensual because for it to be effectively executed, manipulation must occur. That is not how “love” or authentic attraction works. As a society, we must never allow “pedosexuality” to become a “thing.” No one should be able to stand proudly and say “I’m a pedosexual” versus “I am a pedophile.” The difference is that the former is prideful and basically subscribes to the philosophy of “I am proud that I am sexually stimulated by hurting or wanting to hurt children, and you should accept and be okay with that.”

These lines do not need to be blurred and giving pedophiles license to consider their disorder an orientation is exactly that.

Sexually abusing children is NOT okay. It is criminal, selfish, and damaging – emotionally, psychologically, and in many cases physically – to whomever is being victimized. It is a grooming process that is confusing and manipulative. And with all the victims of sexual abuse who I have spoken to, who were abused as children, NOT ONE of them said they ever “wanted it.”

For many, there is an emotional aspect connected to sex. Children are not mentally mature enough to handle all of the additional emotions and attachments that can come with being sexually stimulated. Even against one’s will, the body’s physiological response to certain types of touch and stimuli can be deceiving and confusing to a child. This can become a mechanism for a pedophile to manipulate or play on.

“See, you must like it or you wouldn’t be turned on,” causes shame and confusion in a young person in an effort to better control them, keep them from telling, and prolong the abuse. This is why being manipulated sexually by adults is an especially insidious act (for male and female minors). And it is no less insidious when it is done to a boy (by a woman and/or man). That should never be minimized because all kinds of issues are created in boys.

DON’T MAKE ABUSE OKAY.

I doubt any victim of sexual abuse as a child, who is of sound mind, will say that having an experience with a pedophile was a good thing, let alone a healthy and equally-balanced relationship.

The truth is, we MUST wake up and speak against pedophilia vehemently. Why? Because pedophiles are starting to feel emboldened and like they should be recognized in a positive way.

I recently saw a very disturbing video of a man who called himself a “virtuous” pedophile because he claimed to have never acted on his impulses towards children. In fact, there are many people like him who are referring to themselves as “‘virtuous.” That’s like wanting to be celebrated for not killing people when you’re not supposed to kill people in the first place. Unfortunately, there are people who want to normalize and legalize manipulating and sexually abusing children.

We can no longer stand by disengaged in politics and legislation when normalizing pedophilia is being pushed by individuals, groups, and organizations like NAMBLA (North American Man/Boy Love Association… and yes, it's real and just as disturbing as it sounds). We do not have the luxury of assuming that legislation this insidious could never make it to the floor to become a law to be passed. Our current administration proves daily that reason and rationale no longer have a home in Congress.

These are just some of the reasons why we must NEVER allow Pedophilia (a disorder) to be re-framed as "Pedosexuality" (an orientation). It is not a thing. It must never be allowed to become a thing, because if pedophilia is allowed be classified, normalized, and recognized as a sexual orientation, then NO CHILD walking this earth will ever be safe.

Neffer-Oduntunde A. Kerr, affectionately known by her nickname 'Boom' to many of her readers, is a freelance writer and blogger based in Chicago. Neffer has written for Ebony, JET and ChicagoNow. She is currently working on her first book and you can keep up with her on Instagram @itstheboomshow.

Sexual preference disorders

These conditions are characterized by the presence of a persistent disposition, or Compulsive **drive towards unusual** (deviant) **and socially unacceptable sexual objects**. This tendency can be present in fantasies, dreams and is related to sexual excitement and erotic orientation of the subject.

Contents

1 Pedophilia
1.1 Etiology
1.2 Prognosis
1.3 Treatment
2 Fetishism
3 Exhibitioni
4 Voyeurism
5 Pathologica
6 Sadism
6.1 Fetishistic
6.2 Pseudopedag
6.3 Aggressive (
6.4 Razorback
7 Masochism
7.1 External lin
8 Combined Sex
8.1 Links
8.1.1 References
8.1.2 Related Arti

sm				lsexualaggression				Sadism		ogicalSadism		offensive)sadism						ks		ualDeviations						cles

Pedophilia

[✎ edit embedded article]

- ICD-10: ***Pedophilia*** F65.4

Pedophilia is '**sexual orientation towards pre-adolescent, i.e. childish objects without expressed secondary sexual characteristics**. *Pedophilic orientation can be heterosexual, homosexual, or bisexual in nature. The frequency of individual forms of this deviation can also be assumed in the given order.*

Etiology

We are not aware of any generally accepted etiological concept of pedophilia. **Predisposition** ***for her should be the absence of those instinctive mechanisms that suppress sexual tendencies in relation to child objects. Such mechanisms in relation to the ``juvenile features*** **of the object are well known experimentally in subhuman animals. However, it cannot be ruled out that erotic interest in children is inhibited by learned processes. Learned inhibitions can be weakened primarily by socially defective influences and upbringing or emotional deprivation in childhood. The important thing is that only a small part of pedophilic individuals clearly prefer children's objects to adults. Most pedophiles are also capable of erotic reactions to mature objects. Their**

orientation is therefore not as pronounced in this direction as it can be seen in homosexual people.

Prognosis

Pedophilia, similar to sexual identification disorders, has the nature of a *lifelong orientation*, persistent characteristics. Only manifestations change with age. The subject copes with his pedophile tendencies in different ways. They can be completely denied and repressed. In such cases, there is sometimes a *sublimation of pedophilic tendencies*. For example, to top works of art, or to excellent performances in the field of working with children and pedagogy.

Elsewhere, the pedophile individual fails to suppress deviant tendencies and tries to act them out. Some show a strong interest in pedophile objects already in adolescence. Others do so only at a later age, sometimes even in old age. As if with a decrease in sexual activity it became more and more difficult for them to realize themselves with an adult object.

If the pedophile's approach to the object is not aggressive, any sexual contact with the child sometimes remains hidden for a very long time. Pedophiles skillfully infiltrate the child's world. They use their *ability to empathize with the psyche of children*. Intimate contacts can take the form of play or instruction, a kind of "sex education". A pedophile most often achieves his satisfaction through masturbation. Sometimes he exposes his genitalia in front of children. Genital connection is relatively rare in pedophile contacts. However, with a prepubertal child, anal and vaginal coitus are always traumatic and dangerous. The appearance of minor injuries on the genitals and anus, as well as the appearance of condyloma in the anogenital landscape, are among the symptoms that should raise suspicion of sexual abuse.

Treatment

It is likely that most pedophile men will never seek out a doctor or sex counselor. Their focus may not be a major problem for them throughout their lives. Compensations in the marriage bond are usually well able. Any sublimation of pedophilic tendencies is not the subject of interest of sexologists, psychiatrists or psychologists. In counseling centers and ambulances, we mostly meet those pedophile men who have failed and committed some pedophile delict. If sexual adaptation is not possible for some reason (personality disorder, mental retardation) and there is a risk of further pedophile crimes, then short-term or even long-term suppression of sexual activity with appropriate therapy should be considered.

The level of danger is higher where pedophilia is combined with elements of sexually aggressive, or even sadistic. Fortunately, there are not many such cases.

Close to pedophilia is ``ephebophilia *(homosexual) or* hebephilia *(heterosexual), which is a specific erotic orientation towards young pubescent objects. Homosexual men in particular sometimes suffer from this paraphilia and seek out boys aged 12-14 for intimate sex. Such a preference has the same connotations as true pedophilia, requiring consistent therapeutic measures. On the other hand, a similar "specialization" of heterosexual men on girls in puberty is not so pathologically pronounced. Only rarely does it require specific treatment.*

Fetishism

[✎ edit embedded article]

- MKN-10: ***Fetishism*** F65

According to MKN-10, a fetish is an **"inanimate object"** that is an important **source of sexual stimulation** or is necessary for achieving a satisfactory sexual response.

In this sexual deviation, the subject's erotic interest is focused only on a certain **symbol of a sexual partner**. It may be a specific part of the body and its specific quality, a part of clothing (lingerie, shoes), or it may have nothing to do with an erotic object at all (such as fur, rubber, etc.). Fetishistic fixations also include cases of sexual intercourse with **animals**, in which the animal has a specific erotic value for the deviant. Rare cases include fetishes for unattractive things, such as chairs, urine, and foul-smelling waste (**coprophilia, urophilia, mysophilia**). Fetishes for fire (**pyrophilia**) and dead bodies (**necrophilia**) are also rare.

Fetishistic fixations are also the basis of many **sexual addictions,** such as addiction to prostitution, pornographic magazines, video programs, erotic phone calls, and the like.

It seems that only a very small number of fetishists have problems with their deviation. Usually, this deviation has the nature of some **harmless** quirks and peculiarities. In young men, the interest in fetishism can be very urgent. They may then commit thefts of clothing and other items. Other fetishistic fixations can also lead to **conflict with the law.** For example, when a coprophile asks randomly contacted girls to provide him with a stool sample. Or when a pyrophile sets serial fires of stacks and buildings instead of harmless candle, lamp or "witch" burning. Similarly, zoophilic practices may not be without consequences for the attacked animal.

Various "sexual addictions" also bear elements of fetishism. In practice, we mainly encounter men addicted to various erotic audio or audiovisual programs. Such individuals compulsively consume erotic phone lines, pornography in books, magazines, and on the internet. We also know men addicted to prostitution. Sometimes such addiction drives them to spend considerable sums of money on such "hobbies" and can complicate their lives.

Transvestism has its fetishistic form. We then speak of **fetishistic transvestism** (MKN-10: F65.1). These men get a considerable erotic excitement from wearing women's underwear and dresses. They satisfy themselves with various autoerotic practices. This deviation is indirectly related to transsexuality. A typical fetishistic transvestite usually has a heterosexual orientation and does not think about changing his gender.

Fetishism has a strong **compulsive** component. Because it is not always well controlled by rational mechanisms, in cases of highly urgent fetishistic behaviors (sexual addiction, stealing clothing and other fetishes, coprophilia, transvestitism), it is sometimes necessary to use medication to effectively reduce sexual activity. However, the emphasis is on psychotherapy aimed at teaching the patient alternative sexual practices.

Exhibitionism

[✎ edit embedded article]

ICD-10: ***Exhibitionism F65.2***

In this sexual deviance, the subject becomes excited and remonstrates by **exposing his genitals in front of the desired object** . Since the exhibitionist is male, the exposed genital is usually the genital organ. It is understandable, because even in animals the penis has considerable signaling importance. In typical cases, the exhibitionist annoys adult women with his nudity and does not try to get close to the object in his actions.

Exhibitionism is **one of the most widespread sexual deviations** . At least once in their lives, most women encounter genital exposure. This experience is most common in women under the age of 25. It is therefore obvious that the expositors choose their "victims" according to age, among other things.

Similar to fetishism , we believe that exhibitionism results in some form of learning on the available terrain. The motivation of exhibitionists is undoubtedly related to deficiencies in sex life in general. These men are often single and if they have a partner relationship, then the frequency of intercourse tends to be lower than their need. As if their sexuality was not spontaneous enough. Wives of exhibitionists often complain about their men's lower interest in partner sex.

A typical exhibitionist **does not have** tendencies aggressive and does not attack children's objects . The motivation for genital exposure in some psychotics , demented individuals and the like is completely non-sexual. In mentally defective individuals, atypical genital exposures sometimes occur as a manifestation of sexual clumsiness in approaching the object.

Exhibitionists are a grateful object of psychotherapy , sometimes even group therapy. The compulsion of their deviant drive makes them the most repetitive sexual deviant. Therefore, for those who are active and repeatedly fail, treatment with medications to suppress sexual activity is completely appropriate.

Voyeryism

[✎ edit embedded article]

Voyerism

Pathological sexual aggression

[✎ edit embedded article]

- MNK-10: this paraphilia does not have a separate sign, so it belongs to ***"Other sexual preference disorders" F65.8***

Some repetitive and **dangerous sexual aggressors**have no obvious sadistic deviant disposition. These young offenders attack women they do not know. Their attack is violent, without any attempt at verbal communication. The assaulted woman is groped, sometimes knocked down or raped. The attacker resists any cooperation from the victim. The behavioral stereotypes of these men resemble hunting behavior. Often these men are psychopathic personalities with a slight mental defect. Their social adaptation tends to be significantly defective. If they have any partnership at all, it tends to be dysfunctional and conflictual.

These dangerous sexual aggressors must be distinguished from immature, completely *sexually* *inexperienced* youths. However, the distinction is not always easy. Especially for young men without sexual partner experience, it would be a mistake to consider them incapable of conventional sexual adaptation just because they have committed a few sexually aggressive offenses.

Massers and **terriers** form a relatively separate subgroup of pathological sexual aggressors. Their sexual excitement and satisfaction is enhanced when they press themselves on women in completely impersonal situations, or touch women in such situations. They retaliate by rubbing against the victim (terriers) or by touching objects (touchers), and tactile contact is what they strive for the most. They usually do not tend to communicate with the object and often actively avoid any communication. Due to the anonymity of the object and the refusal to communicate, the inkers and terriers are included in a large family of deviations with disorders of pairing mechanisms.

The most popular field of realization of terry clothers and inkers is crowding in public transport, in queues for anything, but also concerts of rock bands and similar situations.

Sadism

[✎ edit embedded article]

- ICD-10: ***Sadomasochism*** ***F65.5***

The object of erotic interest of sadists is Pathological sexual aggression **and hostility towards the sexual object**. Also, anything related to aggression. Sexual violence has a varied phenomenology. The manifestations of sadism and sadists also look like this. It is a whole range of sexually deviant tendencies and activities. From fetishistic sadistic partner expressions to offensive sadism and sadistic murder. Thus, the label "sadist" alone does not classify someone as a dangerous individual. This designation always needs to be further specified.

For practical and descriptive reasons, we recommend distinguishing sadism: fetishistic, pseudopedagogical and aggressive. This deviance in all its manifestations can be heterosexual, homosexual or bisexual. There is pedophilic sadism, but also gerontophilic sadism. We have repeatedly observed sadists who have shown their sexually aggressive tendencies on animals. We can therefore also speak of zoophilic sadism.

Fetishistic Sadism

This sexual deviation is of the nature of **intimate erotic predilection**. The victim is usually not *seriously threatened*. Sometimes the object as a whole is in the background and the erotic fascination is only with props that are somehow related to the violence. The deviance may be fantasy in nature (*ideatory sadism*). Then its manifestations are peculiar literary or artistic productions. Sometimes these are self-serving pseudo-artistic works, sometimes such works have a certain artistic ambition. The classic of fetishistic sadism, after whom the whole deviation takes its name, was the *Marquis A. de Sade* (1740-1840). Apart from literary works of dubious artistic value ('Justine', 'Philosophy in the Boudoir', etc.), this man repeatedly committed sexually aggressive offences. He was therefore clearly not a mere ideological paraphiliac.

A fetishistic sadist can pursue his deviant interests with a **willing sexual partner**. Often he uses the services of specialized prostitutes. In some countries, fetish sadists form deviant erotic clubs. Here it is possible to obtain both sadistic props and a willing partner for a fee. Because sadism in this embodiment is perfectly complementary to its inverse image, masochism, it is sometimes referred to as **sadomasochism'** (*SM clubs*). However, there are very few actual sadomasochists in the population. We can usually classify an individual as either a sadist or a masochist, depending on his or her erotic preferences.

Fetishistic sadists generally do not commit any crimes. They are therefore *discovered only by accident*. Some young fetishistic sadists consult a sexological counsellor because they are disturbed by their strange erotic fantasies. The partners of these men sometimes disclose their sexually deviant predilections. Either because they are surprised and offended by these practices, or (more often) because there has been a partner or marital conflict and the counterpart needs to be discredited as much as possible in the eyes of those around him.

Pseudopedagogical Sadism

Especially those sadists who target children or adolescents are close to this kind of sadism. The main features of pseudopedagogical sadism are **emphasis on obedience and discipline**. Dominance over the object is symbolized by *dressage* and a peculiar *education* for absolute submission. The violence used by these delinquents to achieve this may be only mild and symbolic. But the actual torture of the object, whether psychological or physical, is no exception. The domain of pseudo-pedagogical sadism is **partner relations** and **child-rearing**(whether in the family or in institutions).

If a sexual deviant of this kind appears in a position where he has some power over other people, he can become a source of considerable suffering for his charges. This pseudo-pedagogical form of sadism, like fetishistic sadism, can also sometimes occur in women.

Aggressive (offensive) sadism

An aggressive sadist **brutally attacks an object to subdue it**. He does not demand consent or submission, nor does he seek much of it. Sometimes he seems to need primarily the negative reactions of the object, his fear, terror and disgust. The object is usually immobilized by physical violence or severe threats. The manner of attacking the object is often ritualistically *stereotyped*. There is beating, attack with a stone or stick to the head, smashing, strangling, tying, drugging. At other times, the subject is attacked with a firearm, literally *ambushed*.

Typical of the aggressive sadist is the brutal and *self-inflicted torture* of the subjugated object. These deviants make it clear by their behaviour that the true aim of the attack is not to obtain sexual intercourse. The brutal physical violence is accompanied by bossing and bullying. The victim may be tortured in various ways and sometimes even Suicide. An assaultive sadist differs from a pathological sexual aggressor primarily by the fact that he or she tortures and humiliates the object. The **props** needed to assault and abuse the object are sometimes carried by the assaultive sadist. These include knives, guns, handcuffs, ropes, chains, etc. In contact with the victim, such an assaultive sadist sometimes does not even reach the emotional climax. At other times, during a long ritual, he will satisfy himself repeatedly and in different ways. Often he deliberately delays the orgasm, showing that he is primarily concerned with the thrill of tormenting his victim.

Aggressive sadists include *most serial sexual killers*. Their offences are often carried out in a stereotypical manner, using the same technique. Few aggressive sadists, however, begin their delinquent careers with sexual homicide. Most of the time, the dangerousness of their offences escalates. The typical progression goes through atypical genital exposure and less severe aggressive acts.

The assaultive sadist is rarely a willing client of a sexologist. Working with them is a matter of medical management of sex offenders.

Razorback

They are a less dangerous subgroup of offensive sadists. These sexually motivated men, typically obsessive, **damage women's outer clothing**. They take advantage of similar situations to frotheists and tuffers. I mean, crowding. Their classic tool is a razor or razor blade, which can be used to subtly and effectively damage women's outfits. Individuals have also been repeatedly described using acid, sprayed from a specially prepared container or syringe, for the same purpose.

The razor-wielder shows himself either at the scene by rubbing himself against the object or by jerking off, or more often by masturbating in seclusion. These sexual deviants usually have highly sadistic erotic fantasies.

Diagnosing sadism in an examination is not easy where the subject is uncooperative or his cooperation in the examination is only formal. Sexually aggressive topics are among the most taboo and repressed. They are even less entrusted to the community than paedophilic or homosexual tendencies. Sexual aggressiveness may not correlate at all with the general aggressiveness of the examinee's personality.

Masochism

[✎ edit embedded article]

</noinclude>

- ICD-10: ***Sadomasochism*** ***F65.5***

A masochist is erotically *fascinated by aggression directed against his person*. He becomes sexually aroused when he is molested, stomped on, humiliated, bullied, beaten or even tormented.

It is an inverse sexual preference in relation to sadism. Because the props of fetishistic sadism and masochism are actually identical and the area of sexual interests similar, both deviations are sometimes described as '*sadomasochism*. Masochistic elements are rarely present in pseudo-pedagogical and especially aggressive sadists.

Masochists cajole or bribe their sexual objects into tormenting, humiliating and commanding them. Deviation can take a heterosexual and homosexualform. The object can be adults and adolescents. Only rarely are children the object of masochists. Some masochists prefer outright geronts. Many masochists are not looking for a partner. Either because he does not want to share his intimate interests with anyone, or because he is autoerotically oriented. Such masochists sometimes inflict serious injuries on themselves using various torture devices of their own design. For example, a man

who repeatedly masturbated with an imitation penis, which he inserted into his anus. He rubbed the "Tool" with pepper and cayenne pepper to induce the desired rectal pain.
The phenomenon of ``erotic asphyxiophilia *can also be attributed to masochism. These individuals induce sexual arousal by strangling themselves with their hands or with a choker. In more complex cases, they build various nooses ('**repetitive erotic hanging***). **The stimulation technique used is so dangerous that it sometimes happens that the patient pays for the autoerotic manipulation with his life. Every year, the police find several men killed by autoerotic manipulations. It is interesting that in the vast majority of cases the immediate surroundings of such a person have no idea about his deviant tendencies.**
The classic of fetishistic masochism was the Austrian count and writer of historical and erotic novels '*L. von Sacher-Masoch* (1836 - 1895). His erotic novels are devoted to descriptions of dominant women, dressed in leather and fur. The opposite of dominant women are submissive and enslaved men who serve their mistresses and are excited by their despotism.

External links

- Masochism (Czech Wikipedia)
- Sadomasochism (English Wikipedia)

Combined Sexual Deviations

[✎ edit embedded article]

Combined Sexual Deviance

Links

References

Author: **doc. MD Jaroslav Zvěřina, CSc.'''''**

Related Articles

- Homosexuality
- Sexual Offense
- Categories: Embedded articlesSexologyPsychologyPsychiatrySexuology

Fox News ‘Doctor’: Pedophilia Is A Sexual Orientation That Can Be Shaped

ZACK FORD

AUG 11, 2011, 5:12 PM

First it was pink toenails. Then it was Chaz Bono(until Fox News pulled the article). Now, Fox News Medical A-Team contributor Dr. Keith Ablow is back to confuse readers about sexual orientation, sexual disorders, and gender identity in a post devoid of any valid conclusions. The premise of his article is to defend his previous claim that Vogue’s sexual images of minors “can actually ‘create’ pedophiles.” Here are some of the fanciful ideas Ablow squeezes into his pieceunder that pretense:
– Pedophilia is a “sexual orientation.” (It’s not, it’s a psychiatric disorder.)

– Sexual orientation can be shaped by one's environment. (He is correct that "desires" and "behavior" can be influenced by environment, but neglects to draw any distinction between contextual responses and an enduring orientation.)
– Prison normalizes homosexuality. (Besides reinforcing a stereotype, Ablow again conflates behavior with orientation. Men who have sex with men in prison don't become gay.)
– Parental relationships with parents influence sexuality. (This is a junk science ex-gay talking point that folks like Rich Wyler and Richard Cohen use to substantiate their bogus "touch therapy.")
– People who are transgender "are on tortuous, tragic paths through confused identity issues." (Any psychologist with an ounce of merit would appreciate that transitioning gender is all about affirming the individual's identity, and while the journey may be challenging, there is nothing "tortuous," "tragic," or "confusing" about it.)
– Gender dysphoria can be "kindled" and shaped by one's environment. (What Ablow is insinuating is that, like sexual orientation, gender identity is also a choice—or at least something that can be controlled. On both counts, he is wrong.)
It's astonishing that Fox News would boast having someone like Ablow on its "Medical A-Team" when everything that he writes is fiction. Then again, perhaps Fox News has little interest in providing factual data to its audience when propagating myths about the LGBT community caters so much more to social conservatives' interests.

#EX GAY THERAPY, #FOX NEWS, #LGBTQ,#TRANS RIGHTS

Pedophilia A Sexual Disorder, Orientation, A Mental Disorder, Or Something Else?

Thesociologicalmail October 30, 2018

Source: terimakasih0

In the DSM-5 it is known as *pedophilic disorder* and is categorized among *paraphilic disorders.*

The term paraphilia denotes any intense and persistent sexual interest other than sexual interest in genital stimulation or preparatory fondling with phenotypically normal, physically mature, consenting human partners […]

Pedophilic disorder is characterized by an anomalous target preference, specifically sexual focus on children ("generally age 13 years or younger").

Strictly speaking, it is included in the APA's manual for *mental disorders*. However, there are caveats, for example:

In most situations, the clinical diagnosis of a DSM-5 mental disorder such as […] pedophilic disorder does not imply that an individual with such a condition meets legal criteria for the presence of a mental disorder or a specified legal standard (e.g., for competence, criminal responsibility, or disability)

It is also important to understand the epistemology behind the DSM, such that diagnosis has to fulfill a harm criterion, such that one of the criteria to diagnose *pedophilic disorder* is that:

B. The individual has acted on these sexual urges, or the sexual urges or fantasies cause marked distress or interpersonal difficulty.

And more specifically:

Such individuals may still be diagnosed with pedophilic disorder despite the absence of self-reported distress, provided that there is evidence of recurrent behaviors persisting for 6 months (Criterion A) and evidence that the individual has acted on sexual urges or experienced interpersonal difficulties as a consequence of the disorder (Criterion B).

Likewise, the ICD-11 categorizes *pedophilic disorder* among *paraphilic disorders*: "In addition, in order for Pedophilic Disorder to be diagnosed, the individual must have acted on these thoughts, fantasies or urges or be markedly distressed by them."

In principle, and today, *pedophilia* or *pedophilia* is (or can be) considered a mental disorder, specifically a paraphilic disorder.

I state "today" because previous editions of these manuals had different terminology, such that the ICD-10 categorized *pedophilia* among *disorders of sexual preference*.

In a past edition of the DSM-5, the term *sexual orientation* was used: "The term sexual orientation ordinarily reflects an individual's subjective awareness of the category (or categories) of persons toward whom he or she is erotically attracted". Some researchers argue that it is a "sexual age orientation", as in that it denotes a sexual and potentially romantic attraction towards a certain age, that emerges early in life and is potentially stable over time. Of course, it is controversial because of the social implications.

I have never heard about pedophilia being "exclusively a European phenomenon" and I consider that improbable. In any case, "[t]he prevalence of pedophilia in the general population is unknown because large-scale epidemiological surveys have not yet been conducted. Much smaller surveys of convenience samples suggest that the upper limit for the prevalence of pedophilia is around 5%".

If we put aside pedophilia as a paraphilia or as a diagnosis and only consider the criminal behavior, this meta-analysis about child sexual abuse suggests the contrary:
As regards the continent from which study samples were drawn the highest prevalence rate of child sexual abuse is found in Africa (34.4%; 21.1–50.7, 95% CI), represented by Morocco, Tanzania and mainly, South Africa. ***Europe****, including many different countries (e.g. Spain, Finland), shows the lowest prevalence rate (9.2%; 6.8–12.3, 95% CI). Finally,* ***America****, Asia and Oceania have prevalence rates between 10.1 and 23.9%.*
Specifically, the prevalence in the American continent is 15.8%. There are differences among countries, such that: in the USA, the mean prevalence of reported male and female child sexual abuse is respectively 7.5% and 25.3. In Spain, it's 13.4% and 18.5%. I would be prudent in stating that the US has worse prevalence than European countries because comparing different studies with different numbers has potential methodological issues (e.g. differences in counting rules and legal definitions), so I will just suggest that the US and Europe have similar prevalence and that it is far from being "exclusively" European.
Revue_of_Zero

……………………………………………………………………………………

There are a lot of debates around this topic, but currently, it is classed as a disorder — although its definitions change with each iteration of the DSM. IIRC it's currently listed as a type of paraphilia (perversion) alongside various fetishes considered abnormal. There have been a few studies which indicate that pedophiles experience arousal patterns which make their attraction to children analogous to a sexual orientation–but the decision of whether to categorise it as an orientation or a disorder IMO is (and should) always be an institutional one based on how best to reduce the harms associated with paedophiliac tendencies.
Regarding what you were told about pedophilia being a European phenomenon, there is a degree of truth in the claim insofar as the pedophile as a medicalised identity was developed in a European context. Prior to the 19th and 20th century there was no category of "pedophile", and it is only with modern testing and examination of humans through clinical and carcereal practices that such an identity could develop and make sense. This is not to say that before Post-Enlightenment medicine people did not have paedophiliac tendencies, or that child sexual abuse did not occur–but it is to say that the way pedophile has been constructed is something that draws on European forms of social categorisation.
Here's biblio references on the matter if you're interested in further reading:
Seto (2012) Is Pedophilia a Sexual Orientation? Archives of Sexual Behaviour (41).
Cowburn & Dominelli (2001)Masking Hegemonic Masculinity: Reconstructing the Paedophile as the Dangerous Stranger. The British Journal of Social Work (31:3)
First (2014) DSM-5 and Paraphilic Disorders. Journal of the American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law Online (42:2),
Bickley & Beech (2001) Classifying child abusers: Its relevance to theory and clinical practice.

International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, (45)
Harrison, Manning, & McCartan, (2010) Multi-Disciplinary Definitions and Understandings of 'Paedophilia'. Social & Legal Studies (19:4)

CanalMoor

“Queer” Academic Suggests Pedophilia Be Taught in Schools as an Innate Sexuality

By
Genevieve Gluck
June 9, 2022

A professor of Ethics at Oslo Metropolitan University in Norway has called to legalize AI-generated child pornography, claiming that pedophilia should be seen as an innate sexuality that requires destigmatization.

Ole Martin Moen, a gay man who identifies as “queer,” currently serves as a member of the advisory board on Norway's Patient Organization for Gender-Incongruence(PKI), a social and political lobby group for trans rights. According to their official website, PKI's purpose is to provide access to “gender-affirming treatment” to the public “regardless of factors like non-binary identity, sexual practice or having other diagnosis.” Moen has also served as academic council at Civita, Norway's largest liberal think tank, since 2015.

Recently, Moen targeted Christina Ellingsen, a Norwegian feminist who is facing a police investigation and a potential sentence of three years in prison for tweets in which she stated that men cannot be lesbians.

Moen has repeatedly harassed the Twitter account of Women's Declaration International Norway, making false claims about the nature of the investigation against Ellingsen.

But while Moen believes Ellingsen’s ideas on transgenderism are worth criminal prosecution, his own academic history would likely be considered far more disturbing to the average person.

“Pedophilia is bad. But how bad is it? And in what ways, and for what reasons, is it bad?” Moen wrote in a 2015 paper titled “The Ethics of Pedophilia,” which was then republished in 2018 in *The Palgrave Handbook of Philosophy and Public Policy*, a textbook widely available at Universities across the globe.

“In this paper it is argued that pedophilia is bad only because, and only to the extent that, it causes harm to children, and that pedophilia itself, as well as pedophilic expressions and practices that do not cause harm to children, are morally alright [sic],” reads the abstract.

Moen details arguments for and against “adult-child sex” before ultimately coming to the conclusion that “adult-child sex is not categorically very harmful” but may result in “risks” of children being harmed. He offers a quick disapproval of penetrative adult-child sexual relations, but goes on to make statements that defend pedophilia as an innate sexual orientation, comparing the desire to sexually abuse children to homosexuality.

“We must appreciate that sexual attraction towards children is often a deep and integral part of pedophiles’ personalities,” he writes, while suggesting that pedophiles should not be held responsible for their actions as “many pedophiles are ignorant of the truth that adult-child sex exposes children to [harm].”

Moen also argues that pedophiles who do not sexually abuse children should be “praised” for their “admirable willpower,” and says that condemning pedophiles for their attraction should be considered “unjust.”

The academic claims that “many of us have been pedophiles at one point,” and presents a bizarre argument that most people experienced sexual attraction to children when they themselves were children.

“When you were 11, it is not unlikely that you were sexually attracted to prepubertal children… the mental state of finding children sexually attractive is very common,” he says, continuing:

“Youngness, the property children have in excess, is a property that, when present to a lesser extent, is widely considered sexually attractive. As such, what makes pedophiles diverge from others is that they prefer more youngness than does the average person.”

But perhaps most disturbingly, Moen has called for information on pedophilia to be taught in schools, suggesting “a certain percentage” of high school students have an innate pedophilic sexual identity.

“To prevent harm to future children, we would also be well-advised to start teaching high school students not just what to do in case they are victims of sexual abuse, but also what to do in case they themselves are pedophiles. A certain percentage of high school students either are or will become pedophiles, and currently they are not given any advice on how to handle their sexuality.”

Moen has also stated that computer-generated child sexual exploitation material and other “fantasy outlets" may be useful for those with pedophilic sexual attraction, insisting viewing such material would not result in an increased propensity for abusing a real child. But Moen's assertion flies in the face of evidence from child safeguarding experts who have been sounding the alarm on such lines of reasoning.

Line Hegna, the director of communications for the Norwegian branch of Save the Children, told the *Sunday Guardian Live* in 2018 that the possession of child sexual abuse materials "contributes to maintaining a market which presupposes abuse of children."

Hegna was responding to a national scandalthat saw a top child protection expert sentenced to prison for possession of an enormous quantity of content depicting the rape of children.

"Possession of abusive material can work to normalize abuse of children," Hegna said.

From 2017 to 2021, Moen was the Principal Investigator for the project "What should not be bought and sold?", funded by the SAMKUL scheme of the Research Council of Norway with a government grant of NOK 8.9 million, or approximately $1 million. A description of the project indicates it was designed to explore the philosophical questions surrounding "the buying and selling of friendships, babies, [and] human organs."

Moen's defense of pedophilia as a sexual orientation is the latest in what appears to be a marked increase in openly sympathetic views towards pedophiles at the academic level, with multiple incidents being reported over the past year alone.

On February 5, State University of New York Professor Stephen Kershnar was placed on off-campus duties after clips from a podcast he'd done resurfaced showing him actively defending adult sexual contact with children, including those as young as 12 months old.

Even more recently, an academic critical of pro-pedophilia sympathies within Universities had his research scrubbed from The British Journal of Sociology and History just 24 hours after it was first published due to a complaint from a "pro-pedophile" activist group.

In an interview with *Reduxx*, Dr. Alaric Naudé of Suwon University in South Korea noted that pushes for "destigmatization" with the alleged intention of "preventing offending" were dangerous to children and unsupported by research.

He also noted that claims about "minor attraction" being an innate sexuality, like those advanced by Moen, "actually [make] it more difficult for pedophiles to direct their desires away from children."

Reduxx is a newly-launched independent source of pro-woman, pro-child safeguarding news and commentary. ***We're 100% reader-funded!*** *Support our mission by joining our Patreon, or consider making a one-time donation.*

NATIONAL

Pedophilia Now Classified As A Sexual Orientation

Comments (102) | American Psychiatric Association, APA, B4U-ACT, Caitlin Myers, Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, DSM V, National, Paul Christiano, pedophilia, pedophilia advocacy, pedophilic disorder, sexual orientation

Hannah Maluyao | October 25, 2013 | 4:08 a.m. PDT
Staff Reporter

(B4U-ACT)

People can classify themselves as heterosexual, homosexual, asexual, metrosexual. There are endless sexual orientations under the sun, and now, pedophilia can be added to the list.

In the fifth edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM V), the American Psychiatric Association (APA) drew a very distinct line between pedophilia and pedophilic disorder. Pedophilia refers to a sexual orientation or profession of sexual preference devoid of consummation, whereas pedophilic disorder is defined as a compulsion and is used in reference to individuals who act on their sexuality.

(ALSO READ: A Timeline Of Sexual Assault At USC**)**

APA's decision has given rise to numerous pedophilia-advocacy groups, the chief of them being B4U-ACT, a non-profit grassroots organization based in Maryland. Created in 2003 primarily as a means for “minor-attracted persons” to be open about their sexual preferences in a supportive atmosphere, B4U-ACT is now widening the scope of their organization.

According to spokesperson and registered sex offender Paul Christiano, the pedophilia-advocacy group is “working towards de-stigmatizing the mental health community.” Christiano explained that negative societal attitudes towards minor-attracted persons “trickle down to policy-making and the mental health community.”

“Policy-making” is used chiefly in reference to the sex-offender registry. Christiano is not alone in advocating change within the system. Caitlin Myers, a doctorate student in Sociology here at the University of Southern California, says the registry needs to be “more senstitive to the nature of crime.” Myers explained that the chief problem within the sex-offender registry itself is the “one size fits all” viewpoint it bears towards sexual offenses. “There could be a man who committed 20 consecutive rapes and a 19-year-old boy who had sex with his 17-year-old girlfriend and they would be punished in the same manner.”

Change to the system is understandable, yet B4U-ACT’s grounds for such change remains murky. When questioned about the most responsible way in which a pedophile could manage his sexual preferences, Christiano answered that while B4U-ACT encouraged minor-attracted persons within the organization to openly acknowledge their feelings and desires, such sexual preferences must remain purely a mental exercise and therefore entirely unconsummated. In other words, pedophiles must be allowed to fantasize about minors, as long as such acts are never consummated.

“B4U-ACT does not condone illegal activity,” Christiano insisted.

Yet how can we be assured that such behavior remains entirely in the mind and not carried out in the bedroom? Answer: we can’t. Myers confirmed that it is “scientifically impossible to settle the question of whether or not a minor-attracted person will act on their compulsion.”

In an essay written for his senior thesis as a graduate student, Christiano argued for the “sexual autonomy” of children, citing that children “should not be left in the dark about their own sexuality.”

With more education about their sexuality, reasoned Christiano, comes more knowledge of boundaries and what they do or don’t want.

However, there is an underlying suggestion that with sexual knowledge comes sexual consent. If children were permitted to be more sexually autonomous, would they then be able to fully consent to a sexual relationship or more importantly, a sexual relationship with an adult?

While Myers agrees that open discussion and acknowledgement of sexuality is something our current society is lacking, she emphasizes that children cannot give consent. “In theory,” Myers says, “pedophilia as a practiced sexual orientation walks a thin line. There is no possibility of pedophilia becoming an accepted sexual orientation in current culture.”

According to Christiano, people must be allowed to celebrate sex and sexuality, “one of the few freely-given pleasures in life.” The community of minor-attracted persons is, as a whole, “denied their complexities.”

Reach Staff Reporter Hannah Maluyao here. Follow Staff Reporter Hannah Maluyao here.

THIS 👇 IS NOT ENTIRELY TRUE!

No, homosexuality is not a risk factor for the sexual abuse of children

Thomas G. Plante

October 22, 2018

A rainbow appears in the distance near an angel grave marker following a July 4 thunderstorm at St. Patrick Catholic Cemetery in Neenah, Wis. (CNS photo/Brad Birkholz, for The Compass)

Many people believe that homosexuality is the root cause of sexual abuse by clergy in the Catholic Church since about 80 percent of the known victims have been male. This has led some church leaders to suggest that banning homosexual men from the priesthood could prevent future victimization of children in the church. While it may be understandable that some believe this, it is simply not true. You really have to know something about the psychopathology of sex offenders and pedophiles to understand this issue more clearly.

No one would suggest banning heterosexual men from the priesthood if the majority of clergy abuse victims were young girls. That would seem absurd. This is because many see heterosexuality as normal and controllable while believing that homosexuality is abnormal, dysfunctional and a psychiatric illness. As such, it is often falsely believed that men with homosexual orientations cannot be trusted around male children and that their sexual impulse control is poor. But the research data on this topic makes clear that sexual orientation alone is not a risk factor for pedophilia or for committing sexual crimes against children or teens or anyone. Sexual orientation by itself is irrelevant to child sexual abuse behavior or risks.

Clergy sexual offenders were “situational generalists,” or men who simply abused victims to whom they had access.

Tweet this

So why are so many of the clergy sexual abuse victims male? A study from the John Jay College of Criminal Justice in 2011 informs us that most of the clergy sexual offenders were “situational generalists” or men who simply abused victims to whom they had access and with whom they had the opportunity to develop trust. In the Catholic Church, these individuals tended to be boys. If Father wanted to have private time with an altar boy or perhaps take a boy off on a camping trip or to a baseball game back in the 20th century, no one would have thought much of it. Boys were trusted with priests. But most of the clergy sex offenders during the last half of the 20th century, according to the John Jay Report, viewed themselves as more likely to be heterosexual than as homosexual.

The psychopathology of pedophiles suggests that the risk factors for this psychiatric illness include impulse control problems, brain injury, poor peer relationships, antisocial personality, a lack of nonsexual intimate connections with others, alcohol and substance abuse, and a history of sexual victimization. Sexual orientation is not a risk factor at all. Furthermore, there are many different kinds of sex offenders who often have multiple pathways to victimization and different targets of their predatory desires. For example, some prefer to target young children while others target teens. Some ideally prefer to have adult peer sexual partners, but due to their inability to negotiate mature adult intimate relationships, select minors as a substitute, especially when under significant stress. And some, like most clerical sex offenders in the church, select those with whom they have access and trust.

The psychopathology of pedophiles suggests that risk factors for this psychiatric illness include impulse control problems and a history of sexual victimization.

Tweet this

The behavior and psychopathology of sex offenders is complex, but there is a large amount of quality research to help us better understand their behavior, with established best practices for evaluating and treating them for their dysfunction. Best practices are also available for child protection by better managing the environment where children are involved with adults—within church activities as well as in schools, youth sports, music and theater programs, and other extracurricular youth activities. Being aware and thoughtful about this well-established research and these recommended best practices in child protection will help keep children safe.

Inappropriately blaming or victimizing homosexual men, within or outside of the church, does not keep children safe or solve clergy sexual abuse problems. Regardless of sexual orientation or the vows of priestly celibacy or even marital vows, only a small percentage of people seek sexual activity with children and teens, and the vast majority of them are heterosexual, married and noncelibate laypersons who tend to exploit members of their own family. The false and distracting focus on homosexuality is not relevant to keeping children safe within the Catholic Church.

Thomas G. Plante

Thomas G. Plante is the Augustin Cardinal Bea, S.J., University Professor and professor of psychology at Santa Clara University and an adjunct clinical professor of psychiatry at Stanford University School of Medicine. He has worked clinically and academically in the area of clerical sexual abuse for 30 years and wrote for **America** about the 2004 studyfrom the John Jay College of Criminal Justice on sexual abuse by members of the Catholic clergy.

TRADITIONAL ROMAN CATHOLIC THOUGHTS

Reintroducing Logic and Reason to the Age of Sentimentalism

PEDOPHILIA AND SEXUAL ORIENTATION

November 14, 2013 | *2 Comments*

Two and a half weeks ago, it was brought to my attention that out in California they are trying to define pedophilia or those that would prefer child sex, as an option of the individual, declaring that pedophilia is a sexual orientation, that its a choice or a sexual preference.

Be prepared because now that it is becoming considered a sexual orientation (or at least that is what they are trying to do) we will have to prepare ourselves as Catholics, Christians and really anybody that doesn't want some pervert having sex with children, to fight this. We will need to be aware of what's going on because now that this is considered a sex orientation in California, eventually legislation will progress in the country that will pave the way for the legalization of sexual encounters with anybody of any sex and any age. They're going to use examples of 17 and 19 year olds who are having sex to tug at the heart strings, you know because 17 is so close to 18 as a perfect example why we need to lower the age of consent.

Now some people would say that I’m being extremely pessimistic in thinking that we’re going to start legalizing sex with young children but this is what happened with homosexuality. Way back when, probably in the 50’s or so, it was considered insanity if someone said they were a homosexual. If you were openly homosexual you were considered mentally unstable.

Eventually, they made it a “hey man, its okay if you are a man and want to have sex with a man, or if you have sex with a woman if you are a woman” and then we saw on television over the years that gay men and women were considered better than there straight counter part. They were smarter, funnier, better looking and overall just a better person. Then, many in this country began to support gay “marriage”, as gay “marriage” is now legal in 15 states. It is considered a “hate crime” to dislike homosexual behavior.

I want to make it very clear that this attitude is wrong. We are called to love the sinner and hate the sin. We are not identified based on what our sexuality is, and this is part of the problem. I am not defined for my heterosexuality. I am defined for the person I am. Everybody has struggles and temptations, even heterosexuals. There are many types of evil out there that are attacking them, such as pornography, masturbation, contraception, adultery and divorce to name a few. There are many other temptations, but these temptations and our sins DO NOT DEFINE US.

Unfortunately, we’re going to lose the war with same sex “marriage”. Within the next 5 years I predict that every single state in the country will have some form of legalized sodomy on the record. This is a great shame considering we were once a strong Christian country, but watch, when gay “marriage” is legalized, they will be shouting for the age of consent to be lowered to the point that even children of any age can be tricked into engaging in this act. They will be tricked because in our schools, they will be indoctrinated that “sex is normal, here’s a condom”. This is how the tricking will be done.

The proper role of sex is in a marriage, between a man and woman, husband and wife, to create a family. Yes, there is the enjoyment aspect, but it isn’t purely for enjoyment. This secondary reason is to create unity between a husband and his wife. It creates love. It cements the commitment that they made on their wedding day. The purpose of sex, is to bond a husband and wife, to make children.

We can thank those who are in power and should know right from wrong. And I’m talking about the bishops and the cardinals who would rather be popular and hip and “with it” in regards to society, the secular media for not standing up to the truth. and now seeing the evils of homosexual behavior as a whole and how its seeped its way into the mainstream of this country for the last 30 or 40 years.

Before gay ‘marriage’ is finally legalized, we will see a call for legalizing pedophilia. It’s only the logical next-step. Brace yourself, we’re in for a bumpy ride.

Pedophilia takes a cautious step forward toward respectability

MICHAEL COOK

November 20, 2021 5 Mins Read 0 Reaction

I sometimes quietly thank my lucky stars that I am not growing up today. It all seems very complicated. The main thing is that boys are expected to be dexterous at video games and I am all thumbs. The last time I played "Resident Evil", for instance, hardly had I entered the first portal before I was knocked off by squadrons of flesh-eating zombies. I certainly would have developed a devastating sense of inferiority.Another technological hazard is the morally devastating rubbish dished up to high school kids on mobile phones and the internet.Not that things were all that innocent in my day, mind you. The dirty book du jour was *Lolita*, a 1955 novel by Vladimir Nabokov. It is still kicking around. A memoir of Iranian repression called *Reading Lolita in Teheran* even spent 100 weeks on the *New York Times* best-seller list.Looking back, the popularity of *Lolita* was and is shocking. For it is a novel about paedophilia in which a middle-aged literature professor strikes up a relationship with a 12-year-old girl. Stanley Kubrick turned it into a prize-winning film. With all the fully justifiable outrage over sex abuse by scout masters and priests and swimming coaches, how was it possible for *Time* magazine to praise it not long ago as a “tragic, twisted epic”? The subsequent success of *Reading Lolita in Teheran* suggests that *Lolita* has become a symbol of intellectual freedom in some quarters.There’s a sick contradiction in attitudes to perverse sexuality in today’s culture: the public believes that practice is repugnant, but academics are hard-pressed to explain why.Let me explain. The principle by which the *New York Times*, CNN and Twitter make decisions on sexual morality is autonomy – do whatever you like as long as you do no harm. The chattering classes agree that there is nothing wrong with sex between consenting adults. Marriage vows are no longer a boundary. But paedophilia (which, for the sake of argument, includes hebephilia or sex with young teens) is deemed wrong because children cannot give informed consent.However – depending on the jurisdiction – children *do* give their consent to contraception, abortion, transgender medication, double mastectomies, and so on. In Belgium and the Netherlands, they can even consent to euthanasia.So -- what if a 12-year-old clearly gives informed consent to have sex? Wouldn’t that legitimate paedophilia? I won’t press the argument any further, as it makes me nauseous, but there it is. Boundary-less autonomy has already normalised homosexuality, same-sex marriage, assisted suicide, and the ghastly therapies of transgender medicine.Rave reviews for *Lolita* show that this was the position of intellectuals during the heyday of the sexual revolution in the 60s and 70s. In 1977 some of France’s leading intellectuals – including Michel Foucault, Gilles Deleuze, Jacques Derrida, Roland Barthes, Simone de Beauvoir, and Jean-Paul Sartre -- signed an open lettercalling for the decriminalization of sexual relations of adults and children. It doesn't seem to have hurt their reputation at all. And now paedophilia may be slowly climbing back to respectability.The University of California Press recently released a book titled, *A Long, Dark Shadow: Minor-Attracted People and Their Pursuit of Dignity*. The transgender author, Allyn Walker (they/them), is Assistant Professor of Sociology and Criminal Justice at Old Dominion University, in Virginia.Or rather, was, because “they” was stood down after a public outcry over the book.The term “minor-attracted people” is a rebadging of non-offending paedophiles – people who are deeply misunderstood and unjustly stigmatized, according to Walker.Because this is such an inflammatory topic, I mustn’t add fuel to the fire by misrepresenting Walker’s views. “They” insists time and again in *A Long, Dark Shadow* that “they” is not arguing in favour of paedophile relationships. “The idea that I’m somehow condoning child sexual abuse is absolutely outrageous,” Walker told the Washington Post. “I really think it’s a coordinated effort about attacking the LGBTQ community” and academic freedom.I think that Walker is being sincere. “They” is not condoning child abuse; as a queer academic, “they” is curious about the coping strategies of non-offending paedophiles. Like traditional Christian moralists, Walker tries to distinguish between the impulse and the action–an impulse is not a sin; only a willed action can be a sin.However, Walker is a queer moralist, not a Christian moralist, and “impulse” is where “their” moral analysis turns into an ethical time bomb.While a Christian moralist might observe that a non-offending paedophile is resisting a temptation to do something bad, Walker argues that he is repressing a sexual orientation. And this is the real problem with “their” book. It describes paedophilia as an immutable sexual orientation. If it were an illness, perhaps it could be cured, but it is not – paedophiles are stuck with their stigmatized orientation.Walker writes that “they” has special insight into the anguish of paedophiles:*the fact that I am queer that gives me meaningful understanding of others who are treated with suspicion and stigma based upon a sexual orientation that cannot be changed.*Paedophilia is an embarrassment to the LGBTQI+ crowd, whose status is threated by association with potential child molesters. Walker writes:*The tendency of queer communities to distance themselves from MAPs indicates either agreement with that erroneous belief or a willingness to prioritize the wellbeing of some queer people at the expense of others.*However, the LGBTQI+ crowd will never, ever, suggest that paedophiles try conversion therapy. That would imply that their own sexual orientations could be changed – and that is heresy. Paedophiles currently occupy the only space in the LGBTQI+ community which is doomed to live in life-long frustration.But this is simply not a tenable position in an era of ever-expanding sexual rights. Another ethical principle of the chattering classes is William Blake’s shocking maxim: “Sooner murder an infant in its cradle than nurse unacted desires.” (Blake died nearly 200 years ago, in 1827, so sexual anarchy is hardly new.) My prediction is that it will be argued that paedophiles, at least the non-offending ones, have a “right” to act out their desires.How this will be achieved is anyone’s guess. Perhaps child pornography will be legalised. Perhaps the government will subsidize the production of sex robots. Perhaps the law will take a more “enlightened” view of the age of consent. But no doubt Allyn Walker and “their” colleagues will find a way forward.The publication of *A Long, Dark Shadow* is a sign that we are approaching the end game in the sexual revolution. As soon as our culture separated sex from procreation with widespread use of the Pill, sexuality lost its natural purpose. Everyone was free to follow their desires. The only remaining taboo is paedophilia. Can it possibly last?

Pedophilia: a Psychiatric Disorder or a Perverse Sexual Orientation? A Critical Study of Vladimir Nobokov's Lolita

Table of contents

- 1. I. Introduction
- 2. III. Discussion
- 3. Chapter Four
- 4. IV. Major Findings
- 5. V. Recommendations and Conclusion
- 6. b) Conclusion and Scope for Further Study

1. I. Introduction

This paper is divided into five major chapters with supporting discussions in each of the sections. The first section addresses the scenario, research problems and objectives of this paper. The second chapter discusses the research methodology. The third chapter employs the main discussions of the paper along with subsequent supposing details. The fourth chapter demonstrates the research findings, and the final chapter makes recommendations and leaves scopes for further studies.

Author: Lecturer in English at United International University, Dhaka, Bangladesh. e-mail: sabuj.si@gmail.com a) Scenario the Abrahamic religions, the practice of sex dates back to the Garden of Eden before Adam and Eve's fall. But, there are no direct biblical references to pedophilia. However, since pedophilia, a perverse practice of sex, is persistent in different cultures across the world, the depiction of this abnormal sex practice, therefore, is found in literary texts as well. Although pedophilia is considered by many to be the most perverse form of sexual behavior, but some people argue that pedophilia is a very common sexual orientation like homosexuality and bisexuality. It is even argued by some scholars that it needs a cultural standpoint to call pedophilia 'a perverse practice' or 'a crime'. However, Vladimir Nobokov's Lolita, set in the 1950s America, deals with two pedophiles -Humbert and Quilty. Though it apparently seems that they have different sexual orientations unlike the rest of the characters in the novel, but Nobokov does not verify the acclamation.

On the other hand, the practice of pedophilic sex is still very common in different parts of the globe. Different groups advocate against terming consensual sex with prepubescent boys/girls and teenagers as 'pedophilia' because they believe "eighteen is just a number". (Breure, Are All Men Pedophiles?) But, there are others who hold strong positions against this notion. They argue that if someone engages in sex with a prepubescent boy or girl, s/he should be called a 'perverse' regardless of the consent of the minor. This paper therefore intends to explore whether pedophilia Pedophilia: Psychiatric Disorder or a Perverse Sexual Orientation? Critical Study of Vladimir Nobokov's Lolita

Sex is a normative human behavior that has as ancient a past as the human being. From point of view can be termed as a sexual orientation or if it is just an extreme form of perversity.

While conducting the research, a number of behind-the-closet striking questions came forth. As the research title suggests, this study involves two different intense normative human behavioral acts -'psychiatric disorder' and 'sexual orientation'. The first one apparently seems strictly a medical term whereas the second one involves concepts surrounding gender studies. Though this research is based primarily on Vladimir Nobokov's novel of 1955, but it also further explores the recent phenomenon of pedophilia. edophilia simply refers to the sexual interest of adults towards prepuberscent children. This paper provides an insightful and analytical view of the practice of pedophilia based on Vladimir Nobokov's novel Lolita (1955). This library-based research opens an argument on whether pedophilia should be seen as a perverse psychiatric disorder, or it is just the sexual orientation of a person. Nobokov's introduction of two binary opposite characters of Humbert and Quilty demonstrates the utmost level of intensity regarding the issue of pedophilia in the novel. Chapter Three

2. III. Discussion

In the context of the novel of Lolita, Humbert the protagonist apparently has a psychiatric disorder, and he had been admitted to mental hospitals twice. The novel, narrated from Humbert's point of view, never includes any hints of any wrong doings of the protagonist. The narrator rather defends himself by using Lolita as a shield. But, a critical view of the character gives a detailed understanding of his pedophilic origin. It is notable that his mother had died when he was only five years old. Being a member of a well-to-do lone family in a suburban area, Humbert developed an 'everlasting feeling of loneliness', which might have made him psychologically imbalanced. Sigmund Freud, in his popular essay "Mourning and Melancholia", terms this everlasting pain as 'melancholia'. His mother's death, which is logically supposed to make him sad, turns out to be an ongoing pain in him that traumatizes him and leaves him emotionally vacant throughout his childhood. A psychoanalytic study of this incident would end up with the Freudian concept of 'Oedipal Complex'. At the age of 5, Humbert fails to bear the pain of his mother's death, and it leaves him traumatized. This trauma is seen further tormenting him when he fails to consummate his love affair with Annabel Leigh, his teenage love interest.

Annabel and Humbert fall in love in their teenage years. This affair works as a turn on in Humbert's life. But, things get disastrous when Humbert finds that he cannot make love with Annabel Leigh. If analyzed from Freudian point of view, it becomes apparent that Humbert's failure roots back to his mother's demise and the Oedipal Complex follows. It is quite ambiguous if Humbert finds any similarity between Annabel Leigh and his mother, but there are hints that he thinks likewise. However, the second most vulnerability in his life comes following the death of Therefore, the problem that comes into focus is the integration of this medical term and analyzing it in the perspective of gender studied. attraction towards children as perversion or to give it the recognition, which is campaigned by many groups.

International Classification of Diseases (ICD) defines pedophilia as a psychological disorder of adult men or women who feel sexual attraction particularly towards children of pre-pubertal or early-pubertal age. A similar definition has been given by American Heritage Stedman's Medical Dictionary. According to them, "Pedophilia is the act or fantasy on the part of an adult of engaging in sexual activity with a child or children." (Stedman's Medical Dictionary) But, there are rather dissimilar thoughts on it as well. Dr. James Cantor of Center for Addiction and Mental health has found that pedophilia is a "biologically rooted condition that does not change -like a sexual orientation." (The Star) A similar talk is found in Krafft-Ebing's book named Psychopathia Sexualis. The author argues that pedophilia is nothing but a sexual practice, such as homosexuality and bisexuality.

i. Finding out the medical and cultural meanings of the term 'pedophilia' by examining the clinical definitions and meanings; and whether it is seen as a disease or not

ii. Finding out the etymological meaning of 'pedophilia' by incorporating the preexisting meanings and external references of the term. iii. Analyzing whether to term 'pedophilia' as a curable sickness or just a category of unrecognized sexual orientation.

This study, aimed at analyzing Nobokov's Lolita from the point of view of the act of pedophilia, draws the contemporary critical, cultural and gender theories. Pedophilia, a broader term that covers up different aspects and perspectives, has been elaborated from the points of views victims of both the victim and the pedophiles.

Annabel Leigh. Firstly, he is traumatized by his mother's death; and then Leigh's death doubles the trauma. If the pain, which he gets after his mother's death, is the beginning of his 'melancholia' then that multiplies the pain following Annabel's death.

Popular Japanese novelist Haruki Murakami's novel Norwegian Wood (1987) deals with a similar female character named Naoko. She gets traumatized following her elder sister's death, becomes even more traumatized after the death of her love interest. As an effect of melancholia, she fails to consummate her love with Kizuki. Her inertia causes her melancholia that later persuades her to ultimately commit suicide. Like Humbert, Naoko has to consult with psychiatrists. But, the major difference between these two characters is that Naoko never appears to be attracted to any prepubescent boys or girls, whereas Humbert does.

However, Humbert's feelings seem to retrieve when he meets Lolita years later. For him, Lolita and Annabel resemble with each other. As the narrative suggests, the narrator is unwilling to call Lolita 'beautiful'; rather, Humbert thinks she is more like an 'average nymphet'. Humbert's attraction does not simply vanish after he finds Lolita; he rather seeks for scopophilic pleasure of seeing other girls at school. He terms the young school girls 'nymphets'. (Nobokov, 127) Laura Mulvey's concepts of 'scopophilia' and 'voyeuristic pleasure' can be incorporated here. As the objects (the nymphets at school) are unreachable for him, he seeks pleasure only by seeing them. Stanley Kubrik, when adapting this novel into a film, uses interesting camera angles to give the viewers the same kind of scopophilic pleasure as Hembert has got as in the novel. Stanley's works with Humbert's 'gaze mechanism' takes Lolita (1962) to a new height.

Humbert's perverse psyche is revealed when he decides to marry Charlotte Haze, Lolita's biological mother, so that he can stay around Lolita. This action is surely a perverse practice because it involves both pedophilia and incest to the first degree. As he later engages in sexual acts with his step-daughter and twelve-years-old Lolita, he proves himself nothing but a 'pervert'. Humbert's desperation in finding Lolita, when she is lost, further attributes him of his pervert psychiatric disorder. And finally when he kills Quilty over forcing Lolita to join an even perverse act of pedophilic orgy, he seems not feeling guilty of either for i) making love with Lolita or ii) killing Quilty.

Lolita, the most ambiguous character of the novel, is the object of pedophilia in the novel. If the narrative style of the novel is taken into consideration, it is found that the narrator uses interesting phrases to hide any of his own guilt. He rather blames Lolita for persuading him to feel attracted towards her. As the novel is a meta-narrative narrated from the point of view of Humbert, it seems natural that he would not confess of his guilt.

A study, conducted by Dr. James Cantor, has found that only 1-5% of males find it intriguing to make love with children. If the statistical flaw is taken into consideration, it becomes evident that this ratio would further decrease. It is reasonable to think that many a number of the survey participants would hide their fantasies of engaging in sex with minors in fear of getting revealed. Anyway, in that case, it is quite difficult to term this psychological condition a 'sexual orientation'; rather, it sounds more appropriate if it is seen as 'perversion'. The twelve-years-old Dolores Haze aka Lolita has been overtly presented as a sexual object rather than simply as a teenage girl. A girl of her age would find sex interesting by nature. But, her lack of knowledge of sex triggers interesting questions. For her, sex is more of a 'game' than a medium of 'generating pleasure'. She admits of having carnal love with one of her scout-mates named Charlie. He tells this exactly after she has sex with Humbert for the first time. Her mental immaturity definitely is a contributing factor, but that is nothing exceptional because girls of her age might naturally feel interested towards exploring the taboo world of sexuality. In addition, Lolita's close female friends also appear to be attracted towards Humbert, or vice versa that also supports this argument. Additionally, it is not quite clear up to the end of the novel who Lolita's biological father is. As she is devoid of a father during her childhood years, it seems natural that her mother's affair with a man of her father's age would trigger jealousy in her. This 'Electra Complex' seems interesting when she finds her mother attracted towards Humbert. This jealousy or 'Electra Complex' guides her towards acting stubborn. Another interesting yet important character of the novel is Clare Quilty. Quilty, who is the alter ego of Humbert is too a pedophile. Quilty, a prominent writer in disguise, follows Lolita and Humbert throughout the novel, and ends up 'stealing' her from the hospital. His immoral perversion comes under the limelight at the end of the novel when it is found that Lolita had left Quilty on the grounds of her hatred for him as he forced her to engage in perverse sexual acts. This perversion is expressive even in Humbert.

The term 'nymphet' is believed to have been coined by Vladimir Nobokov. Hembert, the narrator, describes prepubescent girls as nymphets. As for him, "Between the age limits of nine and fourteen there occur maidens?. I propose to designate as 'nymphets." (Nobokov,9) In a following chapter, the narrator states that he fantasizes of living in "the mirrory beaches and rosy rocks-of an enchanted island haunted by those nymphets of mine and surrounded by a vast, misty sea."(Nobokov, 9) This sexual fantasy is the result of his obsession with the image of Annabel. But, that is not the case in all the pedophiles of the world. The idea of 'compulsory heterosexuality' is quite absent here because even if pedophilia is consensual, the question remains on whether anyone at the age of twelve can give consent or not. Though there are groups who call for the reformation of the 'age of consent' stating that 'eighteen is just a number', but debates remain on whether to follow this notion as for granted or not. On the contrary to the stance of these groups, there are other activists who think that children should be given mandatory sex education to prevent pedophilia and other child molestation incidents.

Child pornography, which is the bi-product of pedophilia, is another discernible example of sexual perversion. As Humbert did, pedophiles want to remain anonymous, yet they want to speak up for their sexual preferences. This proves that pedophilia is an example of perversion that needs psychiatric treatments to get the pedophiles cured. A recent example of pedophilia is the cyber girl named Sweety. This 10-years-old-looking computer-generated-image (CGI) of a Pilipino girl was created by a group of Swedish computer experts using 3D computer graphics imagery. She was used for catching 1000 pedophiles from across the world. Initiatives like this can be taken more frequently to minimize the incidents of child molestation and pedophilia.

Sigmund Freud talks about the sexuality of children in his book titled Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality. Their sex formation is quite natural which is also present in the character of Lolita. In Michel Foucault's History of Sexuality, the development of sexuality in children has been further discussed. It describes that since the notion of sex is kept hidden from children, it is inevitable that teens would feel especially interested in sex if they are given the space. The same thing happens when Lolita's sexual drives are controlled and influenced by Humbert. She rejects any further manipulation of Quilty when she starts realizing that the reality is quite the opposite.

3. Chapter Four

4. IV. Major Findings

Based on the discussion stated above, this research comes up with the following major findings: i Dissimilar to non-straight sexual acts like homosexuality and bi-sexuality, pedophilia is not a sexual orientation; rather it is a psychological disorder that is curable by treatment. A number of factors can play roles in making someone a pedophile; but working on those factors can ease things up. ii People with 'Lolita Complex' can be cured with Cognitive Therapy. As it has a clinical solution, this perverse sickness can be cured.

iii Pedophilia is a universal phenomenon persisting worldwide. Though the definition and acceptability of pedophilia varies depending on cultural differences across nations, but it is a crime against humanity. Examples of child sex tourism in countries like Brazil, Indonesia, Mexico etc can be cited. Chapter Five

5. V. Recommendations and Conclusion

This research has identified the psychological stances of Humbert, Quilty and Lolita, and related it to the statistical findings of the recent past. It also has also given a theoretical reading of how pedophilia is related to sexuality but yet it is unacceptable. The study therefore comes with the following recommendations and conclusions. a) Recommendation i) Childhood sex education is important to avoid children from being victims of pedophilia. The same goes for the pedophiles. If proper and timed education can be ensured, any psychological disorder can be prevented. ii) Openness towards sex can be a vital factor in tackling pedophilia. Other than presenting sex as a taboo topic, parents as well as adults, should be educative towards children when it comes to sex education.

6. b) Conclusion and Scope for Further Study

In concluding this paper, a number of possible areas can be talked about where further study is possible. As the researcher is a Bangladeshi national, he recommends that a further study can be carried out on the practices of pedophilia in different Bangladeshi cultural contexts. Another interesting area to browse is child marriage in Bangladesh. As the pedophiles are fetishistic, studies can be carried out on the visual discourses where children are used as sex objects. Interested parties might also carry out research works on child pornography, its sub-genres of lolicon manga or lolicon anime, child sexual abuse and related subject areas.

Figure 1.

[1]

Appendix A

1. *Are All Men Pedophiles? An Inquiry into Human Sexuality and Its Expression. Sideways Film*, 2012.
2. *Encyclopedia Britannica. N.p., n.d. Web*, 30 Jan. 2014. (Pedophilia (psychosexual disorder))
3. , Michael C Seto . *Pedophilia and Sexual Offending against Children: Theory, Assessment*
4. Michel Foucault , Robert Hurley . *The History of Sexuality*, 1990. 1. (Print)
5. *New York: Knopf, 1992*, Vladimir V Nabokov , Lolita . (Print)

Notes

1 Pedophilia: A Psychiatric Disorder or a Perverse Sexual Orientation? a Critical Study of Vladimir Nobokov's Lolita

Home

Date: 2015-05-15

AFA Reports Pedophilia Officially Classified as Sexual Orientation

Gina Meeks *8:30PM October 30, 2013*

UPDATE: The APA has clarified its text mistake. Pedophilia has not been classified as a sexual orientation, but the AFA report was not fabricated or fear-mongering. Click here for the resolution to this issue.

According to the American Family Association, a shocking announcement made by the American Psychological Association (APA) in its latest edition of the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* caused an uproar among pro-family organizations and many others, as the APA states it now classifies pedophilia as a sexual orientation or preference instead of a disorder.

Sandy Rios, cultural expert and talk show host on the American Family Radio network, has issued a statement on behalf of the American Family Association in response to the APA's position on pedophilia:

"Just as the APA declared homosexuality an 'orientation' under tremendous pressure from homosexual activists in the mid-'70s, now, under pressure from pedophile activists, they have declared the desire for sex with children an 'orientation,' too. It's not hard to see where this will lead. More children will become sexual prey.

"Sanity will never return to this culture until truth is reclaimed. It is not now, nor has it ever been acceptable for men or women to desire sex with children. Any who struggle with this must at least know that it is wrong before they can combat it and seek change."

UPDATE: The APA has clarified its text mistake. Pedophilia has not been classified as a sexual

orientation, but the AFA report was not fabricated or fear-mongering. Click here for the resolution to this issue.

Coming out of People with Pedophilic Orientation

Martin Fafejta

Pages 312-325 | Received 06 Apr 2020, Accepted 02 Apr 2021, Published online: 20 Jun 2021

- Cite this article
- https://doi.org/10.1080/19317611.2021.1913687

Abstract

Objective: According to research participants, those who come out with their pedophilia are less likely to abuse children. *Method:* This study builds on qualitative research with 16 participants/members of a self-help group for people with pedophilic orientation. *Results:* Individuals who come out are better equipped mentally to cope with their pedophilia and coming out makes possible support from their social environment. Coming out is, however, extremely difficult, since it is associated with the label ‘child abuser’. *Conclusion:* An understanding approach to people with pedophilia who do not want to abuse children may help prevent child sexual abuse by allowing for more access to resources, treatment, and education.

- **Keywords:** Pedophilic orientationchild sexual abusecoming outtherapyprevention

Acknowledgments

This work was supported by the Faculty of Arts, Palacký University, Olomouc, Czech Republic under grant number FPVC2017/03.

Disclosure statement

The author reports no conflict of interest.

Notes

1 The names of participants in this study have been altered to preserve anonymity. The following names were used: Blake, Bob, Boris, Claude, Dominik, Felix, Marshall, Milton, Parker, Pedro, Porter, Rolf, Stuart, and Trevor.

The Pedophile’s Orientation

What do we do with a man like Todd Nickerson?

Subscribe

Rod Dreher
Sep 23, 2015
12:38 PM

Todd Nickerson is a self-confessed pedophile. He says he does not act on his desires, but he wants you to understand that he's a human being. Excerpts from his essay in, where else, Salon.com:

I've been stuck with the most unfortunate of sexual orientations, a preference for a group of people who are legally, morally and psychologically unable to reciprocate my feelings and desires. It's a curse of the first order, a completely unworkable sexuality, and it's mine. Who am I? Nice to meet you. My name is Todd Nickerson, and I'm a pedophile. Does that surprise you? Yeah, not many of us are willing to share our story, for good reason. To confess a sexual attraction to children is to lay claim to the most reviled status on the planet, one that effectively ends any chance you have of living a normal life. Yet, I'm not the monster you think me to be. I've never touched a child sexually in my life and never will, nor do I use child pornography.

But isn't that the definition of a pedophile, you may ask, someone who molests kids? Not really. Although "pedophile" and "child molester" have often been used interchangeably in the media, and there is some overlap, at base, a pedophile is someone who's sexually attracted to children. That's it. There's no inherent reason he must act on those desires with real children. Some pedophiles certainly do, but many of us don't. Because the powerful taboo keeps us in hiding, it's impossible to know how many non-offending pedophiles are out there, but signs indicate there are a lot of us, and too often we suffer in silence. That's why I decided to speak up.

It turns out he was born with a deformity, which made him feel inadequate and set apart, and he was also molested as a small child by a visitor to his grandmother's house.

He says he found hope in a group called Virtuous Pedophiles, who support each other and encourage each other not to act on their desires. More:

For better or worse—mostly worse—we have this sexuality, and unlike with most sexualities, there is no ethical way we can fully actualize our sexual longings. Our desires and feelings, if we are to remain upright, are doomed from the outset. Indeed, whereas the majority of crimes can be bounced back from, society doesn't extend a mulligan to molesters. I understand why, but that doesn't make the burden any lighter to bear, particularly for those of us who have minimal or no attraction to adults. And for the pedos who are lucky enough to be able to form working relationships with adults, there are a new set of concerns: What if we have children? Will I be a threat to them? Can I ever share this fact with my spouse? Can I ever love and want her as much as I do a child?

So, please, be understanding and supportive. It's really all we ask of you. Treat us like people with a massive handicap we must overcome, not as a monster. If we are going to make it in the world without offending, we need your help. Listening to me was a start.

Read the whole thing.

This is fascinating stuff. Repulsive, at first, but I think about what it must be like to live with this tormenting desire, but not be able to act on it, and I pity the man. We are more than our desires. This man needs people to help him bear his cross.

That said, it is worth considering how the way we think and talk about sexuality, desire, and identity in our culture blurs the lines for this man. He says he cannot help desiring who he does, and I believe him. He recognizes that his desire is disordered, and he needs help refraining from indulging it. This VirPed (his word) group is all about helping him live a moral life despite this hated disorder.

If Todd Nickerson's desire was for people of the same sex, this piece would never have been published, obviously. There is a Catholic group called Courage, for gay men and women who want to live celibately, in obedience to Catholic teaching — and they are often criticized, even within the Church. In our contemporary culture, most people do not believe sexual desire towards someone of one's own sex is disordered. Almost everybody believes sexual desire towards a child is disordered. Similarly, almost everyone believes sexual desire towards an animal is disordered.

How do we determine which sexual desires are disordered, and which aren't? Consent? Isn't that a very thin line? Todd Nickerson describes being fondled by the older man when he was seven, and it was not traumatic for him, in his memory.

Nickerson describes pedophilia as an "orientation." No, I'm not saying that homosexuality is the same thing as pedophilia. It is not. What concerns me, though, is that the language and concepts we have accepted to sweep away the old Christian objections to homosexuality — in particular, the sacrosanct way we see sexual desire as at the core of identity and personhood — can easily be manipulated to legitimize pedophiles. The only reason Nickerson sees his sexual desire for children as illegitimate is because society tells him he cannot act ethically on it. Nickerson writes:

With sexuality … there's a physiological component, a drive every bit as powerful as belief. In essence, your brain knows what it likes and isn't going to take no for an answer. For that reason, the nature or nurture question with respect to sexual preference is ultimately irrelevant—it becomes all but hardwired soon enough, until it's all you know. And it's self-reinforcing, no matter how much you wish to dig it out. Eventually it all tangles together with the rest of who you are.

… *with the rest of who you are*.

Are there any grounds — other than consent — on which we can take a firm stand against Todd Nickerson's sexual desires, and tell him to deny what he desires in the deepest recesses of his brain, and that he considers to be an inextricable part of himself? We have made liberating the sexual self a virtue in the LGBT movement, and before that, in the Sexual Revolution. So where does that leave Todd Nickerson in terms of finding resources with which to deny his sexual desire? If we simply say by fiat "children cannot consent to sex, therefore pedophilia is wrong, does that really take care of the problem?

UPDATE: Great comment by reader REB, who understands what I am getting at here:

I think Rod asks a good question: is consent enough to prohibit sex between children and adults? I think the answer is yes, it is enough, and I think most people get that. But Rod raises two secondary questions here. First, isn't consent a moving target? Who gets to define the terms of "consent?" This is at the heart of the arguments about sexual assault on college campuses right now. How does one determine whether sexual contact is consensual? That is an answer that can change.

The second question that could arise here (and for the record, I know that Nickerson does not make this argument, but using his line of reasoning it is doesn't take too much imagination to envision someone doing so), is based on Todd Nickerson's approach to the issue. This question is "Whose rights take precedence?" This question arises from the way that he talks about being a pedophile: that it is an orientation, a desire that can't be changed. Rod is right, it is the same language that has been used to promote the rights of sexual minorities.

Whenever there is a competition of rights in this country we typically side with adults over children. Is it really so far-fetched to think that if Nickerson were not an "ethical pedophile" that he could make the exact same arguments about his orientation and assert that it is his right to live into his full humanity and be sexually actualized? It is impossible for us to believe that attitudes could change over time to redefine consent leaving the burden of proof on the child to prove lack of consent rather than the adult to prove consent?

The disconcerting thing about Nickerson's article is the way that he makes his argument which is the same argument that was made to gain wide-ranging acceptance for other sexual minorities. It's not a big step for some to argue that it's not right or wrong, only different.

UPDATE.2: From William Dalton:

The case of Todd, and my introduction to repentant pederasts through my law practice decades ago, led me to reject the arguments of the gay lobby for acceptance of their behaviors when they first entered our church debates thirty years ago. It is not persuasive to say, "You must accept me as homosexual because God made me this way!", when the same argument, on the basis of the known science, can be made by Todd. The answer of the Church to congenital misbehavior has always been, "No, God did not make you this way, even if you have been this way from birth. We live in a broken, sinful world, and each of us are born into the world with the marks of brokenness and sinfulness impressed upon us." The failure of the Church to teach and emphasize the Doctrine of Original Sin is, in my estimation, the greatest stumbling block to the cultivation of ethical thinking in the Church today. Instead, we are inundated with "thinking" that amounts to nothing more than emotive feeling, and results in what you Moral Therapeutic Deism".

Neither does it answer the Christian's argument that homosexuality, like pederasty, is a sin, to interpose the defense of "consent". Many who are arrested and prosecuted as pederasts are done so for having sexual relations with underage teenagers, post-pubescent youths who are dealing with their own sexual feelings and frequently are not unwilling accomplices in another's sexual activities. The reason "statutory rape" is prosecuted as a criminal offense is not that the minor has not given consent. The fact of actual consent is deemed irrelevant. Sexual conduct with minors is made a crime because society has made a judgment value that sex, like smoking and drinking, is something too dangerous for minors to indulge in, even when they are willing to do so and have a good understanding of what they are doing.

Furthermore, if making a child do something he hasn't consented to do were a crime, every responsible parent would be in prison. From eating their vegetables to doing their chores to finishing their school work, children are obliged by their mothers and fathers to do things against their will and without their consent. On the other hand, if a parent, who for other purposes holds the right to give consent for her child to engage in other activities (e.g., church field trips, participation in sports) consents to pimp that child out for sex acts, both the parent and the customer will be hauled off to jail.

We make criminal certain sexual activity, not due to a lack of consent by those involved, or a lack of the ability to give legal consent, but due to the nature of sexual activity itself. Sex is right in some contexts, and it is wrong in others. We as a society have simply lost the ability to form a consensus as to what are the right and what are the right contexts for sex.

We need to stop others from pushing the issue off by saying, "well, it's just a matter of consent", or

“You’re just trying to impose religion while we are enforcing democratic values”. Those arguments simply don’t wash.

From Lee Podles:

There are difficulties in using a child’s inability to consent to sex as the sole criterion, even if sex is potentially harmful for a child.

First of all, a parent can substitute his consent. The Dutch experimented with this: if parent accepted a child’s sexual activity with an adult, the police would not interfere. One might object that a parent cannot consent to harming a child. A Canadian Catholic theologian said the real problem was the tendency of parents to make fuss about adult-child sex. This attitude led to many decisions not to prosecute pedophiles, because the courtroom was thought to be far more traumatic than trivial sexual activity.

One would have to prove that adult-child sex is necessarily harmful. It may well endanger the child, but parents consent to many activities that endanger a child: sports, wilderness hikes, roller coasters.

Moreover, in some countries a child can consent to be euthanized. If a child can consent to being killed why is he incapable of consenting to sexual intercourse?

Is consent even a good criterion for adult activity, either legally or ethically? If an adult consents to an activity that harms him, should we raise no legal or moral objections to it? Sado-masochism leading to severe bodily harm is an extreme example, but if it is fully consensual, how does it differ from cage fighting? Can one raise no legal or moral objections to sports that may well harm the participants, if the participants are fully consenting, as with football players and concussions?

Liberationists do not think that fornication or homosexual activity is harmful, but a few philosophers, and the Judeo-Christian tradition, thinks such activities are in fact harmful. The Judeo-Christian tradition holds that God had forbidden certain sexual activities because they are harmful to human beings.

It is of course a difficult question as to how far the law should go in trying to prevent adults from engaging in activates that are harmful or at least potentially harmful, especially if the adults do not believe they are harmful. The police powers and the courts are blunt instruments in enforcing morality, but we frequently try to discourage people from harming themselves by smoking, overeating, or using drugs.

Should We Lift the Stigma on “Virtuous Pedophiles”?

12 JUL 2016 SHERRY F. COLB

POSTED IN: PHILOSOPHY AND ETHICS

A few weeks ago, I listened to a podcast called the “Savage Lovecast,” with Dan Savage, and he received an interesting call for advice. The woman on the other end of the line reported that her boyfriend, among other things, appeared to have a stash of photographs of adolescents in his pornography folder on his computer. She reported, however, that the photos were not themselves pornographic. She was nonetheless concerned about his apparent attraction to children.

To help offer the woman some advice, Dan and a guest expert on the subject considered the phenomenon of "virtuous pedophiles." The name "virtuous pedophiles" refers to a group of people who are attracted to children but who do not act on that desire and who, through an anonymous website, provide support to one another so that all members can continue to refrain from offending. The idea of the "virtuous pedophile" struck me as a fascinating one, and I will here explore the concept and some of its potential implications.

Status Versus Conduct

Ordinarily, when we speak of pedophiles, we tend to refer to those people who not only feel the desire to have sexual relations with minors but who act on that desire as well. The notion of "virtuous pedophiles" might therefore at first glance seem like an oxymoron—there is nothing "virtuous" about sexually preying on defenseless children, and the title might even appear to be trying to justify immoral and harmful conduct (as some pedophile-oriented web sites apparently do). But it is at least conceptually coherent to distinguish between the conduct of pedophilia—acting sexually upon children—and the mere status of pedophilia—experiencing a desire for such sexual activity. While the former can and should be subject to criminal penalties, the latter, if criminalized, would be a sort of "thought crime" that is and should be anathema to our system of justice. So the real question may be this: Do we trust that there truly are "virtuous pedophiles," this category of those whose conduct does not reflect their status? (And perhaps a close second question would be: Do we believe that all or most of the specific self-proclaimed "virtuous pedophiles" are in reality what they claim to be?).

Sexual Orientation

In the bad old days (not completely behind us), when our government (and private people) openly and proudly discriminated against gay men, lesbians, bisexuals, and transgender individuals, people would sometimes make the argument that there is a difference between "practicing" homosexuals and "non-practicing" homosexuals. This idea arose in particular in the context of our military policy, which in the past excluded people with a same-sex orientation while potentially admitting self-identified straight people who happened to have occasionally engaged in same-sex sexual conduct. Critics of this policy noted that even if one assumed that service members should not be engaged in same-sex sexual activity, the "appropriate" ban would look to conduct rather than to status. Citing Robinson v. California, critics noted that it is unconstitutional to punish a person for the status of being addicted to drugs (even though it is permissible to punish the person for acting on that addiction). Shouldn't a prohibited sexual orientation similarly fail constitutional scrutiny?

A same-sex sexual orientation is obviously worlds away from a pedophilic sexual orientation. The former is part of the range of normal, healthy, adult, consensual sexual interactions, whereas the latter is pathological. Yet it may still be useful to think of people who are attracted to children as having a pedophilic sexual orientation, similar in some ways to straight or gay orientation. This allows us to understand both that pedophiles cannot help and do not "choose" how they feel, just as people who are sexually attracted to people of the opposite sex or the same sex do not choose how they feel, but that—like people who are straight or gay—pedophiles can make a choice about whether or not to act on their sexual orientation. A person can, for example, choose to be celibate (as a Catholic nun might choose to do), despite the fact that they have a sexual orientation of one sort or another.

Thinking about pedophilia as a sexual orientation, however, may not necessarily prove entirely helpful to those people who refer to themselves as "virtuous pedophiles." When religions of various types encouraged people who had a same-sex sexual orientation to refrain from acting on that orientation, critics of these religions would object strenuously to this advice and regard it as abusive. One reason for the objection was that there is nothing wrong with acting on same-sex sexual attraction, but that was not the only reason for the objection. Another reason was that it is extremely difficult and, for many, perhaps impossible to have a sexual orientation that moves one toward a particular population of partners but nonetheless to refrain from acting on that orientation. In other words, critics of religions that told gay people to be "non-practicing" were critical not only of the objective of the project (to make gay people celibate or straight) but also of the process of trying to get people to stop themselves from doing what comes naturally to them.

When One's Orientation Is Toward Harm

In the context of pedophiles, virtually no one would criticize the efforts of the pedophiles themselves or others to prevent people from acting on their orientation toward children. Even if it is difficult or soul-crushing to refrain from preying on children, that is exactly what a pedophile must do if he or she is to be worthy of being part of society. When pedophilia is at issue, it would be truly virtuous to act in a way that would spare children the trauma of being sexually abused. But the question remains: is this possible?

The people on the Virtuous Pedophiles web site maintain that it is possible, and they argue—somewhat convincingly—that if a pedophile is alone and lacking any support by others with similar feelings, then he or she is far more likely to act on a pedophilic orientation and actually harm a child than if there is a community of fellow sufferers with the united aim of preventing one another from offending against children. One can think about Alcoholics Anonymous as a model for people who are drawn to or addicted to (or otherwise oriented toward) conduct that is destructive, to oneself and/or to others. Rather than being forced to sit around alone and try to avoid drinking by sheer force of willpower, the alcoholic stands a much better chance of successfully avoiding the bottle if she has a sponsor and a meeting to attend and a community of likeminded people who can help her through the rough patches. Why wouldn't the same be true of people oriented toward pedophilia? Being alone with one's secret shame seems like a recipe for failure of abstinence.

One sobering answer to this analogy, though, is that Alcoholics Anonymous ("AA") does not claim that it can successfully prevent all of its members from relapsing. Indeed, it is understood in the addiction community that relapse is a part of recovery for many people, and part of the acceptance that alcoholics find within AA is an acceptance of relapse and the possibility of starting over again (and once again proudly counting the days of sobriety). A similar acknowledgment of relapse in behavior, however, would seem unacceptable and even grotesque in the pedophilia context. Consider a group of pedophiles coming together for meetings and supporting each other notwithstanding “relapse,” which in this case would mean sexually molesting children. Imagine a member receiving a chip that says “10 days sober,” with the meaning that it has been a full 10 days since this proud member raped a child.

Unlike the AA context, then, a truly virtuous pedophile community would have to demand perfection in terms of behavior, and if we believe such a demand to be unrealistic (as many experts on this paraphilia believe), then allowing the “virtuous pedophile” community to survive (without legal intervention and without attempting to identify members and take measures to bar them from positions of responsibility over children) might seem too risky a proposition. A belief that pedophiles have little control over their behavior, in fact, is what drives the desire to have offender registries and the ability of communities in which such individuals reside to know who the pedophiles are. This belief does not sit comfortably with the premises of the virtuous pedophile community.

Ambivalence

As with so many such issues, I find myself very ambivalent. I agree with the idea that we should have empathy for people who have a pedophilic orientation, because I accept that people cannot help which populations of people they find sexually attractive. I also find persuasive the notion that people with a pedophilic orientation are much more likely to remain law-abiding citizens if they are motivated to do so (and those who join “Virtuous Pedophiles” are likely motivated that way) and if they have a community of others like them on whom to lean for support when they feel weak and find it difficult to maintain their commitment to ethical behavior. I am, in short, glad on the whole that there is a website dedicated to supporting the efforts of people with a pedophilic sexual orientation to refrain from harming children, and I would not want to do anything to harm the people who use that website.

At the same time, though, I am not sure I would want the stigma on pedophilic orientation lifted sufficiently to allow for in-person meetings and sponsors of the sort that one finds in Alcoholics Anonymous. Realizing as I say this that *not* having such in-person communities may result in more harm to children, I am not sanguine about my conclusion. But I worry that destigmatizing the orientation of pedophilia could have the negative effect of simultaneously destigmatizing the conduct of pedophilia as well.

Unlike drinking, which is not generally stigmatized anyway, molesting children is very much stigmatized, and one hopes that the stigma operates at least to some extent to prevent people from acting on the desire. To state this differently, I do not know that it is possible to divide stigma sufficiently to allow for us to welcome and treat pedophiles well (when it is only an orientation) while simultaneously condemning in no uncertain terms any conduct and any “relapse” to the behavior itself. And I am also skeptical of “abstinence only” approaches in other zones of sexual instruction, so I wonder how much faith I can put in such an approach in the pedophilia context.

I know this is not a very satisfying answer to the question of virtuous pedophiles, but I find myself both admiring of such people and fearful of them at the same time. Perhaps the Internet is the best safe space that they can hope for, a space that reduces the odds of their offending, that supports them and acknowledges the challenges they face, but that leaves them truly anonymous so that none of us is in a position of having to decide whether to “out” them as pedophiles and take measures to protect potential victims from them. Knowing who they are, it would be difficult to remain silent.

As to Dan Savage’s caller, I cannot help hoping that she remains with her boyfriend—despite and because of his pedophilic proclivities. Perhaps if he is with her and can express a side of his sexual orientation that is adult-oriented, he will be less likely to offend against a child. And perhaps too, she can keep an eye on him. That advice, of course, cannot pretend to be in her best interests but may be in those of the community of children that he stands to harm. And so I understand that I am not giving her advice so much as expressing a wish.

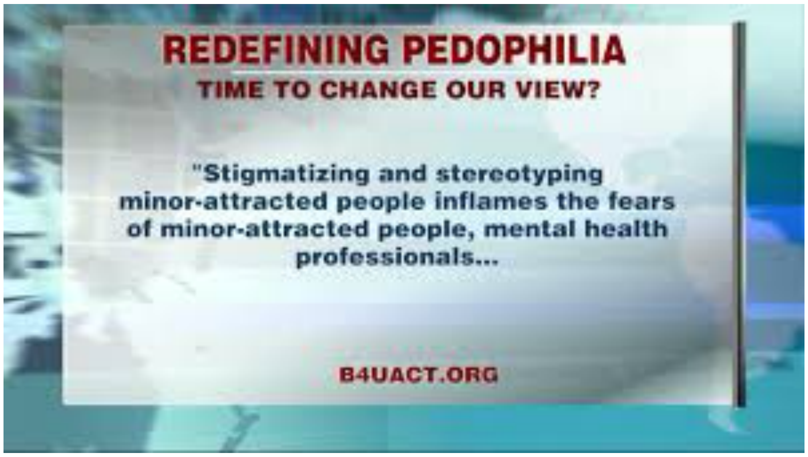
POSTED IN: CRIMINAL LAW, PHILOSOPHY AND ETHICS

TAGS: DAN SAVAGE, LEGAL

SHERRY F. COLB

Sherry F. Colb, a Justia columnist, was the C.S. Wong Professor of Law at Cornell Law School. Her most recent book, Beating Hearts: Abortion and Animal Rights (co-authored with Michael C. Dorf) addresses some of the common puzzles, themes, and challenges that animate and confront both the pro-life and animal rights movements.

Pedophiles Want Same Rights As Homosexuals



REDEFINING PEDOPHILIA

TIME TO CHANGE OUR VIEW?

"Stigmatizing and stereotyping minor-attracted people inflames the fears of minor-attracted people, mental health professionals...

B4UACT.ORG

by **Jack Minor**

Using the same tactics used by “gay” rights activists, pedophiles have begun to seek similar status arguing their desire for children is a sexual orientation no different than heterosexual or homosexuals.

Critics of the homosexual lifestyle have long claimed that once it became acceptable to identify homosexuality as simply an “*alternative lifestyle*” or sexual orientation, logically nothing would be off limits. "***Gay***" advocates have taken offense at such a position insisting this would never happen. However, psychiatrists are now beginning to advocate redefining pedophilia in the same way homosexuality was redefined several years ago.

In 1973 the **American Psychiatric Association**declassified homosexuality from its list of mental disorders. A group of psychiatrists with ***B4U-Act***recently held a symposium proposing a new definition of pedophilia in the **Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Health Disorders of the APA.**

B4U-Act calls pedophiles "*minor-attracted people*." The organization's website states its purpose is to, "*help mental health professionals learn more about attraction to minors and to consider the effects of stereotyping, stigma and fear*."

In 1998 **The APA** issued a report claiming "*that the 'negative potential' of adult sex with children was 'overstated' and that 'the vast majority of both men and women reported no negative sexual effects from childhood sexual abuse experiences.*"

Pedophilia has already been granted protected status by the **Federal Government. The Matthew Shephard and James Byrd, Jr. *Hate Crimes Prevention Act*** lists "*sexual orientation*" as a protected class; however, it does not define the term.

Republicans attempted to add an amendment specifying that "*pedophilia is not covered as an orientation*;" however, the amendment was defeated by **Democrats. Rep. Alcee Hastings (D-Fl)** stated that all alternative sexual lifestyles should be protected under the law. "*This bill addresses our resolve to end violence based on prejudice and to guarantee that all Americans, regardless of race, color, religion, national origin, gender, sexual orientation, gender identity, or disability or all of these 'philias' and fetishes and 'isms' that were put forward need not live in fear because of who they are. I urge my colleagues to vote in favor of this rule*."

The White House praised the bill saying, "*At root, this isn't just about our laws; this is about who we are as a people. This is about whether we value one another – whether we embrace our differences rather than allowing them to become a source of animus.*"

Earlier this year two psychologists in Canada declared that pedophilia is a sexual orientation just like homosexuality or heterosexuality.

Van Gijseghem, psychologist and retired professor of the **University of Montreal**, told members of Parliament, „*Pedophiles are not simply people who commit a small offense from time to time but rather are grappling with what is equivalent to a sexual orientation just like another individual may be grappling with heterosexuality or even homosexuality.*"

He went on to say, „*True pedophiles have an exclusive preference for children, which is the same as having a sexual orientation. You cannot change this person's sexual orientation. He may, however, remain abstinent.*"

When asked if he should be comparing pedophiles to homosexuals, **Van Gijseghem**replied, „*If, for instance, you were living in a society where heterosexuality is proscribed or prohibited and you were told that you had to get therapy to change your sexual orientation, you would probably say* *that that is slightly crazy. In other words, you would not accept that at all. I use this analogy to say that, yes indeed, pedophiles do not change their sexual orientation."*

Dr. Quinsey, professor emeritus of psychology at **Queen's University in Kingston, Ontario,**agreed with **Van Gijseghem**. **Quinsey** said pedophiles' sexual interests prefer children and, „*There is no evidence that this sort of preference can be changed through treatment or through anything else.*"

In July, 2010 ***Harvard health Publications*** said, "*Pedophilia is a sexual orientation and unlikely to change. Treatment aims to enable someone to resist acting on his sexual urges.*"

Linda Harvey, of ***Mission America***, said the push for pedophiles to have equal rights will become more and more common as **LGBT groups**continue to assert themselves. "*It's all part of a plan to introduce sex to children at younger and younger ages; to convince them that normal friendship is actually a sexual attraction."*

Milton Diamond, a **University of Hawaii**professor and director of the **Pacific Center for Sex and Society**, stated that child pornography could be beneficial to society because, „*Potential sex offenders use child pornography as a substitute for sex against children.*"

Diamond is a distinguished lecturer for the **Institute for the Advanced Study of Human Sexuality in San Francisco. The IASHS** openly advocated for the repeal of the Revolutionary war ban on homosexuals serving in the military.

The IASHS lists, on its website, a list of „*basic sexual rights*" that includes „*the right to engage in sexual acts or activities of any kind whatsoever, providing they do not involve nonconsensual acts, violence, constraint, coercion or fraud.*" Another right is to, „*be free of persecution, condemnation, discrimination, or societal intervention in private sexual behavior*" and „*the freedom of any sexual thought, fantasy or desire.*" The organization also says that no one should be „*disadvantaged because of age.*"

Sex offender laws protecting children have been challenged in several states including California, Georgia and Iowa.

Sex offenders claim the laws prohibiting them from living near schools or parks are unfair because it penalizes them for life.

Do gay men have more sexual interest in children than straight men do?

Alice Dreger, writing at the Psychology Today blog, has an important post addressing the title above. Presenting data from Ray Blanchard, she says that the answer to the question is: no, gay men don't have more sexual interest in children than straight men do. This is an important data set from Blanchard which I am sure will be good news to some and trouble those who want to stigmatize gays.

First a summary from Dr. Dreger:

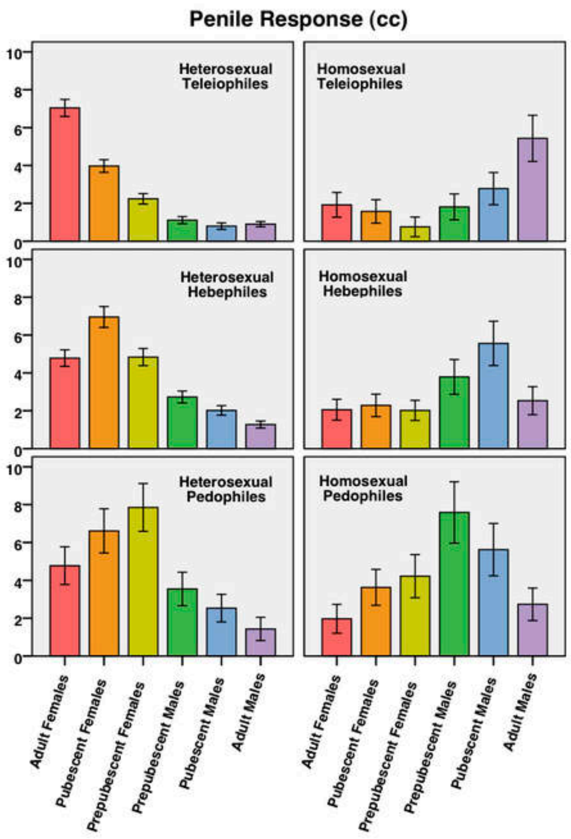
So, at the outset, let me give away the answer to my headline question: Do gay men have more sexual interest in children than straight men do? No. And we have lab studies to prove it.

In fact, the British Journal ofPsychiatry *published a major study backing up the "no" answer almost*

40 years ago. The distinguished sex researcher Kurt Freund and his colleagues used a laboratory method (described below) that demonstrated that the sexual responses of gay men to boys were similar to the responses of straight men to girls. (Both responses are relatively low.) This past June in Canada, at the major international research conference on sexual orientation science, sex researcher Ray Blanchard (who was trained under Freund) presented substantial new data confirming and expanding on Freund's findings.

First, Blanchard describes the plethysmograph, which is in essence a means to measure erections in response to various sexual triggers. Although plethysmography has been criticized, it is a direct physical measure which allows comparisons across categories of response. Dreger and Blanchard describe the procedure in detail.

Although the sampling of men in the study raises some concerns, the research is quite relevant to the question about sexual interest. As Dreger notes, the sample is not representative of all men so the numbers of pedophiles are probably inflated compared to the total sample. Given that these are men suspected of a crime or seeking help, one might expect the non-clinical population to test more in keeping with their categorical orientation than this group.



Dreger quotes Blanchard's explanation for the figure:

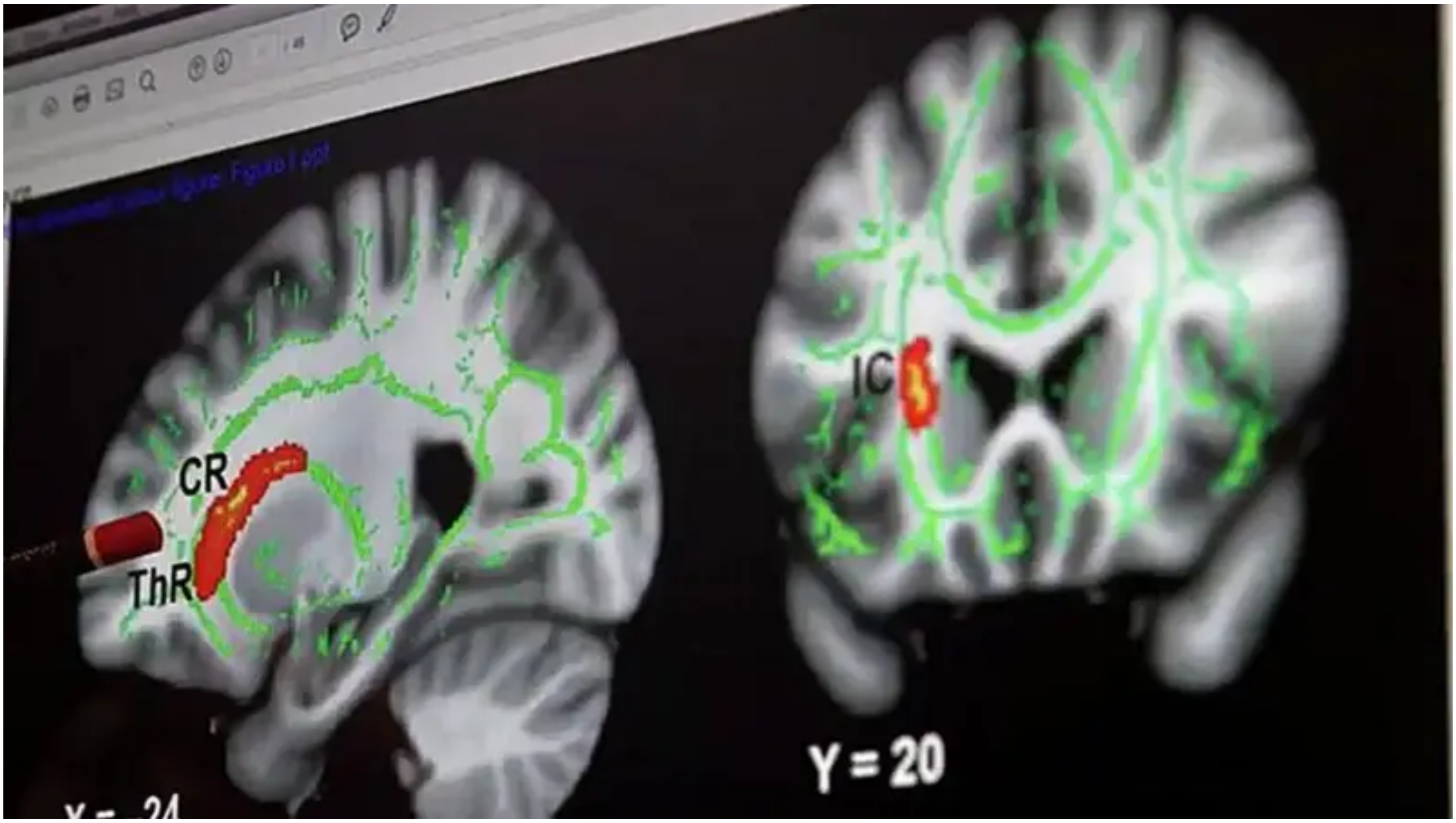
This figure shows the mean (average) response of each group to each stimulus category. So that statistically inclined readers can make some comparisons besides those I will explicitly discuss, I have included the 95% confidence interval for each mean. These are represented by the vertical lines bracketing the top of each bar. Two means are significantly different if their confidence *intervals do not overlap. The converse, however, is not true, and the significance of the difference between means with overlapping confidence intervals must be tested with methods other than visual inspection.*

The key comparisons produced results similar to those of Freund et al. They show that gay men (homosexual teleiophiles) and straight men (heterosexual teleiophiles) have similar penile responses to depictions of children in the laboratory," that is to say, relatively low. But more important than their being relatively low, they're not really any different for gay and straight men.

The responses of heterosexual teleiophiles to prepubescent girls were similar to the responses of homosexual teleiophiles to prepubescent boys (gold bar in top left panel vs. green bar in top right panel). The difference between these means was not statistically significant. The responses of heterosexual teleiophiles to pubescent girls were actually slightly higher than the responses of homosexual teleiophiles to pubescent boys (orange bar in top left panel vs. blue bar in top right panel). This difference was statistically significant; however, it is most likely trivial, because the heterosexual teleiophiles were generally a little more responsive than the homosexual teleiophiles.

Dreger concludes: "So it doesn't look like gay men are any more likely than straight men to be attracted to pubescent children." Assuming (which seems safe to me) that non-clinical, representative sampling would produce at least the same if not more stable categories, I think Dreger and Blanchard have solid evidence for their conclusion.

Are paedophiles' brains wired differently?



There has been immense concern in recent years over the scale of child sexual abuse. But even after years of study and investigation there's still disagreement over what causes paedophiles to be the way they are, writes Richard Sanders.

"People, they think 'why should we help the paedophile? We should be prosecuting them, throwing them in jail, having them castrated'. But if we offer help to paedophiles we might save children who might have been abused."

These were the remarkable words of Paul Jones, father of April Jones who was abducted and murdered by a paedophile in October 2012. There was evidence that Mark Bridger had been looking at child pornography online in the hours leading to her abduction.

Now Paul and his wife Coral are campaigning for better understanding of child sex abuse - including offering help to paedophiles to prevent them from offending. For them this is key to protecting children from harm.

Dr James Cantor, of the Centre for Addiction and Mental Health in Toronto, Canada, spends much of his time exploring the brains of paedophiles using MRI scans. He has reached a startling and controversial conclusion.

"Paedophilia is a sexual orientation," he says. "Paedophilia is something that we are essentially born with, does not appear to change over time and it's as core to our being as any other sexual orientation is."

Cantor found that the brains of the paedophiles he studied were wired differently to non-paedophiles - something he describes as effectively a "cross-wiring" of the brain. "It's as if, in these people, when they perceive a child, it's triggering the sexual instincts instead of triggering the nurturing instincts," he says.

He also says that convicted paedophiles are three times more likely to be left-handed or ambidextrous than the rest of the population - and that they are significantly shorter than other convicted criminals. It must be stressed that doesn't mean short and left-handed people are significantly more likely to be paedophiles, but these are characteristics that are generally determined during the first trimester of pregnancy - suggesting paedophilia could be determined at the same time, Cantor says. A possible cause may be maternal stress or malnourishment.

"The more we can zero in on exactly what's going on and when it's happening, the greater chance of being able to prevent it from developing in the first place," says Cantor.

But his theory diverges markedly from the other explanations of why paedophilia exists. A nature/nurture debate is raging fiercely among experts in the field of child sexual abuse.

For a long time the dominant thesis was what Duncan Craig of Survivors Manchester - a charity for male survivors of abuse - calls the Vampire Syndrome. Craig defines this as "the idea [that] if you'd been bitten by a vampire you'll go on to become a vampire. If you've been abused you will go on to become an abuse."

Find out more

The Truth About Child Sex Abuse, presented by Tanya Byron and Tazeen Ahmad, is broadcast on Tuesday 24 November on BBC Two at 22:00 GMT - watch on BBC iPlayer. The programme covers a range of subjects including the personal stories of victims, how police are tackling the offenders and what government and charities are doing to help.

Many people who work with survivors of abuse are fiercely hostile to this idea, believing it stigmatises those who have experienced the horror of child sexual abuse.

"I do find this really sad. It stops men from being fathers," says Craig. "The amount of times I've sat with a client who has broken down into tears and talked about not being able to change a baby's nappy. Not because he thinks he's going to do something but because the myth is out there."

Tanya Byron interviews 'Mike' who has undergone therapy for downloading images

Cantor's work provides an alternative explanation of how paedophilia develops. However, it carries with it the stark implication that, if you are born a paedophile, you are condemned to stay a paedophile.

This is strongly disputed by many, including Dr Paul Fedoroff, director of the Sexual Behaviours Clinic at the Royal Ottawa Mental Health Centre.

Fedoroff maintains he is able to "cure" paedophiles, making use of anti-androgen drugs to temporarily remove their sex drive.

"We take sex off the table," Fedoroff says. "We give them a chance then to develop healthy lifestyles." Those being treated are able to get a job and hopefully build up a consensual relationship with an adult "that's not primarily based on sex".

"Once they're in that situation... then we stop the anti-androgens and their sex drive comes back. And it turns out that if it develops into a normal healthy relationship, they start to have sexual activities with their partner which they both enjoy. Their preference changes to adult."

One of Dr Fedoroff's patients talks about how he believes he has been "cured"

The debate is complicated by the fact that not all child abusers are regarded as paedophiles in the traditional psychiatric use of the term.

Many are what are termed "hebephiles". Where paedophiles are defined by a persistent attraction to pre-pubescent children, hebephiles have a very specific attraction to pubescent children, aged roughly 11-14. The character Humbert Humbert in Vladimir Nabokov's novel Lolita is perhaps the most famous example of this type of child abuser. Cantor says the brains of such people differ from the rest of the population in the same way as paedophiles - but to a lesser degree.

It's believed that many more people have desires that they don't act on. "There are some concerning studies... that would suggest that maybe 10, [or] 12% of the adult population of the UK have occasional if not frequent sexual thoughts involving teenage children," says Donald Findlater of the Lucy Faithfull Foundation, one of Britain's leading experts on child sex abusers.

"But they manage those thoughts, they don't act on them, and they put them where they belong. But for the sex offender they persuade themselves that this behaviour is OK or they're in a situation where they don't care."

Abusers frequently have adult relationships alongside abusive relationships with children. Those with a sexual interest in teenagers more often abuse girls whereas paedophiles, clinically defined, tend to have a higher proportion of boys among their victims, says Findlater.

Scale of abuse

The Children's Commissioner analysed 50,000 cases that came to the attention of police, social services and voluntary organisations in England between April 2012 and March 2014:

- It's estimated that around 425,000 children and young people under 18 were sexually abused
- Only about one in eight children who are abused report it

In addition, 750 adult survivors of abuse in or around the family were surveyed:

- About two-thirds who suffered abuse were abused either by someone in the family or someone they know through the family
- Asked what happened when they reported abuse, 21% said abuse stopped, 18% said it got worse

'Thousands' of sex abuse cases missed

How big is the child abuse 'iceberg'?

To add to the complexity, about a third of those who offend against children are other children or young people under the age of 18. Kevin Gallagher runs an intervention centre for such offenders in Wales and stresses that they must be viewed very differently from adult offenders. With this group, he insists, nurture rather than nature is the key factor.

"Our young people will have been through very difficult and traumatic early childhood experiences," says Gallagher. "We're talking about neglect, trauma, attachment difficulties, poor parenting experiences that sometimes will have included sexual abuse in their own histories.

"The vast majority of young people of whichever age who engage in maladaptive sexual behaviour with other children will grow out of that or, with the right sort of support and intervention, are able to understand where that's come from, deal with victim work and move on from these incidents."

Abuse in and around the family

Breakdown of abusers (In England between April 2012 and March 2014)

Responses to the survivor survey demonstrate:

- Male family friends were the most frequent abuser
- Father was the next most frequent response, followed by "uncle", "brother" and "stepfather"
- Mother formed a small group of identified perpetrators

Children's commissioner report

Of the 45 boys who have been through Gallagher's intervention centre, not one has re-offended.

With adult offenders, on the other hand, core sexual desires appear to be harder to alter.

When we interviewed one of Fedoroff's patients, a man who had previously served time in prison for abusing his daughters, he confessed he still had sexual thoughts about his victims.

"For the paedophile," says Findlater, "what hope they have of shifting that arousal [is] relatively small."

He runs a helpline called Stop It Now! It attempts to reach out adults who are concerned about child sexual abuse - including men wrestling with sexual thoughts about children.

Findlater's focus is on helping men control their sexual desires, rather than curing them. "Our strategy is about self-management," he says. "We need to help them manage that arousal... to make sure it's kept under control." The men are given strategies as to how they achieve that in the absence of an intimate relationship with anybody else.

There are a number of adult men who acknowledge they are paedophiles but insist they do not abuse children, or view indecent images.

Help for those affected by child abuse

- NSPCC specialises in child protection
- National Association for People Abused in Childhood offers support, advice and guidance to adult survivors of any form of childhood abuse
- Survivor Scotland offers help to improve the lives of survivors of childhood abuse in Scotland
- Childline is a private and confidential service for children and young people up to the age of 19
- The Children's Society works to support vulnerable children in England and Wales
- Stop It Now! supports adults worried about child abuse, including survivors, professionals, those with a concern about their own thoughts or behaviour towards children and friends and relatives of people arrested for sexual offending

---

Chris - not his real name - is one such man. He has undergone intensive therapy. "For me, it was learning the difference between want and need," he says. "We all experience urges to do things, but it is just an urge, it doesn't mean that you have to do something. And just as you can make the choice to act on that feeling, you can just as easily make the choice not to."

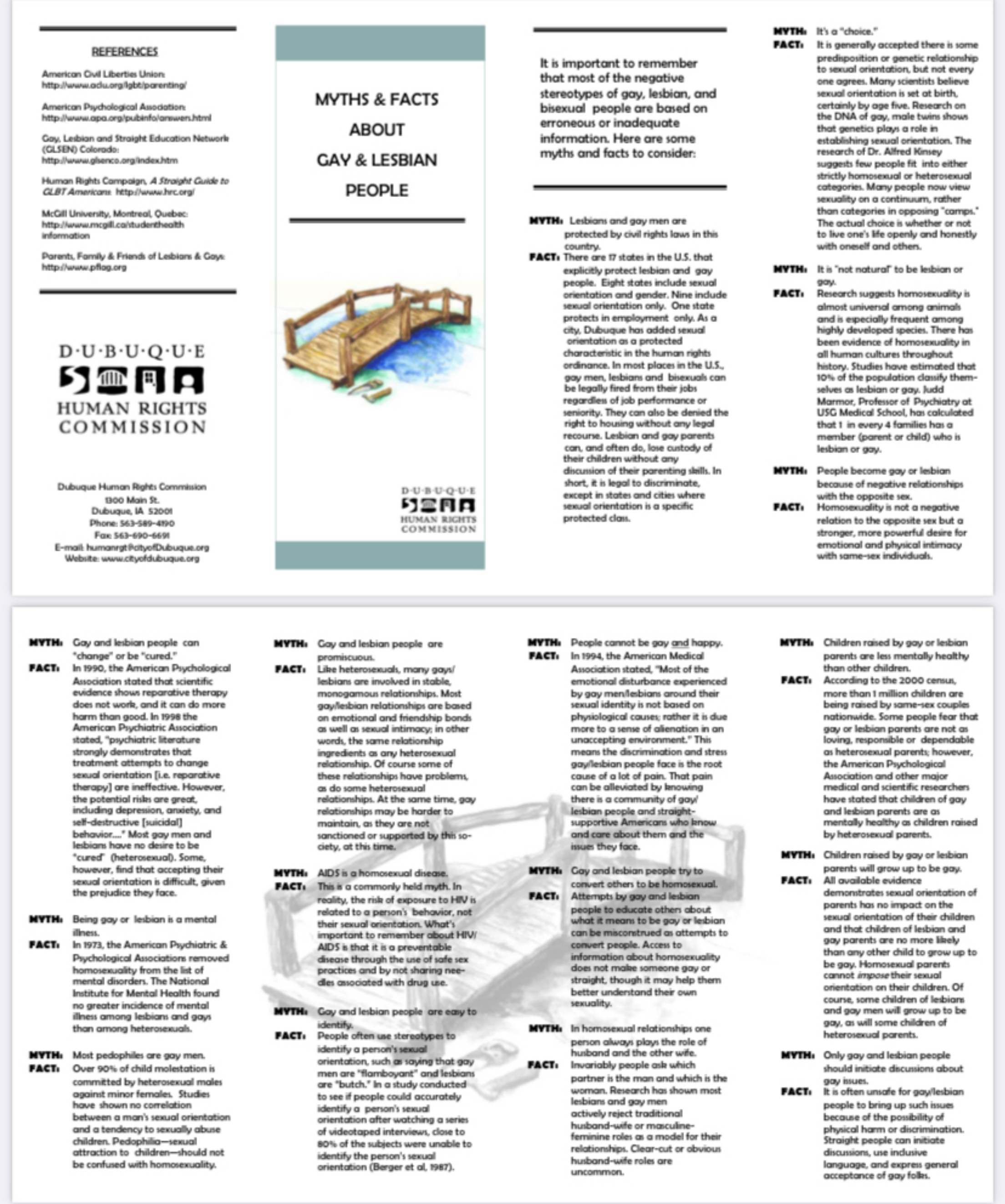
Chris provides his own fascinating insight on the nature/nurture debate. "I think that my sexuality is who I am, it's what I was born with and that's my nature. The way I act and my moral feeling that to act on that sexual impulse is wrong and to harm a child is wrong is down to the fact that I was brought up with a very clear moral compass, a very clear idea of what is right and wrong."

Findlater fiercely defends the use of public funds to help men like Chris not be a danger to children. "My primary concern," he says, "is in protecting children and if we start from that premise - what's the best to protect children - then we have to extend services that would help sex offenders not be dangerous to children tomorrow."

More from the Magazine

[Paedophile net: Did Operation Ore change British society? (December 2012)](#)
[How many men are paedophiles? (July 2014)](#)
[The scale of abuse (February 2015)](#)

Subscribe to the [BBC News Magazine's email newsletter](#) *to get articles sent to your inbox.*



REFERENCES

American Civil Liberties Union:
http://www.aclu.org/lgbt/parenting/

American Psychological Association:
http://www.apa.org/pubinfo/answers.html

Gay, Lesbian and Straight Education Network (GLSEN) Colorado:
http://www.glsenco.org/index.htm

Human Rights Campaign, *A Straight Guide to GLBT Americans* http://www.hrc.org/

McGill University, Montreal, Quebec:
http://www.mcgill.ca/studenthealth information

Parents, Family & Friends of Lesbians & Gays:
http://www.pflag.org

D·U·B·U·Q·U·E
HUMAN RIGHTS
COMMISSION

Dubuque Human Rights Commission
1300 Main St.
Dubuque, IA 52001
Phone: 563-589-4190
Fax: 563-690-6691
E-mail: humanrgt@cityofDubuque.org
Website: www.cityofdubuque.org

MYTHS & FACTS
ABOUT
GAY & LESBIAN
PEOPLE

D·U·B·U·Q·U·E
HUMAN RIGHTS
COMMISSION

It is important to remember that most of the negative stereotypes of gay, lesbian, and bisexual people are based on erroneous or inadequate information. Here are some myths and facts to consider:

MYTH: Lesbians and gay men are protected by civil rights laws in this country.
FACT: There are 17 states in the U.S. that explicitly protect lesbian and gay people. Eight states include sexual orientation and gender. Nine include sexual orientation only. One state protects in employment only. As a city, Dubuque has added sexual orientation as a protected characteristic in the human rights ordinance. In most places in the U.S., gay men, lesbians and bisexuals can be legally fired from their jobs regardless of job performance or seniority. They can also be denied the right to housing without any legal recourse. Lesbian and gay parents can, and often do, lose custody of their children without any discussion of their parenting skills. In short, it is legal to discriminate, except in states and cities where sexual orientation is a specific protected class.

MYTH: It's a "choice."
FACT: It is generally accepted there is some predisposition or genetic relationship to sexual orientation, but not every one agrees. Many scientists believe sexual orientation is set at birth, certainly by age five. Research on the DNA of gay, male twins shows that genetics plays a role in establishing sexual orientation. The research of Dr. Alfred Kinsey suggests few people fit into either strictly homosexual or heterosexual categories. Many people now view sexuality on a continuum, rather than categories in opposing "camps." The actual choice is whether or not to live one's life openly and honestly with oneself and others.

MYTH: It is "not natural" to be lesbian or gay.
FACT: Research suggests homosexuality is almost universal among animals and is especially frequent among highly developed species. There has been evidence of homosexuality in all human cultures throughout history. Studies have estimated that 10% of the population classify themselves as lesbian or gay. Judd Marmor, Professor of Psychiatry at USG Medical School, has calculated that 1 in every 4 families has a member (parent or child) who is lesbian or gay.

MYTH: People become gay or lesbian because of negative relationships with the opposite sex.
FACT: Homosexuality is not a negative relation to the opposite sex but a stronger, more powerful desire for emotional and physical intimacy with same-sex individuals.

MYTH: Gay and lesbian people can "change" or be "cured."
FACT: In 1990, the American Psychological Association stated that scientific evidence shows reparative therapy does not work, and it can do more harm than good. In 1998 the American Psychiatric Association stated, "psychiatric literature strongly demonstrates that treatment attempts to change sexual orientation [i.e. reparative therapy] are ineffective. However, the potential risks are great, including depression, anxiety, and self-destructive [suicidal] behavior...." Most gay men and lesbians have no desire to be "cured" (heterosexual). Some, however, find that accepting their sexual orientation is difficult, given the prejudice they face.

MYTH: Being gay or lesbian is a mental illness.
FACT: In 1973, the American Psychiatric & Psychological Associations removed homosexuality from the list of mental disorders. The National Institute for Mental Health found no greater incidence of mental illness among lesbians and gays than among heterosexuals.

MYTH: Most pedophiles are gay men.
FACT: Over 90% of child molestation is committed by heterosexual males against minor females. Studies have shown no correlation between a man's sexual orientation and a tendency to sexually abuse children. Pedophilia—sexual attraction to children—should not be confused with homosexuality.

MYTH: Gay and lesbian people are promiscuous.
FACT: Like heterosexuals, many gays/lesbians are involved in stable, monogamous relationships. Most gay/lesbian relationships are based on emotional and friendship bonds as well as sexual intimacy; in other words, the same relationship ingredients as any heterosexual relationship. Of course some of these relationships have problems, as do some heterosexual relationships. At the same time, gay relationships may be harder to maintain, as they are not sanctioned or supported by this society, at this time.

MYTH: AIDS is a homosexual disease.
FACT: This is a commonly held myth. In reality, the risk of exposure to HIV is related to a person's behavior, not their sexual orientation. What's important to remember about HIV/AIDS is that it is a preventable disease through the use of safe sex practices and by not sharing needles associated with drug use.

MYTH: Gay and lesbian people are easy to identify.
FACT: People often use stereotypes to identify a person's sexual orientation, such as saying that gay men are "flamboyant" and lesbians are "butch." In a study conducted to see if people could accurately identify a person's sexual orientation after watching a series of videotaped interviews, close to 80% of the subjects were unable to identify the person's sexual orientation (Berger et al, 1987).

MYTH: People cannot be gay and happy.
FACT: In 1994, the American Medical Association stated, "Most of the emotional disturbance experienced by gay men/lesbians around their sexual identity is not based on physiological causes; rather it is due more to a sense of alienation in an unaccepting environment." This means the discrimination and stress gay/lesbian people face is the root cause of a lot of pain. That pain can be alleviated by knowing there is a community of gay/lesbian people and straight-supportive Americans who know and care about them and the issues they face.

MYTH: Gay and lesbian people try to convert others to be homosexual.
FACT: Attempts by gay and lesbian people to educate others about what it means to be gay or lesbian can be misconstrued as attempts to convert people. Access to information about homosexuality does not make someone gay or straight, though it may help them better understand their own sexuality.

MYTH: In homosexual relationships one person always plays the role of husband and the other wife.
FACT: Invariably people ask which partner is the man and which is the woman. Research has shown most lesbians and gay men actively reject traditional husband-wife or masculine-feminine roles as a model for their relationships. Clear-cut or obvious husband-wife roles are uncommon.

MYTH: Children raised by gay or lesbian parents are less mentally healthy than other children.
FACT: According to the 2000 census, more than 1 million children are being raised by same-sex couples nationwide. Some people fear that gay or lesbian parents are not as loving, responsible or dependable as heterosexual parents; however, the American Psychological Association and other major medical and scientific researchers have stated that children of gay and lesbian parents are as mentally healthy as children raised by heterosexual parents.

MYTH: Children raised by gay or lesbian parents will grow up to be gay.
FACT: All available evidence demonstrates sexual orientation of parents has no impact on the sexual orientation of their children and that children of lesbian and gay parents are no more likely than any other child to grow up to be gay. Homosexual parents cannot *impose* their sexual orientation on their children. Of course, some children of lesbians and gay men will grow up to be gay, as will some children of heterosexual parents.

MYTH: Only gay and lesbian people should initiate discussions about gay issues.
FACT: It is often unsafe for gay/lesbian people to bring up such issues because of the possibility of physical harm or discrimination. Straight people can initiate discussions, use inclusive language, and express general acceptance of gay folks.

Is There a Link Between Homosexuality and Pedophilia?

August 30, 2015 by Tim Rymel 6 Comments

Though researchers settled this question decades ago, it's still a popular talking point among religious conservatives.

I came from the conservative, fundamentalist wing of Christianity. If that wasn't far enough to the right, I belonged to a "prestigious" list of ex-gay leaders. We believed that homosexuals could be fixed and, if in fact they couldn't, they were a blight on God's America that would inevitably drag us all to hell.

So last week, when I wrote an article entitled What do we know about pedophiles? I knew in the back of my mind that someone, somewhere, would connect pedophilia to gay men. I wasn't disappointed. Or perhaps I should say I was very disappointed, but not surprised.

> The research showed that gay males were no more sexually aroused by pictures of young boys than straight males were aroused by pictures of young girls (Freund et al., 1989)..

These days, about the only time we hear a connection between pedophiles and gay men is when it's coming from far right-wing "family values" organizations that use it to instill fear in their followers and raise funds to perpetuate bigotry and ignorance. We also hear it from some "ex-gay" organizations working to convince strugglers that unless they turn from their gayness, they will end up as destitute child molesters in hell.

An interesting note here. The only time I've heard anything about pedophilia and homosexuality from the ex-gay movement itself is from "ex-gay" *female*leaders. I've never heard a single male "ex-gay" testimony where a man said he had been attracted to, or had been molesting children. That distinction always seems to be for "those other gays."

So let's put this to rest once and for all.

♦◊♦

First of all, in 1993 an expert panel of researchers, which was convened by the National Academy of Sciences, came to the conclusion that, "The distinction between homosexual and heterosexual child molesters relies on the premise that male molesters of male victims are homosexual in orientation. Most molesters of boys do not report sexual interest in adult men, however" (National Research Council, 1993, p. 143).

What led up to this report was years of research, such as the one in 1978, by researchers Groth and Birnbaum. They studied 175 male subjects convicted of child molestation and found that none of them had exclusive homosexual adult sexual orientations. The report went on to say that 53% of those, "in their adult relationships…engaged in sex on occasion with men as well as with women. However, in no case did this attraction to men *exceed* their preference for women….There were no men who were primarily sexually attracted to other adult males…" (p.180). The other 47% had an exclusive attraction to children and no attraction to adults.

Of all the cases studied by Dr. Carole Jenny, in which she and her colleagues reviewed 352 medical charts of molestation cases for one year in a Denver children's hospital, less than 1% of the molesters could be identified as gay or lesbian. (Jenny et al., 1994)

> With the science community in agreement, where does this idea of a link between homosexuality and child molestation come from?

In 1989, a Canadian researcher showed pictures of models of all ages and both genders to both straight and gay male subjects. The participants were first screened to ensure they preferred adult partners. They were connected to a penile plethysmography to measure sexual arousal. The research showed that gay males were no more sexually aroused by pictures of young boys than straight males were aroused by pictures of young girls (Freund et al., 1989).

And in 1982, Dr. A. Nicholas Groth, a leading researcher, wrote:

Are homosexual adults in general sexually attracted to children and are preadolescent children at greater risk of molestation from homosexual adults than from heterosexual adults? There is no reason to believe so. The research to date all points to there being no significant relationship between a homosexual lifestyle and child molestation. There appears to be practically no reportage of sexual molestation of girls by lesbian adults, and the adult male who sexually molests young boys is not likely to be homosexual (Groth & Gary, 1982, p. 147).

As Dr. Greg Herek points out, the matter that there is no link between homosexuality and child molestation was settled so long ago that it is difficult to find more recent research on the topic. Herek notes that in the 1994 issue of *Pediatrics*, “debates about gay people as molesters ‘have little to do with everyday child abuse’ and lamented that they distract lawmakers and the public from dealing with the real problem of children’s sexual mistreatment.”

♦◊♦

With the science community in agreement, where does this idea of a link between homosexuality and child molestation come from?

In the early 70s, Christian fundamentalist Anita Bryant began her “Save the Children” campaign, which sought to unite the conservative church against the gay community and deny gay people the right to hold jobs in public schools. Her fear tactics, claiming that gay men were molesters in teacher’s clothing, gained her a huge following and raised a lot of money. The same tactics are still used today, with much of the same misinformation used by Bryant.

A precursory Google search on the topic turns up a list of right-wing, fundamentalist Christian organizations, often affiliated with or supporting “ex-gay” ministries and reparative therapy counseling centers, that perpetuate this unscientific notion. In a few seconds I found statistics from TraditionalValues.org that said, “While they [homosexuals] comprise only 1-2% of the population, they are responsible for upwards of a third or more of all sexual molestations of children.”

WND titled a 2002 article (emphasis theirs) PEDOPHILIA MORE COMMON AMONG ‘GAYS’, and then proceeded to quote a religious organization’s “findings,” though none of those same statistics could been found in mainstream, peer-reviewed journals.

Homosexuality is a natural variation of human sexuality, as research has shown time and time again. LGBT people have no more of a propensity for child molestation than their straight counterparts.

Not surprisingly, anti-gay group Family Research Council states unequivocally that gay people are “committing up to one-third of the sex crimes against children,” though it doesn’t state where it gets its information. Also not surprising, they supply a long list of resources on their website that state nothing more than most child molesters are male and then make the gigantic leap that male child molesters who molest boys are gay men. As I stated in last week’s article, pedophilia and child molestation is a very complicated issue. It is certainly more complex than simply blaming it all on the gays.

So why not let them be? Why not just ignore them?

According to a Pew Research, around 25% of Americans claim to be evangelical Christians. This doesn't include all of the other conservative factions, such as Mormons, some mainline protestant churches, and conservative Catholics. Part of the problem is that when – inevitably – someone within their ranks comes out, there is an immediate assumption about them. They are frequently ostracized and many lose their support systems and families.

Homosexuality is a natural variation of human sexuality, as research has shown time and time again. LGBT people have no more of a propensity for child molestation than their straight counterparts. The mythical "gay agenda" doesn't exist, except maybe to be able to simply live life like everyone else.

◆◊◆

A very special thank you to the research of Dr. Gregory Herek and the U.C. Davis psychology site, from which much of this information comes.

'Paedophiles need help, not condemnation - I should know'

It's a long time since I've described myself as a paedophile.

Paedophilia is a disorder, a deeply distressing one.

For me, it's triggered by traumatic experiences in childhood.

I'm in my sixties now, but when I was a young boy my mother used to sit me on her lap while she dried me off after my bath, and she would fondle my genitals.

Her behaviour never felt sexual but, looking back, of course it was. I can't remember exactly how long that went on but it was a long time. By the time it was over, I was self-harming.

I think my attraction to young boys came from what my mother did to me.

I first acknowledged my abnormality around the age of 15. That was when I first realised that I wasn't changing mentally in the same way that other boys were changing.

They were taking an interest in women or, in one or two cases, in men. But I never did. I remained fixated on pre-adolescent boys, which was the age at which I had been sexually interfered with.

It was horrible.

The WORLD
NEW!
PLAYBOY

Laurène Boglio

I never even contemplated abusing a child. It was a million miles away from what I wanted to be - which was a normal adult man.

I hoped that as I grew older I’d grow into an adult sexual orientation, but it was like my development had stalled.

It was completely terrifying, and I felt revolted with myself.

I realised that it was likely that I would lead a very lonely life. I was scared that if people found out about my terrible thoughts it could lead to violence, physical attacks.

I went to university, where I had a group of friends and spent several years battling against the reality of my mental state. I had almost no sexual experience at that time.

I was eventually forced to face the fact that I wasn’t changing when I was outed by a housemate.

I guess he had noticed that if we started talking about children, I would change the subject. If we walked down the street and saw a family with children I would get uncomfortable.

Laurène Boglio

I was sitting in the front room. All my mates were cooking the evening meal and I don't think they realised I'd come downstairs. They were chatting away and I heard my friend say something like: "I think Jack's interested in young boys."

I put my coat on and quietly walked out of the house.

Walking out of that front door was like leaving one world and entering another.

I went to the university GP the next day. I said, "I'm a paedophile. Can this be cured?"

The conventional view of paedophilia is that it's an incurable condition. But this doctor laughed - he laughed! And he said, "Of course it's curable."

It was an absolutely huge relief. The doctor didn't challenge my identification with paedophilia, he just accepted it and said: "No problem, we'll sort it."

I'M A PAEDOPHILE
CAN YOU CURE ME ?

Laurène Boglio

I got a referral letter to the Portman Clinic, which – amongst other services - offers specialist treatment for people with problematic sexual behaviours.

I went to London for my assessment a few weeks later. It was a midsummer's day in 1972 and I remember walking on Hampstead Heath, watching the trees, listening to the birds, and thinking: "I'm going into a new life."

The Portman Clinic's treatments are long-term. I was seen by them for several years.

You talk freely and, over time, they construct a picture of your subconscious drivers.

After treatment, I was a very different person. I even developed a sexual interest in women, which felt extraordinarily liberating.

But there was a lot about me that was shy, inexperienced and naïve.

In a sense, I had to experience my adolescence years after all my peers. I'd had minimal sexual experience, all my friendships had been warped by my self-hatred and I had a huge lack of self-esteem.

I'm now in a good relationship, and have been for a long time with a woman whom I love.

She has always known about my disorder, which will always be something I carry with me. No one else knows, not even my family.

I've since done things that I'm proud of in my life. They're not huge achievements, but they're achievements nonetheless. If I've got one regret, it's that I'm only now doing this kind of advocacy work for paedophiles.

I work with a charity called **StopSO**, a specialist treatment organisation for the prevention of sexual offending. It's a UK-wide organisation offering therapy to anyone who feels at risk of committing a sexual offence.

Laurène Boglio

Paedophilia is not understood.

People think paedophilia is synonymous with child sexual abuse. But I would never have abused a child.

Most paedophiles have two warring drives within them: the urge to offend, and the urge to be normal. Most paedophiles are desperate for those desires to go away.

There are online communities where non-offending paedophiles can support each other.

I once discovered a woman online who was exactly like me. She was attracted to infants of the age at which she had been abuse. She also received therapy to treat her paedophilia.

But the demonisation of paedophiles makes it more difficult for non-offending young people who are worried about developing this sexual disorder to seek help.

I think every town in the country should have a clinic like the Portman. But we're far from that. NHS budgets have been cut, not just in this particular area, in the whole field of psychiatric and mental health care.

We should be identifying sexually damaged young people and potential abusers, and treating them as early as we can. That's a key way to break the cycle of sexual abuse.

Instead, if you're a paedophile who has not offended, but you want help, it is very rare to get treatment on the NHS. Most of the time, you'll only get help after you've offended and already hurt someone.

I was lucky. Because of the help I got, I've been able to live a normal adult life. I've been able to address my issues in ways that others cannot.

Follow these links if you have been affected by sexual abuse or mental health issues.

Illustrations by Laurène Boglio

This article was originally published on 10 February 2017.

APA Associated Pedophilia With Sexual Orientation but Claims It Was an Error

Jennifer LeClaire *11:00AM November 1, 2013*

Did the American Psychiatric Association (APA) change the classification of **pedophilia**to a "**sexual orientation**" or did the American Family Association (AFA) make a false accusation to stir up fear among Christians?

As it turns out, neither.

Charisma News originally reported the AFA's shocking revelation that the APA's latest edition of the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (DSM) now classifies pedophilia as a sexual orientation or preference instead of a disorder.

Our investigation into the report and statement reveals that the AFA and its American Family Radio network talk show host Sandy Rios were not fear-mongering. Text associated with the DSM did indeed use the words *sexual orientation*.

In response to media calls, including queries from Charisma News, the APA admitted there was an error in the DSM and announced plans to correct its manual to make it clear that it does not classify pedophilia as a sexual orientation.

"The American Psychiatric Association's (APA) Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition (DSM-5) has recently been published after a comprehensive multi-year research and review of all of its diagnostic categories," the statement reads.

"In the case of pedophilic disorder, the diagnostic criteria essentially remained the same as in DSM-IV-TR. Only the disorder name was changed from 'pedophilia' to 'pedophilic disorder' to maintain consistency with the chapter's other disorder listings.

"'Sexual orientation' is not a term used in the diagnostic criteria for pedophilic disorder and its use in the DSM-5 text discussion is an error and should read 'sexual interest.' In fact, APA considers pedophilic disorder a 'paraphilia,' not a 'sexual orientation.' This error will be corrected in the electronic version of DSM-5 and the next printing of the manual.

"APA stands firmly behind efforts to criminally prosecute those who sexually abuse and exploit children and adolescents. We also support continued efforts to develop treatments for those with pedophilic disorder with the goal of preventing future acts of This is good news, but many observers have been predicting for years that pedophilia would be reclassified as a sexual orientation. And some still believe the mental health profession is on a slippery slope heading in that direction. abuse.”

Are all men pedophiles. NO!

What is the difference between normal, healthy men and pedophiles? According to this documentary, as men age, their desires expand but do not simply change. They claim this is connected to the Stone Age, and the age people mated then. They also throw in Greek pederasty and how sexuality has changed through the lens of society.
Some issues are brought up, like the different maturity ages for men and women. We learn that Western society stigmatizes men who are attracted to young women while simultaneously promoting teen girls in the fashion industry and the media. We learn of lolicon.
Most striking is the claim that men today are afraid of touching children, including even showing affection towards their own children. The "pedophile" label has become so widespread that men fear it.
The film as a whole is rough, and at times not as authoritative as it could be. This is a topic that ought to be addressed again, perhaps with more studies.
Trying to sort fact from opinion in this one is tough.

LGBTQ+ Leaders Sign WEF Treaty to Accept Pedophiles as ‘Legally Protected Minority’
https://thepeoplesvoice.tv/lgbtq-leaders-sign-wef-treaty-to-accept-pedophiles-as-legally-protected-minority/amp/

LGBTQ+ leaders are officially recognizing pedophiles as part of the club following World Economic Forum pressure to accept minor attracted persons as legally protected minorities.

According to the WEF, criticizing pedophiles is “hate speech” and governments must crack down on anybody who refuses to accept minor attracted persons in their community.

As children are paraded in front of pedophiles at Pride festivals around the world, it’s time to make a stand and protect our children from the monsters who are determined to prey on them without consequences.

Before we dive in, subscribe to the channel if you haven’t already and join the People’s Voice Locals Community for exclusive and uncensored content.

The global elite are pouring funding into support pedophilia advocacy groups as the effort to normalize and legalize the molestation of children continues full steam ahead.

Want to see what the global elite’s pedophilic fever dreams look like in the cold light of day?

Hundreds of millions of dollars of tax payers’ money is being spent of pro-pedophilia groups in WEF-infiltrated Canada, while ordinary hard working families struggle to put food on the table amid an orchestrated cost of living crisis.

Pedophiles have been emboldened by the elite.

On June 12, a woman named Shayna called into the the iHeart Radio Bex & Buster show and declared her unwavering support for pedophiles, urging society to “abolish” the “stigma” that surrounds them.

It just so happens that Shayna works for the International Pedophile and Child Emancipation (IPCE) organization, a well-funded group that is working for the so-called “emancipation” of pedophiles and the children who these sickos believe want to have sexual relationships with them.

Shayna and her co-conspirators at the IPCE are not alone. Children have become a regular sight in sexually charged contexts at Pride festivals around the world.

In Spain, children were forced to take part in a pro-pedophilia event wearing lingerie, garter belts, and bondage gear with rainbow Pride flags attached to their backs.

Everyone involved in this should be arrested.

They want your children. They said it, and now they’re showing you.

They aren’t joking.

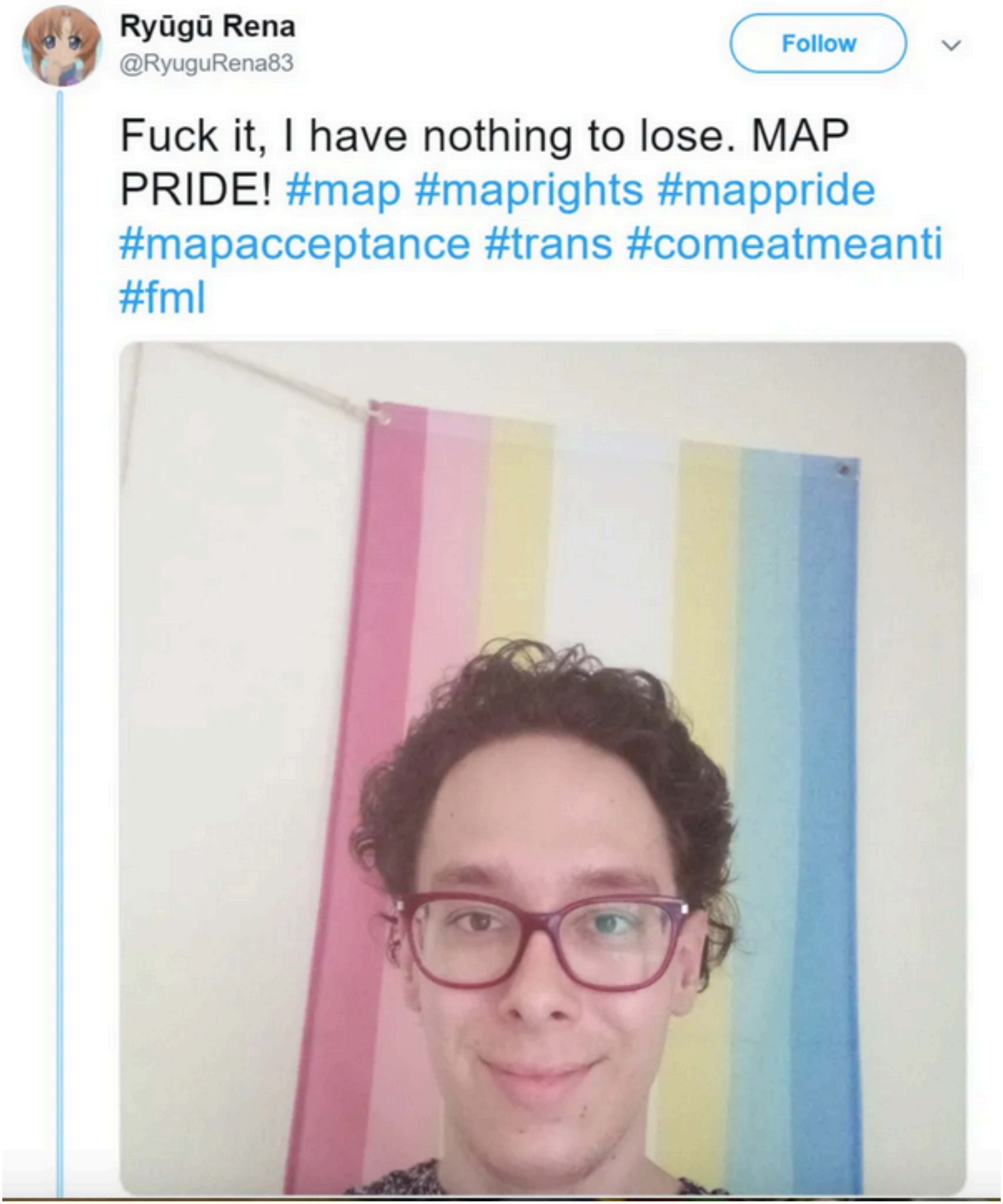
Anyone who thinks Jeffrey Epstein had the only island where children are trafficked to pedophiles needs to wake up and smell the coffee.

These monsters have been emboldened to the point where they are now comfortable showing their faces and demanding their so-called rights to have sexual relationships with our children.

Are we going to allow this to continue?

In a world where the left is pushing for everything to become politically correct, pedophiles on social media are seizing the opportunity to rebrand themselves as MAPS and are demanding acceptance by society.

The online pedophile community has constructed their own flag and often describe their attraction to children as a “*sexual orientation*,” rather than a scientifically recognized mental illness.



Ryūgū Rena
@RyuguRena83

Fuck it, I have nothing to lose. MAP PRIDE! #map #maprights #mappride #mapacceptance #trans #comeatmeanti #fml

Democrat politicians are not far behind. Kentucky Democrat Senator Karen Berg says pedophiles must not be put in prison and should instead be given child sex dolls to – and I quote – *"give them a release."*

Democrats like Karen are sexualizing children and defending pedophiles.

Make no mistake, the rot starts at the very top.

As much as the media and fact checkers try and obscure the truth, we know for a fact that Obama flew in $65,000 worth of so-called "hotdogs and pizza" for a private White House party using clandestine channels.

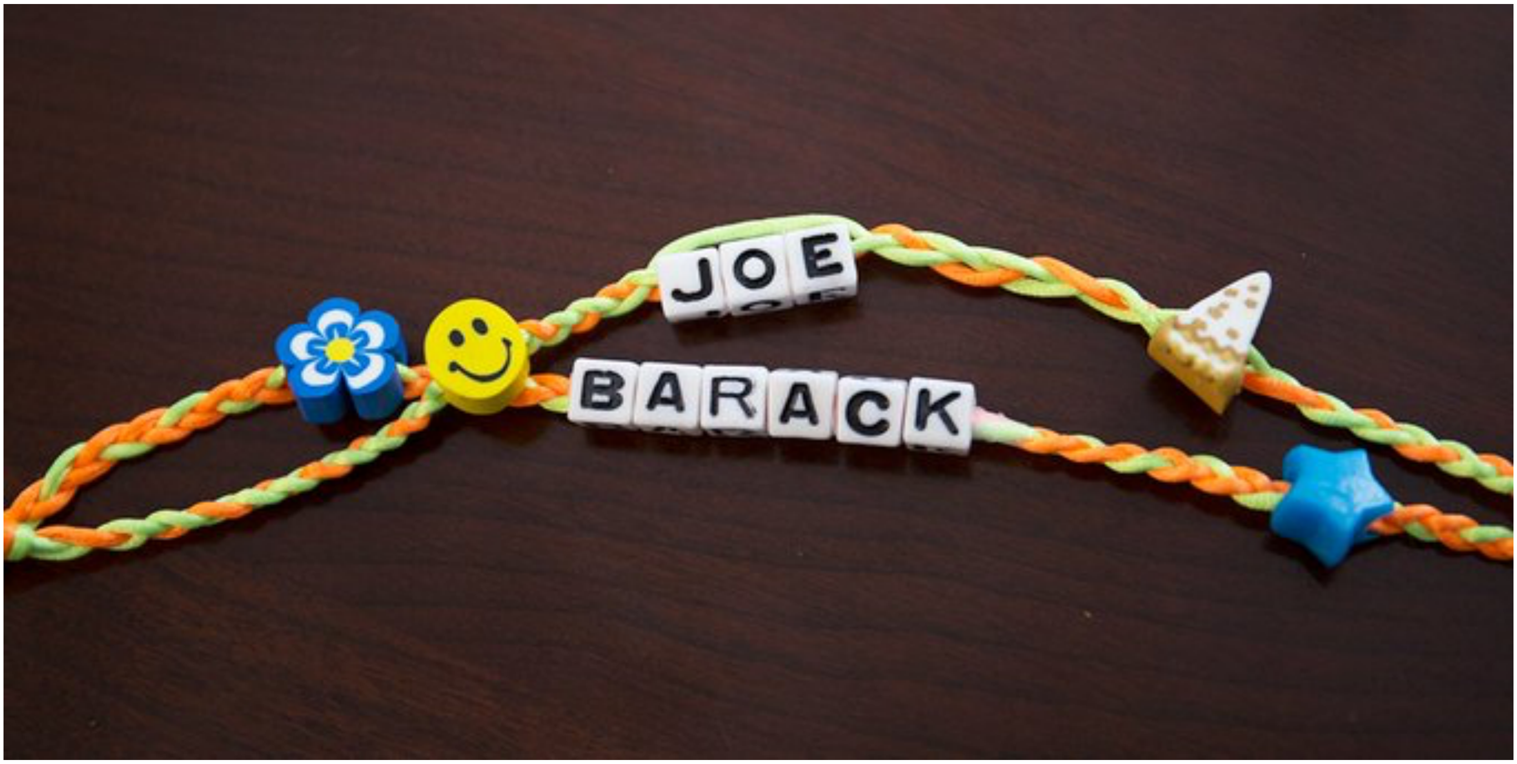
We also know, thanks to WikiLeaks emails, that the FBI has identified "hotdogs and pizza" as pedophile codewords, with "hotdogs" being code for young boys and "pizza" for young girls.

As you may have guessed, there are no publicly available images or information about this hotdog and pizza party.

Obama also allowed his teenage daughter, Malia, to intern with convicted rapist and alleged pedophile Harvey Weinstein.

The globalist elite get off on hiding in plain sight, which is the only way to understand why Obama also also publicly exchanged a children's friendship bracelet with a pedophilia-themed pizza charm on it with the then-vice president Joe Biden.

Happy 55th, Barack! A brother to me, a best friend forever.



According to the mainstream media, two men sharing a bracelet – which was later confirmed by the FBI to contain pedophilia symbols – is *completely normal.*

They also claim that Biden's daughter Ashley's teenage diary, which outs her father as a predatory pedophile, is *nothing to get hot and bothered about.*

And every time Biden sniffs, gropes and make inappropriate comments to a young girl, the media runs a per-prepared series of articles defending his behavior and attacking those who claim we should maybe be asking serious questions about the predilections of this man.

This is the new normal and plowing ahead at full steam, just how the globalist elite planned.

But don’t take my word for it.

Calin Georgescu, the former president of the Club of Rome and executive director at the United Nations, is one of the most well-placed and high-profile whistleblowers in global elite history.

That’s why the mainstream media are determined to silence him and ensure he never has the chance to share with the masses what he knows from personal experience about the pedophile elite.

Georgescu is a real UN insider and he explains that a shadowy cabal of pedophiles at the highest levels of politics, finance and the entertainment industry use their power to hide the sickening crimes they commit against children.

There is just one problem for Schwab and the other reprobates who crawl the halls of his globalist headquarters in Davos. We will never allow his sick agenda to infiltrate our culture.

This is a hill we are willing to die on.

These are critical times and here at The People’s Voice we are determined to expose the elite and hold them to account before its too late. Join us in our mission to wake up the masses by subscribing to the channeland joining the People’s Voice Locals community to join our amazing team. I hope to see you there.

Azar Community Guidelines

Azar

Azar provides a place where you can interact with people from various nationalities, races, and cultural and religious backgrounds beyond routine life using real-time video. We prioritize your enjoyment through interaction based on common interests.

To achieve this, building a community where everyone can feel safe is a key. Below is a list of our community guidelines that we ask all users to abide by. If any user violates these guidelines, we may impose restrictions on the user at any time according to our internal regulations.

We encourage you to report any inappropriate behavior or content immediately. Azar Team reviews all reports thoroughly. Learn How to Report.

Azar Community Guidelines

You must be 17 or older to use Azar (The minimum age to use Azar Live is 18 years old.)

To promote a safe community, inappropriate content(videos, images, or texts) and bad behavior(words, gestures, or actions) are strictly prohibited.

1. Nudity, Pornography and Other Sexual Content

Sexual exposure and harassment are defined as severely prohibited and disciplined. Also, in the case of suggestive content or acts using objects (adult products, underwear, real dolls, etc.), we may impose restrictions on the service.

- **Any kind of sexual contents and exposure are prohibited**

    - All kinds of nudity including exposing genitals, buttocks, nipples, pubic hair or the visible outline of genitals
    - Any behavior implying sexual intents even without nudity
    - Any content implying sexual behavior regardless of any gender
    - Sexual intercourse and any behavior and content implying sexual intercourse
    - Exposure and usage of sexual products
    - Expressing or implying sexual intercourse with hand gestures
    - Any pornography including videos, images or text
    - Genitals of animals exposed intentionally
    - Any behavior and content related to pedophilia
    - Searching objects for sexual intercourse
    - Intentional exposure of ones dressed in only underwear
    - Expressing of certain sexual orientations which can offend others
- **Please do not commit sexual harassment which can offend others**
    - Any comments considered as sexual harassment without the other’s agreement
    - Suggestion of sexual intercourse or equivalent behavior
    - Sexual harassment using the body
    - Displaying a part of body with any object
    - Comments considered as sexual harassment related to body
    - Any expression which can be considered sexual by implication or intention

2. Protection of Minors

We set a limit on the usage of the service.

We do our best to minimize risk elements which minors might encounter. We strictly prohibit the minor under the age limit from the service and strongly restrict content which can negatively affect minors.

1. **You cannot use the service account when you are under the age limit**
2. **Your age can be changed by Azar Team when it is believed that you created an account with a false age**
3. **We strongly discipline sexual harassment or suggestions of illegal acts against minors**

- **We strongly restrict sexual harassment or content against minors**
        - Any sexual behavior against minors
        - Any suggestion or implication of sexual acts against minors
        - Any behavior or content related to pedophilia
- **We strongly restrict content which encourages minors to inappropriate behavior**
    - Content in which minors drink alcohol
    - Content in which minors smoke
- Protection of Minors - Please read the instructions for safety

3. Digital Sex Crime

Distribution and exposure of illegal filming or pornography are prohibited. If any provision of digital sex crimes violated, intensive restricment shall be executed. In the case of severe issues, Azar team shall discipline criminals and do our best to prevent recurrence, cooperating with external agencies.

4. Hatred, Insult, Bullying

We create a community where everyone respects each other beyond the barriers of nationalities, religions, and races. All kinds of discrimination, defamation, hate content, hate speech, bullying and threats are prohibited.

The criteria of discrimination and bullying includes not only individual, but also religion, race, ethnicity, nationality, age, gender, sexual orientation, political orientation, disability, physical condition and etc.

- **Hate content is rejected**
  - Content or behavior of hatred against individual or certain groups
  - Content which implies ideology of hatred
  - Content or behavior of racism
  - Suggestion or propaganda of organization of terrorism, hatred or crime
- **Do not insult others/certain groups**
  - Content which ridicules and insults celebrity, politician or dead person
  - Insulting others’ appearance
  - Slandering and maligning others
  - Swearing and cursing
  - Offending others with hand gestures
- **Bullying and threat are prohibited**
  - Bullying for private information of person or group
  - Threatening for private information of person or group
  - Bullying Others
  - Stalking
  - Demanding or threatening for money or equivalent object
  - Bullying or threatening for screen captured or recorded

5. Hateful Conduct, mistreatment , violence content and any content that may sexually humiliate or offend others

Azar encourages you to enjoy joyful content and conversations through connecting different people throughout the world with common interests. Any kind of discrimination, defamation, bullying, hateful content or activities is prohibited. Examples are as follows:

- **Do not share cruel or abused/abusing content**
  - Contents of cruelly abusing human or animals
  - Scenes from horror movies
  - Human or animal corpse images
  - Execution scenes or content related to execution
- **Acts of violence is prohibited in Azar**
  - Terrifying acts towards others using guns, knives, or weapons
  - Assault
  - Photos of assault victims
- **Do not share content related to self-harm or suicide**
  - Any behavior or content related self-harm or suicide

    - Any behavior or content that encourages self-harm or suicide
    - Any behavior harming yourself on purpose with weapons
- **Any contents giving an unpleasant feelings to others are deleted after review**
    - Hateful images or actions
    - Giving an unpleasant feelings with creepy masks
    - Contents shown urine, excrement or toilet
    - Contents shown enlarged skin wound or troubles
    - Acts of showing the inside of the mouth or saliva on purpose
    - Giving an unpleasant feelings to others with licking or sucking body parts
    - Giving an unpleasant feelings with enlarging body parts on purpose
    - Any deformed images

6. Privacy policy

To protect all users' privacy, in the case of sharing private and personal information on profiles, in accordance with Azar Team's judgement, it can be deleted without any notice. Any unauthorized sharing of private information is prohibited. Demanding someone to share their personal information, theft of someone's personal information or impersonation are prohibited. If you are forced to ask for personal information, please report it.

Below are the examples of private information that must not be demanded, shared, or used without permission:

- Personally identifiable information
    - Legal name
    - Email address
    - Location of work/school/home address
    - Current location, etc.
- Personal ID
    - Social security card
    - Driver's license
    - Passport, etc.
- All kinds of personal financial information
    - Bank account information
    - Credit card information
    - Financial account information, etc.
- Personal contacts and social media accounts
    - Phone number
    - Kakao Talk, Line
    - Whatsapp
    - Facebook/Instagram account, etc.
- All kinds of content that is reasonably expected to be private
- Sharing personal information
    - Uploading content about personal
    - information

- Requesting personal information
- Impersonation and identity theft
    - Using someone's photos
    - Impersonating someone
    - Creating accounts using someone else's mobile phone number and social media accounts

7. All Kinds of Illegal Behavior and More

Above this, all illegal activities or immoral/unethical behavior that is socially unacceptable are prohibited. Also, service can be restricted or profile information can be changed if any acts are considered against building a positive community. Any can be distributed as inappropriate contents or acts in accordance with Azar team's decision even though they are not stated on this community guideline. Also, according to this distribution, service can be restricted or Information can be changed such as age, gender etc.

- Prostitution
    - Offering, suggesting, or promoting any sexual services including prostitution, erotic massage, and compensated dating
- Spam
    - Any behavior or content that advertises illegal websites
    - Advertising any products and services with no agreement with Azar Team
- Scams
    - Any behavior or content that offers an investment in exchange for money
    - Any behavior or content related to phishing or scamming
- Drugs
    - Any behavior or content that offers illegal drugs
    - Any behavior or content that sells illegal drugs and advertises illegal drugs
- An act of using abnormal client
    - Using clients including an emulator by abnormal ways
- An act of impersonating a service operator
    - Impersonating Azar service operators
- Using Azar for purposes other than its intended use
- Violating other regulations or having a negative effects on Azar service
    - Account sign-up by entering false information (gender, age)
    - Capturing and recording someone without consent
    - It is prohibited to submit false reports against users whose behavior does not violate our Terms of Service and Community Guidelines.

In order to ensure the safety and well-being of our users, we are committed to respecting and upholding the cultural values and local laws of each country in which our community operates.

If your account is permanently suspended and you would like to appeal the decision, please, contact us through this form only.

Advocacy groups, mental health experts urge governor to call off special session

Jul. 9—A coalition of advocacy organizations and behavioral health providers is calling on Gov.

Michelle Lujan Grisham to pull the plug on a special session scheduled to start in less than two weeks.

The coalition, which includes progressive-leaning groups that support the governor on many issues, wrote a letter Tuesday urging her to "halt" the special session and "engage further with community experts" on her proposals to tackle mental health and other public safety-related issues in New Mexico ahead of the regular 60-day session next year.

"With less than two weeks to go before session is slated to begin and an obvious lack of consensus between lawmakers on the (continually shifting) legislative proposals, there is simply no way to achieve the solutions New Mexicans deserve," the letter states. "Moreover, a special session that will conclude in a matter of days with little to no opportunities for community feedback is not conducive to passing true and lasting safety solutions."

The broad-based coalition includes the American Civil Liberties Union of New Mexico, the Center for Civic Policy, Common Cause New Mexico, Equality New Mexico and the New Mexico Conference of Churches.

The governor's office did not immediately respond to a request for comment.

The coalition's letter lists what it calls three top-line concerns, starting with legislation that expands the definition of "harm to self" and "harm to others" which would make it easier for the state to "force someone into a locked mental health facility."

"This legislation ... does nothing to tackle the underlying issue of critical shortages in voluntary care," the letter states. "Coercive treatment also threatens people's constitutional rights, transgresses basic principles of ethical care, causes trauma, and is likely to entrench distrust in New Mexico's systems of care."

The coalition is also raising concerns with a competency bill that would expand the universe of people subject to involuntary civil commitment. The proposal "would require detention of certain people who are not competent but also not dangerous and require prosecutors and judges to initiate civil commitment proceedings in a variety of circumstances," according to the ACLU.

"Legislation that mandates detention and the initiation of involuntary commitment proceedings for certain individuals with mental illness in the criminal courts strips prosecutors and judges of their ability to make discretionary, case-by-case assessments regarding an individual's freedom," the letter states. "This approach undermines the careful consideration of people's unique situations, potentially leading to unjust outcomes and causing further harm to the people you aim to help."

The coalition is also opposed to a roadway safety bill that would make it unlawful to loiter on the median of a highway with a posted speed limit of 30 mph or more and with a flat area less than 36 inches wide.

"Legislation that will saddle unhoused people with unpayable fines and jail time does nothing to meaningfully address pedestrian safety or solve our dearth of affordable housing and wrap-around services," the letter says. "At the same time, criminal records and debt will make it even more impossible for unhoused people to attain employment and housing."

The letter says the coalition's request for the governor to call off the special session was made with "respect and sincerity."

"We acknowledge that the call for a special session has ignited a much-needed conversation about mental health and public safety that has generated rich and creative ideas for addressing the complex conditions underlying the crises our communities now face," the letter states. "We are grateful to you for accelerating this critical dialogue, but real solutions deserve more time than we have. They also deserve more robust dialogue and partnership with community organizations like ours, which have been working diligently for years to lift us out of the crisis created by previous administrations."

This is a developing story and will be updated.

Follow Daniel J. Chacón on Twitter @danieljchacon.

Abortion has remained a fractious issue across Black Protestant churches

WASHINGTON (AP) — Phoenix pastor the Rev. Warren H. Stewart Sr. has had countless discussions this election season with fellow Black men on the economy, criminal justice, immigration and other issues dominating the political landscape in their battleground state of Arizona. But never abortion.

“They’re about justice. They’re about Donald Trump potentially reversing all of the gains achieved by the Civil Rights movement. They are not about abortion,” said Stewart.

It’s in stark contrast to what’s being said on the campaign trail, where President Joe Biden and Vice President Kamala Harris are wooing voters who support abortion rights, while Trump and his surrogates pursue anti-abortion voters.

Although Black men traditionally back Democrats, one prevailing narrative is they are unenthusiastic about Biden, the presumptive party nominee. They make up close to 7% of the electorate, according to a Pew Research Center analysis, and this year, a few thousand votes in Arizona, Pennsylvania and other swing states could decide the race.

Democratic U.S. Rep. James Clyburn of South Carolina remains concerned that Trumps’ hyper masculine-campaign style is drawing those Black male voters who don’t feel represented in mainstream politics away from the Democratic Party. Clyburn is trying to counter that trend.

President Joe Biden, right, and pastor Dr. J. Louis Felton pray at a church service at Mt. Airy Church of God in Christ, Sunday, July 7, 2024, in Philadelphia. (AP Photo/Manuel Balce Ceneta) –
More

After his dismal debate performance enflamed concerns about his age, Biden, 81, also is trying to shore up his loyal base. He recently appeared at Mount Airy Church of God in Christ in Philadelphia and elsewhere in the state to quell lingering questions and rumors.

"I, honest to God, have never been more optimistic about America's future if we stick together," said Biden, addressing the congregation in a short speech that evoked Harris but did not mention abortion rights.

Among Black clergy, few are better positioned to assess Biden's character and fitness than Bishop Reginald T. Jackson.

The 132nd Bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, Jackson, 70, was an advance man on Biden's first campaign for U.S Senate in 1972, first getting an up-close view of the candidate's shortcomings as a student at Delaware State University.

"All this stuttering? That ain't nothing new," Jackson said from his home in Atlanta.

Jackson said Biden's recent flubs during the debate and subsequent news conferences shouldn't stop him from touting his record of support for historically Black colleges and his administration's advocacy for minority-owned small businesses.

"It's almost as if the items the president has accomplished are being held like some sort of state secret," Jackson said.

On abortion, Jackson believes the federal government shouldn't meddle in a decision best left to a woman and her doctor, and says he is satisfied with the Biden campaign's handling of the issue.

Over the past half-century, abortion has remained a fractious issue across Black Protestant churches, fraught with questions about sexuality and gender that their Christian community has struggled with historically.

In interviews, Black church leaders acknowledged that the church has not always been adept at talking about human sexuality, a characteristic they share with their mainstream Protestant counterparts. In "Moral Combat: How Sex Divided American Christians and Fractured American Politics," author R. Marie Griffith, a humanities professor at Washington University in St. Louis, argues that the wariness to discuss sex — and contend with their deep-seated views on female sexuality specifically — is at the heart of many of the most divisive political issues.

One Black male pastor in particular, Democratic U.S. Sen. Raphael Warnock of Georgia, senior pastor of Atlanta's Ebenezer Baptist Church, has been outspoken about his support for abortion access, especially during his 2022 re-election campaign.

But Warren Stewart, who leads First Institutional Baptist Church in Phoenix, wishes Biden and Harris weren't talking about abortion so much, even as he acknowledged the Supreme Court's decision to overturn Roe as a "political gift." He believes abortion should be legal only in cases where the life of the individual giving birth is in danger.

Others disagree. The Rev. Leslie D. Callahan, the first woman to pastor Philadelphia's historic St. Paul's Baptist Church, said all men regardless of race need to decide what functions of their bodies they'd like controlled by the federal government. Black women have the highest maternal mortality rate in the US, according to the CDC's 2022 report.

"Without bodily autonomy, what freedom do you really have?" she said.

She pointed out that Biden, who supports protecting access to abortion, isn't being called to resign from the presidency — just the campaign.

"If he's fit to govern, I don't quite understand why he's not fit to run," Callahan said. "If you're going to scrutinize Biden, let's scrutinize his presidency and his policies. If you're going to scrutinize fitness, then there needs to be consistent and equal scrutiny around the fitness of his opponent."

VOTE
VO
VOTE

(Adobe Stock Images) –

As Trump tries to court Black voters, about 7 in 10 Black adults continue to have broadly negative views of him, according to an AP analysis of two consecutive polls conducted in June by the AP-NORC Center for Public Affairs Research. However, that number is down 20 percentage points since early 2021.

Although the Trump campaign has said Black men may be more receptive to his message, Black men and women have similar views of him.

Black men's opinion of Biden also isn't overwhelmingly positive. The poll analysis found that about half of Black men have a somewhat or very favorable view of Biden — compared to about 7 in 10 Black women — and about 4 in 10 Black men see the president negatively.

The Rev. Otis Moss Jr., pastor emeritus of the Olivet Institutional Baptist Church in Cleveland, one of the largest and best-known Black churches in Ohio, is disturbed by Trump's positions, saying the former president cares about preserving life before birth — but not after.

"The human rights of the woman, the female, should not be infringed upon by someone else's political ideology," Moss said.

Vice President Harris, a member of Third Baptist Church in San Francisco, addressed religious beliefs during her March visit to a Planned Parenthood clinic in Minnesota — the first-ever toured by a sitting president or vice president.

"One does not have to abandon their faith or deeply held beliefs to agree that the government

should not be telling women what to do with their body," Harris said.
"If she chooses, she will consult with her priest, her pastor, rabbi, her imam. But is that for the government to tell her what she can and cannot do with her own body?"

Being Into Middle-Aged People Is Probably a Sexual Orientation

Some mesophiles might be really, really into this guy. Photo: Butch Martin/Getty Images

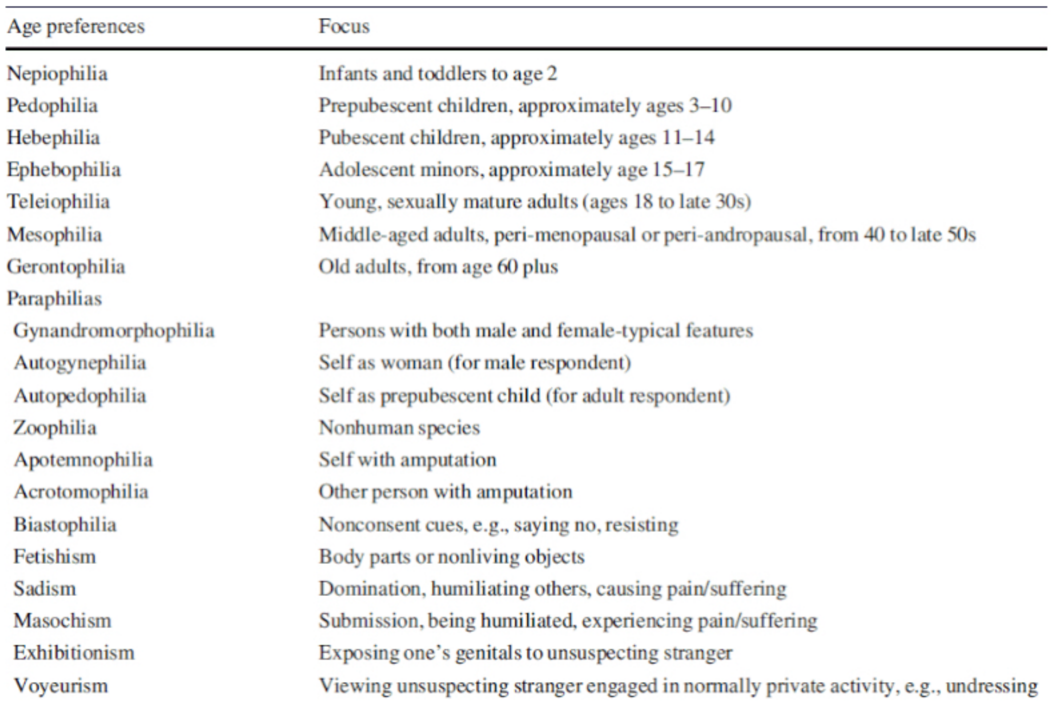
Quick, what is sexual orientation? If you're like most people, you probably answered something like "Whether you are attracted to men, women, or both." That's understandable, but you only get partial credit. But given the current scientific understanding of what sexual orientation is — that it is a deep-seated attraction toward certain sorts of people that first manifests itself around puberty, tends to be stable across the lifespan, and can't be altered by any intentional means — there's compelling reason to think gender is just one piece of a bigger, more complex puzzle.

That's the point hammered home in a new article in a special issue of the journal *Archives of Sexual Behavior* dedicated to the puzzle of sexual orientation. Written by Michael C. Seto, the forensic research director at the Royal Ottawa Health Care Group, the article focuses particularly on what are known as chronophilias, or sexual orientations which target certain age groups (the article is paywalled, but Seto said anyone who wants a copy can contact him via email or Twitter).

"One of the things I'm hoping to do in this paper is to point out what a huge frontier chronophilias are," he told Science of Us via DM. That's part of his broader attempt to expand the boundaries of sexual orientation as a concept, in light of research from him and others suggesting other dimensions matter as well. Are you aroused by others or by yourself? By living people or dead ones? And, most importantly from the point of view of criminological and forensics work, by older people or younger ones?

One of Seto's biggest contributions to this field, so far, has been to argue that pedophilia should be considered a sexual orientation. It's vital to point out that categorizing something as a sexual orientation does *not* mean that acting on it is morally acceptable. When the subject of expanding the boundaries of sexual orientation comes up, people tend to draw sloppy analogies between pedophilia and homosexuality, for example, arguing that lumping them together under the rubric of sexual orientation either excuses pedophilia or kneecaps moral arguments for gay rights. But what matters is whether the pursuit of sexual gratification harms other people — pedophilia does, homosexuality doesn't. It's worth a bit of confusion here for the key insight that this model provides: In all these cases, despite how morally different they are, the preferences in question weren't chosen and can't be altered (except in rare cases where they seem to shift over the course of a lifespan for reasons no one can fully explain).

There's a chart in Seto's paper (larger version here) that offers a helpful rundown of what the broader sexual-orientation model might look like if this view becomes more firmly established among sex researchers:



Age preferences	Focus
Nepiophilia	Infants and toddlers to age 2
Pedophilia	Prepubescent children, approximately ages 3–10
Hebephilia	Pubescent children, approximately ages 11–14
Ephebophilia	Adolescent minors, approximately age 15–17
Teleiophilia	Young, sexually mature adults (ages 18 to late 30s)
Mesophilia	Middle-aged adults, peri-menopausal or peri-andropausal, from 40 to late 50s
Gerontophilia	Old adults, from age 60 plus
Paraphilias	
Gynandromorphophilia	Persons with both male and female-typical features
Autogynephilia	Self as woman (for male respondent)
Autopedophilia	Self as prepubescent child (for adult respondent)
Zoophilia	Nonhuman species
Apotemnophilia	Self with amputation
Acrotomophilia	Other person with amputation
Biastophilia	Nonconsent cues, e.g., saying no, resisting
Fetishism	Body parts or nonliving objects
Sadism	Domination, humiliating others, causing pain/suffering
Masochism	Submission, being humiliated, experiencing pain/suffering
Exhibitionism	Exposing one's genitals to unsuspecting stranger
Voyeurism	Viewing unsuspecting stranger engaged in normally private activity, e.g., undressing

Caption from paper: “Gynephilia refers to attraction to females. Androphilia refers to attraction to males. Mesophiia is a new term coined for this article, for a chronophiia focused on middle-aged persons. The word is derived from the Greek root mesos, meaning intermediate.”

The top terms are the words used to describe attraction to various age groups. The bottom terms are paraphilias, meaning — to oversimplify a bit — sexual urges that researchers find unusual and which seem to pop up a lot. “Where we are on safe ground with gender, I am making an argument for age” to be considered a sexual orientation, explained Seto, “and maybe some day we'll have a better understanding of how other paraphilias fit in.” This will depend on empirical research, of course: Not just any common sexual interest is an orientation. It has to fit the aforementioned criteria about intensity, development at puberty, stability over the lifespan, and so on.

If you haven't heard the above term “mesophilia” before, that's because Seto created it to to refer to people who are attracted to middle-aged individuals. “I think nobody has studied mesophilia yet because it's not seen as a pressing need clinically,” Seto explained. In other words — and this is a point he makes in his paper as well — if a mesophile goes about searching for sexual gratification by casing the local Target for dads who are down, it doesn't put anyone at risk of harm (homewrecking aside) or lead to lawbreaking in the way a pedophile searching for victims does. So because of the lack of research interest in mesophilia, Seto is inferring the existence of this orientation rather than pointing to an established literature on it.

RELATED STORIES

Why Straight Men Have Sex With Each Other

Casual Sex May Be Good for You

But logically, it's extremely likely mesophilia is real. One compelling reason to believe in it is that there *is* clinical evidence to suggest sexual orientations directed toward every other age range, from nepiophilia all the way up to gerontophilia (though for the aforementioned reasons researchers have exhibited far more interest in pedophilia than gerontophilia). Why would there be a gap for middle-aged people? Another piece of evidence is — ahem — pornography. While ever-popular MILF and DILF videos tend to focus on men and women who are actually in their 30s and therefore not in the preferred age range of mesophilia, Seto writes, so-called "granny" videos and their ilk, on the other hand, *do* tend to feature performers in their 40s and 50s. The fact that a lot of these videos get made suggests there is a market for them, which adds some weight to the case for mesophilia (though people with one orientation can certainly dabble in pornography or sexual activities associated with another).

So what would it mean for someone to be a mesophile? Simply that they have a deep-seated attraction to middle-aged people. If what researchers have found out about other sexual orientations holds here, and there's no reason to think it wouldn't, this might partly be attraction that keys in on certain physical features — perhaps mesophiles are into the paunches many men develop in middle age, or to women's breasts that have begun to visibly sag — and partly a story mesophiles tell to explain their attraction. Whereas some pedophiles talk about being attracted to kids' levels of innocence and similar qualities, for example, Seto writes that he would "expect that mesophilic and gerontophilic individuals would emphasize qualities such as wisdom, maturity, and experience as a part of what they find attractive about middle-aged and elderly persons, respectively."

Other aspects of sexuality likely hold for mesophiles, too. As Seto notes elsewhere in the paper, just because someone is attracted toward one sort of person doesn't mean that, in certain situations, they aren't attracted to, or don't engage in sexual relations with, others. The vast majority of people are *teleiophiles*, for example, meaning they are most attracted to young, sexually mature adults in their late teens to early 30s. That doesn't mean that they *only*have sex with people in that age range. Sometimes teleiophiles only have access to people who are older; sometimes there are *Harold and Maude* situations where a young person falls in love with a much older one; and sometimes straight men have sex with other guys. Also, there's clinical evidence that people can have multiple orientations along the same dimension. The clearest example is bisexuality, but there are also (rare) cases in which pedophiles are also gerontophiles, for example. So theory suggests that usually a mesophile will be primary attracted to middle-aged people, but there could be some who are also attracted to other age ranges as well.

While Seto doesn't have plans to depart from his long-term interest in better understanding attraction to infants and pubescent children, he said that there's a ton of untapped potential for researchers to examine sexual attraction toward other, less morally and legally fraught age ranges. "One of my hopes with this paper is to encourage people to look at mesophilia," he said. The world's many connoisseurs of granny porn likely agree.

- TAGS: SEXUAL ORIENTATION SEXUALITY MESOPHILIASCIENCE OF US

IT HAS BEGUN: PEDOPHILIA IS JUST ONE ORIENTATION AMONG MANY

Posted by ham | Aug 2021 13. | COLORFUL

Those international broadcasters whose sites can be used to download movies would already sensitize them against pedophiles. For example, the protagonist of one of the productions, which is also available in Hungary, presents the struggles of a pedophile man. Meanwhile, an American portal drew attention to the fact that countless LGBTQ books specifically for children are available on the market. In Hungary, in a few months, there will be a referendum on whether anyone other than parents can have a say in the sexual education of children, the M1 News reported.

I am not who I am - this is the title of the film that is already available in Hungary on the offer of one of the largest multinational broadcasters. The theme of the film revolves around the relativization of pedophilia. Magyar Nemzet reported on the film.
According to the article, "I am not who I am" presents the story and struggles of a pedophile man, but instead of portraying it as an outsider, it approaches the character with sensitivity and empathy, suggesting that pedophilia is just one orientation among many.
Several similar sensitizing initiatives have been launched in the past period . In addition to major broadcasters, many books deal with the promotion of the LGBTQ movement, for example. Movies and books are being made for an increasingly younger target audience.
I have the brain of a girl, the body of a boy. This is called transgender. I was born this way - this is

what, for example, one of the children's publications teaches the readers. The American conservative The Daily Signal collected seven books for children that, they say, are about gender identity and different sexual orientations, confusing young children. These contents appear regularly in school libraries and in lessons, but often also in kindergarten sessions.

In July, the Hungarian government initiated a referendum on whether Hungarian parents agree with this practice. In this, they are waiting for an answer as to whether they can hold classes showing sexual orientation in public educational institutions without parental consent, and the government is also seeking the opinion of citizens on the rules for authorizing gender reassignment surgeries and unrestricted access to sexual media content. Hungarians can vote on this topic for the first time in Europe.

"THE FUTURE OF OUR CHILDREN IS AT STAKE, SO WE CANNOT COMPROMISE ON THIS ISSUE!"

Prime Minister Viktor Orbán justified the necessity of the referendum. He pointed out that **,** LGBTQ activists visit kindergartens and schools, and Brussels bureaucrats want to achieve the same in Hungary.

People agree that children should be protected from LGBTQ activists, according to research by the Center for Fundamental Rights. spoke **on M1**

He emphasized: despite this, many European and Brussels politicians, as well as the Hungarian left, attack and try to demonize the referendum, but it is the only democratic way to make a decision on issues of social destiny.

"The left-wing parties called for a boycott regarding the child protection referendum, but a boycott is not a solution. The essence of democracy is that everyone participates in decision-making. The referendum provides an opportunity to have a say in public affairs not only at the elections every four years, but also between two cycles," said the analyst.

This will be the eighth referendum in Hungary. The cabinet has already submitted the questions to the National Electoral Commission, and the board has certified them.

Source: hirado.hu

Photo: Detail / I am not who I am (Muidhond / Tench) Belgian-Dutch film drama

TEDx speaker: ‘Pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation,’ ‘anyone’ could be born that way

Jul 19, 2018

by Dorothy Cummings McLean, LifeSite:

A German medical student sparked online backlash after she was filmed telling an audience that “pedophilia is an unchangeable sexual orientation, just like… heterosexuality.”

Mirjam Heine gave a lecture in defense of pedophiles during the “independently organized” TEDx Talk at the University of Würtzberg in Germany in May. The title given to Heine’s talk was “Why our perception of pedophilia has to change.”

Introducing her theme with the “story” of “Jonas,” a 19-year-old pedophile who studies law and plays soccer, she asked her listeners to put aside their revulsion for pedophiles.

“Anyone could be born a pedophile,” she told them.

According to the medical student, pedophilia is just another “unchangeable sexual orientation just like, for example, heterosexuality.” Heine asked her audience to differentiate between sexual attraction to children, which she believes should be accepted and tolerated as involuntary “feelings,” and child sexual abuse, which she underscored was always wrong.

Read here

THE CUT

PEDOPHILIA NOV. 23, 2016

Here’s a Weird New Discovery About Pedophiles

By Jesse Singal

Photo: Don Smith/Getty Images

When most people think about sexual orientation, they think about the straight/bi/gay spectrum (if you can call it a spectrum) — that is, whom you're attracted to. But as has been previously pointed out in this space, there's more to sexual orientation than that.

For example, another, less discussed facet of sexual orientation is the target of sexual attraction: Is the person attracted to others, to themselves, or to both? When someone is "sexually aroused by the idea or fantasy of being the erotic target," it's known as an erotic-target identity inversion, or

ETII, and that's the subject of a new paper in *Psychological Science*, not yet online, by Kevin Hsu and J. Michael Bailey, both of Northwestern University.

As Hsu and Bailey point out, researchers don't know much about ETIIs, and in fact only two types have really found their way into the literature. The most widely cited is autogynephilia, which describes situations in which natal males are "sexually aroused by the thought or image of being a woman," and sometimes transition. There's also apotemnophilia, "an ETII in which men find it sexually arousing to be an amputee." As the authors point out, men with ETIIs can also be attracted to external subjects of their attraction — apotemnophiles, for example, have the tendency "to report both sexual attraction to amputees and sexual arousal by the thought or image of themselves as an amputee." (I'd be remiss to not point out that autogynephilia is explosively controversial in the transgender community — see the middle section of my review essay on Alice Dreger's *Galileo's Middle Finger* to read about a witch hunt that almost ensnared Bailey as a result of a book he wrote that touched on autogynpehilia, for example, or the many critiques of the concept that have been written by trans and cis commentators alike, or this defense of it from a sex researcher who is herself a trans woman.)

RELATED STORIES

Britain Has a Hotline for Pedophiles Who Don't Want to Hurt Anyone

What It's Like to Be a Celibate Pedophile

As Hsu and Bailey note, "Besides autogynephilia and apotemnophilia, no other putative ETII has received much empirical study." One candidate, they realized, might be an ETII associated with pedophilia — that is, situations in which pedophiles might be attracted to the idea of *themselves* as a child. After all, there had been some case reports hinting at this.

So the researchers recruited a group of pedophilic and hebephilic (attracted to early adolescents) men by placing advertisements on two websites where pedophiles congregate to trade strategies on not acting on their urges, and then asked them some survey questions. "Participants reported whether they have ever imagined being a child or having a child's body," Hsu and Bailey write, "and if so, the degree to which they were sexually aroused by doing so." Those who said they were aroused by this fantasy were also asked about the gender and age of the imaginary child in question. The participants were also asked how often they dress as children, and whether they had "ever considered the possibility that they would be better off as a child and whether they had ever considered hormones or surgery to make themselves look more like a child." Finally, they were asked some open-ended questions "about the precise nature of their fantasies and experiences" to allow for the collection of some qualitative data as well.

Here's the key finding:

Autopedophilia was common among pedohebephilic participants: 233 (49.1%) reported feeling at least mildly sexually aroused when they imagine being a child or having a child's body. The average degree of general autopedophilia among the participants was 4.40 (SD = 4.05). The distribution of general autopedophilia was bimodal, with over half the participants scoring either 0 (33.6%) or 10

(21.0%). Thus, a substantial minority of our sample was intensely autopedophilic.

In other words, based on this one sample, at least, it appears quite common for pedophiles to be aroused at the thoughts of themselves as a child. And, as is the case with other ETIIs, there was also often a match between external and internal targets of attraction: that is, among the pedophiles who were attracted to thoughts of themselves as a girl, 100 percent were also attracted, externally, to girls or to both genders. For those aroused by thinking of themselves as a boy, just 15.5 percent were attracted to girls, with the rest attracted to boys or both. Finally, the researchers found only minor rates of dressing as children among the autopedophiles: Just 13.2 percent had done so.

This is the first attempt to figure out the prevalence of autopedophilia, so it raises more questions than it answers. But Hsu and Bailey's work does mark an important step forward in understanding what motivates and arouses pedophiles. As society shifts toward the approach of working with pedophiles to get them to not act on their urges, rather than endlessly punishing and ostracizing them, this kind of knowledge can only help.

- TAGS: PEDOPHILIA MENTAL HEALTH SEXUALITYSCIENCE OF US**Community**

US: Republican Representative claims paedophilia is a 'sexual orientation'

- Jun 25 2014
- Written by Ashley Chhibber
- Share
- Save for later
- Comment

PinkNews

A debate on charter schools in Raleigh, North Carolina, was marred Tuesday after a

Republican Representative suggested that an amendment to prevent discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation might be used to protect paedophiles.

After Democrat Representative Susan Fisher proposed an amendment to law on charter schools to prohibit schools "from discrimination on the basis of sexual orientation or gender identity", Represenative Paul Stam questioned the definition of sexual orientation.

He handed out a sheet listing 30 definitions under the title of 'sexual orientations', including paedophilia and bestiality. He commented: "Sexual orientation is not defined anywhere", and asked for clarification.

"Many, many sexual orientations are not the ones you want to have teaching kids in schools," he said. "You may think you know what you mean by this but you don't."

Legislators at the debate immediately objected to Stam's comments.

"It's offensive. Pedophilia is not a sexuality, it is a disease. It is a problem that has to be addressed outside of this body," said Democrat Representative Marcus Brandon.

Democrat Representative Tricia Cotham of Mecklenburg County later commented: "This is shameful. He needs to understand that his words and his actions are offensive and cannot be tolerated."

Equality North Carolina Executive Director Chris Sgro told LGBT publication Q-Notes that Stam's comments "represent not only an embarrassing display of anti-LGBT rhetoric in North Carolina, but a clear and present reminder of why these protections are so necessary — in our schools, in our workplaces, and at all level of everyday life in the state we call home."

This is by no means the first time that comments have been made claiming homosexuality is equivalent to paedophilia.

In April this year, a food store in Oregon was boycotted after its owner claimed to fear that same-sex marriage would lead to the acceptance of paedophilia and bigamy.

In May, the UK government criticised the former chairman of the Headmasters' and Headmistresses' Conference (HMC) for linking school LGBT groups to paedophilia.

Last year, gay teens in Russia were tortured and publically outed online by neo-Nazis claiming to be an anti-paedophilia group.

Next Article in Journal
Review of the Concepts of Ethics and Morals in Light of SDG 8
Next Article in Special Issue
Moral Partiality and Duties of Love

Previous Article in Journal
Curiosity and Democracy: A Neglected Connection
Previous Article in Special Issue
The Goal of Sexual Activism: Toleration, Recognition, or Both?

Journals

[Active Journals](#) [Find a Journal](#) [Proceedings Series](#)

[Topics](#)

Information

[For Authors](#) [For Reviewers](#)[For Editors](#) [For Librarians](#) [For Publishers](#) [For Societies](#) [For Conference Organizers](#)
[Open Access Policy](#) [Institutional Open Access Program](#) [Special Issues Guidelines](#) [Editorial Process](#) [Research and Publication Ethics](#) [Article Processing Charges](#) [Awards](#)[Testimonials](#)

[Author Services](#)

Initiatives

[Sciforum](#) [MDPI Books](#) [Preprints.org](#) [Scilit](#) [SciProfiles](#)[Encyclopedia](#) [JAMS](#) [Proceedings Series](#)

About

[Overview](#) [Contact](#) [Careers](#) [News](#) [Press](#) [Blog](#)
[Sign In / Sign Up](#)

Notice

clear

Notice

You are accessing a machine-readable page. In order to be human-readable, please install an RSS reader.
Continue Cancel
clear
All articles published by MDPI are made immediately available worldwide under an open access license. No special permission is required to reuse all or part of the article published by MDPI, including figures and tables. For articles published under an open access Creative Common CC BY license, any part of the article may be reused without permission provided that the original article is clearly cited. For more information, please refer tohttps://www.mdpi.com/openaccess.
Feature papers represent the most advanced research with significant potential for high impact in the field. A Feature Paper should be a substantial original Article that involves several techniques or approaches, provides an outlook for future research directions and describes possible research applications.
Feature papers are submitted upon individual invitation or recommendation by the scientific editors and must receive positive feedback from the reviewers.
Editor’s Choice articles are based on recommendations by the scientific editors of MDPI journals from around the world. Editors select a small number of articles recently published in the journal that they believe will be particularly interesting to readers, or important in the respective research

area. The aim is to provide a snapshot of some of the most exciting work published in the various research areas of the journal.

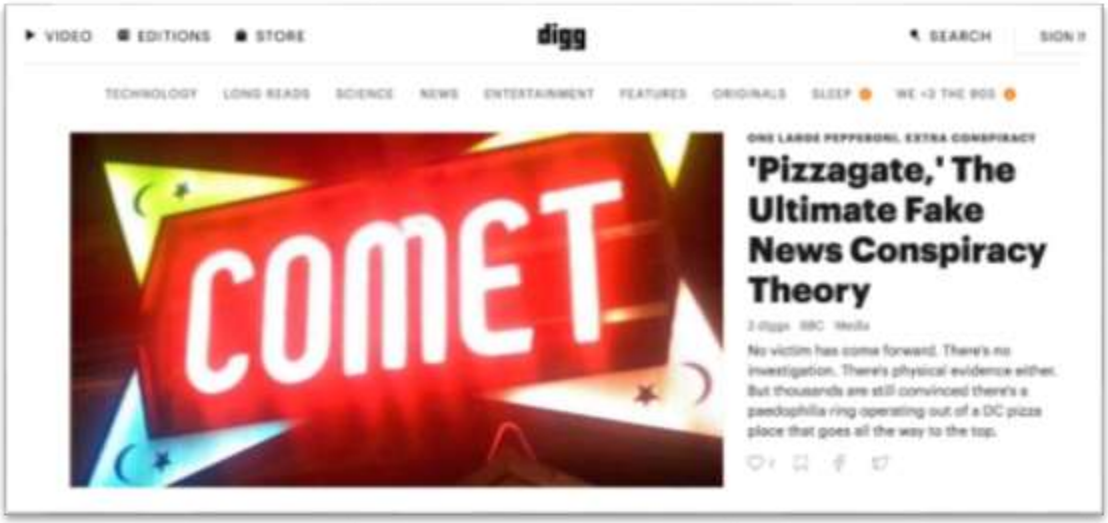
Dedicated to all the children out there, who
as you read this are locked away somewhere
awaiting their next torture session, gang rape, or
ritual sacrifice.

I offer this work as a service to them, that it
might help raise awareness and someday put an
end to the reign of satanism and pedophilia
on this Earth.

As we enjoy our "normal" lives,
we must never forget this goes on everyday,
and we must not stop until we put an end to it
and bring the perpetrators to justice.

PIZZAGATE – WHAT'S ALL THE FUSS ABOUT?

This is a primer for people who know nothing about "Pizzagate," except perhaps that the mainstream media has said it's all a hoax:


VIDEO
EDITIONS
STORE
digg
SEARCH
SIGN IN
TECHNOLOGY
LONG READS
SCIENCE
NEWS
ENTERTAINMENT
FEATURES
ORIGINALS
SLEEP
WE <3 THE 80S
COMET

ONE LARGE PEPPERONI, EXTRA CONSPIRACY

'Pizzagate,' The Ultimate Fake News Conspiracy Theory

2 diggs BBC Media

No victim has come forward. There's no investigation. There's physical evidence either. But thousands are still convinced there's a paedophilia ring operating out of a DC pizza place that goes all the way to the top.

You may have even seen the owner of Comet Ping Pong Jeffrey Alefantis on Faux News portraying the victim, after an angry out-of-work actor showed up with an AR-15 rifle at his restaurant and fired off a few rounds. The gunman had seen the Wikileaks material, including the Instagram screen grabs, and he said he "had to do something."

EXCLUSIVE
FOX NEWS channel
RESTAURANT OWNER SPEAKS OUT AFTER GUNMAN STORMS BUSINESS OVER CONSPIRACY THEORY

NEWSROOM
DEVELOPING STORY
POLICE: GUNMAN MOTIVATED BY FAKE NEWS
Brian Stelter | Host, Reliable Sources
LIVE
CNN
CEASEFIRE WOULD NOT INCLUDE GROUPS THE COUNC
NEWSROOM

The man should have just gone in, bought a slice of pizza and had a look around. It's just another red flag that he may have been part of this incident to support the "fake news" narrative, so people wouldn't want to look at the actual evidence for fear of being labeled a "conspiracy theorist."

It all started when Wikileaks released emails from Hilliary's campaign manager John Podesta's gmail acct on Oct 7, 2016.
The e-mails were not hacked by "Russians," they were in fact leaked by people in the US intelligence community who had had enough of the Clintons and their corruption.
Watch Steve Pieczenik as he explains in more detail what really happened and why:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ov5kvWSz5LM
(4 min)

STEVE PIECZENIK
TALKS

In addition, here's a radio interview with Wikileaks founder Julian Assange on Sean Hannity's radio show from Dec 15, 2016. Listen as he talks about his sources and says overtly that Russia was not involved. Notice the clip of James Clapper as he says the evidence linking Russia is weak at best:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YPgdARSYgGA
(26 min)

SO WHY ALL THE HYPE ABOUT RUSSIAN HACKING AND FAKE NEWS?

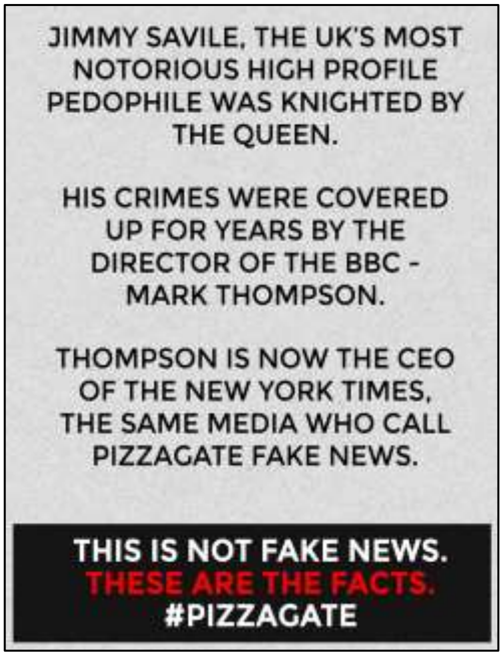
Because the biggest story in history just leaked out and people, especially young millennials, have taken the ball and run with it in true journalistic fashion.
What's the biggest story in history?
That there is an ENOURMOUS global child trafficking & pedophilia ring that is being run for the benefit of the political and business elite, and that law enforcement and the media are complicit in a cover up.

NBC NEWS WASHINGTON
BREAKING NEWS
U.S. ACCUSES RUSSIA OF DIRECTING RECENT HACKINGS
CNBC

The cold dark fact is that there is a giant underworld of child abuse that is completely unknown to most people. It has been there for decades, perhaps centuries, and its scope goes far beyond party lines or national boundaries. And "Pizzagate" is just another opportunity to bring this scourge of our species out into the light to face justice, and to free all the children locked away somewhere as you read this. Obviously those who are behind all of this know they must not let it get out, and will say or do anything to prevent that from happening.

On December 8 the "Countering Disinformation and Propaganda Act" passed in the Senate, *quietly inserted inside the 2017 National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) Conference Report.* Obama signed of the NDAA on Dec 23rd 2016, and *the Countering Disinformation and Propaganda Act* is now law and will be used to control the narratives & squelch the alt media.

The Washington ComPost
We Promoted The Lies That Took Us to Iraq
But We Think You Are So Dumb You Will Trust Us Anyway
FALSE FLAG
Our Fake News Kills Millions
The Alternative Media Hurts No One
Any Media Exposing Our Lies Are Literally Nazis
We Will Demonize Our Opposition Until We Manufacture Your Consent to Our Agenda


JIMMY SAVILE, THE UK'S MOST NOTORIOUS HIGH PROFILE PEDOPHILE WAS KNIGHTED BY THE QUEEN.

HIS CRIMES WERE COVERED UP FOR YEARS BY THE DIRECTOR OF THE BBC - MARK THOMPSON.

THOMPSON IS NOW THE CEO OF THE NEW YORK TIMES, THE SAME MEDIA WHO CALL PIZZAGATE FAKE NEWS.

THIS IS NOT FAKE NEWS.
THESE ARE THE FACTS.
#PIZZAGATE

WikiLeaks

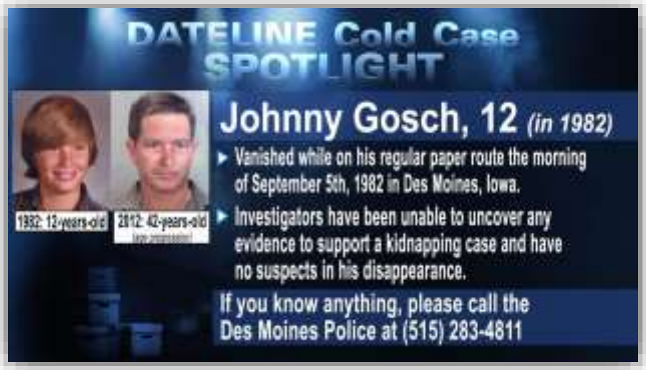
FAKE NEWS
INVASION

FOX NEWS
LIVE
BATTLE RAGES ON IN FIGHT OVER BANNING FAKE NEWS
BILL MCMORRIS WASHINGTON FREE BEACON

LET'S START WITH A LITTLE BACKGROUND ON THE SUBJECT

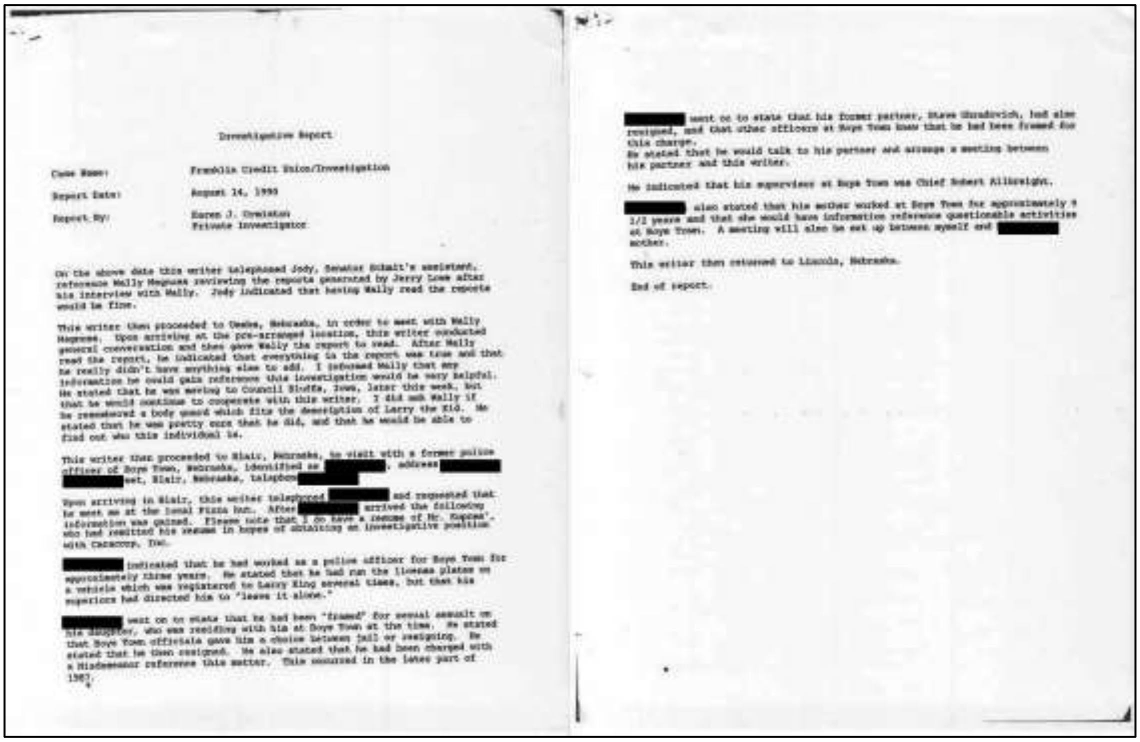
HELP FIND
JOHNNY GOSCH!

The first obvious clue to a huge organized pedophilia network surfaced in 1982 with the [disappearance of 12 year old Johnny Gosch](#) in Des Moines Iowa. Noreen Gosch, Johnny's mother, to this day has not given up on the search for her son and to find out what happened. http://www.johnnygosch.com/


DATELINE Cold Case SPOTLIGHT
1982: 12-years-old
2012: 42-years-old
Johnny Gosch, 12 (in 1982)
Vanished while on his regular paper route the morning of September 5th, 1982 in Des Moines, Iowa.
Investigators have been unable to uncover any evidence to support a kidnapping case and have no suspects in his disappearance.
If you know anything, please call the Des Moines Police at (515) 283-4811

Noreen's story alone should have been a national headliner, but what happened to her and her son will really disturb you. Basically, not only did local & Federal law enforcement not help, ***they were actually in on it and covered it up*.**
Here's a short news clip with her story, followed by a radio interview:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ym7x2hC0m1M&t=8685s
(you may have to restart video from the beginning)

Noreen Gosch hired Private Investigators for years after Johnny was abducted, here is one report that shows how police who tried to move forward with an investigation were punished harshly:



Investigation Report

Case Name: Franklin Credit Union/Investigation
Report Date: August 14, 1990
Report By: Karen J. Ormiston
Private Investigator

On the above date this writer telephoned Jody, Senator Schmit's assistant, reference Wally Magnuss reviewing the reports generated by Jerry Lowe after his interview with Wally. Jody indicated that having Wally read the reports would be fine.

This writer then proceeded to Omaha, Nebraska, in order to meet with Wally Magnuss. Upon arriving at the pre-arranged location, this writer conducted general conversation and then gave Wally the report to read. After Wally read the report, he indicated that everything in the report was true and that he really didn't have anything else to add. I informed Wally that any information he could gain reference this investigation would be very helpful. He stated that he was moving to Council Bluffs, Iowa, later this week, but that he would continue to cooperate with this writer. I did ask Wally if he remembered a body guard which fits the description of Larry the Kid. He stated that he was pretty sure that he did, and that he would be able to find out who this individual is.

This writer then proceeded to Blair, Nebraska, to visit with a former police officer of Boys Town, Nebraska, identified as [redacted], address [redacted] [redacted]eet, Blair, Nebraska, telephone [redacted]

Upon arriving in Blair, this writer telephoned [redacted] and requested that he meet me at the local Pizza Hut. After [redacted] arrived the following information was gained. Please note that I do have a resume of Mr. [illegible] who had remitted his resume in hopes of obtaining an investigative position with Caracorp, Inc.

[redacted] indicated that he had worked as a police officer for Boys Town for approximately three years. He stated that he had run the license plates on a vehicle which was registered to Larry King several times, but that his superiors had directed him to "leave it alone."

[redacted] went on to state that he had been "framed" for sexual assault on his daughter, who was residing with him at Boys Town at the time. He stated that Boys Town officials gave him a choice between jail or resigning. He stated that he then resigned. He also stated that he had been charged with a Misdemeanor reference this matter. This occurred in the later part of 1987.

[redacted] went on to state that his former partner, Steve [illegible], had also resigned, and that other officers at Boys Town knew that he had been framed for this charge.
He stated that he would talk to his partner and arrange a meeting between his partner and this writer.

He indicated that his supervisor at Boys Town was Chief Robert [illegible].

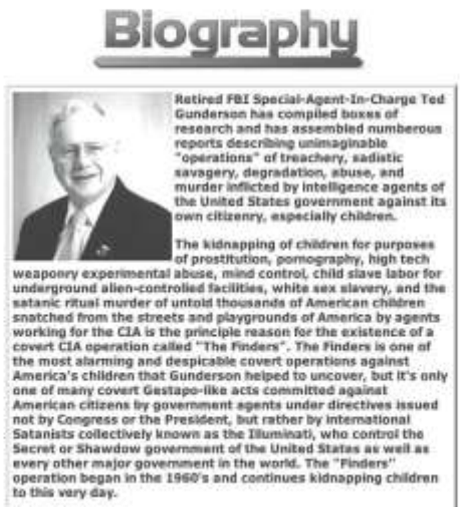
[redacted] also stated that his mother worked at Boys Town for approximately 9 1/2 years and that she would have information reference questionable activities at Boys Town. A meeting will also be set up between myself and [redacted] mother.

This writer then returned to Lincoln, Nebraska.

End of report.

Ted Gunderson, retired head of the Los Angeles FBI office, helped Noreen Gosch with her case and speaks very highly of her. In this video he gives us the grim numbers as of about 2005:

- 4-5 million practicing satanists in the US
- 83 children abducted **every hour** in the US (= 1,992 per day, 727,000 per year)
- 50,000-60,000 people sacrificed each year in satanic rituals in the US (150/day)



Biography

Retired FBI Special-Agent-In-Charge Ted Gunderson has compiled boxes of research and has assembled numberous reports describing unimaginable "operations" of treachery, sadistic savagery, degradation, abuse, and murder inflicted by intelligence agents of the United States government against its own citizenry, especially children.

The kidnapping of children for purposes of prostitution, pornography, high tech weaponry experimental abuse, mind control, child slave labor for underground alien-controlled facilities, white sex slavery, and the satanic ritual murder of untold thousands of American children snatched from the streets and playgrounds of America by agents working for the CIA is the principle reason for the existence of a covert CIA operation called "The Finders". The Finders is one of the most alarming and despicable covert operations against America's children that Gunderson helped to uncover, but it's only one of many covert Gestapo-like acts committed against American citizens by government agents under directives issued not by Congress or the President, but rather by international Satanists collectively known as the Illuminati, who control the Secret or Shawdow government of the United States as well as every other major government in the world. The "Finders" operation began in the 1960's and continues kidnapping children to this very day.

Here is a one-hour speech Ted made before he was murdered for speaking out about this. He goes into great detail and it's well worth the small investment of time:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BplUD6kQYuU&list=PLMiamrKO3r0ROCE6yFzUlfyyq0lg_oBCi&index=7

CONSPIRACY OF SILENCE

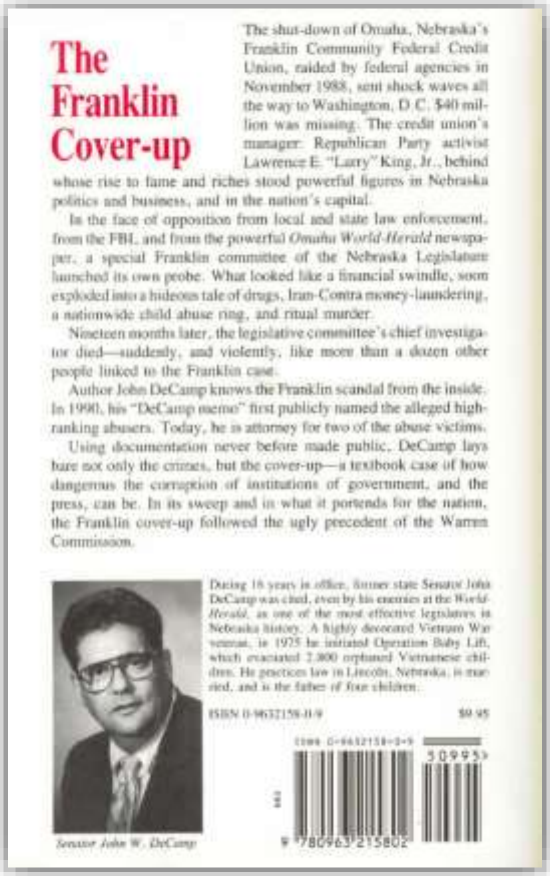
The Documentary "**Conspiracy of Silence**" was scheduled to air on May 3, 1994 on the Discovery Channel, but influential members of Congress pressured the cable industry to stop the airing and destroy all copies of it. Here is a copy, and trust me they DON'T want you to see this!
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ggxiBWv4xYE
(55 min)

CONSPIRACY
OF
SILENCE

THE FRANKLIN COVER UP

In 1989 came the “Franklin Cover Up” scandal, former US Congressman John DeCamp exposed a network of pedophilia in Nebraska that went all the way to the White House: https://www.amazon.com/Franklin-Cover-up-Satanism-Murder-Nebraska/dp/0963215809/ref=sr_1_1

Here’s a 40-minute video on the Franklin Cover Up featuring Senator John DeCamp: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mXiKIlh3dqg&index=5&list=PLMiamrKO3r0S8bgELVBo-EdoYOj1wmPVr&t=6s



The Franklin Cover-up

The shut-down of Omaha, Nebraska's Franklin Community Federal Credit Union, raided by federal agencies in November 1988, sent shock waves all the way to Washington, D.C. $40 million was missing. The credit union's manager: Republican Party activist Lawrence E. "Larry" King, Jr., behind whose rise to fame and riches stood powerful figures in Nebraska politics and business, and in the nation's capital.

In the face of opposition from local and state law enforcement, from the FBI, and from the powerful *Omaha World-Herald* newspaper, a special Franklin committee of the Nebraska Legislature launched its own probe. What looked like a financial swindle, soon exploded into a hideous tale of drugs, Iran-Contra money-laundering, a nationwide child abuse ring, and ritual murder.

Nineteen months later, the legislative committee's chief investigator died—suddenly, and violently, like more than a dozen other people linked to the Franklin case.

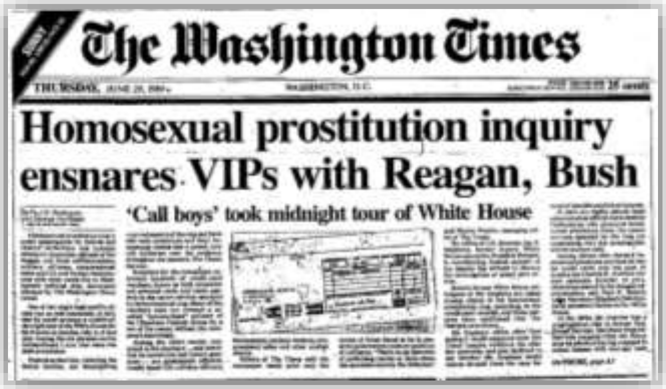
Author John DeCamp knows the Franklin scandal from the inside. In 1990, his "DeCamp memo" first publicly named the alleged high-ranking abusers. Today, he is attorney for two of the abuse victims.

Using documentation never before made public, DeCamp lays bare not only the crimes, but the cover-up—a textbook case of how dangerous the corruption of institutions of government, and the press, can be. In its sweep and in what it portends for the nation, the Franklin cover-up followed the ugly precedent of the Warren Commission.

During 18 years in office, former state Senator John DeCamp was cited, even by his enemies at the *World-Herald*, as one of the most effective legislators in Nebraska history. A highly decorated Vietnam War veteran, in 1975 he initiated Operation Baby Lift, which evacuated 2,800 orphaned Vietnamese children. He practices law in Lincoln, Nebraska, is married, and is the father of four children.

Senator John W. DeCamp

ISBN 0-9632158-0-9 $9.95



The Washington Times

THURSDAY, JUNE 29, 1989 WASHINGTON, D.C.

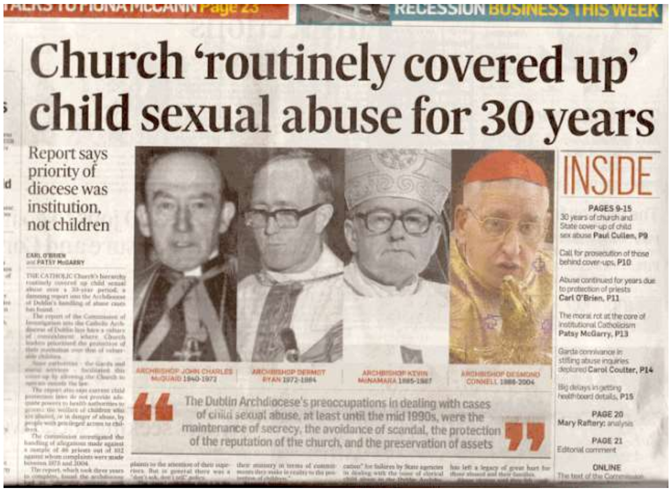
Homosexual prostitution inquiry ensnares VIPs with Reagan, Bush

‘Call boys’ took midnight tour of White House

CATHOLIC CHURCH PEDOPHILIA EPIDEMIC
Remember the massive cover-up of pedophilia
by the Catholic Church,
without any significant remorse,
recourse for the victims, or reform?

As Robin Williams so eloquently said,
“Child abuse is not just a sin, it’s a felony!”

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_Church_sexual_abuse_cases



ALKS TO FIONA McCANN Page 23 RECESSION BUSINESS THIS WEEK

Church ‘routinely covered up’ child sexual abuse for 30 years

Report says priority of diocese was institution, not children

CARL O’BRIEN and PATSY McGARRY

THE CATHOLIC Church’s hierarchy routinely covered up child sexual abuse over a 30-year period, a damning report into the Archdiocese of Dublin’s handling of abuse cases has found.

ARCHBISHOP JOHN CHARLES McQUAID 1940-1972

ARCHBISHOP DERMOT RYAN 1972-1984

ARCHBISHOP KEVIN McNAMARA 1985-1987

ARCHBISHOP DESMOND CONNELL 1988-2004

“The Dublin Archdiocese’s preoccupations in dealing with cases of child sexual abuse, at least until the mid 1990s, were the maintenance of secrecy, the avoidance of scandal, the protection of the reputation of the church, and the preservation of assets”

INSIDE

PAGES 9-15
30 years of church and State cover-up of child sex abuse **Paul Cullen, P9**

Call for prosecution of those behind cover-ups, **P10**

Abuse continued for years due to protection of priests **Carl O’Brien, P11**

The moral rot at the core of institutional Catholicism **Patsy McGarry, P13**

Garda connivance in stifling abuse inquiries deplored **Carol Coulter, P14**

Big delays in getting health board details, **P15**

PAGE 20
Mary Raftery: analysis

PAGE 21
Editorial comment

ONLINE
The text of the Commission

JIMMY SAVILE

And who could forget the Jimmy Savile case, where a BBC star with direct ties to the Crown raped a child an average of once a week for over 40 years. His “problem” was well known by the BBC staff, and no one gets that close to the “Royal Family” without *intense* scrutiny.
Savile even raped dead bodies & terminally ill children dying in the hospital. He was knighted though, maybe for getting away with it for so long:

MORE PEDOPHILES DICSOVERED IN BRITIAN

This story update was posted while I was writing this in December 2016.
If 3,500 people are suspects, the number of victims could be in the many tens of thousands:

“Britain’s historical child sex scandal has hit record proportions with nearly 3,500 people now under investigation over claims of abuse. Children as young as 4 years old were abused”
https://www.rt.com/uk/371119-child-sex-scandal-football/

THERE'S A GIANT PEDOPHILIA SCANDAL UNFOLDING IN AUSTRALIA

An Internet pedophile ring with up to 70,000 members — thought to be the world's largest —has been uncovered by police, a security official said Wednesday.

Europol director Rob Wainwright said Wednesday the ring, which communicated using an Internet forum, was "probably the largest online pedophile network in the world."

Cori Bassett, a public affairs officer for U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement, said in an email that there had been five arrests and four convictions in the U.S. in connection with Operation Rescue.

"The website operated from a server based in the Netherlands and, at its height, boasted up to 70,000 members worldwide," it added.

"It attempted to operate as a 'discussion–only' forum where people could share their sexual interest in young boys without committing any specific offences, thus operating 'below the radar' of police attention," Europol said.

"Having made contact on the site, some members would move to more private channels, such as email, to exchange and share illegal images and films of children being abused. Computers seized from those arrested have harvested huge quantities of child abuse images and videos," it added.

http://www.nbcnews.com/id/42108748/ns/us_news-crime_and_courts/t/massive-online-pedophile-ring-busted-cops/#.WF7O91t6ZYI

"60 MINUTES" AUSTRALIA, ANOTHER OLDER HORRIFYING CASE

Check out this short story by 60 Minutes Australia about a young girl abused by her grandmother, her story is one of the worst I have ever heard.

The mother left the child with her father (whom she had divorced) as she was having personal issues at the time. The father left the girl with his mother, who let the girl be raped and witness to ritualistic torture and murder.
She was impregnated many times, they would abort the fetus and kill it in front of her.
One time they ate it in front of her and made her eat it too, while laughing at her:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sLgNm_ay4Sk&index=4&list=PLMiamrKO3r0S8bgELVBo-EdoYOj1wmPVr
(15 min)

PEDOPHILE RING DISCOVERED IN NORWAY CASE

http://www.foxnews.com/world/2016/11/20/lawyers-politicians-among-20-men-arrested-in-norwegian-pedophile-network-probe.html

POLITIET
POLITIET
POLITIET
POLITIET
POLITI
POLITI
NRK
NTB

Lawyers, politicians among 20 men arrested in Norwegian pedophile network probe

HELSINKI – Norwegian police are investigating a pedophile network suspected to involve at least 51 people, and which includes the abuse of infants and at least one case of a suspect acknowledging abusing his own children.

Police have arrested 20 men so far in western Norway, with three convictions, in Norway's largest abuse case to date, Deputy Police Chief Gunnar Floystad said. The 31 other suspects are from other regions in Norway.

Floystad told reporters Sunday that many of the suspects are highly educated, and include lawyers and politicians. He said he could not reveal more details pending the conclusion of the investigation, known as "Dark Room," which began in 2015.

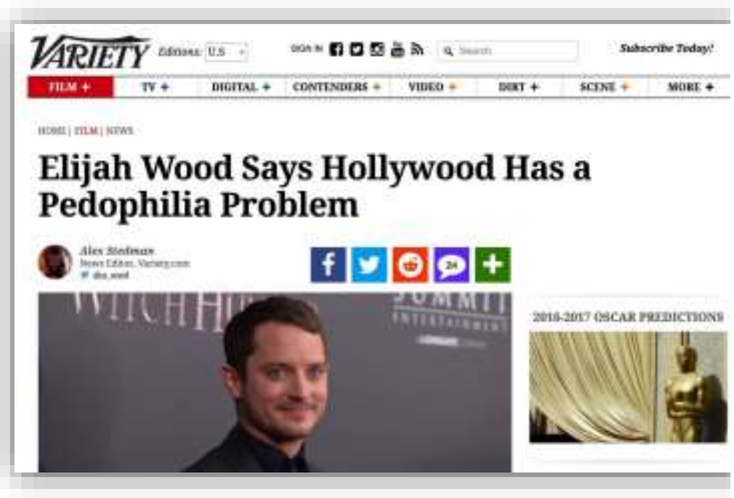
Prosecutors said the perpetrators met on the dark web, using encryption and anonymity to hide their tracks.

HOLLYWOOD IS ALSO A CESSPOOL OF CHILD ABUSE

On May 23, 2016, Lord of the Rings lead actor Elijah Wood said Hollywood's biggest problem has always been pedophilia.

These allegations were covered in Variety, the top Hollywood magazine, among other sources such as the Sunday Times.

Here are a few excerpts from Variety, as they are highly relevant:


VARIETY
Editions: U.S
SIGN IN
Search
Subscribe Today!
FILM +
TV +
DIGITAL +
CONTENDERS +
VIDEO +
DIRT +
SCENE +
MORE +
HOME | FILM | NEWS
2016-2017 OSCAR PREDICTIONS

Elijah Wood Says Hollywood Has a Pedophilia Problem

Alex Stedman
News Editor, Variety.com

"The actor, in a new interview with the Sunday Times is accusing Tinseltown of having a pedophilia problem, saying "a lot of vipers" are preying on children in the business.

"Clearly something major was going on in Hollywood. It was all organized. There are a lot of vipers in this industry, people who only have their own interests in mind," he said.

"There is darkness in the underbelly… People with parasitic interests will see you as their prey…."

He added that he's been "led down dark paths to realize that these things probably are still happening."

Amy Berg's documentary "An Open Secret" revealed the full scope of the Hollywood pedophilia problem, and was completely squashed by the Establishment after its premiere. Watch it on Youtube: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4eeGX4SlF1s

It was only shown in nine theaters in Denver and Seattle starting on June 5th, 2015, and was quickly removed.

It eventually got distribution by cutting it from an R to a PG-13 rating, long after the "buzz" had worn off.

AN OPEN SECRET

So With That Harsh and Well-Established Reality As The Backdrop,
Now Let's Take A Look At "Pizzagate"

WIKILEAKS RELEASES JOHN PODESTA'S E-MAILS

The Podesta emails went public as of October 7, 2016, and were devastating to the Clinton campaign for other reasons, at least initially.

As the Millennium Report pointed out, "John Podesta is not only the ultimate Democratic powerbroker, Beltway insider and powerful political fixer, his professional resume is both long and deep in the U.S. Federal Government.

"[Podesta] was Bill Clinton's White House Chief of Staff back in the 1990s, Barack Obama's Counselor to the President, and Chairman of Hillary Clinton's 2016 presidential campaign."

There is also tangible proof that the emails are legitimate as DKIM was used on the servers, and the public keys are valid. This was discussed rather thoroughly in the reddit thread before they closed it, although might be covered in the voat thread now.
To date Wikileaks has published over 10 million e-mails without a single fake.
And so far no one has officially contested the validity of the leaked emails.

FOOD-RELATED KEYWORDS USED TO SPEAK IN CODE

Out of 2,060 total emails in the first Podesta collection, there are 149 instances of "pizza", 73 of hot dog, 85 of cheese, 78 of pasta, 41 of sauce, 84 of ice cream and 47 of walnut.

The word "map," which can refer to a telltale clue that could destroy the entire crime ring if left behind, such as through DNA evidence, appears 917 times.

That's almost half of all the emails. These words often appear in very, very bizarre contexts that have nothing to do with food. That is one key element of Pizzagate.

The term "pizza" itself appears to be code for a sexual partner, particularly if it is a minor, and again appears 149 times.

Although "walnut" appears 47 times in very strange ways, the equally popular nut "cashew" doesn't appear even once. This is most likely because "walnut" is a code word and "cashew" is not.

An innocuous, non-code-word junk food like "French fries" only appears 13 times. "Milkshake" only appears six times.

“Vegetable” only appears 24 times. “Pear” only appears 25 times. “Grape” only appears six times. “Avocado” only appears four times. “Strawberry” only appears twice. None of these are code words.

UNDERSTAND THE CODE WORDS

Law enforcement authorities and online “Urban Dictionary” resources have identified the specific terms we just mentioned – pizza, cheese, sauce, pasta, et cetera – as code words for child sex trafficking.

Code words allow people engaging in illegal activities to have a cover story in the event that their communications are discovered.

A simple, much less serious example of code-speak would be a college student referring to a bag of weed as a “book”, such as when talking on the phone or in an email about it.

People engaging in criminal activities have always been aware of surveillance, and use code terms to avoid getting caught, or at least reduce the risk.

A simple-sounding question like “Read any good books lately?” can lead to knowing laughter in cases like our hypothetical pot-smoking college students.

Here are the main words to watch for as we move forward:

“hotdog” = boy
“pizza” = girl
“cheese” = little girl
“pasta” = little boy
“ice cream” = male prostitute
“walnut” = person of color
“map” = semen
“sauce” = orgy

YOU CAN RESEARCH IT FOR YOURSELF

Pizza and other specific food terms appear in very suspicious, non-food-related ways in hundreds of different letters sent by Clinton’s campaign manager John Podesta and others. (1, 2, 3)

Here are three notable examples:

> https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/19018
>
> *I consider ice cream, its purchase, and its consumption a rather serious business. We can’t just willy-nilly toss it out and about in casual references, especially linked with the word “free”.*

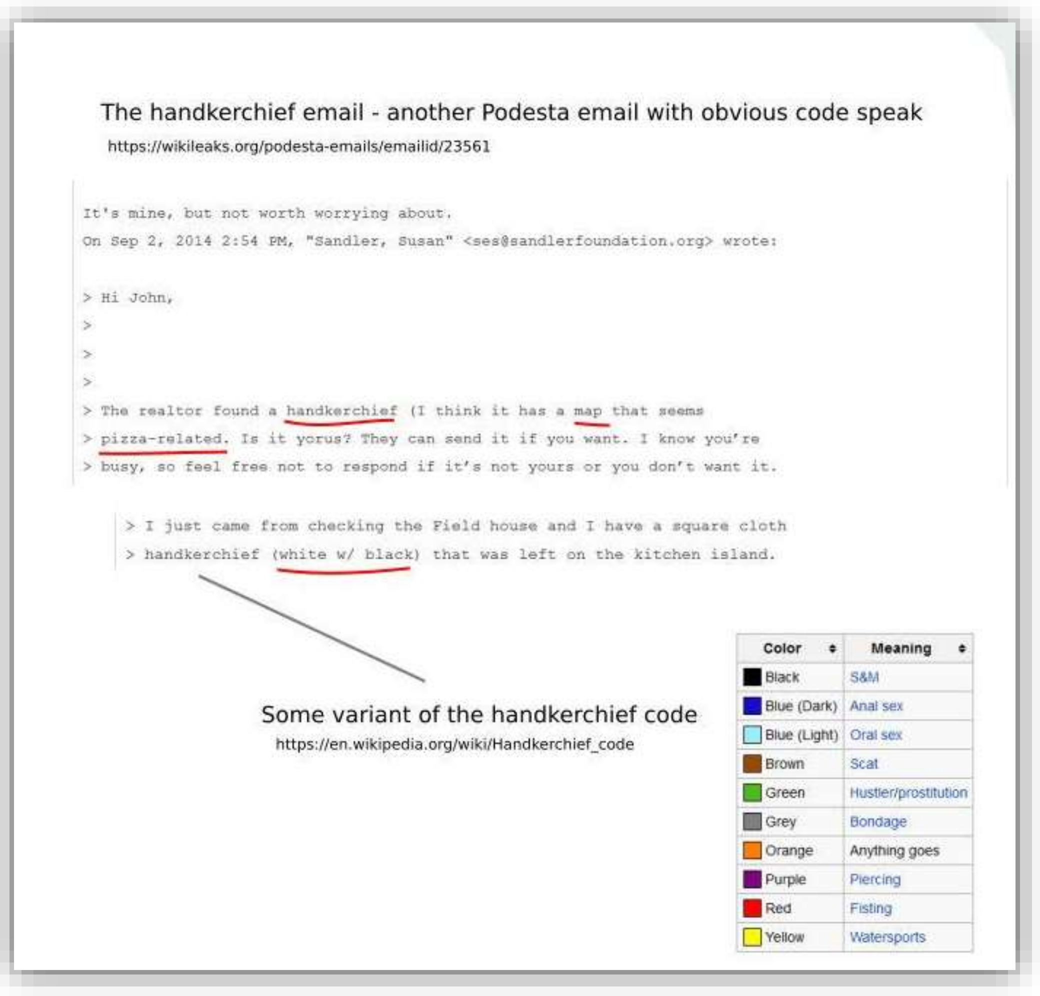
https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/30613

Lo and behold, instead of pasta and wonderful sauces, it was a lovely, tempting assortment of cheeses, Yummy. I am awaiting the return of my children and grandchildren from their holiday travels so that we can demolish them.

Ps. Do you think I'll do better playing dominos on cheese than on pasta?
(cheese is code for a little girl, pasta means little boy, not sure what "playing dominoes" is)

https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/32795

Hi John, The realtor found a handkerchief, I think it has a map that seems pizza-related. Is it yours?



The handkerchief email - another Podesta email with obvious code speak

https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/23561

```
It's mine, but not worth worrying about.
On Sep 2, 2014 2:54 PM, "Sandler, Susan" <ses@sandlerfoundation.org> wrote:

> Hi John,
>
>
>
> The realtor found a handkerchief (I think it has a map that seems
> pizza-related. Is it yorus? They can send it if you want. I know you're
> busy, so feel free not to respond if it's not yours or you don't want it.

    > I just came from checking the Field house and I have a square cloth
    > handkerchief (white w/ black) that was left on the kitchen island.
```

Some variant of the handkerchief code

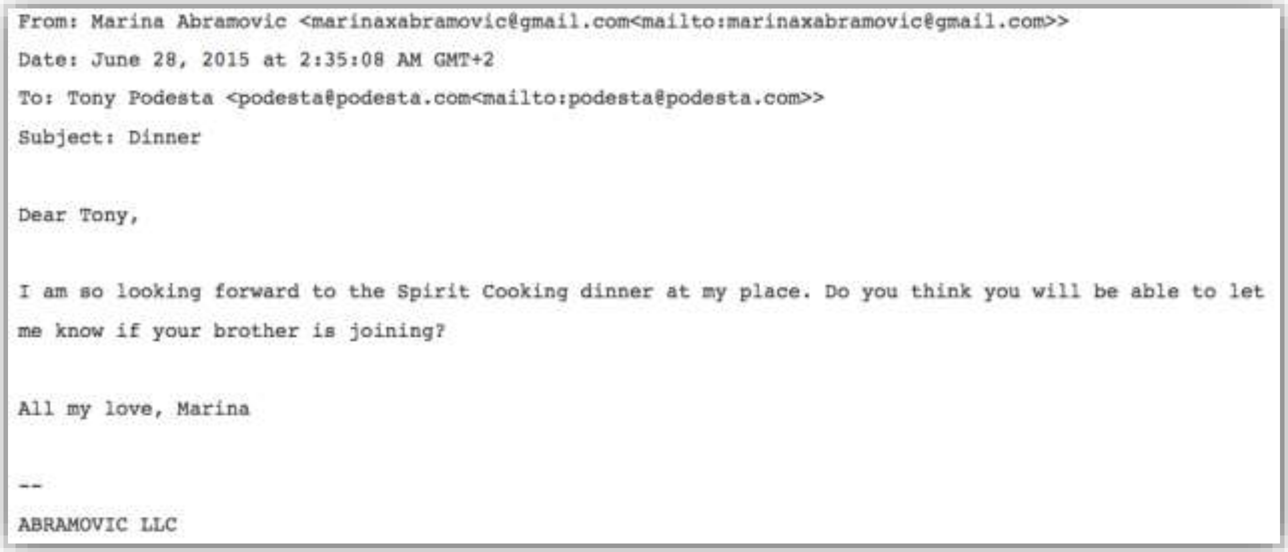
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Handkerchief_code

Color ⬍	Meaning ⬍
⬛ Black	S&M
🟦 Blue (Dark)	Anal sex
🟦 Blue (Light)	Oral sex
🟫 Brown	Scat
🟩 Green	Hustler/prostitution
◼ Grey	Bondage
🟧 Orange	Anything goes
🟪 Purple	Piercing
🟥 Red	Fisting
🟨 Yellow	Watersports

Handkerchiefs are apparently used to catch sexual fluids and are saved by the perpetrator as a memento. "Map" is a code word for semen. Trust me, people this rich don't care if they lost a hanky and they sure as heck don't eat this much pizza. More on the pizza part later…

SPIRIT COOKING

We also learned about “Spirit Cooking,” a mock-satanic ritual involving blood, semen and breast milk. Children were in attendance, along with celebrities and other power brokers like the Podestas. Here’s an e-mail of Marina Abramovic inviting the Podesta brothers to the ceremony: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/15893



From: Marina Abramovic <marinaxabramovic@gmail.com<mailto:marinaxabramovic@gmail.com>>

Date: June 28, 2015 at 2:35:08 AM GMT+2

To: Tony Podesta <podesta@podesta.com<mailto:podesta@podesta.com>>

Subject: Dinner

Dear Tony,

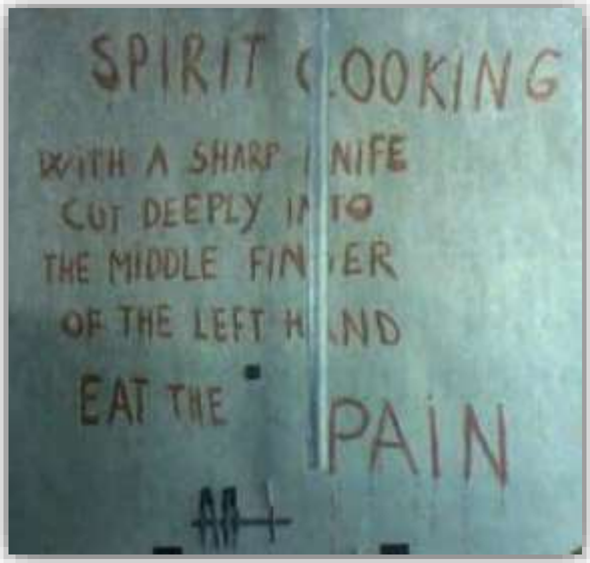
I am so looking forward to the Spirit Cooking dinner at my place. Do you think you will be able to let me know if your brother is joining?

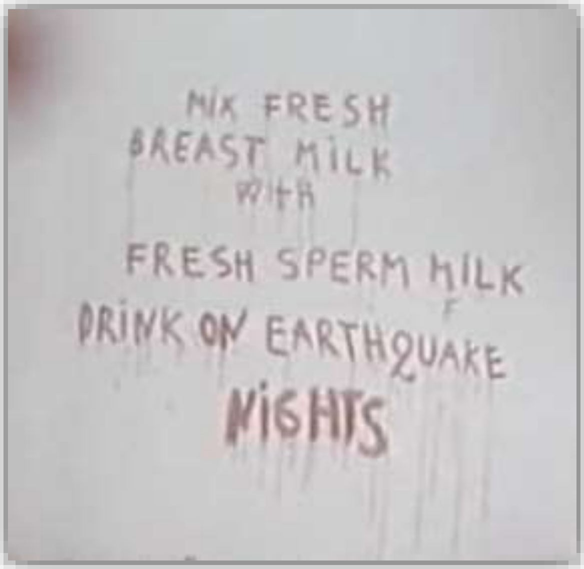
All my love, Marina

--

ABRAMOVIC LLC

So let’s have a look at what a “Spirit Cooking” ceremony is really all about. Remember the reference “cut deeply into the middle finger of the left hand” as I will refer to it a bit later on.

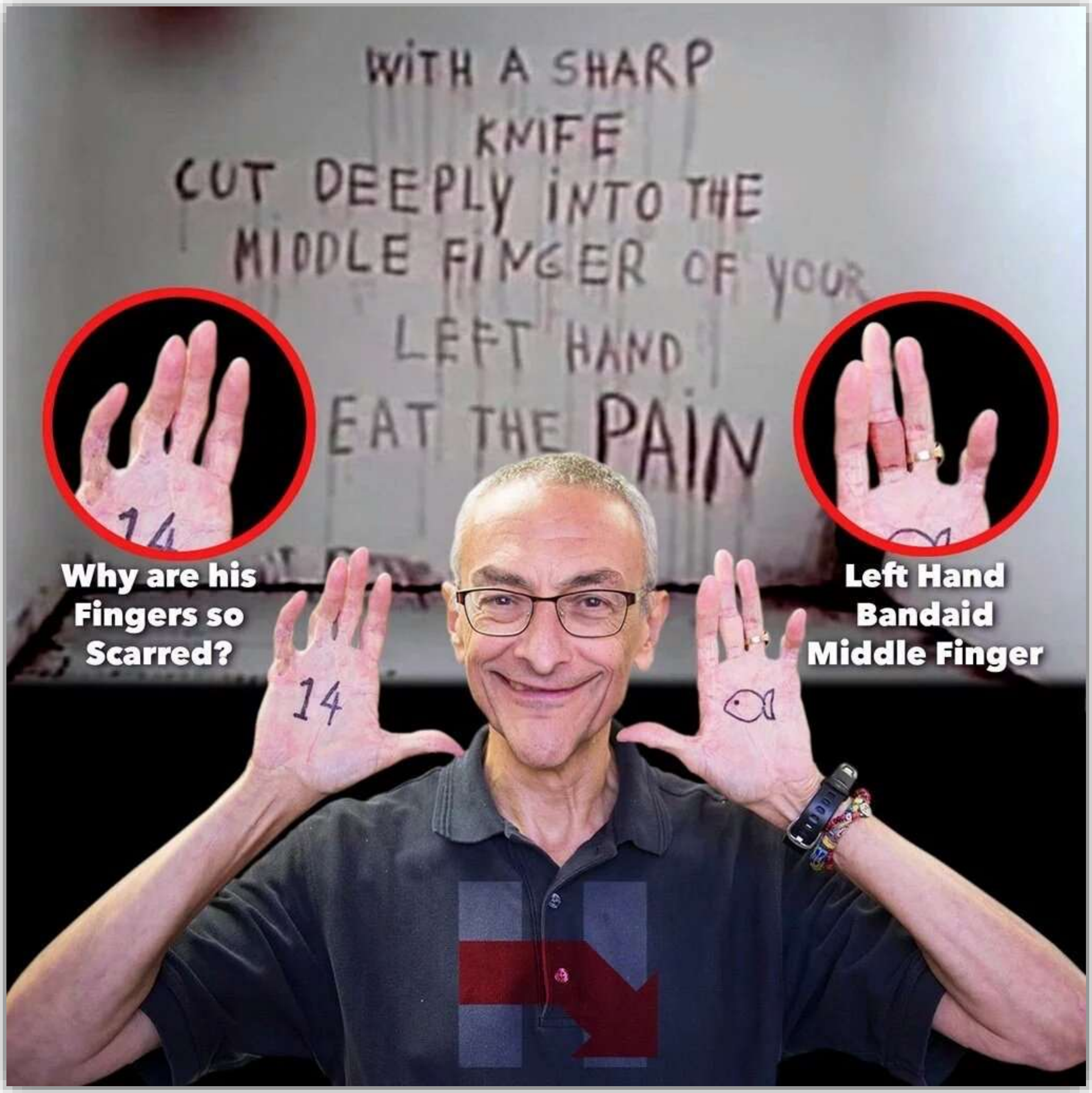

SPIRIT COOKING
WITH A SHARP KNIFE
CUT DEEPLY INTO
THE MIDDLE FINGER
OF THE LEFT HAND
EAT THE
PAIN


MIX FRESH
BREAST MILK
WITH
FRESH SPERM MILK
DRINK ON EARTHQUAKE
NIGHTS

**These photos are from a chart, the black lines connected various people and photos on the chart*

And here's a photo of John Podesta with occult markings on his hands. Notice the band-aid on his left-hand middle finger, consistent with the spirit cooking ritual mentioned earlier:

("cut deeply into the middle finger of the left hand and eat the pain")

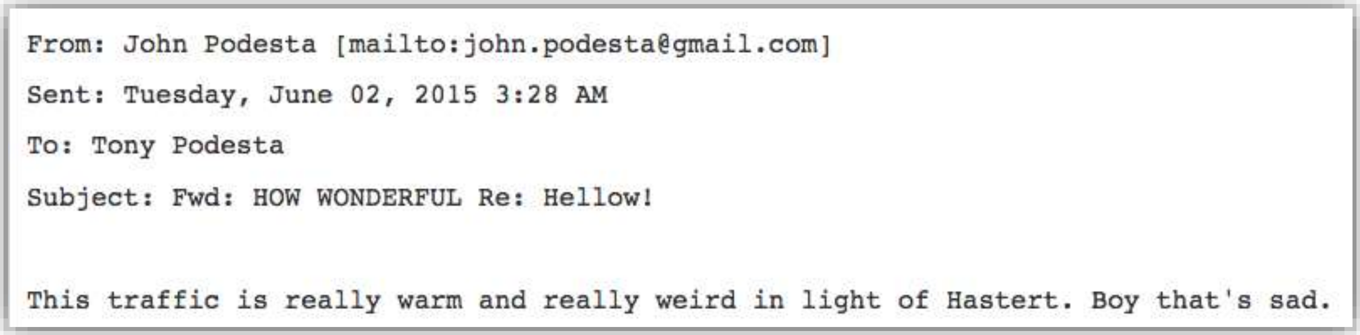

WITH A SHARP KNIFE CUT DEEPLY INTO THE MIDDLE FINGER OF YOUR LEFT HAND EAT THE PAIN
14
Why are his Fingers so Scarred?
Left Hand Bandaid Middle Finger
14

STRONGER TOGETHER
SPIRIT COOKING
BEN GARRISON

Notice the freaky cannibal artwork hanging in John Podesta's office:

And John's brother Tony Podesta is very close friends with former Speaker of the House and convicted pedophile Dennis Hastert. Here's a cryptic e-mail from John to Tony about Dennis after he was caught, obviously in some sort of code:

https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/12865



```
From: John Podesta [mailto:john.podesta@gmail.com]
Sent: Tuesday, June 02, 2015 3:28 AM
To: Tony Podesta
Subject: Fwd: HOW WONDERFUL Re: Hellow!

This traffic is really warm and really weird in light of Hastert. Boy that's sad.
```

Yes, it's always sad when a grown man is held accountable for raping kids…NOT! WTF?!?
And what sort of "traffic" is he referring to?!?

POLICE
HOMELAND SECURITY

Now let's have a look at John's brother Tony Podesta, and then we'll move on to Comet Ping Pong and Jeffrey Alefantis.

Here's an interview with Tony Podesta where he speaks about Dennis Hastert, and that they are "still friends." Tony's not going to let a little thing like child rape come between old friends:

http://www.chicagomag.com/Chicago-Magazine/Felsenthal-Files/December-2013/How-the-Podesta-Brothers-Rose-From-the-39th-Ward-to-the-White-House/

And notice what is said in the article about his brother John and his temper, "*Politico*'s *Glenn Thrush says that your brother (**John Podesta) can have a "short fuse;" that he has "a sulfuric evil twin [named Skippy] so fearsome that even the brash Rahm Emanuel scrambled for cover."***

Next let's have a look at Tony's unusual taste in art. He purchased a 7,000 square foot home that underwent 3 years of renovations to accommodate all of his "art."

http://washingtonlife.com/2015/06/05/inside-homes-private-viewing/

"*Though he purchased the 7,000-square-foot residence in 2006, he was not able to move in until 2009 as it took nearly three years to finish the massive renovations he undertook*"

"He regularly opens his house to casual pizza parties co-hosted by his friend James Alefantis, the owner of Comet Ping Pong."

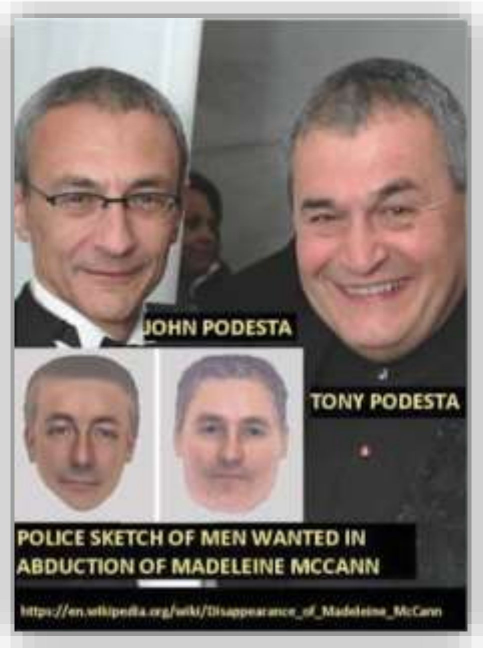
Notice how his flagship sculpture in the foyer of his home resembles Jeffrey Dahmer's handiwork, complete with the absence of a head. This sculpture is called "the arch of hysteria."

Jeffrey Dahmer loved to take Polaroids of his victims in strange poses after he had killed them. I suppose these were his trophies... in addition to the body parts he kept in the fridge. This person found himself to be quite the contortionist in death. *Practical Homicide Investigation by Vernon J. Geberth, CRC Press, 1996*

TONY PODESTA'S INSPIRATION?

He is also quite is fond of the artwork of Biljana Djurdjevic… Would you hang these in your home?

And finally, the Podesta Brothers were apparently staying in Portugal at the time of Madeleine McCann's disappearance on May 3, 2007. They were staying at the residence of Sigmund Freud's grandson Sir Clement Freud, who is a known pedophile, and his home is just 1/3 mile from where Madeleine disappeared. Here's a police sketch of the suspects, alongside photos of the Podestas.


JOHN PODESTA
TONY PODESTA
POLICE SKETCH OF MEN WANTED IN
ABDUCTION OF MADELEINE MCCANN
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Disappearance_of_Madeleine_McCann

Sir Clement Freud was tied to Madeleine's disappearance, in fact he befriended the parents after the disappearance:
http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2016/06/14/freud-s-grandson-linked-to-madeleine-mccann-and-vip-pedophile-ring.html

And Scotland Yard says they know who took Madeleine but they cannot arrest them, because "*International Law will not allow them to be brought to justice*."
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z8c3f26M8-Q

So before we even get to Comet Ping Pong & James Alefantis, let’s recap:

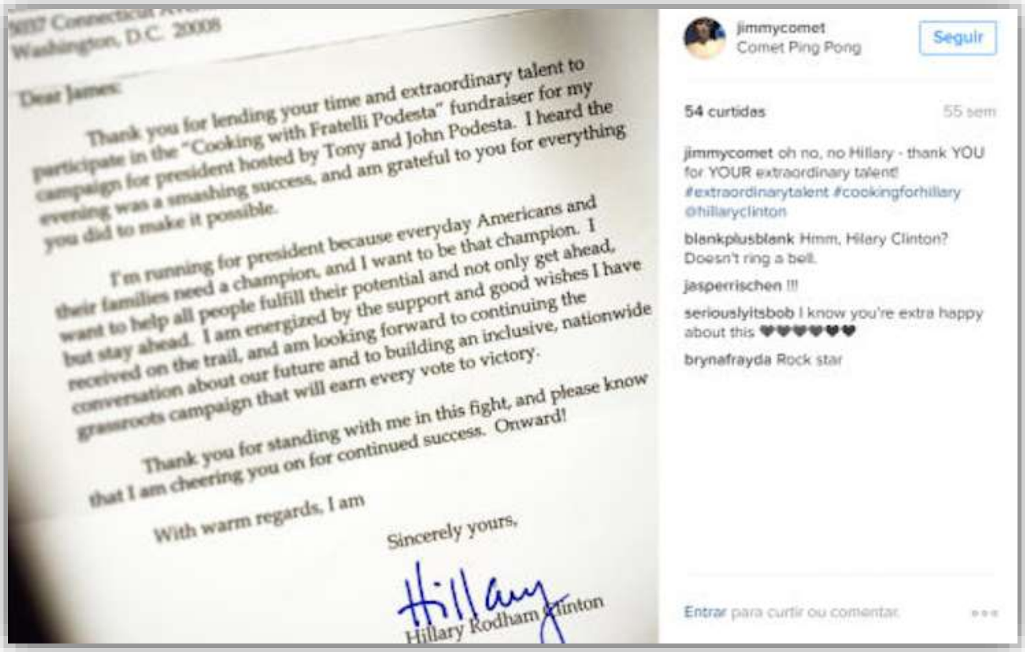
- A huge global pedophilia network has operated since at least 1980
- This pedophilia ring reaches to the very highest levels of church & state
- Previous investigation**s** have been silenced by federal & local law enforcement
- The Podesta e-mails are LOADED with obvious & known pedophilia code words
- The Podesta’s enjoy attending satanic rituals like “Spirit Cooking”
- The Podesta’s have bizarre taste in art associated with satanic rituals
- The Podesta brothers highly resemble suspects at a child abduction crime scene
- The Podesta’s are connected and active at the HIGHEST levels of government
- Mainstream Media is obviously ignoring this epic scandal as much as possible

JAMES ALEFANTIS AND COMET PING PONG

Let’s have a look at James Alefantis, the owner of Comet Ping Pong pizza parlor in Washington DC:

For starters, James Alefantis appears to be a pseudonym cipher designed to resemble “J’aime les enfants,” which means “I love children” in French.

He is also well connected with the Podestas & the Clinton Campaign:



5037 Connecticut
Washington, D.C. 20008

Dear James:

Thank you for lending your time and extraordinary talent to participate in the "Cooking with Fratelli Podesta" fundraiser for my campaign for president hosted by Tony and John Podesta. I heard the evening was a smashing success, and am grateful to you for everything you did to make it possible.

I'm running for president because everyday Americans and their families need a champion, and I want to be that champion. I want to help all people fulfill their potential and not only get ahead, but stay ahead. I am energized by the support and good wishes I have received on the trail, and am looking forward to continuing the conversation about our future and to building an inclusive, nationwide grassroots campaign that will earn every vote to victory.

Thank you for standing with me in this fight, and please know that I am cheering you on for continued success. Onward!

With warm regards, I am

Sincerely yours,

Hillary

Hillary Rodham Clinton

jimmycomet
Comet Ping Pong

54 curtidas 55 sem

jimmycomet oh no, no Hillary - thank YOU for YOUR extraordinary talent! #extraordinarytalent #cookingforhillary @hillaryclinton

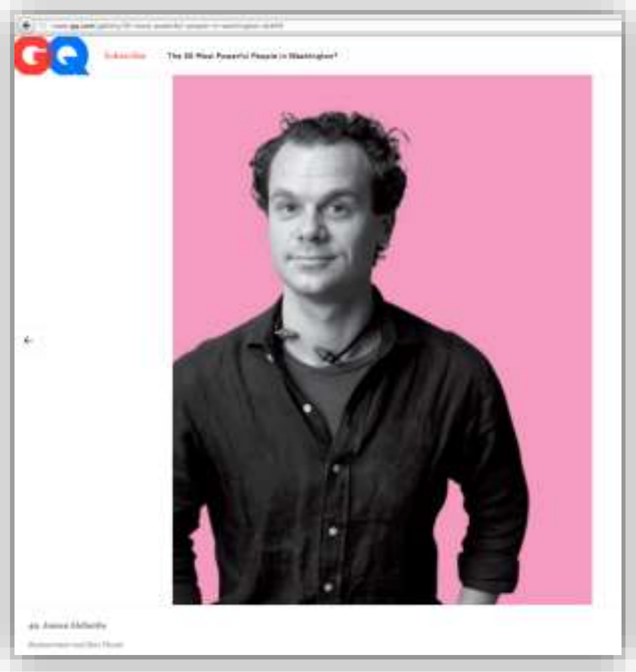
blankplusblank Hmm, Hilary Clinton? Doesn't ring a bell.

jasperrischen !!!

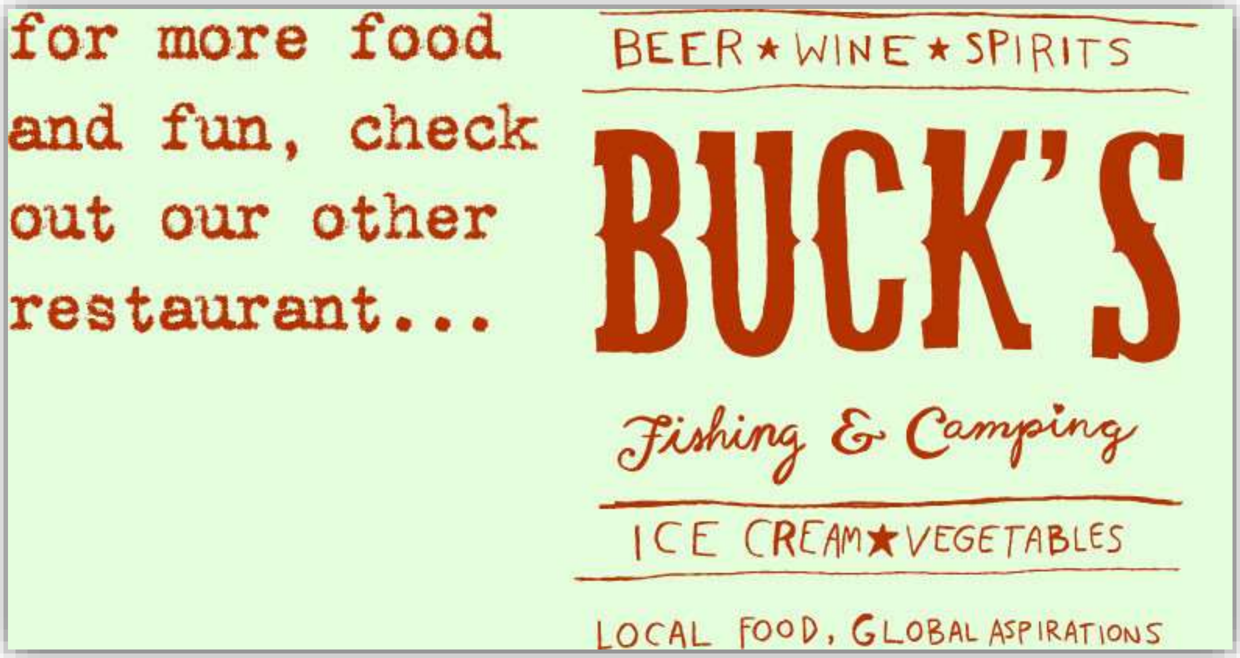
seriouslyitsbob I know you're extra happy about this ♥♥♥♥♥♥

brynafrayda Rock star

And GQ magazine named him one of the “50 most powerful people” in Washington DC:


Subscribe
The 50 Most Powerful People in Washington?

He owns Comet Ping Pong club, as well as Buck’s Fishing & Camping two doors down from Comet:


for more food and fun, check out our other restaurant...

BEER ★ WINE ★ SPIRITS

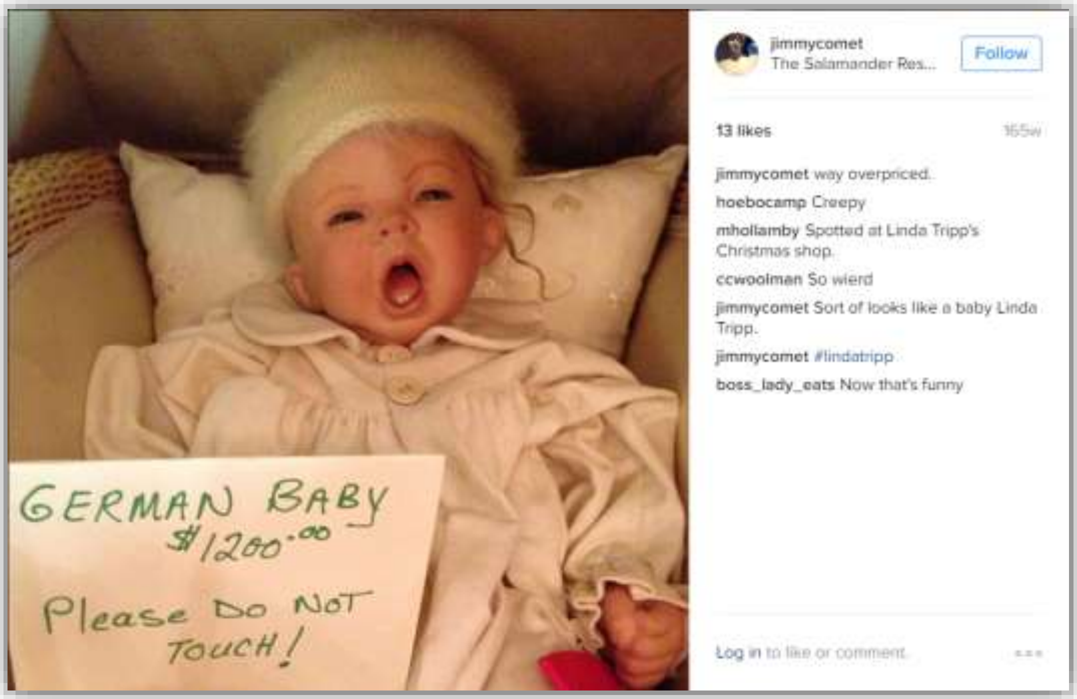
BUCK’S

Fishing & Camping

ICE CREAM★VEGETABLES

LOCAL FOOD, GLOBAL ASPIRATIONS

Now let’s look at some of his leaked Instagram posts, notice the comments for some context:


GERMAN BABY
$1200.00
Please Do NOT TOUCH!
Follow
165w
Log in to like or comment.

jimmycomet
The Salamander Res...

13 likes

jimmycomet way overpriced.

hoebocamp Creepy

mhollamby Spotted at Linda Tripp's Christmas shop.

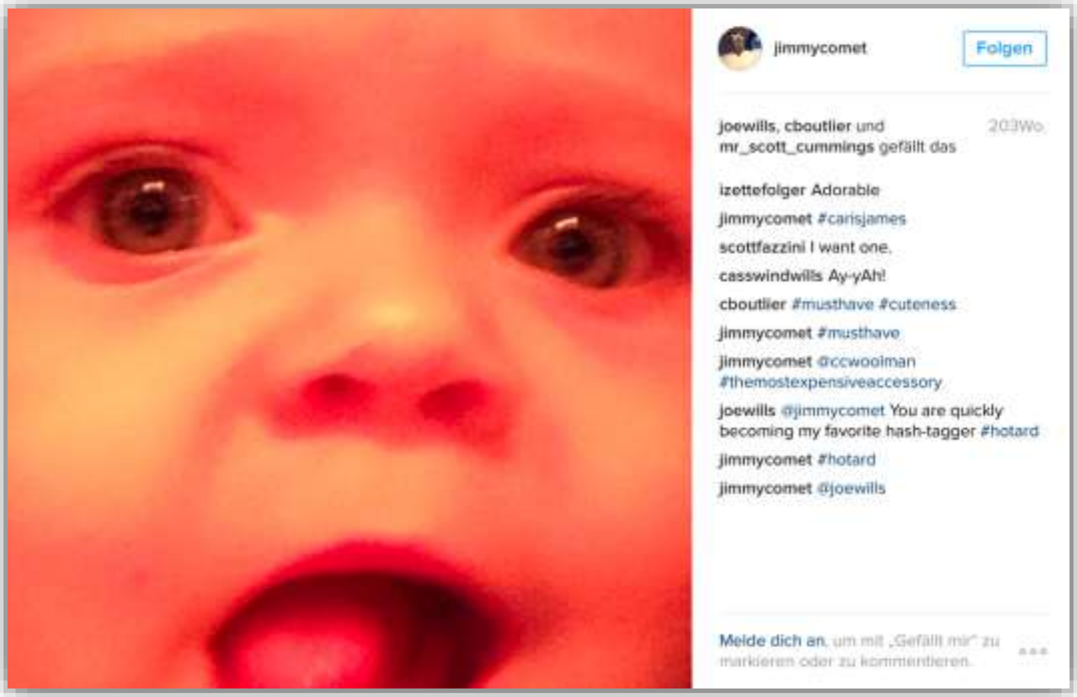
ccwoolman So wierd

jimmycomet Sort of looks like a baby Linda Tripp.

jimmycomet #lindatripp

boss_lady_eats Now that's funny

Here he refers to this baby as a “*hotard*”, short for whore + retard:


Folgen
203Wo.
Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir“ zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

jimmycomet

joewills, cboutlier und **mr_scott_cummings** gefällt das

izettefolger Adorable

jimmycomet #carisjames

scottfazzini I want one.

casswindwills Ay-yAh!

cboutlier #musthave #cuteness

jimmycomet #musthave

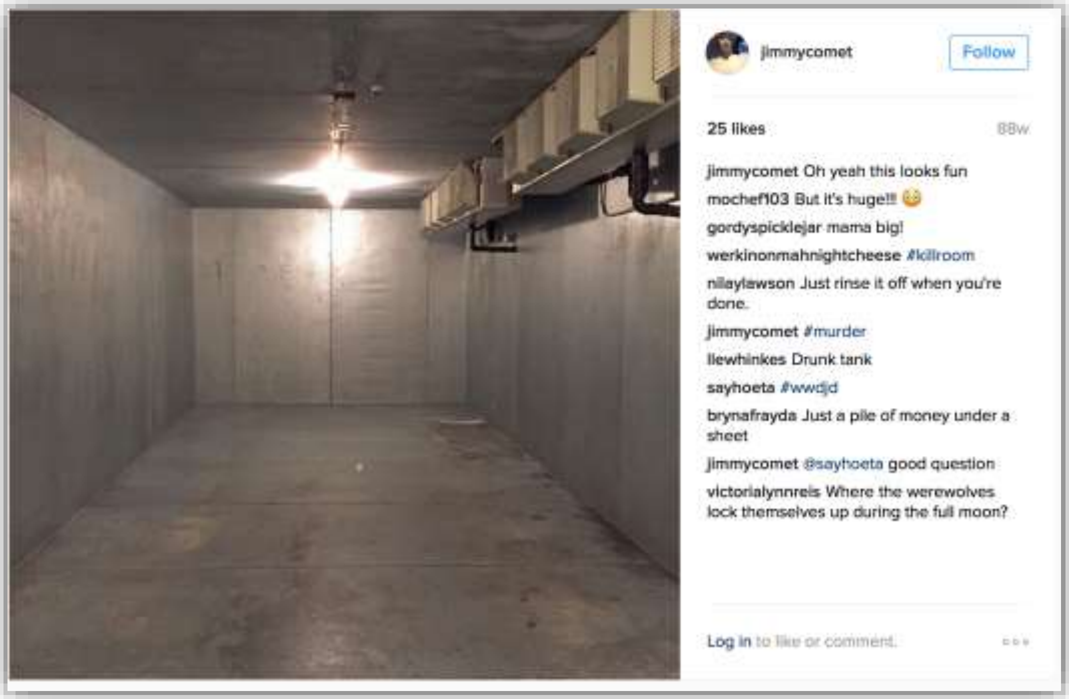
jimmycomet @ccwoolman #themostexpensiveaccessory

joewills @jimmycomet You are quickly becoming my favorite hash-tagger #hotard

jimmycomet #hotard

jimmycomet @joewills

And who likes to share pictures of creepy torture rooms with the hashtag ***#murder***?!?


Follow
Log in to like or comment.

jimmycomet

25 likes 88w

jimmycomet Oh yeah this looks fun

mochef103 But it's huge!!! 😳

gordyspicklejar mama big!

werkinonmahnightcheese #killroom

nilaylawson Just rinse it off when you're done.

jimmycomet #murder

llewhinkes Drunk tank

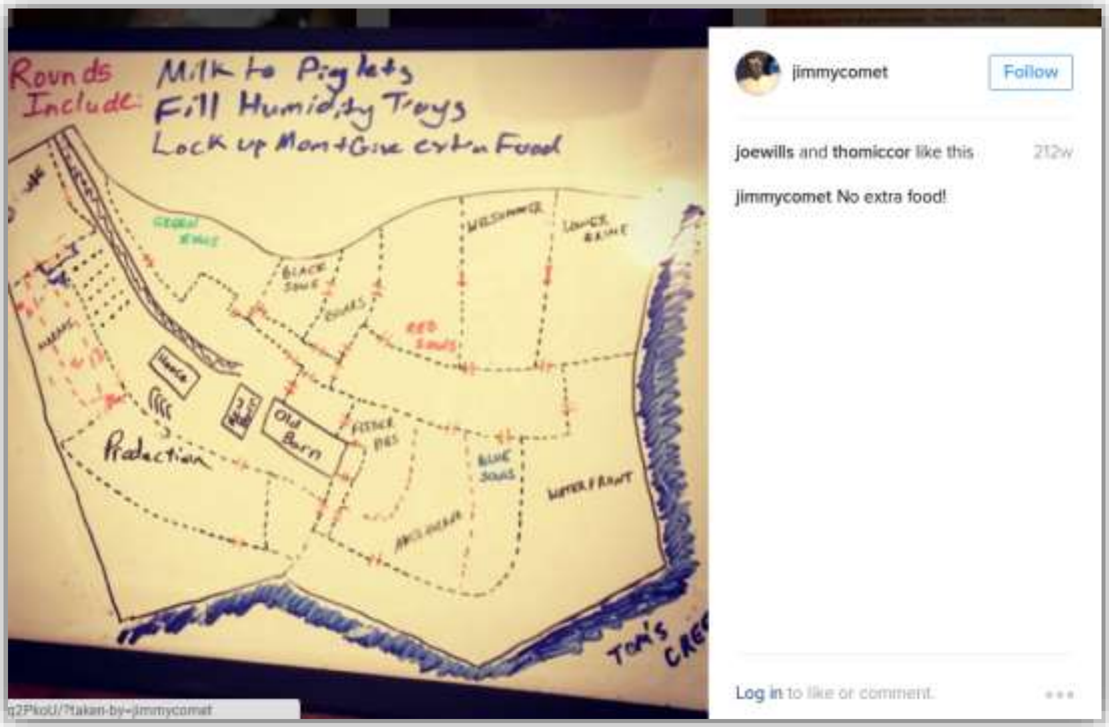
sayhoeta #wwdjd

brynafrayda Just a pile of money under a sheet

jimmycomet @sayhoeta good question

victorialynnreis Where the werewolves lock themselves up during the full moon?

"Lock up mom" & *"No extra food!"*

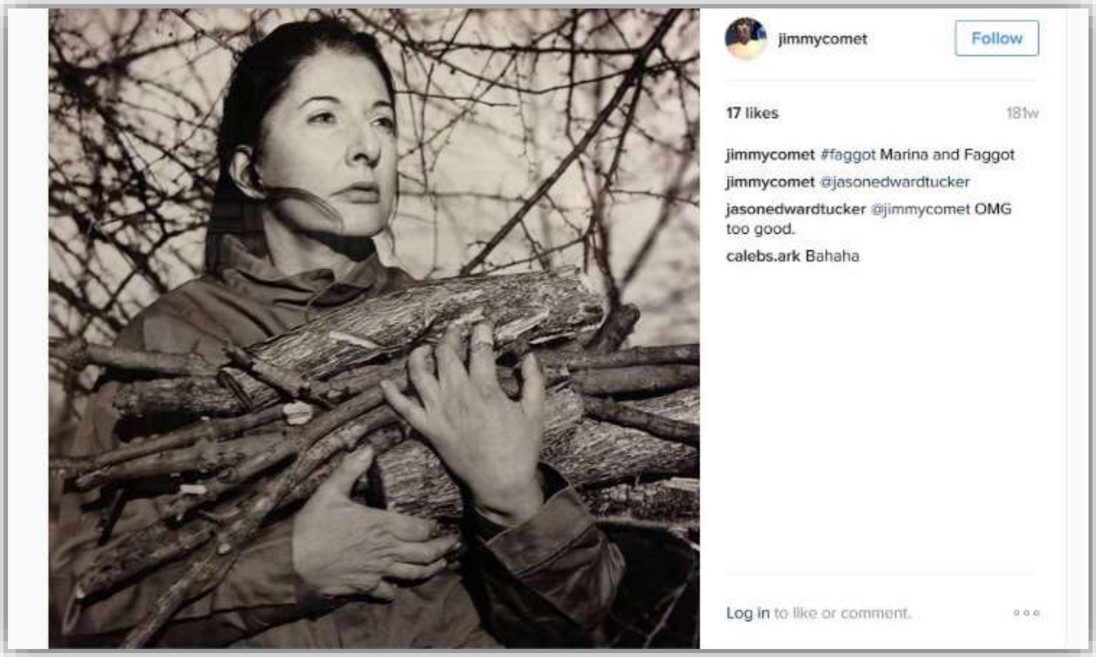

Rounds Include:
Milk to Piglets
Fill Humidity Trays
Lock up Mom + Give extra Food
Black Sows
Boars
Red Sows
Lower Ravine
Old Barn
Production
Blue Sows
Waterfront
Tom's Cre
q2PkoU/?taken-by=jimmycomet
Follow
Log in to like or comment.

jimmycomet

joewills and thomiccor like this 212w

jimmycomet No extra food!

And he clearly knows “Spirit Cooker” Marina Abramovic, who by the way is apparently age 70:



jimmycomet

17 likes 181w

jimmycomet #faggot Marina and Faggot

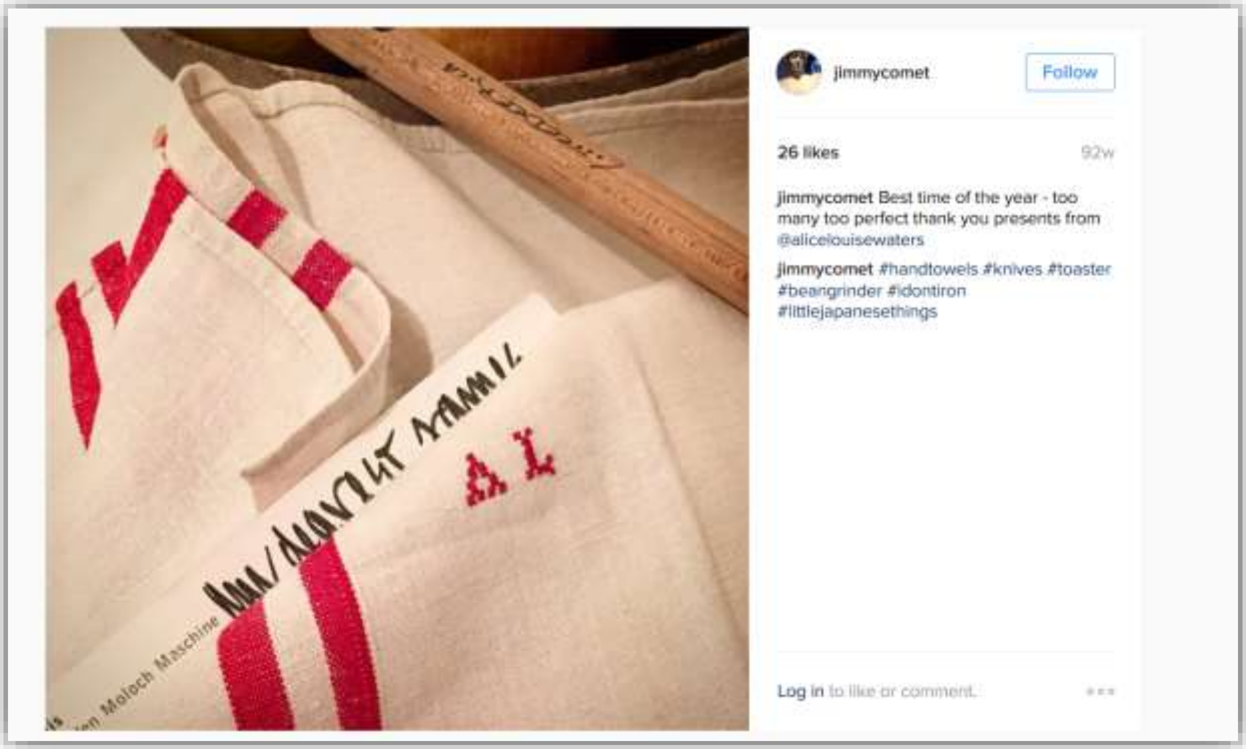
jimmycomet @jasonedwardtucker

jasonedwardtucker @jimmycomet OMG too good.

calebs.ark Bahaha

Log in to like or comment.

Here’s a “handkerchief” of sorts, notice the strange embroidery and the note about “Moloch”



jimmycomet

26 likes 92w

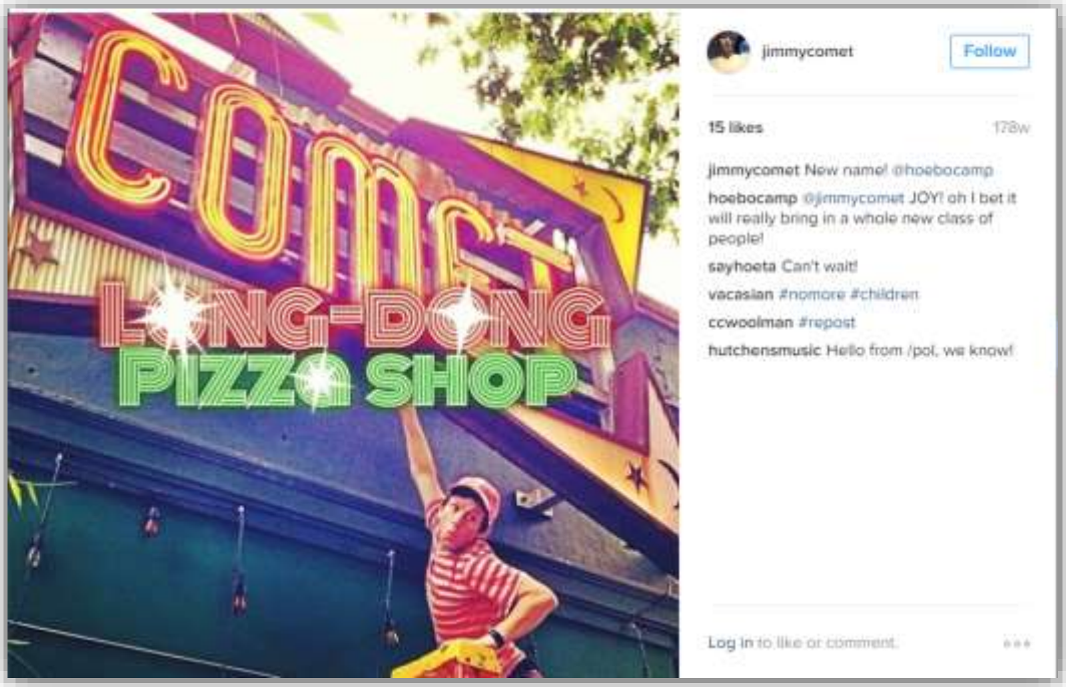
jimmycomet Best time of the year - too many too perfect thank you presents from @alicelouisewaters

jimmycomet #handtowels #knives #toaster #beangrinder #idontiron #littlejapanesethings

Log in to like or comment.

“**Moloch”** is the Biblical name relating to a Canaanite god associated with child sacrifice.”
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moloch

Self-Explanatory:



jimmycomet

15 likes 178w

jimmycomet New name! @hoebocamp

hoebocamp @jimmycomet JOY! oh I bet it will really bring in a whole new class of people!

sayhoeta Can't wait!

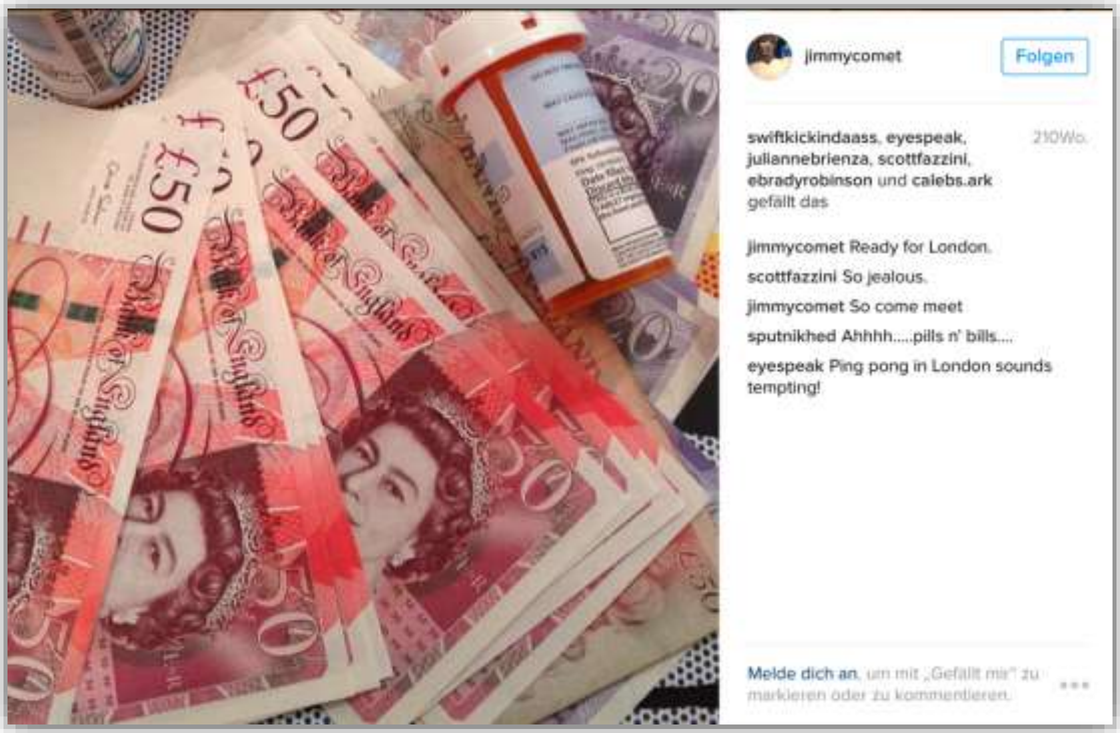
vacasian #nomore #children

ccwoolman #repost

hutchensmusic Hello from /pol, we know!

Log in to like or comment.

"*Ping pong in London sounds tempting*"??? Seems like an expensive game of Ping-pong and what's with the drugs?!? He was smart enough to turn the label so you can't see what the drug is…



jimmycomet

swiftkickindaass, **eyespeak**, **juliannebrienza**, **scottfazzini**, **ebradyrobinson** und **calebs.ark** gefällt das 210Wo.

jimmycomet Ready for London.

scottfazzini So jealous.

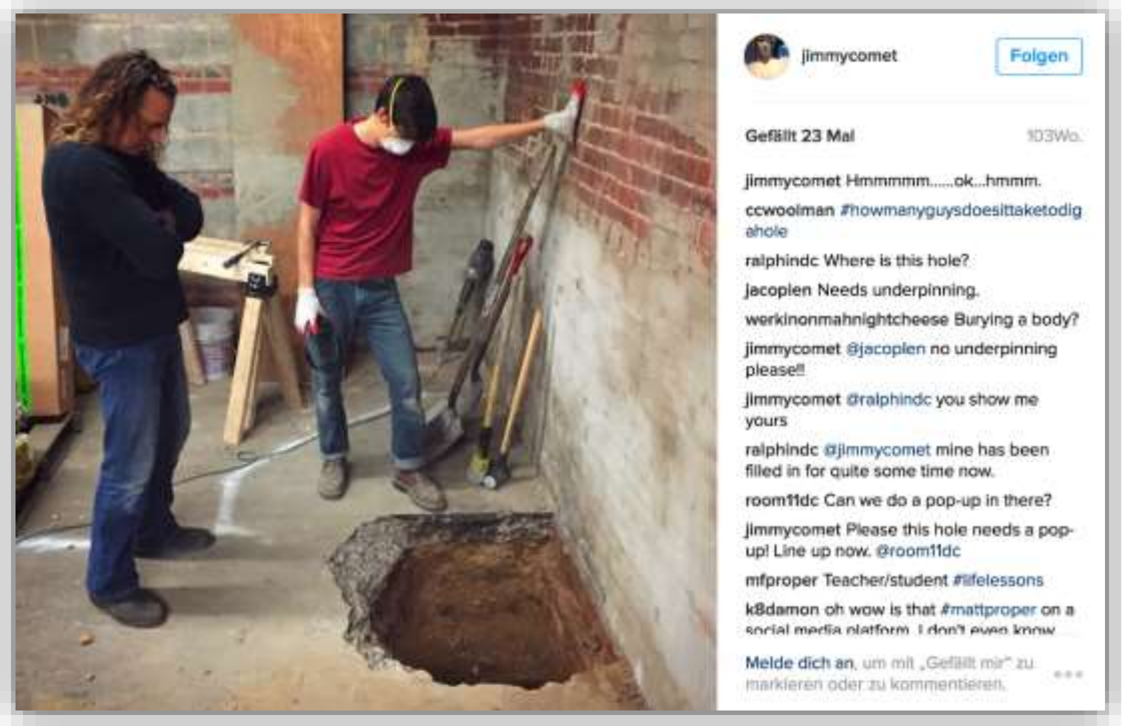
jimmycomet So come meet

sputnikhed Ahhhh.....pills n' bills....

eyespeak Ping pong in London sounds tempting!

Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir" zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

These pictures got everyone thinking the trench is a tunnel used to move children around. Comet Ping Pong has no basement, however Buck's (owned by Alefantis and only two doors away) does have a basement. Also, "*Underpinning*" is a term used in tunnel making (see comments):



jimmycomet
Folgen

Gefällt 23 Mal 103Wo.

jimmycomet Hmmmmm......ok...hmmm.

ccwoolman #howmanyguysdoesittaketodigahole

ralphindc Where is this hole?

jacoplen Needs underpinning.

werkinonmahnightcheese Burying a body?

jimmycomet @jacoplen no underpinning please!!

jimmycomet @ralphindc you show me yours

ralphindc @jimmycomet mine has been filled in for quite some time now.

room11dc Can we do a pop-up in there?

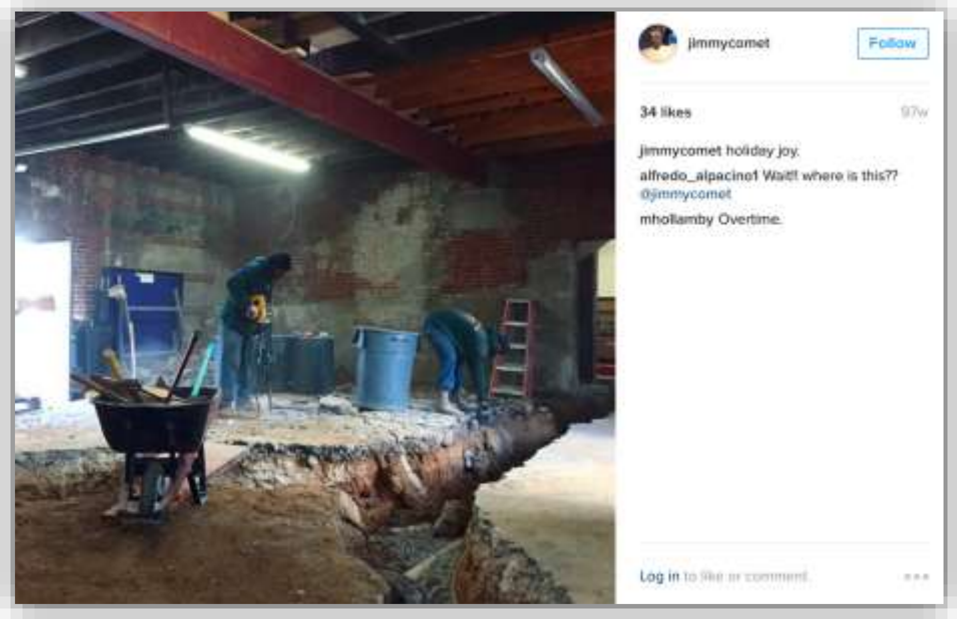
jimmycomet Please this hole needs a pop-up! Line up now. @room11dc

mfproper Teacher/student #lifelessons

k8damon oh wow is that #mattproper on a social media platform. I don't even know

Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir" zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

Notice the blue ping-pong table in the background of this photo on the left side:



jimmycomet
Follow

34 likes 97w

jimmycomet holiday joy.

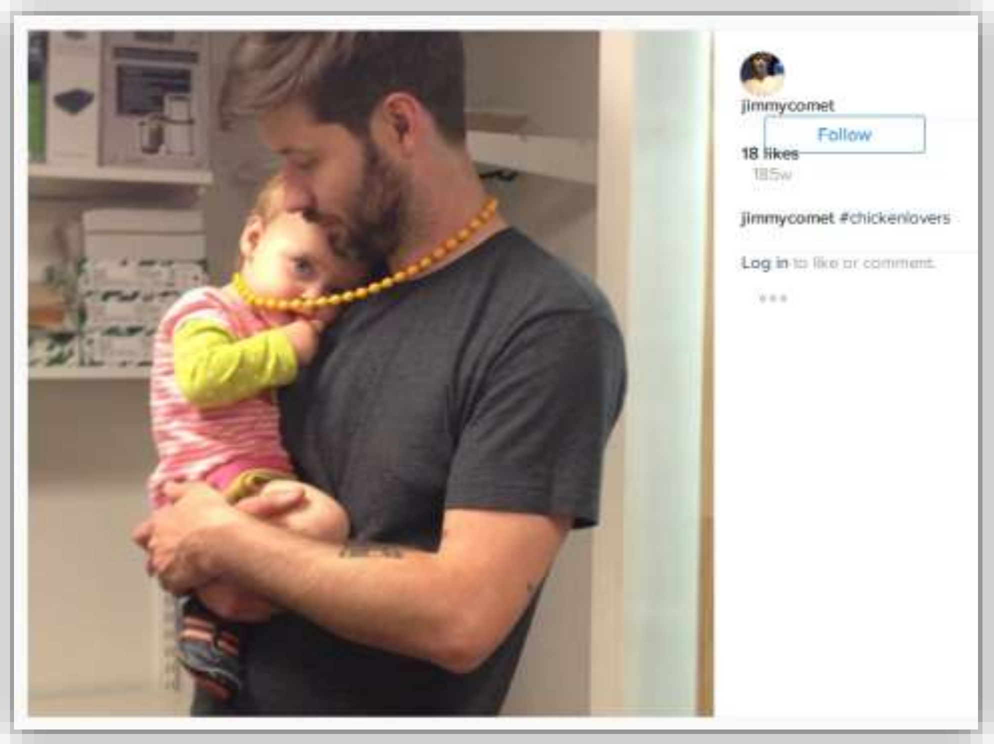
alfredo_alpacino1 Wait!! where is this?? @jimmycomet

mhollamby Overtime.

Log in to like or comment.

Here's a more detailed analysis of the ping pong table and the basement at Buck's: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8RaTDUcxNe8&t=9s

“Chicken Lovers” is a term that means “*An adult male homosexual sexually attracted to underage males. Used somewhat derogatorily.*”



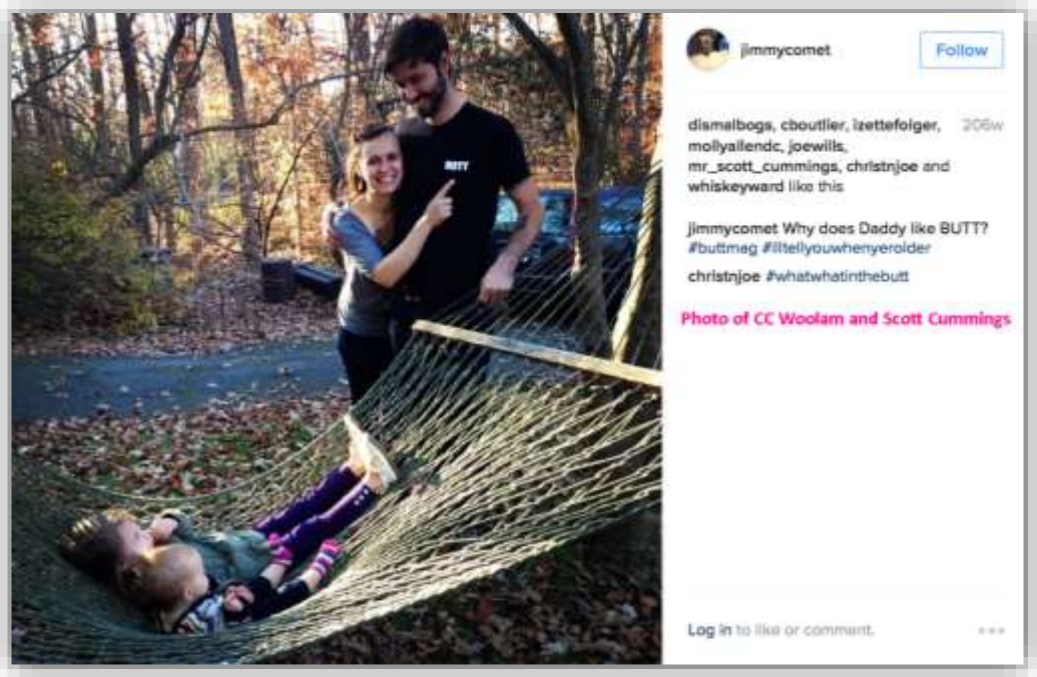
18 likes

185w

jimmycomet #chickenlovers

Log in to like or comment.

“*Why does Daddy like BUTT?*”



dismalbogs, cboutlier, izettefolger, mollyallendc, joewills, mr_scott_cummings, christnjoe and whiskeyward like this 206w

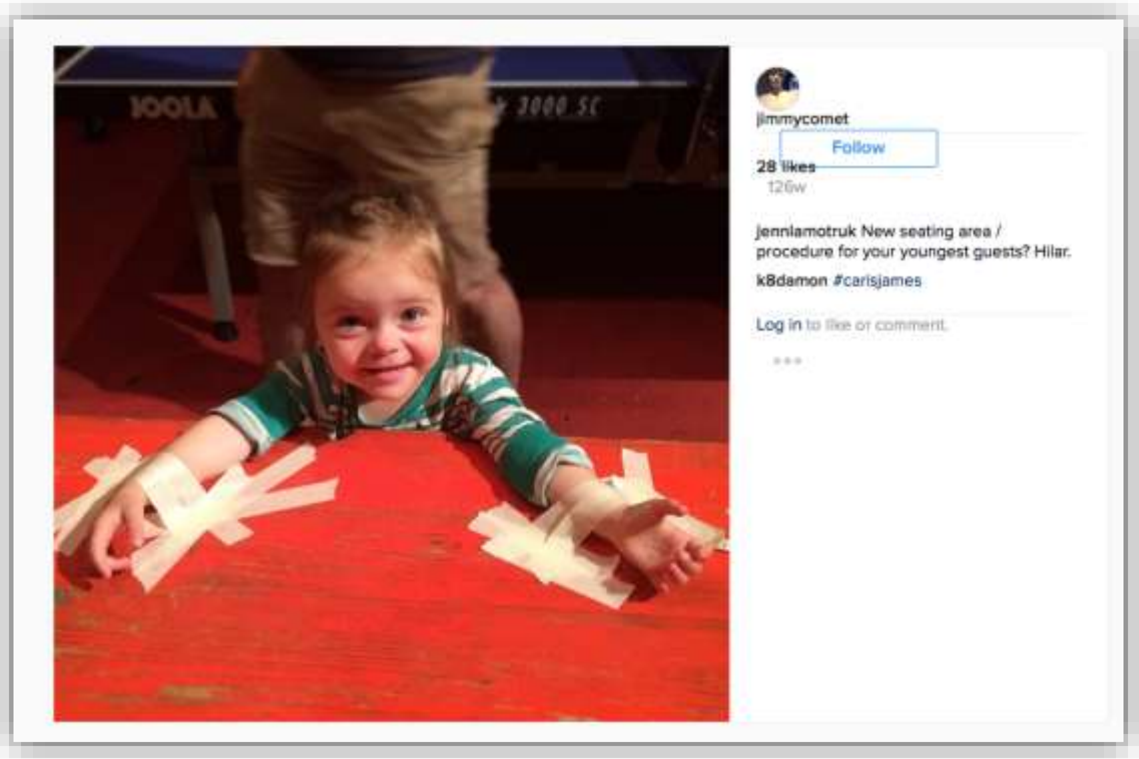
jimmycomet Why does Daddy like BUTT? #buttmeg #illtellyouwhenyerolder

christnjoe #whatwhatinthebutt

Photo of CC Woolam and Scott Cummings

Log in to like or comment.

James Alefantis defended this photo on Fox News, saying the parents were there and they did this:


Follow
Log in to like or comment.

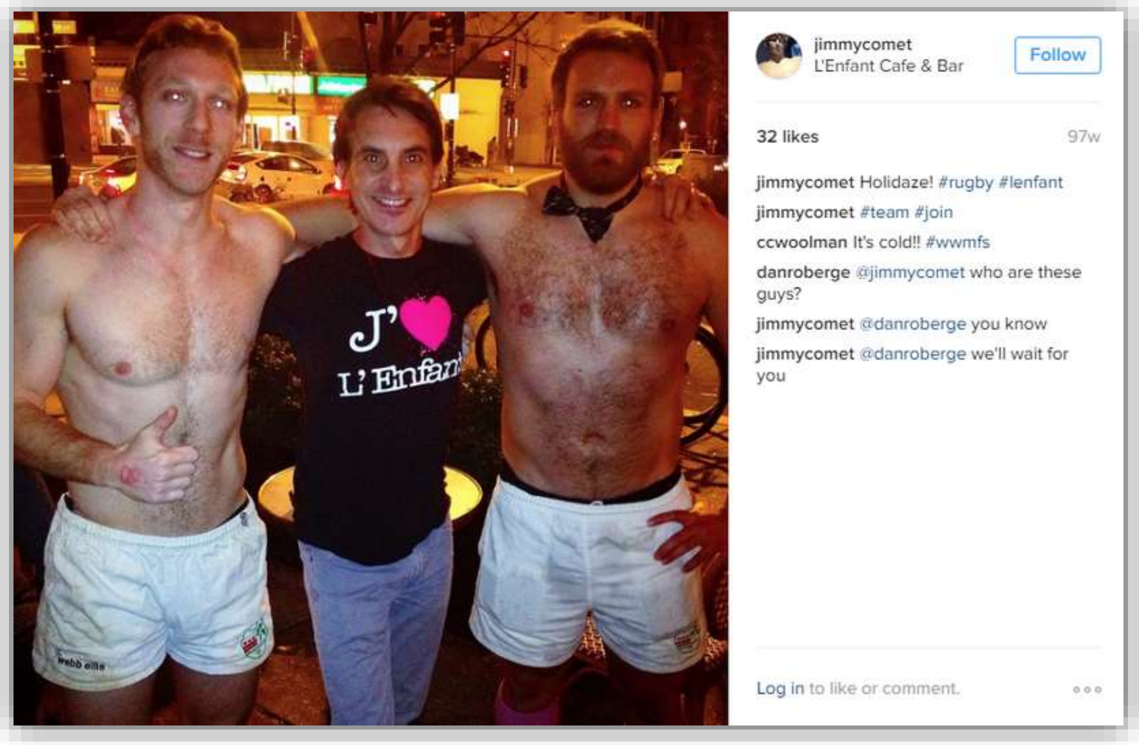
jimmycomet

28 likes
126w

jennlamotruk New seating area / procedure for your youngest guests? Hilar.

k8damon #carisjames

“*I Love Children*” and “*Who are these guys?*” “*You know*”


Follow
Log in to like or comment.

jimmycomet
L'Enfant Cafe & Bar

32 likes 97w

jimmycomet Holidaze! #rugby #lenfant

jimmycomet #team #join

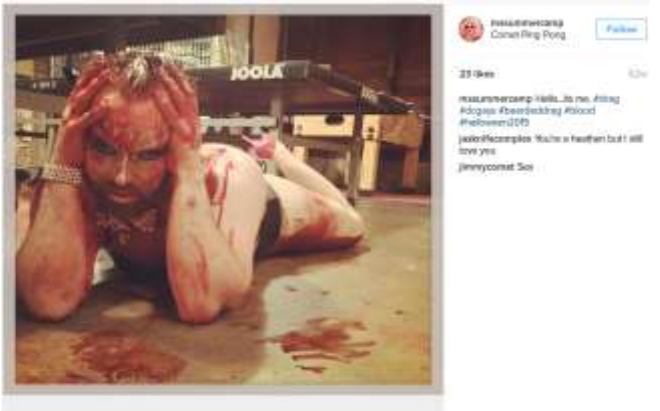
ccwoolman It's cold!! #wwmfs

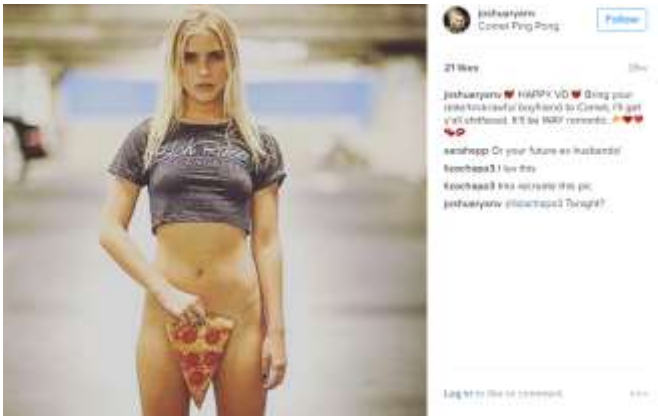
danroberge @jimmycomet who are these guys?

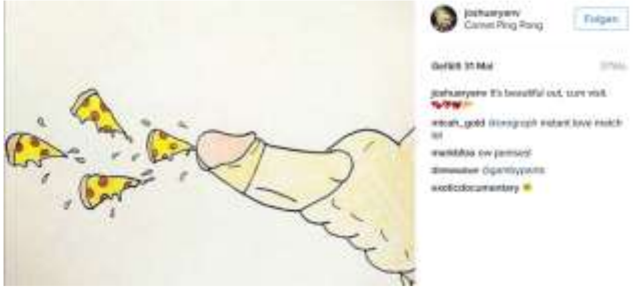
jimmycomet @danroberge you know

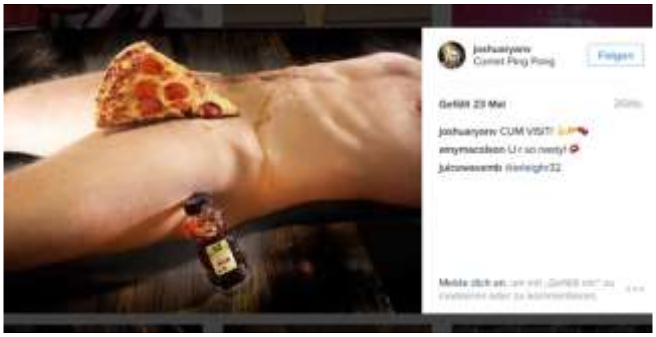
jimmycomet @danroberge we'll wait for you

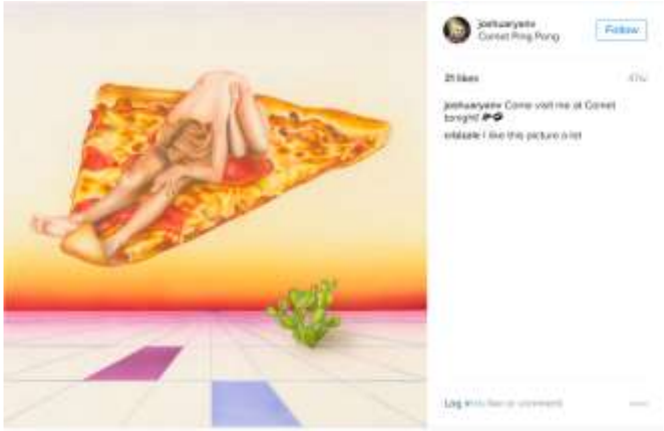
What you just saw above were all posts from James Alefantis. The first five posts below appear to be from employees as the posts say *Comet Ping Pong* on them, and the very last one (lower right) is not marked *Comet Ping Pong* from the sender but it does have a response by Alefantis:

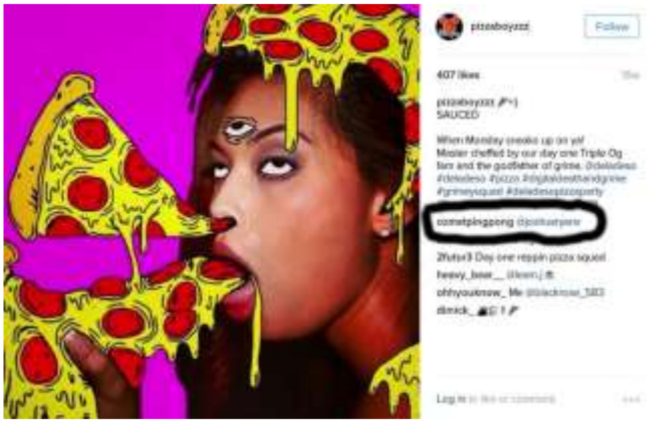




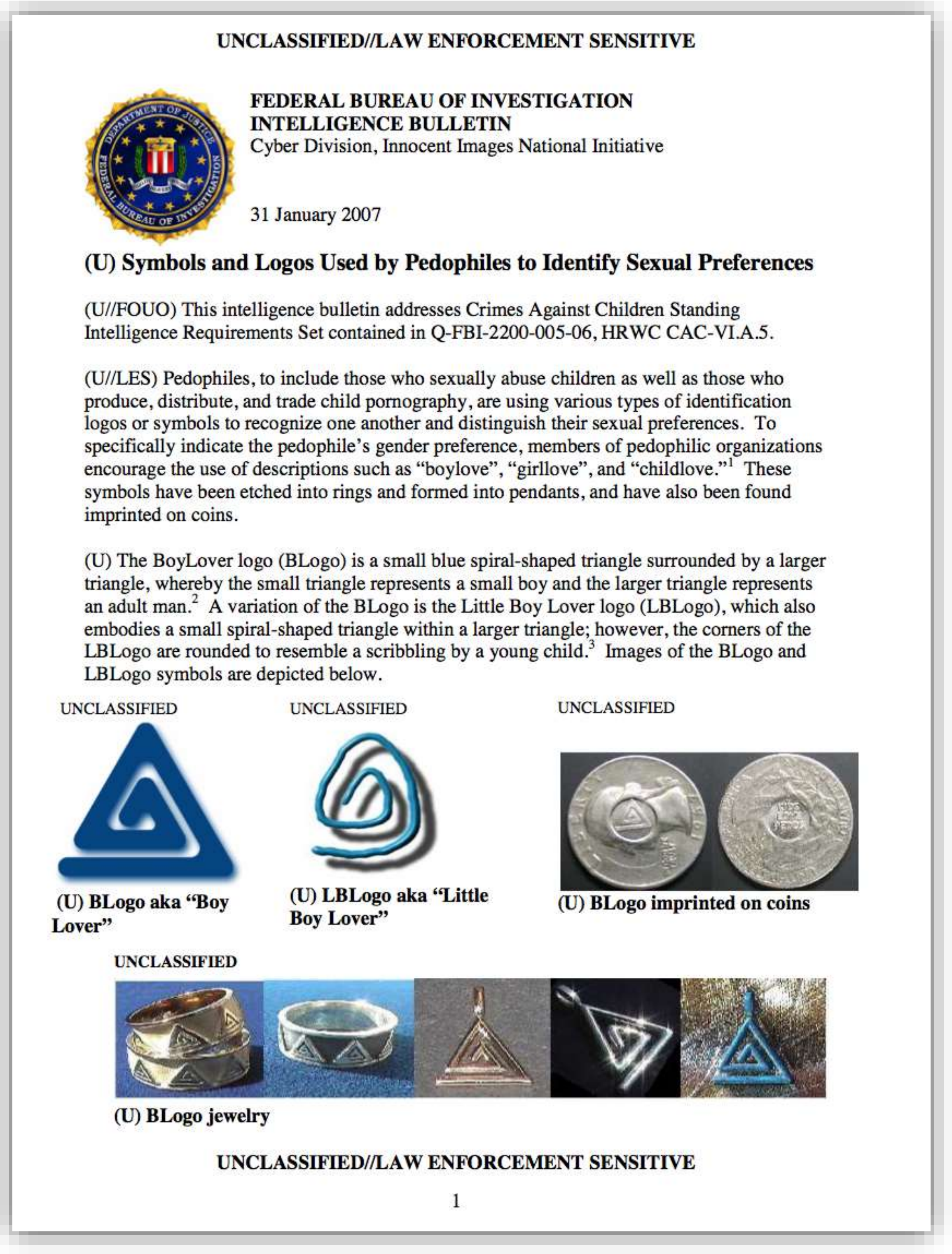








Before we go inside Comet Ping Pong, lets take a look at this unclassified FBI document about pedophilia symbols. Remember that satanists and people into the occult are really into symbols:



UNCLASSIFIED//LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
INTELLIGENCE BULLETIN
Cyber Division, Innocent Images National Initiative

31 January 2007

(U) Symbols and Logos Used by Pedophiles to Identify Sexual Preferences

(U//FOUO) This intelligence bulletin addresses Crimes Against Children Standing Intelligence Requirements Set contained in Q-FBI-2200-005-06, HRWC CAC-VI.A.5.

(U//LES) Pedophiles, to include those who sexually abuse children as well as those who produce, distribute, and trade child pornography, are using various types of identification logos or symbols to recognize one another and distinguish their sexual preferences. To specifically indicate the pedophile's gender preference, members of pedophilic organizations encourage the use of descriptions such as "boylove", "girllove", and "childlove."[1] These symbols have been etched into rings and formed into pendants, and have also been found imprinted on coins.

(U) The BoyLover logo (BLogo) is a small blue spiral-shaped triangle surrounded by a larger triangle, whereby the small triangle represents a small boy and the larger triangle represents an adult man.[2] A variation of the BLogo is the Little Boy Lover logo (LBLogo), which also embodies a small spiral-shaped triangle within a larger triangle; however, the corners of the LBLogo are rounded to resemble a scribbling by a young child.[3] Images of the BLogo and LBLogo symbols are depicted below.

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) BLogo aka "Boy Lover"

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) LBLogo aka "Little Boy Lover"

UNCLASSIFIED

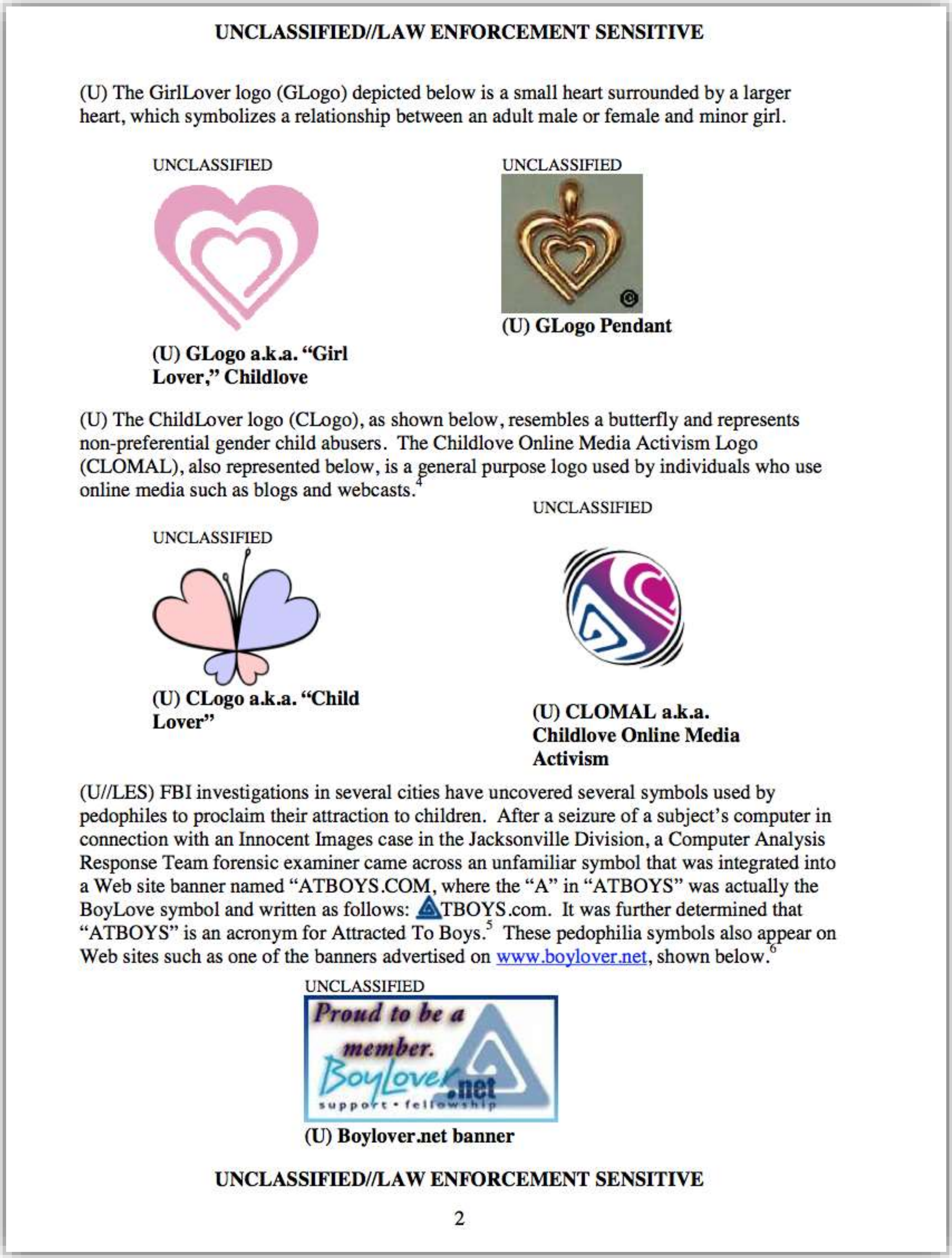
(U) BLogo imprinted on coins

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) BLogo jewelry

UNCLASSIFIED//LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

1



(U) The GirlLover logo (GLogo) depicted below is a small heart surrounded by a larger heart, which symbolizes a relationship between an adult male or female and minor girl.

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) GLogo a.k.a. "Girl Lover," Childlove

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) GLogo Pendant

(U) The ChildLover logo (CLogo), as shown below, resembles a butterfly and represents non-preferential gender child abusers. The Childlove Online Media Activism Logo (CLOMAL), also represented below, is a general purpose logo used by individuals who use online media such as blogs and webcasts.[4]

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) CLogo a.k.a. "Child Lover"

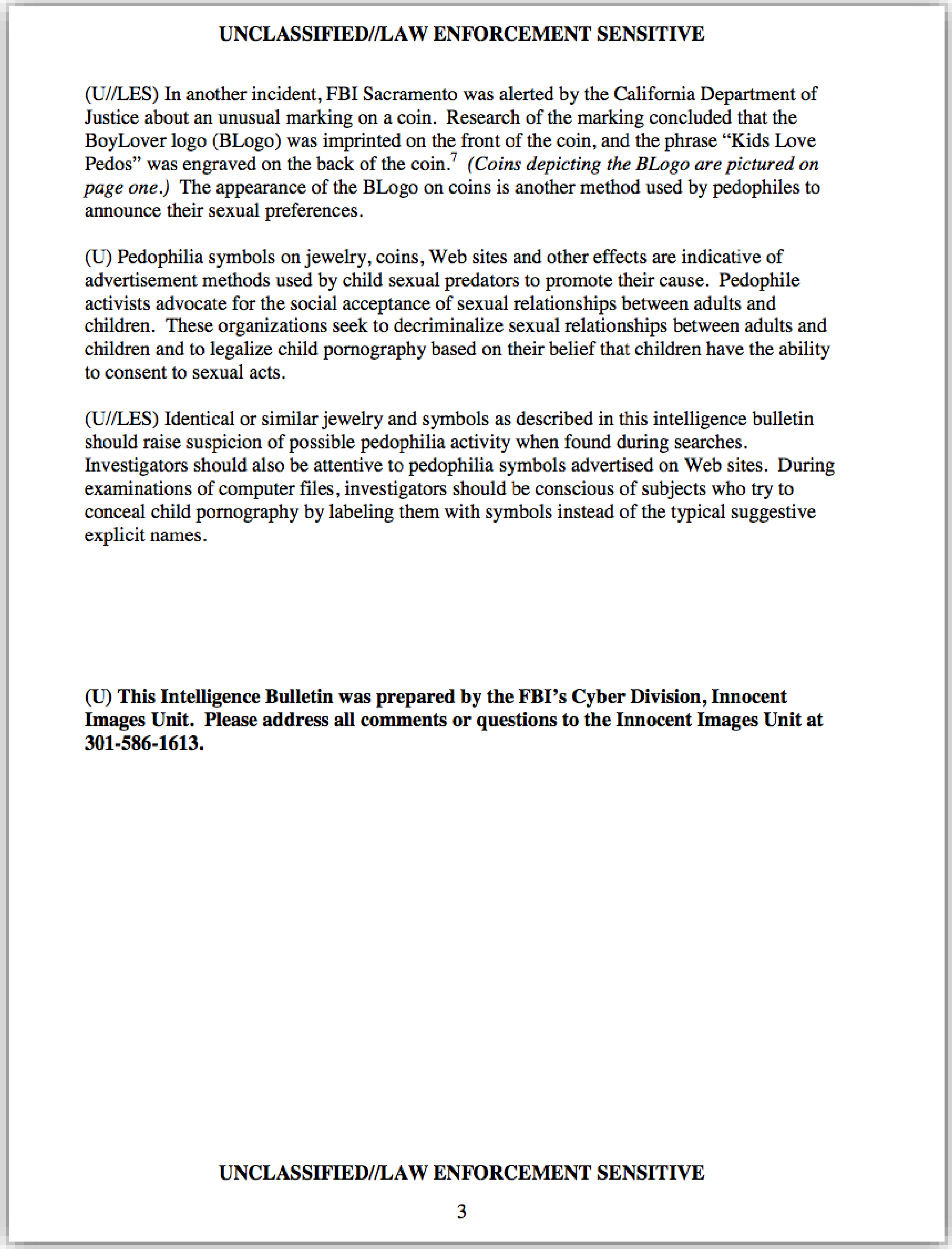
UNCLASSIFIED

(U) CLOMAL a.k.a. Childlove Online Media Activism

(U//LES) FBI investigations in several cities have uncovered several symbols used by pedophiles to proclaim their attraction to children. After a seizure of a subject's computer in connection with an Innocent Images case in the Jacksonville Division, a Computer Analysis Response Team forensic examiner came across an unfamiliar symbol that was integrated into a Web site banner named "ATBOYS.COM, where the "A" in "ATBOYS" was actually the BoyLove symbol and written as follows: △TBOYS.com. It was further determined that "ATBOYS" is an acronym for Attracted To Boys.[5] These pedophilia symbols also appear on Web sites such as one of the banners advertised on www.boylover.net, shown below.[6]

UNCLASSIFIED

(U) Boylover.net banner



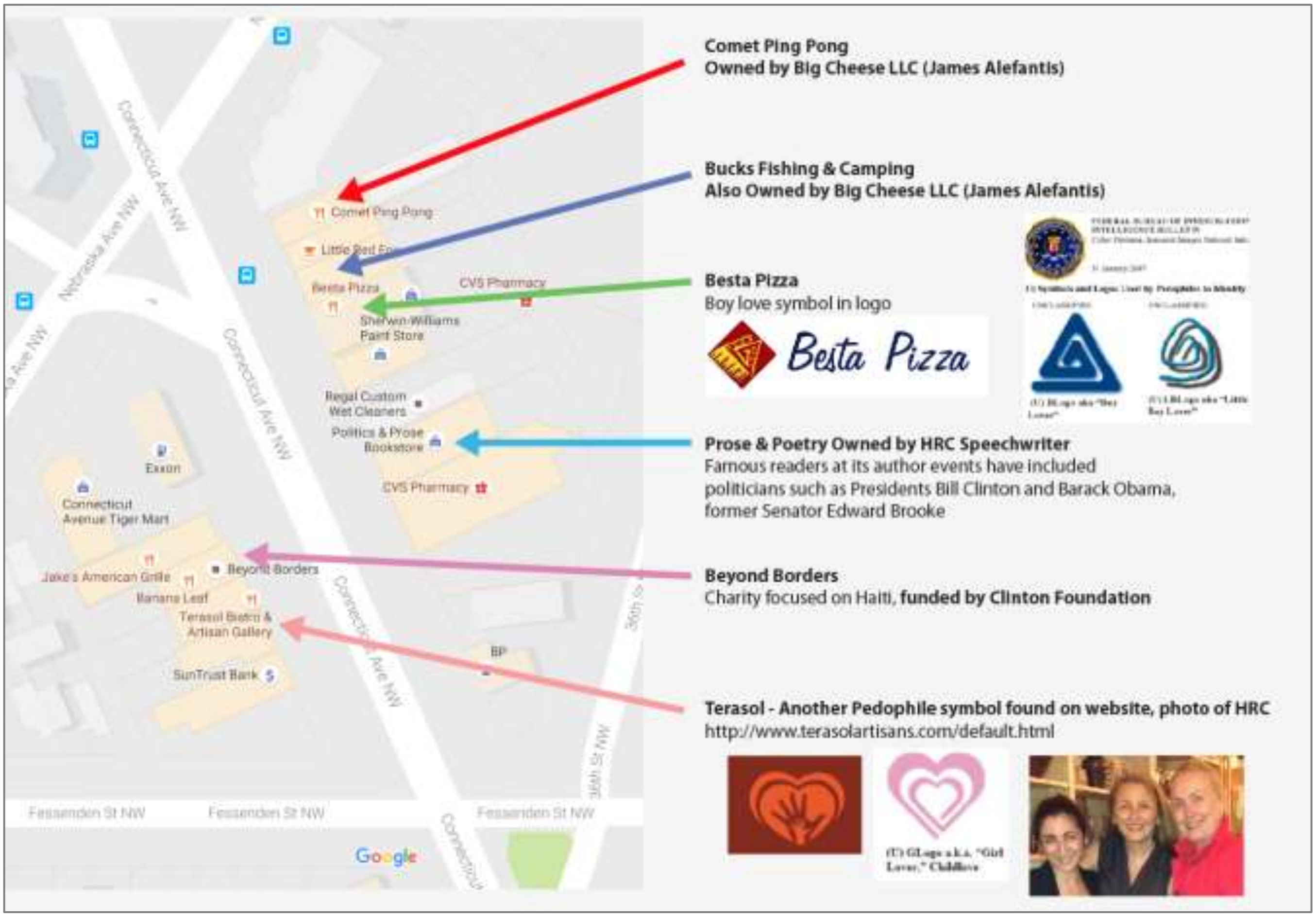
(U//LES) In another incident, FBI Sacramento was alerted by the California Department of Justice about an unusual marking on a coin. Research of the marking concluded that the BoyLover logo (BLogo) was imprinted on the front of the coin, and the phrase “Kids Love Pedos” was engraved on the back of the coin.[7] *(Coins depicting the BLogo are pictured on page one.)* The appearance of the BLogo on coins is another method used by pedophiles to announce their sexual preferences.

(U) Pedophilia symbols on jewelry, coins, Web sites and other effects are indicative of advertisement methods used by child sexual predators to promote their cause. Pedophile activists advocate for the social acceptance of sexual relationships between adults and children. These organizations seek to decriminalize sexual relationships between adults and children and to legalize child pornography based on their belief that children have the ability to consent to sexual acts.

(U//LES) Identical or similar jewelry and symbols as described in this intelligence bulletin should raise suspicion of possible pedophilia activity when found during searches. Investigators should also be attentive to pedophilia symbols advertised on Web sites. During examinations of computer files, investigators should be conscious of subjects who try to conceal child pornography by labeling them with symbols instead of the typical suggestive explicit names.

(U) This Intelligence Bulletin was prepared by the FBI’s Cyber Division, Innocent Images Unit. Please address all comments or questions to the Innocent Images Unit at 301-586-1613.

Now let's check out Comet Ping Pong, one of the restaurants James Alefantis owns in Washington. We'll also take a look at some of the other businesses in the area as they all appear to be interconnected in some way.


Connecticut Ave NW
Nebraska Ave NW
Comet Ping Pong
Little Red Fox
Besta Pizza
CVS Pharmacy
Sherwin-Williams Paint Store
Regal Custom Wet Cleaners
Politics & Prose Bookstore
Exxon
Connecticut Avenue Tiger Mart
CVS Pharmacy
Jake's American Grille
Beyond Borders
Banana Leaf
Terasol Bistro & Artisan Gallery
BP
SunTrust Bank
36th St NW
Fessenden St NW
Google
Besta Pizza

Comet Ping Pong
Owned by Big Cheese LLC (James Alefantis)

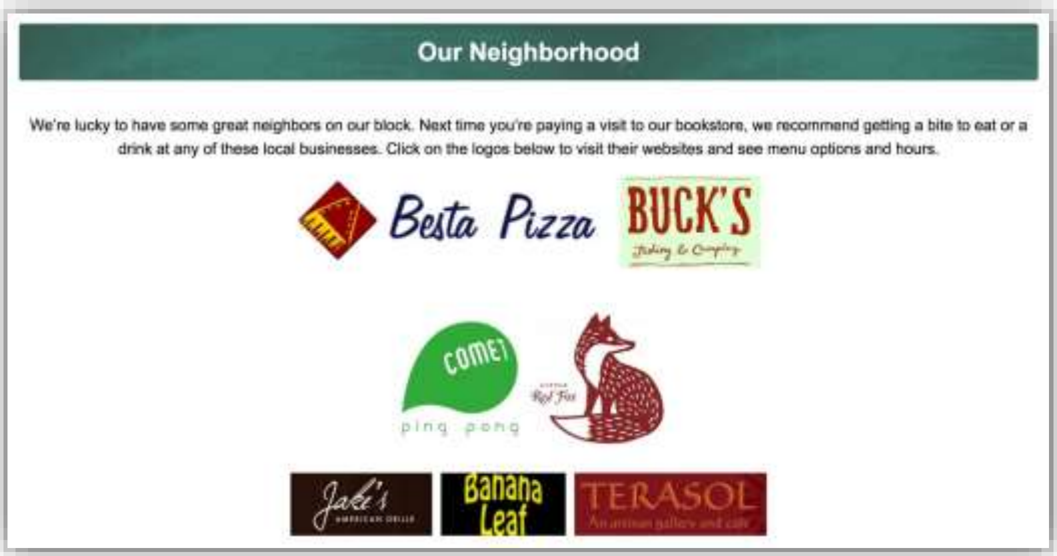
Bucks Fishing & Camping
Also Owned by Big Cheese LLC (James Alefantis)

Besta Pizza
Boy love symbol in logo

Prose & Poetry Owned by HRC Speechwriter
Famous readers at its author events have included politicians such as Presidents Bill Clinton and Barack Obama, former Senator Edward Brooke

Beyond Borders
Charity focused on Haiti, **funded by Clinton Foundation**

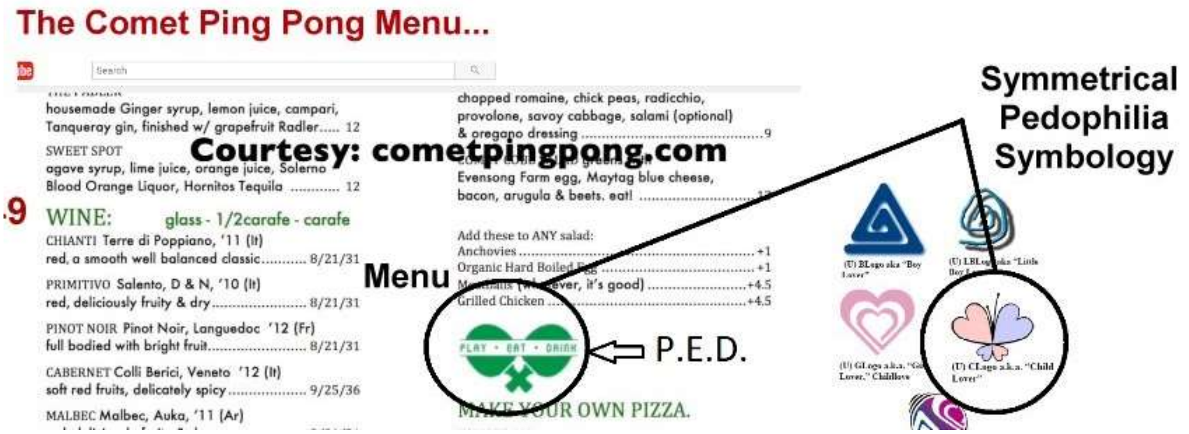
Terasol - Another Pedophile symbol found on website, photo of HRC
http://www.terasolartisans.com/default.html


Besta Pizza
BUCK'S Fishing & Camping
COMET ping pong
Little Red Fox
Jake's American Grille
Banana Leaf
TERASOL An artisan gallery and cafe

Our Neighborhood

We're lucky to have some great neighbors on our block. Next time you're paying a visit to our bookstore, we recommend getting a bite to eat or a drink at any of these local businesses. Click on the logos below to visit their websites and see menu options and hours.

Here's the Comet menu, which has a logo of two ping-pong paddles on it that looks very similar to the FBI-identified logo for Child Lover. The wooden handles form a very clear Maltese/Templar cross, tilted sideways. There is also a subtle suggestion of a human face that has been blindfolded - the white strip over the two circular paddles - and gagged, as seen in the X. The "blindfold" over the paddles says, "Play. Eat. Drink." This may be an acronym for PED – i.e. a pedophile.



The Comet Ping Pong Menu...

housemade Ginger syrup, lemon juice, campari, Tanqueray gin, finished w/ grapefruit Radler..... 12

SWEET SPOT
agave syrup, lime juice, orange juice, Solerno Blood Orange Liquor, Hornitos Tequila 12

WINE: glass - 1/2carafe - carafe

CHIANTI Terre di Poppiano, '11 (It)
red, a smooth well balanced classic........... 8/21/31

PRIMITIVO Salento, D & N, '10 (It)
red, deliciously fruity & dry........................ 8/21/31

PINOT NOIR Pinot Noir, Languedoc '12 (Fr)
full bodied with bright fruit........................ 8/21/31

CABERNET Colli Berici, Veneto '12 (It)
soft red fruits, delicately spicy.................... 9/25/36

MALBEC Malbec, Auka, '11 (Ar)

chopped romaine, chick peas, radicchio, provolone, savoy cabbage, salami (optional) & oregano dressing 9

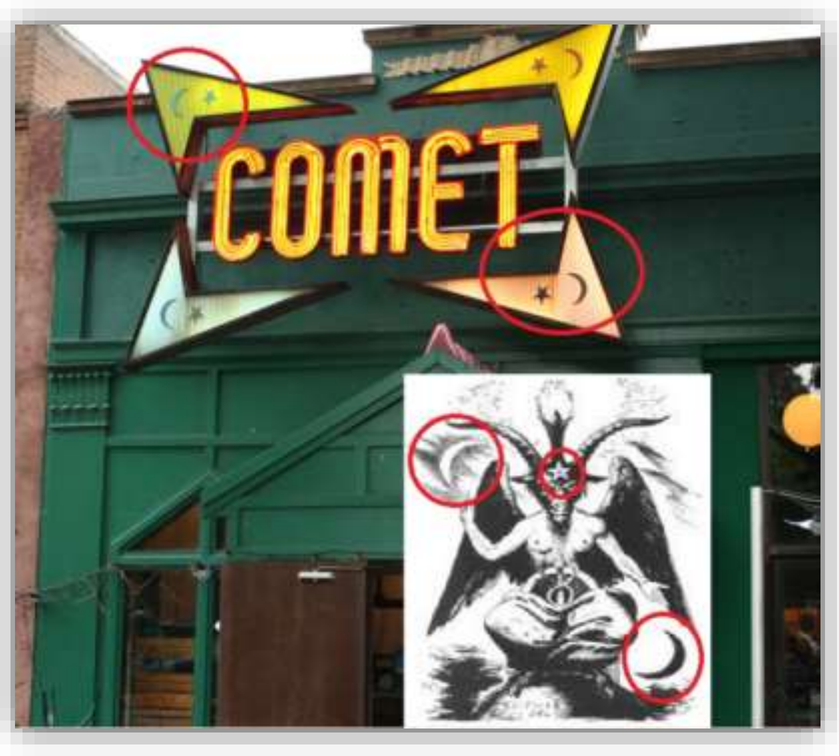
Evensong Farm egg, Maytag blue cheese, bacon, arugula & beets. eat! ....

Add these to ANY salad:
Anchovies ....+1
Organic Hard Boiled Egg ....+1
Meatballs (whatever, it's good) ....+4.5
Grilled Chicken ....+4.5

MAKE YOUR OWN PIZZA.

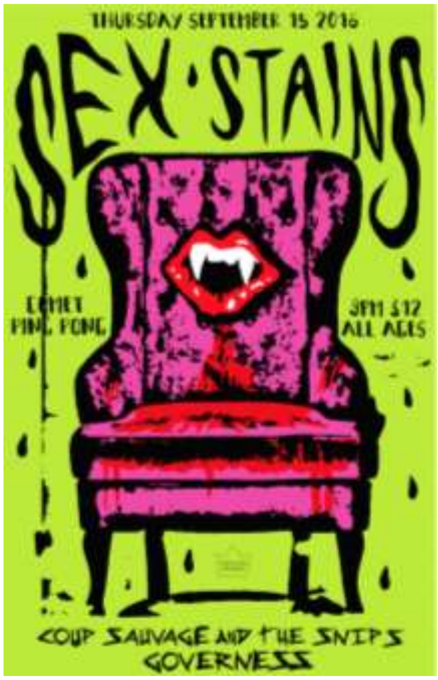
Search
Courtesy: cometpingpong.com
.9
Menu
PLAY • EAT • DRINK
P.E.D.
Symmetrical Pedophilia Symbology
(U) BLogo aka "Boy Lover"
(U) LBLogo aka "Little Boy Lover"
(U) GLogo a.k.a. "Girl Lover," Childlove
(U) CLogo a.k.a. "Child Lover"

Notice the corner symbols used in the exterior sign. The crescents and stars in the Comet logo are familiar to dark scholars, as they appear around images of Baphomet, the goat-horned god.
The corners also resemble the wings. Remember, satanists are obsessed with symbols:



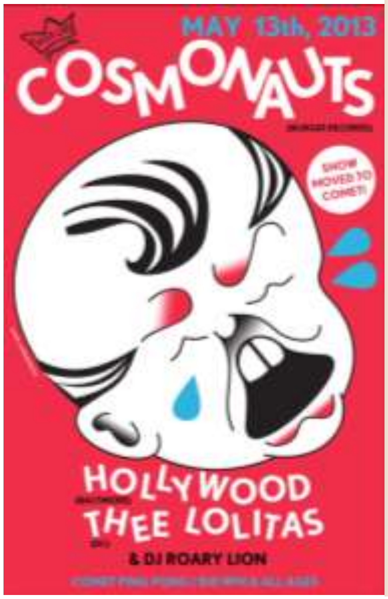
Inside they have unusual “all ages” live entertainment in the evenings, check out some of the posters. The last one is billed as an “Exorcism,” note the two slices of pizza groping each other:

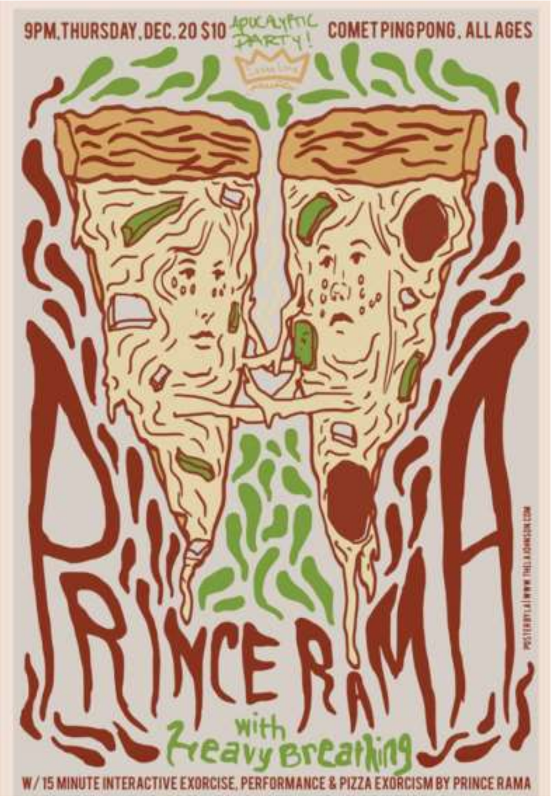
HEAVY BREATHING
EDIE SEDGWICK
WIN WIN
and DJ WHITE NOISE
SAT. SEPT. 22 10PM


THURSDAY SEPTEMBER 15 2016
SEX·STAINS
COMET PING PONG
9PM $12 ALL AGES
COUP SAUVAGE AND THE SNIPS
GOVERNESS

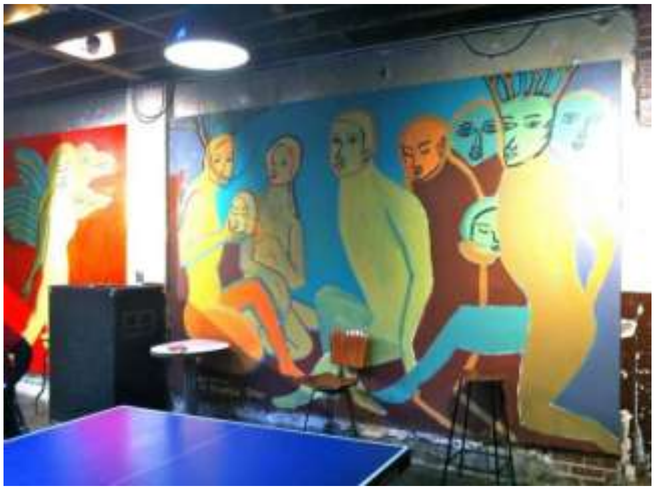
SASHA LORD presents
THE AR-HAICS
DIMPLES
NIC FITS
$10 10PM AND ALL AGES
SATURDAY SEPTEMBER 7TH COMET PING PONG

PUJOL
TheGreyA
SASHA LORD PRESENTS
Rom
all ages
10:00pm
friday
october 28, 2016
comet ping pong
$12

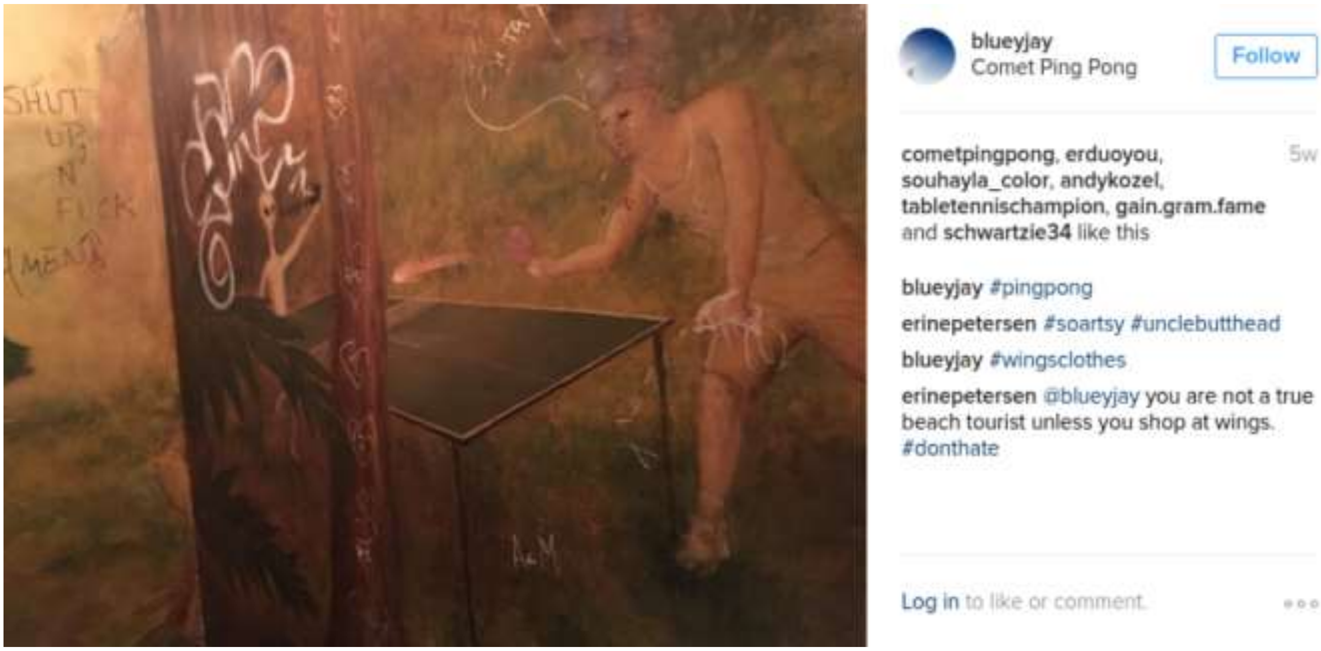

MAY 13th, 2013
COSMONAUTS
SHOW MOVED TO COMET!
HOLLYWOOD
THEE LOLITAS
& DJ ROARY LION


9PM, THURSDAY, DEC. 20 $10
APOCALYPTIC PARTY!
COMET PING PONG, ALL AGES
PRINCE RAMA
with Heavy Breathing
W/ 15 MINUTE INTERACTIVE EXORCISE, PERFORMANCE & PIZZA EXORCISM BY PRINCE RAMA

On the walls of the club, we see strange art and writing on the walls. Here's the "Recreation Room." Notice the painting behind the ping-pong players, shown close up on the right below.
It features beings holding the dismembered heads of smaller beings:



Here's another painting on the wall, with a man that appears to be ejaculating while playing ping pong with a smaller being. Also notice "Shut up n' fuck" written on the upper left. According to a recent interview with Alefantis these images have since been removed.



blueyjay
Comet Ping Pong

cometpingpong, erduoyou, souhayla_color, andykozel, tabletennischampion, gain.gram.fame and schwartzie34 like this 5w

blueyjay #pingpong

erinepetersen #soartsy #unclebutthead

blueyjay #wingsclothes

erinepetersen @blueyjay you are not a true beach tourist unless you shop at wings. #donthate

FINISH EATING YOUR PIZZA AFTER YOUR SESSION

Hackers on 4Chan claimed to have found a secret area of encrypted videos on the Comet Pizza website's server.

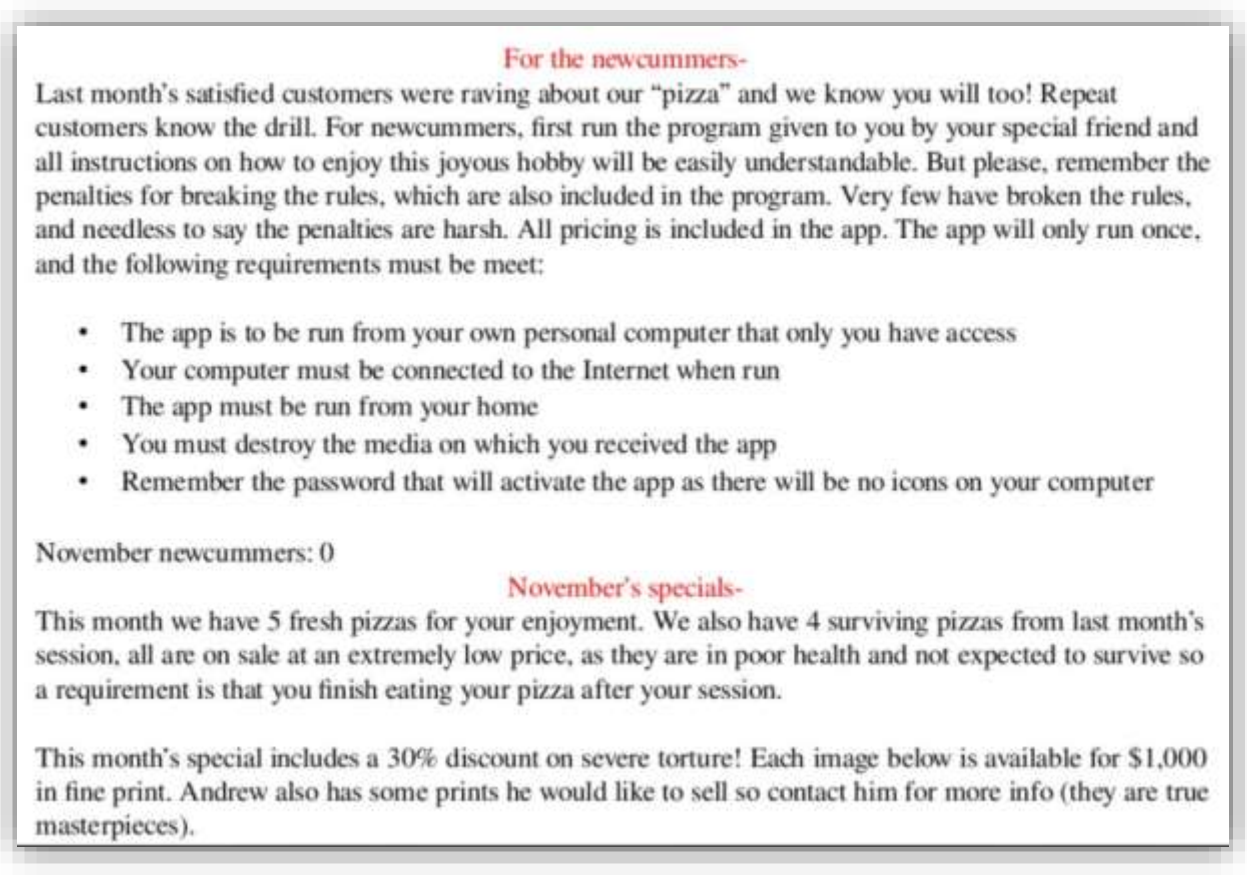
Although they could not de-encrypt the videos, they were able to extract an image with text on it that provided instructions to those who were accessing the videos.

The instructions used code language to discuss an app that viewers would download and use one time only.

When the disclaimer said "each image below is available for $1,000 in fine print," you most likely have to add a zero to get the price they are charging for a captured child.

"We have 4 surviving pizzas from last month's session, all are on sale at an extremely low price, as they are in poor health and not expected to survive so a requirement is that you finish eating your pizza after your session."

"This month's special includes a 30% discount on torture"



For the newcummers-

Last month's satisfied customers were raving about our "pizza" and we know you will too! Repeat customers know the drill. For newcummers, first run the program given to you by your special friend and all instructions on how to enjoy this joyous hobby will be easily understandable. But please, remember the penalties for breaking the rules, which are also included in the program. Very few have broken the rules, and needless to say the penalties are harsh. All pricing is included in the app. The app will only run once, and the following requirements must be meet:

- The app is to be run from your own personal computer that only you have access
- Your computer must be connected to the Internet when run
- The app must be run from your home
- You must destroy the media on which you received the app
- Remember the password that will activate the app as there will be no icons on your computer

November newcummers: 0

November's specials-

This month we have 5 fresh pizzas for your enjoyment. We also have 4 surviving pizzas from last month's session, all are on sale at an extremely low price, as they are in poor health and not expected to survive so a requirement is that you finish eating your pizza after your session.

This month's special includes a 30% discount on severe torture! Each image below is available for $1,000 in fine print. Andrew also has some prints he would like to sell so contact him for more info (they are true masterpieces).

MAJESTIC APE

Another disturbing aspect of Pizzagate are the videos of Majestic Ape.

The name "Amanda Kleinman" is likely a distraction, as Majestic does not look or sound like her: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sHzRntRmQls&feature=youtu.be&t=18s

The hands of Majestic Ape, as seen in these music videos, are clearly male. They have the same size and shape as those of Alefantis, and have no hair, just like those of Alefantis:

https://www.indiegogo.com/projects/heavy-breathing-s-release-of-airtight#/

The mouth that we see through Ape's mask looks exactly like Alefantis' mouth, including the thin lips, noticeable indentions around the philtrum below the nose, and the shape of the corners.

Furthermore, the voice of Majestic Ape while speaking through the vocoder, sounds exactly like a pitch-shifted version of Alefantis' voice. At the very least it is a man, perhaps that's the joke since they say the artists first name is "A Man Da."

Two tapings have emerged so far of Majestic joking about raping and murdering children and babies on the Comet Pizza stage—which again is owned and run by James Alefantis. The longer version has since been removed from Youtube, but here's a link to the second one: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9itWsqzFMVo

This captioned exchange about preferring children ended with a very creepy satan-laugh: (exchange starts at about 1 minute) https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sHzRntRmQls&feature=youtu.be&t=18s

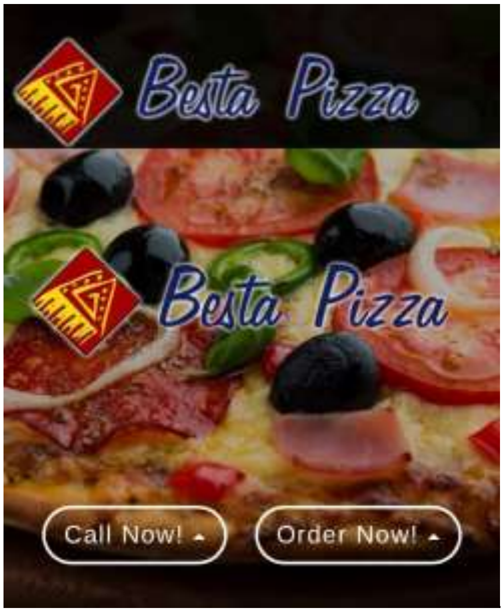
HE LIKES THE OLD SOUNDS

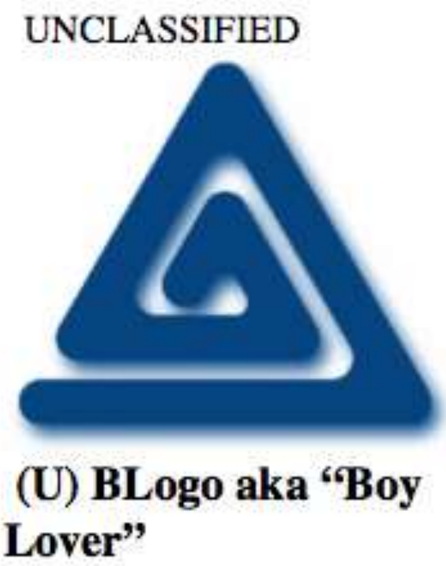
AND LITTLE BOYS
AND CHILDREN

WE ALL HAVE PREFERENCES

BESTA PIZZA

Another pizza place just a few doors down from Comet Ping Pong is Besta Pizza. “Besta” means “Beast” in Portuguese. You remember Portugal, where the Pedo brothers are exact matches to the child abduction suspect drawings? And the Besta logo is the same as the FBI’s “Boy Lover” symbol. Once the investigation revealed the meaning of their logo, the company changed it on their website, even while the original was still visible in their menu.




UNCLASSIFIED

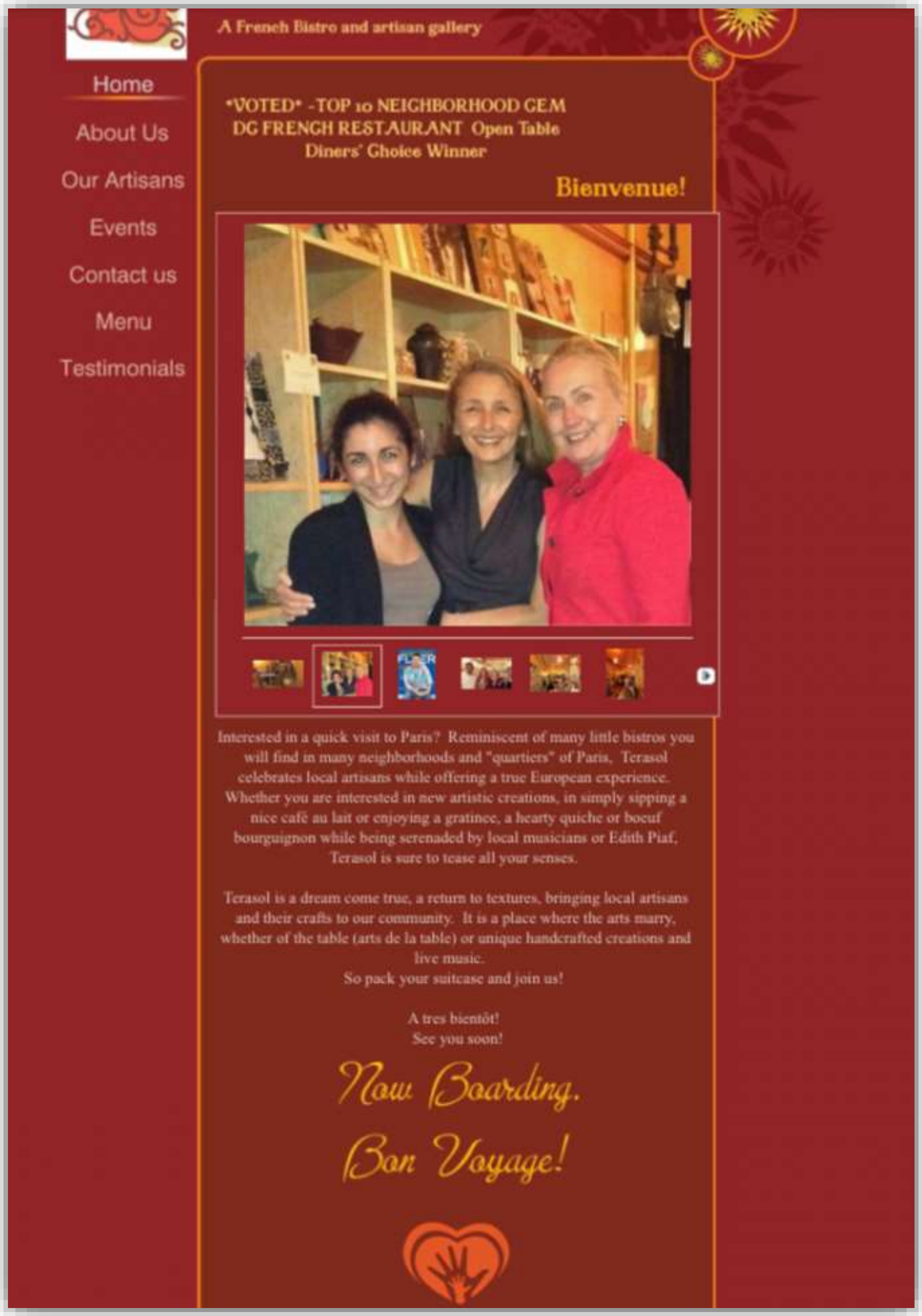
(U) BLogo aka “Boy Lover”

Remember the “Moloch Maschine” note with the hankies James Alefantis received as a gift? Moloch Maschine represents Moloch the god – child sacrifices were made in the fire oven in the belly - the belly of the beast - or BESTA.

Moloch Maschine
A L

TERRASOL BISTRO

Across the street from the two key pizza places is a bistro called Terasol. Up until recently, Terasol had the Girl Love logo prominently displayed on their website, right below a picture of a celebrity guest who just ran for President. Notice the smaller hand inside the larger hand, inside the FBI "Girl Lover" logo:



A French Bistro and artisan gallery

VOTED -TOP 10 NEIGHBORHOOD GEM
DC FRENCH RESTAURANT Open Table
Diners' Choice Winner

Bienvenue!

Interested in a quick visit to Paris? Reminiscent of many little bistros you will find in many neighborhoods and "quartiers" of Paris, Terasol celebrates local artisans while offering a true European experience. Whether you are interested in new artistic creations, in simply sipping a nice café au lait or enjoying a gratinee, a hearty quiche or boeuf bourguignon while being serenaded by local musicians or Edith Piaf, Terasol is sure to tease all your senses.

Terasol is a dream come true, a return to textures, bringing local artisans and their crafts to our community. It is a place where the arts marry, whether of the table (arts de la table) or unique handcrafted creations and live music.
So pack your suitcase and join us!

A tres bientôt!
See you soon!

Now Boarding.

Bon Voyage!

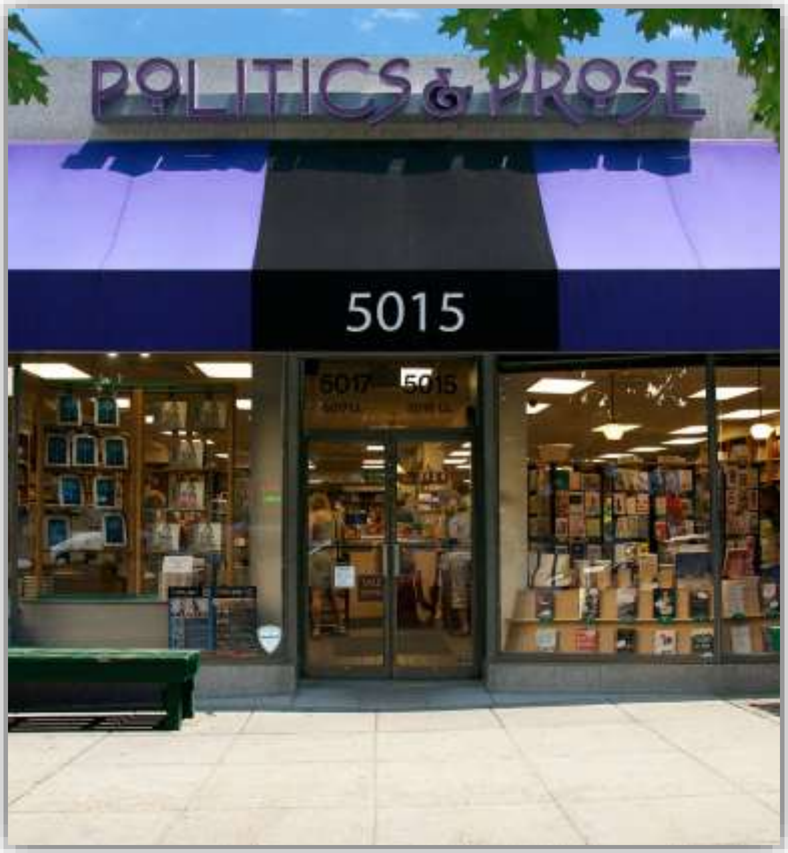
UNCLASSIFIED

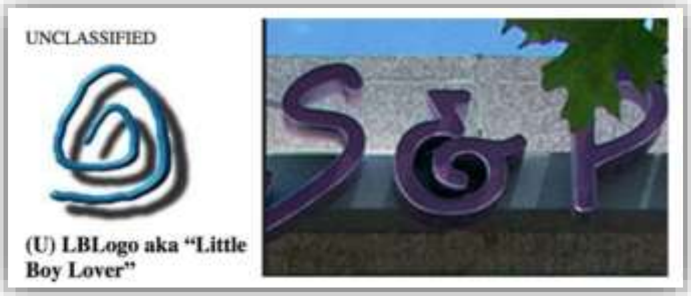
(U) GLogo a.k.a. "Girl Lover," Childlove

POLITICS & PROSE

The newly-altered version of the Besta Pizza logo has also appeared on the Politics & Prose Bookstore website, another business on the same block that has been implicated just since Pizzagate began. This business is apparently owned by Hillary's speechwriter.

As revealed on Wikipedia, the Politics & Prose storefront has the "Little Boy Lover" logo written into the ampersand (&) symbol in the middle of the title:

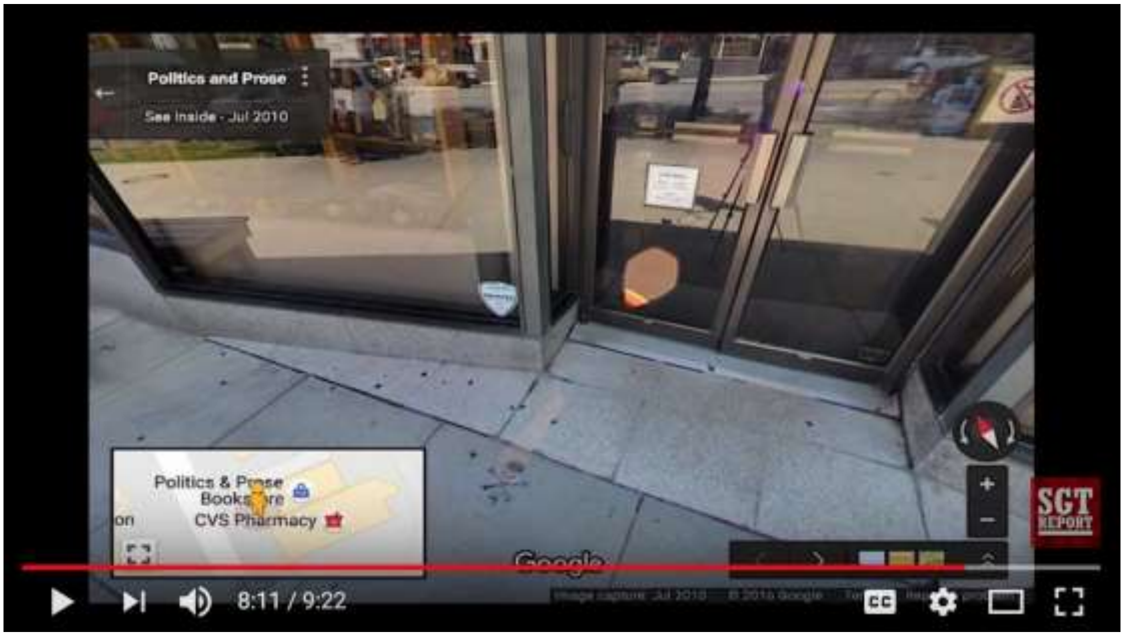

POLITICS & PROSE
5015
5017
5015

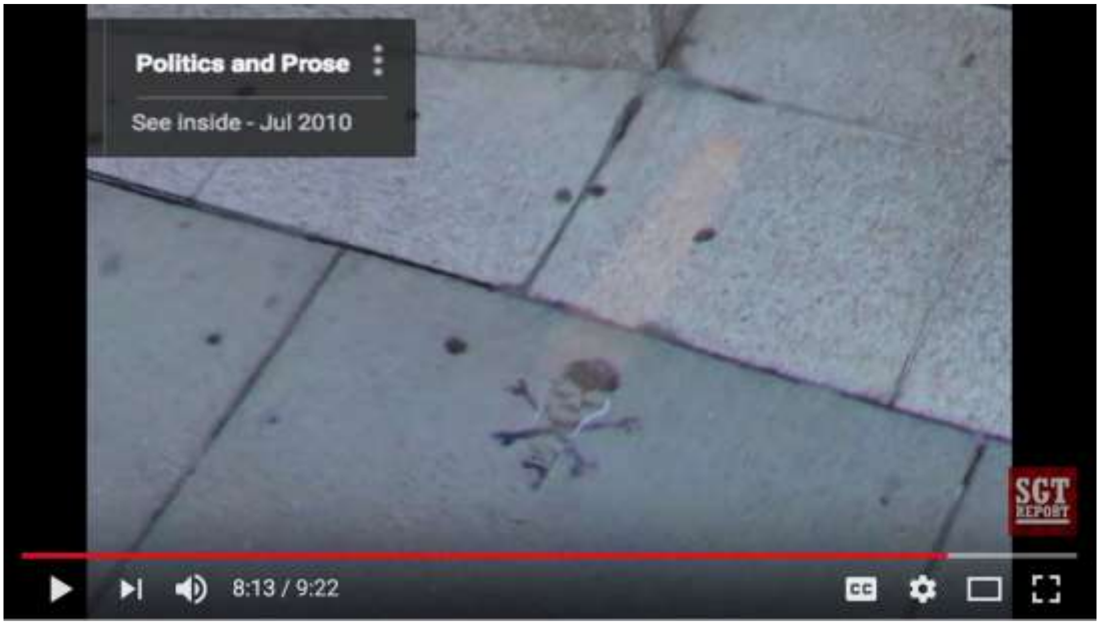

UNCLASSIFIED
(U) LBLogo aka "Little Boy Lover"
S&P

THE SKULL AND CROSSBONES

These two screen captures from a Sgt Report video reveal that [a skull and crossbones "death" symbol was clearly visible on the sidewalk in front of Politics & Prose as of July 2010.]()

This symbol was easily visible in a Google Maps Street View search:


Politics and Prose
See inside - Jul 2010
Politics & Prose Bookstore
CVS Pharmacy
Google
SGT REPORT
8:11 / 9:22


Politics and Prose
See inside - Jul 2010
SGT REPORT
8:13 / 9:22

The Skull and Crossbones symbol is also seen in the Skull and Bones society, also known as the Brotherhood of Death, which many US presidents have been members of:

ALL THE WAY TO THE WHITE HOUSE

The email chain below is posted under the “Global Intelligence Files” leak at Wikileaks.org
The Global Intelligence Files are more than five million emails from the Texas-headquartered "global intelligence" company Stratfor:

https://wikileaks.org/gifiles/docs/12/1223066_re-get-ready-for-chicago-hot-dog-friday-.html

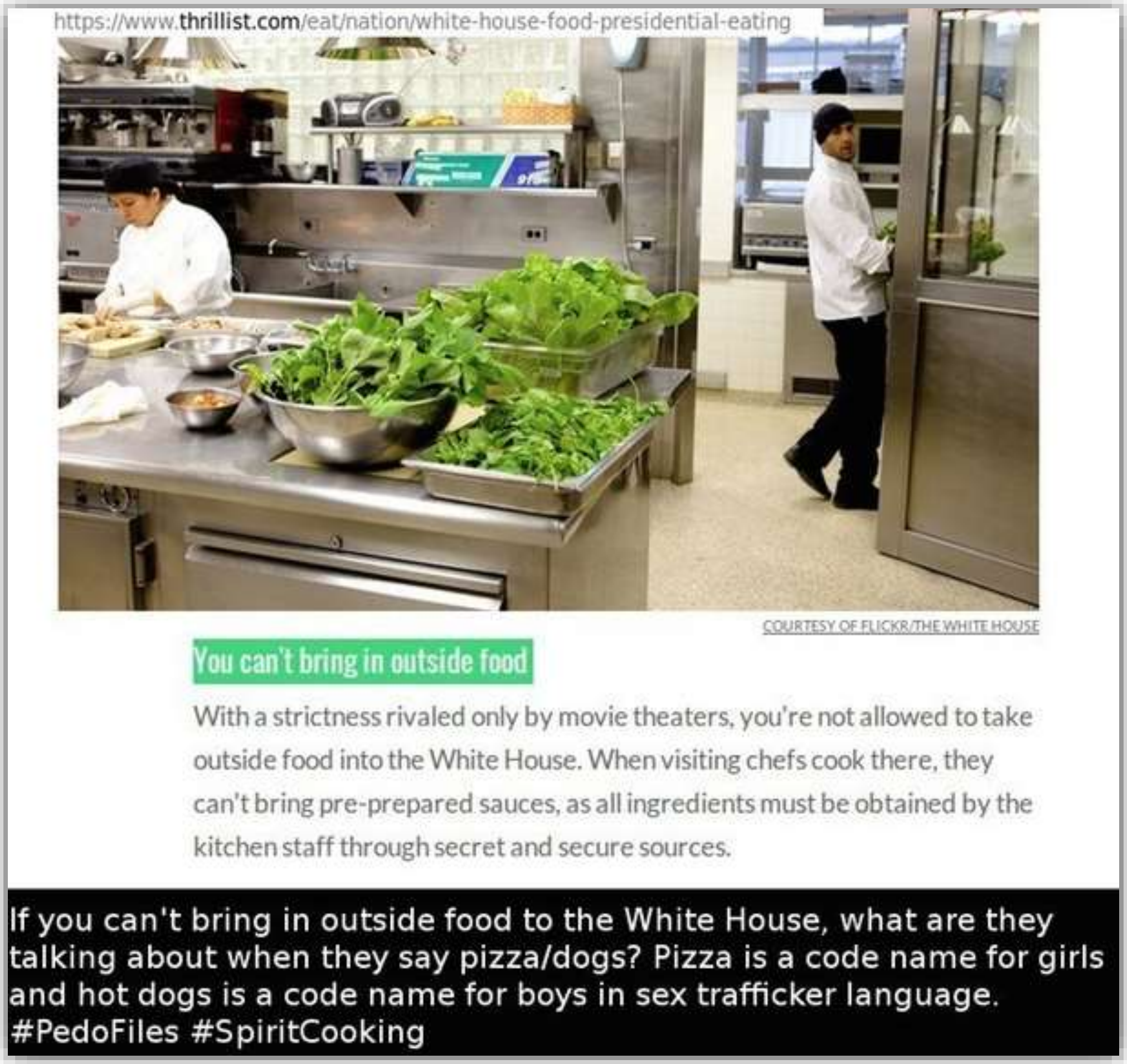
From: Don Kuykendall [mailto:kuykendall@stratfor.com]
Sent: Thursday, May 14, 2009 1:59 PM
To: 'stratforaustin'
Subject: ***Get ready for "Chicago Hot Dog Friday"***
To celebrate all you hot dogs out there. Aaric, you can participate as well!
Don R. Kuykendall
President
STRATFOR

From: Fred Burton [mailto:burton@stratfor.com]
Sent: Thursday, May 14, 2009 2:39 PM
To: 'Don Kuykendall'
Cc: 'Aaric Eisenstein'; 'Darryl O'Connor'; 'Copeland Susan'
Subject: RE: Get ready for "Chicago Hot Dog Friday"
I think Obama spent about $65,000 of the tax-payers money flying in pizza/dogs from Chicago for a private party at the White House not long ago, assume we are using the same channels?

RE: Get ready for "Chicago Hot Dog Friday"
If we get the same "waitresses," I'm all for it!!!
Aaric S. Eisenstein
STRATFOR
SVP Publishing
700 Lavaca St., Suite 900
Austin, TX 78701

Flying in $65,000 worth of hot dogs seems very odd, especially given that you cannot bring food into the White House.

However, when you consider that “hot dog” is a code word for boys, “pizza” is a code word for girls and “Waitress” means prostitute, then the whole email chain makes much more sense.



https://www.thrillist.com/eat/nation/white-house-food-presidential-eating

COURTESY OF FLICKR/THE WHITE HOUSE

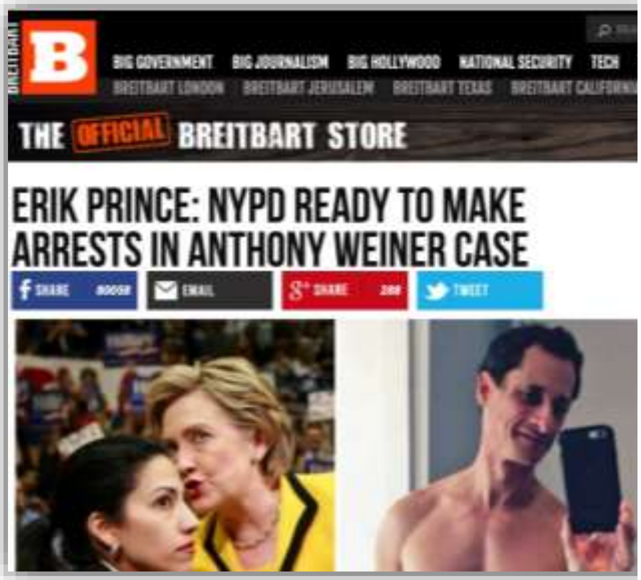
You can't bring in outside food

With a strictness rivaled only by movie theaters, you're not allowed to take outside food into the White House. When visiting chefs cook there, they can't bring pre-prepared sauces, as all ingredients must be obtained by the kitchen staff through secret and secure sources.

If you can't bring in outside food to the White House, what are they talking about when they say pizza/dogs? Pizza is a code name for girls and hot dogs is a code name for boys in sex trafficker language. #PedoFiles #SpiritCooking

BLACKWATER FOUNDER ERIK PRINCE'S STUNNING "REVEAL"

On November 4th 2016, Breitbart News featured a very significant article entitled
"Erik Prince: NYPD Ready to Make Arrests in Anthony Weiner Case."


BREITBART
B
BIG GOVERNMENT
BIG JOURNALISM
BIG HOLLYWOOD
NATIONAL SECURITY
TECH
BREITBART LONDON
BREITBART JERUSALEM
BREITBART TEXAS
BREITBART CALIFORNIA
THE OFFICIAL BREITBART STORE
SHARE
EMAIL
SHARE
TWEET

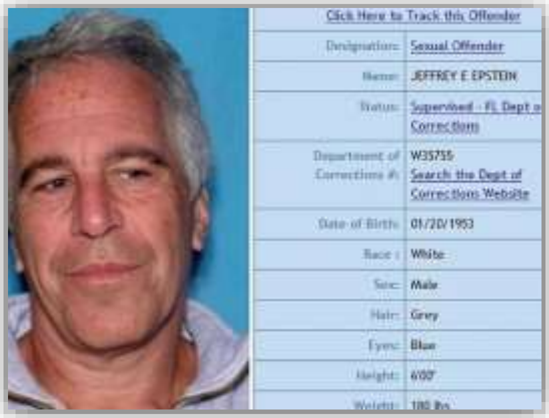
ERIK PRINCE: NYPD READY TO MAKE ARRESTS IN ANTHONY WEINER CASE

"Blackwater founder and former Navy SEAL Erik Prince… claimed he had insider knowledge of the investigation that could help explain why FBI Director James Comey had to announce he was reopening the investigation into Clinton's email server last week…"

"[The NYPD] found a lot of other really damning criminal information [in the 650,000 emails on Weiner's laptop],… including the fact that Hillary went to this sex island with convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein."

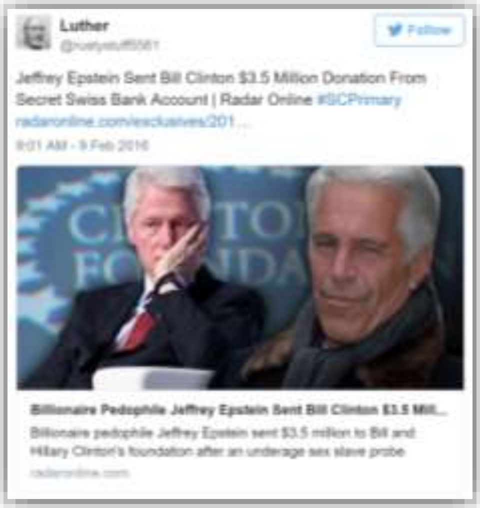
"Bill Clinton went there more than 20 times. Hillary Clinton went there at least six times," he said…

"The NYPD wanted to do a press conference announcing the warrants and the additional arrests they were making in this investigation, and they've gotten huge pushback, to the point of coercion, from the Justice Department."



Click Here to Track this Offender

Designation:	Sexual Offender
Name:	JEFFREY E EPSTEIN
Status:	Supervised - FL Dept o Corrections
Department of Corrections #:	W35755 Search the Dept of Corrections Website
Date of Birth:	01/20/1953
Race :	White
Sex:	Male
Hair:	Grey
Eyes:	Blue
Height:	6'00"
Weight:	180 lbs



Luther

Jeffrey Epstein Sent Bill Clinton $3.5 Million Donation From Secret Swiss Bank Account | Radar Online #SCPrimary radaronline.com/exclusives/201…

8:01 AM - 9 Feb 2016

Billionaire Pedophile Jeffrey Epstein Sent Bill Clinton $3.5 Mil…

Billionaire pedophile Jeffrey Epstein sent $3.5 million to Bill and Hillary Clinton's foundation after an underage sex slave probe

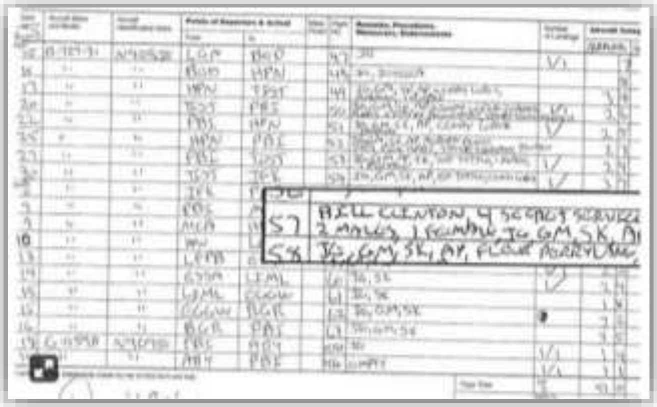
radaronline.com

As we read further in this key Breitbart article, we hear that the mayor of NYC wanted nothing to do with the 650,000 new emails, and the NYPD feels they are proof of "great evil:"

> *"As for [Bill de Blasio,] the mayor of New York City, [Blackwater founder Erik] Prince said he has heard that "de Blasio wants to stay away from this."*
>
> *"The [new Clinton email] evidence is so bad, the email content is so bad, that I think even [de Blasio] wants to stay away from it, which is really telling," he said….*
>
> *"For any cop that is aware of this level of wrongdoing, and they have veterans in their family… they owe it to them to stand up… and shine the light of truth on this* ***great evil****."…*
>
> *"This is stuff coming right off a hard drive that was owned by Weiner and his wife Huma Abedin, Hillary's closest adviser for the last 20 years," he said of the new bombshells.*
>
> *"This is not from some hacker or anybody else. This is a laptop seized from a warrant in a criminal investigation."…*
>
> *"This kind of evil, this kind of true dirt on Hillary Clinton – look, you don't have to make any judgments. Just release the emails," [Erik Prince] urged.*
>
> *"Just dump them. Let them out there. Let people see the light of truth."*

Steve Pieczenik confirms the Epstein connection in this three minute video: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=12zVlaZyX3Q

STEVE PIECZENIK
TALKS



And here's a scan of the actual flight log: http://www.foxnews.com/us/2016/05/13/flight-logs-show-bill-clinton-flew-on-sex-offenders-jet-much-more-than-previously-known.html

WHAT ABOUT BREITBART?

On February 4th, 2011, Andrew Breitbart tweeted, "How prog-guru John Podesta isn't [a] household name as [a] world class underage sex slave op cover-upper defending unspeakable dregs escapes me."

Then, a year later, all throughout February 2012, Breitbart telegraphed the release of a video that he said would appear on March 1st.

This video, he claimed, would be severely damaging to Obama's re-election campaign. "Wait till they see what happens March 1st," he said.

Right before the anticipated release, on February 28th, 2012, he tweeted, "How much longer until they kill me ("heart attack" or "car accident") or frame me for a crime? Read me while you can."

Andrew died of an alleged heart attack on March 1st, 2012—just two days later. Coincidence?

The coroner who conducted the investigation died of arsenic poisoning just two months later. It's not that hard to figure out what happened here.

WILL STEVE BANNON PURSUE JUSTICE?

Steve Bannon took over Breitbart News after Andrew's death, becoming Executive Chair in March 2012.

It is therefore very interesting that Trump appointed Bannon to a cabinet-level position as his chief strategist and senior counselor.

Mainstream Media outlets are in an all-out panic about Bannon's new role, doing everything they possibly can to demonize him.

Bannon does have character defects. The media is amplifying them to the point where it seems as if that's all there is to see.

However, Bannon's appointment makes me hopeful that Pizzagate arrests will take place some time after the inauguration on January 20th.

THE CULTURE OF CHILD RAPE – NAMBLA & MODERN BOYLOVER MAGAZINE

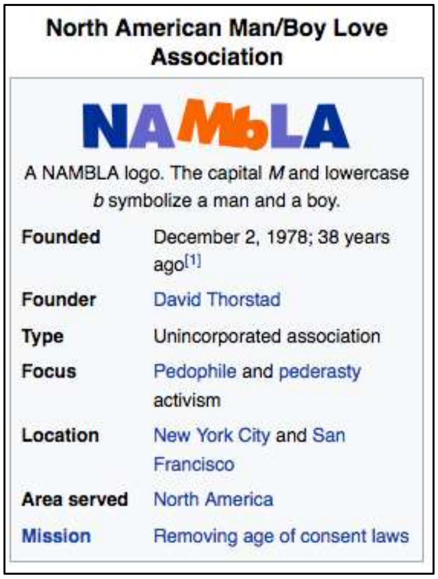
“NAMBLA” is an acronym that stands for the North American Man Boy Love Association.

It was founded in 1978 and they believe “consentual” sex with young boys should be legal.
http://www.nambla.org/
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/North_American_Man/Boy_Love_Association

It was discovered during the Franklin Cover Up Scandal (see page 8) NAMBLA funneled massive amounts of money through the Franklin Credit Union.

NAMBLA.org

The On-Line Voice of the North American Man/Boy Love Association

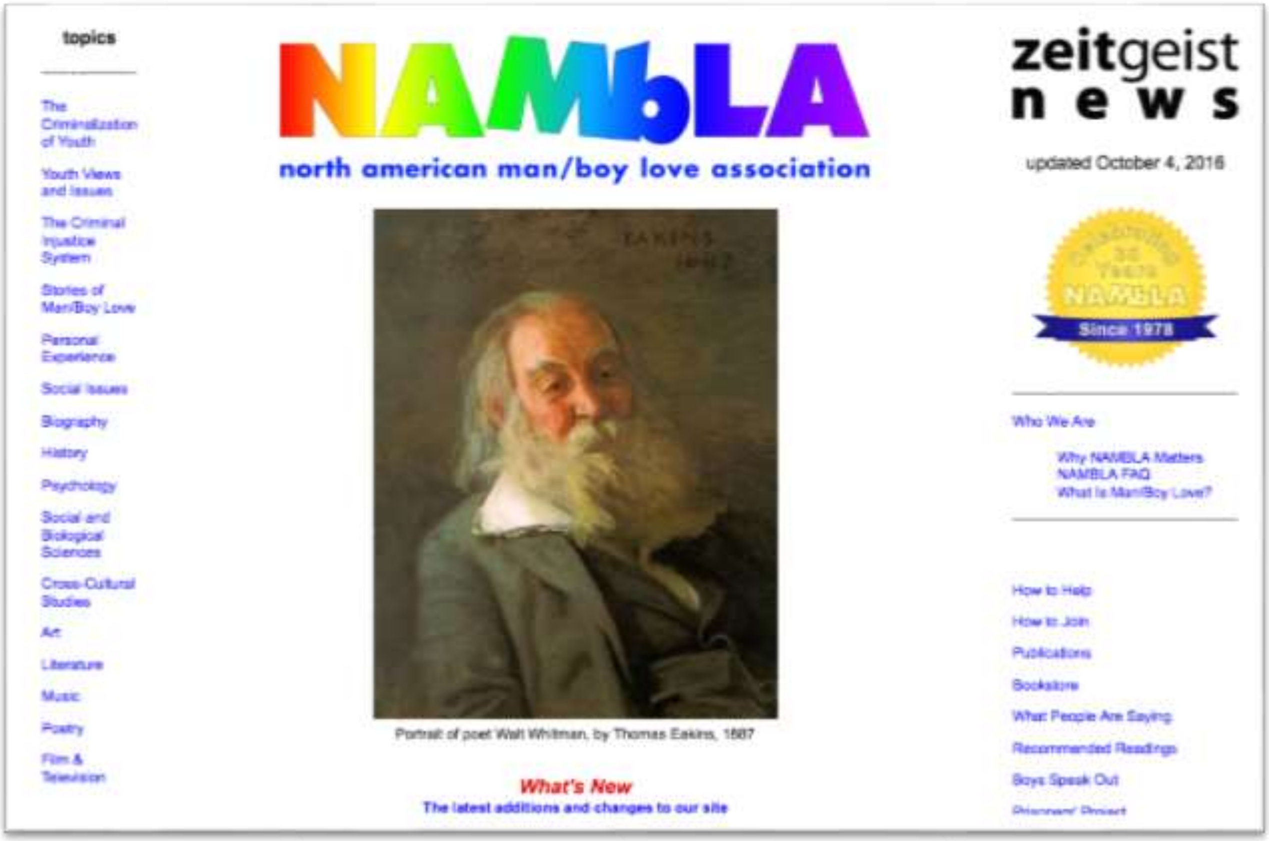


North American Man/Boy Love Association

NAMBLA

A NAMBLA logo. The capital *M* and lowercase *b* symbolize a man and a boy.

Founded	December 2, 1978; 38 years ago[1]
Founder	David Thorstad
Type	Unincorporated association
Focus	Pedophile and pederasty activism
Location	New York City and San Francisco
Area served	North America
Mission	Removing age of consent laws



topics

The Criminalization of Youth
Youth Views and Issues
The Criminal Injustice System
Stories of Man/Boy Love
Personal Experience
Social Issues
Biography
History
Psychology
Social and Biological Sciences
Cross-Cultural Studies
Art
Literature
Music
Poetry
Film & Television

NAMbLA

north american man/boy love association

Portrait of poet Walt Whitman, by Thomas Eakins, 1887

What's New
The latest additions and changes to our site

zeitgeist news

updated October 4, 2016

Who We Are
Why NAMBLA Matters
NAMBLA FAQ
What Is Man/Boy Love?

How to Help
How to Join
Publications
Bookstore
What People Are Saying
Recommended Readings
Boys Speak Out
Prisoners' Project

David Wilcock and his team at DivineCosmos.com found a digital copy of [issue 14 of "Modern Boylover" magazine,] which has no explicit pictures, while searching for the [FBI document on LinkedIn SlideShare.]

It appears to have been saved there as further evidence to be used in investigations. It is not at all something they recommend reading due to the "creep factor," which is off the charts.

The triangular Boylover logo appears all throughout the magazine, including the logo for KBLR (BoyLoveR) Radio.

MBM
modern boylover magazine

The following pages are excerpts from Modern Boylover Magazine:

LETTER FROM THE EDITOR

Welcome to the fourteenth issue of Modern Boylover Magazine. As always, we bring together works from various boylove forums and resources. I would like to thank the members and staff of Enchanted-Island.com for joining MBM in our efforts!

The past few years have been less than productive for the magazine, which largely falls on me. I lost my way, I suppose you could say, to the point where I gave up on myself, and MBM entirely. While many credit me for saving the magazine after the fall of BLN, RyanJames saved it after the fall of 420Guy. In organizing Issue #13, he proved to me that MBM could still continue on.

What I've always loved about the magazine is the diversity of opinions and ideas. It's about showing the world how different we all really are....how human.

Thanks to YoungCity.net, BoyMoment.com and Boylover.org for your continued efforts and support. The magazine simply would not exist today if it wasn't for you!

We hope you enjoy reading this issue, and look forward to bringing you more in 2016!

-420Guy

4 ~Modern Boylover Magazine~

KBLR Radio - Your Boylove Pride Source

By RyanJames (DJ RyanJames)

KBLR-Radio is a new online radio station with the purpose of appealing to the boylovers around the world. KBLR plays music 24/7 with a high emphasis on boy music. There are also other styles of music and we are always working to improve and expand our music selection. We allow for requests during times when the AutoDJ is playing, as well as Live Shows with BL DJs. The sole purpose is to not only give boylovers a station to listen to and be proud of, but to also give boylovers a voice in the world. Feel free to tune in any time day or night and also look for announcements regarding the live shows. Eventually we will also be having a calendar of events so that listeners can find out when their favorite DJ will be Live next. We do offer listeners an opportunity to make donations as well as have merchandise for sale with the station's logo on it, with profits going back to the station for the purpose of maintaining servers, etc.

We hope you listen in and have some fun.

This is DJ RyanJames of KBLR Radio ... Good night

http://kblr-radio.net - Main Site
http://cafepress.com/kblr - Merchandise Site

KBLR

~Features And Profiles~

IT'S EVERYWHERE

It's important to understand the scope of this problem, they are literally laughing at us, flaunting it in our "news & entertainment," or as I like to call it "programming."

Now that you have seen the strange pedophilia underworld and their code words, have a look at this two-year old music video from Katy Perry. The video features dancing pizzas, ice cream, and some sort of strawberry critter bending over like it wants anal sex. Also the penis shaped ice cream (with a red head no less) thrusts up & down in the video ("*Straight Stuntin*").
This is not subtle stuff here, she is flat out telling you that they abuse children and *it's no big deal*.

> Lyrics:
> *"It's no big deal, it's no big deal, it's no big deal*
> *This is no big deal*
>
> *This is how we do, yeah, chilling, laid back*
> *Straight Stuntin' ya we do it like that"*

I imagine it's a very big deal to the children being raped.

Here again is the list of the basic code words for child abusers:

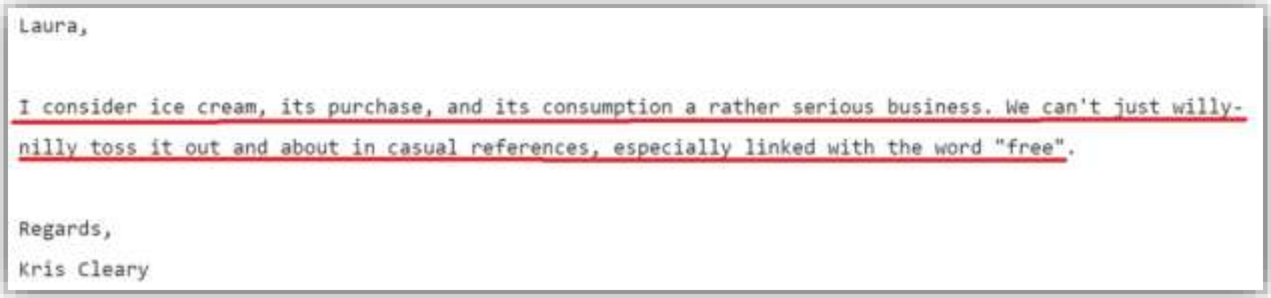
"hotdog" = boy
"pizza" = girl
"cheese" = little girl
"pasta" = little boy
"ice cream" = male prostitute
"walnut" = person of color
"map" = semen

"Ping Pong" is a slang reference for sex, due to the rhythmic motion involved:

They even simulate an ejaculation with a fire extinguisher under a blacklight. Remember the CSI episodes where they look for body fluids under a black light?!?

"*Eating tacos, lookin' at hotties*"

And “ice cream” is a code word that means male prostitute:



Laura,

I consider ice cream, its purchase, and its consumption a rather serious business. We can't just willy-nilly toss it out and about in casual references, especially linked with the word "free".

Regards,
Kris Cleary

https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/19018

“It’s No Big Deal” on truck in background, really driving it home for you to accept that this is OK.

“This Is No Big Deal” with the devil-horn stubs hairdoo:

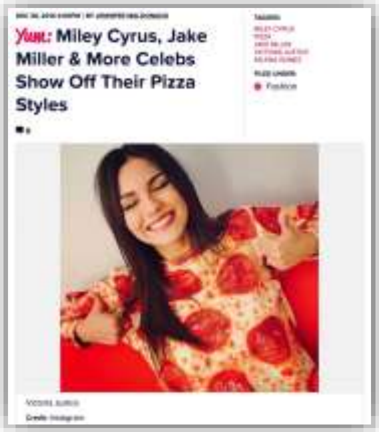
THIS IS NO BIG DEAL

“It’s No Big Deal” spelled out in *pizza*:

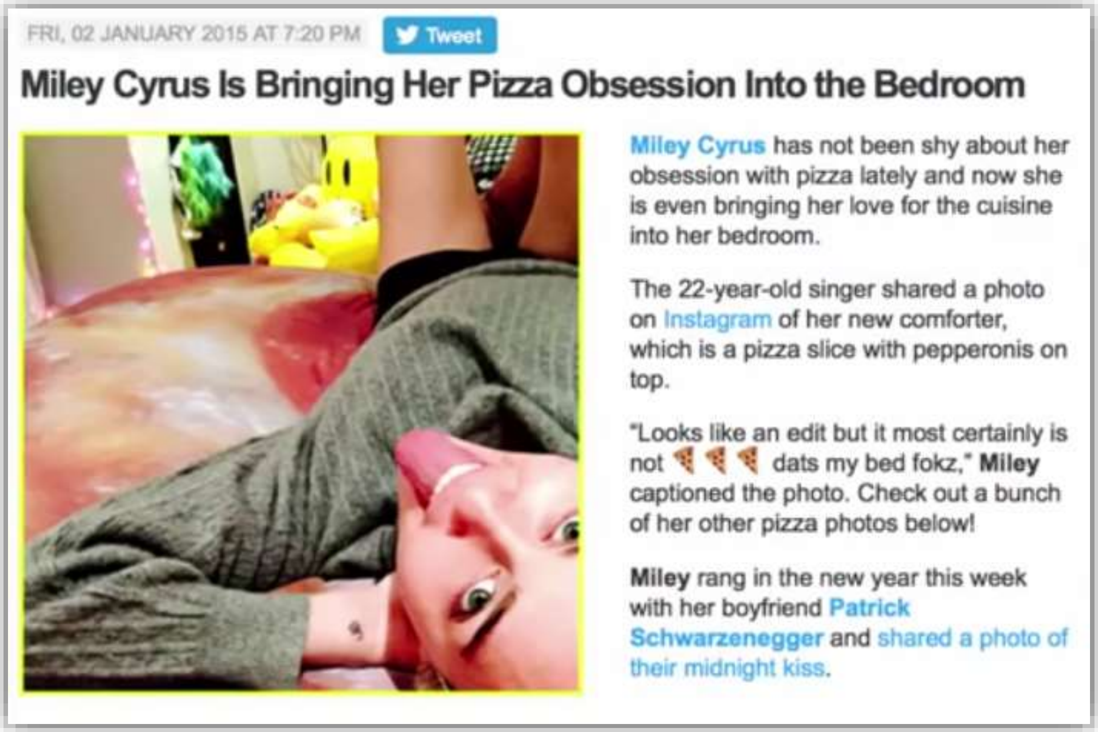
IT'S NO BIG DEAL

Katy laid out like a dish (“pizza” is code for ”girl”), dressed in a pizza print bathing suit:

And Katy Perry is not the only celebrity obsessed with pizza or devil-horn hairdoos:



Yum: Miley Cyrus, Jake Miller & More Celebs Show Off Their Pizza Styles



FRI, 02 JANUARY 2015 AT 7:20 PM

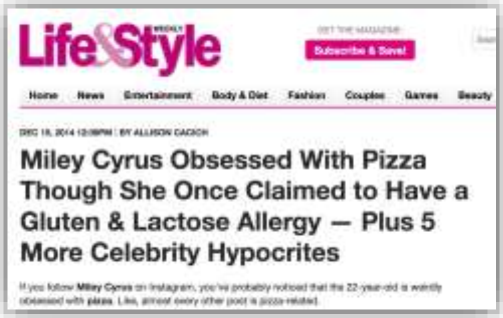
Miley Cyrus Is Bringing Her Pizza Obsession Into the Bedroom

Miley Cyrus has not been shy about her obsession with pizza lately and now she is even bringing her love for the cuisine into her bedroom.

The 22-year-old singer shared a photo on Instagram of her new comforter, which is a pizza slice with pepperonis on top.

"Looks like an edit but it most certainly is not 🍕🍕🍕 dats my bed fokz," **Miley** captioned the photo. Check out a bunch of her other pizza photos below!

Miley rang in the new year this week with her boyfriend **Patrick Schwarzenegger** and shared a photo of their midnight kiss.



Life&Style WEEKLY
GET THE MAGAZINE
Subscribe & Save!
Home
News
Entertainment
Body & Diet
Fashion
Couples
Games
Beauty

BY ALLISON CACICH

Miley Cyrus Obsessed With Pizza Though She Once Claimed to Have a Gluten & Lactose Allergy — Plus 5 More Celebrity Hypocrites

If you follow **Miley Cyrus** on Instagram, you've probably noticed that the 22-year-old is weirdly obsessed with **pizza**. Like, almost every other post is pizza-related.

"It's no big deal" she sings, as she rubs the paddle down her leg.

This 15-minute video breaks down the Katy Perry video in much more detail:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UCMdezaTcQk&list=PLMiamrKO3r0S8bgELVBo-EdoYOj1wmPVr&index=28

This woman Tara from the UK has a great 60 minute video with more in depth analysis:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oSLKt1Veg6U

#PIZZAGATE
COMET

MASTER DATABASE SAVED FROM DELETION

The central nexus-point for Pizzagate research on Reddit was censored as it went viral, as were the backups, but thankfully Archive.org captured it at its peak on November 22nd:

https://web.archive.org/web/20161122083118/https://m.reddit.com/r/pizzagate/comments/5da0kp/comet_ping_pong_pizzagate_summary/

Now that this link has been published, it may be censored off of Archive as well, but for now anyone can grab the data and mirror it.

All the initial, landmark Pizzagate videos were based off of the research in this thread, though additional links are continually being discovered as well.

So after reading all this, are you a "Pizzagator" yet?

Stay up to date at:

TheMillenniumReport.com
StateOfTheNation2012.com

DivineCosmos.com

And you can join or follow the investigation at:

https://voat.co/v/pizzagate

**Special thanks to DivineCosmos.com for some text portions & images,*
Special thanks to TheMillenniumReport.com for the pizzagator graphic above.
Many of the graphics included were not made by me, thanks to all those out there who contributed!
And thanks to everyone out there vigilantly investigating this and spreading the word!

Dedicated to all the children out there, who as you read this are locked away somewhere awaiting their next torture session, gang rape, or ritual sacrifice.

I offer this work as a service to them, that it might help raise awareness and someday put an end to the scourge of satanism and pedophilia on this Earth.

So as we enjoy our lives of comfort & ease,
we must never forget this goes on everyday, and we must not stop until we put and end to it and the perpetrators are brought to justice.

PIZZAGATE
PEDOGATE

A No-nonsense Fact-filled Reader

Ace of Swords, Et. Al.

Pizzagate / Pedogate

A No-nonsense Fact-filled reader

Preface

> I therefore determine that serious human rights abuse and corruption around the world constitute an unusual and extraordinary threat to the national security, foreign policy, and economy of the United States, and I hereby declare a national emergency to deal with that threat. —Trump Executive Order 13818, Dec. 20, 2017

Pizzagate means many things to many people, the angle of the lens may be different, but the focus zeros in on a common body of incontestable facts. The fruit of top researchers collected in this reader allows you to compare, correlate and derive a flexible synthesis to suit your needs.

An era of wild contradiction is upon us in the press.

The psychopathic rumblings that pass for political discourse bring the artform of infotainment to a golden blossoming. A bookstore display table featuring *The Fixers; The Bottom-Feeders, Crooked Lawyers, Gossipmongers, and Porn Stars Who Created the 45th President* versus *Witch Hunt; The Story of the Greatest Mass Delusion in American Political History* are both talking about the same man, someone who paid for his campaign out of his own pocket. There were no big donors from China and the traditional bank of puppeteers. This created a HUGE problem, one whose solution threatened the money holders and influence peddlers. New leadership and a presidential order that threw down the gauntlet, a state of emergency, seeded the storm clouds. The starting gun was fired, all systems were go, the race had begun. FISAs and covert operations sprang into action. The envelopes are being delivered, the career decisions are being made, should I move on or stay the course. The Cuban cells and enlargements are underway complete with hospital facilities. The new judges are being appointed. This time the assassination attempts have failed. The finger-pointing and name-calling continues to obscure the the real events. The show must go on and the Ringmaster is astute and resolute, failure is not an option. The storm is brewing. We are told to “Trust the Plan” and so it is.

The seams are slowly coming undone, the truths and secrets are being resorted. People on the inside are coming outside with courageous tongues. Researchers scrub the web for clues. What will we come to know and when? Many are hearing a new mysterious voice, Qanon:

> “Never interfere with an enemy while he’s in the process of destroying himself.”
> “Those who were once protected are no longer.
> Timing is EVERYTHING.
> Hunters become PREY."
> "Q."

And so it is, day by day, case by case, docket by docket, the dominoes fall, overt and covert, thousands of indictments, thousands more freed from slavery. The media screams, fewer and fewer listen, fate is sealed in a new uncomfortable way. As the trickle grows, the cries echo louder and louder until one by one they are swallowed. Lives are at stake. Treason is a capital offense. The goats are lining up at the gallows, unable to view the Looking Glass.

And so the secrets of the dark controllers are coming to see the naked light of day and that is what Pizzagate/PedoGate signals, here and abroad. The time worn systems of control crumble puppet by puppet.

Many thanks to the many hard workers who are sharing their insights gleaned from countless hours, deep digging, and a shared bipartisan determination, a relentless search for the roots of truth.

The silent war, the busy jury rooms, the sealing and unsealing, day by day.

> "Where do roads lead? ... Pure EVIL. 'Conspiracy'"
> "Human Sacrifice, Cannibalism & Hillary"

Pizzagate: The Complete Story

Ace of Swords
2nd Edition

The author and sole copyright owner, Ace of Swords, has placed all editions of this book into the public domain.

Buying this book supports Aceloewgold.com. Ace of Swords' Pizzagate series is available free of charge at: https://aceloewgold.com/category/pizzagate/

A Note on Images & Other Media

Included for purposes of news reporting and commentary, images and articles appearing in this book fall under the Fair Use doctrine of United States copyright law, and do not constitute an infringement of copyright. In some cases, images have been modified slightly to protect the identities of their subjects or to highlight details relevant to the text.

Foreword

When WikiLeaks released emails from John Podesta, Hillary Clinton's 2016 campaign chairman, Trumpists and conservatives had high hopes for the bombshells they might contain. Journalists digging through them didn't find anything particularly incriminating.

But meanwhile, online sleuths on the fringes of the web did find something rather strange: despite the fact that most of the thousands of emails were perfectly comprehensible and rather mundane, the self-styled researchers began discovering emails that were impossible to comprehend. With references to cheese pizza and other curiosities, they contained bizarre syntax and seemed to hint at hidden meanings.

Following the online conversations surrounding the email release was a pseudonymous blogger known as *Ace of Swords*, writing for a little-known opinion blog called *Aceloewgold*.

Sensing that the controversy around the mysterious language in the Podesta emails would go viral, "Ace" began following the conversations on obscure message boards and conservative forums. Chronicling what the sleuths discovered, the phenomenon known as "Pizzagate" would soon explode. The drama culminated in a stunning climax wherein a real-life gunman opened fire at a Washington, D.C. pizza joint.

Some will find Ace's findings compelling and others will find them absurd. But as a result of discovering Pizzagate at its origin, *Aceloewgold* managed to become one of the few blogs or news outlets that were able to report comprehensively on it in real-time, starting at the very beginning.

Since it was published, numerous resources cited in the original series have been taken off the web.

This book presents, with minimal additional commentary or edits, Ace of Swords' reporting and opinions of what would become the most bizarre story of the 21st century. Pulled from the multi-article series on *Aceloewgold*, this is the complete story of Pizzagate.

For this second edition, I have corrected some now-debunked fake news about a faux-dental chair that was reported to have existed in child trafficker Jeffrey Epstein's Palm Beach, Florida mansion. This was a false claim misreported by news outlets covering Epstein's first arrest, and was repeated by popular pundits and in Pizzagate coverage on *Aceloewgold*. Now that the claim has been debunked, the detail has been corrected both online and in this edition of the book.

Part I: The Origins of Pizzagate

Chapter 1: The Pizza-Related Handkerchief

Some may have noticed the hashtag #Pizzagate around the Internet lately, and aren't sure what it's all about. So, what is #Pizzagate? In the post that follows I will provide a #Pizzagate summary to explain the movement's origin, outline which of its claims have been confirmed as verifiable facts, and offer my own conclusion as to whether or not you should be paying closer attention.

Quite a bit of context and explanation is required to do an explanation of the "#Pizzagate" phenomenon justice. Also, a disclaimer: In addition to being difficult to digest, much of the research into #Pizzagate was originally being conducted by web sleuths who supported Donald Trump for president. I only mention that because those with anti-Trump sentiments seem especially at risk for a knee-jerk rejection of the theories involved.

However, keep in consideration that information gleaned by someone with a pro-Trump viewpoint does not necessarily invalidate the significance of the facts and connections uncovered. Forget their voting habits and other assumptions you may have about them for a moment, and just consider the following with an open mind so you're equipped to judge it on its own merits. The work of the researchers reflects a recognition that similar scandals have happened on both sides of the political aisle, and are completely bipartisan.

First, we have to establish some necessary background. WikiLeaks published emails from Hillary Clinton's private email server, along with a huge series of email dumps from 2016 presidential campaign chairman John Podesta's account. Podesta isn't just a Clinton campaign chairman, however. He's a long-time political operative rated as one of Washington's most influential people.

Unsurprisingly, the majority of the contents from emails associated with the two leaks are mundane. But web sleuths on Reddit and 4Chan, two discussion board websites, found something strange buried within the email dumps: nonsensical references to pizza.

For a bit of context, Reddit is more "mainstream," so to speak, while 4Chan is rather infamous for its reputation for being a stronghold for, among other things, the sharing of depraved and illegal content.

Further digging into the emails found similarly strange references to pasta, along with some other words peppered strangely into nonsensical sentence constructions. Regardless of what they actually mean, the explanation that makes the most logical sense to many who have read the messages is this: they're speaking in code. About what, we can't be certain. But read the messages in question below to see for yourself.

In perhaps the strangest of the emails[1] suspected of containing code words, Podesta and another party are discussing a "handkerchief" he left at a house rented for a private event of some kind:

Re: Did you leave a handkerchief
From:john.podesta@gmail.com
To: ses@sandlerfoundation.org Date: 2014-09-04 02:28

Subject: Re: Did you leave a handkerchief
It's mine, but not worth worrying about.

On Sep 2, 2014 2:54 PM, "Sandler, Susan" wrote: >
Hi John, > > > > The realtor found a handkerchief (I think it has a map that seems > pizza-related. Is it yorus? They can send it if you want. I know you're > busy, so feel free not to respond if it's not yours or you don't want it.
> > > > Susaner > > > >

***From:* Kathryn Tate [mailto:kathy@ktate.com] >**
***Sent:* Tuesday, September 02, 2014 10:04 AM >**
***To:* Sandler, Susan > *Cc:* Sandler, Herbert >**
***Subject:* You left something at the Field house**
I just came from checking the Field house and I have a square cloth > handkerchief (white w/ black) that was left on the kitchen island. > > Happy to send it via the mail if you let me know where I should send it. > > > > I also meant to inquire yesterday about the pillows you purchased. I can > send them as well, if you let me know where they are in the house. > > > > Safe travels to all > > Kate > > >

In another strange one, subject line "Cheese,"[2] someone emails Podesta expressing surprise at "changing strategies which have been long in place," then says he opened a box expecting to see "pasta and sauces" but instead saw "an assortment of cheeses" and he's looking forward "to demolish them." One could conceivably say that perhaps Podesta sends friends a yearly Christmas of pasta and sauces, but changed it up suddenly and began fancy cheeses instead.

However, he attaches a post script:

"Ps. Do you think I'll do better playing dominos on cheese than on pasta?"

It's indeed rather hard to make sense of his post script.

Chapter 2: STRATFOR Shares a Single Slice

Upon further digging in other WikiLeaks email dumps, sleuths found more nonsensical pizza references.

This email[3] came from a leak including communications from within Stratfor, an American intelligence company that serves a secret list of clients ranging from governmental agencies to Fortune 500 companies. In the email, a Stratfor employee discusses some kind of event where a single slice of pizza will be shared amongst a variety of people—odd, to say the least (odd part italicized).

It also mentions the colors “black and white,” which were the colors of the pizza-related handkerchief from the Podesta email in chapter one:

——Original Message——
From: Robin Blackburn [mailto:blackburn@stratfor.com]
Sent: Thursday, August 02, 2007 9:42 AM
To: Chris Douglas
Cc: stratforaustin@stratfor.com
Subject: Re: headcount for pizza

Does the pizza offer include those of us who can’t make the meeting because
we’re out here editing? ‘Cos if so, count me in.This e-mail is color-coded in black and white and will combust in 30 seconds.
Chris Douglas wrote:
> Headcount!
>
> Who all is in the Austin office today who is going to want pizza? *We*
> *only have one slice and we need to know how thinly to slice it…*
>
> Simply send a single response, filed, color-coded, double-sided and
> appropriately labeled, signed in triplicate and set on fire.

There are plenty of references to food in the Podesta and other email leaks that don’t appear so cryptic, contain normal syntax, and are easily comprehensible, but others, like the above, seem to clearly contain code words of some kind. Now, we’ll move on to the seemingly unbelievable explanation for the code.

Chapter 3: Cheese Pizza—A Code for What?

Remember how I mentioned 4Chan having a blemish on its history for being a platform where illegal depravity was being shared? Well, according to longtime 4Channers, the strangely-worded messages were chock full of very well-established early Internet and “Dark Web”[4] code words for child porn, pedophilia, and BDSM. Here’s how they break it down:

Handkerchief: BDSM code, different colors have different meanings[5] but black indicates sadomasochism in some circles (variable depending on community)
Pillows: Drugs (variable)
Cheese Pizza: Child pornography
Cheese: Child
Pasta: Boy
Hot Dog: Boy
Dominos: BDSM domination
Chicken: Young boy

For one example, here’s a screen grab from an advert on the deep web where someone is selling child pornography as “Cheese Pizza”:

So the idea that 2016 Clinton campaign chairman John Podesta is part of a powerful crew of global-level pedophiles, and that they’re discussing it in their emails, is utterly outrageous—right? It may seem so at first glance, but the more you dig, the more the utterly bizarre connections and coincidences pile up.

Bear with us, as some news outlets are already accusing “alt-right conspiracy theorists”[6] and “white nationalists” (an absurd claim, not provable by either side, and also an easy way to deflect attackers without addressing their claims directly) for #Pizzagate making something out of nothing. But a measured study of what has been discovered provides more than enough for any objective observer to at least raise an eyebrow.

Also note that since the independent investigation began, there has been active suppression of research on Reddit, 4Chan, and Twitter via mass post deletions and DDoS attacks, while “skeptical” articles deriding the theories and completely unrelated content have begun appearing, pushing search results pertaining to the actual #Pizzagate research further and further down in search results.

In addition, as a sidebar to the apparent outrageousness of the overall topic, there have been decades’ worth of documentaries and scattered reports [7]about pedophilia and ritual abuse in elite circles.[8] Corey Feldman, Elijah Wood, et. al[9] discussing it in Hollywood,[10] the “Boy’s Town”[11] allegations in Nebraska outlined in the documentary Conspiracy of Silence,[12] a Jerry Sandusky victim claiming Sandusky was only part of a much larger pedophile ring,[13] rampant human trafficking and sex slavery in U.S. ally Saudi Arabia[14] through embassies and diplomatic centers in the US,[15] a cover-up acknowledged in the mainstream media regarding widespread pedophilia in the British Parliament,[16] tabloid allegations British serial rapist Jimmy Savile was part of a larger Satanic child sex ring[17], US soldiers told to ignore violent pedophilia[18] in the Afghani military ranks even when it occurred on US military bases, high-level Pentagon staffers[19] caught buying child porn and the investigation seemingly swept under the rug, global-level pedophilia cover-ups[20] from within the Catholic church,[21] an alleged pedophilia ring going all the way to the top of UNICEF (also known as the United Nations Children’s Fund)[22]…the list goes on and on.

Given that context, it seems reasonable to keep an open mind that some of these cases of VIP pedophile rings[23] might be connected.

Chapter 4: “Toddlers and Infants Spread Throughout the House”

On to more emails. This next email feels pretty normal, until the cryptic final sentence[24] of a particular paragraph (italicized for easy viewing). In it, Pew Charitable Trusts Senior Vice President Tamera Luzzatto makes an odd statement that a toddler was “rubbing my nose at 5:45….”

While not explicit, it is odd, and the excessive dots for the ellipses seem to imply some kind of hidden meaning or in-joke. And in the wider pattern of strangeness that I contend exists, a nefarious meaning starts to feel even more plausible:

Fwd: Dupuytren’s Advance Info for John Podesta
From:Luzzatto@aol.com To: podesta@ici.org, john.podesta@gmail.com
Date: 2009-12-20 16:06
Subject: Fwd: Dupuytren’s Advance Info for John Podesta

Hoping this gets to you from my close friend and fellow-hand-sufferer, Patrick Schmidt. We had a Luzzattopalooza yesterday, with Marisa-Paul-10 month Evie staying with us already while their house gets painted, and Ben-Alex sledding their 3 over to “help” us decorate the tree. When the parents got back to retrieve children, they threw in the towel (and about 19 pieces of winter clothing) to stay for tortellini and an overnight. *So, 6 grownups with 2 toddlers and 2 infants spread throughout the house, and sure enough one of those toddlers was rubbing my nose at 5:45……….*

This next one from Luzzatto describes three children as being present at a party “for entertainment.”[25] There are conceivable contexts where this could be innocent—maybe these particular youngsters are famous for brightening parties with their cutesy hijinks—but stick around, as there will be more to consider later.

Re: Farmers L Update and Welcome Mat
From:tavincent57@gmail.com To: tluzzatto@pewtrusts.org CC: jhaber@cascadestrategy.com, Bonnie.Levin@medstar.net, lsavage55@verizon.net, KleinK@wharton.upenn.edu, john@gomperts.net, podesta.mary@gmail.com
Date: 2015-10-08 13:45
Subject: Re: Farmers L Update and Welcome Mat
we’re in, thanks for the invite.

On Thu, Oct 8, 2015 at 9:26 AM, Tamera Luzzatto wrote:
With enormous gratitude to Advance Man Extraordinaire Haber, I am popping > up again to share our excitement about the Reprise of Our Gang’s visit to > the farm in Lovettsville. And I thought I’d share a couple more notes: > We plan to heat the pool, so a swim is a possibility.

Bonnie will be > Uber Service to transport Ruby, Emerson, and Maeve Luzzatto (11, 9, and > almost 7) so you'll have some further entertainment, and they will be in > that pool for sure. And with the forecast showing prospects of some sun, > and a cooler temp of lower 60s, I suggest you bring sweaters of whatever > attire will enable us to use our outdoor table with a pergola overhead so > we dine al fresco (and ideally not al-CHILLo). > > > > I am ccing Trudy to repeat the invite, and sending pining > wishes-you-could-come to Rima, John P, and Laurie & Chris. > > > >

Con amore, Mrs. Farmer L
> > > > Tamera Luzzatto

Make what you will of the "entertainment," but at the very least, the wording is a bit strange. And according to the documentary *An Open Secret*, Clinton Global Initiative member and former child actor Brock Pierce led Hollywood parties which would turn after hours into late-night "pool parties" where youngsters were abused as part of a pedo ring. But that's only where the pedophilia links to people in the Clinton camp begin. Cue Laura Silsby.

Chapter 5: Who is Laura Silsby?

Laura Silsby, Baptist missionary,[26] was the head of an organization called the New Life Children's Refuge. She had plans to open an orphanage in the Dominican Republic, but the government in the DR said no applications were ever submitted. Furthermore, her organization was never registered as an adoption agency or a non-profit charity.

Despite her organization lacking any of the required registrations to make it legitimate, in the wake of the Haitian earthquake several years back, Silsby and her group attempted to bring 40 Haitian children out of the country and was stopped at the border. She was warned that she would be arrested if she continued attempting to do so.

Apparently undeterred, she made another attempt. This time she had 33 children she was trying to traffic out of the country illegally, and was arrested. In Clinton emails from the WikiLeaks, Silsby's process for finding these orphans is described as—fundamentally—driving around in a bus and taking children off of the street[27] who appeared to be orphans, a classification for which they presented no evidence for to authorities.

Indeed, it was discovered that none of these 33 children were orphans at all and had families. Their parents were told the children would be educated and sheltered, and that parents and relatives would be able to visit them, even going so far as to claim that parents would get to stay in seaside villas during visitation periods. So not only did they lie, but lied quite elaborately in order to get the parents to hand over their kids.

Adding even more highly disturbing fuel to the Silsby fire is the fact that a lawyer allegedly materialized, offering bribes to officials to release Silsby and her cohorts out of jail. After that failed, Silsby's primary lawyer in the case was a man named Jorge Anibal Torres Puello. Bizarrely, Torres Puello was accused of leading a human trafficking ring in the Dominican Republic[28] that allegedly posted pornographic images of underage girls on the web and sold them into forced prostitution.

While Torres Puello claimed to be part of a large law firm with 45 members, investigations revealed a modest office[29] that could not possibly support anywhere near that many staff members. An attorney for one of the faux-orphan's families claimed Torres Puello also lied about holding a law license in the state of Florida, a claim Torres Puello denied ever making.

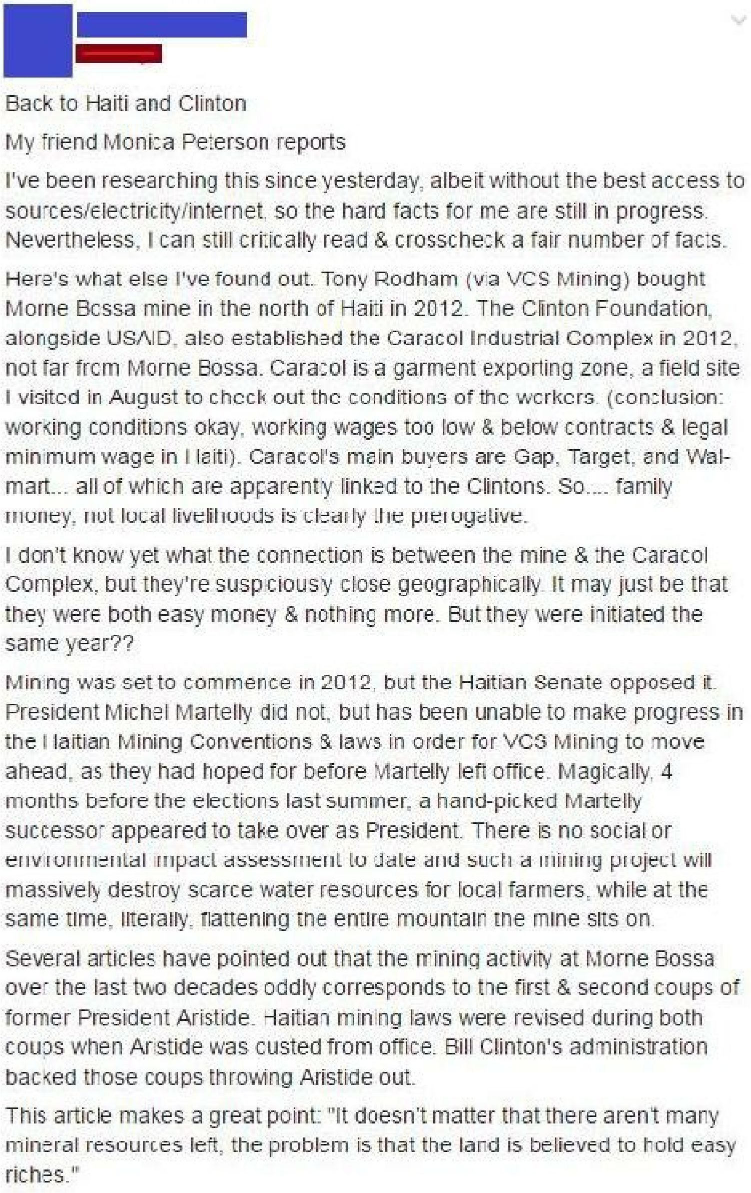
Hacked Clinton emails show a history of interest in Silsby[30] and her work, and the Clinton Foundation was active in Hatian orphan rescue operations after the earthquake there. And guess who swept in to help get Silsby off the hook?[31] It was none other than Hillary Clinton herself.

Why did Silsby pretend that these kids were orphans when they had families? Why did she spin elaborate, brazen lies to the families to conceal the fact that the kids were actually going to be leaving forever, never to be seen by their families again? Why was Silsby, suspicious enough on her own to raise concern, being advised by an accused child sex trafficker? Lastly, why did Clinton take an interest in her unarguably sketchy legal case, and dedicate time and resources to reducing her charges?

After being cleared of her legal troubles, Silsby became associated with the company that provides the technology for the Amber Alert system—the infrastructure used to alert the

American public about children who have recently gone missing.

In an interesting recent twist, a woman named Monica Petersen, who had spent years researching human trafficking in Haiti, was recently found dead. Her friends and family are being kept in the dark regarding the circumstances of her death. According to one of her friends, she had uncovered a Clinton connection regarding the child trafficking she had been investigating in Haiti:



[redacted] [redacted]
[redacted]

Back to Haiti and Clinton

My friend Monica Peterson reports

I've been researching this since yesterday, albeit without the best access to sources/electricity/internet, so the hard facts for me are still in progress. Nevertheless, I can still critically read & crosscheck a fair number of facts.

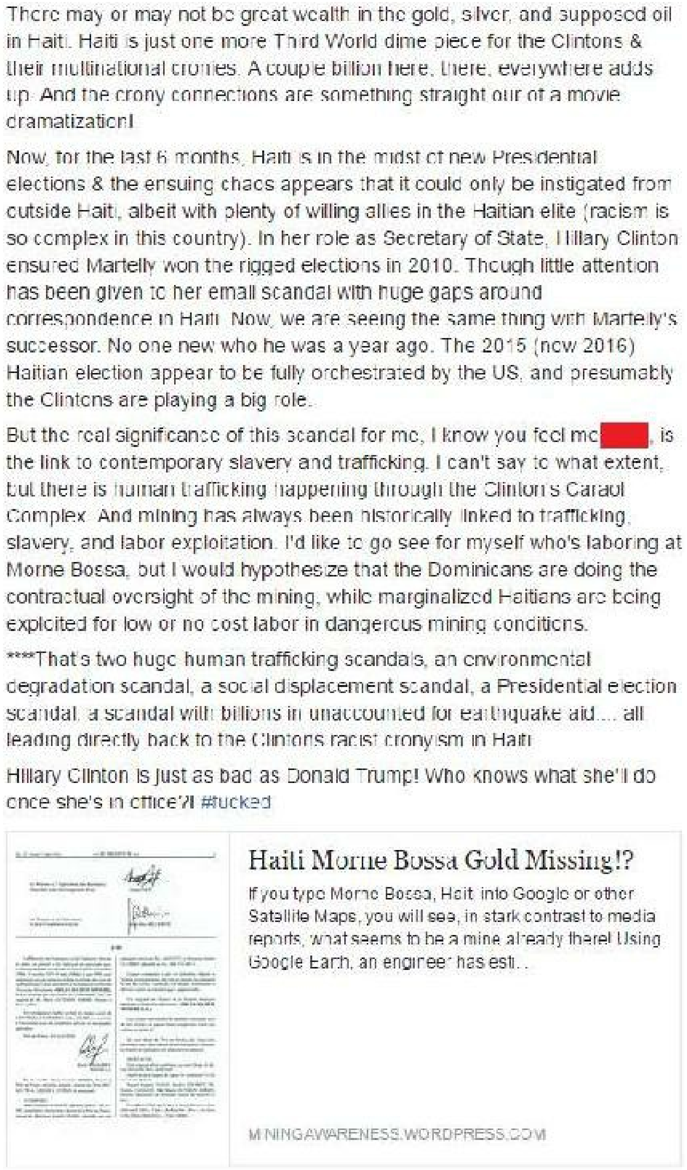
Here's what else I've found out. Tony Rodham (via VCS Mining) bought Morne Bossa mine in the north of Haiti in 2012. The Clinton Foundation, alongside USAID, also established the Caracol Industrial Complex in 2012, not far from Morne Bossa. Caracol is a garment exporting zone, a field site I visited in August to check out the conditions of the workers. (conclusion: working conditions okay, working wages too low & below contracts & legal minimum wage in Haiti). Caracol's main buyers are Gap, Target, and Wal-mart... all of which are apparently linked to the Clintons. So.... family money, not local livelihoods is clearly the prerogative.

I don't know yet what the connection is between the mine & the Caracol Complex, but they're suspiciously close geographically. It may just be that they were both easy money & nothing more. But they were initiated the same year??

Mining was set to commence in 2012, but the Haitian Senate opposed it. President Michel Martelly did not, but has been unable to make progress in the Haitian Mining Conventions & laws in order for VCS Mining to move ahead, as they had hoped for before Martelly left office. Magically, 4 months before the elections last summer, a hand-picked Martelly successor appeared to take over as President. There is no social or environmental impact assessment to date and such a mining project will massively destroy scarce water resources for local farmers, while at the same time, literally, flattening the entire mountain the mine sits on.

Several articles have pointed out that the mining activity at Morne Bossa over the last two decades oddly corresponds to the first & second coups of former President Aristide. Haitian mining laws were revised during both coups when Aristide was ousted from office. Bill Clinton's administration backed those coups throwing Aristide out.

This article makes a great point: "It doesn't matter that there aren't many mineral resources left, the problem is that the land is believed to hold easy riches."



There may or may not be great wealth in the gold, silver, and supposed oil in Haiti. Haiti is just one more Third World dime piece for the Clintons & their multinational cronies. A couple billion here, there, everywhere adds up. And the crony connections are something straight our of a movie dramatization!

Now, for the last 6 months, Haiti is in the midst of new Presidential elections & the ensuing chaos appears that it could only be instigated from outside Haiti, albeit with plenty of willing allies in the Haitian elite (racism is so complex in this country). In her role as Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton ensured Martelly won the rigged elections in 2010. Though little attention has been given to her email scandal with huge gaps around correspondence in Haiti. Now, we are seeing the same thing with Martelly's successor. No one new who he was a year ago. The 2015 (now 2016) Haitian election appear to be fully orchestrated by the US, and presumably the Clintons are playing a big role.

But the real significance of this scandal for me, I know you feel me [redacted], is the link to contemporary slavery and trafficking. I can't say to what extent, but there is human trafficking happening through the Clinton's Caracol Complex. And mining has always been historically linked to trafficking, slavery, and labor exploitation. I'd like to go see for myself who's laboring at Morne Bossa, but I would hypothesize that the Dominicans are doing the contractual oversight of the mining, while marginalized Haitians are being exploited for low or no cost labor in dangerous mining conditions.

****That's two huge human trafficking scandals, an environmental degradation scandal, a social displacement scandal, a Presidential election scandal, a scandal with billions in unaccounted for earthquake aid.... all leading directly back to the Clintons racist cronyism in Haiti.

Hillary Clinton is just as bad as Donald Trump! Who knows what she'll do once she's in office?! #fucked

Haiti Morne Bossa Gold Missing!?

If you type Morne Bossa, Haiti into Google or other Satellite Maps, you will see, in stark contrast to media reports, what seems to be a mine already there! Using Google Earth, an engineer has esti...

MININGAWARENESS.WORDPRESS.COM

So the question is, just how many coincidences of this nature would have to be uncovered before those in question would qualify for further scrutiny? And the Haiti mysteries are just one element of this strange puzzle.

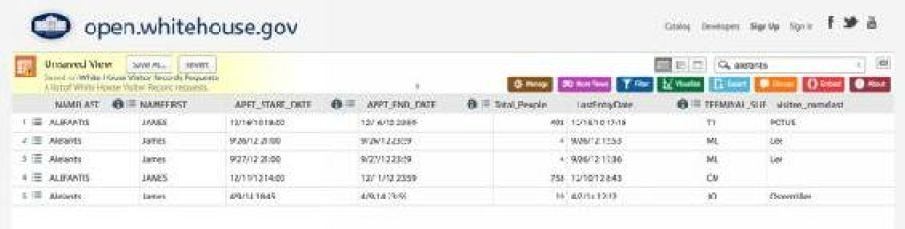
Chapter 6: The Most Influential Pizza Joint Owner of All Time

Also in Hillary’s circle is a pizza joint owner named James Alefantis. Alefantis has been named one of the 50 most powerful people in Washington, D.C..[32] Let that sink in for a second. This is not some aging former senator who opened a pizza joint as a retirement gig, or a mega-lobbyist who plays restaurateur on the side to fulfill some childhood fantasy. This guy is just the owner of a pizza joint, that’s it. And somehow he has leveraged the position to become one of the most powerful players in a city containing perhaps the highest concentration of influence anywhere on earth.

Shockingly, even a cursory delve into the details behind his pizza restaurant leave a web of connections to the DC elite along with cryptic references to “gay babies,” children in general, bondage, and murder. All, remember, discovered after self-styled web sleuths combing through WikiLeaks discovered bizarre references to “pizza” in the Podesta emails.

Alefantis’ restaurant, Comet Ping Pong, is a divey pizza joint with ping pong tables in the back. It is host to all kinds of democratic party events and fundraisers. Alefantis also happened to be the romantic partner of David Brock, influential head of Correct the Record, an organization that tackles alleged right wing media bias, and a close Clinton confidant.

Discovery of the first direct connection between Clinton and Comet Ping Pong emerged when researchers began searching the email leaks for other strange references to “pizza,” and discovered many mentions of Comet Ping Pong hosting everything from Clinton for President fundraisers and Obama campaign phone banks[33] to birthday parties for John Podesta’s brother Tony. Oddly, records also show George Soros-funded PACs donating thousands[34] of dollars to the restaurant, and Alefantis himself visiting the White House on several occasions:

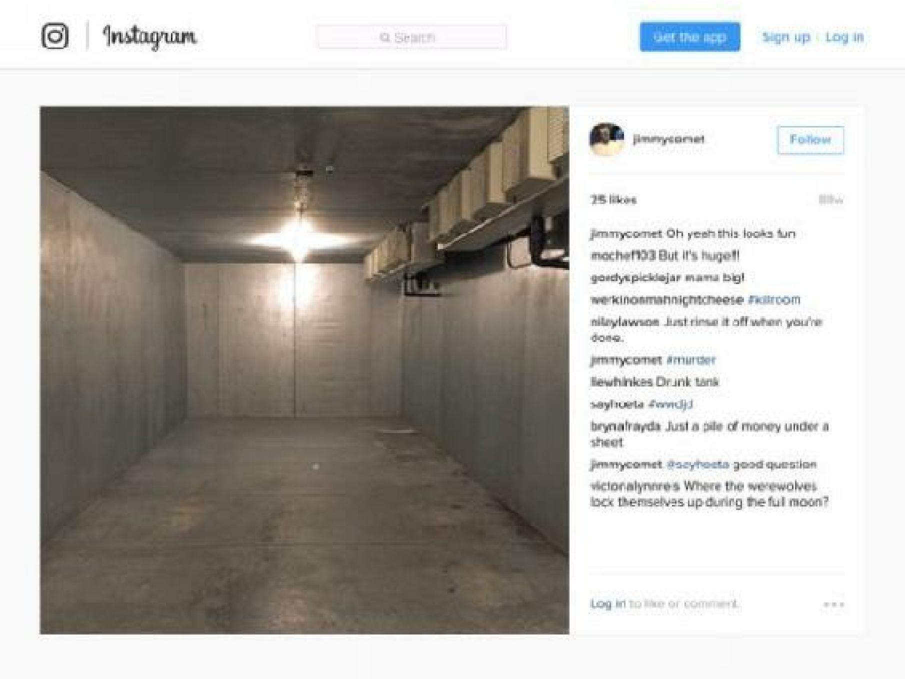


Chapter 7: Creepy Instagrams & Artwork

Soon after #Pizzagate researchers discovered Alefantis' Instagram account, it was set to "private" and could no longer be viewed. Thanks to screenshots, however, we can still see the bizarre posts and comments involving incomprehensible references to children, sex, and even murder. Please note—the following images are indeed strange, but are also potentially disturbing, given the context of the child trafficking theory.

This first shot is a barren walk-in freezer at Comet Ping Pong. Alefantis, under Instagram handle "jimmycomet," leaves the strange comments "Oh yeah this looks fun" and "#murder." One of his friends comments "#killroom." A third person says "Just rinse it off when you're done".

If nothing else, there's clearly some kind of macabre "in-joke" that we're just not getting:

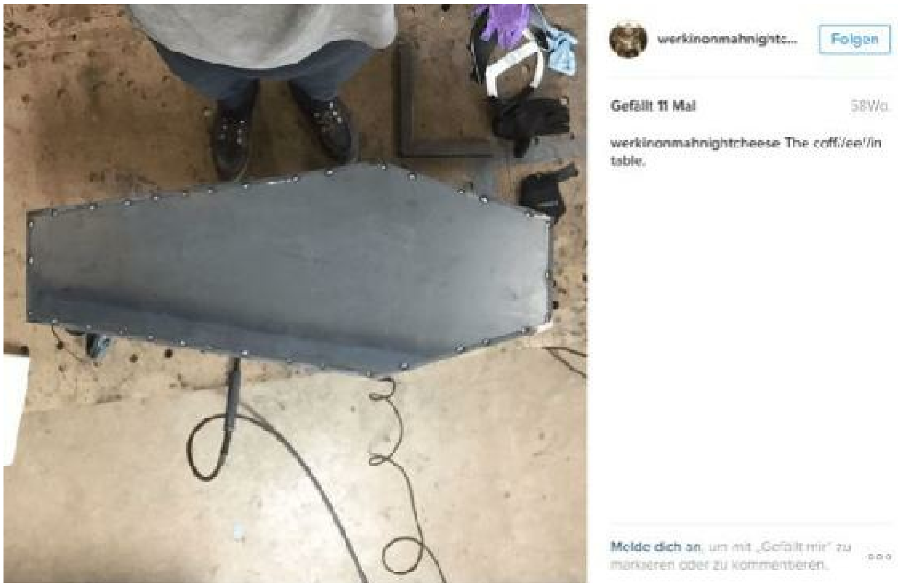


jimmycomet

25 likes

jimmycomet Oh yeah this looks fun
mochef103 But it's huge!!
gordyspicklejar mama big!
werkinosmannightcheese #killroom
nileylawson Just rinse it off when you're done.
jimmycomet #murder
lewhinkes Drunk tank
sayhueta #wwdjd
brynafrayda Just a pile of money under a sheet
jimmycomet @sayhueta good question
victoralynnres Where the werewolves lock themselves up during the full moon?

When researchers checked health inspection records for the restaurant, they indicated that there was no inspection of any walk-in freezer. Is this freezer at Comet Ping Pong? If so, why wasn't it inspected? If not, why is a freezer at another restaurant being discussed on the owner's Instagram? Upon inspecting the Instagram account of the "#killroom" commenter, researchers found it to be full of images of coffee tables he constructs to resemble baby coffins:



werkinonmahnightc...

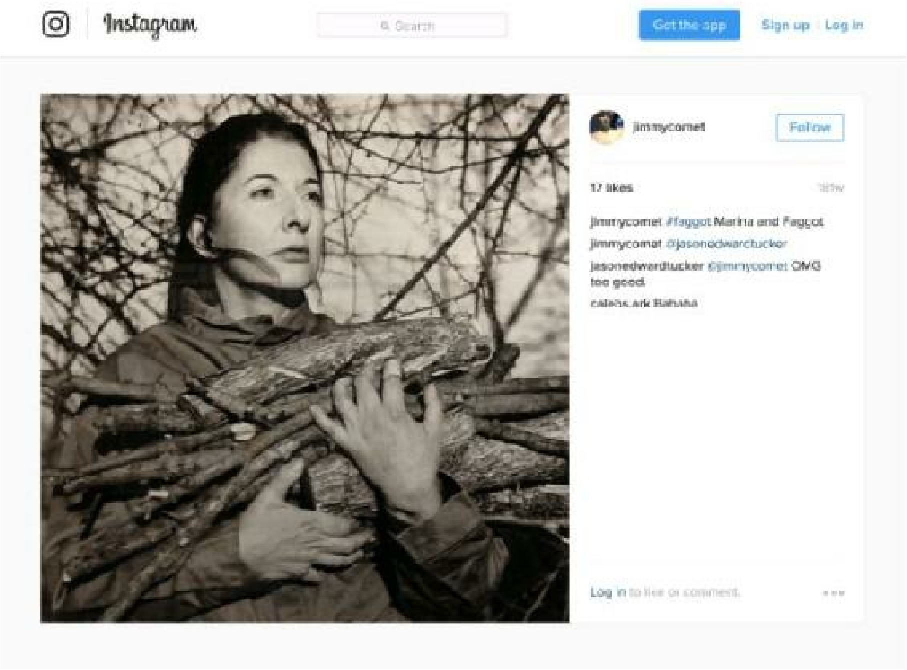
Gefällt 11 Mal

58Wo.

werkinonmahnightcheese The coff//ee//in table.

Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir“ zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

Another post shows Marina Abramovic, the woman who held the openly Satanic “Spirit Cooking” ritual referenced in emails to Tony Podesta. According to her statement from a 2013 Reddit “Ask Me Anything” event, this ritual is performance art when done publicly. But when performed in private, according to her, **“it is not art,”** but a ritual[35] that represents something more. Exactly what, I’m not sure, but it involves self-mutilation along with painting Satanic symbols and cryptic sayings on the wall in a mixture of menstrual blood, semen, and breast milk. In this post she is carrying a bundle of sticks, or “faggot,” a term with further meaning according to occult beliefs:



jimmycomet

17 likes

jimmycomet #faggot Marina and Faggot

jimmycomet @jasonedwardtucker

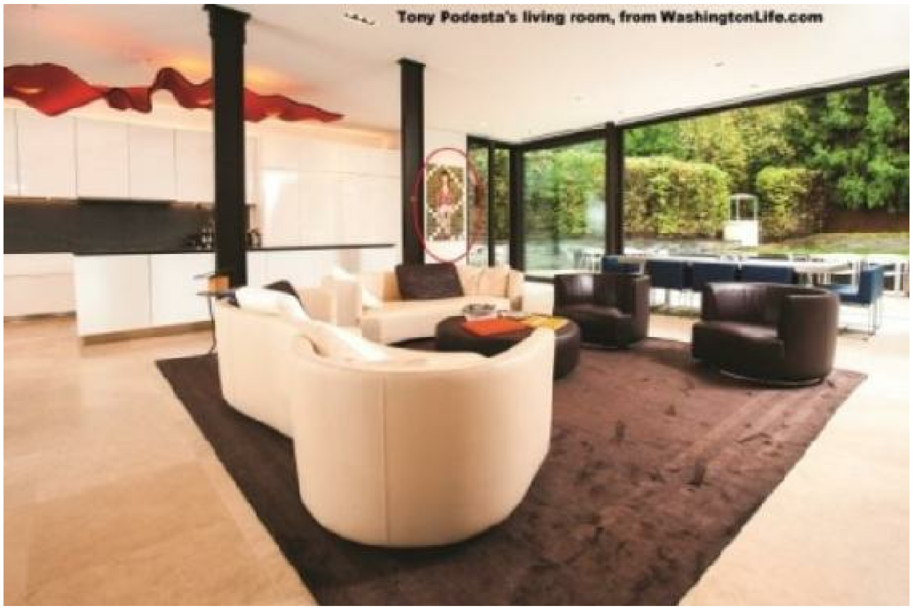
jasonedwardtucker @jimmycomet OMG too good

Log in to like or comment.

Now many people rationalize that emails to Tony Podesta about Spirit Cooking events are nothing, just some kind of weird art. But according to media images of John Podesta’s office, he only has two pictures hanging on his office walls, and one of them depicts a Spirit Cooking ritual:

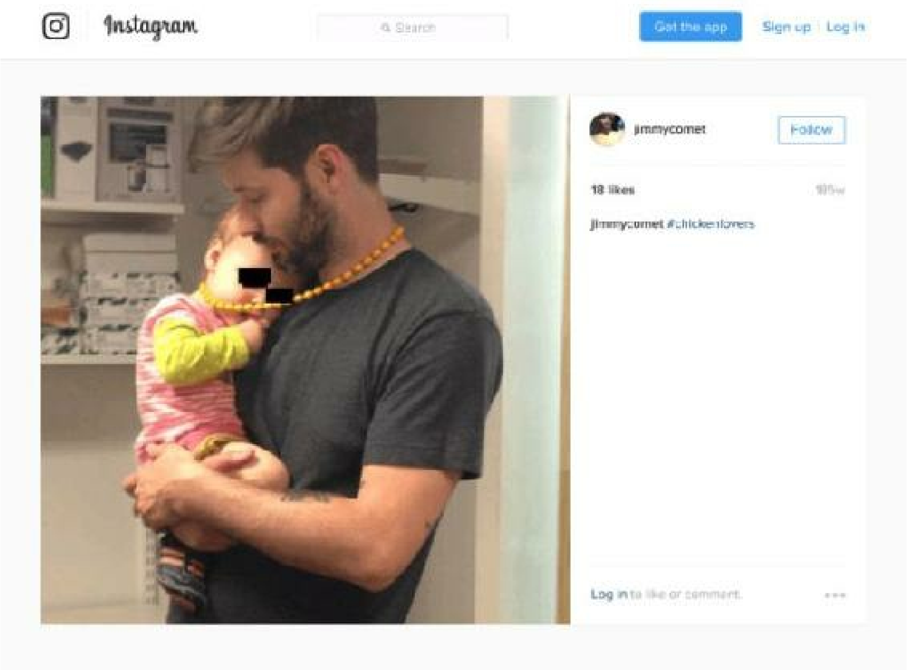
Facebook
Twitter
Google+
Email
Campaign chairman John Podesta's office offers a little more decor.

This tells us that Spirit Cooking, whatever it really is, is something that is very personally significant to John Podesta. Odd, to say the least. What’s more, both Tony and John Podesta’s homes are filled with art. While some of it is normal, as they are both avid collectors of art works, many are known to make many visitors to his house quite uncomfortable—as described in this article,[36] archived from the Washington Post’s website. From photographic works depicting images of nude teenagers to paintings by an artist known for her paintings of abused children in submissive poses and varying stages of undress, their artistic tastes are odd at best, and appear to reflect a strong interest in artists who feature murder, abused children, and adolescent nudity as visual themes:


Tony Podesta's living room, from WashingtonLife.com

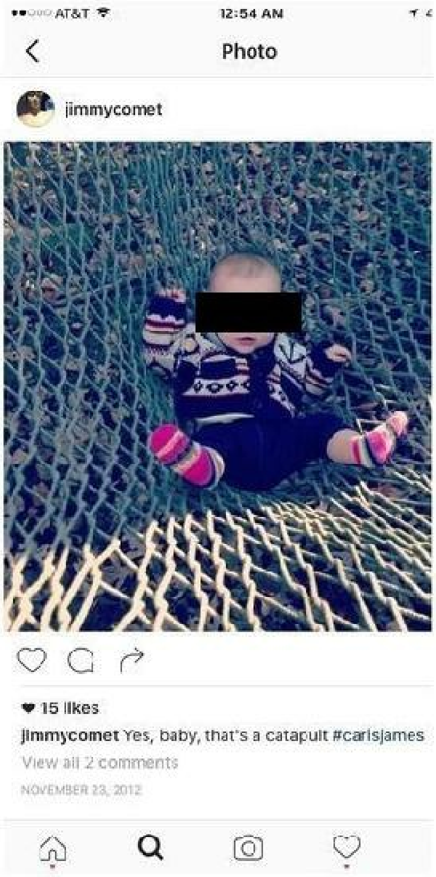
Oh, and remember Dennis Hastert,[37] the former House Speaker exposed as a serial child molester? Emails show[38] that the Podestas are not just longtime friends, but expressed sadness when he was put away, and it has been confirmed that both Tony and John Podesta were with him in Japan during a time when he was serially abusing children. Most people I know would disavow someone after discovering they spent most of their adult life molesting and raping children. For the Podestas, however, it apparently wasn't a deal breaker.

Now back to Alefantis' Instagram. This next post shows a man holding a toddler, which wouldn't be so odd if it weren't for one detail. Alefantis comments "#chickenlovers," which is inexplicable given the total lack of anything chicken-related in the photo. However, referring back to the known web slang used by pedophiles, "chicken" is slang for "young boy."


Instagram
Search
Get the app
Sign up
Log in
jimmycomet
Follow
18 likes
Log in to like or comment.

jimmycomet #chickenlovers

Jokingly or not, in the next image, Alefantis and an associate appear to sexualize an infant with a "what what, in the butt"[39] reference:



[redacted]

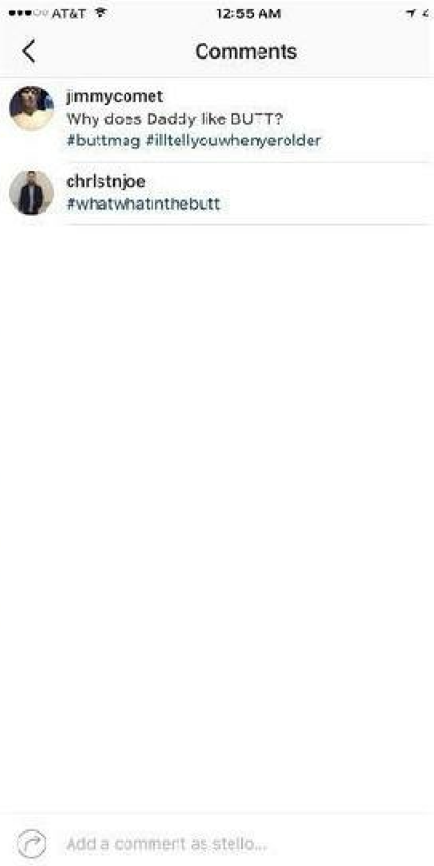
jimmycomet

15 likes

jimmycomet Yes, baby, that's a catapult #carlsjames

View all 2 comments

NOVEMBER 23, 2012

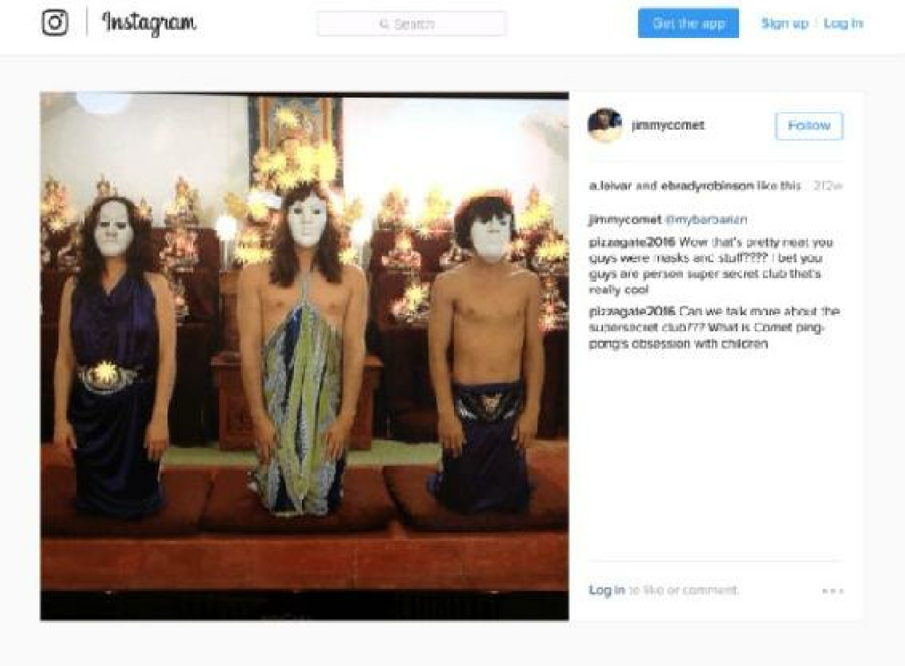


jimmycomet
Why does Daddy like BUTT?
#buttmag #illtellyouwhenyerolder

christnjoe
#whatwhatinthebutt

Add a comment as stello...

And then there’s the following oddity, showing what appears to be a trio of adolescents, one female and two male, kneeling in esoteric garb and masks. Ignore the troll in the comments, who unfortunately took it upon themselves to post accusatory messages in response to the #Pizzagate allegations:



jimmycomet

a.leivar and ebradyrobinson like this 212w

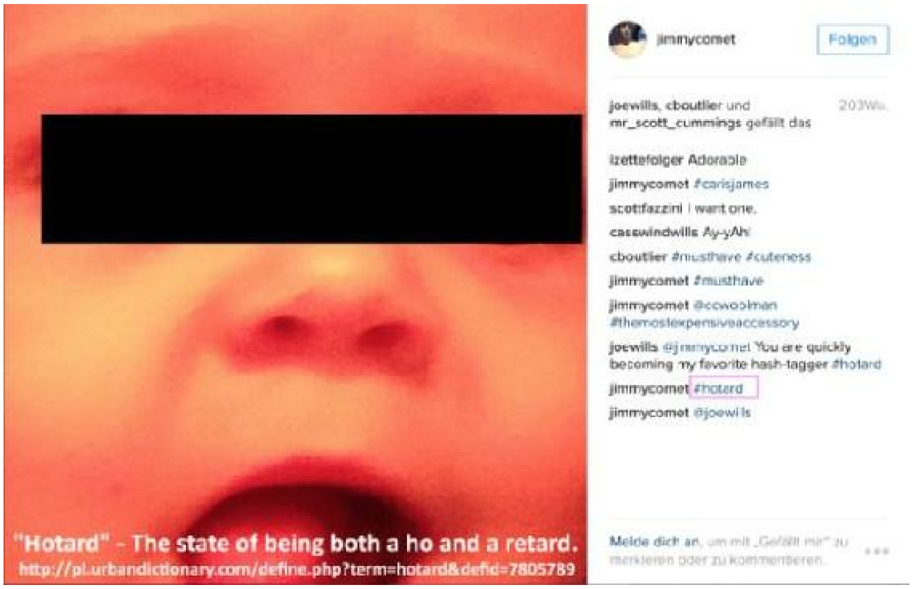
jimmycomet @mybarbarian

pizzagate2016 Wow that's pretty neat you guys were masks and stuff???? I bet you guys are person super secret club that's really cool

pizzagate2016 Can we talk more about the supersecret club??? What is Comet ping-pong's obsession with children

Log in to like or comment.

The next post is a close-up of a baby, with Alefantis commenting "#hotard," a slang term meaning a girl, or "ho," who is mentally disabled and slutty. Given the fact that the image shows an infant, at best, this seems extremely inappropriate. While some might not consider UrbanDictionary.com to be an authoritative source, their site has been cited successfully in multiple U.S. court cases[40] to define slang terms.


"Hotard" - The state of being both a ho and a retard.
http://pl.urbandictionary.com/define.php?term=hotard&defid=7805789
Folgen

jimmycomet

joewills, cboutlier und mr_scott_cummings gefällt das 203Wo.

lizettefolger Adorable

jimmycomet #carisjames

scottfazzini I want one.

casswindwills Ay-yAh!

cboutlier #musthave #cuteness

jimmycomet #musthave

jimmycomet @ccwoolman #themostexpensiveaccessory

joewills @jimmycomet You are quickly becoming my favorite hash-tagger #hotard

jimmycomet #hotard

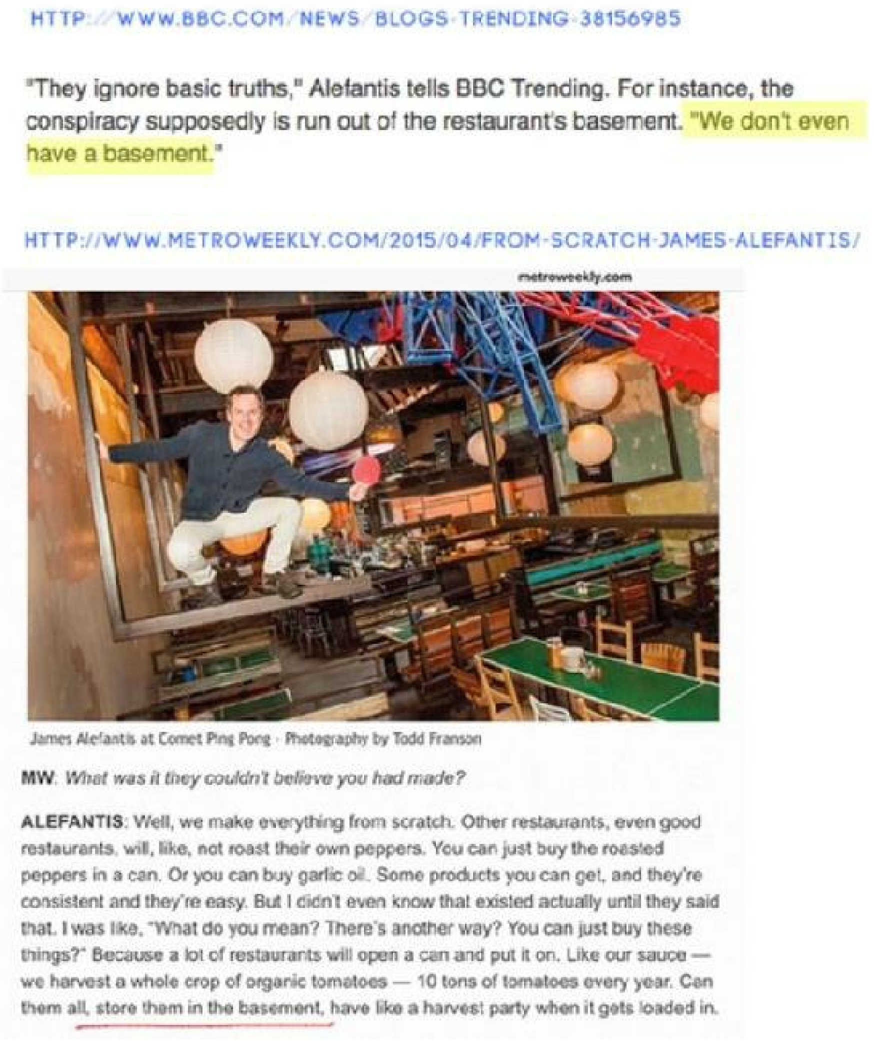
jimmycomet @joewills

Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir" zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

Numerous other posts contain inexplicable references to children and explicit sex.

When speaking to the BBC[41] recently about the theories that Comet Ping Pong's basement is somehow implicated in child trafficking, Alefantis told the reporter that Pizzagate researchers have been unable to get basic facts straight, as Comet Ping Pong has no basement.

However, this directly contradicts a claim he made when interviewed for a 2015 article by Metro Weekly,[42] in which he says Comet Ping Pong does indeed have a basement, used to store supplies. This would be normal for a restaurant, but what is abnormal is his self-contradiction about a basic feature of his own eatery:



HTTP://WWW.BBC.COM/NEWS/BLOGS-TRENDING-38156985

"They ignore basic truths," Alefantis tells BBC Trending. For instance, the conspiracy supposedly is run out of the restaurant's basement. "We don't even have a basement."

HTTP://WWW.METROWEEKLY.COM/2015/04/FROM-SCRATCH-JAMES-ALEFANTIS/

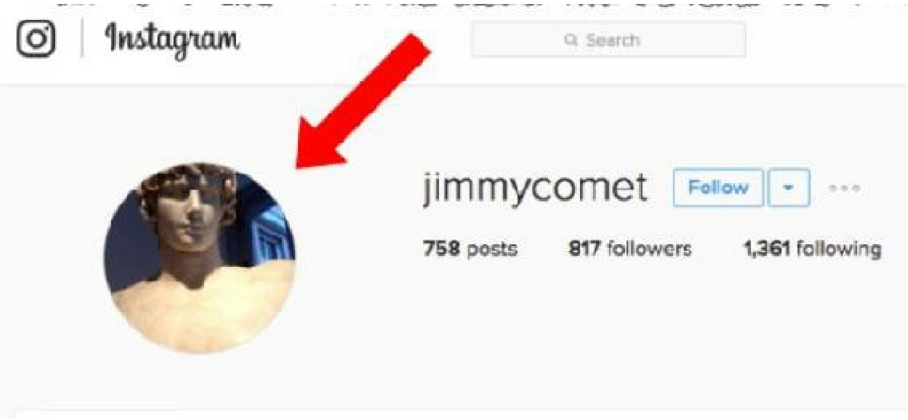
metroweekly.com

James Alefantis at Comet Ping Pong · Photography by Todd Franson

MW: *What was it they couldn't believe you had made?*

ALEFANTIS: Well, we make everything from scratch. Other restaurants, even good restaurants, will, like, not roast their own peppers. You can just buy the roasted peppers in a can. Or you can buy garlic oil. Some products you can get, and they're consistent and they're easy. But I didn't even know that existed actually until they said that. I was like, "What do you mean? There's another way? You can just buy these things?" Because a lot of restaurants will open a can and put it on. Like our sauce — we harvest a whole crop of organic tomatoes — 10 tons of tomatoes every year. Can them all, store them in the basement, have like a harvest party when it gets loaded in.

Lastly, Alefantis displayed a curious choice for his Instagram profile picture given the other content he had been sharing: an image of the Bust of Antinous, from the Prado Museum in Madrid:



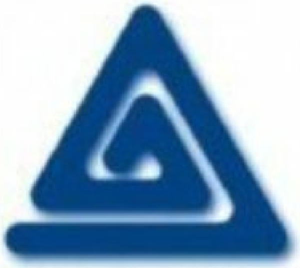
So just who was Antinous? He was the teenage lover of Hadrian, a Roman emperor, thought to be between 13-18 during his time as a sexual partner and servant to the emperor. Pederasty is known to historians to have been accepted and very common in ancient Rome, and the Wikipedia page for Antinous refers to historian and author Royston Lambert's claim that sculptures of him represent one of the ancient world's "most elevated and ideal monuments to pederastic love…"[43]

He is also associated with cult worship of Osiris; the Egyptian god of death,[44] the underworld, renewal, and other concepts involving death and rebirth. Furthermore, some historians believe Antinous died as part of a ritual human sacrifice, though this is not known for certain.

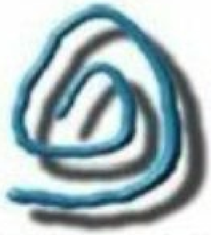
Why did Alefantis carry enough interest in this favored boy-lover of an ancient Roman emperor to use him as his Instagram profile picture? Is he merely a fan of the art, and if so, what about the busts of Antinous interested him over many other extremely aesthetically-similar sculptures from the era?

Chapter 8: Pedophile Symbols and “Artistic” References

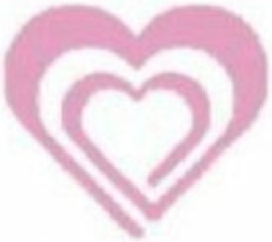
Next door to Comet Ping Pong is another pizza joint called Besta Pizza. And the Besta Pizza logo, which was quietly changed after the research began, is extremely similar to known symbols used in underground pedophilia communities. See the FBI’s listing of pedophile symbols below, from an unclassified FBI document.[45] Following the FBI’s symbols are both Besta Pizza logos, including the new version that appeared after the #Pizzagate research began:



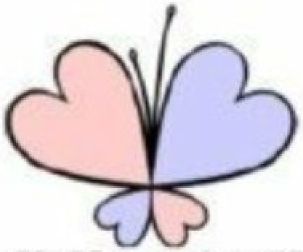
(U) BLogo aka “Boy Lover”



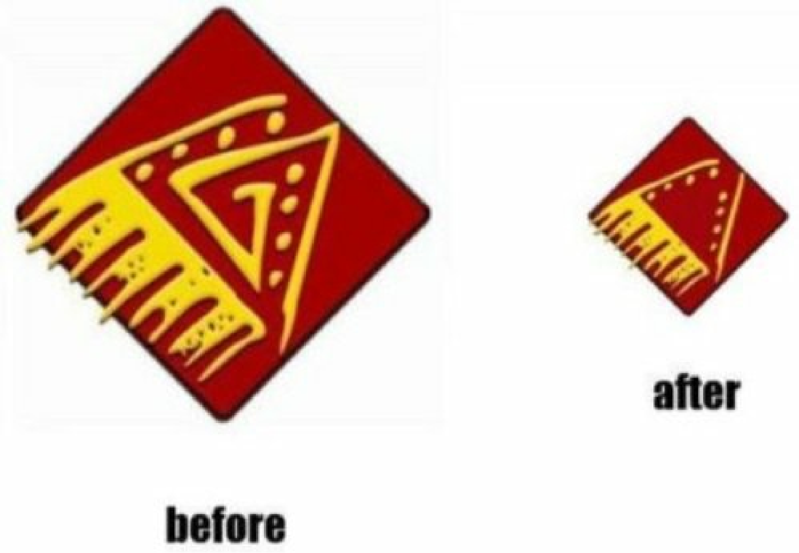
(U) LBLogo aka “Little Boy Lover”



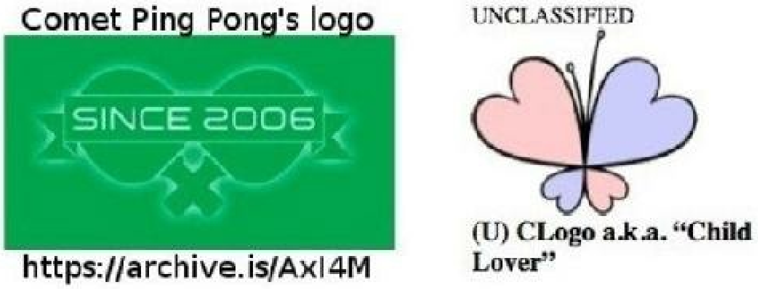
(U) GLogo a.k.a. “Girl Lover,” Childlove



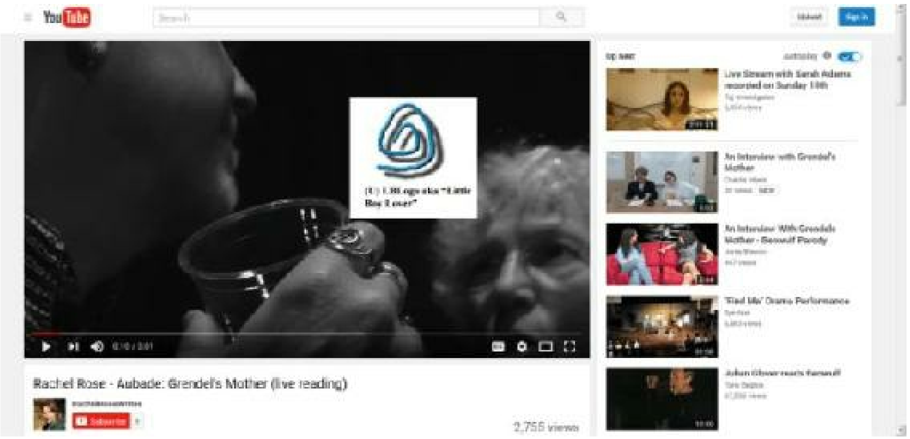
(U) CLogo a.k.a. “Child Lover”


after
before

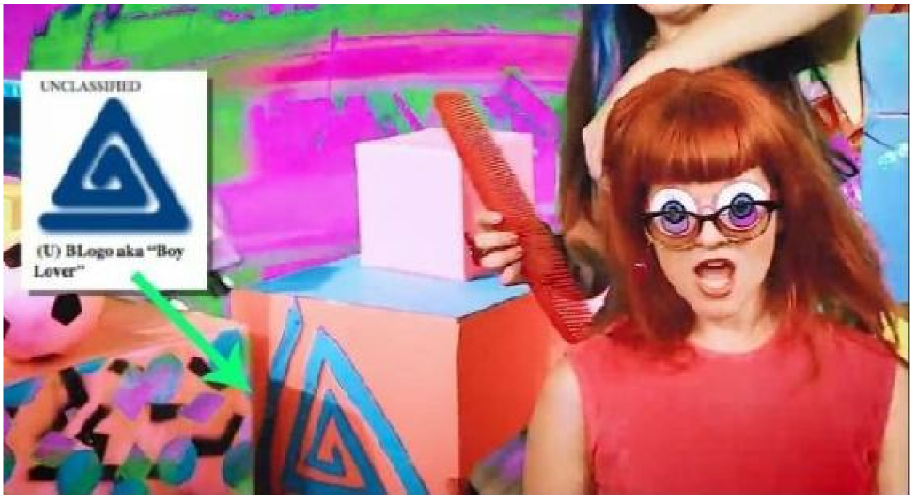
At Comet Ping Pong, researchers noted similarities with symbols on the menu as well (although this writer found the Comet Ping Pong logo’s resemblance far less compelling):


Comet Ping Pong's logo
SINCE 2006
https://archive.is/AxI4M
UNCLASSIFIED
(U) CLogo a.k.a. “Child Lover”

However, in a distinctly creepy artistic performance at Comet Ping Pong, an audience member can be seen[46] with a ring with a strong resemblance to the “Little Boy Lover” symbol:


YouTube
An Interview with Grendel's Mother
'Feed Me' Drama Performance
Rachel Rose - Aubade: Grendel's Mother (live reading)
2,755 views

So what was the creepy artistic performance in the video? We’re not sure what the meaning of it was, but references to pedophilia have been uncovered in Comet Ping Pong’s musical regulars’ acts. Sex references are no rarity in music these days, but most would agree that pedophilia references takes it to an entirely different level. And with names like “Sex Stains” and “Heavy Breathing,” Comet Ping Pong clearly carries an odd affinity for featuring artistic performers that favor dark and disturbing themes, especially for a kid-friendly pizza and ping pong joint. In an official music video for Sex Stains, a prominently-displayed symbol closely resembles the pedophilia symbol for “Boy Lover:”


UNCLASSIFIED
(U) BLogo aka “Boy Lover”

One song by Heavy Breathing, the lead singer of which calls herself “Majestic Ape,” even includes lyrics referencing orphans:

“My recurring role is puppet in the broadway smash *Orphans in Assholes.*”

Indeed, orphans are a common target for sex traffickers, and are a focus of much of the work being done by the Clinton Foundation in the third world. Does the above qualify as proof? Far from it. But as the coincidences pile up, one must wonder if there is at least some aspect of truth to the allegations.

The following video of a performance at Comet Ping Pong isn’t very good, but it’s hard to find any others, as many videos have been set to “private” or removed after the investigation began. Many third-party uploaders have had their own versions removed and their accounts shut down soon after uploading.

The video[47] shows “Majestic Ape” doing some kind of monologue. As part of the monologue, she says “Jared (pedophile *Subway* spokesman) is known to hang out down here. He likes (inaudible), tamales–”

After which point an audience member yells out, “And little boys!”

And another says, “And children!”

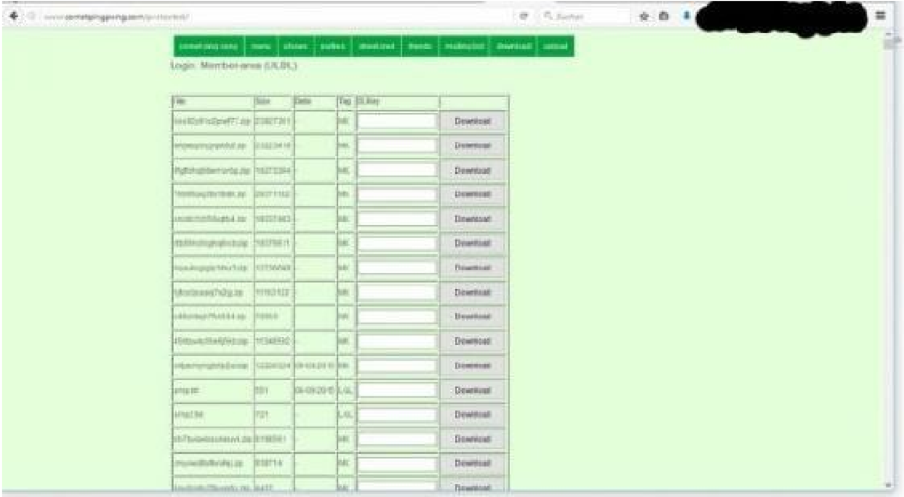
Majestic Ape replies, “I think that was his manager.”

Audience member: “Noo.”

Majestic Ape: (Laughs) “We all have preferences!” (Laughs)

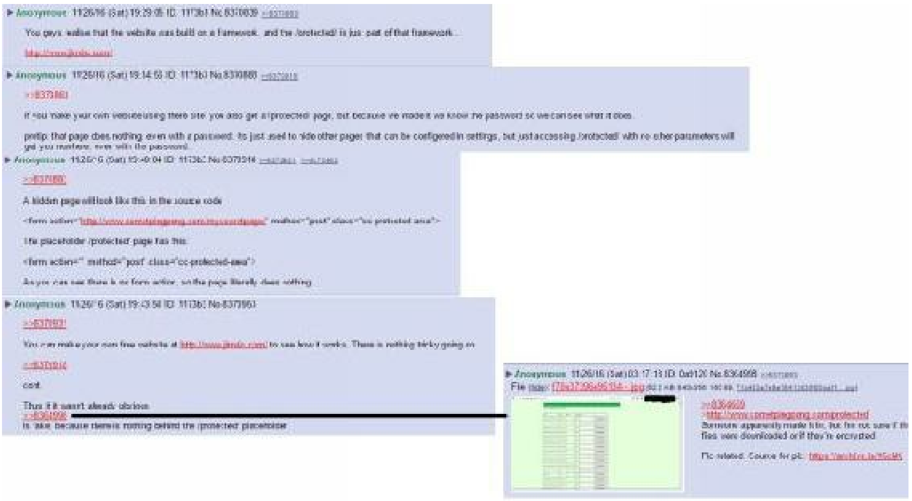
A more complete version of the video, without the commentary, was removed from YouTube. It depicted some of the strange art on the walls of Comet Ping Pong, showing adults with their hands around the throat of a female child. These murals have since been scrubbed off Comet Ping Pong’s walls:

We previously reported that Comet Ping Pong had a seemingly suspicious “protected” area of its website with an array of password-protected zip files, as shown below:



[redacted]

However, one of the researchers has debunked the claim that this is suspicious, as can be seen in this discussion:



▶ Anonymous 11/26/16 (Sat) 19:29:05 ID: 11*3b! No.8370839

You guys realise that the website was built on a framework, and the /protected/ is just part of that framework...

▶ Anonymous 11/26/16 (Sat) 19:14:53 ID: 11*3b! No.8370880

If you make your own website using there site you also get a /protected/ page, but because we made it we know the password so we can see what it does.

protip: that page does nothing, even with a password. Its just used to hide other pages that can be configured in settings, but just accessing /protected/ with no other parameters will get you nowhere, even with the password.

▶ Anonymous 11/26/16 (Sat) 19:40:04 ID: 11*3b! No.8379314

A hidden page will look like this in the source code

The placeholder /protected/ page has this:

<form action="" method="post" class="cc-protected-area">

▶ Anonymous 11/26/16 (Sat) 19:43:58 ID: 11*3b! No.8379561

cont.

Thus if it wasn't already obvious

is fake because there is nothing behind the /protected/ placeholder

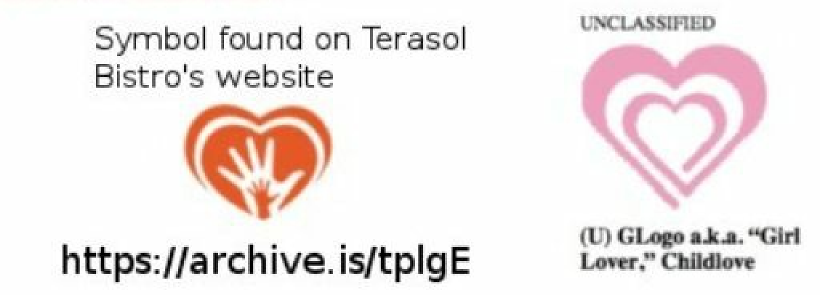
▶ Anonymous 11/26/16 (Sat) 03:17:13 ID: 0a/12 No.8364958

Burrows apparently made it to, but I'm not sure if the files were downloaded or if they're encrypted

Pic related. Source for pic:

The development shows that confirmation bias has not taken over the research—participants are narrowing down aspects that do seem genuinely suspicious or remarkable by discovering that some of the discoveries, after all, are not. In other words, they are fact-checking themselves as they learn and uncover more.

Next we'll move onto more pedophilia symbols. Just down the street from Comet Ping Pong is a bistro and art gallery where researchers found pedophile symbols as well, along with boastful associations with Hillary Clinton:


Symbol found on Terasol Bistro's website
https://archive.is/tplgE
UNCLASSIFIED
(U) GLogo a.k.a. "Girl Lover," Childlove

Next door to Terasol are offices for Beyond Borders, a charity funded by the Clinton

Foundation focusing on ending child exploitation in Haiti—the same country where Hillary Clinton inexplicably swept in to get accused child trafficker Laura Silsby off the hook.

Chapter 9: The Epstein Connection

Now to discuss another known pedophile with major Clinton connections: Jeffrey Epstein. According to Epstein himself, he was a co-founder of the Clinton Foundation.[48] Epstein was accused not only of having underage sex slaves, but of being part of an extensive underage sex slave ring, and was convicted of sex crimes involving minors (albeit with the most severe charges dropped, and extremely minor legal consequences as a result). The court case revealed accusers who claimed they were forced to have sex[49] with everyone from politicians and businessmen to royals and academics.

Court papers[50] also claim Epstein's mansion is outfitted with hidden cameras—in all likelihood, these cameras are meant to capture people of power engaging in sex with minors for purposes of blackmail—and Epstein's "little black book" seized by authorities contains big-wig names from Tony Blair and Prince Andrew to Michael Bloomberg and even Hollywood star Dustin Hoffman. A highly secretive investor,[51] the precise source of Epstein's vast riches is a mystery.

Bill and Hillary Clinton have taken trips on board Epstein's private plane, dubbed by the press as the "Lolita Express," at different times—both to Epstein's private island and to other locations around the world.[52] In a rare rebuke to the 24/7 security provided to former presidents, Bill Clinton had the Secret Service stay behind for each of these forays. In addition, thanks to a whistleblower, we know that Epstein sent Bill Clinton $3.5 million[53] from a Swiss bank account. For what, one can only imagine.

(Note: Donald Trump has a documented relationship[54] with Epstein as well, lasting up until Epstein's legal trouble, with one confirmed ride on one of Epstein's private jets. He is not documented to have visited any of Epstein's private islands. Bill Clinton claimed to have disavowed Epstein after the legal trouble, but the $3.5 million bank transfer occurred after Epstein's conviction.)

Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of notorious news tycoon Robert Maxwell, is alleged to have been Epstein's central "Madam,"[55] obtaining underage girls for him and his cohorts to abuse. She is also alleged by one of the teenaged victims to have taken photographs of underage girls, which were posted around Epstein's property. The court case painted her as Epstein's "right hand woman,"[56] central to Epstein's alleged pedophilia sex ring. Here she is pictured at Chelsea Clinton's wedding:

Another frequent flier on the “Lolita Express” is a mysterious young socialite girl named Rachel Chandler. Here she is pictured with Bill Clinton as a teenager:

Chandler’s Tumblr account uses CSS to hide what other accounts were sharing her content and vice-versa, but since this trick doesn’t work on mobile phones, #Pizzagate researchers were able to find other accounts that frequently share her content. These accounts are consistently macabre. They’re filled with images of BDSM, injuries associated with sadistic sex practices, prescription drugs, images of children in severe distress and/or states of injury, weapons, sexual imagery, and occult symbols.

It also contains many images of children receiving dental work, which is beyond bizarre—but could somehow connect to Podesta-connected artist Biljana Djurdjevic, whose alarming paintings are on display in Tony Podesta’s mansion. Djurdjevic also painted a series called *The Dentist Society*.[57]

A previous edition of this book repeated fake news from the *Daily Mail* that investigators discovered a dental chair and dental equipment in Epstein’s Florida mansion after his first arrest. The chair was actually an esthetician’s station for facials and other beauty procedures. This persistent falsehood continues to be repeated by prominent commentators.[58] Given the other dental connections, the Epstein dental chair was an especially tempting and salacious tidbit for the Pizzagate narrative, leading me to wonder if perhaps the detail was added to coverage as intentional disinformation, meant to discredit conspiracy theorists or even just those who wanted Epstein put away.

For estheticians and those studying to become estheticians, the fact that the "dental chair" was actually an esthetician's chair was immediately obvious. The main possibilities are as follows:

Maybe the *Daily Mail* was extremely lazy and making assumptions, or they just knew calling it a dental chair would make their story sound more dramatic. The other possibility is that they lied on purpose, trying to make it harder for anyone to sort out fact from fiction in the wake of Epstein's arrest. Either way, for this edition of *Pizzagate: The Complete Story*, references to the non-existent dental chair have been removed.

Below are a few examples (out of many dozens) of strange images Rachel and her network of sharers have posted, with images of children modified for privacy (Warning: disturbing, though what I provide here isn't even the tip of the iceberg in terms of how much of this type of content had been shared):

[redacted]
23/10/2005 20:22

[redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]

Chapter 10: Someone Fights Back

I've mentioned a few cases above where Comet Ping Pong-related YouTube and Instagram accounts were set to private, and Reddit threads relating to the investigation were aggressively scrubbed. In addition, people associated with Comet Ping Pong began removing references to their employment there in their LinkedIn profiles.

Perhaps most interestingly, however, a DDoS (Distributed denial-of-service) attack was launched on 4Chan immediately after the Alefantis Instagram account led researchers to a guy name Arun Rao. DDoS attacks prevent users from accessing websites by overwhelming the servers. #Pizzagate researchers found he was "liking" all of the posts that featured young children, so they looked at his Instagram as well.

As soon as 4Chan users began investigating Rao, 4Chan.org began displaying all the signs of a website under DDoS attack. The likelihood of such an attack being unrelated to developments in the investigation is close to zero. So who is fighting back, and what are they trying to bury? Other than being an attorney with the Department of Justice—sometimes involved in prosecuting child pornography cases—there isn't much to be found on him. Predictably, his Instagram has since been set to private as well. Given the DDoS attacks' timing with the discovery of his Instagram, he may be worth investigating further.

Is interference with the #Pizzagate research evidence that there's something to the claims? It's worth mentioning that if the evidence was not truly incriminating, leaving it up would only discredit the investigators by revealing them as paranoid, tinfoil hat-wearing loons, and that scrubbing evidence (as has happened) would only increase suspicion. However, it is feasible that even an innocent party would scrub the supposed evidence to minimize inevitable abuse and threats from trolls drawing their own conclusions from the research.

But the DDoS attacks indicate bona fide attempts to shut down the research, indicating there really is *something* contained there to hide. Add in threads being deleted or archived overnight, social media accounts being shut down or set to private, videos being deleted from YouTube, LinkedIn pages being scrubbed or modified, and logos being changed in ways that seem to directly correspond to progress with the research, and one can only conclude that taken together, these all seem incredibly unlikely to be the result of innocent parties hiding from an unfair Internet witch hunt.

Chapter 11: Reasonable Conclusions

The Clintons and Podestas have quite the number of pedophilia-connected people in their close network. I have one—a now-deceased scoutmaster from childhood who was discovered to have been raping boys. As an adult, I am aware of no one else involved in pedophilia or occult practices. I assume that goes for most readers of this as well. If I doubled the size of my network, and I suspect that the number would still be extremely low. Somehow, the Clintons have managed an extensive network of extremely close associates linked to or even convicted of pedophilia, sex slavery, occult practices, or all three.

(Side note: if there is truth to any of the theories, it would be safe to say the issue is not exclusive to the Democrats, who the research is not targeting in particular. It just happens to have been sparked by emails involving the Clinton camp. See Dennis Hastert and the Franklin Scandal for a sampling of accusations on the Republican side.)

You often hear the argument that secrets involving this many people would be impossible to hide. If the allegations are even 50% true, however, sustaining total secrecy is actually quite plausible given that the outlandish, almost cliché nature of the allegations makes them difficult to believe even in the presence of compelling evidence. Also, more importantly, the players involved would have the ability to use blackmail to swiftly destroy anyone who stepped out of line. This point is supported by reports that Jeffrey Epstein had hidden cameras in his home meant for exactly this purpose.

But perhaps most important is this: So far I've only recounted a chunk of the #Pizzagate connections and coincidences involving pedophilia and child trafficking; you'll find if you check out the research for yourself that vastly more have been discovered than what has been summarized here. Even if the coincidences are this utterly bizarre, or hard to definitively connect, when the sheer number of them defies statistical probability**,** we have an obligation to at least dig a little deeper to see if clearer conclusions can be gleaned—especially when there are children involved. Cases have been tried on circumstantial evidence before, as long as there was enough of it and it was deemed strong enough.

Has enough been discovered to draw a definitive, fully objective conclusion? To be called "proof"? Absolutely not. But for the moment, imagine discovering that a co-worker or a mutual friend had a similarly vast web of unlikely coincidences connecting them, even vaguely, with pedophilia or child trafficking. Would you talk to someone? Would you feel mildly concerned for children they come in contact with, and perhaps watch that person more carefully around them? My guess is that you would, and even though a concrete conclusion can't be made, I think the same attitude of careful suspicion and ongoing investigation is well-warranted in the case of #Pizzagate.

If the old adage holds true that "where there's smoke, there's fire," there seems to be a whole lot of smoke here. A smoke cloud so thick, in fact, that the discovery of fire doesn't feel too far off.

Part II: Pizzagate Part Deux — The Trouble With Open-Source Research, & The Media Go to War

Chapter 1: Pizzagate Goes Viral

When I published my initial coverage of Pizzagate in November outlining Pizzagate's origins and some of its verifiable discoveries, the investigation was just taking off. Since then, things have developed a great deal—and not all for the better. Interest in the research has exploded, causing a noticeable deterioration in the overall quality of posts, leads, and comments in the forum where the bulk of the investigation is now taking place.

Sensationalistic claims with no evidence, claims with irrelevant "evidence," conspiratorial assertions provided without basis, an increase in racist and anti-Semitic posts, and other distracting, irrelevant, or hostile nonsense have been pushing down posts by people who had been uncovering genuinely compelling connections and leads.

This is to be expected from the massive increase in participation on a platform that provides an open forum where anyone can contribute. There is fear amongst many researchers that anti-Semitic, racist, or violent posts will be cherry-picked by media outlets to "prove" that the research has been the work of hateful alt-righters, when in fact these represent a very small minority, and are guaranteed to happen on a platform that allows anyone to join and post.

As a solution, pockets of serious researchers are discussing alternative closed platforms where they can focus and work, and then post findings on the public forums when something seemingly significant is uncovered. I believe for the research to remain effective, this kind of move will be critical going forward.

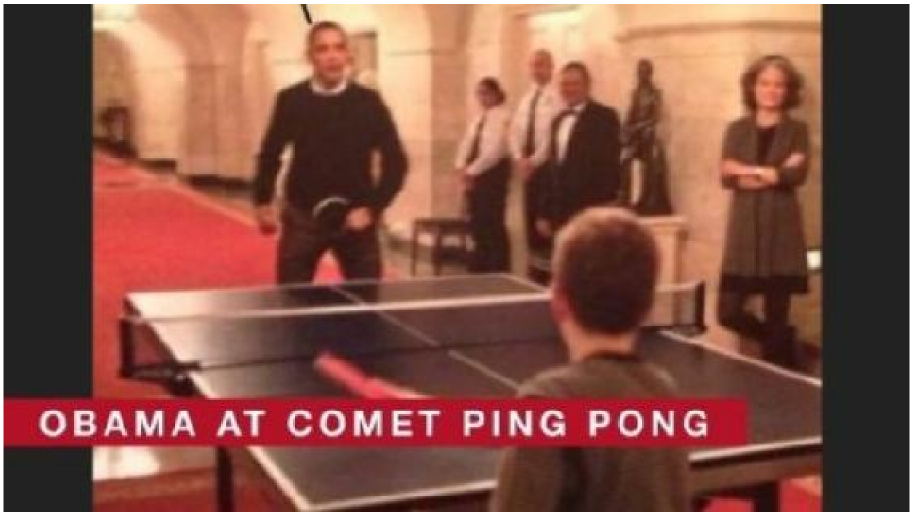
Chapter 2: The "Fake News" Meme & Silencing Alternative Viewpoints

Fears have also been aroused due to the recent gunman incident at Comet Ping Pong. Researchers fear that someone will be physically attacked, and the blame will be placed on them under the guise of the "fake news" meme. Even a cursory examination into the discussions shows a wide and emphatic rejection of violence, anti-Semitism, doxxing, and other forms of hate and harassment.

When someone does post something advocating violence or hatred, it is usually followed by strings of replies denouncing that person and their views. However, it wouldn't stop media outlets from reporting on it as if it were widespread. Nor would it stop their readers from believing it, as the average news consumer typically accepts the headlines in front of them at face value without researching more deeply—especially if the information reinforces an existing belief.

As I've reported, articles "debunking" Pizzagate have universally made false claims[59] about the theories, such as the lie that researchers have concluded that Comet Ping Pong is the "headquarters" of a pedophile ring "led by Hillary Clinton" for the Democratic party. Debunking articles generally also focus on some of the crazier-sounding theories being floated, while avoiding those that are more difficult to immediately explain away.

An example of what has to be intentionally misleading coverage in the *New York Times'* latest attempted debunking shows a well-circulated photo of Obama playing Ping Pong with a boy in the White House. The photo had resurfaced during the Pizzagate investigation with, since it *is* the Internet, a number of people making sensationalistic and/or incorrect claims about its "connections" to Pizzagate. By displaying it on a video where the uploader had added the caption "OBAMA AT COMET PING PONG," the New York Times' readers will now assume that this photo had a substantial impact on the conclusions of the researchers:


OBAMA AT COMET PING PONG

They also cherry-pick research that the researchers themselves have debunked,[60] giving the implication that these debunked aspects form the bulk of the evidence. Other ideas they cite are believed by only a minority of people involved in the research.

The main overall thesis of Pizzagate is that pedophilia is extremely widespread and endemic to the global political power structure on all sides of the left/right spectrum, just as Hollywood has been accused of being a hotspot for pedophilic activities as well.

Also, as with Hollywood, researchers believe that those involved are using their power to source children and to cover up their crimes. The over-arching argument at this point is that the number of coincidences defies easy explanation and that with this much smoke, there may very well be fire as well. There are many other theories being floated and more radical ideas being explored, but the central argument is simple. This is far from the impression you will get from media outlets denouncing the research.

Due to recent news coverage[61] expanding upon the “Russian hackers” meme in a child pornography context, along with a slew of articles misrepresenting Pizzagate, there are two major concerns. One is that the collective consciousness is being set up to deny Pizzagate even in the event of a major research breakthrough. For the other concern, enter H.R. 9393.

Chapter 3: H.R. 9393

There is a palpable fear in the air that censorship of alternative news outlets, blogs, and even discussion forums might be underway on the pretense that “fake news hurts real people.” This fits with the “Russian hackers” meme that has been pushed since the Trump/Clinton election season, and in fact times up perfectly with a section added to the 2017 Intelligence Authorization Act, or H.R. 6393,[62] a bill that funds intelligences activities. 2017’s bill delegates funding to:

“counter active measures by Russia to exert covert influence … carried out in coordination with, or at the behest of, political leaders or the security services of the Russian Federation and the role of the Russian Federation has been hidden or not acknowledged publicly.”

The section lists forms of possible ‘Russian influence’ as:

- Establishment or funding of a front group
- Covert broadcasting
- Media manipulation
- Disinformation and forgeries
- Funding agents of influence
- Incitement and offensive counterintelligence
- Assassinations
- Terrorist acts

No standard is provided by which intelligence agencies have to prove that Russian influence is involved, calling into question how the law could be abused to stifle free speech. What constitutes “media manipulation,” and how must it be connected to Russia to be prosecutable?

Julian Assange denies Russian involvement[63] in recent WikiLeaks releases, a claim corroborated, in the case of a DNC leaks by a UK-based diplomat.[64] Though they could be lying, there has been little evidence[65] presented for the accusation[66] other than claims from anonymous US government sources[67] and a debunked Washington Post article (see footnote 75).

Chapter 4: "Fake News Hurts Real People"

It should be mentioned that fake news *does* hurt real people, but when compared to falsehoods pushed by the largest global media outlets,[68] damage caused by alternative media suddenly appears laughably minimal. Repeating claims from anonymous government sources as "facts" is not journalism; it's effectively no different than being a mouthpiece for the State. Far too often, journalists allow themselves to become parrots for unnamed diplomats, bureaucrats, and cronies, and the result is often deadly. See below for examples when major American and international news media:

-Repeated, uncritically, the lie that WMDs were in Iraq, justifying the Iraq War—helping gain public consensus for a conflict that has killed about 70,000 civilians and a quarter of a million people in total. This tragic journalistic failure is reported in detail in former New York Times reporter Michael Massing's book *Now They Tell Us*[69]

–Lied that Spain sunk the USS Maine,[70] sparking the Spanish-American War, just to sell newspapers

-Collectively have (at minimum) hundreds of CIA assets and agents working both as reporters and in management positions, according to Watergate journalist Carl Bernstein in his report *The CIA and the Media*[71]

–Uncritically repeated claims[72] from a teenager, supported by members of Congress with no verification and who gave only her first name, when she lied that babies in Kuwait were torn from their hospital incubators by Saddam's henchmen, generating public support for the first Gulf War that generated thousands of deaths. The teenager ended up being the daughter of a diplomat and her lie was concocted by a PR firm hired by Kuwaitis to artificially drum up support for a US invasion

-Eagerly publish grisly footage and reports of ISIS beheadings while remaining conspicuously uncritical of US ally Saudi Arabia[73] in comparison, which publicly beheads someone every two or three days, stones people to death for crimes from atheism to adultery, and punishes rape victims

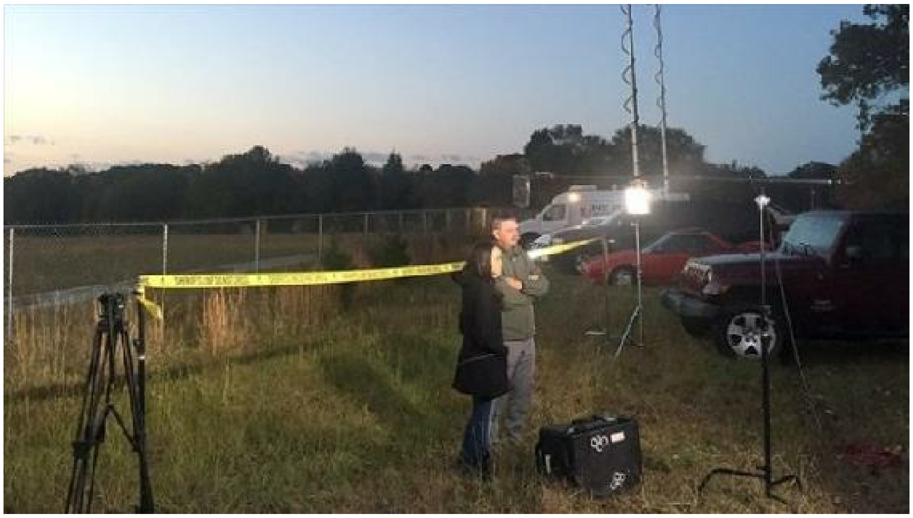
-Have been caught feeding debate questions[74] to Presidential candidates before the event and giving veto power to politicians over what to include in articles

–Lied[75] to protect legendary pedophile Jimmy Savile

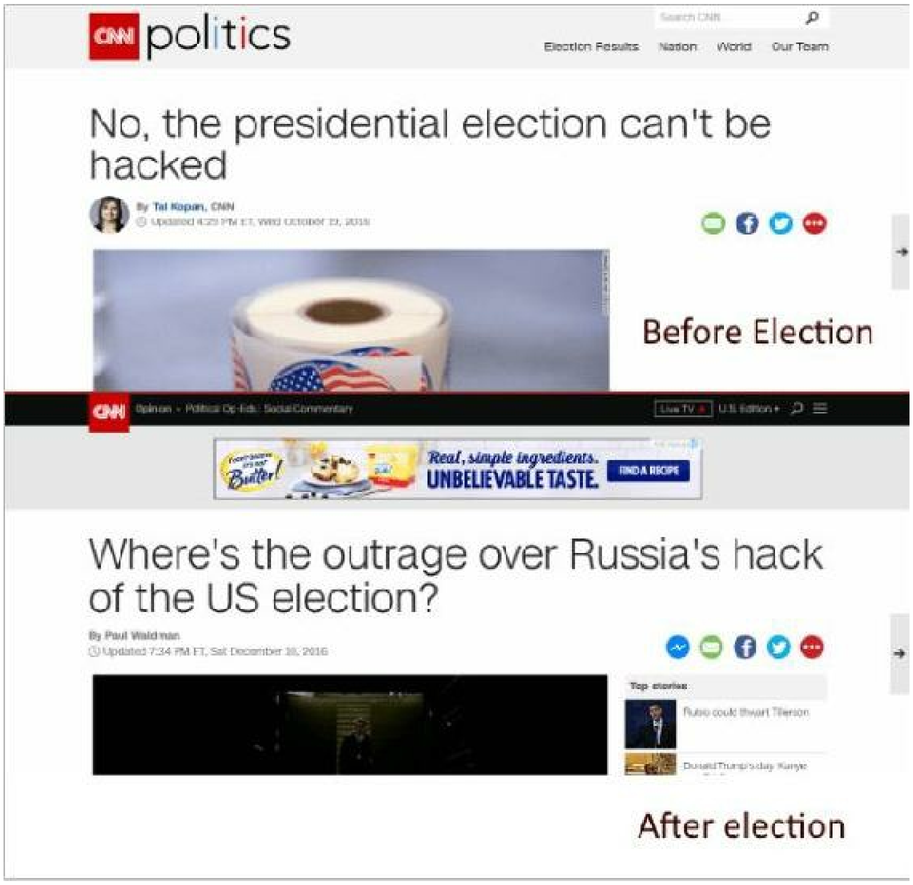
-Based their assessment of the veracity of a highly-publicized list of "Fake News" websites almost entirely on the unverified claims of PropOrNot,[76] a newly-formed and anonymous group of unknown people providing no evidence or methodology whatsoever for their conclusions. The Washington Post is now facing a lawsuit for their article,[77] published two days after H.R.6393 was passed. After heavy criticism they issued an Editor's Note claiming that they did not intend to lend credence to the claims, despite that being the entire premise of the piece

-Have been caught faking smaller events that did not result in wars or deaths, but display a blatant disregard for basic journalistic ethics. One recent example is an incident in which ABC news staged a fake "crime scene"[78] by tying yellow Sheriff's Department tape between two off-camera mic stands, providing a more dramatic backdrop for an otherwise drab interview shot. While CNN reported on this gaffe, they have also been caught doing extremely similar trickery. [79]

Photo from the ABC segment below:



Faith in traditional media outlets is at an all-time low. With repeated incidents such as those listed above, and the kind of absurdity illustrated by the image below, no one should be particularly surprised:


CNN politics
Search CNN...
Election Results
Nation
World
Our Team

No, the presidential election can't be hacked

By Tal Kopan, CNN
Updated 4:25 PM ET, Wed October 19, 2016

Before Election

CNN
Opinion • Politics Op-Eds: Social Commentary
Live TV
U.S. Edition +
Butter!
Real, simple ingredients.
UNBELIEVABLE TASTE.
FIND A RECIPE

Where's the outrage over Russia's hack of the US election?

By Paul Waldman
Updated 7:34 PM ET, Sat December 10, 2016

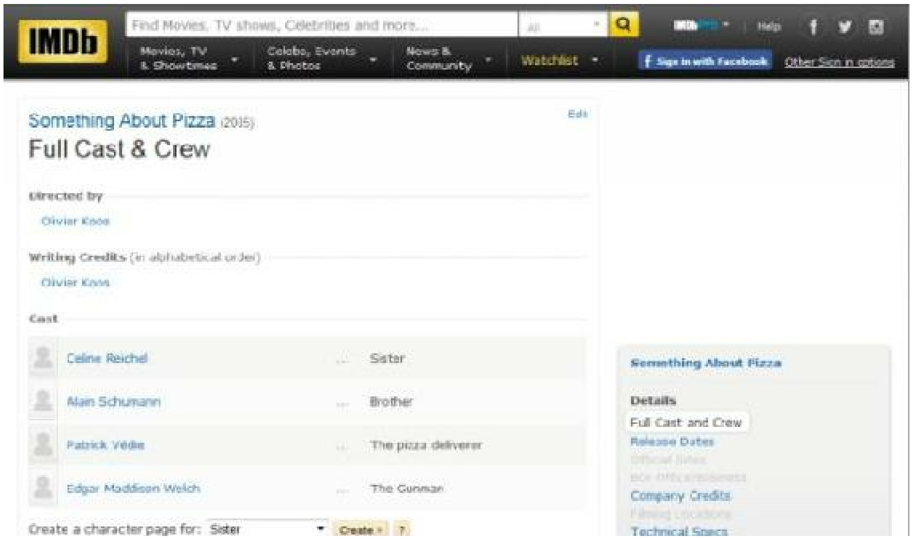
Top stories
Rubio could thwart Tillerson
Donald Trump's day: Kanye

After election

Chapter 5: A Gunman Storms Comet Ping Pong

Researchers are greatly suspicious of Comet Ping Pong gunman Edgar Maddison Welch, and I believe the suspicion is not entirely without merit. Although many have brought up that he is a small-time film actor, and his IMDB page lists a film *Something About Pizza* where he is credited as playing "gunman," IMDB pages can be edited by the public, raising the possibility that a troll could have inserted the information.

Either way, his credit has now been removed, so whether it has been removed to hide his participation or because it was false to begin with, we won't ever know. The IMDB page for the film, before both it and Welch's IMBD pages were edited to remove references to Welch's involvement, is below:


IMDb
Find Movies, TV shows, Celebrities and more...
All
Movies, TV & Showtimes
Celebs, Events & Photos
News & Community
Watchlist
Help
Sign in with Facebook
Other Sign in options
Edit

Something About Pizza (2015)

Full Cast & Crew

Directed by

Olivier Koos

Writing Credits (in alphabetical order)

Olivier Koos

Cast

Celine Reichel	...	Sister
Alain Schumann	...	Brother
Patrick Védie	...	The pizza deliverer
Edgar Maddison Welch	...	The Gunman

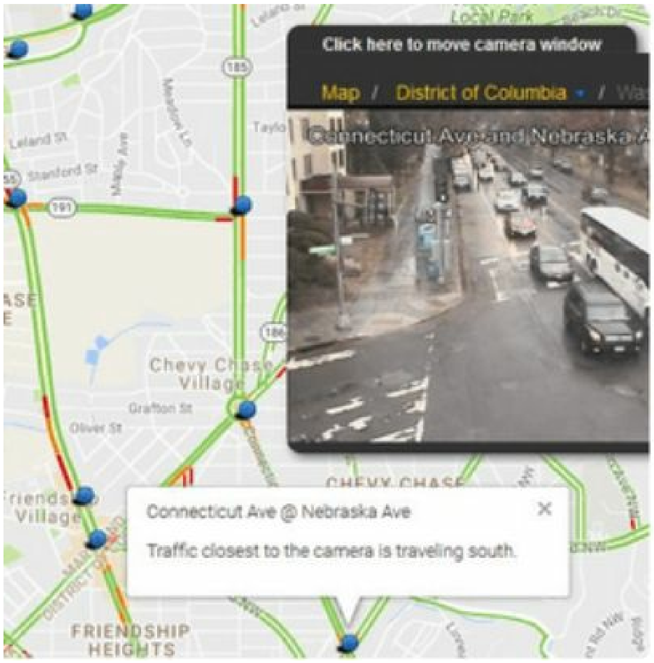
Create a character page for: Sister

Create »
?
Something About Pizza
Details
Full Cast and Crew
Release Dates
Company Credits
Technical Specs

According to his homepage,[80] Welch's father also owns a small film production company called *Forever Young Productions*, was executive director of a charity focused on child abduction and abuse, and has done work for state and federal law enforcement that included involvement in undercover operations. These tidbits have led to further speculation. Because of the production company and IMDB page, some overzealous bloggers have claimed indisputable proof that Welch is a "crisis actor"—someone hired to participate in staged events. Of course, they are far from being indisputable "proof" of any such thing, but are still very much worth noting.

Much more compelling, however, is the fact that the day before the gunman incident, a researcher monitoring Washington, DC traffic cameras on this website[81] posted that they had noticed something odd. A northwest-facing camera pointed toward Comet Ping Pong had been rotated to point in a new direction. Though the front of the pizza parlor is *just* out of its direct view in the original position, it shows the corner of Connecticut and Nebraska Avenues.

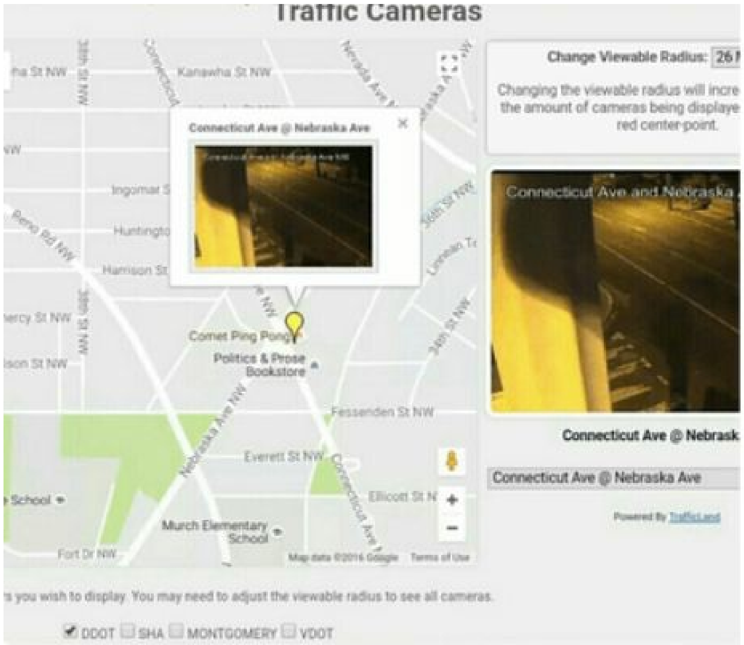
The day after the camera was moved to face away from Comet Ping Pong, the gunman incident occurred. This coincidence seems possible, but remarkably, the day after the gunman incident, the camera had been rotated back to its original position. Here is the original angle, with the front of Comet Ping Pong located off-camera to the immediate left:


Click here to move camera window
Map / District of Columbia / Wa
Connecticut Ave and Nebraska A
Leland St
Stanford St
Maple Ave
Meadow Ln
Taylo
Chevy Chase Village
Grafton St
Oliver St
CHEVY CHASE
Friendship Village
FRIENDSHIP HEIGHTS
Local Park

Connecticut Ave @ Nebraska Ave

Traffic closest to the camera is traveling south.

And here is what it displayed when it was rotated what appears to be approximately 90 degrees, the day before the gunman incident, only to be returned back to its original position again the day after:


Traffic Cameras
Kanawha St NW
38th St NW
Connecticut
Nevada Ave
Ingomar S
Huntingto
Harrison St
Reno Rd NW
36th St NW
Linnean Te
34th St NW
Comet Ping Pong
Politics & Prose Bookstore
Fessenden St NW
Nebraska Ave NW
Everett St NW
Ellicott St N
Murch Elementary School
Fort Dr NW
Map data ©2016 Google Terms of Use
Connecticut Ave and Nebraska
Powered By TrafficLand

Change Viewable Radius: 26

Changing the viewable radius will incre the amount of cameras being displaye red center-point.

Connecticut Ave @ Nebrask

Connecticut Ave @ Nebraska Ave

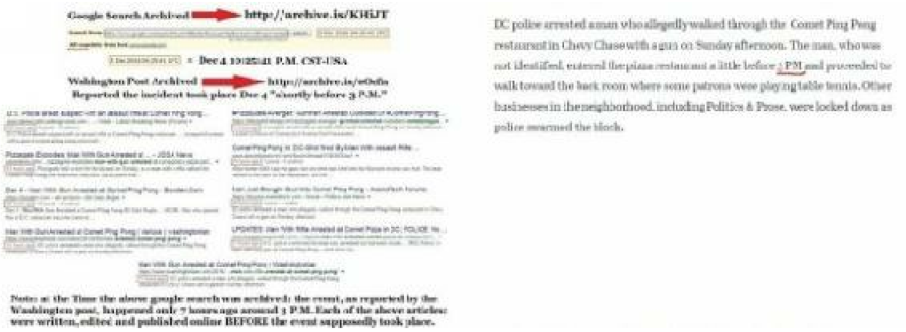
s you wish to display. You may need to adjust the viewable radius to see all cameras.

☑ DDOT ☐ SHA ☐ MONTGOMERY ☐ VDOT

I don’t know how often the direction of traffic cameras is changed, or for what reasons, but it seems odd that this particular camera would be rotated the day before the incident and then returned to its original position the day after. At the very least it strikes me as rather wasteful of municipal resources, as it isn’t clear what purpose this would serve, especially given that about 50% of the camera’s view was blocked when it was rotated. It is possible the camera is adjusted according to which areas have the highest traffic at different times of day, but regardless of the time of day that I visit the site personally, the camera appears to be in the same northwest-facing position.

Chapter 6: The Timestamp Anomalies

Articles about the gunman incident that began appearing online were time-stamped showing publication *before* the incident actually occurred. Could articles have already been readied, and a publishing mistake caused them to go live prematurely? Or can this be caused by some type of timestamp glitch?



Google Search Archived http://archive.is/KHiJT

= Dec 4 10:25:41 P.M. CST-USA

Washington Post Archived https://archive.is/e0sfn

Reported the incident took place Dec 4 "shortly before 3 P.M."

Note: at the Time the above google search was archived: the event, as reported by the Washington post, happened only 7 hours ago around 3 P.M. Each of the above articles were written, edited and published online BEFORE the event supposedly took place.

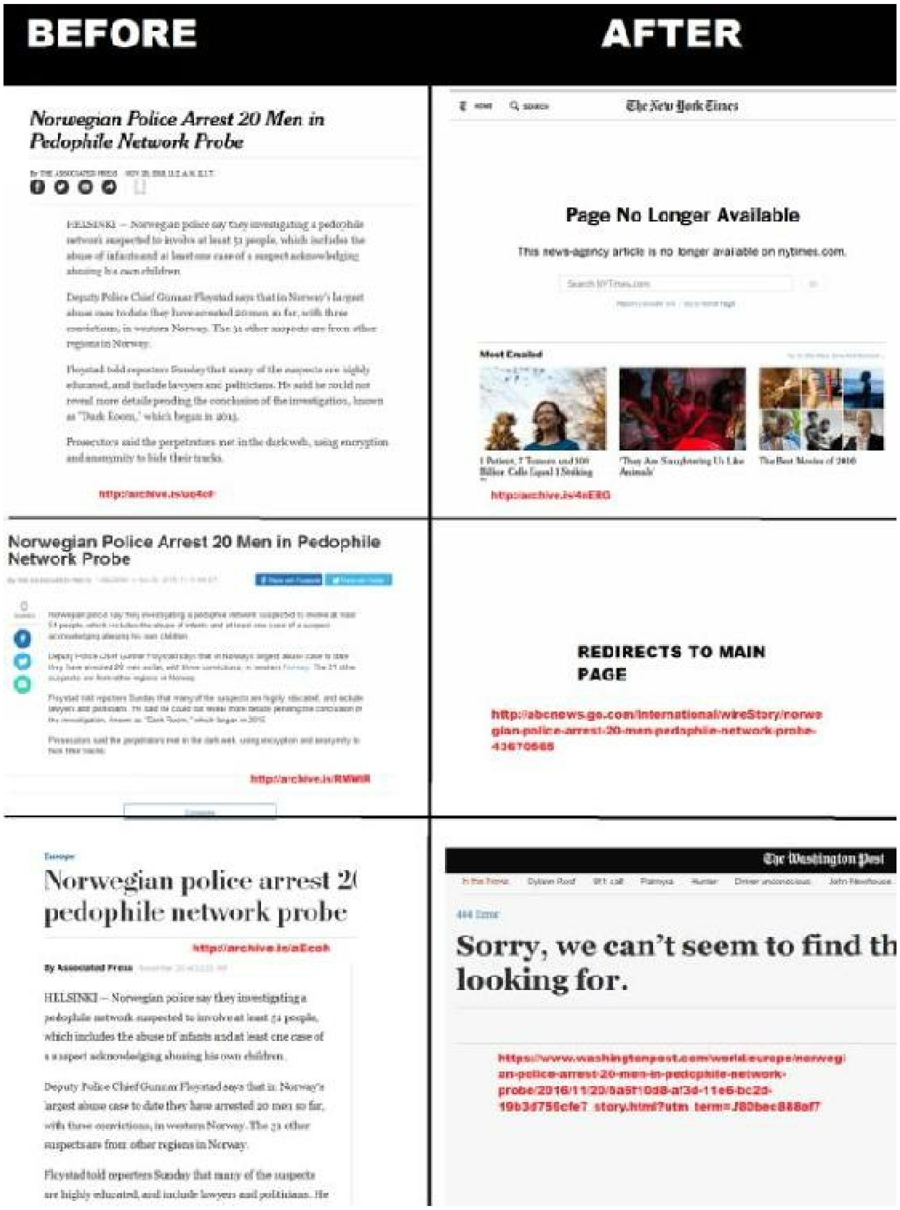
DC police arrested a man who allegedly walked through the Comet Ping Pong restaurant in Chevy Chase with a gun on Sunday afternoon. The man, who was not identified, entered the pizza restaurant a little before 3 PM and proceeded to walk toward the back room where some patrons were playing table tennis. Other businesses in the neighborhood, including Politics & Prose, were locked down as police swarmed the block.

When one integrates the fact that the US government has considered shocking, bona-fide false flag schemes such as the now-declassified Operation Northwoods[82] as part of its regular playbook, operations to discredit Pizzagate—including those where real injuries or deaths occur—suddenly become entirely plausible. Researchers have repeatedly posted warnings that a more serious incident committed by an alleged proponent of Pizzagate could be the next big move to effectively shut down the investigation, and perhaps even justify the censorship of alternative discussion in general.

Chapter 7: The Mysterious Case of the Disappearing Norway Incident

On November 20th, when awareness of Pizzagate was growing but was still nowhere near its current level, news agency AP published an article about arrests made in connection with a pedophile ring in Norway. The ring included politicians, lawyers, and police, and included the rape of infants and people offering their own children for sexual purposes.

The story was republished in outlets including The New York Times, ABC, and The Washington Post. These newspapers, along with countless others, subscribe to the AP newswire, allowing them to re-post AP’s content. Several weeks later, after interest in Pizzagate had picked up enormously, researchers discovered when attempting to reference the articles that, in addition to others such as the Los Angeles Times, all three of these major outlets had removed them from their websites:



Norwegian Police Arrest 20 Men in Pedophile Network Probe

http://archive.is/up4cF

The New York Times

Page No Longer Available

This news-agency article is no longer available on nytimes.com.

http://archive.is/4nE8G

Norwegian Police Arrest 20 Men in Pedophile Network Probe

http://archive.is/RMWlR

REDIRECTS TO MAIN PAGE

http://abcnews.go.com/International/wireStory/norwegian-police-arrest-20-men-pedophile-network-probe-43670665

Norwegian police arrest 2(pedophile network probe

http://archive.is/aEcoh

By Associated Press

The Washington Post

Sorry, we can’t seem to find th looking for.

https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/europe/norwegian-police-arrest-20-men-in-pedophile-network-probe/2016/11/20/5a5f10d8-af3d-11e6-bc2d-19b3d759cfe7_story.html?utm_term=.f80bec888af7

From my stint working for a newspaper, I am aware of two primary reasons for an article to be removed. One is because of factual errors, in which case the standard practice is to just issue a correction notice and fix the factual errors. It is very rare for an article to be so riddled with falsehoods that it is retracted entirely, and these cases are often highly publicized, such as in the case of the Rolling Stone rape article[83] and the Stephen Glass scandal[84] at *The New Republic*.

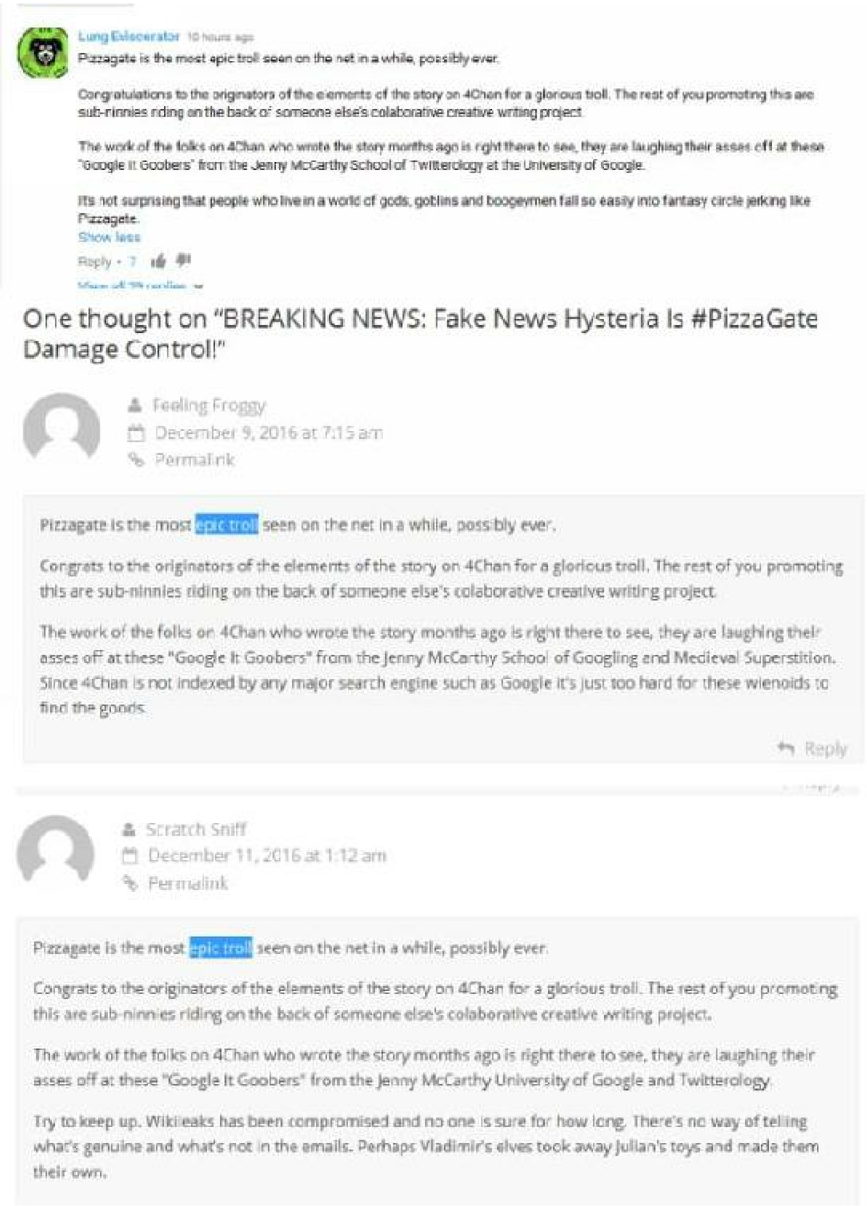
Another possible reason would be because it was deemed to not be newsworthy, but this is very rare. One can fairly safely assume neither of these apply to the AP article about the Norwegian pedophilia ring, which is gone from the AP’s website but can still be found elsewhere.[85] The question, then, is why did editors see it fit to scrub the AP article?

Articles from newswire services can come with certain licensing limitations, so it’s very conceivable that an article would disappear from a third-party outlet once the term of the license had expired. However, since other news outlets are still carrying the identical AP story, this explanation seems unlikely as well.

Perhaps these news outlets thought it could appear damaging to their credibility to run stories claiming Pizzagate is nothing but an insane conspiracy theory, all alongside an article outlining exactly the kind of activities that the Pizzagate research has attempted to expose.

Chapter 8: Troll Wars

Researchers have spotted a suspicious trend where the same comments denouncing Pizzagate appear, verbatim, in multiple places. I have noticed this personally when a commenter left an explanation for one of the Podesta emails on one of my Pizzagate articles that I later saw repeated, word-for-word, on two other websites. The following screen-grab shows another such example:



Lung Eviscerator 10 hours ago

Pizzagate is the most epic troll seen on the net in a while, possibly ever.

Congratulations to the originators of the elements of the story on 4Chan for a glorious troll. The rest of you promoting this are sub-rinnies riding on the back of someone else's colaborative creative writing project.

The work of the folks on 4Chan who wrote the story months ago is right there to see, they are laughing their asses off at these "Google It Goobers" from the Jenny McCarthy School of Twitterology at the University of Google.

Its not surprising that people who live in a world of gods, goblins and boogeymen fall so easily into fantasy circle jerking like Pizzagate.

One thought on "BREAKING NEWS: Fake News Hysteria Is #PizzaGate Damage Control!"

Feeling Froggy
December 9, 2016 at 7:15 am

Pizzagate is the most epic troll seen on the net in a while, possibly ever.

Congrats to the originators of the elements of the story on 4Chan for a glorious troll. The rest of you promoting this are sub-ninnies riding on the back of someone else's colaborative creative writing project.

The work of the folks on 4Chan who wrote the story months ago is right there to see, they are laughing their asses off at these "Google It Goobers" from the Jenny McCarthy School of Googling and Medieval Superstition. Since 4Chan is not indexed by any major search engine such as Google it's just too hard for these wienoids to find the goods.

Scratch Sniff
December 11, 2016 at 1:12 am

Pizzagate is the most epic troll seen on the net in a while, possibly ever.

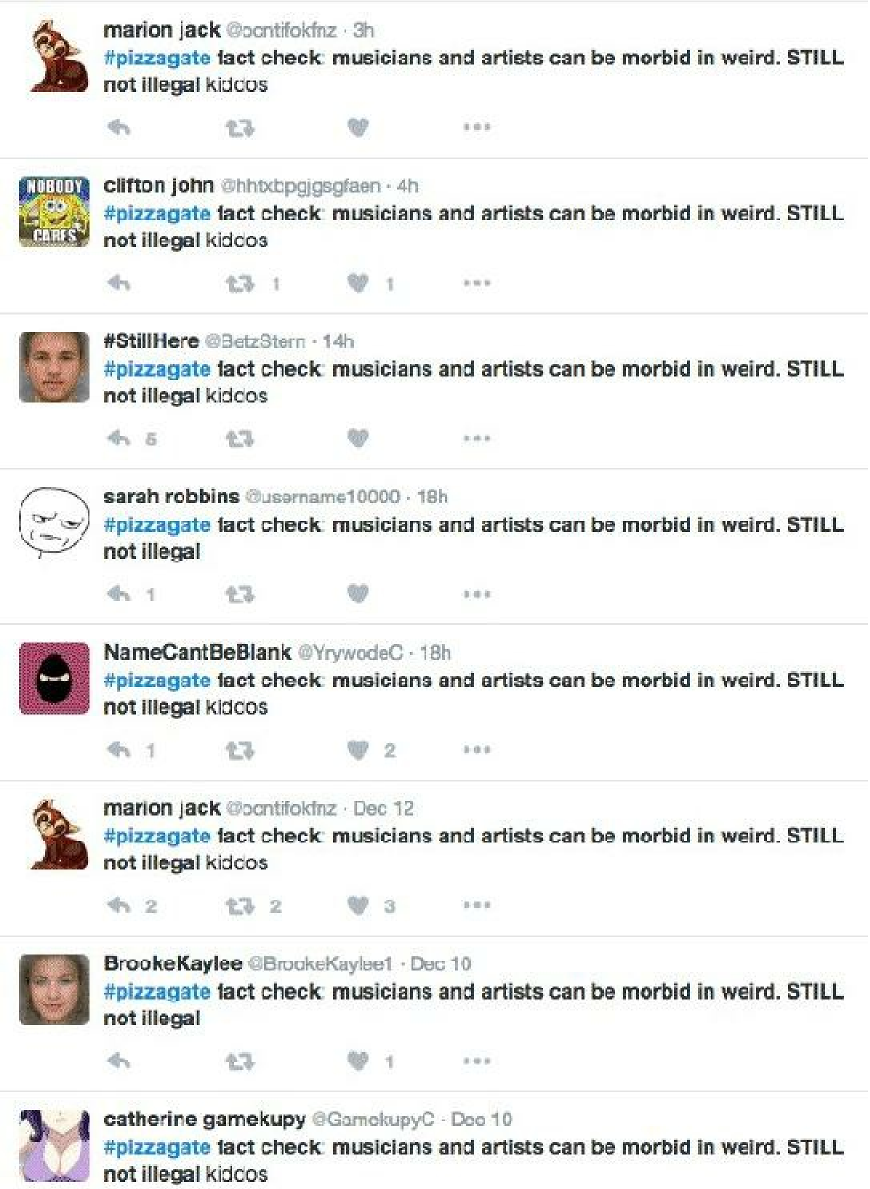
Congrats to the originators of the elements of the story on 4Chan for a glorious troll. The rest of you promoting this are sub-ninnies riding on the back of someone else's colaborative creative writing project.

The work of the folks on 4Chan who wrote the story months ago is right there to see, they are laughing their asses off at these "Google It Goobers" from the Jenny McCarthy University of Google and Twitterology.

Try to keep up. Wikileaks has been compromised and no one is sure for how long. There's no way of telling what's genuine and what's not in the emails. Perhaps Vladimir's elves took away Julian's toys and made them their own.

For the record, anyone who has been following the research *directly* from the beginning knows that Pizzagate is not a "troll job" or "hoax" conceived by tricksters on 4Chan or elsewhere. Whether or not you believe that Pizzagate is true, it originated from a genuine and accidental discovery.

Here's another example from Twitter. Keep in mind that these aren't retweets, they're multiple accounts posting the exact same cut-and-pasted message. One of the accounts posted the same Tweet twice on two different days:



marion jack @ocntifokfnz · 3h
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

clifton john @hhtxbpgjgsgfaen · 4h
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

#StillHere @BetzStern · 14h
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

sarah robbins @username10000 · 18h
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal

NameCantBeBlank @YrywodeC · 18h
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

marion jack @ocntifokfnz · Dec 12
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

BrookeKaylee @BrookeKaylee1 · Dec 10
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal

catherine gamekupy @GamekupyC · Dec 10
#pizzagate fact check: musicians and artists can be morbid in weird. STILL not illegal kidcos

Chapter 9: What Comes Next

This summary of the corporate media's War on Pizzagate is not comprehensive, but outlines the main talking points. Stay tuned, as even with the deteriorating situation on the research platform, there have been more interesting connections uncovered. I will outline these in Part III.

Part III: Beyond Logos & Strange Art — Despite Fake News Ridicule, Pizzagate Goes Deeper

Chapter 1: It's Not about Pedo Logos

The fundamental thesis of Pizzagate is that pedophilia, sex trafficking, and other crimes against children are endemic to the power structure in Washington and internationally, both on the left and the right sides of the political spectrum. Given that basic theory, it's getting harder and harder to relegate Pizzagate to being nothing more but confirmation bias and clustering illusion gone awry. With each discovery, there is a new rebuke to the misconception that Pizzagate is based primarily on thematically-disturbing artwork and logos that allegedly resemble pedophile symbols.

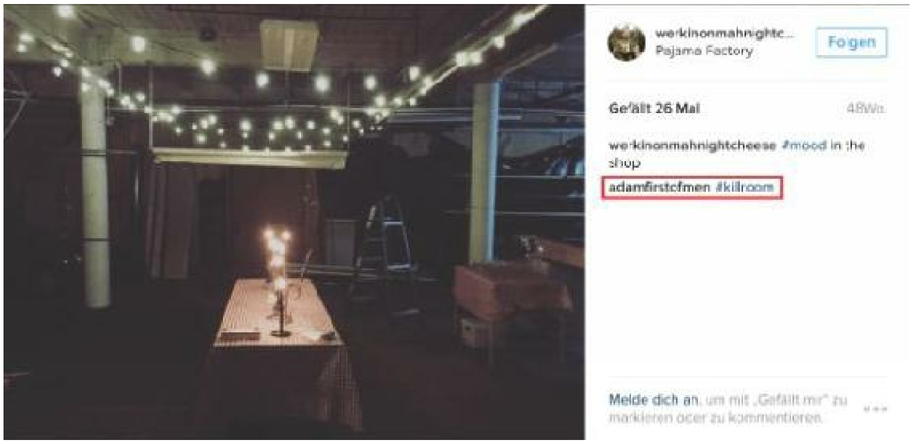
As I noted in Pizzagate Part Deux, the body of independent research collectively known as "Pizzagate" is facing ongoing challenges. From widespread ridicule as "fake news," a gunman incident at Comet Ping Pong, and a dilution of quality research due to the fact that anyone with a web connection can contribute, it has become harder than ever for strong research to find a foothold through all the noise.

But remarkably, the more serious and discerning contributors have still managed to make strange findings.

Chapter 2: “My Favorite Pedo”

Now-deleted Instagram account wekinonmahnightcheese belonged to Jeff Smith, a contractor who works with Comet Ping Pong owner James Alefantis. Smith rose to notoriety amongst Pizzagate researchers after it was discovered that he commented “#killroom” on an Alefantis Instagram post of a walk-in freezer.

An Instagram friend of Smith’s also commented “#killroom” on an image from the wekinonmahnightcheese account, on an image of a room in his art studio[86] in a PA retail center called The Pajama Factory. No one is quite sure what the killroom hashtag means, but as you might imagine, some of the theories are macabre:



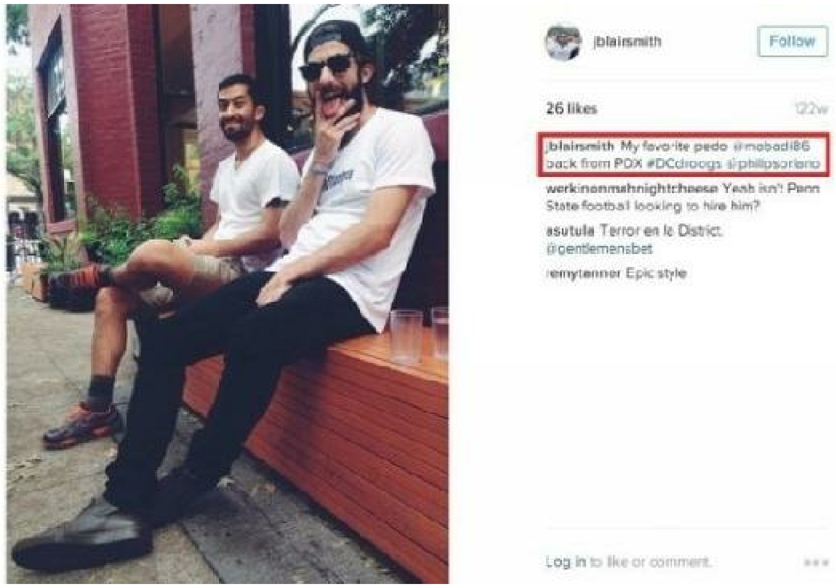
Gefällt 26 Mal 48Wo.

werkinonmahnightcheese #mood in the shop

adamfirstcfmen #killroom

Melde dich an, um mit „Gefällt mir“ zu markieren oder zu kommentieren.

Another of Smith’s Instagram connections is his brother Blair, who had an image on his now-deleted Instagram page where he referred to a friend as “My favorite pedo”:



26 likes 122w

jblairsmith My favorite pedo @mobadi86 back from PDX #DCdroogs @phillipsoriano

werkinonmahnightcheese Yeah isn't Penn State football looking to hire him?

asutula Terror en le District. @gentlemensbet

remytanner Epic style

Log in to like or comment.

However, as we’ll demonstrate below, Pizzagate is based on far more than just unsavory Instagram posts and allegedly strange logos. While these have certainly piqued researchers’ interest, the strangest things that have been uncovered continue to go quite a bit deeper.

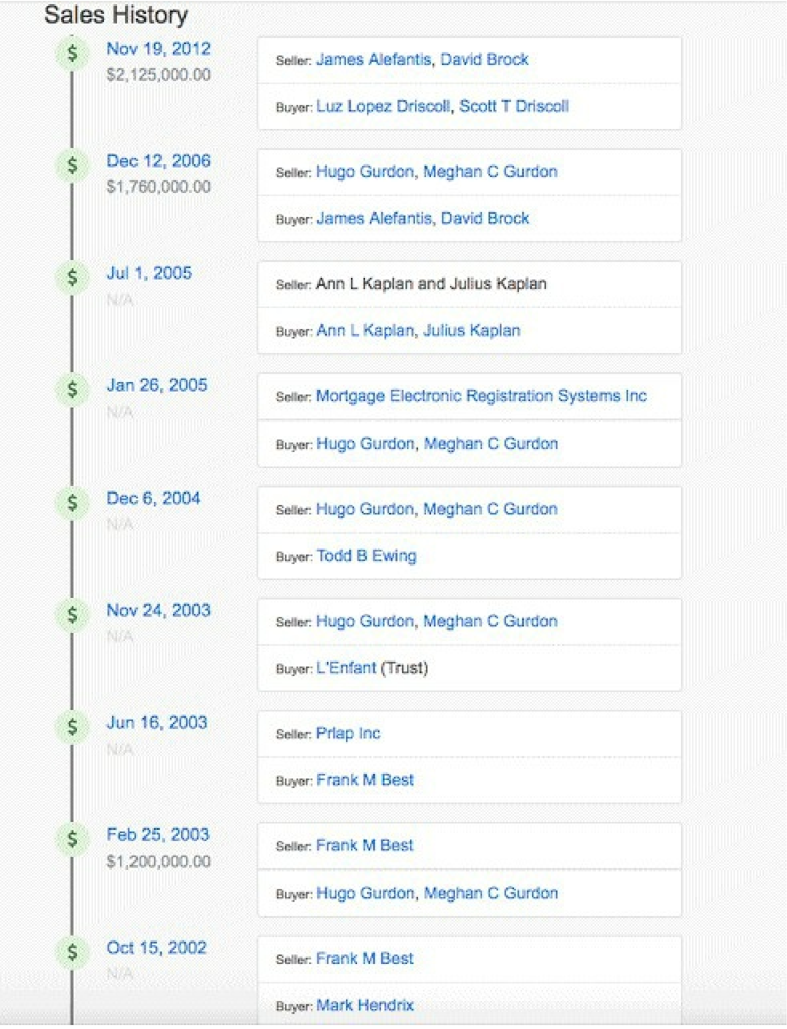
The first one we’ll get into is in regard to a series of real estate transactions involving a house sold by James Alefantis.

Chapter 3: Real Estate Hot Potato

In 2007, while Comet Ping Pong owner James Alefantis was romantically involved with Correct the Record head David Brock, they purchased a Washington, D.C. home.[87] They sold it in 2013 for $2.25 million.[88] Real estate records connect James Alefantis to the purchase of over a dozen properties (an extensive roster of properties for anyone, much less the owner of a hipster-ish pizza and ping pong joint).

A real estate database shows a convoluted sales history[89] in the years leading up to when Brock and Alefantis bought and sold the home, with the ownership of the property seemingly being passed around within a small group of people and organizations, including a trust called L'Enfant, for over a decade. (Also worth noting, and added by a commenter, is that a company named Priap sold the house as well—its name an apparent reference to Priapus,[90] a lustful Greek god of sex and male genitalia, known for raping the Goddess Hestia and often depicted with a cartoonishly enormous erect phallus).

Some parties even re-purchased the house multiple times:



Sales History

Nov 19, 2012
$2,125,000.00
Seller: James Alefantis, David Brock
Buyer: Luz Lopez Driscoll, Scott T Driscoll

Dec 12, 2006
$1,760,000.00
Seller: Hugo Gurdon, Meghan C Gurdon
Buyer: James Alefantis, David Brock

Jul 1, 2005
N/A
Seller: Ann L Kaplan and Julius Kaplan
Buyer: Ann L Kaplan, Julius Kaplan

Jan 26, 2005
N/A
Seller: Mortgage Electronic Registration Systems Inc
Buyer: Hugo Gurdon, Meghan C Gurdon

Dec 6, 2004
N/A
Seller: Hugo Gurdon, Meghan C Gurdon
Buyer: Todd B Ewing

Nov 24, 2003
N/A
Seller: Hugo Gurdon, Meghan C Gurdon
Buyer: L'Enfant (Trust)

Jun 16, 2003
N/A
Seller: Prlap Inc
Buyer: Frank M Best

Feb 25, 2003
$1,200,000.00
Seller: Frank M Best
Buyer: Hugo Gurdon, Meghan C Gurdon

Oct 15, 2002
N/A
Seller: Frank M Best
Buyer: Mark Hendrix

The last purchase on record was the Alefantis sale in 2012 to a Luz and Scott Driscoll. I mention this only because one Pizzagate researcher claimed that Scott Driscoll was mysteriously deceased when he somehow allegedly purchased the home. If there is a mystery here, that detail is not part of it: I have found no evidence directly linking the deceased Scott Driscoll to the property, but was able to find another listing[91] linking a living Scott Driscoll to a Luz Lopez, indicating this to be the Scott Driscoll in the sales records.

Several of these sales are confirmed on other real estate websites, such as Zillow.[92] One of the former listing agents is Cynthia Howar, a former employee of the Clinton administration who went on to co-found a lobbying firm called Potomac Strategies International.[93] Why did a rising lobbyist abandon the D.C. machine for the bustle of real estate sales?

Whatever the reason, it's difficult to make sense of the sales history. Why has the house been sold so many times in the past ten or so years? It has raised eyebrows among some that the house is potentially being bought and sold as a way to launder money,[94] as the selling history appears to fit an overall pattern that points toward this as a possibility. The political connections of the listing agent when Alefantis purchased the home only add further cause for question.

The fact that we live in a political landscape where the CIA hires real estate agents causes one to have to regard Washington, D.C. as a kind of alternate reality where all kinds of questions that seem absurd elsewhere suddenly become reasonable to ask.

Chapter 4: James Alefantis, Laura Silsby, & the CIA

Remember that blackmail suit where Alefantis and boyfriend David Brock paid someone $850,000[95] in hush money? Their lawyer was Max Maccoby, then-board member and director for Friends of the Orphans, the same organization Laura Silsby was representing in Haiti where she was arrested for attempting to traffic 33 children[96] out of the country with sleazy lawyer Jorge Puello, wanted in at least four countries for child sex trafficking[97] and other charges. With over 700 orphanages in Haiti, it seems odd that Alefantis' attorney would be the head of the same orphanage connecting accused child traffickers Laura Silsby and Jorge Puello with Hillary Clinton.

Laura Silsby

Enlisting Maccoby as their lawyer for the blackmail case wasn't some random coincidence, as Alefantis had been friends with the Maccobys for years. This is indicated by a 2008 fiasco during which Alefantis was trying to convince his local Neighborhood Commission in D.C. to allow Comet Ping Pong to stay open after-hours, particularly for live music. Commission member Frank Winstead was known for extreme opposition to the idea, with the Washington Post and other papers [98]reporting on his bizarre declaration that it would turn a "quiet stretch of Connecticut Avenue in Forest Hills into a haven for rape and murder."[99]

Support for the measure was equally vehement, as can be heard in a hectic recording of the Commission meeting.[100] At about 31:40, someone identifying themselves as Max Maccoby can be heard declaring, "I will personally seek to remove the individuals who attempt to stop this." From the address he gives, which matches the address listed on the Maccoby Group[101] website, we can conclude definitively that this is the same Max Maccoby who ran Friends of the Orphans, and the attorney Alefantis and Brock retained for their blackmail case.

If that weren't odd enough, Friends of the Orphans, operating under the banner of orphan and abandoned child charity NPH[102] (Nuestros Pequeños Hermanos) includes a "secret NPH task force for special operations."[103] Formed by Mary Sue and Vern Conaway and their son Thomas, these "agents" undertook "special operations with a wide range of activity." Meanwhile, a leak of diplomatic and intelligence cables[104] lists a Mary Sue Conaway as someone alleged by foreign authorities to be an active CIA operative.

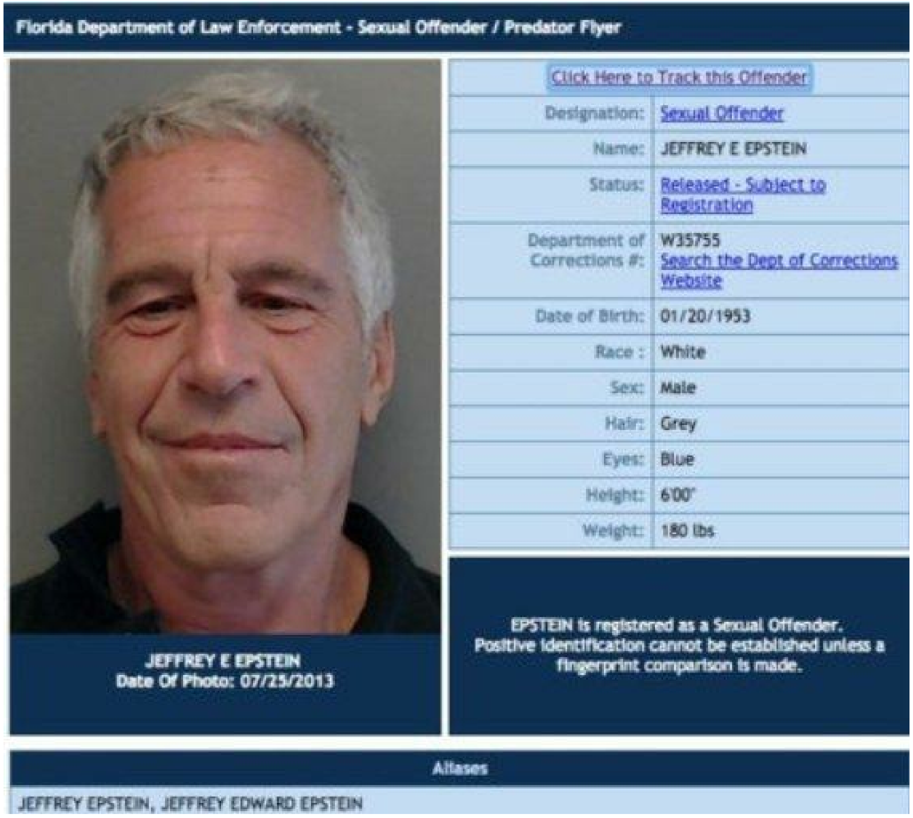
What's more, she was working as Consular General at the embassy in Santo Domingo,[105] Dominican Republic, at the same time Laura Silsby was attempting to bring Haitian children to an unregistered orphanage there. Conaway's job would have included managing visa issuance for anyone attempting entry into the country—such as, for example, visas for the 33 Haitian children taken by Silsby.

In summation: accused child trafficker Laura Silsby and organization Friends of the Orphans are both connected with accused CIA agent Mary Sue Conaway, and James Alefantis himself. Given the network being uncovered, his designation as one of Washington D.C.'s 50 most influential people begins making more and more sense even as new questions emerge.

Chapter 5: Billionaire Child Trafficker Jeffrey Epstein Returns — Dyncorp's Sex Trafficking & Epstein's Aircraft

Along with other numbers, the tail code on an aircraft is used to identify it,[106] much like a license plate on a car. Jeffrey Epstein, convicted billionaire pedophile, owns a variety of aircraft, and one of them—a Bell Long Ranger 206L3 helicopter -- shared its tail number with a OV-10D Bronco registered to the U.S. State Department.[107] This Bronco was subcontracted to Dyncorp for "counter-insurgency" and "counter-narcotics" operations. For those who don't know, Dyncorp is a private military contractor often hired by the U.S. for everything from renditions and weapon transfers to rescues after natural disasters.

It also so happens that Dyncorp employees were accused of owning and trafficking child sex slaves in Bosnia in the late 1990s;[108] a scandal big enough that a Hollywood film called *The Whistleblower* was released, based on the story. Epstein, known from his court cases to have had a predilection for teenage sex slaves trafficked from Eastern Europe,[109] shared this tail number on his helicopter during the same period when both he and Dyncorp employees were trafficking pre-teen and teen girls[110] from the Balkan region.



Florida Department of Law Enforcement - Sexual Offender / Predator Flyer

Designation:	Sexual Offender
Name:	JEFFREY E EPSTEIN
Status:	Released - Subject to Registration
Department of Corrections #:	W35755 Search the Dept of Corrections Website
Date of Birth:	01/20/1953
Race :	White
Sex:	Male
Hair:	Grey
Eyes:	Blue
Height:	6'00"
Weight:	180 lbs

JEFFREY E EPSTEIN
Date Of Photo: 07/25/2013

EPSTEIN is registered as a Sexual Offender. Positive identification cannot be established unless a fingerprint comparison is made.

Aliases

JEFFREY EPSTEIN, JEFFREY EDWARD EPSTEIN

Indeed, Epstein's best-known sex slave and former "personal assistant" was someone named

Nadia Marcinkova; a Yugoslavian girl purchased from her parents when she was 14,[111] at the same time both he and Dyncorp stand accused of actively trafficking girls in the region. Is there a link between Epstein and Dyncorp that allowed him to take advantage of their operations to obtain underage girls trafficked by, or for, himself and other VIPs?

In another row, Dyncorp employees paid teenage boys to perform strip shows in Afghanistan. Authorities later tried to "quash" the accusations[112] and ensure the story was contained. Described as an "error in judgment"[113] by Hillary Clinton lawyer Cheryl Mills, one must wonder if there is something to this disturbing pattern at Dyncorp and what, if anything, Epstein has to do with all of it.

Chapter 6: Terry Bean — Democratic Bundler with Multiple Sex Crime Allegations

I'll start this paragraph with a statement that I believe that what happens between consenting adults should be their own business—nothing here is meant an indictment of any aspect of the gay community. I say that because the subject of this section, Terry Bean, co-founded one of the country's largest gay advocacy organizations: the Human Rights Campaign.

HUMAN
RIGHTS
CAMPAIGN®

Bean was also one of America's top gay porn producers,[114] which is all well and good—again, consenting adults—but faced allegations that he had sex with a minor, and hid a camera in his bedroom[115] smoke detector to surreptitiously record sex with over a dozen individuals. The minor was a 15-year old boy[116] he and his boyfriend solicited on gay hookup app Grindr[117] and had sex with at a hotel. Aside being a gay rights activist and porn producer, Bean was a major bundler, or "super fundraiser," for Obama—a position also held by Tony Podesta.

A bundler is someone who solicits, collects, and consolidates donations for political candidates. They're a critical tool for candidates to finance their campaigns, and according to NPR, "rank high in the power structure of American politics."[118] In another source, Bean himself is referred to as "indispensable to players at the highest level of politics."[119] The Podestas work as bundlers as well. Below, Bean can be seen posing with Barack and Michelle Obama, and then with Obama and others aboard Air Force One:

©Flickr / bire_pdx

Following the hidden camera allegations, there were reports of blackmail and hush money being thrown around to keep Bean's "alleged illicit sexual activities" quiet.[120] Interestingly, when it came time to go to court, Bean's alleged teenage victim "disappeared,"[121] his attorney later issuing a statement that he had chosen not to testify. Prosecutors lobbied for the right to refile charges if the boy ever changed his mind, but the case was eventually dismissed for good after Bean paid out a $225,000 settlement.[122]

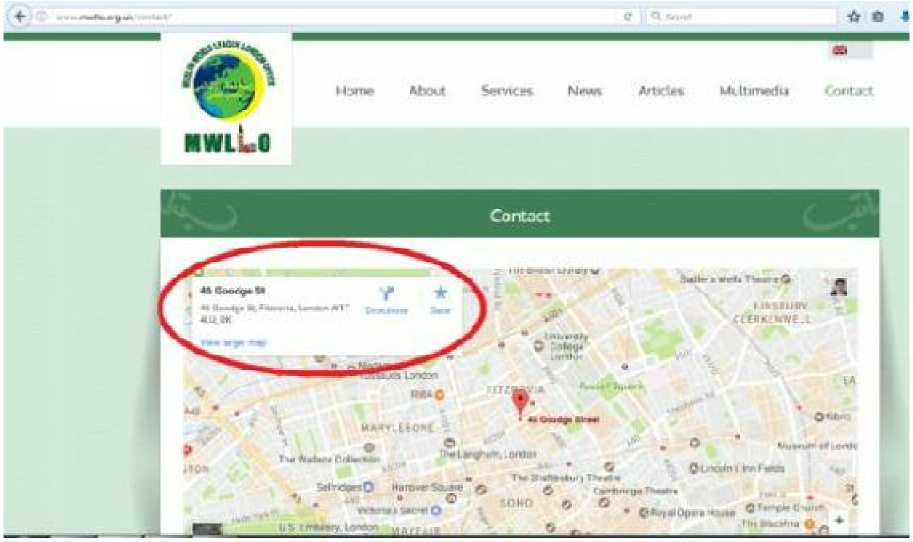
Chapter 7: All Under One Roof — The Abedin Family, a Terrorist Fundraiser, &… a Pizza Joint

The Institute of Muslim Minority Affairs[123] publishes a journal at which Saleha Mahmood and Hassan Abedin are the managing editors. These are the mother and brother, respectively, of longtime Clinton confidant Huma Abedin, who grew up in Saudi Arabia.[124] This seems normal enough, until you discover that the journal of the IMMA shares the exact same address with a Saudi NGO called the Muslim World League,[125] an organization credited with promoting Saudi Arabia's brand of extremist Wahabbi Islam.[126]

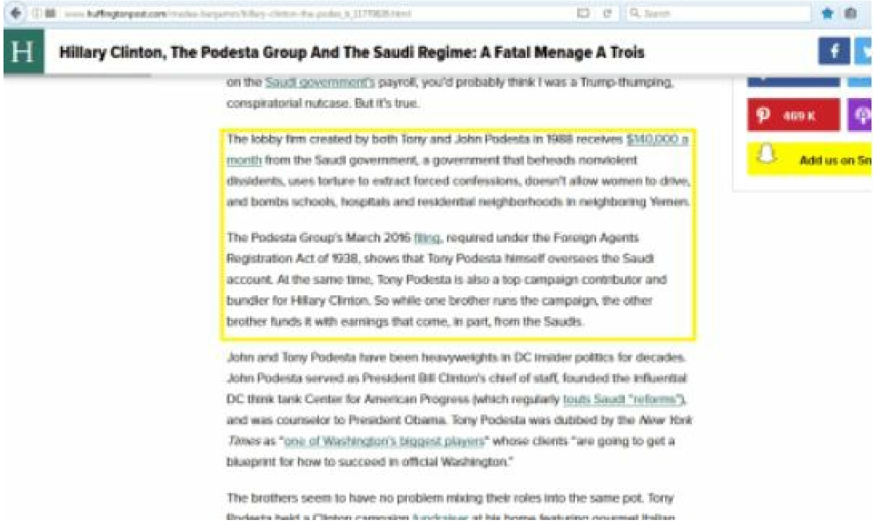
Huma Abedin

The former director of the MWL is Abdullah Omar Naseef,[127] a figure in Saudi American politics accused by the U.S. State Department of funding terrorism through[128] organizations like his Rabita Trust. Rabita is an alleged charity front for funneling money to Islamic extremist groups including Hamas, al-Qaeda, and the Muslim Brotherhood.

Both the journal for the IMMA, managed by the Abedins, and the MWL, can be found at 46 Goodge Street, London, W1T 4LU, United Kingdom. Not even a different suite, floor, or office number is listed for either; the addresses listed are identical. But as if that weren't odd enough, the third organization sharing that address is a pizza joint called Icco Italian Pizzeria.[129]


MWLLO
Home
About
Services
News
Articles
Multimedia
Contact
Contact
46 Goodge St
Directions
Save
View larger map
MARYLEBONE
FITZROVIA
46 Goodge Street
SOHO
CLERKENWELL
The Langham, London
Selfridges
Hanover Square
The Shaftesbury Theatre
Royal Opera House
Lincoln's Inn Fields
U.S. Embassy, London
MAYFAIR

I'm sure there is a potentially logical explanation for this address being shared by these three entities. After all, Icco is clearly a real, functioning pizza restaurant. But in addition to all of this, of course, Abedin's ex-husband Anthony Weiner is facing child pornography charges,[130] adding even more fuel to Pizzagate researchers' fire. So the question is, at what point do the coincidences and connections with people involved with pedophilia and child trafficking become significant enough to warrant closer scrutiny as a systemic issue?


H
469 K
Add us on Sn

Hillary Clinton, The Podesta Group And The Saudi Regime: A Fatal Menage A Trois

on the Saudi government's payroll, you'd probably think I was a Trump-thumping, conspiratorial nutcase. But it's true.

The lobby firm created by both Tony and John Podesta in 1988 receives $140,000 a month from the Saudi government, a government that beheads nonviolent dissidents, uses torture to extract forced confessions, doesn't allow women to drive, and bombs schools, hospitals and residential neighborhoods in neighboring Yemen.

The Podesta Group's March 2016 filing, required under the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, shows that Tony Podesta himself oversees the Saudi account. At the same time, Tony Podesta is also a top campaign contributor and bundler for Hillary Clinton. So while one brother runs the campaign, the other brother funds it with earnings that come, in part, from the Saudis.

John and Tony Podesta have been heavyweights in DC insider politics for decades. John Podesta served as President Bill Clinton's chief of staff, founded the influential DC think tank Center for American Progress (which regularly touts Saudi "reforms"), and was counselor to President Obama. Tony Podesta was dubbed by the *New York Times* as "one of Washington's biggest players" whose clients "are going to get a blueprint for how to succeed in official Washington."

The brothers seem to have no problem mixing their roles into the same pot. Tony

Maybe we shouldn't be surprised by a Saudi connection—after all, Tony Podesta, brother of Clinton insider John Podesta, is listed[131] as an official foreign agent for the Saudi government,[132] and John Podesta obtained thousands in Saudi cash in support of the 2016 Clinton campaign.

So what do these connections mean as they relate to the U.S. government's alliance with Saudi Arabia; one of the world's most repressive religious dictatorships,[133] a known hub for human trafficking[134] and a major funder and exporter of Islamic terrorism?[135] And as one of the world's largest Clinton Foundation donors[136] along with other Middle Eastern dictatorships, what exactly did the Saudi regime expect in return for their generosity to the Clinton

Foundation?

Whether or not U.S. and Clinton have ties with Saudi Arabia that relate directly to human trafficking remains to be seen. But even if they don’t, there is still more than enough reason to be uncomfortable with the relationship.

Chapter 8: Further Conclusions

I have a final note on Pizzagate, at least until I post further research. Early on, there was much talk that figureheads in the Pizzagate and "alternative news" community would be sued for slander, libel, and/or defamation by James Alefantis, John Podesta, and possibly others for their role in spreading the "fake news" hoax that Pizzagate is accused of representing. Former Huffington Post columnist David Seaman comes to mind as a potentially easy target for such lawsuits. However, I predicted in November 2016 that there would be no lawsuits whatsoever arising from the Pizzagate allegations.

Podesta hasn't made any statement at all on the content of the WikiLeaks email releases or any other aspect of Pizzagate. And Alefantis, when asked, has said correctly that a lawsuit would probably be arduous,[137] and unlikely to solve his problem[138] now that the conspiracy theory has taken on a life of its own.

I propose an entirely different reason for the lack of legal action: I believe there is at least some truth to the allegations, and that those involved have enough skeletons in the closet to be totally unwilling to face the depositions, summonses, and other scrutiny that a legal action would bring. That's why I believed from early on that no lawsuit would ever be filed against *anyone* for conducting, promoting, or spreading Pizzagate-related research. We'll see if my prediction stands the test of time.

Part IV: Fake News Warfare — Was Pizzagate Debunked?

Chapter 1: Deconstructing the Debunking

In the wake of the scandal known as Pizzagate, several major publications have released articles debunking the phenomenon, including The New York Times and Snopes.

The New York Times article's headline originally included the phrase "Fact Check," a detail which has now been altered in their online editions. This may be because editors realized that someone might notice the article didn't actually bother to check any of the claims being made. Their headline now reads without the "Fact Check" preface, simply saying "Fake News Onslaught Targets Pizzeria as Nest of Child Trafficking."[139]

The implication, of course, is that any online coverage or investigation of the claims involved automatically qualifies as "fake news," a meme that I believe has been weaponized in order to associate reporting that counters mainstream narratives with faux-reporting and tinfoil hattery, creating cognitive dissonance in readers who are exposed to ideas that run against the established orthodoxy.

By looping in news that is actually fake with news that merely runs outside the mainstream, a "guilt by association" response forms in news consumer's minds when faced with articles on certain topics, effectively banishing them from qualifying for further examination without the burden of having to present logical counter-arguments or genuine rebuttals.

So if it doesn't check facts, what is the content of the New York Times piece? It primarily discusses the (indeed very unfortunate) threats and abuse that have been lobbed at James Alefantis, owner of Comet Ping Pong, since Pizzagate took off. It references claims that the research never made (such as that Hillary Clinton is personally "kidnapping, molesting and trafficking children in the restaurant's back rooms"), without actually addressing any of the actual research.

Chapter 2: Mark Thompson, Protector of Savile

Shockingly, a Telegraph article[140] reports that during the Jimmy Savile trials, then-head of the BBC Mark Thompson allegedly lied to help cover up the crimes of the legendary pedophile. Mark Thompson is now the CEO of none other than the New York Times Company.

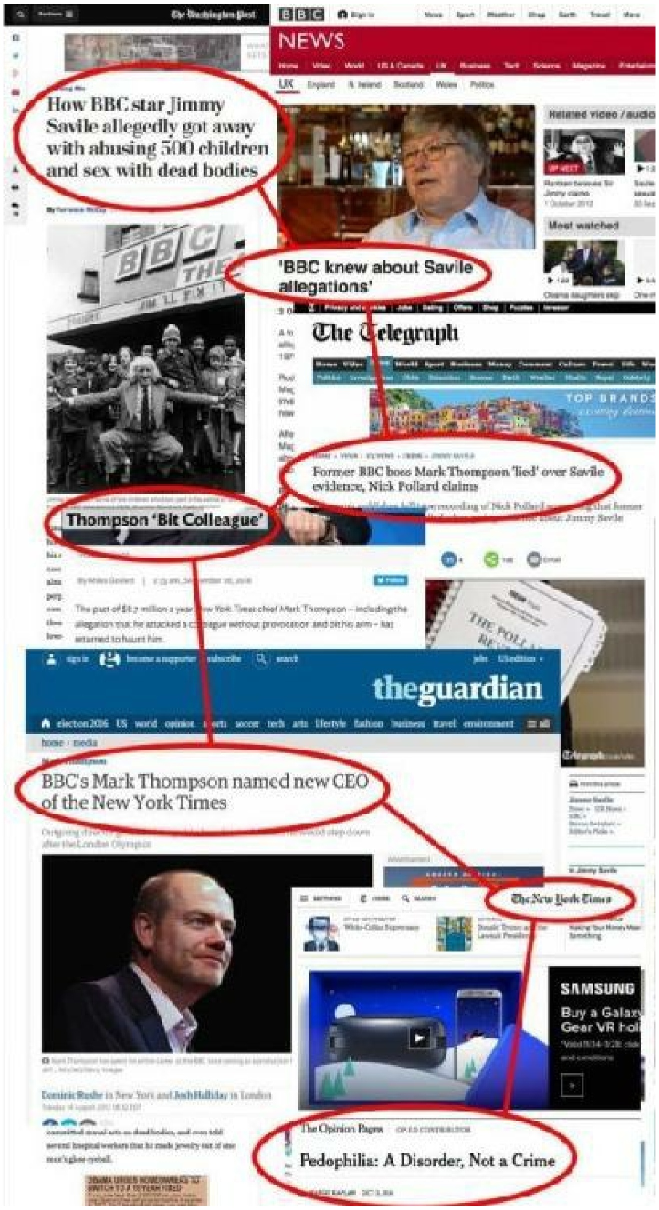
Legendary rocker Johnny Rotten, AKA John Lydon, even claims he was banned from the BBC after unaired comments from a 1978 interview where he alluded to Savile's crimes, commenting that "We're not allowed to talk about it."[141]

Whether or not Thompson lied to protect Savile[142] when the BBC was embroiled in a pedophilia scandal involving one of their own, reports show, at the very least, that the BBC turned a blind eye.[143] Are Thompson and his organization, The New York Times Company, similarly protecting dangerous pedophiles in the American political and media scene? Given those questions and the New York Times' lazy coverage of Pizzagate, it calls into serious question the New York Times' credibility in covering such scandals.

A recently published New York Times Op-Ed declares pedophilia a "disorder"[144] rather than a "crime." It's true that pedophiles who resist their urges are not guilty of criminal activity. Fantasies are never crimes, and I wouldn't want to live in country where they were. Pedophilia might also legitimately be classified as a psychological disorder.

However, the implied apologism for pedophilic preferences would rightly strike any non-pedophile as at least a bit shocking, and just as a clinical psychopath wouldn't be forgiven for committing fraud or assault merely as a result of their diagnosis, any pedophile that victimizes other individuals should be held similarly accountable.

A visual summary is below:


The Washington Post
BBC
NEWS
UK
England
N. Ireland
Scotland
Wales
Politics
Related video / audio
Most watched
The Telegraph
TOP BRANDS
theguardian
sign in
become a supporter
subscribe
search
jobs
US edition
election2016
US
world
opinion
sports
soccer
tech
arts
lifestyle
fashion
business
travel
environment
all
home › media
The New York Times
SAMSUNG
Buy a Galaxy
Gear VR hol
The Opinion Pages
OP-ED CONTRIBUTOR

How BBC star Jimmy Savile allegedly got away with abusing 500 children and sex with dead bodies

'BBC knew about Savile allegations'

Former BBC boss Mark Thompson 'lied' over Savile evidence, Nick Pollard claims

Thompson 'Bit Colleague'

The past of $8.7 million a year New York Times chief Mark Thompson – including the allegation that he attacked a colleague without provocation and bit his arm – has returned to haunt him.

BBC's Mark Thompson named new CEO of the New York Times

Dominic Rushe in New York and Josh Halliday in London

Pedophilia: A Disorder, Not a Crime

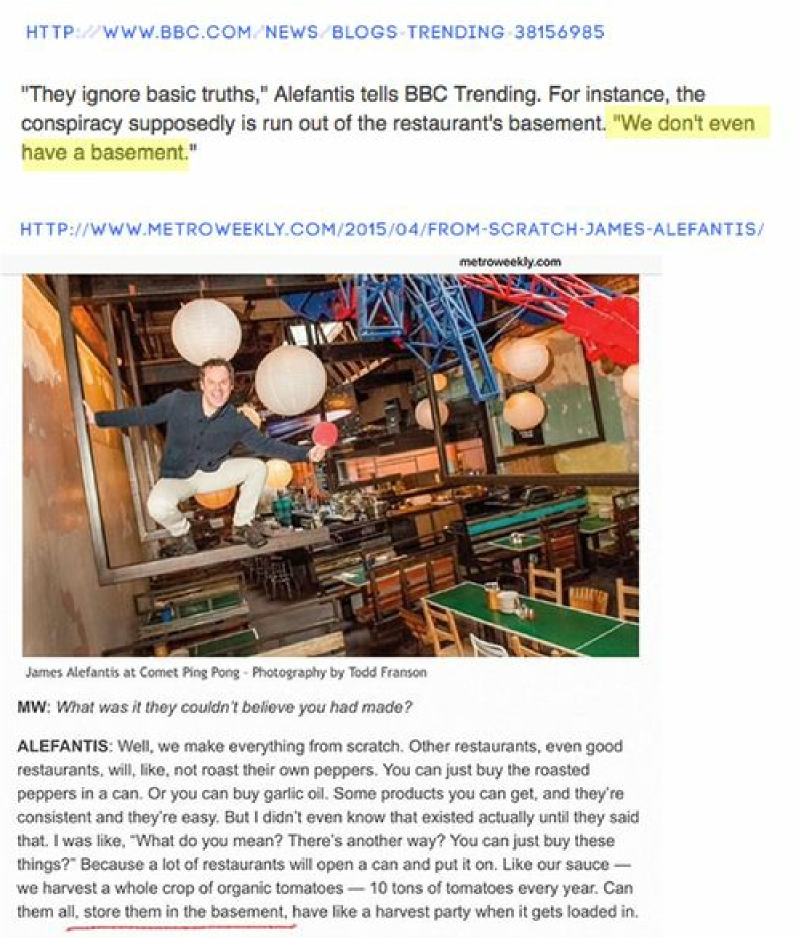
Chapter 3: A Circular Fact-Check

A Washington Post piece,[145] though less egregiously lazy than the New York Times one, carries similar endemic issues, with claims stating that Comet Ping Pong "was the secret headquarters of a child sex-trafficking ring run by Hillary Clinton and members of her inner circle." This is not a claim that the researchers have made.

We're left with several "fact check" type articles with basic factual issues, that do very little fact checking, all referencing each other as evidence that the claims have been debunked.

The BBC published an article[146] decrying Pizzagate as "fake news" as well. In the piece, when referencing theories about a basement in Comet Ping Pong, Alefantis claims the restaurant has no basement.

However, it seems that Alefantis himself is guilty of confusing basic facts about his own restaurant**:** in a 2015 interview with Metro Weekly[147] about celebrity chef Guy Fieri's visit to Comet Ping Pong, Alefantis specifically references a basement in the restaurant that he now claims, in the wake of Pizzagate, does not exist:



HTTP://WWW.BBC.COM/NEWS/BLOGS-TRENDING-38156985

"They ignore basic truths," Alefantis tells BBC Trending. For instance, the conspiracy supposedly is run out of the restaurant's basement. "We don't even have a basement."

HTTP://WWW.METROWEEKLY.COM/2015/04/FROM-SCRATCH-JAMES-ALEFANTIS/

metroweekly.com

James Alefantis at Comet Ping Pong - Photography by Todd Franson

MW: *What was it they couldn't believe you had made?*

ALEFANTIS: Well, we make everything from scratch. Other restaurants, even good restaurants, will, like, not roast their own peppers. You can just buy the roasted peppers in a can. Or you can buy garlic oil. Some products you can get, and they're consistent and they're easy. But I didn't even know that existed actually until they said that. I was like, "What do you mean? There's another way? You can just buy these things?" Because a lot of restaurants will open a can and put it on. Like our sauce — we harvest a whole crop of organic tomatoes — 10 tons of tomatoes every year. Can them all, store them in the basement, have like a harvest party when it gets loaded in.

(Note: It has since been discovered that the basement in question is at Alefantis' other restaurant, Buck’s Fishing & Camping.)

The Snopes[148] piece that attempts to debunk Pizzagate uses the New York Times article and other similarly-written pieces, such as this one[149] from the Washington City Paper, as sources. The language in the Washington City Paper suggests it was written by someone with a similarly pre-determined conclusion but, to its credit, it does link to some of the actual research so that its readers can dig deeper. However, with the definitive declaration that Pizzagate has been “debunked,” most news consumers will simply take the article at face value.

Chapter 4: Who is Kim LaCapria?

The author of the Snopes piece is someone named Kim LaCapria. Her bio lists her as a “Content manager and longtime Snopes.com message board participant.” A content manager is someone who works either creating, curating, and/or directing the development of articles, listicles, media galleries, or other content for websites.

One might wonder how, exactly, this background qualifies her to definitively rule the Pizzagate claims as “False” with a capital F—a claim that not even Aceloewgold.com‘s own summary makes. At this stage, as an opinion blog populated with opinion articles, this writer’s claim is merely that more research and digging seem genuinely warranted. Such a definitive answer at this point does not seem particularly journalistic, and suggests a rush to conclusions to prove it false—which is exactly what Snopes et. al are accusing the researchers of doing: seeking information to confirm their own pre-existing conclusion.

A cursory examination reveals that LaCapria’s piece contains basic factual errors. She writes about images from James Alefantis’ personal Instagram page, confirmed by Alefantis himself to be from a genuine account, as coming only from third parties. She writes:

“…the photographs that the Instagram account purportedly hosted were instead, apparently, taken from the pages of various people who “liked” the restaurant’s page on Facebook.” This conclusion was drawn, incorrectly, from a statement released by the District of Columbia Metropolitan Police Department.

The D.C. police statement specifies that the Instagram posts came from Comet Ping Pong’s social media pages and other pages in their social media networks, without specifically excluding Alefantis’ personal Instagram page.

Indeed, if she had done 2-4 minutes’ worth of basic research rather than contriving her own desired conclusion based on a vaguely-worded D.C. police statement, she might have found interviews in major news outlets[150] where Alefantis confirms that researchers had indeed discovered pictures from his personal Instagram page. Multiple other sources[151] show that Alefantis does not dispute that the Instagram profile is his own—merely that the pictures it contains are innocent, and are being taken out of context. It seems that LaCapria reviewed only the D.C. police statement and several articles declaring Pizzagate debunked, without bothering to look at any of the research itself. This lack of due diligence should give pause to anyone considering LaCapria’s overall depth of research, reporting, and qualifications.

Chapter 5: Decide for Yourself

Ask yourself: are claims and research actually being checked, or are articles simply leading readers toward a pre-set conclusion with Straw Man fallacies, regurgitation of memes like “fake news” to create an instant negative association, active avoidance of concrete rebuttals, emotionalized assumptions, and other manipulative techniques?

Don’t let the declaration of something as “fake news” replace your own ability to think and research independently, or you’ll ironically fall victim to the same tricks that actual fake news achieves: a rush to conclusions during which you have surrendered your own critical thinking to someone else. Look at the actual claims, spend some actual time researching, and then when you make your decision—whatever it may be, right or wrong—it will at least be an informed one.

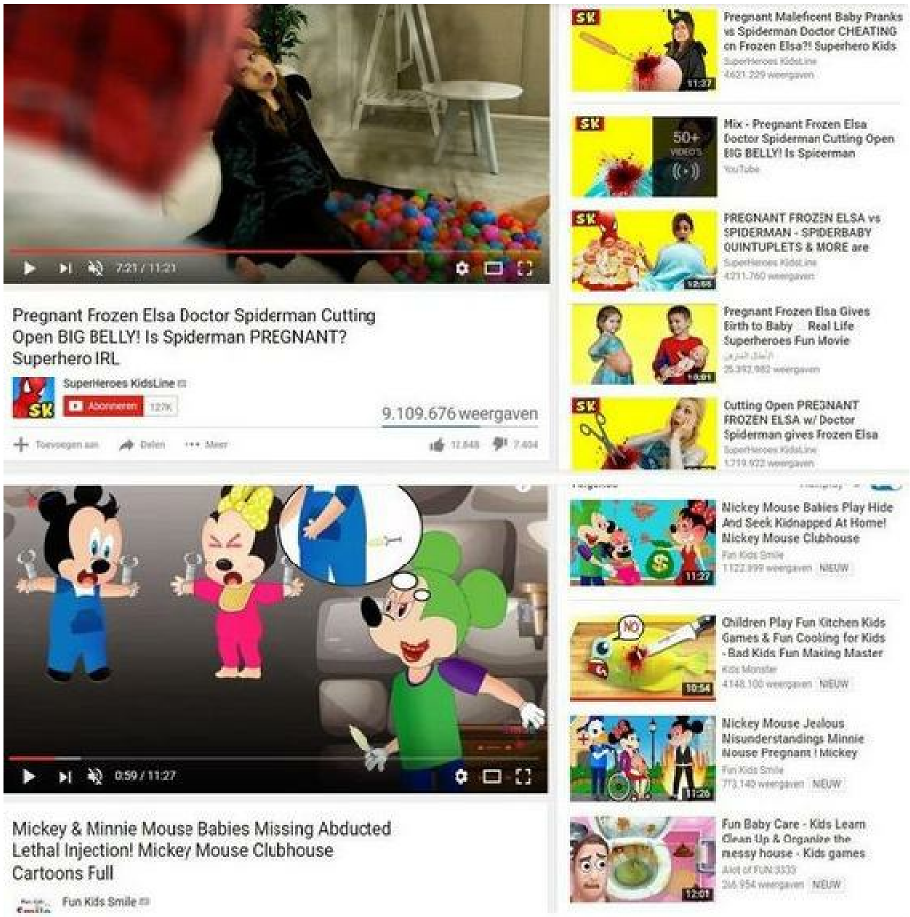
Regardless of who tries to debunk the claims, it appears that the researchers have no plans of stopping their work, and that debunking-type articles only serve to increase interest in the topic[152] of Pizzagate. Whether or not anything legally actionable is ever discovered, only time will tell.

Part V: #Elsagate — YouTube Weaponized Against Children

Chapter 1: Elsagate — The Pizzagate Sequel

Self-styled online investigators[153] have discovered a number of bizarre, seemingly-related YouTube channels in which cheaply-made cartoons and live-action sketches bombard viewers with disturbing and depraved themes, calling into question the intentions of those responsible for the content. The live-action content features real children.

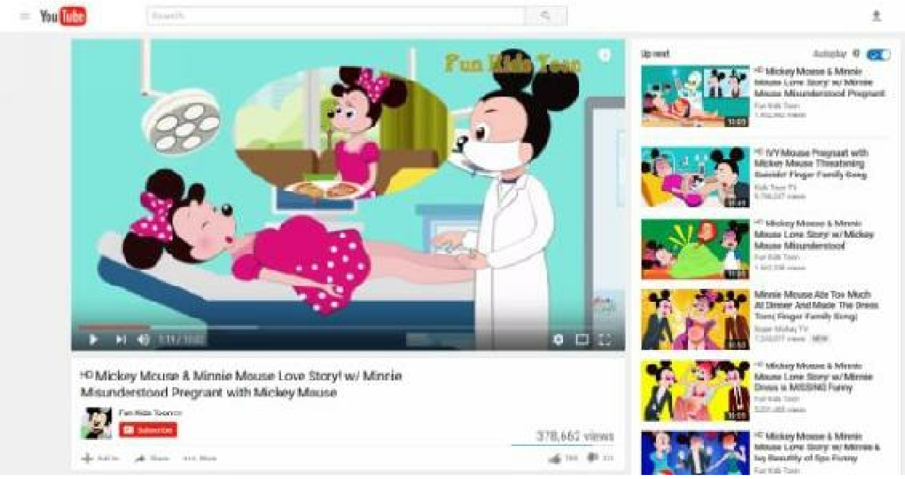
Co-opting popular characters and viral keywords like Minnie Mouse, Elsa from *Frozen*, and "superhero IRL," the videos feature repeating themes and imagery including cheating and infidelity, pregnancy and abortion, simulated sex, injections, dungeon torture, injections, and even defecation and scat eating in their content. Collectively the channels have many millions of views, presumably from children, but adults who have discovered the channels have found their content incoherent as well as highly disturbing. Due to the prevalence of the Elsa character in the content, the phenomenon has become known as #Elsagate.



Pregnant Frozen Elsa Doctor Spiderman Cutting Open BIG BELLY! Is Spiderman PREGNANT? Superhero IRL
SuperHeroes KidsLine
Abonneren
9.109.676 weergaven
Pregnant Maleficent Baby Pranks vs Spiderman Doctor CHEATING on Frozen Elsa?! Superhero Kids
Mix - Pregnant Frozen Elsa Doctor Spiderman Cutting Open BIG BELLY! Is Spiderman
PREGNANT FROZEN ELSA vs SPIDERMAN - SPIDERBABY QUINTUPLETS & MORE are
Pregnant Frozen Elsa Gives Birth to Baby Real Life Superheroes Fun Movie
Cutting Open PREGNANT FROZEN ELSA w/ Doctor Spiderman gives Frozen Elsa
Mickey & Minnie Mouse Babies Missing Abducted Lethal Injection! Mickey Mouse Clubhouse Cartoons Full
Fun Kids Smile
Mickey Mouse Babies Play Hide And Seek Kidnapped At Home! Mickey Mouse Clubhouse
Children Play Fun Kitchen Kids Games & Fun Cooking for Kids - Bad Kids Fun Making Master
Mickey Mouse Jealous Misunderstandings Minnie Mouse Pregnant ! Mickey
Fun Baby Care - Kids Learn Clean Up & Organize the messy house - Kids games

Occasional rediscovery of the videos[154] has boosted interest in the phenomenon known as

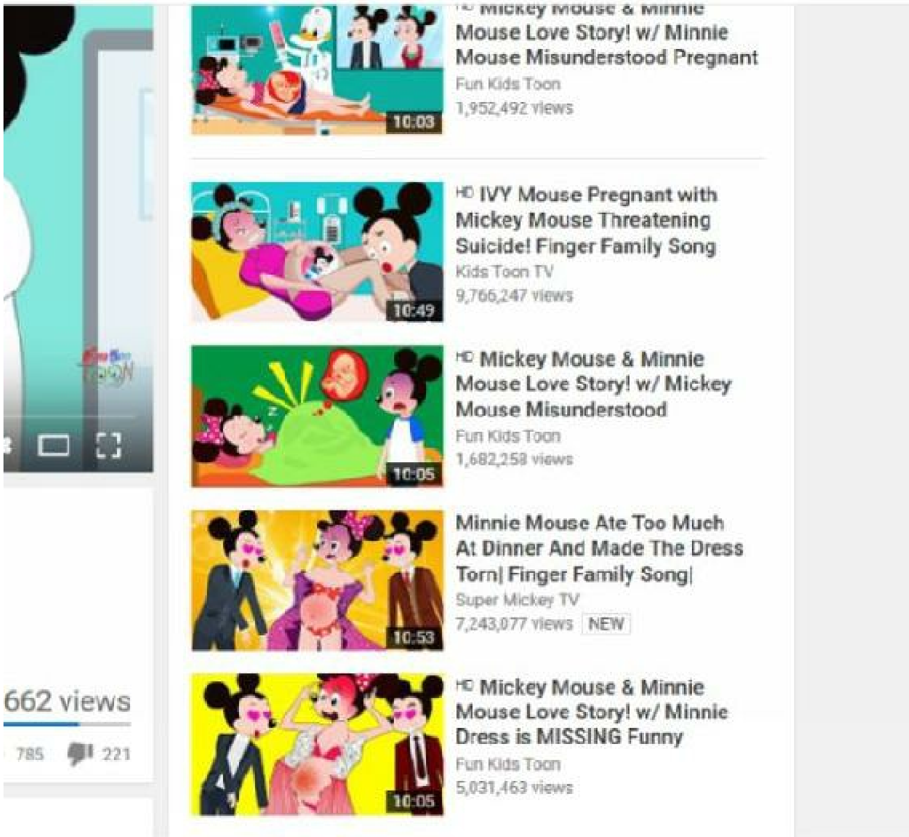
Pizzagate—especially given content like the below video, which depicts Minnie Mouse becoming pregnant due to eating a pizza. In the screenshot, a doctor is explaining to Minnie Mouse how the pizza was responsible for her impregnation:



HD Mickey Mouse & Minnie Mouse Love Story! w/ Minnie Misunderstood Pregnant with Mickey Mouse

378,662 views

I enlarged the playlist on the right side to show greater detail. Notice similar videos with repeating themes of impregnation, infidelity, suicide, and hyper-sexualization (in the fourth and fifth videos down the list, two Mickeys are shown with hearts in their eyes as they ogle Minnie after her dress has torn completely open). Also notice the many millions of views on the videos:



HD Mickey Mouse & Minnie Mouse Love Story! w/ Minnie Mouse Misunderstood Pregnant
Fun Kids Toon
1,952,492 views
10:03

HD IVY Mouse Pregnant with Mickey Mouse Threatening Suicide! Finger Family Song
Kids Toon TV
9,766,247 views
10:49

HD Mickey Mouse & Minnie Mouse Love Story! w/ Mickey Mouse Misunderstood
Fun Kids Toon
1,682,258 views
10:05

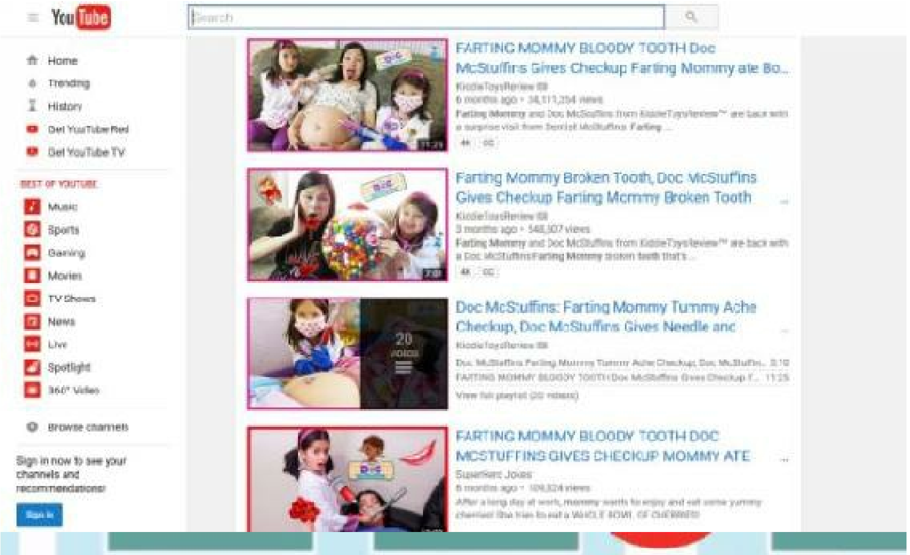
Minnie Mouse Ate Too Much At Dinner And Made The Dress Torn| Finger Family Song|
Super Mickey TV
7,243,077 views NEW
10:53

HD Mickey Mouse & Minnie Mouse Love Story! w/ Minnie Dress is MISSING Funny
Fun Kids Toon
5,031,463 views
10:05

662 views
785
221

Chapter 2: The Dental Connection

Dentistry and tooth extractions are some other odd fixations of many of the YouTube channels involved:


YouTube
Search
Home
Trending
History
Get YouTube Red
Get YouTube TV
BEST OF YOUTUBE
Music
Sports
Gaming
Movies
TV Shows
News
Live
Spotlight
360° Video
Browse channels
Sign in now to see your channels and recommendations!
Sign in

FARTING MOMMY BLOODY TOOTH Doc McStuffins Gives Checkup Farting Mommy ate Bo...

Farting Mommy Broken Tooth, Doc McStuffins Gives Checkup Farting Mommy Broken Tooth

3 months ago • 548,307 views

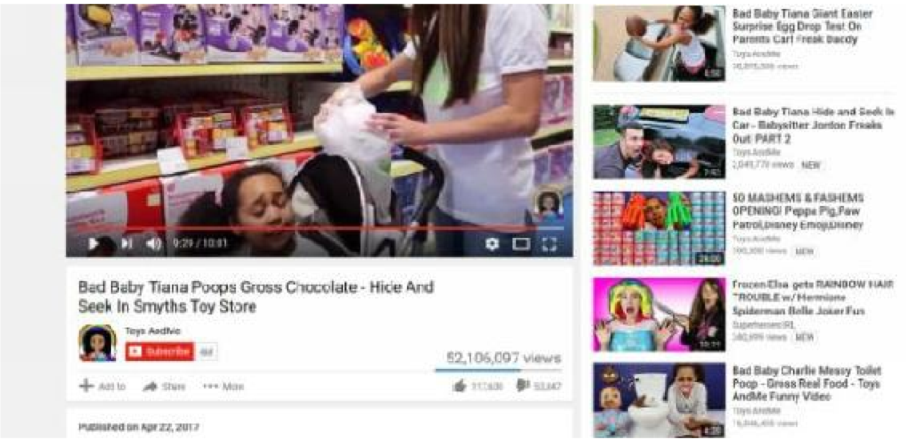
Doc McStuffins: Farting Mommy Tummy Ache Checkup, Doc McStuffins Gives Needle and

FARTING MOMMY BLOODY TOOTH DOC MCSTUFFINS GIVES CHECKUP MOMMY ATE

Satura Kids TV
DENTAL CLINIC

As previously mentioned, Pizzagate-connected artist Biljana Djurdjevic has an entire series of artwork based around the theme of dentistry, and Tumblr accounts associated with people close to key players in Pizzagate repeatedly featured pictures of children with bloody mouths and dental work:

Below is a screengrab of a video from another of the disturbing YouTube channels, this time featuring a child actor. The channel produces many videos involving feces, and on the right side you see a preview for another one of their videos depicting the child actor in the partially-opened trunk of a car:



Bad Baby Tiana Poops Gross Chocolate - Hide And Seek In Smyths Toy Store

Toys AndMe

52,106,097 views

Published on Apr 22, 2017

Bad Baby Tiana Giant Easter Surprise Egg Drop Test On Parents Car! Freak Daddy

Bad Baby Tiana Hide and Seek In Car - Babysitter Jordon Freaks Out PART 2

50 MASHEMS & FASHEMS OPENING! Peppa Pig,Paw Patrol,Disney Emoji,Disney

Frozen Elsa gets RAINBOW HAIR TROUBLE w/ Hermione Spiderman Belle Joker Fun

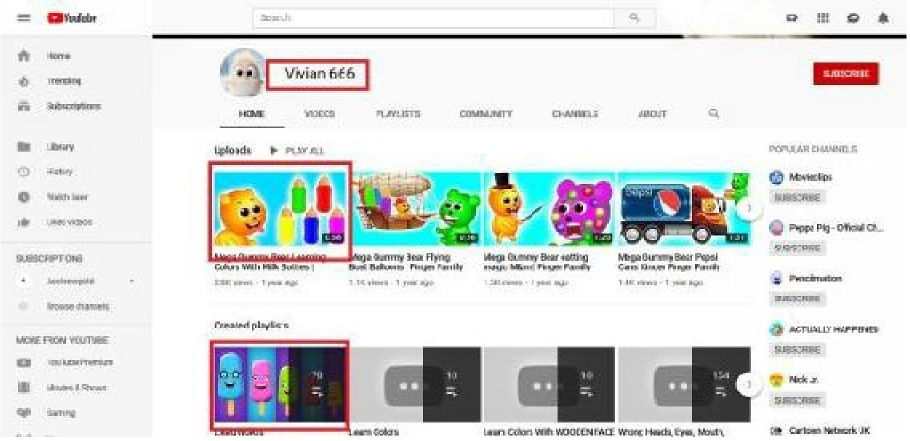
Bad Baby Charlie Messy Toilet Poop - Gross Real Food - Toys AndMe Funny Video

Chapter 3: Trigger Words & Trigger Colors

So are these #ElsaGate videos just a manipulative way for content creators to make money from ad revenue, or is there truly a sinister intent behind them? A discussion on 4Chan[155] led users to discover a code hidden in the comments sections of some of the videos that led them to a Twitter account.

That Twitter account had direct links to a series of anxiety-inducing *unlisted* YouTube videos—“unlisted” means that no search will turn them up, they can only be found if you know the exact URL. The videos feature a voice instructing what the viewer’s “trigger” is, and associates each trigger with different colors, often invoking the same characters and items featured in the disturbing YouTube channels—Mickey Mouse, Power Rangers, a birthday cake, et cetera.

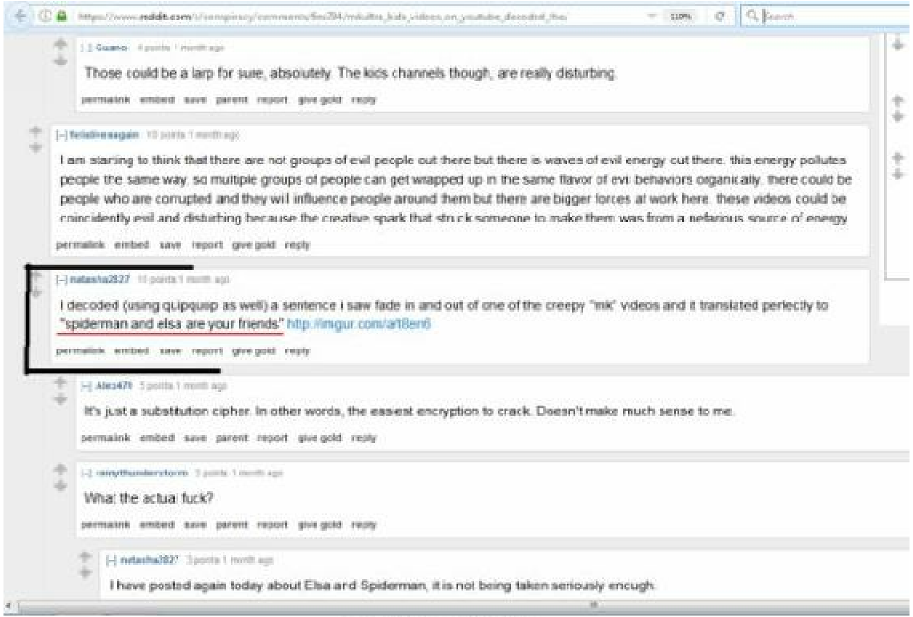
As an example, one of the trigger videos might display a disturbing background while a voice says something like “Blue, your trigger is: Elsa. Red, your trigger is: Spider-Man.” The colors mentioned in the trigger videos then tend to repeat conspicuously throughout the content containing those characters:


YouTube
Search
Home
Trending
Subscriptions
Library
History
Watch later
Liked videos
SUBSCRIPTIONS
Browse channels
MORE FROM YOUTUBE
YouTube Premium
Movies & Shows
Gaming
Vivian 666
SUBSCRIBE
HOME
VIDEOS
PLAYLISTS
COMMUNITY
CHANNELS
ABOUT
Uploads
PLAY ALL
Mega Gummy Bear Learning Colors With Milk Bottles
Mega Gummy Bear Flying Bust Balloons Finger Family
Mega Gummy Bear eating
Mega Gummy Bear Pepsi Cans Finger Family
Created playlists
Learn Colors
Learn Colors With WOODEN FACE
Wrong Heads, Eyes, Mouth,
POPULAR CHANNELS
Movieclips
SUBSCRIBE
Peppa Pig - Official Ch...
SUBSCRIBE
Pencilmation
SUBSCRIBE
ACTUALLY HAPPENED
SUBSCRIBE
Nick Jr.
SUBSCRIBE
Cartoon Network UK

Between the disturbing “for kids” YouTube channels, the coded comments that led to the Twitter account, and the trigger videos hidden in code on that Twitter that feature corresponding colors, characters, and objects, all have led to online speculation we are witnessing some kind of new iteration of the CIA’s MKUltra mind control program.[156]

View one of the very strange unlisted YouTube videos in question here.[157] Embedding was disabled, so I had to use an external link. Be warned, the videos are genuinely anxiety-inducing. Here[158] is another.

Other users’ experiments running the “MKUltra” videos through decoding software uncovered even more coded references to the disturbing YouTube Channels:



[–] Guano 4 points 1 month ago

Those could be a larp for sure, absolutely. The kids channels though, are really disturbing.

permalink embed save parent report give gold reply

[–] [illegible] 10 points 1 month ago

I am starting to think that there are not groups of evil people out there but there is waves of evil energy out there. this energy pollutes people the same way. so multiple groups of people can get wrapped up in the same flavor of evil behaviors organically. there could be people who are corrupted and they will influence people around them but there are bigger forces at work here. these videos could be coincidently evil and disturbing because the creative spark that struck someone to make them was from a nefarious source of energy

permalink embed save report give gold reply

[–] natasha2827 11 points 1 month ago

I decoded (using quipquip as well) a sentence i saw fade in and out of one of the creepy "mk" videos and it translated perfectly to "spiderman and elsa are your friends" http://imgur.com/a/t8en6

permalink embed save report give gold reply

[–] Alex471 5 points 1 month ago

It's just a substitution cipher. In other words, the easiest encryption to crack. Doesn't make much sense to me.

permalink embed save parent report give gold reply

[–] rainythunderstorm 3 points 1 month ago

What the actual fuck?

permalink embed save parent report give gold reply

[–] natasha2827 3 points 1 month ago

I have posted again today about Elsa and Spiderman, it is not being taken seriously enough.

quipqiup
BETA
Puzzle
Clues
Solve

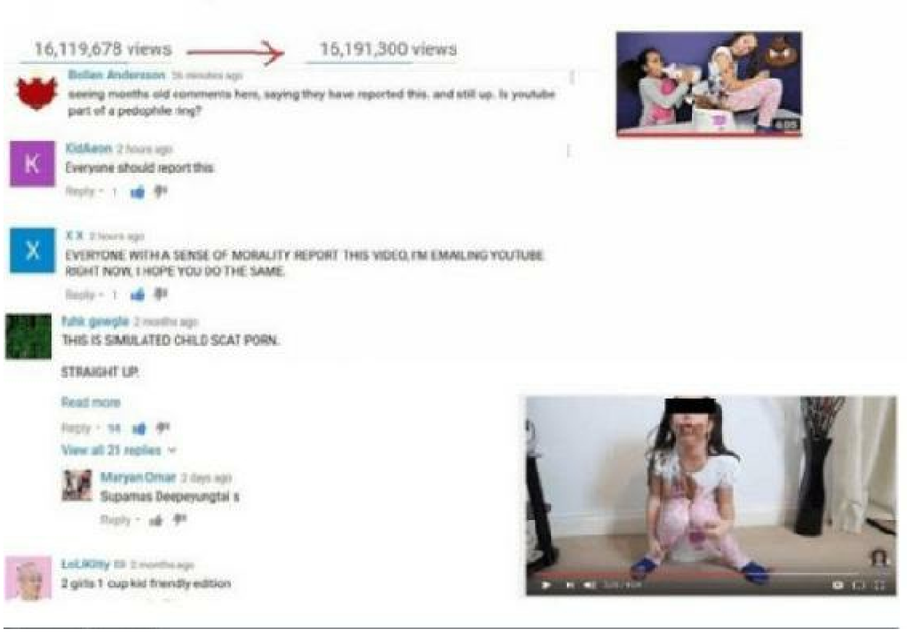
Chapter 4: Disturbing Behavior

Even if there’s nothing here as sinister as a government plot to control children’s minds, I think most parents would agree that they wouldn’t want their children anywhere near this content. In fact, parents who discovered the content after seeing their children re-enact behaviors they had seen in the videos have allegedly reported some of the channels to YouTube. They were not able to get any of the videos removed by YouTube administrators.

Below is a screen grab from a video where sex is simulated between Spider Man and Elsa:

And one showing Spiderman fondling Elsa’s breasts as she grimaces and cries, with children in the background:

This one is particularly disturbing, showing content involving the consumption of feces by children, hopefully simulated:



[redacted]

16,119,678 views → 16,191,300 views

Bollan Andersson 36 minutes ago
seeing months old comments here, saying they have reported this. and still up. Is youtube part of a pedophile ring?

KidAeon 2 hours ago
Everyone should report this
Reply · 1

X X 2 hours ago
EVERYONE WITH A SENSE OF MORALITY REPORT THIS VIDEO, I'M EMAILING YOUTUBE RIGHT NOW, I HOPE YOU DO THE SAME.
Reply · 1

fuhk gewgle 2 months ago
THIS IS SIMULATED CHILD SCAT PORN.

STRAIGHT UP.

Read more
Reply · 14
View all 21 replies

Maryan Omar 2 days ago
Supamas Deepeyungtai s
Reply ·

LoLiKitty 2 months ago
2 girls 1 cup kid friendly edition

These are just a few #ElsaGate examples. There are hundreds or thousands of videos[159] that feature these themes and imagery over and over again. In the worst cases, videos show children in what appear to be states of genuine distress:

[redacted]

[redacted]

Chapter 5: The Unanswered Questions of Elsagate

Whether or not you discount the possibility that #Elsagate is a bona fide conspiracy, it’s clear that a great many questions need to be answered—by these content creators, by YouTube, and by Disney—about these videos. Disney, for example, typically pursues copyright claims aggressively. But the mega-corporation doesn’t seem to mind their characters being used in these videos.

Why not? Why hasn’t YouTube done more to ban the uploaders creating these videos? Who are the adults involved in producing and uploading them? Who is funding it, and who is making money from it? Something very wrong is happening here on many different levels, and you don’t have to be a conspiracy theorist to be deeply concerned.

The BBC reported on the videos[160] last March, opening with a description of video about a sadistic tooth-pulling dentist. The video was discovered by a concerned parent who was horrified to find their three-year old watching it, enthralled.

But aside from the BBC article, there’s very little[161] news coverage of this bizarre web of YouTube content. And perhaps because of that, very little is being done outside of places like Reddit and 4Chan to figure out who is behind it, why, and what can be done about it. (Note for the second edition—these channels have gotten more attention since initial publication, largely due to the work of concerned parents and online conspiracy theorists).

Afterword

Since publishing this series, many of the Elsagate channels have been removed from YouTube. However, many remain, and it’s safe to assume the people behind them have not simply gone away. By and large, however, the Pizzagate investigation itself has faded. Devoted sleuths continue digging, finding occasional leads and reporting on pedophile scandals, but nothing like the flood of information that was revealed in the wake of the initial allegations.

Still, however, investigators soldier onward. Discovering more sketchy charities, questionable YouTube videos, suspicious IGOs, and other leads, a relatively small group has continued to seek the truth behind VIP and ritual pedophilia. Looking into organizations like Tavistock, NXIVM, and even a chain of pizza joints called Sizzle Pie, the investigation continues—albeit with little fanfare.

With the second arrest of mysteriously-wealthy child trafficker Jeffrey Epstein, that may be changing. With new revelations from Epstein's latest takedown—many of them pointing toward intelligence connections—the underlying theory of Pizzagate is now more plausible than ever, and is getting renewed attention. My theory, reported in my original Pizzagate coverage and repeated in this book, was that Epstein is some kind of blackmail operative. This possibility is now being reported in mainstream news outlets.

Meanwhile, the international pedocracy wields its influence in the world’s highest circles of power. The only real question is one of scope, degree, and purpose.

The children have to be coming from somewhere. But because the problem is so horrifying, and acknowledging *any* degree of involvement among respected public figures is too difficult, many prefer to tell themselves the problem is less than systemic, or simply doesn’t exist.

Meanwhile, the child victims remain faceless and nameless. And like Pizzagate itself, they are systematically forgotten in history’s dustbins. Unless, that is, we fight to remember them, and vow to hold their abusers accountable.

But first, we must allow ourselves to entertain the possibility of a world where horrors worse than our most sickening nightmares are a prominent feature—particularly among people hailed publicly as heroes, caretakers, statesmen, saints, and philanthropists. For most people, however, that pill is simply too bitter to ever swallow.

Endnotes

---

[1] WikiLeaks, Podesta Email Thread *Re: Did you leave a handkerchief*. 9/4/2004: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/23561

[2] WikiLeaks, PodestaEmail Thread *Cheese*, 12/24/2015: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/50332

[3] WikiLeaks, The Global Intelligence Files, STRATFOR Email thread *RE: headcount for pizza*. 8/2/2007: https://wikileaks.org/gifiles/docs/18/18817_re-headcount-for-pizza-.html

[4] Quora.com, *What is the deep/dark web and how do you access it?*: https://www.quora.com/What-is-the-deep-dark-web-and-how-do-you-access-it

[5] Wikipedia.org, *Handkerchief Code*: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Handkerchief_code

[6] Washington City Paper, *The Consequences of 'Pizza Gate' are Real at Comet Ping Pong.* Laura Hayes, 11/15/2016.

[7] Showbiz 411, *Shock Doc About Sexual Molestation in Hollywood Tries the Bryan Singer Case, Implicates Others– Much Worse Than Previously Described.* Roger Friedman, 11/15/2014.

[8] (Archived) Associated Press, *Norwegian Police Arrest 20 Men in Pedophile Network Probe.* The Associated Press, 11/20/2016, Archived 11/20/2016: https://archive.is/uq4oF#selection-1907.0-1907.57

[9] Buzzfeed News, *Found: The Elusive Man At The Heart Of The Hollywood Sex Abuse Scandal.* Ellie Hall, Nicolás Medina, & David Noriega, 6/26/2014.

[10] The Hollywood Reporter, *Bryan Singer Sex Abuse Case: The Troubling History Behind the Accusations.* Kim Masters & Jonathan Handel, 4/30/2014.

[11] Salem News, *America's Greatest Child Sex Scandal: Boys Town in Lincoln, Nebraska.* Tim King, 12/29/2012.

[12] YouTube, *Conspiracy Of Silence (Banned Discovery Channel Documentary).* Uploader just1messenger, 2/1/2013: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ttT6FrMosBk

[13] Agence France-Presse via Public Radio International, *Jerry Sandusky was part of pedophile ring, victim claims* Ellen Connolly, 9/29/2012

[14] Deutsche Welle, *Saudi Arabia: Critics slam human trafficking of Moroccan 'maids for sale'.* Wesley Dockery & Meriem Marghich, 2/28/2018

[15] NBC 4 Washington, *Possible Human Trafficking Investigated at Saudi Diplomatic Compound in Virginia..* Jackie Bensen & Richard Jordan, 5/1/2013. Revised 5/3/2013

[16] The Washington Post, *A 'big political cover-up' of 1980s pedophile-ring in U.K. Parliament?.* Terrence McCoy, 7/7/2014

[17] Daily Express, *Jimmy Savile was part of satanic ring.* James Fielding, 1/13/2013

[18] The New York Times, *U.S. Soldiers Told to Ignore Sexual Abuse of Boys by Afghan Allies.* Joseph Goldstein, 9/20/2015

[19] YouTube.com (CNN). *5,200 Pentagon Employees Bought Child Pornography, Investigation halted after 8 Months*. Uploader Truther bot, 1/14/2015: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IkUfMeAlVeE

[20] TIME. *England: Land of Royals, Tea and Horrific Pedophilia Coverups.* Martin Hickman, 7/10/2014.

[21] The Associated Press via NBC News, *U.N. Report: Vatican Policies Allowed Priests To Rape Children.* Alessandra Tarantino, 2/5/2014

[22] The Associated Press, *Sixteen People Sentenced In Child Sex Scandal.* 3/7/1988. Accessed via APNews.com: https://apnews.com/c63b59a1ee2aba1ce05c469110a7338a

[23] Youtube.com (60 Minutes UK), *60 Minutes P1 UK Govt Paedo Network Exposed!.* Uploader After Burner, 7/19/2016: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qR0PYzPpTq4

[24] Podesta Email Thread *Fwd: Dupuytren's Advance Info for John Podesta.* WikiLeaks, 12/20/2009: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/47943

[25]WikiLeaks, Podesta Email Thread *Re: Farmers L Update and Welcome Mat.* 10/8/2015: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/54545

[26] Wikipedia.org, *New Life Children's Refuge case*: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Life_Children%27s_Refuge_case

[27] WikiLeaks, Hillary Clinton Email Archive, *NEW LIFE CHILDREN'S REFUGE (NLCR).* 1/1/2001: https://wikileaks.org/clinton-emails/emailid/3741

[28] WikiLeaks, The Global Intelligence Files, STRATFOR Email thread *[OS] HAITI/US - Legal adviser to U.S. Haiti missionaries arrested.* 3/19/2010: https://wikileaks.org/gifiles/docs/32/323249_-os-haiti-us-legal-adviser-to-u-s-haiti-missionaries.html

[29] The New York Times, *Adviser to Detained Americans in Haiti Is Investigated.* Marc Lacey & Ian Urbina, 2/11/2010

[30] WikiLeaks, Hillary Clinton Email Archive, *NEW LIFE CHILDREN'S REFUGE - HAITIAN ORPHAN RESCUE MISSION*. 1/1/2001: https://wikileaks.org/clinton-emails/emailid/3776

[31] Harvard Human Rights Journal Vol. 25, Issue 1, *Owning Laura Silsby's Shame: How the Haitian Child Trafficking Scheme Embodies the Western Disregard for the Integrity of Poor Families.* Pages 1-2. Shani M. King

[32] GQ, *The 50 Most Powerful People in Washington**.* Reid Cherlin, Rob Fischer, Jason Zengerle & Jason Horowitz, 1/18/2012

[33] WikiLeaks, Podesta Email Thread *Make a Difference in Virginia this Monday.* 10/15/2012: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/27890#efmAKgALR

[34] Federal Election Commission, *Home Campaign Finance Data reports.* Page 134. Schedule B Form, American Bridge 21st Century

[35] Reddit, r/IAmA, *I am performance artist Marina Abramovic. Ask me anything.* Marina Abramovic, 7/30/2013

[36] (Archived) The Washington Post, *Married, with Art.* Page C1. Jessica Dawson, 9/23/2004, Archived 11/4/2016: https://archive.fo/HhWH9

[37] Wikipedia.org, *Dennis Hastert*: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dennis_Hastert

[38] WikiLeaks, Podesta Email Thread *Re: Hellow!.* 6/1/2015: https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/48488

[39] Wikipedia.org, *What What (In the Butt)*: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/What_What_(In_the_Butt)

[40] The New York Times, *For the Word on the Street, Courts Call Up an Online Witness.* Leslie Kaufman, 5/20/2013

[41] BBC News, *The saga of 'Pizzagate': The fake story that shows how conspiracy theories spread.* BBC Trending, 12/2/2016: https://www.bbc.com/news/blogs-trending-38156985

[42] Metro Weekly, *James Alefantis: From Scratch With two community-centric restaurants and support of various causes, James Alefantis is committed to the common good.* Doug Rule, 4/16/2015

[43] Wikipedia.org, *Antinous:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antinous

[44] Wikipedia.org, *Osiris: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Osiris*

[45] Federal Bureau of Investigation Intelligence Bulletin: Cyber Division, Innocent Images National Initiative, *Symbols and Logos Used by Pedophiles to Identify Sexual Preferences*. 1/31/2007

[46] YouTube, *Rachel Rose* – Aubade: *Grendel's Mother(live reading).* Uploader RachelRoseWrites, 2/2/2013: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R0vrpV5n4Ps

[47] YouTube, *Majestic Ape of Heavy Breathing- Comet Ping Pong, Podesta PEDOPHILIA JOKES, read DISCLAIMER BELOW*. Uploader Random Rants of Ryan, 11/11/2016: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vlhBn_zSIro&w=560&h=315

[48] Fox News, *Billionaire sex offender Epstein once claimed he co-founded Clinton Foundation.* Malia Zimmerman, 7/6/2016

[49] The Daily Mail, *Bill Clinton identified in lawsuit against his former friend and pedophile Jeffrey Epstein who had 'regular' orgies at his Caribbean compound that the former president visited multiple times.* Daily Mail Reporter, 3/19/2014, Revised 1/5/2015.

[50] New York Post, *The 'sex slave' scandal that exposed pedophile billionaire Jeffrey Epstein.* Maureen Callahan, 10/9/2016

[51] New York Magazine, *Jeffrey Epstein: International Moneyman of Mystery.* Landon Thomas, Jr., 10/28/2002

[52] The Daily Mail, *Bill Clinton jumped aboard disgraced sex offender Jeffrey Epstein's 'Lolita Express' plane for junkets 26 TIMES in just three years.* Geoff Earle & David Martosko, 5/13/2016, Revised 5/16/2016

[53] (Archived) Radar Online, *Billionaire Pedophile Jeffrey Epstein Sent Bill Clinton $3.5 Million From Secret Swiss Bank Account,* Radar Staff. 2/10/2015, Archived 7/5/2016: https://pastebin.com/GsYbAQtp.

[54] The Daily Caller, *The Friendship Between Trump And A Billionaire Pedophile That Nobody Wants To Talk About.* Peter Hasson, 10/9/2016.

[55] The Daily Mail, *Epstein's Girl Friday 'fixer': Dead tycoon's daughter Ghislaine Maxwell and the girls she hired for paedophile's stable.* Sharon Churcher, 3/7/2011 (Updated)

[56] Page Six, *Alleged Epstein madam forced to hand over 17 years of documents.* Lia Eustachewich, 3/17/2016

[57] BilanaDjurdjevic.com, *The Dentist Society.* Bilana Djurdjevic, 11/2017: http://biljanadjurdjevic.com/2017/11/dentist-society

[58] Twitter.com, Stefan Molyneux. Tweeted 5:09 p.m., July 7th, 2019. URL: https://twitter.com/StefanMolyneux/status/1147976052972642307

[59] Aceloewgold, *The New York Times & Snopes: Was Pizzagate Debunked?.* Ace of Swords, 11/26/2016

[60] The New York Times, *Dissecting the #PizzaGate Conspiracy Theories.* Gregor Aisch, Jon Huang & Cecilia Kang, 12/10/2016

[61] The New York Times, *Foes of Russia Say Child Pornography Is Planted to Ruin Them.* Andrew Higgins, 12/9/2016

[62] GovTrack, *H.R. 6393: Intelligence Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2017.* 11/30/2016: https://www.govtrack.us/congress/votes/114-2016/h593

[63] Reuters, *Exclusive: Top U.S. spy agency has not embraced CIA assessment on Russia hacking – sources.* Mark Hosenball & Jonathan Landay, 12/12/2016

[64] International Business Times, *'I know who leaked DNC emails' and Russian involvement is 'utter bulls**t' says Assange confidante.* Jason Murdock, 12/12/2016 (Updated)

[65] The Intercept, *Anonymous Leaks to the WashPost About the CIA's Russia Beliefs Are No Substitute for Evidence.* Glenn Greenwald, 12/10/2016

[66] The Intercept, *Obama Must Declassify Evidence of Russian Hacking.* Jeremy Scahill & Jon Schwarz, 12/12/2016

[67] The Washington Post via The Chicago Tribune, *Divisions between CIA, FBI surface in debate over Russian motives in election hacks.* Ellen Nakashima & Adam Entous, 12/10/2016

[68] The Intercept, *A Clinton Fan Manufactured Fake News That MSNBC Personalities Spread to Discredit WikiLeaks Docs.* Glenn Greenwald, 12/9/2016

[69] Amazon.com page for *Now They Tell Us.* Michael Massing, Copyright 2004: https://www.amazon.com/Now-They-Tell-Us-American/dp/1590171292

[70] History Today, Vol. 48 Issue 2, *The Sinking of the Maine.* Richard Cavendish, February 1998

[71] CarlBernstein.com, *The CIA and the Media.* Originally published in Rolling Stone Magazine. Carl Bernstein, 10/20/1977: http://carlbernstein.com/magazine_cia_and_media.php

[72] The New York Times, *Deception on Capitol Hill.* Page A20. 1/15/1992

[73] The New York Times, *A Saudi Prince Tied to Bush Is Sounding Off-Key.* Helene Cooper & Jim Rutenberg, 4/29/2007

[74] CNN, *Donna Brazile out at CNN amid leaks to Clinton campaign.* Dylan Byers, 10/31/2016

[75] The Telegraph, *Former BBC boss Mark Thompson 'lied' over Savile evidence, Nick Pollard claims.* Steven Swinford, 12/11/2013

[76] The Intercept, *Washington Post Disgracefully Promotes a McCarthyite Blacklist From a New, Hidden, and Very Shady Group.* Ben Norton & Glenn Greenwald, 11/26/2016

[77] The Daily Caller, *Website Labeled 'Fake News' Threatens To Sue WaPo For Defamation.* Rachel Stoltzfoos, 12/5/2016

[78] CNN, *ABC News staged crime-scene shot, photograph shows.* Dylan Byers, 11/4/2016

[79] The Daily Mail, *Bizarre moment CNN anchors unsuccessfully try to pretend they are not in the same parking lot.* Daily Mail Reporter, 5/8/2013, Revised 5/9/2013

[80] Forever Young Productions, Harry Welch, Jr.: http://www.foreveryoungproductions.com/harrywelchjr/

[81] www.DC.gov, *Traffic Cameras:* http://app.ddot.dc.gov/

[82] The National Security Archive, The George Washington University, *Operation Northwoods.* The Joint Chiefs of Staff of the United States of America, 3/13/1962

[83] Wikipedia.org, *A Rape on Campus:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/A_Rape_on_Campus

[84] Wikipedia,org, *Stephen Glass:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stephen_Glass

[85] The Daily Mail, *Norwegian police arrest 20 men in pedophile network probe.* The Associated Press, 11/20/2016, Revised 11/20/2016

[86] (Archived) The Pajama Factory, *The Shops.* Archived 12/11/2016: https://archive.fo/XgA5l

[87] (Archived) Washington Life Magazine. *The District: Maryland & Virginia.* Mary K. Mewborn, Archived 12/14/2016. THE DISTRICT · MARYLAND · VIRGINIA, *Married, with Art.* Page C01. Jessica Dawson, 9/23/2004, Archived 11/4/2016: https://archive.fo/s8IB2

[88] Home Life Magazine, September 2013 Issue, *Great Estates: Under Armour CEO buys the Bruce Mansion in Georgetown, David Brock and James Alefantis sell in Kalorama, Tom Phillips sells "Eaglecrest" in McLean.* Page 106. Stacey Grazier Pfarr.

[89] BlockShopper.com, *2310 California Street NW Washington, DC 20008:* https://blockshopper.com/dc/washington-county-dc/washington/property/25190282/2310-california-street-nw

[90] Wikipedia.org, *Priapus:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priapus

[91] Curiously, the Intelius.com entry once cited for this listing is no longer online. Former URL: https://www.intelius.com/people/Scott-Driscoll/Washington-DC/0c4bw16ata2

[92] Zillow.com, *2310 California St NW Washington, DC 20008:* https://www.zillow.com/homedetails/2310-California-St-NW-Washington-DC-20008/460637_zpid/

[93] SourceWatch.org, *Potomac Strategies International:* https://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php/Potomac_Strategies_International

[94] FATF-GAFI.org, *Money Laundering and Terrorist Financing Through the Real Estate Sector (PDF).* 29 June 2007: http://www.fatf-gafi.org/media/fatf/documents/reports/ML%20and%20TF%20through%20the%20Real%20Estate%20Sector.pdf

[95] DocDroid.net, *Superior Court of the District of Columbia Civil Division, Civil Action No. 2011 CA 000695 B (PDF).* William Grey vs. David Brock and James Alefantis, Filed 3/11/2008: https://www.docdroid.net/lIpLMAN/brock-court-documents.pdf

[96] FoxNews.com (Archived), *Alleged Haitian Orphans Case: Attempted Child Trafficking or a Big Misunderstanding?* Greta van Susteren, Aired 2/1/2010. Transcript published 2/2/2010. Archived 12/29/2016: https://archive.fo/ox7Fa#selection-281.0-281.84

[97] The New York Times, *Trafficking Charges for Adviser to Jailed Americans in Haiti.* Marc Lacey & Ian Urbina, 2/15/2010

[98] Washington City Paper, *Frank Winstead Gone Wild: The Recordings.* Amanda Hess, 6/29/2008.

[99] The Washington Post (Archived), *D.C. Official: Outdoor Seats At Pizza Place Will Mean Rapes And Murders.* Marc Fisher, 6/18/2008. Archived 12/24/2016: https://archive.fo/Blp2o#selection-2085.0-2085.71

[100] D.C. Commission Meeting Recording: ANC3FmtgPart2-COMET.mp3

[101] The Maccoby Group: http://www.maccoby.com/

[102] NPH.org

[103] (Archived) NPH.org, *Excellence in Healthcare Medical Bulletin.* Page 7. May-August 2011. Archived 1/30/2017: https://archive.fo/vNAAY#selection-3537.0-3681.25

[104] TerminalXPK.blogspot.com, *List of names of CIA and Mossad officers around the world.* Terminal X, Archived 1/21/2017: https://archive.fo/gJQk9#selection-269.0-269.57

[105] ILW.com, *Consular Corner (PDF).* Liam Schwartz, July 2011: http://www.ilw.com/articles/2011,0727-schwartz.pdf

[106] Wikipedia.org, *Aircraft registration:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aircraft_registration

[107] NTSB.gov, *NTSB Identification: MIA00GA083:* https://www.ntsb.gov/_layouts/ntsb.aviation/brief2.aspx?ev_id=20001212X20545&ntsbno=MIA00GA083&akey=1

[108] Wikipedia.org, *Dyncorp:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DynCorp#Bosnia_incidents

[109] The Guardian, *Jeffrey Epstein: inside the decade of scandal entangling Prince Andrew*. Paul Lewis & John Swaine, 1/10/2015.

[110] (Archived) Insight Magazine via CorpWatch, *US: Dyncorp Disgrace.* Kelly Patricia O'Meara, 1/14/2002: http://www.corpwatch.org/article.php?id=11119 Archived 7/24/2012: https://archive.fo/KUYa

[111] (Archived) Gawker, *Jeffrey Epstein Goes Free, Reunites with His "Sex Slave."* Cityfile, 7/22/2009:

http://gawker.com/506615/jeffrey-epstein-goes-free-reunites-with-his-sex-slave. Archived 1/26/2015: https://archive.fo/8fRAc

[112] Wikipedia.org, *Dyncorp:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DynCorp#Afghanistan_incidents

[113] WikiLeaks, Hillary Clinton Email Archive, *DYNCORPS POST STORY -- SECOND SHOE TO DROP*. 6/3/2009: https://wikileaks.org/clinton-emails/emailid/15526

[114] Page Six, *GAY-PORN KINGPIN LINKED TO O.* PageSix.com staff, 10/10/2008

[115] Willamette Week, *Terry Bean's Problem: A prominent Portlander fights for his reputation after a love affair goes wrong.* Kate Willson, 6/3/2017. Revised 1/24/2017

[116] Inquisitr, *Terry Bean, Gay Rights Activist, Charged With Sexually Abusing 15-Year-Old Boy*. Asher Bayot, 11/22/2014.

[117] (Archived) The Bay Area Reporter, *HRC co-founder charged with boy's sex abuse*. Seth Hemmelgarn, 11/27/2014. Archived 11/30/2016: https://archive.fo/2ZlCX#selection-217.0-219.20

[118] NPR.org, *Explained: What Is a Bundler?* Peter Overby, 9/14/2007

[119] Willamette Week, *Terry Bean's Problem: A prominent Portlander fights for his reputation after a love affair goes wrong.* Kate Willson, 6/3/2017. Revised 1/24/2017

[120] (Archived) Willamette Week, *Prosecutors Ask Judge to Allow Future Refiling of Charges Against Terry Bean.* Nigel Jaquiss, 8/31/2015. Archived 11/30/2016: https://archive.fo/3kUxN

[121] The Oregonian/Oregon Live, *Alleged victim in Terry Bean sex case disappears, trial now in doubt.* Steve Mayes, 7/31/2015. Revised 7/31/2015

[122] The Oregonian/Oregon Live, *Gay rights activist Terry Bean hails dismissal of sex abuse case; prosecutor decries $225,000 settlement offer.* Steve Mayes, 9/1/2015. Revised 9/2/2015

[123] Institute of Muslim Minority Affairs, *JMMA Editorial Board:* http://www.imma.org.uk/editorialboard.htm

[124] The Wall Street Journal, *Who Is Huma Abedin?* Visi R. Tilak, 7/26/2012.

[125] Mwwlo.org.uk, *Contact:* http://www.mwllo.org.uk/contact/

[126] Wikipedia.org, *Muslim World League:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muslim_World_League

[127] The Global Muslim Brotherhood Daily Watch, *Abdullah Omar Naseef:* https://www.globalmbwatch.com/abdullah-omar-naseef/

[128] HistoryCommons.org, *Profile: Abdullah Omar Naseef:* http://www.historycommons.org/entity.jsp?entity=abdullah_omar_naseef_1

[129] Icco.co.uk, *Contact:* https://www.icco.co.uk/contact

[130] The Cut: *Report: Anthony Weiner Could Face Child-Pornography Charges*. Claire Landsbaum, 1/31/2017

[131] The Daily Caller, *EXCLUSIVE: Hillary Clinton Campaign Bundler Is Directly Lobbying For Saudi Arabia.* Chuck Ross, 4/20/2016

[132] The Huffington Post, *Hillary Clinton, The Podesta Group And The Saudi Regime: A Fatal Menage A Trois.* Medea Benjamin, 8/31/2016. Revised 9/1/2017

[133] International Business Times, *Saudi Arabia Executions 2016: Beheadings May Set New Record This Year Amid Western Pressure.* Bruce Wright, 4/1/2016

[134] ADHRB.org, *Saudi Nationals Contribute to Human Trafficking Domestically and Abroad.* Brittany Hamzy, 5/5/2016: https://www.adhrb.org/2016/05/saudi-nationals-contribute-human-trafficking-domestically-abroad/

[135] Salon, *Saudi Arabia funds and exports Islamic extremism: The truth behind the toxic U.S. relationship with the theocratic monarchy*. Ben Norton, 1/7/2016

[136] The Intercept, *Why Did the Saudi Regime and Other Gulf Tyrannies Donate Millions to the Clinton Foundation?* Glenn Greenwald, 8/25/2016

[137] NPR.org, *Fake News Surge Pins D.C. Pizzeria As Home To Child-Trafficking.* Linda Wertheimer, 11/27/2016

[138] The Washingtonian, *Comet Ping Pong Has Legal Options, But They Won't Make "Pizzagate" Go Away*. Benjamin Freed, 12/9/2016

[139] The New York Times, *Fake News Onslaught Targets Pizzeria as Nest of Child-Trafficking.* Cecilia Kang, 11/21/2016

[140] The Telegraph, *Former BBC boss Mark Thompson 'lied' over Savile evidence, Nick Pollard claims*. Steven Swinford, 12/11/2013

[141] The Guardian, *John Lydon says he was 'banned from BBC' over Jimmy Savile comments*. Guardian Music, 9/24/2015. Interview aired on ITV 9/25/2015

[142] The Huffington Post, *Mark Thompson Claims Ignorance Of Letter About Jimmy Savile Scandal Sent On His Behalf.* Jack Mirkinson, 11/16/2012, Revised 1/16/2013

[143] Mirror, *FA accused of turning blind eye to Sam Allardyce's past 'as BBC did with Jimmy Savile sex-abuse allegations'.* Adrian Kajumba, 10/5/2016

[144] The New York Times, *Pedophilia: A Disorder, Not a Crime.* Margo Kaplan, 10/5/2014

[145] The Washington Post, *Fearing yet another witch hunt, Reddit bans “Pizzagate.”*Abby Ohlheiser, 11/24/2016

[146] BBC News, *The saga of 'Pizzagate': The fake story that shows how conspiracy theories spread.* BBC Trending, 12/2/2016: https://www.bbc.com/news/blogs-trending-38156985

[147] Metro Weekly, *James Alefantis: From Scratch With two community-centric restaurants and support of various causes, James Alefantis is committed to the common good.* Doug Rule, 4/16/2015: https://metroweekly.com/2015/04/from-scratch-james-alefantis

[148] Snopes.com, *Is Comet Ping Pong Pizzeria Home to a Child Abuse Ring Led by Hillary Clinton?* Kim LaCapria, 11/21/2016: https://www.snopes.com/fact-check/pizzagate-conspiracy/

[149] Washington City Paper, *Alt Right Conspiracy Theorists Obsess Over Comet Ping Pong: Unlikely theory pulls in Chevy Chase pizzeria.* Will Sommer, 11/6/2016

[150] NPR.org, *Fake News Surge Pins D.C. Pizzeria As Home To Child-Trafficking.* Linda Wertheimer, 11/27/2016

[151] YouTube.com, *James Alefantis answers questions about Pizzagate.* Uploader The Darkest Reaches, 11/22/2016: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vlhBn_zSIro&w=560&h=315

[152] Wikipedia.org, *The Streisand Effect:* https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Streisand_effect

[153] Reddit, r/technology, *The disturbing YouTube videos that are tricking children - Thousands of videos on YouTube look like versions of popular cartoons but contain disturbing and inappropriate content not suitable for children.* u/mvea, 3/27/2017

[154] Reddit, r/conspiracy: *4chan found MKUltra/Monarch/Hypnosis conditioning videos on YouTube Kids. Strange codes in comments that lead to more insanity. All Threads Being Removed. This is Huge. We Need Everyone On This.* u/one_two_combo, 5/31/2017

[155] (Archived) 4Chan, *MKULTRA on Youtube Kid/Elsagate.* 6/1/2017: https://yuki.la/x/19090604

[156] TODAYIFOUNDOUT.COM via Gizmodo, *Project Mkultra: One of the Most Shocking CIA Programs of All Time.* Melissa, 9/23/2013

[157] YouTube.com, unlisted video *LZW KSUJAXAUW GX ZWFJDWKKS SFV AYGJ:* https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=I1uhjBDBiP4&feature=youtu.be

[158] YouTube.com unlisted video *Üù≡≡ùⁿ öÅ○ ⁿÅ¬ö◘ ¶Ω╕╕¬ö:* https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ga_WeesTq40&feature=player_embedded

[159] Original source, now gone from the web, was https://darksideofyoutube.blogspot.com/p/channels.html

[160] BBC News, *The disturbing YouTube videos that are tricking children.* BBC Trending, 3/27/2016: https://www.bbc.com/news/blogs-trending-39381889

[161] The Daily Mail, *YouTube in trouble AGAIN as more sick pranksters trick children into watching disturbing videos by disguising them as popular cartoons.* Harry Pettit, 3/27/2017

Addenda

Pizzagate: Podesta pedo perps and Clinton's international child sex trafficking ring exposed

Joachim Hagopian Sott.net Fri, 02 Dec 2016

> Use monetary and sex bribery to obtain control of people already occupying positions in high places in the various levels of all governments and other fields of endeavor. Once an influential person had fallen for the lies, deceits, and temptations of the Illuminati, they were to be held in bondage by application of political and other forms of blackmail, threats of financial ruin, public exposure, and physical harm, and even death to themselves and their loved ones. —Adam Weishaupt, Illuminati Founder

Back in February 2015 I wrote a piece for Veterans Today about the undeniable age-old nexus between power and pedophilia when suspected pedophiles Bill Clinton and attorney Alan Dershowitz were caught with their pants down as frequent flyers on their registered sex offender buddy Jeffrey Epstein's Lolita Express documented flight logs. This coincided with the English royalty connection through Prince Andrew's known involvement. Having spent the better part of a quarter century career in mental health as a licensed therapist and clinician directly working with child and adolescent victims of sexual trauma and abuse in Los Angeles, I recognize pedophilia as a pathological mental disorder and international crime of the worst disorder and over two and a half years ago was compelled to write about human trafficking. Its tentacles have spread like a cancer to every corner of this earth to where slavery is far more widespread today than any previous time in recorded human history. And Pizzagate as the scandal that won't go away is currently forcing us to deal with this abominable human malady like never before.

Last month a few days ahead of Election Day, FBI director James Comey was forced to reopen the criminal investigation of Hillary Clinton due to smoking gun evidence discovered on the laptop filed under "life insurance" belonging to Anthony Weiner, the disgraced former New York congressman and husband of 20-year Clinton aide Huma Abedin. With 26 logged flight plans for Bill and at least a half dozen for Hillary, it directly linked both Clintons to Epstein's child sex slave pedophilia operation on his Caribbean island estate. A second file on the Weiner laptop named "DNC Nuclear Arsenal" contained the dirt on Podesta and the DNC. In a third file labeled "Intimate" an NYPD insider claimed it included "X-rated photos of Huma Abedin, Hillary Clinton with a teenager."

The cat that had already been let out of the bag a couple years ago obviously is not going back in, despite Comey reclosing her case two days prior to Clinton losing the election. Beyond all question or doubt a pervasive international child sex slavery-trafficking ring has already been absolutely established and well documented long before last month's Pizzagate opened up the latest rabbit hole to a whole new can of Satanic worms. This most recent twist strongly indicates that just a stone's throw away from the White House the most egregious sex crimes operation ever committed in the nation's capital directly implicates not only the Clintons and Obama but as prime suspects Bill's former Chief of Staff turned Obama's legal counsel and Hillary's campaign manager John Podesta and his deep pocketed older brother lobbyist Tony Podesta, who for what it's worth, ranks #23 on GQ Magazine's list of the most powerful people in Washington DC.

Comment: See the SOTT Focus: Progressive liberal values: Tony Podesta's creepy taste in art, the creepy people he hangs out with, and Pizzagate

The weak link at the epicenter of the still unraveling Pizzagate pedophile ring is 41-year old James Achilles Alefantis, owner of a pizza parlor called Comet Ping Pong. By the way, on that GQ power list, this guy's been designated the 49th most powerful person in Washington. That's a bit weird in itself to have out of all the heavy hitters in our nation's capital a pizza joint owner as the 49th most important VIP. Through his posted display of dozens of perverted, bizarre photographs over many months accompanied by sick, highly incriminating commentaries on his public Instagram page (recently switched to private), along with dozens more WikiLeaked John and Tony Podesta emails to and from their intimate circle of criminal friends that include Hillary and Bill Clinton, an extremely strong and convincing case of circumstantial evidence emerges that when compiled together cannot be dismissed, conclusively demonstrating that the most powerful figures in the most powerful nation on earth may be hardcore Luciferian worshipping pedophiles partaking in an international child sex slave trafficking ring.

This presentation will tie the myriad of known pieces together that culminates the exhaustive, still ongoing, admirable effort made by thousands of internet sleuths feverishly communicating and exchanging information in recent weeks on Reddit. Touching a raw nerve, an open wound of pus-filled decadence is now oozing out of the nation's capital, where the most powerful movers and shakers on the planet live and work that could potentially bring down the global crime cabal. In response, no doubt under orders from a reeling, fearful elite, a week ago Reddit closed its subreddit Pizzagate hashtag that's now been replaced by Voat as the online meetingplace hub for sharing info.

What's being exposed here is a thoroughly corrupt, broken system that carries out the most egregious crimes on earth that up until now through centralized media control (run by six oligarchs), its crimes against humanity have largely been sealed and protected. But as much effort as the fake MSM news establishment desperately tries to cover up the overwhelming, in-our-face evidence, with Pizzagate critical mass is reaching the tipping point, and there is no stopping the ugly truth from now being widely disseminated to the global masses. Hence, the establishment is aggressively pushing back with censorship on the internet in a desperate countermeasure to shut down the truth from getting out.

Comment: Which may have as much to do with Trump winning the election and the Western-led war against Russia as anything else.

That the everyday citizens must be enlisted to function in the role of detectives working the internet trenches 24/7 to break the "story of the century" wide open, **rather than wait for the nation's law enforcement apparatus to complete the criminal investigation, speaks volumes in and of itself. The fact that the FBI refuses to follow through on releasing its explosive findings only confirms its leadership is more than a complicit accomplice but an integral part of the systemic problem** within a perversely diabolical system operating with total impunity, protecting the guilty at the top. Reddit's shameful attempt to undermine and thwart the citizens' online investigation, the MSM whores' failure to expose and law enforcement's failure to indict all prove that the system is completely broken beyond repair. The criminal establishment is currently in a state of pure panic, terrified that truth is spreading and under the clear light of day, like cockroaches the elite's running for the hills.

Pizzagate is the single most potent driving force behind America's secret shadow government and its MSM minions conspiratorially, frantically colluding with internet giants Facebook, Google, Twitter and Reddit to remove all traces of the uncovered ugly truth from the World Wide Web, deceitfully mislabeling and censoring it as "fake news." However, having now reached the point of no return, enough of the American and global public is finally onto the elite's criminal madness and propaganda brainwash that have successfully misshaped and manipulated our perceptions of reality for far too long.

This breaking story exposes the most appalling and perverse criminality at the top of the globalized food chain and in one fell swoop threatens to bring down the existing NWO international crime cabal that's owned, operated and controlled virtually all human affairs throughout every corner of this planet for centuries. It's time we smite the cabal's vile head to vanquish this demonic monstrosity once and for all, ultimately liberating a long suffering humanity from its genocidal stranglehold. As citizens of the world we must rise up and come together in unified solidarity in the name of truth and justice to demand fundamental change as we clean house, drain the swamp and root out this overwrought evil to hold the guilty accountable, starting with full disclosure of the Pizzagate story.

Honest renegade elements within the New York FBI offices and the NYPD grumbled loud enough to threaten to blow the lid off the Clinton pedophile cover-up based on the trove of incriminating evidence found on Weiner's laptop. Suddenly the US intelligence community responsible for so many of the WikiLeaks data dumps represented by Steve Pieczenik's YouTube videos announced days ahead of the election that a peaceful countercoup was underway removing the Clinton crime machine from power. At that same time, hundreds more of John Podesta emails were released by WikiLeaks, and the shocking revelations began emerging just a week before America voted Donald Trump on November 8th to be our next president.

Checking with FBI code words commonly associated and widely utilized in pedophile circles and investigations, instantaneously social media became abuzz on the frenzied, unstoppable Reddit message boards busily deciphering the leaked Podesta emails and connecting them to the pizza shop owner's strange and disturbing social media entries, piecing the clues together to come up with a dark sinister picture of the northwest DC's pizzeria called Comet Ping Pong that's apparently been acting as the front for a major child sex ring network. Shaking this tree may bring down the cabal.

The facts that Clinton fundraisers have regularly been held there in addition to two Obama phone bank fundraisers during his 2012 reelection campaign, another Comet sponsored fundraiser at the White House where Obama was photographed playing ping pong with a child along with owner Alefantis being a White House guest at least five times, a letter sent by Hillary thanking Alefantis for hosting a fundraiser, a document showing Hillary paid Alefantis $10,000 and even her main financier George Soros donating another $11,600 to Comet Pizza through the PAC American Bridge 21st Century, these things don't happen to just any pizza joint owner in America but only to one with direct connections to the most powerful players at the top of the power pyramid. So when vigilant citizens investigating and scrutinizing Podesta emails crosschecked them with Alefantis' Instagram pages, a clear picture began emerging of a child sex slave trafficking operation indicating the most powerful puppets in Washington are guilty as sin. And linking Alefantis and Podesta to both the already confirmed Weiner evidence and the previously well-known Epstein child sex slavery ring, a more complete picture of hardcore evidence is now crystalizing that all the MSM deception in the world can no longer hide or suppress.

With all his brash, grandstanding bravado exhibited on Instagram for all the world to suddenly see, James Achilles Alefantis quickly became the Achilles heel to the Clinton-DNC big wigs' active pedophilia ring. Despite James promptly switching his accounts to private once the Reddit investigators were exposing him, dozens of highly disturbing photographs along with his and his followers' equally bizarre, more than suggestive Instagram responses began circulating all over the internet, speaking volumes for the fast-growing, inquisitive worldwide audience busily putting two and two together.

On his Instagram account Alefantis posted photo after photo of babies, toddlers and young children all in less than subtle poses suggesting they are of no more value than a secret stolen commodity for sale. One such photo shows an infant holding packs of cash dollars extending into its mouth. Alefantis posted another pic of a baby being held by an adult male with the Alefantis caption "cuteness is serious business." Another yawning cutie includes a for sale sign reading "German baby for sale $1,200 please do not touch!" with Alefantis' comment "way overpriced." Or the photo of his large underground, austerely empty room that looks like it could be a cold storage unit but has Alefantis' comments "oh yeah looks like fun," with his "#murder" hashtag and another's "#killroom." The guy who wrote the #killroom hashtag has on his Instagram account photos that suggest he makes child sized coffins. In that dark context, it could easily double as a torture/death chamber with another comment saying "just rinse it off when you're done." Tony Podesta sent an email to brother John stating "Still in torture chamber." Another photo shows a very young girl about 3 with both her arms strapped down with tape and an adult male lurking behind her at the "kid-friendly" pizza shop, suggesting both bondage and torture.

For a pizza joint that advertises itself as a local family-friendly hangout where parents come to share pizza with their kids and can listen to music while their young ones happily play ping pong in adjacent and downstairs rooms, the wall murals in the kids' ping pong rooms and the live after 10PM "adult" entertainment performances totally contradict this "wholesome" family image being sold. Alefantis posted Instagram pics of large murals on the walls with X-rated themes depicting adults holding children's decapitated heads while real kids are playing ping pong. This place has secret rooms, a dark basement and eye slits on the wall to see through. On a bathroom door hidden behind secret panels a sign reads "shut up and fuck." Hardly the kind of kids-friendly atmosphere the pizza joint supposedly prides itself on.

An oft booked after hours adult entertainer at the Comet pizzeria is Amanda Kleinman (aka Majestic ape). In a YouTube video of her live show she emphasizes not celebrating Christmas at a friend's January birthday but instead her demon child sacrifice god Moloch in a bizarre diatribe that mentions euthanasia and jokes about pedophilia. Her brother Christopher Kleinman is serving a 43-year sentence for multiple counts of child molestation.

The Comet manager interviewed by a local TV reporter repeatedly emphasizes mutual trust between staff and customers, as if they need to keep secrets. Makes no sense for trust to be the keyword to describe a pizza joint. It's far more likely that only criminals, conspirators and those who have something wicked to hide would have so much riding on trust.

Strangely or not so strangely, two doors down from Comet is Besta Pizza that has a logo taken straight out of the FBI data base as a symbol for "boy lover" pedophiles. Even more telling is the Besta owner Andrew Kline as a Bill Clinton appointee is an attorney who works at the Human Trafficking Prosecution Unit at the Department of Justice. Across the street from Comet pizza in NW DC there's an office housing an NGO called Beyond Borders that allegedly works with Haitian orphans. Often services ostensibly set up to help refugees operate as a front concealing exploitive criminal activity. Think about it. Haiti destroyer-crime boss Hillary Clinton-Haitian trafficker Janet Silsby-likely murdered anti-trafficking journalist Monica Petersen (more on Silsby and Monica later) intersects with Comet pizza child pedo trafficking ring-Besta DOJ anti-trafficking attorney-trafficked Haitian orphans office. Every single establishment on the entire block are part of the Hillary fanatic brigade. This insulated do-loop seems like an ideal set-up for the illegal child trafficking operation financed by the Clinton-Soros-Rothschild money.

Just to add more questions involving more than chance connections, a Doug Band email with the subject line pizza.jpg sent on August 8th, 2009 to John Podesta, Huma Abedin and a couple other Clinton big wigs includes an attached photo and says "As John said, it doesn't get any better than this." Doug Band was the Clinton Foundation man who made the Clintons multimillionaires after they left the White House. The photograph depicts two woman and a daughter happily eating pizza. The two Asian American females in the pizza pic happened to be the two journalists while covering human sex trafficking mistakenly crossed into North Korea and were apprehended by the military. After spending the previous 140 days locked up in a North Korean prison, three days earlier to the email, they had arrived back home on US soil after Bill Clinton had negotiated the reporters' release. And on that trip to North Korea Clinton was accompanied by his former Chief of Staff John Podesta and real estate heir and Democratic Party contributor Steve Bing. By the way, Bill and Bing were both Lolita Express flyers to fellow pedo buddy's Epstein's sex slave island. All this coincidence? I don't think so. The ecstasy expressed in the email by John and the Clinton crew might just be over the additional capital earned by Bill's heroics vastly improving their prospects for a flourishing child sex trafficking ring in the coming 7 years ahead - that is until the SHTF with Pizzagate a month ago.

Another anomaly are several photos Alefantis posted on social media of underground chambers where workers are digging holes below his restaurant. Despite this kind of renovation needing permits, there is no record of the Comet owner ever being issued a permit in the last several years of the 10-year old business. Then Alefantis actually jokes about filling in the dug out holes with the babies pictured on his other posts. This kind of very sick commentary permeates his Instagram account and of course cements in the minds of thousands of internet users James Alefantis' guilt as a murderous pedophile. It has also fueled speculation of a reported underground abandoned subway system in DC with tunnels interconnecting all the pro-Clinton buildings on his block that are working the child trafficking pipeline together.

It's not like child sex trafficking networks are a new phenomenon. Longtime UK kiddie host-kiddie Satan worshipping predator Jimmy Savile whose pedo-files led straight to English royalty, high court judges, prominent parliament members and even a former prime minister. Current aging Prince Charles, his father Prince Philip and Charles' mentor Lord Mountbatten, all longtime close friends of Jimmy, have been reported to be pedophiles. Savile is believed to have supplied victims for the UK royals and elites. Even Prince Charles' intimate relationship with Savile is raising questions. Yet protected by the BBC, the sexual predator enjoyed a career spanning more than a half century gaining easy access to vulnerable children he opportunistically raped. Despite so many insiders aware of his brutal crimes, they stayed silent allowing him to continue decade after decade. His pervasive "invisible" criminal record only surfaced after Savile's death in 2011, revealing that he and his powerful friends in high places have been brutally molesting thousands of young victims uninterrupted over a span of indefinite time.

This wall of shame that's paralleled the Catholic Church's own sinful pedo past and cover-up shows how deep state continues to protect its global network with complete impunity, literally stealing several million children from their homes every year, a 2002 study estimated an annual 800,000 missing children in America alone. That number has likely skyrocketed in the past 14 years. Another estimate 17 years ago in 1999 stated that over 1.3 million US children went missing. Those outdated statistics even outnumber all cancer deaths by a third. According to those obsolete records, 1 in 92 kids in the US winds up missing each year.

If it's this deadly perilous for America's boys and girls, the number of child trafficking victims in Third World nations like Haiti, Colombia and in Asia is far more alarming. Let's face it, it's a gargantuan, largely untalked about human epidemic that Pizzagate is forcing us to finally confront and come to grips with to try and stop. Exposing the guilty now offers removal from power the very crime cabal network of sickos who've been ruling over the earth for centuries. Rather than continued ignorance and silence, the present horror coming out of Washington is presenting an opportunity to wipe the slate clean by purging these diabolical predatory monsters, and that's actually a Godsend.

Pedophilia is a growing black-eye everywhere on this planet now. In the US the Franklin scandal unfolded throughout the 1980's trafficking hundreds of underage boys and girls from the Boys Town Nebraska area into Washington, even late night visits to the White House under Skull and Bones NWO ghoul George H.W.'s watch. The widespread scandal is featured in a British documentary entitled "Conspiracy of Silence" that was scheduled to be aired on the Discovery Channel but at the last moment was pulled to keep the pedophilia problem hidden from public awareness. Fortunately one copy was retained by courageous former Nebraska state senator John de Camp who documented the disturbing story in a book and the documentary has been redistributed on the internet chronicling this tragic miscarriage of justice that victimized hundreds perhaps thousands of innocent minors, some of whom were actually double punished with false imprisonment.

Because pedophilia and child trafficking have been kept so tightly under wraps by the elite rulers for so long, the international crime rings engaging in child abduction, child sex slavery, even child sacrifice and cannibalism in Luciferian rituals practiced for centuries by secret societies has remained unchecked and as a result only grown from bad to worse.

In addition to the higher profile Franklin scandal, there was also the Presidio military post scandal with known pedophile and career Army intelligence officer Michael Aquino who was Church of Satan leader Anton's LeVey's protégé from 1969 up to 1975 when Aquino left to declare himself high priest of his own Satanic Set Temple in San Francisco. Meanwhile, he spent 22 years in the Army abusing hundreds of children everywhere he went and incredibly was never even charged for a single crime despite being identified by victims. He was even involved in Nebraska's Franklin scandal as well as ordered the abduction of a Des Moines paperboy. Additionally, HW Bush used Aquino with Col. Ollie North as an operative in the Iran Contra scandal smuggling cocaine into the US from Central America.

At the Presidio daycare Lt. Col. Aquino and his subordinates ritualistically abused and tortured children at least from 1986-1988 despite evidence destroyed in a series of arson fires to further obstruct justice. The military authorities simply proceeded to sweep the horror under the rug as no charges were brought against any offenders. Finally it's reported that the Army involuntarily retired Aquino but with an honorable discharge at full pension in 1990. Of course Aquino denies all allegations citing never being charged as proof of his innocence. He also furnishes online a discharge from Army Reserves in 1994 as proof the Army did not force his resignation from Active Duty in 1990. To this day the pedophile is still practicing his brand of Satanism in his San

Francisco temple.

This same despicable pattern occurred at a daycare facility at my own alma mater West Point, New York in the mid-1980's. The abuse was ongoing for a couple years before legal action was finally taken after a sergeant murdered a child but was given a dishonorable discharge as his get out of jail card. A consistent pattern prevails at military facilities across the nation where victims and their families are not even believed when they report the crimes. Assigned US Attorney Rudy Giuliani prior to becoming NYC mayor worked in cahoots with West Point officials and the FBI to minimize the public scandal at such a "fine, prestigious" institution by essentially letting the perpetrators walk. Then afterwards the victimized families were advised to "just move on and forget about it." But life for a sexually traumatized young child never goes back to "normal," nor does it for the family. Nightmares, paranoia, acute mistrust and anxiety haunt victims the rest of their lives. Like known pedophile priests that the Vatican condones by allowing its perps to transfer from one assigned location to the next to continue inflicting unfathomable pain and suffering on countless child victims and their families, similarly the US military is an unconscionable accomplice to pedophilia crimes committed by military personnel both on and off US military posts throughout the world. Offenders in uniform are egregiously further protected as federal employees.

But the wall of silence in the entertainment field is even worse. Both Hollywood and the music industry are notoriously saturated with pedophiles who've remained untouched and allowed to continue working successful long careers as child managers, directors and producers while permanently destroying kids' lives, ceaselessly preying upon underage boys and girls. "An Open Secret" is but one revealing, very sad documentary showcasing the widespread severity, stigmatization and damage perpetrated on young aspiring actors and singers.

And then there's the fact that careers of so many of the most famous superstar entertainers - Beyoncé, husband Jay Z, Kanye West (who was mentally hospitalized recently for publicly turning against Clinton), Rhianna, Miley, Lady Gaga, Katy Perry, Britney Spears, Madonna, the list goes on and on, all have been shaped by demonic handlers spreading their cabal message as decadent pied pipers of gloom and doom. Historically the immense popularity of entertainment stars has been exploited by MKUltra and other brainwashing programs perpetrated by the CIA/Mossad/MI6 handlers as mere social engineering tools used by ruling elite to globally influence, program and control generations of billions of impressionable fans.

This topic of pedophilia is not going away, not this time anyway. Just last week Norwegian police arrested 20 and identified 31 more suspects in the largest child sex ring discovered in that country. No doubt related, on the same day of the arrests, the Norwegian government announced that its 2017 contribution to the Clinton Foundation will be cut by near 90% from last year's peak. Three months earlier 75 arrests were made in a pedophile sweep across Europe involving 26 of 28 EU nations plus Norway and Switzerland as a result of a yearlong Europol investigation in trafficking child pornography after decoding the "dark web" encryption system. The so called dark web is a haven for these child porn mongers using bitcoin to peddle their diabolical wares.

Headlines in Australia a month ago detailed the massive child sex network still operating 40 years later after a victim came forth to hold a press conference addressing her sex slave experience that began at age 5 when abducted and raped repeatedly by VIP's high up in the Australian government. She maintains that her maltreatment by unresponsive authorities ever since has been more traumatic than the sex abuse itself. A senator stated that he holds a list of identified pedophile perpetrators from police consisting of 28 prominent government officials including a former prime minister. Additionally similar to Norway, last Friday Australia announced that it will no longer contribute any money to the Clinton Foundation after totaling $88 million in the last decade. To think that worldwide contributions made to that charity fraud have supported the Clintons' globalized child trafficking network is mind-blowing.

As the epidemic of child sex rings becomes even more exposed globally than ever before in history, punctuated by the Clintons' filthy fingerprints all over the mounting evidence, critical mass in America is currently occurring as the latest Pizzagate developments spread only wider across the globe. Meanwhile establishment rags like the *New York Times*, *Washington Post* and NPR reacting in full damage control mode are feebly rushing to Comet Ping Pong's defense, accusing the internet of fabricating the story yet failing to cite any facts to back up their bogus claim, only proving how desperate their real fake news is now that their credibility has dwindled to near zero.

A cursory examination of James Alefantis' life is rather revealing. He is presently the romantic partner of David Brock, ex-right-wing journalist-hatchet man turned Hillary hatchet man, founder of such tax exempt nonprofits as the liberal watchdog group Media Matters and Control the Record as well as a former Bitcoin director. Time Magazine describes Brock as "one of the most influential operatives in the Democratic Party." The illegal activities that Brock's been hiding for years provided a spurned former lover to accuse Brock of "financial malfeasance," cooking the books of his Control the Record Hillary Super PAC with a blatant money laundering scheme. As a result, Brock had to sell his Delaware home in order to pay off his ex with $850,000 in hush money that Brock himself calls "blackmail payment." It's also speculated that Bitcoin is conveniently used as an untraceable financial mechanism that's enabled human trafficking rings in recent years to flourish under the legal radar.

A far looser connection but worth noting is the one Instagram member who is most in agreement with all of James Alefantis' perverted postings happens to be Arun Rao, the DOJ's US Attorney's office chief in the southern district of Maryland that borders Alefantis' neighborhood. Like the Besta pizza owner two doors down from James, Rao also handles prosecutions involving human trafficking and child pornography. Again, coincidence that all these guys "love" little kids? I don't think so. The very people high up in Washington whose jobs it is to protect children from pedo traffickers are likely the same guilty players who are part of the criminal operation. That's how sick and corrupt our government's become.

And if it's true that our own federal government is behind the epidemic of international child sex slavery trafficking like it definitely is behind the international drug smuggling operation that funds black ops, then that explains why Washington DC and Virginia have the highest per capita missing child rate out of the entire United States. According to records at the Center for Missing and Exploited Children, kids in Virginia are 4.67 times more likely to end up missing than the kids in the rest of America and 2.67 times more than the second most per capita state Florida. Only one other state, the most populated California that has a population nearly five times that of

Virginia has more children missing.

One more disturbing trend, the number of missing Virginia kids without even photos posted on file has skyrocketed this year, up from just 8 in August to 74 in November. And 3 out of 4 child victims of sex trafficking are already in the child "protective" services (CPS) system. What does that tell you? Our own governmental arm that's supposed to protect and keep kids safe is doing exactly the opposite. But then if in fact it's the government that are the human traffickers, again that completely explains why.

One child advocate who recognized the rampant abuses committed by CPS was Georgia state senator Nancy Schaefer. She made such a ruckus exposing systemic child kidnapping destroying so many families forcing unwanted national attention to the growing mistreatment of children in social services care that one night in March 2010 she and her husband were most **likely murdered**. The "official explanation" was ruled a homicide-suicide case with her husband blamed for killing her and then turning the gun on himself. But those who knew the couple well think very differently and claim that she was receiving death threats. Sadly, exposing the heinous wrongdoing of a criminal system carries high risks.

There's a truism that says the company you keep says a whole lot about you. Applying this principle to the Clintons, the Weiners, Jeffrey Epstein, James Alefantis and the Podesta brothers, it doesn't reflect very highly on any of these dark shady characters. What's increasingly clear by the Clinton-Podesta WikiLeaks data dump is that as partners-in-crime they're all intimately in tight with each other. In fact a recent photo of James Alefantis and Tony Podesta with arms wrapped around each other was taken at Tony's 73rd birthday party in October.

But the Podesta boys have another very close friend they invite to dinner for both entertainment as a performance artist as well as a chef of sorts concocting a strange brew called "spirit cooking." Enter high Wiccan priestess Marina Abramovic. Her brand of spirit cooking mixes together such "delectable" ingredients as fresh human breast milk, human semen and swine blood (simulating human blood although she's known to use menstrual blood as well). What she and the boys call art when demonstrated in public she herself calls occult rituals when conducted in the privacy of their own homes or such venues as Comet pizzeria's "after dark" hours. In one video Marina is filmed painting in blood on a wall the following words: "With a sharp knife cut deeply into the middle finger of your left hand" and below it "eat the pain." And wouldn't you know it, a photo currently floating around the web casts a devilishly smiling John Podesta dutifully exhibiting his sliced bandaged middle finger of his left hand with the number 14 in his right open palm and the fish symbol drawn on his left palm, juicily inviting cryptic occult speculation galore on the internet.

Strong evidence suggests that the Podesta brothers are pedophiles who participate in Luciferian rituals. Tony Podesta has mural paintings plastered all over the walls of his home showing minors in S&M bondage and Katy Grannon photos of naked teenagers. He also owns a grotesquely sculptured bigger than life-sized one ton bronze replica called "Arch of Agony" of an actual macabre photo of one of serial murder-cannibal Jeffrey Dahmer's headless victims that Dahmer forced into an odd postmortem pose.

In another John Podesta email to his brother, the childless middle-aged man shares that he is "seated with the kids so a little wired," referring to children sitting next to him on a plane, using the word "wired" likely inferring his arousal as a pedophile.

Between the sick, demented so called art and the infinite email references to pizza obsession encoded in pedo terminology conferring sex with underage children, supplemented by Alefantis' obsessive fixation for babies for sale in his pizza shop Instagram photos with his kid-unfriendly pizza parlor's wall murals and flyers depicting pedophiliac predators raping infants, this kind of graphic imagery perversely plunges far beyond any suggestive realm of "twisted art," transgressing deep into dark, lurid acts of criminal pedophilia. Pizza and pedophilia simply do not mix except in the deranged twisted world of fellow pedos.

Speaking of "birds of a feather," aside from Alefantis, John and Tony Podesta have maintained long term friendships with at least three known convicted pedophiles as well - disgraced ex-Speaker of the House of Representatives Dennis Hastert, infamous offender Jeffrey Epstein and Sigmund's grandson British writer, broadcaster, chef and politician Clement Freud. And those are just the ones who got caught.

Yet another heavily covered angle on the internet Podesta saga shows their spitting images drawn in two police sketches made right after three year old Madeleine McCann went missing in Portugal in May 2007 at the exact same time and place where the Podesta brothers were staying at their old child molesting chum Clement Freud's million dollar estate just a third of a mile away from where Madeleine was abducted. Even Tony Podesta's mole on his forehead matched the mole in the police drawing. Just what do you think the odds are of that? Out of the country, Freud had loaned his home to his fellow pedo buddies and even after Madeleine's disappearance, Freud made contact with the little girl's parents.

The latest interesting piece of circumstantially incriminating evidence to surface is an Andrew Breitbart statement made on Twitter dated back on February 4th, 2011:

How prog-guru John Podesta isn't household name as world class underage sex slave op cover-upper defending unspeakable dregs escapes me

Perhaps such dangerously true revelations is what got 43-year old Andrew likely murdered one year later.

Though there appear dozens of Podesta-Clinton emails that are red flags of something sinister lurking behind the thinly veiled pedo lingo, the following WikiLeaks released email to John Podesta and other Clinton players from a fellow DNC insider who happens to be a step-grandmother pimping off her underage grandchildren obviously forgot to throw in the pizza as their standard cover:

We plan to heat the pool, so a swim is a possibility. Bonnie will be Uber Service to transport Ruby, Emerson, and Maeve Luzzatto (11, 9, and almost 7) so you'll have some further entertainment, and they will be in that pool for sure.

When all of this massive amount of circumstantial information together is taken into account, it really isn't such a farfetched stretch to believe that such aficionados of the black arts as the Podestas in context with their wider circle of DNC friends many of whom are known perverts and felons, John and Tony may in fact be Luciferian worshipping pedophiles. If John Podesta is being wrongly crucified in the court of online public opinion based on what at least appears incriminatingly suspicious, why has he chosen to remain silent throughout? Perhaps because anything he says may be used against him in a court of law. Knowing both the Podestas and Clintons' scandalous common history and their warped sexual preferences amongst their common friends, the only logical explanation is that they're both two pea pods falling out of the same shaken pedo pair pod tree.

Let's now take a brief look into the past at John Podesta's crime boss Hillary. Obama and Hillary's ideological mentor Saul Alinsky dedicated his 1971 book *Rules for Radicals* to "the first radical known to man - Lucifer." Hillary paid homage to her Luciferian admiring guru in her 92-page Wellesley College thesis.

Then there's former FBI Agent Gary Aldrich who as an astutely trained White House observer was stationed in the Clinton residence from 1993-1995 during Bill's first term in office. Aldrich was so distraught by what he witnessed, it compelled him to write a book to warn America about the Clintons' grave misdeeds that seriously endangered national security.

Of particular concern when considered in the context of Hillary's darker occult involvement history, Agent Aldrich went into detail to describe how the First Lady chose to decorate the famous Blue Room Christmas tree in both 1993 and again in 1994, using ornaments that featured nude fornicating figurines, "crack pipes hung on a string," ornaments made of "syringes, heroin spoons and [marijuana] roach clips." He also noted that Hillary included "Five Golden rings - sex toys known as 'cock rings.'" The FBI agent summarized Hillary's bizarre, un-Christmassy exhibit on public display this way:

> So many of the ornaments didn't celebrate Christmas as much as they celebrated sex, drugs, and rock and roll.

Many observers including Clinton insider Larry Nichols have stated that Hillary regularly participated in witch coven meetings. Others insist that she is a fifth degree Luciferian witch. Famed Watergate journalist Bob Woodward wrote that Hillary Clinton conducted numerous séances inside the White House, contacting her idol Eleanor Roosevelt. Hillary herself in a June 10th, 1996 column even admitted to talking to Eleanor's spirit. Bill Clinton mentioned in his My Life memoir that he and Hillary had the opportunity in 1975 to participate in a voodoo ritual in Haiti where dead spirits took possession of participants' bodies. Clearly Hillary has been an avid practitioner in black magic occult practices.

That first Clinton trip to Haiti was followed 35 years later by their infamously greedy return to rip off the poorest nation in the Western Hemisphere for millions of dollars after the deadly January 2010 quake that killed 300,000 Haitians. According to attorney and human rights activist Ezili Dantò, as the UN envoy in charge of $6 billion in humanitarian relief offered to rebuild Haiti, Bill Clinton saw to it that less than 1% of that money went to the Port-au Prince government. Speaking of the Haitian rip-off, Hillary gave her brother Tony Rodham a sweet deal with controlling interests in a goldmine company in northern Haiti that's only swindled more precious assets from the Haitian people. But the nefarious mining company's primary purpose has been as a front for the Clinton child trafficking ring... as right after the earthquake Haitian children went missing in droves from hospitals.

... which brings us to yet another damning Haiti connection in seedy character Laura Silsby, a convicted child trafficker who was caught trying to kidnap 33 Haitian children out of the country. Silsby is supposedly the former director of a phantom "New Life Children's Refuge." Yet the vast majority of children she was holding at the time of her arrest had two parents. Leaked WikiLeaks emails show that Huma Abedin constantly funneled all emails directly to Hillary concerning Laura's Haitian enterprises. Emails as far back as 2001 link Silsby to the Clinton Foundation and Hillary's chief of staff and known perjurer Cheryl Mills, confirming that for years Hillary had a personal stake in Silsby's trafficking affairs. Leaked emails from Hillary herself demonstrate that she protected the child kidnapper from prosecution, arranging legal counsel for her and the 10 others arrested. The real kicker is that the attorney who defended Silsby is a convicted sex trafficker himself. Again birds of a feather... one WikiLeaks Clinton email even goes so far as to discuss prices for trafficking child cargo.

A very much related story that has just come out of Haiti in November is the mysterious death of young journalist Monica Petersen working for an anti-human trafficking organization. She was allegedly piecing together evidence connecting Hillary's brother Tony's mining company, the Clinton Foundation's board of directors and the Clintons' child sex trafficking ring, especially after the Pizzagate story broke. Meanwhile her family has been kept totally in the dark with no explanation of her death. One report specifies that Monica committed suicide with an alleged note yet no one has access to it and friends and family disagree with that typical cause of death in so many of the suspicious Clinton-related cases. At least one friend has gone on record suspecting that Monica was murdered for uncovering yet more damaging evidence that threatens to take down the Clinton crime cabal.

Of course like any Mafioso boss, a trail of near three dozen dead bodies hovers over the Clinton crime family suspected of multiple murders of both "friends" and enemies spanning numerous decades from the early Arkansas coke running days to silencing DNC leaker Seth Rich last August while stealing her party's nomination. And now another "mysterious" hit last month? You be the judge.

Hillary Clinton's blood lust for naked power at all cost has become her widely accepted trademark. An FBI agent called her "the anti-Christ personified." Given the universal principle that like attracts like, it's a natural fit that John Podesta was destined to become Bill Clinton's White House Chief of Staff and her campaign manager. More apropos in this case, evil attracts evil. The late Andrew Breitbart pinpointed Podesta's deep interests in child smuggling operations and lo and behold Hillary's connections run even deeper in trafficking defenseless kids. Pizzagate is simply the hottest tip of a diabolically ice-cold glacier meltdown.

Democide, the systemic willful murder of innocent people by their own government, killed an incredible six times more humans in the last century than all the military wars combined, and that includes world history's two deadliest wars on record. Thus, we citizens have been our government's expendable targets in the crosshairs for a very long time. Decades ago we've been deemed "useless eaters" by the likes of Clinton's globalist guru Henry Kissinger, who proposed "justifiable" wholesale murder of residents in Third World nations, and he personally saw to it during his tenured Nixon years that over a million Southeast Asians were murdered and thousands more in his Chilean coup that he and other war criminals like Obama are awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. The elite has made no bones about culling the human herd to just a half to under a billion people from the current 7.4 currently breathing on this planet. A secret Luciferian network has controlled human affairs that include the financial debtor-theft system, endless wars, monopolized stolen energy resources, and a nonstop parade of presidential puppets and puppet controlling CFR advisors for over a century in America and for several in Europe.

Throughout their reign of terror known as human history, deep in shadows beyond our view the powers-that-shouldn't-be have been freely engaging in ritualistic human sacrifice and murder, violating in the most monstrously vile ways our little defenseless children, all the while managing to effectively keep their evil demonic savagery hidden from us - **that is until now**! It's high time that we the people, all the decent family loving citizens of the world, learn how our so called world leaders have betrayed us in their incessant slaughter of the most innocent amongst us for far too long. The Podesta-Clinton-Soros-Bush-Rockefeller-Rothschild bread crumb trail of the ruling elite are clearly identified demonic criminals who are now naked and terrified that we the masses are finally waking up and learning the truth about their rotten filthy, pathologically sick lethal habits. With the truth as our power and God as our guidance, we must bring justice and peace to this troubled planet before these animals kill us all. A truth and reconciliation commission must be brought forth immediately to begin official investigation holding these evildoers accountable for their genocidal sins, so that humanity can be liberated from their absolute malignant control once and for all. We now face both the opportunity and challenge to take down these life, love and God hating creatures before they do us more irreparable harm.

Pizzagate turned PedoGate Leads to Momentum Surge in Busting Global Child Sex Trafficking Rings

Joachim Hagopian Sott.net Mon, 27 Feb 2017

This article will examine the current status of the so called "Pizzagate" scandal. But from here on out this presentation will refer to it as PedoGate for several reasons. PedoGate involves global child sex trafficking networks that have been operating over a lengthy period of time, far beyond the *WikiLeaks* release of the John Podesta emails and his obsession over "pizza," and incriminating contents found on disgraced former New York congressman Anthony Weiner's laptop leading up to last November's election. PedoGate also extends far beyond the so called Comet Ping Pong pizza parlor in Northwest DC that was last year's epicenter of alleged child sex crime activity resulting from an intensive online investigation linking Comet to the Podesta brothers, the Clintons, Obama and George Soros. And though virtually every business on that entire DC block located so close to the White House may well be (or have been) involved in a major Washington child trafficking sex ring based on substantive circumstantial evidence uncovered, PedoGate addresses the growing global epidemic of children being abducted from their hometowns and moved across both state and international borders for the purpose of sexual exploitation as victims of pedophilia, pornography, Satanic ritual abuse and even sacrificial murder.

With the internet age, 76% of pedophile sex with underage girls starts out as online contact. Of the estimated up to 800,000victims of human trafficking each year, 76% are women and girls and 27% are children. When internally trafficked victims are included, the numbers jump to 2-4 million annually raped, beaten and tortured. **Half of the worldwide trafficked humans within a country are children**. In the global commercial sex trade, 2 million children are being exploited. Worldwide human trafficking has skyrocketed since 2012 with over 20.9 million victims.

At $32 billion a year, profit from human trafficking has even surpassed the total global illegal arms sales. Up to 300,000 US children are lured annually into the commercial sex trade. Of those exploited children, 14,500 to 17,500 are trafficked into America from other countries. The average age is 11-14 and the average lifespan of child trafficking is only 7 years with death caused by attack, abuse, overdose, HIV/STD's, malnutrition and suicide. Clearly, sexually exploited children have reached the global crisis stage.

Just prior to the election last year psychiatrist and longtime intelligence operative within the state department Steve Pieczenik has stated publicly that both Bill and Hillary Clinton are pedophiles having made multiple trips on their buddy sex offender Jeffrey Epstein's Lolita Express to his Caribbean sex slave island.

Epstein is the most infamous case in recent years that links the Clintons, Anthony Weiner and his estranged wife Huma Abedin, Hillary's longtime aide. Multi-billionaire Jeffrey Epstein was investigated in 2005 in Florida, arrested in 2006 and convicted in 2008 of pedophilia, having to register as a sex offender after being convicted of having sex with underage girls. His mansion on his private Caribbean island, Little St. James in the Virgin Islands, has been the Lolita Express getaway destination for a number of high profile pedophiles who "partied," engaging in sex with child slaves. **One victim said the mansion was wired with secret cameras** in a number of rooms where recorded orgies and sex with minors are filmed for blackmailing purposes of powerful invited guests. In addition to the Clintons and Weiners, retired Harvard law professor and attorney Alan Dershowitz who represented Epstein and got him off with a sweetheart deal along with English royalty Prince Andrew and Oscar-winning actor Kevin Spacey are all known to have traveled on Epstein's private Boeing 727.

Veteran CIA case officer and US Marine Corps intelligence officer Robert David Steele maintains that Epstein has been a Mossad agent who was set up as a "made" financier to work on behalf of Israel to entice numerous high profile politicians both from America and abroad to his island, equipped with electronic monitoring in order to get the dirt on the world's major power players for potential blackmail and subsequent control. Department store tycoon and ultra-Zionist Leslie Wexler took a young Epstein under his wing as his mentor, and suddenly Jeffrey Epstein went from prep school math teacher and college dropout to owning Wexler's Manhattan East Side mansion and managing billionaire hedge funds. Epstein also employed media mogul-Mossad spy Robert Maxwell's daughter Ghislaine Maxwell as his longtime girlfriend and closest assistant. As a Mossad agent Epstein was nearly overnight transformed mysteriously into a billionaire owning massive amounts of real estate properties in Palm Beach, NYC, his "Virgin" Island, New Mexico and a Paris apartment.

By capturing on video file the world's political elite in compromising positions as pedophiles, such pro-Israel senators as John McCain, Lindsey Graham and Chuck Schumer are forever controllable and beholding to the Greater Israel Project, committed haters of Russia and Trump, and traitors of America**. That way Congress and presidents are easily bought, sold and completely owned** by the powers-that-shouldn't-be.

Additionally, an anonymous Homeland Security Department insider explained that Israel, Mossad, the CIA and UK's MI6 are working together to manipulate their blackmailed puppets like the three aforementioned politicians to so vehemently oppose Putin and Trump's desire to forge a partnership to "eradicate ISIS off the face of the earth." **It's in the interests of the globalists, US deep state, DC neocons, Israel and Saudi Arabia to keep ISIS alive in order keep their "endless war on terror" going, and continue provoking** Russia, **China** and **Iran** as designated cold war enemies to trigger World War III. The destruction of the United States and the entire Western civilization is an integral part of their diabolical agenda to foist a one world crime cabal tyranny on every human inhabiting the earth. **To this sinister end, blackmailing and controlling power puppets in the worldwide halls of government is an effective means to bringing their perversely demonic nightmare to full fruition.**

Both the DHS source and Steele maintain that a large number of major players in Washington are pedophiles who have become tools for deep state and the puppet masters to own and control. The DHS operative claims that about one third of the Congress members in the two major parties are pedophiles and Steele estimates that the over 500 internal enemies operating within the US government are bona fide US traitors actively conspiring to overthrow Trump.

President Trump's first choice for Labor Secretary, fast food mogul Andy Puzder, after realizing his confirmation was highly unlikely based on the prehearing backlash, decided to withdraw his nomination. Chief amongst a number of personal issues is his ex-wife disclosing on Oprah Winfrey years ago how her husband abused her. So Trump's next choice to fill the post announced last week also comes with a load of controversial past baggage. Alexander Acosta happened to be the southern Florida district US attorney from 2005 to 2009 who oversaw and agreed to the sweetheart deal given to convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein. And in so doing, Acosta violated the Crimes Victims Act, never bothering to inform Epstein's victims about letting the billionaire off so easy. Epstein pleaded guilty to one felony count of soliciting prostitution and another felony for procuring sex with a minor, serving 13 months of an 18 month sentence. Sex with teenage girls under 18 is a federal crime that normally carries a minimum sentence of ten up to fifteen years in prison. But once again, if you're an elitist 1%-er, you either get off completely or receive a mere slap on the hand issued with a standard get-out-of-jail card.

Subsequently when the then two underage minors learned of Epstein's ridiculously light sentence many months later, they took Epstein to federal court charging that their rights had been violated under the Crimes Victims Act requiring prosecutors to inform victims of the convicted perpetrator's plea bargained sentence. Undoubtedly had they lawfully been looped in, they never would have agreed to Epstein's sweetheart deal. The pedo-billionaire was allowed a private wing at the West Palm Beach jail that permitted him to be a free man all day long six days a week for "work" purposes and only report back to confinement to sleep overnight. To not have to serve time in state or federal prison for those felony sex charges but at a local jailhouse is equally unheard of. Signing off on such a sweet arrangement for a convicted pedophile, then reacting to the flak once word got out, attorney Alexander Acosta defensively wrote in a 2011 letter:

Our judgment in this case, based on the evidence known at the time, was that it was better to have a billionaire serve time in jail, register as a sex offender and pay his victims restitution than risk a trial with a reduced likelihood of success.

So rather than risk Epstein walking after a potential yet unlikely not guilty verdict in a federal court, Acosta opted to accept the plea bargain deal at the state court level that was personally authored by Epstein's famous lawyer Alan Dershowitz. Aside from coming up with the details in a joke of a sentence, the Epstein defense team led by Dershowitz also told Acosta to break the law by not notifying the victimized plaintiffs about their secret deal, so a compromised Acosta went along with his instruction from the criminal's "dream team" and it was months afterwards that the two girls finally did learn of the gross travesty of justice. Acosta himself described the many months of negotiations prior to the September 2007 non-prosecution agreement as "a year-long assault" "more aggressive" than he and his prosecutors ever encountered by the pit-bullish Dershowitz team that included Kenneth Starr (investigator of Clinton-Lewinsky fame), hotshot Florida trial lawyer Roy Black and star attorney Gerald Lefcourt.

Another underage accuser filing suit against Epstein, Virginia Roberts Giuffre, later also accused Dershowitz of having sex with her on board Epstein's plane as well as on Epstein's sex slave island among the sex offender's other stateside owned estates. With his wife, Dershowitz admittedly has vacationed at Epstein's Florida mansion and Dershowitz's name did also appear numerous times on the infamous air flight log of the Lolita Express to the Virgin Island mansion. In recent years the famous 78-year old powerhouse attorney has scrambled to defend both his reputation and legacy despite a defamation suit against him being dropped last year. But his accuser and her lawyer dispute Dershowitz's repeated denials, so a cloud of controversial doubt still hangs over the lawyer famous for his aggressive courtroom tactics.

Uncovering letters between Acosta's office and Epstein's legal defense team, the victims' lawyers contend that a conspiracy to conceal vital information not to prosecute took place between the government and Epstein attorneys. And the two victims' subsequent civil suit that awards no financial damages to them nor reopens the case for meting out any further punishment, filed way back in 2008 has ever since been stalled in federal court, remarkably still pending after all these years. At a hearing last summer a federal district court judge ruled that Epstein would be required to testify and answer questions under oath from his victims' attorneys. Additionally last month a new civil case was filed against Epstein and his fellow child sex traffickers scheduled for a pretrial conference on March 9th, 2017. **Court records show that Epstein has had sex with at least 30 or more** girls under age 18 and has been allowed to simply pay **dozens** of them off with confidential financial out-of-court settlements. Estimates including Epstein's teenage victims who chose to avoid legal action number in the hundreds. But the insular systemic protection that Epstein and his high powered friends like the Clintons have enjoyed for decades may just be coming to an end now.

As the world recognizes pedophilia as an out of control, heinous act of the worst kind, perhaps some form of legal justice may prevail in holding the monsters accountable... though the injustice perpetrated on the millions of child victims worldwide may never be resolved. Having worked as a therapist with sexually abused youth and adolescents for many years, the emotional scars and damage can be permanent, depending on the age and severity of abuse. What's even more disturbing is the fact that **child protective services (CPS) in America are a growing part of the problem**. From 2008-12 the number of referrals for child protective services have spiked by 8.3% while overall rates of actual child abuse have dropped by 3.3%. This statistic indicates that CPS is overstepping its bounds, too often intervening when it's not warranted.

The one government agency designed from the outset to protect children seems to be increasingly guilty of literally snatching children from their biological families where no abuse is occurring and criminally funneling and selling children for profit to a highly organized, well-funded black market of worldwide child sex trafficking rings. An extremely brave Georgia state legislator Nancy Schaefer and her husband were likely murdered in 2010 because she was exposing this diabolical system. These worldwide networks abducting and trafficking kids are covertly financed, supported and protected by national governments and their court systems, European royalty, various deep pocketed non-government organizations and very prominent pedophiles lurking and embedded at the highest echelons of global power and control.

As one example, UK entertainer Jimmy Savile got away with raping and pimping small children for a half century, protected by the likes of the BBC, Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher and the royal family. Former British Prime Minister Edward Heath was also a pedophile.

Over the near decade since Epstein's conviction, the truth has slowly trickled out, exposing a dark, twisted and perverse sex slave trafficking network that Epstein and his bevy of co-conspirators, allegedly recruiting child victims as sex slaves from poorer Florida neighborhoods. Incredibly, his trio of female procurers were all granted immunity as the victims' handlers trafficking them as directed by Epstein to the sex slave island and his other residential locations serving the pedophilia crowd from the **billionaire's black book** containing names of many high powered CEO's, entertainers, presidents, prime ministers, royalty, judges as well as politicians, for blackmailing purposes so that US deep state and Israel can continue unchallenged controlling the global geopolitics chessboard.

Even President Trump apparently was a longtime close friend of Jeffrey Epstein. In a 2002 *New York Magazine* issue, Trump gave this glowing report on his pedo-pal:

> I've known Jeff for fifteen years. Terrific guy... he's a lot of fun to be with. It is even said that he likes beautiful women as much as I do, and many of them are on the younger side. No doubt about it - Jeffrey enjoys his social life.

From this brief but rather revealing account, it sounds as though the Donald knew back in 2002 that his longtime bud was in fact a pedophile three whole years before he got caught.

Another bizarre twist hit Trump last April and June when yet another alleged underage victim who went by the pseudonym Katie Johnson first filed an April lawsuit in California that was thrown out. But then she filed another suit a few months later in New York against both Epstein and then presidential candidate Trump. Johnson accused Trump of raping her repeatedly when she was only 13. One of Epstein's recruiters of underage girls calling herself Tiffany Doe apparently claimed that there exists corroborating evidence that Tiffany not only furnished Katie Johnson as a barely teen aspiring model-Oklahoma runaway fetched fresh from Port Authority to an Epstein party where Katie allegedly was raped in violent sex roleplays by Trump at several of Epstein's New York sex parties in 1994. Of course when this latest bombshell surfaced last summer, Trump denied raping any girl and claimed that he barely knew Jeffrey Epstein. Then just four days before Election Day, Johnson's sex suit was suddenly dropped, allegedly because she had made up the story. Among the doubters of course were Hillary supporters who immediately suspected that Johnson had been secretly paid off or that her life was threatened. At this point we may never know the real truth.

Comment: Yes, we may never know the real truth - but given the incredibly high number of big lies that have been propagated about Trump in recent months, it would seem prudent to take Trump's "association" to Epstein with some skepticism and given Trump's social circles.

But what we do know from both media and police records, Epstein's infamous black book contains 14 personal phone numbers belonging to Donald Trump, including his ex-wife Ivana and daughter Ivanka as well as his then future wife Malania. Also records demonstrate that Trump has made phone calls to Epstein, dined and partied at the pedophile's Florida and Manhattan mansions, that Epstein has been a visitor at Trump's Mar-a-Lago and that Trump has flown on Epstein's infamous plane (though unlike Bill and Hillary, Trump's name has not surfaced yet on any known flight logs).

Trump promised at the second presidential debate that when president, he'd put Hillary Clinton behind bars, receiving high marks from millions of debate scorekeepers. On another occasion, Trump alluded to "a lot of legal problems coming up" for Bill Clinton over his past Epstein liaisons. Yet once winning the election, the president Trump has backed off considerably, claiming that Hillary "has been through enough" to not bother going after her.

There can be no dispute that Donald Trump and the Clintons were both in tight socially with the same convicted pedophile friend, and clearly ran with the same highbrow New York crowd. Trump is also on record having financially donated to the Clinton cause as well as taken a series of photos together, one on a boys club golf outing with Bill Clinton that included former "Big Apple" mayors Rudy Giuliani and Michael Bloomberg, as well as other family album pics with the Trumps and Bill Clinton arm and arm and the Donald yukking it up with the Clintons looking like they're best of friends together. So if President Trump suddenly becomes overwhelmed with compassion and pity towards Hillary that "prevents" him from further investigating the Clintons' shady, murderously treasonous, pedophile past, of course that only will raise more suspicions that "birds of a feather flock together." Also perhaps his most popular and appealing campaign promise, to "drain the swamp," will be completely shot to pieces if he lets the Clinton crime cabal off the hook, becoming more than convincing evidence that he too is cut from the same criminal cabal cloth. Trump loyalists will be hard put to defend their president if he fails to hold the Clintons accountable.

And now in a very much related matter, Trump is apparently rewarding the former US attorney who let the Clintons' and Trump's longtime pedo-friend off the hook as Trump's latest choice for US Labor Secretary. This move certainly will not help Trump's cause, at either draining the swamp or distancing himself from that same global pedophile sex ring cabal.

Always insightful investigative journalist Wayne Madsen offers a great idea on how Trump can begin draining that swamp:

Trump should start his anti-trafficking campaign by seizing Jeffrey Epstein's planes and Little St James Island. But then, Jeff may release the pics, audio & video of the Wexner mansion from 1994.

The following fact speaks volumes: just hours after National Security Advisor Michael Flynn's forced resignation, a gloating Hillary tweeted a Happy Valentine's Day message revealing that Flynn got canned for getting too close to the Pizzagate "fake news" scandal. It was her coup de grace on Trump for his apparently feeble attempt to normalize relations with Putin as Trump that same day waved his white flag also on Twitter demanding that Putin get out of Crimea. Does this mean Trump's vow to drain the Clinton-owned swamp and avoid World War III against nuclear powered Russia were mere empty word campaign promises simply to get himself elected? Similar to Obama's false promise to be the most open and transparent president in US history? Only time will tell.

Then when added to this mix the highly credible, former CIA source Robert David Steele's recent disclosure that Flynn had acquired an FBI pedophile list of top DC politicians, immediately Flynn's firing makes much more sense. Steele maintains that one of the names on that pedo-list happens to be Vice President Mike Pence's "best friend." It was falsely reported in fake-stream press that Flynn withheld information from Pence about Russian sanctions, but instead he withheld info about PedoGate and an FBI list Flynn had in his possession targeting high profile offenders from both the Republican and Democratic parties that includes Pence's best friend. Deep state CIA/NSA sources sympathetic to Clinton and Obama had illegally recorded and leaked Flynn's late December ambassador conversation(s) to the *Washington Post*. But Pence grew upset when he found out that Flynn had failed to mention to him that the security advisor had shared with the Russian diplomat his and the FBI's plan to take down top name Capitol Hill pedophiles.

Robert David Steele also revealed that in certain select restaurants in Washington DC and Saudi Arabia that a member of the elite pedophile club "can order children off the menu," implicating a high powered international child sex trafficking ring operating between major players in both the US and Saudi governments. Movement of trafficked children from the US and around the globe suddenly become child victims in a system where the US State Department is complicit in a steady flow of abducted children bought and flown in to be used as sex slaves by powerful sick high-end rollers that are oil-rich sheiks and princes. Saudi princes are the worst culprits due to the wide acceptance of sex with young children as their privileged right. Under diplomatic immunity many foreign based trafficking rings operating in the US remain off limits to both parents and law enforcement.

Hundreds if not thousands of innocent American kids in recent years have been lured abroad by modeling or acting opportunities. Most children are snatched up by stateside child trafficking procurers, often drugged and rapidly transported and forced into a life of sexual slavery inside terrorist supporting Gulf State monarchies that not only include the House of Saud but also United Arab Emirates, Qatar and Kuwait, all having direct links to the Clintons. Hillary accepted Clinton Foundation money from them knowing the Gulf States were the chief financiers of ISIS that she and Obama created. In fact, 20% of Hillary's pay-to-buy-her presidency was supplied by Saudi Arabian money alone. Her notorious pay-to-play arms trade deals while Obama's Secretary of State are well documented. So are international drug trafficking and money laundering by the Bush-Clinton crime cartel.

But the Bush and Clintons' lesser known illicit enterprises continue to be human trafficking of children as sex slaves. Recall George senior's tainted White House with "midnight tours" for young boys from Nebraska's Boys Town in the horrific **Franklin scandal** of the late 1980's, excellently documented in the film "Conspiracy of Silence" that was suddenly pulled from viewing on the Discovery Channel. It's also important to mention in recent years that the US has supported ISIS in both its human sex trafficking, arms trafficking as well as human organ trafficking with prime suspect Israel as the controlling hub.

Though Middle Eastern Gulf States may be a primary perpetrator destination for the child sex trafficking trade, the guilty parties amongst Gulf State royalty and wealthy families are still a relative minority. It's also important to note that they are not alone in the heinous human trafficking industry. For example, the Eastern European nation Romania made up 40% of the exported human trafficking victims in Europe tracked by Europol from 2009 to 2013. **Additionally, the US led NATO-UN peacekeeping forces deployed during the balkanizing aftermath of war in the former Yugoslavian Republic, overnight created organized crime that profited from trafficking** women and underage girls for the commercial sex trade. In 2015 the UK saw a 40% increase in human trafficking from the year prior with nearly 20% coming from Albania.

Also the tiny oil-rich Asian nation of Brunei (5th richest in the world) is also infamous for importing enslaved female child sex victims from the United States. The younger brother of a Brunei sultan, Prince Jefri Bolkiah, has made it his harem habit plucking up young beauties from America and Europe. Former Miss USA Shannon Marketic was fortunate enough to escape from her Brunei prince's enslavement comprised mostly of underage girls, but lost her $10 million lawsuit to diplomatic immunity.

Again, **sex trafficking is a global problem with the most active** movement of abducted victims from poor and violent Third World countries to more affluent Western destinations. For example, war torn Syria and Yemen possess large preyed upon source populations. Algeria and Libya are slave transit countries and Sub Saharan Africa are also exploited for slaves. Thailand is among the worst nations for human trafficking as a sex trade source, destination and transit location. The Marshall Islands are a source for sex slaves servicing the fishing trade. The poor "hermit" nation North Korea also acts as a source for human trafficking, some sold to China and Siberia by their own government. As geographic gateways to Western Europe, sex trafficking in Moldova and Ukraine are source nations and Belarus and Russia are prone to serving as both source and transit nations. Per capita, Europe has the dubious distinction of having the highest level of sexual slavery in the world, although in pure numbers Asia does.

Perpetrators and accomplices including both US federal government agencies as well as their US private contractors are both notorious for their criminal involvement, with DynCorp and Halliburton amongst the worst contractor offenders operating overseas. Protected by management, DynCorp employees in Bosnia bought and sold underage girls as sex slaves. Raping of underage victims with impunity by both US military as well as US civilian personnel in foreign nations is commonplace. With equal impunity, UN peacekeeping forces also regularly engage in sexual misconduct with young girls, in 21 different nations in 2015 alone. Even Wall Street's largest bank Goldman Sachs was caught investing in a media company running a sex trafficking forum.

Since Pizzagate broke late last fall, a couple of the more noteworthy developments involving individuals connected to PedoGate are the recent search warrants issued for New Hampshire Democrat Alderman and State Representative Thomas Katsiontonis' home and two of his pizza businesses. Not surprisingly Katsiontonis has ties to both Hillary and Obama. Also infamous pedophile and former Penn State Coach Jerry Sandusky's adopted and no doubt sexually abused son was arrested on pedo-charges. **Currently America's law enforcement is deploying a strategy of arresting the little fish that feed at the swampy bottom of the predator pond acting as recruiters of child victims supplied to the bigger fish predators at the top of the food chain like the Clintons. As the little fish squeal the beans for lighter sentences, the bigger fish will fry.** Ultimately the best means of most rapidly arriving at the full truth is through setting up truth and reconciliation commissions.

Perhaps rounding up the little fish explains multiple international police actions recently making an unprecedented number of busts of large trafficking rings just since Pizzagate broke late last year. A recent ZeroHedge article details the chronology **of** major arrests involving various sex trafficking networks across America just since Trump took office, which already has doubled the total for the entire year in 2014. With the Epstein case a rare exception, until just recently police officers who've devoted their entire careers investigating and cracking pedophile cases have consistently been stopped short of making arrests beyond the lowest levels before their higher-ups in metropolitan, state and federal law enforcement agencies prohibited further pursuit of predators at the top rungs of the pedophile power pyramid.

So far those who are part of the elite that have engaged regularly in pedophilia for literally centuries have been protected by police, high courts and governments, immune from prosecution with very few exceptions. Aside from Epstein, another rare exception is the longest running GOP House Speaker Dennis Hastert who to this day is still friends with the Podesta brothers. Though due to expired statute of limitations, since April last year Hastert is doing 15 months in prison for violating banking laws, withdrawing $1.7 million as attempted hush money to pay off a pedophile victim and then lying to the FBI. Since then a number of Hastert's victims have come forth. Fortunately for humanity, it appears that the age-old protection of sexual predators acting out their evil pathology at the very top levels of power may finally be coming to a close we hope.

Three weeks ago an alleged FBI insider implicated such household names as Senators John McCain, Lindsey Graham, Tim Kaine, Chuck Schumer and House minority leader Nancy Pelosi as suspected pedophiles soon to be arrested after Attorney General Jeff Sessions signed their arrest warrants. 30 highly known politicians and 40 other suspects involved in the Washington-Virginia-New York City areas that are part of the child trafficking pedo ring will allegedly be arrested.

As public awareness of the growing pedophilia networks increases as an international epidemic, movement by the mainstream media, deranged head shrinks and its controllers have quietly been pushing to acclimate, normalize and ultimately legalize pedophilia. An example is a *New York Times* article that makes the twisted argument that pedophilia is a mere illness and not a crime. **Mass media through the entertainment and mass advertising industries satanically handled by infested Hollywood** pedophiles in high places, have sought to brainwash the global population into accepting pedophilia as a mere life choice or **sexual orientation**. This demented push in mainstream mass media is a well-organized, well-funded, insidiously unfolding propaganda scheme to destroy our values and morality as well as an overt assault on families, religions and national sovereignty, the same centuries held objectives of powerful evil secret societies like the Illuminati and Freemasons.

Yet another disturbing facet of the PedoGate story and its related scandals is the horrific fate of journalists and whistleblowers who have boldly attempted to expose the sinister truth. A long list of these courageous heroes have paid the ultimate price in America and around the world for simply telling the truth. The "suicided" murder of journalist Gary Webb for uncovering the Iran Contra affair that pumped tons of cocaine into America's ghettos and barrios in the 1980's was run by VP daddy Bush using his CIA foot soldiers in their war on drugs and minorities for black ops profit. To further decimate the African American community, his successor Bill Clinton and his 1994 Crime Bill needlessly filled up prisons with nonviolent drug offending persons of color, and allocating near $10 billion for private prison construction and keeping the feds' drug war flourishing. After all as governor, the Clintons had profiteered generously and politically from running HW's operations out of the Mena airport as the US cocaine distributor during the 1980's.

Investigative reporter Danny Casolaro stumbled upon the Clintons Mena drug connection under the first Bush regime and while writing a book exposing the Bush-Clinton crime cartel, he was suddenly found dead in a West Virginia hotel room in August 1991 with both his wrists deeply slashed. The evidence he'd compiled in his writing was missing from the crime scene and the fatal cuts made it impossible for his second wrist to be self-inflicted. **As two truth telling journalists Webb and Casolaro lost their lives from efforts to expose the Bush-Clinton cabal that with CIA involvement controlled illegal drug and arms running that in turn contributed to the enormous covert black ops budget**. Since the Vietnam War the CIA has remained as much or more in control over our planet's drug smuggling operations than so called organized crime cartels.

Thirty-three tear old journalist Michael Hastings died in June 2012 after his late model Mercedes Benz was more than likely electronically remote controlled to speed up to 100 MPH in the streets of Los Angeles prior to it exploding, its engine thrown 100 feet away from where the charred blackened vehicle remains ended up having nothing to do with impact collision with any object or tree. That same day Hastings had told friends his car was behaving strangely and he felt he was being investigated by the FBI, which was true on both accounts. The *Rolling Stone* reporter had written articles that boldly exposed and ruined one general's career in Stanley McChrystal and slammed another in a David Petraeus critique of his failed Afghanistan surge. Hastings was very likely targeted by CIA director John Brennan who according to the intel site Stratfor had an axe to grind against journalists, especially ones like Michael Hastings who was working on an expose to uncover deep state's rampant criminality operating with total impunity around the world.

Less than a year after Hastings' death, Andrew Breitbart, founder of his own news agency, was most likely murdered after calling John Podesta a pedophile and exposing the Clinton child trafficking ring. Then last year while in Warsaw to speak at a conspiracy theory conference, 39-year old British Ufologist Max Spiers died mysteriously after vomiting two liters of black fluid. Several days earlier, from Poland he texted his mother saying, "If anything happens to me, investigate." After searching for answers, his mother suspects he was murdered by a satanic cult that had pumped lethal drugs into him.

Within a few days after Hillary lost her election, young journalist Monica Petersen was mysteriously found dead in Haiti. Monica had been working on unraveling the Clinton Foundation's raping of Haiti for billions of dollars' worth, focusing on the goldmining operation given to Hillary's brother and its nexus with Haitian child trafficking. The journalist's family and friends in the US were kept completely in the dark regarding the bizarre circumstances and cause of her death. What immediately comes to mind is the long trail of fallen corpses over the past many decades left in the wake of the Clintons' rise and fall. Another fatality was Democratic Party insider Seth Rich who was murdered last June for likely leaking DNC emails to WikiLeaks. Less than a month after lead attorney Shawn Lucas served notice to the DNC for fraud on behalf of Bernie Sanders supporters, he wound up mysteriously dead in early August last year.

On January 17th television news journalist Ben Swann had the balls to run a 7-minute segment featuring the Pizzagate story on his Atlanta CBS affiliate station succinctly capsulizing the strange circumstantial evidence. At the end Swann asks other than internet media why isn't there a thorough, much needed police investigation as a follow-up. As the first and likely only mainstream media news anchor to date to at least seriously cover Pizzagate without the typical fake news condescension, Swann then disappeared from his CBS job along with his suddenly closed Twitter and Facebook accounts (that had near a half million followers) with only his cryptic message "going dark" on February 1st as his last post. With even his Truth in Media website down, Swann is raising speculation that deep state is silencing yet another media truth teller.

Award winning author and journalist Liz Crokin has resorted to posting a YouTube video to let the world know she is not suicidal in case something foul comes her way after being bruised and roughed up for likely writing a story about how Hillary Clinton swindled thousands from some of her poorest donors by continually charging them for funds they never authorized. As an advocate for sexual assault victims and a victim herself, she is among the few journalists with the courage to take on PedoGate having recently connected with two government whistleblowers.

Clearly heavy risks abound in exposing the dark truth about the planetary controllers. Those of us who seek the truth that will help bring down the evildoers in charge have welcomed Donald Trump's promise to "drain the swamp." Now that he occupies a turbulent White House being attacked from all sides by formidable opposition forces bent on destroying his presidency, it remains to be seen if he will survive much less follow through on his campaign promise to purge the scourge that's long been embedded in the Washington machine. Though we have only just begun to see the earliest results of what appears to be a concerted worldwide law enforcement effort to rid the global child sex trafficking rings that have reached epidemic proportions, humanity's best chance of saving our children is to clean house by bringing to justice the elite's grip that's controlled the pedophile networks for so long. Spreading awareness of what's at stake here is a must if we are ever to remove the powers-that-shouldn't-be from destroying our world, beginning with eradicating pedophilia off the face of the earth.

PedoGate Update: The Global Elite's Pedophile Empire is Crumbling - But Will it Ever Crash?

Joachim Hagopian Sott.net Tue, 21 Mar 2017

#PEDOGATE

Since the internet bombshell launched by *WikiLeaks*' release of John Podesta emails and the uncovered Comet Pizza's bizarre and suspicious activities leading to last fall's Pizzagate scandal, and the simultaneous reporting of unprecedented number of arrests made in child sex trafficking rings worldwide, clearly demonstrate that law enforcement is finally treating the global epidemic seriously. Yet the systematic kidnapping, torturing and raping of children by highly organized trafficking rings have barely if at all even scratched the surface of mainstream media coverage, which has chosen to act as a complicit accomplice and partner-in-crime in the unholiest of alliances with the child rapists themselves, consistently ignoring child sex trafficking rings being operated by powerful members of the world's elite ruling class.

A prime example is the state owned BBC that knew for a number of decades that entertainer Jimmy Savile was raping hundreds if not thousands of defenseless, innocent children throughout the United Kingdom, and said and did absolutely nothing to stop it other than punish and silence those few who came forth trying to expose the evil. Johnny Rotten of the Sex Pistols was banned by the BBC after he spoke up and once the 37-year old TV presenter Jill Dando called attention to the known pedophilia abuse at the BBC, she was abruptly murdered outside her West London home in April 1999.

And now we're facing the exact same sort of criminal cover-up and retribution in America with the Pizzagate turned PedoGate scandal, as more children are sacrificed in the interest of protecting the guilty pedophiles. Again, the Podesta-Clinton connected Pizzagate is but one local DC trafficking network exposed, but PedoGate represents the far global reach of all the child sex trafficking rings that flourish worldwide. And why mainstream media continues to ignore and pretend that this pure evil savagery isn't happening anywhere is pure diabolical criminality in and of itself, especially when this epidemic has grown so egregiously out of control that human trafficking as modern day slavery hit a record high in 2016. Last year's 7,572 cases of human trafficking jumped by 35% over the previous year. The UN estimates 1.8 million kids are trafficked into the global sex trade every year. We've received our collective wake-up call.

Despite these cold hard monstrous facts, America's lame stream media continues to suppress and protect demented sexual predators at the highest rungs of power, by its longstanding wall of denial, ridicule and even assassination toward those courageous truth seekers, whistleblowers and journalists contending that the planet's pedophilia scandal is every bit real. Despite CBS Atlanta affiliate news anchor Ben Swann featuring a fair and accurate six minute synopsis on Pizzagate in January, and then suddenly losing his job and his online presence silenced with Ben's own "going dark" admission for weeks afterwards, MSM can no longer sweep the inconvenient truth under the rug of denial and deception. We won't allow it.

No longer will the elite's despicable pedophile history be tolerated, enabling child rapists like Jimmy Savile to violate and pimp British children for an entire half century, nor will President George H. W. Bush's criminal role in the Franklin scandal cover-up be dismissed, nor last year's exposure of disgraced congressional kingpin - former GOP Speaker of the House and pedophile just two heartbeats away from US presidency Dennis Hastert. Eight US attorneys were fired by President George W. Bush in December 2006 in order to protect convicted lobbyist Jack Abramoff's sex ring, busily pimping trafficked in children, homosexual and lesbian prostitutes to high government officials and elite media figures at the DC Hilton, Ritz Carlton and Sheraton hotels. For decades pedophilia has thrived in our infested swamp of a capital.

For over a half century the global intelligence community like the CIA, Mossad and MI6 has in fact functioned as **pedophilia pimps** for the rich and powerful, supplying them with child victims from poor communities, orphanages and group homes around the world, joining the sins of the **church** in destroying countless young people's lives and then covering them up. The heartrending video account by the Hampstead 9-year old sister and her 8-year old brother of satanic ritualized sexual abuse and sacrificial murder drew little response from local UK police other than place the innocent mother in jail. This case typifies how the very agencies mandated to investigate and protect children instead become conduit layers to cover-up and protect the child rapists.

Until just recently global law enforcement as simply standard operating procedure protected the powerful in this world, historically turning a blind eye, abruptly suspending and ceasing every investigation when child molesting perpetrators happen to be **presidents**, **prime ministers**, **congressional** and **parliament** members, high court **judges**, top **spies**, military **brass**, cabinet officials, famous **entertainers**, **royalty**, **prominent CEO's** and **police chiefs**, head **detectives** and police **commissioners**. But all that may well be changing now.

That said, a just released critique of the FBI's longstanding Operation Cross Country (OCC) launched in 2008 that's designed to save children from pedophiliac rape only marks a return to its J Edgar Hoover roots as a mere vice squad primarily out to gain federal funding and favorable publicity based on questionable scant results that render the operation not worth the hefty price tag. **Also it siphons off monies from programs set aside for true minors while more often than not services young adults. Actual innocent prepubescents abducted, forced into the booming sex trade and trafficked across international and state borders are few and far between, as the flawed FBI operations fail to even reach the major pedophilia rings**. Additionally, the punitive treatment of mostly older adolescents and young adults (median age 17) caught up in these FBI stings are still subject to prostitution and loitering arrests, placed in handcuffs, regularly interrogated and confined for days or weeks at a time, while whatever sketchy, piecemeal services they do manage to receive grossly fail to meet the multiple needs that this targeted population sorely could benefit from, specifically basic shelter, safety, social support and love.

Three weeks ago President Trump held a meeting with advocates from various anti-human trafficking organizations when he reiterated committing his Justice Department, Homeland Security and federal law enforcement agencies to aggressively move forward with both investigation as well as prosecution of child sex trafficking networks worldwide. Long before Trump's initial press conference a month ago, promising to make busting human trafficking rings among his top priorities, back on October 8th, 2012 the future president tweeted:

Got to do something about these missing children grabbed by the perverts. Too many incidents - fast trial, death penalty.

In response, this unprecedented action by a US president to openly vow to remove the scourge of worldwide pedophilia has thousands of powerful psychopathic child rapists desperately waging an all-out siege to get rid of Trump before he gets rid of them. This high stakes war easily explains why all the alleged biggest sex offenders - John McCain, Lindsey Graham, Chuck Schumer, Tim Kaine, Diane Feinstein and Nancy Pelosi among scores of others are Trump's most venomous, vicious and loudest enemies now. Deep state, Obama and Soros' American Spring is bent on removing Trump from office.

We can readily point to the little fish caught in the big pond, Democratic and Republican politicians and party staffers alike who've been busted engaging in pedophilia in recent years, like John McCain's former campaign organizer. Or the recent arrest of Penn State Coach Jerry Sandusky's no doubt abused, adopted son pedophile who recruited child victims. **But until the predators at the top of the pedo-food chain are summarily rounded up and indicted, skeptics will keep reminding us "I told you so," and the vast majority of nonbelieving Americans will not face this cold hard reality, regardless of how severe the global epidemic caused by the sexual criminals at the top of the world's power pyramid really is.** As a direct consequence of the continued cover-up and lack of pending arrests, an upcoming march on Washington DC's Lafayette Park to raise public awareness of the PedoGate scandal is scheduled for March 25th at 11AM EDT.

One longtime thorn in the PedoGate saga is pedophile bigwig billionaire Jeffrey Epstein, due to ongoing multiple lawsuits against him that simply won't go away. Within the last decade we've learned that the Wall Street financier and registered sex offender has also been a Mossad agent - **a planted mole for Israel**, who for years enticed high profile powerbrokers to his Virgin Island Sex Slave mansion and his other estates in Palm Beach, New York City and New Mexico, **specifically to catch on hidden camera fellow pedophiles in action, so that they and their careers could easily be blackmailed, manipulated and controlled**. This pathetically shocking reality, seeking the lowest dirt on others as a precious commodity and insurance lifesaver, **is how the game at the top is ruthlessly played, and it's worked wonders for the Greater Israel Project**, wielding power and control over the US Empire to fight Israel's wars in the Middle East and permit the Jewish State to engage in nonstop systematic **genocide** against Palestinians with impunity.

As far back as the late 1700's, Illuminati founder Adam Weishaupt laid the groundwork of the Modus Operandi religiously followed to the T over the next several centuries, dictating how this demonic power game at the top is covertly executed:

Use monetary and sex bribery to obtain control of people already occupying positions in high places in the various levels of all governments and other fields of endeavor. Once an influential person has fallen for the lies, deceits, and temptations of the Illuminati, they are to be held in bondage by application of political and other forms of blackmail, threats of financial ruin, public exposure, and physical harm, and even death to themselves and their loved ones.

As an obedient disciple of the Satanic occult, disgraced convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein, his gal pal socialite Ghislaine Maxwell and Israel have ensnared scores of ambitiously powerful fool-tools into their dark blackmail web, forever more obediently deployed to do the international crime cabal's dirty bidding. Ghislaine is the daughter of another controversial Mossad agent, former British MP and media mogul Robert Maxwell, who in 1991 was likely murdered aboard his yacht in the Canary Islands.

It's worth noting that pedophilia as a mental disorder is found almost exclusively in males, relating to adult sexual attraction in the form of fantasies, sexual urges and/or arousal towards prepubescent children usually younger than age 14, male or female. A related crime disorder is pederasty, which is the erotic homosexual relationship between an adult male and a pubescent or adolescent male. When acted out through sexual behavior directed upon a child victim, like most forms of sexually deviant psychopathology, it's rarely a onetime deal. Similar to serial rapists of adult victims, pedophiles will most often succumb to uncontrollable compulsions and continue molesting children until they're ultimately caught. With a notoriously high recidivism rate, androgen deprivation therapy is known to lower the testosterone level that in turn reduces a pedophile's sex drive. OCD antidepressants are also prescribed with less side effects. Pedophilia is difficult to effectively treat through conventional talk therapy though the cognitive behavioral modality is the most common treatment. **Pedophilia is also amongst the most under-reported sex crimes of all, as only 1-10% of actual incidents of pedophilia are ever disclosed, much less the offender caught, convicted and imprisoned.**

Whereas only 1-5% of the general population is estimated to molest children, in stark contrast, a projected one third of those employed at the highest levels of the federal government are believed to be out-and-out child rapists. This alarmingly high number goes far in explaining why there's so much formidable opposition and pushback currently against Trump, coming from both political parties inside deep state, so overtly attempting to overthrow the sitting US president. **The entire crime cabal government stands to be destroyed if Trump successfully follows through on his campaign promise to "drain the [pedophilia-infested] swamp**." The big question is whether Trump himself has been compromised. He too was in tight and ran with Epstein back in the day... and up till a couple days prior to last November's election, he had a lawsuit and rape charge hanging over his head as well from an alleged underage victim who at the last minute decided to withdraw her case.

Comment: It is likely that this last lawsuit mentioned (against Trump) was an opportunistic attempt to extract money from him and tar his image further.

Much has been written about the Clinton's traveling on Epstein's Boeing 727 dubbed the "Lolita Express" (Bill listed on the flight log at least 26 times and Hillary at least 6), both together but more often separately, to their pedophile buddy's Sex Slave Island. Donald Trump as well is listed as a witness for Epstein's upcoming civil suit trial brought by two of Epstein's victims filed nearly eight years ago. Apparently it's on record that Donald Trump was also at one time a close friend and guest at Jeffrey Epstein's homes on St. James Island, Palm Beach and New York City during a time when underage girls were molested, plus, per a 2009 affidavit from Epstein's brother Mark, the current president also rode on his pedo-pal's Lolita Express at least once.

Additionally, the only reason today's civil case was initiated was because Trump's current nominee for Labor Secretary, Alexander Acosta, acting as the lead prosecutor at the time, secretly agreed to the original sweetheart deal with Alan Dershowitz (another Lolita Express frequent flyer) and Epstein's defense team without bothering to inform the two victims, a clear violation of the Victims Crime Act. Democratic senators intend to grill Acosta at his confirmation hearing over his legal baggage that was set to begin this week but postponed till the end of the month. Acosta allowed the Epstein case to stay at the state level, resulting in a 13-month, get-out-of-jail card six days a week from his private wing at the local Palm Beach jailhouse where the child rapist was allowed to leave all day long, instead of his federal crimes raping perhaps hundreds of girls 13-17 that carry a standard 10 years to life sentence. **Acosta's central role in this flagrant travesty of justice makes him a remarkably odd and definitely wrong Trump choice (to say the least) to oversee and protect America's labor force, both legal and illegal**. Illicitly forced labor in the US, epitomized by today's rising epidemic of sexual slavery and child sex trafficking, renders Trump's selected Labor Secretary holding such a shameful track record that he's the last person on earth who should be in charge of America's labor rights.

During the last week of January 2017 another "Jane Doe," this one # 43, stepped forward to slap yet another federal lawsuit against Jeffrey Epstein, Ghislaine Maxwell and her two other female accomplices, filing evidence in a New York City district court that they lured and then forced the underage girl into sexual slavery based on Epstein's broken promise that he would use his connections and wealth to get her into college.

Meanwhile, there's also Virginia Roberts-Giuffre's pending lawsuit, also filed in New York City against Epstein's former girlfriend Maxwell as Giuffre's alleged sex slave handler after accusations that then Virginia Roberts was raped by Prince Andrew. In all three lawsuits under oath Epstein will be forced to once again take the stand during cross examinations by the victims' attorneys. More lurid evidence is bound to surface on his elaborate child sex trafficking network operating throughout the 1990's up until his 2005 arrest, including the Clintons' pedo-trafficking involvement along with scores of other "compromised" members of the elite.

Much of this ongoing Epstein dark saga has been meticulously chronicled by one central pedophile player, disgraced former Congressman Anthony Weiner. After being implicated last year in a child pornography case attempting to solicit nude photos from a North Carolina minor, NYPD Victims Unit discovered a smoking gun trove of hardcore pedophilia evidence inside Weiner's confiscated laptop containing over 650,000 emails, and dozens of files one labeled "life insurance." A NY police chief stated the police found one photo depicting Hillary's twenty year plus employed aide, lesbian lover, suspected Saudi intelligence operative and Weiner's estranged wife Huma Abedin and Hillary caught in a sexually compromising pose with an underage girl. The New York police turned their findings over to the FBI last October, which pressured Director James Comey to reopen the criminal investigation against Hillary a week and a half prior to the presidential election, no doubt playing a significant factor in causing her defeat.

Meanwhile in recent months since then, desperate to avoid becoming a jailbird, Anthony Weiner has taken to singing like a songbird. The initial claims from FBI insiders a month and a half ago disclosing that newly confirmed Attorney General Jeff Sessions would be signing scores of arrest warrants, including all those aforementioned politicians, has not yet occurred because Weiner's allegedly been providing the FBI with more than enough convictable evidence in exchange for not being charged with a sex crime himself. Thus, Weiner's full disclosure is causing the delay in the pending high profile arrests.

In a related side development, in early February *The Globe* reported that aware of these "soon to happen" arrests, Hillary Clinton was caught attempting to flee the United States on a flight to Bahrain as the Gulf State nation holds no extradition laws with America. Also seeking leniency, fellow perp Bill Clinton has apparently chosen to sing Weiner's tune, turning against his wife as well. This dubious pair of serial sex offender politician husbands score miserably low on loyalty and selfishly high on saving their own ass.

Comment: Interesting (though not surprising) if true!

In a Henry Makow article posted a month ago, Henry assesses the Trump administration, questioning whether it too might be "infested with pedophiles." Makow refers to now deceased videographer Tory Smith who he believes correctly asserted:

Child Protective Agencies, Immigration & Customs Enforcement, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency and the CIA are running a massive child trafficking network [that] is credible. He says there are 39 Military Intelligence Laboratories (Milabs) operated by DARPA and the CIA, connected with child trafficking. This is consistent with what Carolyn Hamlett reported on this [Henry Makow's] website in 2012.

Tory Smith openly accused Vice President Mike Pence of being "a pedophile and child murderer," and that Pence was the globalist system's running mate choice foisted on Trump not unlike Reagan's required VP was Bush senior. General Michael Flynn lost his National Security Advisor job after only 24 days because Flynn was determined to take down the pedophile cabal, and among the politicians on the FBI arrest list that Flynn had acquired was Pence's best friend. Pence and the deep state ousted Flynn. Speculation exists over whether Pence may have been responsible for Tory Smith's death for exposing Pence's child sex trafficking.

Comment: Henry Makow is quite often so far in the Twilight Zone, that it would be best to take this information with a heaping grain of salt. Still, there is at least some consistency with everything else we've heard about Government agencies being such huge consumers of porn, and being involved at some high level with sex trafficking.

To get an idea how pervasive and sinister these child sex trafficking rings are, the very governmental agency designed to protect children in America - child protective services (CPS) - mandated to operate in every county throughout the nation in charge of overseeing both the child welfare and foster care system, **has actually been caught repeatedly** funnelling children into the demonic sex slave trafficking rings for enormous financial profit no less. It's a global problem as a child welfare officer in India was just arrested for selling children into a trafficking ring. All 28 children who were sex crime trafficking victims rescued last month in California's largest trafficking bust in state history were being "cared for" by various county children and family services. In one Arizona study 1 in 8 children in CPS placements are sexually abused. The statistics across the nation are highly disturbing. **After Georgia State Senator Nancy Schaefer** heroically exposed countless cases of nationwide CPS kidnapping, drugging and supplying children to trafficking rings for additional revenue of up to $140,000 per child, in 2010 she and her husband were likely murdered for bringing this heinous crime increasingly to public attention.

As a longtime licensed therapist butting heads on behalf of my child clients against this nation's largest county CPS, LA County Department of Children and Family Services (DCFS) and LA County Children's Court judges, I can attest firsthand to the severe abuse perpetrated on America's youth placed under governmental authoritarian "care." The county service care- to-child sex trafficking pipeline is often supplied directly by CPS, foster parents, group homes, kidnapped by both personnel operating within the child welfare system as well as criminals operating outside the system.

Trafficking rings have received a steady flow of child victims as runaways at local bus stations, homeless street youth exploited by predators and pimps for profit who snatch them into the child sex industry, frequently using them to recruit their peers from nearby group homes. Kids' average age entering this dark criminal world as horribly exploited child sex workers is only twelve years old. But once in, their average life expectancy is only seven years, which means as many youth never even reach young adulthood prior to being murdered, beaten, tortured, starved or diseased to death.

A far greater volume of child sex slaves is more easily procured in war torn nations around the globe. **Like international drug smuggling, the CIA predatorily controls the global child sex trafficking trade as well. Historically the UN** "peacekeeping" forces and private US contractors like DynCorp have also been notorious in buying and selling child sex slaves from CIA run global trafficking rings. It's actually legal to sell children in nations like Pakistan and **Thailand** where it's a $1 billion business. 8 million children end up missing in the world every year. In the US 800,000 go missing. These numbers are staggering and each year they're only growing worse. Well organized multi-billion dollar crime syndicates operate massive interlocking trafficking rings globally. We can no longer afford to simply deny reality. We must learn and understand the problem more.

A pattern of a symbiotic connection exists between those who work closely with children, like CPS frequently in the role of ostensibly protecting them, and the sex trafficking networks that horrifically abuse them. That's why those very professions entrusted to care for and protect children all too often are the first line of abusers since they're in regular daily contact with young people - schoolteachers, coaches, priests, social workers, health care workers, child protection agencies and police officers to name a few.

An illustration of this dynamic can be found in the Pizzagate story. Located on the same Northwest Washington DC block as the so called "family friendly" Comet Ping Pong, the Pizzagate epicenter a short distance from the White House, lie several other restaurants with business logos (identical to FBI listed symbols) linked to pedophilia. Located just three doors down from Comet, another pizzeria, Besta Pizza, complete with the "boy love" logo, happens to be owned by none other than high powered Bill Clinton appointed attorney Andrew Kline who works in the Justice Department child trafficking division. Another federally employed US attorney, Arun Rao, operating out of Comet's adjacent Maryland district, is also ironically in charge of prosecuting child trafficking and pornography cases with Comet owner James Alefantis' Instagram account filled with Rao's salaciously running commentary, suggesting another fox guarding the henhouse. With a known underground tunnel system running below these establishments, multiple signs of a not-so-secret pedo operation abound on that one upscale DC block, with the fingerprints of the Podestas, Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama written all over it.

The troubled lone gunman (prototypical of virtually every US false flag operation) who fired off a couple rounds inside Comet Pizza in early December last year was very likely another deep state prop or stooge designed to instantly discredit the online Pizzagate investigation and convincingly tag its true believers as "conspiracy nuts." **It also served to jump-start the deep state campaign to prove how "dangerously irresponsible" so called "fake news"** is, triggering America's wackos into committing reprehensible acts of violence that warrant urgent legislation to protect an imperiled public from further harm and endangerment.

Thus, Pizzagate was exploited by deep state as a nefarious, over-the-top scheme to censor and eliminate alternative media from being able to continue exposing the truth about the evils of both deep state criminality and specifically the pedophiles who run the world. But the false flag facts remain - that lone gunman turned out to be yet another known actor, and both actor and his father while serving as director of yet another NGO for Haitian children were employed in Haiti just several years earlier, indelibly linked to the Clintons' pillaging of the poorest Western

Hemisphere nation where the infamous crime duo swindled billions from Haitian post-earthquake victims.

Throw in Laura Silsby, a convicted child kidnapper and would-be trafficker of 33 Haitian kids, who was legally aided and abetted by Hillary as then secretary of state, and the untimely, highly suspicious death of young journalist Monica Petersen several days after last November's election, effectively silencing Monica's ongoing investigation of Clinton ties to Haitian child trafficking, and we have compelling, albeit circumstantial evidence linking the Clintons to the global PedoGate scandal. And then if that's not enough, internet sleuths found that Silsby and Alefantis, two protagonists in this pedo-scandal drama, apparently both showed up as Obama White House guests on the very same day, September 26th, 2012.

Three weeks ago sex victim advocate and astute journalist Liz Crokin in a Townhall.com article asked why mainstream news is not reporting the over 1,500 arrests made (474 in California alone last month) against child sex trafficking rings during President Trump's very first month in office as opposed to the entire year 2014 under Obama's watch when only 400 arrests resulted. **Crokin justifiably points out that fake stream news is conspicuously absent in what should be among America's biggest news stories of the year**. But then the answer to her question is all too obvious. MSM and the pedophiles are one and the same. Case in point, alleged pedophile John Podesta was just hired as the *Washington Post's* latest columnist.

We've witnessed overwhelming evidence that mainstream news only protects and covers up the grossly criminal actions of the Clintons and Obamas, while regularly engaging in libellous accusations against Donald Trump. Bottom line, MSM's role as the liberal left's propaganda machine is to constantly lie and create only fake news rather than reveal the honest truth. That's why Congress and Obama rushed through censorship legislation less than a month prior to the traitor leaving office, handing over bogus authority to their prostitutes Google, Facebook, Twitter, Reddit and MSM to eliminate the only truthful news source left to the people - the independent media.

Flat out denial and looking the other way while pedophiles in our government continue harming our children is simply the above enlisted prostitutes following their marching orders from the pedophiles in charge. That's why they don't dare cover the truth that Trump is arresting pedophiles en-masse like never before. One, it gives way too much credit to their sworn enemy Trump who's out to bring them down, and two, children being saved from malicious perverts would actually be good news for a change, and MSM thrives on only doom and gloom. Positive news and useful information that offers hope and encouragement to the public is simply not permitted. A longtime mainstream media edict has been to propagate and spread only horror, dread, fear and paranoia for elitist purposes of easier population control. This in turn cultivates and conditions a clueless, desperate populace dependent on a "benevolent" central government for direction and protection.

With just a passing glimpse of the rampant pedophilia long entrenched in Hollywood, the demonic signs are incessantly saturated throughout the film, TV and music industries, especially featured on worldwide display in enormous venues like Super Bowl Sunday that carry mass mind control effects over a captive, mesmerized global audience. The insidious criminality, sinister promotion and sealed off protection of pedophilia kingpins in entertainment are embedded everywhere in today's morally-lapsed, depraved Western culture. Brave young actors like Corey Feldman, an admitted pedophile victim, and most recently Elijah Wood have come forth as Hollywood whistleblowers. Wood referred to the current pedophile scandal gripping Tinsel Town involving "very powerful figures" that are being protected "right at the top" by elitist ties to Washington.

For some time now social engineers from the elitist ranks have been subversively working towards normalizing and advocating pedophilia as a mere life choice, pushing its "non-harmful," "legal rights" message for its proponents. As a prime example, a 2014 *New York Times* article maintains that pedophilia is a mental disorder but not a crime, arguing that a pedophile attracted to prepubescents but who never acts on those impulses or thoughts never commits a crime. Though true within the narrowly defined context, the rationalization it makes fails to take into account the compulsive, at times out of control nature of pedophilia that drives those afflicted to act out sexually towards children, and more often than not become a serial pedophile or pederast.

As effort along the same destigmatizing lines, the American Psychiatric Association's (APA) latest revised 2013 DSM-5 edition initially called for pedophiles who never act on their sexual desires for children to be a sexual orientation rather than a formal mental disorder. When barraged by a storm of opposition, the APA was forced to change its position, drawing the distinction between sexual interest (and not orientation) while making the disclaimer that the APA still recognizes pedophilic disorder as both a mental disorder among other paraphilic disorders as well as a crime. However, the "error" on page 698 remains in every diagnostician's hardcopy "bible," until the next print revision, as only the online e-DSM-5 was corrected. In the transparently persistent push (if not rush) to culturally normalize pedophilia, APA's "Freudian slip" may well have been a barometric tack to test the waters of tolerance toward the mental disorder that remains a serious sex crime. Regardless of diabolical spin or label, child raping reminds us that "evil is as evil does."

Likewise, former President Obama and his minions pushed Common Core and his LGBT agenda down our throats through his federalized public education system, willfully harming our children right out of the kindergarten gate with developmentally inappropriate, sexually explicit dogma that's been damaging, overloading and confusing recent generations of young Americans toward gender identity issues that commonly manifest as confused gender roles, sexual acting out and interpersonal relationship barriers that reflect a normalized cultural and sexual pathology and dysfunction. Obama's statist attack on both family and parental rights along with religion is but part of the elite's massive mind control operation to further its sinister agenda.

When we the people can ultimately realize that the planetary controllers and their thirteen ruling bloodlines have for centuries been engaging in ancient occult, Satanic worship and Illuminati rituals that regularly involve child sacrifice, drinking youth blood and eating their flesh, making snuff films, all part of their age-old devil worshipping practices, suddenly the agenda of plotting and executing human genocide under the false guise of overpopulation doesn't seem so farfetched either. Then and only then can we readily discern the epochal scope of today's most dire and urgent crisis facing humanity at this critical juncture in our human history.

But in our favor, the evildoers have never been more exposed than they are right now, and their greatest fear is an informed, educated and empowered world citizenry that outnumbers them a million to one, coalescing in unified force and reaching critical mass, committed to actively opposing and resisting the globalists' willful planetary and life destruction through grassroots power of peaceful, non-violent civil disobedience and spiritual evolution. Currently humanity has the technological means to cure every cancer and disease, feed every human on earth, eliminate the planet's growing life-killing pollution and radioactivity, and supply free energy to every household and transport vehicle that can cleanly, unlimitedly fuel all our needs. These are all indisputable facts. By purging the evildoers from power along with their debtor-slavery system and launching a financial reset, the human species will at last be free to advance these technological facts into our everyday living and breathing reality.

The economic system reset button is already underway, and the US fiat currency as the standard international reserve is already over as a return to gold backing is well in progress. Wallowing in pessimism and stagnating in cynicism is exactly where the globalists would prefer us, knowing if we the global masses have already concluded that we're too powerless and weak to ever change the course of history and cannot possibly defeat the destructive demonic forces in control, their apocalyptic endgame's already been achieved. Neither should we succumb to the elite's divide and conquer strategy, forever blaming others instead of seeking the ultimate deeper truth that automatically holds the real criminals against humanity accountable. Rather than fight amongst ourselves or give up and roll over and play dead as the elite no doubt desires us to do, we must join forces in order to optimize our chances of defeating them. If we love our children and want to leave a future for them, and we value life over death, then we the people of planet earth simply have no other choice.

As Treasonous Bush-Clinton-Obama Pedo Cabal Dynasty Gets Exposed, Desperate Elite Steps Up War against Humanity

Joachim Hagopian Sott.net Fri, 31 Mar 2017

A Walk down the Rabbit Hole of New World Order History

Every day the world seems to be spinning faster out of control. What appears to be unfolding is an epic battle between subversive forces within deep state America vying for dominance and control. Up till now the international crime cabal government led by the ruling elite has enjoyed unbroken, virtually unchallenged power and authority in Washington. The current ruling cabal easily stretches all the way back to the 1980 presidential election, when Ronald Reagan as a figurehead idol on a pedestal covertly secured the real globalist powerbroker into position - his Vice President George H. W. Bush.

That year Reagan beat incumbent Jimmy Carter only because of the October Surprise, a top secret deal overseen by former CIA Director Bush negotiated with Iran's Khomeini to delay the release of the 52 American hostages in Tehran until after Reagan was elected and became president. Had Carter been able to free the hostages prior to his November election reducing their 444 day ordeal, he would have secured his second term in office. So it's only by treasonous subterfuge that the puppet occupying the White House changed that year.

This totally sinister pattern already had a precedent when a dozen years earlier Richard Nixon made a secret agreement with then South Vietnamese President Nguyen van Thieu to sabotage peace talks with North Vietnam that President Johnson had been negotiating, convincing Thieu to hold off from signing any peace treaty in 1968 on a broken promise of a better deal to come. This subversively treasonous ploy won Nixon the presidency, extending America's then longest running war another four plus years, killing 22,000 more American lives and over a million more Southeast Asians. But hey, what does it matter to the ruling elite that has only contempt for human life while deciding who becomes president every four or eight years? The planetary rulers control both political parties in America and regularly take turns selecting the Republican or the Democrat who comes to power as they see fit. Illegal secret deals determining who the White House puppet will be are just how the diabolical game is played. And the game's been rigged for many decades.

The globalists historically prefer selecting a president with the full card carrying elitist credentials, a member of multiple private inner clubs like the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Skull and Bones Society, Committee of 300 and Freemasonry becomes the bona fide inductee into the satanic hall of shame - the New World Order's Illuminati. And the elite's George H. W. Bush had every credential covered as a lifetime secret society member possessing all of the above. The son of a US senator and confirmed financier to Hitler, it was a young George Bush as a CIA operative who'd worked closely with the anti-Castro-turned anti-Kennedy Bay of Pigs Cubans. It was also George Bush who was photographed in front of the Dallas bookstore depository on the very same day that JFK's brain got splattered on his slow moving, "sitting" target in November 1963.

And it was this same George Bush that the elite teamed up with a Hollywood B actor when Ronald Reagan was relegated to his final acting role as White House front man. Just two months into his presidency, Reagan was struck down by a deranged lone gunman (direct from the false flag playbook) **John Hinckley**, whose family just happened to be very close oil friends with the Bushes. Needless to say, everyone played dumb and true to Mockingbird collusion, the rabbit hole "coincidences" between the Bush-Hinckley family connections all rapidly vanished. Never mind the fact that HW's son Neil was scheduled to have dinner with the would-be assassin's brother the day after the shooting. Never mind that among John Hinckley's longer psychiatric stays during the 1970's was at **St. Elizabeth's mental hospital, famous for CIA MK Ultra experimentation using drugs to program guinea pig assassins**. Never mind that the Reagan-Bush Energy Department notified the Hinckley's Vanderbilt oil company on the very same day of the shooting that the family business owed the feds $2 million in penalties. But once the unspeakable deed was done, that stiff penalty suddenly vanished into thin air as well, just like all of Hinckley's psychiatric records and 22 FBI pages of the "lone" gunman's "associates and organizations." Bush ensured the truth behind the Reagan shooting was sealed CIA tight... a dry run rehearsal for George junior's poor imitation 20 years later with his own sloppily botched 9/11 coup cover-up.

The eerie parallel is striking between this suspicious Bush affair and the one two decades later when HW dined with bin Laden's brother on the same morning of 9/11, while the CIA-spawned and funded Osama sitting in an Afghan cave half a world away to take the full rap as Bush and Cheney's arranged mastermind patsy. In any event, the attempt on Ronnie's life left George senior to assume virtual control over the White House, wielding the real power behind US Empire exploits throughout the 1980's right into the 1990's.

This still alive but frail 92-year old Illuminati gangster who helped carry out the tragic American JFK coup so many decades ago, to this day enjoys the elevated stature of a "senior statesman," doing the honor of the coin toss at this year's Super Bowl. Bush is joined by two other aging NWO gangster gurus - Kissinger and Brzezinski, revered by dumb Americans, still pulling the strings from afar, overseeing yet another illegal deep state coup being currently waged against Donald Trump.

Having controlled deep state as the CIA director (1976-77), then CFR director (1977-79) leading up to his [vice] presidency (1981-1989), then as the first out of the closet New World

Order president (1989 to 1993), and then even continuing behind the scenes under Bill Clinton **since Bush senior had employed the youngest Arkansas governor as his cocaine dealer out of USA central in rural Mena, Arkansas throughout Bill's crime-filled dozen year run as state governor**. During Bush's Iran-Contra era, **Bill Clinton laundered over a** billion dollars a year in CIA drug money through his little airport. Profits from the "war on drugs" catapulted the rise of both the Bush and Clinton crime families as they busily paid off and appointed enough court judges, federal and state attorneys, state police and FBI officials, in order to effectively keep at bay all their scandals of countless murders, serial rapes and child sex trafficking investigations while financing their lucrative, off-the-books, CIA black budget.

As a result, the Bushes and Clintons have permanently installed a corrupt international crime cabal-drug cartel operating out of Washington DC that seamlessly recycles its ruthless centralized power and influence from Republican to Democratic administrations under the same organized crime machine families for nearly four decades and still counting. Bush-Clinton-Obama appointed judges and the rogue forces have saturated deep state and are still firmly entrenched in both the judicial branch and all the US intelligence agencies operating within New World Order's political dynasty. The Bush-Clinton-Obama dynasty has faithfully followed the elite's marching orders, nearly destroying America as a sovereign nation, killing off its once vibrant middle class, crumbling its infrastructure, decimating its manufacturing and tax bases with offshore cheap labor outsourcing. Establishing a permanent wartime economy, within a few decades this same satanic worshipping dynasty has transformed the US from the world's largest creditor nation into world history's biggest debtor nation, currently drowning at $20 trillion in the red. The drained, near lifeless US national economy has been bled dry by a lethal war machine whose global mission is to destabilize and destroy any sovereign nation that exerts independence, one by one raping and pillaging turning them into failed states. The Empire of chaos and destruction possesses its trademark effect - King Midas in reverse.

With the stolen 2000 election and the Cheney-Bush Jr. neocons at the helm at the turn of the century, and their 9/11 their "new Pearl Harbor," they established a pretext for their endless war of terror, murdering over 4 million Muslims in the process while turning our constitutional republic into a totalitarian oligarchic police state and Third World banana republic. **Incredibly all these years later in 2017, those same criminally destructive forces are still in power and are currently bent on destroying the Trump presidency from within, closing in for the kill to finish America off for good.** From CIA Bush senior though CIA Manchurian Obama, the assigned NWO puppet destroyers of America have used their deep state gangsters to seize and expand their centralized authoritarian control over the span of a full half century. Bottom line, since the JFK assassination, the shadow government that Kennedy warned us about just months ahead of his murder, are the same traitors who never left Washington.

With last year's debacle of a political circus fully exposing America's corrupt rigged two party system, resulting in the surprising Trump victory and Hillary loss, the world ostensibly witnessed the defeat of globalism and the end of the crime family dynasty. Though Trump's New York City roots are steeped in family slumlord discrimination and later mentored and shaped by his longtime Mafioso consigliere, the ruthless red-baiting Roy Cohn, Trump's rise as real estate-gambling mogul generously profiteering from multiple shady deals with partners in organized crime, surviving four bankruptcies as the bailed out benefactor of Wall Street banksters, Donald Trump can hardly be called a self-made man, a maverick, or least of all an outsider.

And his womanizing exploits have always been on full display. Just three years before his pedophile buddy Jeffrey Epstein was investigated, in 2002 the Donad's gushing admiration towards his child rapist friend runneth over:

I've known Jeff for 15 years. Terrific guy. He's a lot of fun to be with. It is even said that he likes beautiful women as much as I do, and many of them are on the younger side. No doubt about it - Jeffrey enjoys his social life.

Clearly Trump knew his fellow billionaire had the eye for "the younger" ones on the underage "side" of the law. And with multiple past lawsuits accusing Trump of sexual assault or sexual harassment as well, who really knows if the Donald's past is equally tainted. Is he simply the elite's next chosen, equally compromised politician to occupy the highest office, just as manipulated and controllable to high roller blackmail as the rest of them? The satanically run system wouldn't have it any other way.

Comment: If Trump *was* seriously compromised by anything, the Clinton-Bush cabal would have very likely come out with it already.

Our Current Battlefield Landscape

Speaking of Trump's convicted pedophile friend Jeffrey Epstein, Florida's US attorney Alexander Acosta at the time was in charge of Epstein's prosecution. Acosta's blatant mishandling of the case had him caving into the pit-bull attack of the Epstein defense team led by Lolita Express frequent flier Alan Dershowitz by handing the billionaire the sweetheart deal of a lifetime. Thirteen months of six days a week allowing Epstein to leave the local jailhouse to be able to work during the day while enabling Epstein to cop a guilty plea of soliciting prostitution from a minor and avoid being tried on federal charges in a federal court where normally any other offender would serve a ten year to life sentence was a grotesque travesty of justice.

But the Epstein case is not over yet. At the Epstein defense team's behest, attorney Acosta willfully withheld notifying the two underage victims of the plea bargained deal he'd agreed to until months after the fact. When the re-victimized girls finally learned that their rapist was literally awarded a get out of jail card, they filed a civil suit against him that's been stalled in court for nearly eight years. But it is now finally due to move to trial, forcing Epstein to be subjected to cross examination by the plaintiffs' attorneys. The basis of their civil suit is that Acosta denied them their civil right under the Victims Crime Act that compels prosecutors to inform victims of any plea bargained arrangements made between the prosecutor and defense. So Acosta was not forthrightly honest in legally complying with both the letter of the law nor his own legal and ethical obligation.

Last week Alexander Acosta as Trump's choice for Labor Department secretary underwent questioning at his senate confirmation hearing. Several Democratic senators did grill him over his incompetent mishandling of the Epstein case. In response, Acosta simply reiterated his feeble argument defending his decision to neither take the case to federal court nor push for a trial, stating it would risk Epstein going free, which is both unlikely and absurd. Merely rehashing his old weak rationalization sufficed to get him through the first committee vote. All the Republican and most Democratic senators gave Acosta a free pass, entrusting him to be in charge of our national labor force, directly overseeing both legal and illegal labor practices in America, including the forced labor of child sex slavery and human trafficking. Most of the committee was shamefully complicit to ignore the global epidemic and Acosta's disgraceful history regarding it. The Republicans all went easy on the nominee, assured that he will be our next Labor Secretary. This week Acosta's committee vote went strictly along partisan lines with the dozen Republicans approving and the eleven Democrats not, thus moving the nominee to the final full senate vote coming early next month.

The dubious past ties that both Trump and Acosta share with the same infamous registered sex offender reflect poorly on both our president as well as his next labor secretary. Protecting the serial child rapist of which both Acosta and Trump have been guilty, and then as such a serious and salient current issue, those senators deeming it unworthy of serious questioning renders them also complicit in protecting pedophiles along with the horrors of modern day slavery.

At one point during the hearing, Acosta claimed that he would not bow to "inappropriate" political pressure, yet a decade earlier he did exactly that, completely bowing to the pressure from Epstein's attack dog defense team. For being remiss in challenging the former US attorney on his abominable judgment in the biggest legal case of his professional career, shame on those committee members who failed to meet their ethical responsibility to confront the nominee who is unfit for the job. Shame on Trump for selecting him, but mostly on Acosta for his gross misconduct that should have disqualified him.

With Washington's morally vacant swamp full of quicksand, President Trump has numerous enemies utilizing all their collective will and power to remove him from the White House despite his semi-legitimate election (electronic rigging occurred on both sides). If Trump was a pedophile like so many of his sworn enemies are, it would seem probable that by now hardcore evidence would have already been produced to incriminate and destroy him. But despite his checkered past, like other deep state demonized enemies Putin and Assad, in comparison Trump appears to be a saint next to the degenerate diabolical cabal poised and ready to move in for its final solution kill, not only against the standing US president but against humanity as well, victims of the **genocidal, pedophilia-infested swamp determined to rid Trump before he rids it**. After all, his signature campaign promise is to drain the booby-trapped swamp.

Or perhaps another even more plausible scenario is that Trump's been chosen and set up to be the presidential fall guy when the elite's meticulously calculated perfect storm of events erupts with the American Spring uprising about to spill blood and violence in the streets across America (the latest angry mob episode on a Southern California beach), co-timed with the demonically controlled West's launching of WWIII against manufactured enemies Russia, China, Iran, Syria and North Korea, triggered to blast off just as the elite's house of cards global economy is overdue for collapse. Trump may well have been handpicked by the planetary controllers once they realized Hillary's exposed crimes made her too damaged a liability. Thus, deep state's manufactured enemy - the demonized Donald Trump, along with Putin and Assad, is the target of the rulers' treasonously orchestrated insurrection taking place from within, now unfolding as sleight of hand, cloak and dagger theater, the stage has been set to propel America and the entire globe into apocalyptic upheaval and ultimate ruin.

Comment: Despite the rumors, it is quite unlikely that Trump was chosen by the controllers to do anything. Trump has been a vociferous critic of elitist foreign and domestic policy, and has sought to undo the damage. Some poor choices in policy and appointment picks notwithstanding, Trump and those closest to him are frantically trying to put out fires and outmaneuver a cabal that would like to have his head served to them.

The criminal Bush-Clinton-Obama forces in recent weeks are apparently growing more recklessly desperate in their raw aggression to push humanity off their doomsday cliff as a last ditch effort to save their own skins from ruin. This presentation will cover the more blatant breaking current events and significant developments that illustrate the elite's do-or-die desperation with the criminal enterprises from both the Clintons and Obama exploding on a near daily basis now.

Hillary's Crimes Unfolding...

New evidence shedding light on Hillary Clinton again emerges from Weiner's confiscated laptop, proving that Hillary and Weiner's former wife Huma Abedin knew that the pedophile husband was once again engaging in criminal behavior four full months before he was caught by New York police. Yet Hillary and Huma did nothing to protect the underage girl from being further victimized by Weiner's abusive sex crimes, which is a criminal statute violation in and of itself. At the time NYPD wanted to charge Hillary but the FBI and Justice Department pulled rank insisting that it was a federal case. It was even disclosed that the teenager was struggling with depression and suicidal thoughts. But when the girl expressed a desire to kill herself to Weiner, his only response was to send yet another picture of his wiener.

With this latest press release of damning information, NYPD decided to break with the FBI silence that has withheld evidence protecting Hillary for over a year now. The only concern expressed by Hillary at the time was if the word got out, it would damage her chance of winning the presidency. So she self-servingly recommended that Huma distance herself from Weiner and get a divorce. Of course that move would decisively free Huma up to both work and play together full time for the benefit of both Hillary's professional as well as her personal gratification. Only briefly in the agonizing throes of her lost election did Hillary cast her longtime aide and companion aside. But not only has post-election Huma at least temporarily reunited with her old boss, she also is reportedly working hard on reconciliation with her pervert hubby after the fourth time perv's been caught cheating on her. Much to Hillary's chagrin, current sources maintain that Weiner spends 80-90% of his time these days at the New York apartment they've shared with their child. How this all legally plays out against the Clintons as the Weiners try to save themselves from doing serious time remains to be seen.

Other PedoGate developments that keep resurfacing in the never-ending saga of Hillary's criminal cover-ups is her US Ambassador to Belgium Howard Gutman while she was his secretary of state boss. The heavy Obama fundraiser (a half million for his 2008 campaign) who was rewarded with an ambassadorship was caught red-handed in Brussels soliciting sex from young boys, and repeatedly caught until leaving his post "unblemished" in July 2013. Gutman's acting out got so bad that **Hillary the sex crime enabler sent her state department fixer Patrick Kennedy** to order the Inspector General to cease investigation, allowing Gutman to continue his sex crimes protected by diplomatic immunity. Eventually the IG became a whistleblower only to have Hillary sic the FBI on her for continual harassment, break-ins to destroy evidence and suppress another scandalous cover-up. Ultimately Kennedy finagled a deal with the FBI to look the other way to allow the ambassador to serve his full diplomatic tenure in Brussels. And as a result of Hillary's protective shield, Gutman has never been charged. In a number of other cases involving sexual misconduct by Hillary's diplomatic corps, her criminal protection of them flagrantly remains on record. So she's established a longstanding pattern of always protecting the pedophiles and letting the child victims suffer.

Of course this wasn't the first or last time the Clintons intervened to help allied criminals off the hook. Shortly after the January 2010 Haiti earthquake, the Clintons went into their best damage control mode, running to the rescue of convicted child kidnapper Laura Silsby when caught trying to traffic 33 Haitian girls out of the country. And now remarkably enough, the convicted child kidnapper is actually employed under her husband's name at the software company responsible for issuing Amber Alerts on suspected abducted children.

Then several days after Hillary lost her November election, journalist Monica Petersen was mysteriously found dead in Haiti after allegedly uncovering more incriminating evidence exposing the Clintons' child trafficking involvement, **not to mention the $2 billion** she and Bill ripped off from the forsaken Haitian earthquake victims. For the last dozen years the Clinton Foundation has been masquerading as a multibillion dollar charitable organization ostensibly committed to supplying global humanitarian relief plentifully donating to noble causes. But the record shows in 2015 only 4% of the money actually went to helping those in need and the rest illegally fed the greedy coffers of the Clinton family cartel that for decades has engaged in crime cabal operations, destroying millions of innocent victims' lives planet-wide.

The Clinton story provides a fitting analogy to the global pedophilia epidemic. An extremely common pattern pervades where known child predators are allowed to continue working careers set up to protect children against pedophile trafficking rings. Examples are Child Protective Services employees who actually sell children into sex trafficking networks. Or federal US attorneys whose job is to prosecute against child pornography and child trafficking instead of engaging in pedophilia while protecting the crime cabal from exposure and accountability. Or police sworn to investigate pedophile rings to protect children but are actually sexually abusing more child victims themselves. Or famous and powerful enough entertainers who become legends working for many years in children's charities, all the while raping and pimping child victims for other powerful pedophiles (as in UK's Jimmy Savile case). These global networks are allowed to flourish worldwide because these soulless sex offenders are rampantly in position to operate with total impunity within the very same demonic system set up to protect our most defenseless population. It's the most egregiously grotesque illustration of the predatory foxes guarding the henhouses of the world.

Another recurring Clinton connection that won't go away is their ongoing joint enterprises with Frank Giustra, the Canadian mining billionaire and founder of Lions Gate Entertainment Corporation. Currently China virtually owns Hollywood, in recent years the richest man in China behind his Chinese conglomerate Dalian Wanda has bought up controlling interests in a number of entertainment corporations and studios, Lions Gate among them. Fear of China's oppressive censorship as the world's economic powerhouse and largest creditor nation monopolizing both the film industry as well as the internet (over domain naming rights) is a sobering thought, considering how the mind of the global masses can be so easily programmed, conditioned and brainwashed by centralized control.

Comment: That China would be worse than US/Western media seems more than a bit unlikely!

Just to graphically expose what's been secretly going on now all over this planet, breeder babies are being brought into this world by either victimized child sex slaves, incest victims or Luciferian types as part of insulated demonic cults and secret societies. These babies born without birth certificates or public records are actually being thrown on satanic sacrificial altars, raped, cut up, eaten and burned alive by lowlifes in high places and low places alike, protected for centuries by elite rulers combined with public ignorance and denial. An eyewitness former Hollywood producer and insider Jon Robberson has described in horrid detail the ritualistic child sacrifice practice going on in Malibu. Thank God people like Jon as well as former Los Angeles FBI bureau chief Ted Gunderson and many others are courageously coming forth to expose the shocking evil. As we become aware, it's our ethical and moral duty to spread the word and take a stand against our hidden enemies.

Returning to elitist Clinton partner Frank Giustra, through his Radcliffe Foundation, he perhaps is the Clinton Foundation's biggest pay-to-play player. Starting over a decade ago Giustra and the Clintons began their working partnership that ended up selling off 20% of America's uranium deposits to Putin, giving away nukes' main ingredient to nuclear powered Russia. Talk about treasonous Russian collusion! And then Hillary the candidate and her minions have turned around to constantly use her platform to falsely blame Putin for everything gone wrong in her life, in America and entire world. In the last decade Hillary's hubris, duplicity, hypocrisy and pure evil done to this world can only be matched by her husband and Obama.

Their Clinton Giustra Enterprise Partnership also shielded both donors' identities and amounts they gave to the Clinton Foundation, a violation of Hillary's "transparency" as secretary of state. As part of the Clintons' pay-to-play foundation, Giustra was able to buy in for an initial $31 million as a Clinton Foundation gift in January 2008 in order for Bill to intercede to make a deal mining uranium in Kazakhstan. As a reward, a few months later Giustra donated another $100 million to the Clinton Foundation, earning himself a seat on the Clinton Foundation's board of directors. His Radcliffe Foundation owns a home for refugees in northern Greece called Elpida that maintained a near identical logo to the FBI's pedophilia symbol; that is, until the heat from Pizzagate suddenly induced Giustra's company to change its logo, just like Besta pizza.

Former child actor Brock Pierce as a young adult with two other partners formed an early video sharing site called Digital Entertainment Network, garnering a total investment of $72 million from Hollywood heavy hitters even prior to its 1999 opening or generating any profit. But the following year in 2000 the company began going bust after Pierce and his partners were accused of feeding underage boys in Hollywood with booze and drugs at parties and then raping their victims in a child sex ring. Their child sex network was prominently featured in the documentary "An Open Secret." Ultimately Pierce and company escaped to Spain to avoid legal ramifications.

A few years later Brock Pierce reemerged as an active Clinton Global Initiative member, speaking on its behalf and raising funds for the Clintons. With the dark cloud hanging over Pierce's not so distant past, combined recently with direct ties to the Clintons and their own child sex trafficking involvement (through pedophiles Jeffrey Epstein, Anthony Weiner as well as Podesta and Pizzagate), and the larger PedoGate epidemic in Hollywood, Washington DC and the world, criminal depravity appears to permeate and bind all these associations. The latest Brock Pierce reinvention is his position as chairman of the board of the Bitcoin Foundation that has had a number of members resigning in protest.

Another recent related entertainment link to pedophilia involves Late Night host Stephen Colbert, who apparently takes his Pizzagate-bashing orders directly from the Clinton camp. After all, he's been best buds with John Podesta for several years and is eternally grateful for the Podesta boys generously supporting his sister's failed bid for Congress in 2013. So the least the high profile entertainer can do at the behest of a Clinton Foundation rep is to feature Bill Clinton on a Colbert Report episode pontificating the glorious wonders of the world, compliments of his "charitable" Clinton Global Initiative. And then when such powerful close allies as the Podestas and Clintons get implicated in a DC child sex trafficking ring, the least Colbert can do is be the first celeb out of the gate to tear into anyone who even thinks Pizzagate might be worth further investigation, much less actually be real.

Obama's Latest Emerging Crimes

Turning to Hillary's other crime cabal partner, besides Bill - Barack Hussein Obama, in response to all the recent allegations of criminal activity committed by our former president, Attorney General Jeff Sessions just stated that he is open to appointing an independent special prosecutor to review and investigate the multiple scandals involving Obama's infamous

Department of Justice, from Obama's confirmed IRS discrimination against conservative political opponents to former AG Eric Holder's mishandling and cover-up of the disastrous Fast and Furious gun running operation to a Mexican cartel, to AG Loretta Lynch's obstruction of justice in refusing to indict and prosecute Hillary and her pay-to-play foundation's blatantly criminal operations. And now there's Obama's indisputably illegal Trump surveillance. The list of forthcoming crimes seems endless.

Obama used foreign spy agencies in UK's intelligence services (through its GCHQ Intercepts) and likely Canada's as well to spy on Trump without either a warrant or the US intelligence community's knowledge. On March 4th Trump tweeted that Obama spied on him at his Trump Towers long before he was even elected or obtained his October FISA warrant. Last week Trump delivered his uncovered evidence to the congressional house intelligence committee after it concluded that there's no evidence that Trump ever colluded with Moscow to influence the election. In recent days the tables have finally begun to turn and now it's Obama who's on the defensive and run out of Washington. Despite the recent lies from mainstream press, past articles written by MSM rag reporters at the *New York Times* have even corroborated that Obama placed Trump, his family members and his surrogates under close unconstitutional surveillance. A CIA whistleblower even maintains that Trump was under "systematic illegal" surveillance over two years ago but Comey's FBI chose to sit on it.

An Obama official that served as undersecretary of defense for Russian affairs matter-of-factly let it slip out that last summer, again months prior to the October FISA warrant that made Trump surveillance technically legal, she was listening in on Trump and his surrogates' private conversations, all part of the Democratic Party strategy to catch Trump "fixing" the election with the demonized enemy Russia. So more evidence is forthcoming daily that it was the Obama-Clinton camp all along who was criminally interfering with the election, the very same charge that he, she, deep state and their MSM minions have falsely, hypocritically and nefariously been raking Trump over the coals for more than a year now.

Latest PedoGate Developments

On the final day prior to still being susceptibly libel for a defamation lawsuit regarding his publicity coverage on the Pizzagate scandal, InfoWars' "warrior" Alex Jones recently issued a formal apology to Comet Ping Pong's owner James Alefantis. **This CYA move came to light on the very eve of the national PedoGate march on Washington to bring further attention to the seemingly unbreakable global pedophilia network**. Jones blamed other "irresponsible websites" and a couple of now terminated InfoWars' employees for his mistake. Pretty pathetic to witness perhaps America's most prominent, outspoken activist who's been challenging government false narratives for over two decades suddenly groveling as an apologist for the pedophilia epidemic, no less on the day before the PedoGate march on the nation's capital.

Obviously this only goes to show that *GQ Magazine*'s 49th most powerful person in DC - the owner of a pizza joint - can't possibly attribute his acknowledged power due to making really good pizza. And now seeing his power shut down and silence America's infamously loudest dissident voice from speaking out against the pedophilia empire confirms Alefantis' pecking order clout. As abundantly reported online, the pizza shop owner's power has everything to do with his inside connections with the Podestas, Hillary and Obama. His Instagram account, caught prior to escaping to private mode, more than suggests a far more dark and sinister reason how he and his establishment's been abusing his power in Washington.

On the heels of Alex Jones' apology comes another attack on Pizzagate investigation as "fake news" from - of all places - an on-again off-again Breitbart reporter named Lee Stranahan. This guy goes on a half hour diatribe ranting in circular argument denying the veracity of a Washington child sex trafficking ring connected to the Clintons and the Podestas. He claims that now famous tweet that founder Andrew Breitbart as Stranahan's former boss was taken totally out of context:

How prog-guru John Podesta isn't household name as world class underage sex slave op cover-upperer defending unspeakable dregs escapes me.

... And that it had nothing to do with Podesta covering up a DC pedophilia network. Just over a year after Breitbart's tweet, the 43-year old suddenly turned up dead from an alleged heart attack that many believe was murder. The coroner in the case died of arsenic poisoning within hours of the release of Breitbart's suspicious autopsy results. But Stranahan says there's nothing here folks so just move on.

... Just like the Catholic Church scandal of priests for centuries raping youth around the world met by an official Vatican policy of spreading sex crimes to the next priestly assignment while continually covering up their criminality. And how that's all now just become yesterday's news, hardly heard from again after a near $4 billion payout in settlement suits as of 2015.

But while Stranahan denies and the declawed Jones apologizes, videographer DABOO777 released his recent YouTube video (which Google-owned YouTube has begun banning him), disclosing that a map that shows the extensive underground tunnel system beneath Washington DC predominantly lies directly underneath properties owned by the usual [pedophile] suspects - the Clintons, James Alefantis and John Podesta. How conveniently coincidental. And most notably an ordnance has just gone into effect making it unlawful for anyone to examine or inquire into DC's tunnel system layout as an overt move to protect current real estate owners [and perps] from any further scrutiny. Cutting off public access to information and knowledge about the capital's subterranean world now declared legally off limits obviously demonstrates deep state's increasing secrecy and censorship surrounding its underworld activity. Crimes committed by Washington's elite running a child sex trafficking ring allegedly linked to the Clinton-Podesta-Alefantis nexus is further insulated and protected by this sudden newly enacted law, rendering the sleuths in pursuit of truth and justice now the criminals for trying to hold the DC child rapists accountable. Satanic sickos will stop at no limit to continue their evil ways.

Still another recent related news item coming out of Washington DC is the more than a dozen young girls gone missing within the first couple weeks in March, reopening the burning question are they just the latest Pizzagate victims? **This news only underscores the alarming number of reported minors** gone missing in DC just since the beginning of this year - **501** mostly Latino and black girls. **And per capita, DC and surrounding vicinity of Virginia** rack up more children who annually disappear than any other state in the union. Again, child sex trafficking is an out of control epidemic that must be stopped, and it appears nowhere is it more defiantly in our face than our nation's capital. Meanwhile, lame stream news just keeps pretending no child trafficking network even exists in Washington, ridiculing it as fake news and those acknowledging the truth as conspiracy nuts.

Last month actor Ashton Kutcher testified before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee touting his foundation for rescuing child trafficking victims around the globe after Homeland Security contacted him pleading his assistance in tracking down dark web perps, **as if the feds' deep pocketed DARPA that came up with the internet long before Google don't have the technological capacity to track down the bad guys**. The actor dramatically claimed that his hi-tech company Thorn, started by his now ex-wife Demi Moore and him contains the [likely AI] software logarithm that permits law enforcement to prioritize sex offender caseloads to track down traffickers. His company is funded by Google, Facebook, Twitter and Amazon, all the same companies that ban even talking about pedophilia. At one point during the congressional hearing, Ashton Kutcher blows a kiss to his favorite politician Senator John McCain, suggesting they're more than just a passing acquaintance. That's because Kutcher is a board member on the McCain's Foundation, a think tank with a stated objective of combating child sex trafficking.

Only McCain's organization is under current investigation for misallocating funds for providing zero donations toward anti-trafficking. More than one government insider has fingered McCain as a suspected pedophile, alleged to be on the pending FBI arrest list. Among Trump's most venomous enemies, John McCain may well be Trump's bullseye target for most wanted in his swamp draining operation. Additionally, several of McCain's key campaign staffers have been convicted of pedophilia and sexual misconduct and McCain himself has a long controversial history of corruption and treasonous aiding and abetting the enemy, caught yucking it up in photo-ops with known terrorist leaders after illegal visits to their headquarters.

Another notably revealing story making the rounds is a recent episode from Dr. Phil's show featuring a woman who calls herself Kendall. She disclosed that her parents sold her at birth to a rich and powerful owner who as a member of the elite for many years used her for pedophiles to sexually abuse as his sex slave. Her owner would hire makeup artists and furnish her with fashionable attire just to hide the reality that she was an orphaned sex slave. Constantly raped since birth before she could even speak, Kendall was regularly tortured as a forced participant in sadistic satanic rituals involving child sacrifice. She grew up thinking it was normal for children to be brutally assaulted for adult sexual gratification and describes herself being kept in a cage observing other kids in cages sold to highest bidders.

Kendall stated that similar to the film Hunger Games (another Lions Gate release), children are actually hunted down like animals for sport by the rich, then systematically caught and raped. As a woman currently in her late twenties, only three years ago Kendall managed to escape from her horrific life in chronic bondage. Her appearance on mainstream television serves an important function of bringing increasing levels of public awareness to the worldwide PedoGate phenomenon of child sexual slavery and global human trafficking.

The Multi-Front War - How Deep State Plans to Kill Trump,

Independent Media, Free Speech, the Truth and Us

Fearing the wrath of angry masses catching onto their evildoing, the globalists are stepping up their attacks on humanity. The *Atlantic* has planted the seed as if it's already a done deal or soon to be, featuring an article entitled "Rewriting the Rules of Presidential Succession," invoking post-Trump continuity of government (COG) parameters. The "not-my-president" minions are openly calling for assassination, violent overthrow and impeachment as legitimately justified means within the COG protocol for promoting the unlawful removal of a sitting US president. And with the debt ceiling crisis as of mid-March allowed to remain unresolved this time around, by sinister design without a willing way for the feds to keep kicking the can down the road, the business of government will soon be shutting down in syncopated coordination with the planned American Spring insurrection. Another George Soros funded regime change operation that with impunity he's been executing for decades on every other continent has finally come home to roost, unfolding right here and right now on US soil. The countdown to chaos and implosion is upon us. And on the propaganda front centered on controlling the news, we're also witnessing an equally unprecedented parallel process of deep state ratcheting up its multi-tentacled war waged against us the people, against our First Amendment rights, and against the truth exposing the elitist perpetrators' crimes.

The CIA's cold war Operation Mockingbird designed to control mainstream media by spewing out fake news propaganda never left, even after the Senate Church investigation forced it out into the open and then CIA Director George Bush lied publicly decreeing its end in 1976. But it only submerged into the deep state swamp where it's subversively festered ever since. Today colluding with six oligarchs, the CIA still owns and controls MSM. But in response to the American public's growing distrust towards the media, deep state in its information and propaganda war is out to own and control both our mind and our population. Gallup poll results from a half year ago reported the distrust has spread to an all-time high of 2 out of 3 Americans not believing the mainstream press at all anymore.

So the CIA's deep pocket strategy has been to escalate its so called "anti-fake news" campaign, deploying hundreds if not thousands of paid shills to plant and disseminate disinformation to willfully discredit, smear, confuse and ultimately censor and eliminate the independent alternative news media as the last chance for the American people to access the truth about the egregious crime violations taking place. With the CIA's Vault 7 listening and watching both our every move as well as candidate turned President Trump's every move, deep state is deceitfully utilizing every weapon of mass destruction in its ungodly arsenal to subdue, imprison and destroy us.

The internet giants on social media have introduced the slippery slope of various thinly disguised censorship measures, whereby links and articles deemed as fake news by anyone who registers a complaint joined by a couple others, concluding that something on the internet rings either untrue or objectionable, can then be arbitrarily deleted and removed. Use of third party fact checkers like Snopes as "truth arbiters" is being implemented, in itself arguably a highly biased source of so called truth. In the electronic age online censorship is equivalent to burning books. We're being attacked on all fronts because New World Order autocrats, in reaction to losing their grip of power and control over the growing legions of awakened citizens, must destroy all their designated enemies that of course begin with Trump, Putin, Assad, and 90% of us people on this planet who refuse to either be owned or eugenically eliminated. We the "useless eating deplorables" are now in the fight of our lives, standing up for both truth and our freedom in an epic battle of the ages to take down the demonic Satan worshipping cabal once and for all.

A growing percentage of the population recognizes mainstream media as the actual purveyors of fake news, subsequently fast losing its dwindling readership and viewing audience due to far more honest and accurate news accounts from selected alt media sites. **Similarly, because Trump is posing such a threat to new world disorder, deep state is escalating its assault on him, calling for his overthrow in a nationwide insurgency while targeting independent** news sources for elimination. Using Google and Facebook as social media censors, deep state totalitarianism is ultimately achieved only when people's access to the truth is completely sealed and cut off, thereby enabling absolute control over the flow of [mis]information and news to the thoroughly brainwashed, kept in the dark, ignorant masses.

How Disinformation Shills Have Saturated the Internet: One Case Story

As a case in point, to undermine alternative news credibility, websites like "America's Last Line of Defense" have been springing up spewing out false stories and lies so that designated censors like Snopes can debunk it. It's a tag team enterprise ultimately designed to eliminate blacklisted independent media. This bogus site recently ran a series of totally fictional, sensationalized stories that inevitably got picked up by either other shills or a number of gullible online sites. A week ago "Last Line of Defense" began reporting that deceased onetime Hillary boyfriend and Clinton confidant **Vince Foster**'s body was ordered to be exhumed by a federal judge in response to Congressman Trey Gowdy's request. The supposed explanation for this court decision came minutes after alleged evidence that a murdered journalist working on the case had a letter written on his behalf sent to his *Washington Examiner* editor. Allegedly Gowdy was able to quickly convince the judge to order Foster's exhumed body from his Fairfax, Virginia graveside. Despite Snopes' claim that it was meant to be "tongue-in-cheek" satire, the real agenda is to undermine the credibility of online alternative media, justifying censorship and elimination of fake news.

The biggest delivered lie from this story was the bogus announcement that the official cause of Foster's death was abruptly changed from suicide to homicide, based on two alleged bullet holes found in the back of his skull, making it virtually impossible for his 1993 death to be self-inflicted (not unlike reporter Gary Webb who unearthed H.W. Bush's Iran Contra scandal but later also paid for it with two bullet holes to the head "suicide"). And just to add fuel to the fake fire, once Foster's body was examined, the ambulance carrying his body was reportedly set ablaze to destroy all further evidence linking the Clintons to the crime. The hoax was further spun with reports that when Trump found out, he went directly to FBI headquarters and allegedly fired the supervisor in charge of the original investigation.

This deceptive game is played by occasionally interspersing actual news events in with embellished fake accounts. One such supposed "kernel of truth" was MSM's recent coverage of scandal-ridden cover-upper FBI Director James Comey suddenly dispatched for an impromptu meeting at the White House, of course immediately accompanied by online speculation over whether Trump fired Comey on the spot. **Muddying the waters so the public doesn't know what to believe is also the name of the game.**

By cherry-picking and "exposing" so called fake news stories amongst the numerous alt media sites, MSM desperately attempts to win back its lost credibility while opportunistically convincing an unsuspecting, now minority public that independent and social media need to be reined in with increasing censorship for the public's own good. This same deceptive message was conveniently spread in early December, fully exploiting what was yet another false flag after the Comet Ping Pong trigger-happy "lone gunman" showed up in order to smear the Pizzagate investigation and label its believers as tin foiled "conspiracy theorist" nuts. As mainstream media falls into non-relevant oblivion and out of business as lying, desperate propaganda whores and criminal accomplices, thoroughly exposed as the actual fake news, its panicking resolve to ban the real truth through planting fake news stories by way of its bogus alt news shill sites is skyrocketing now. The all-out war for our minds, bodies and souls is in full assault.

This Century's Biggest CIA Drug Bust in the Atlantic and its Potential Link to Obama

Another story that broke in recent weeks is the largest Atlantic Ocean drug bust since 1999. On February 16th, 2017 a 70 foot fishing vessel named Lady Michelle registered out of a small Caribbean island nation that's part of the British Commonwealth called St Vincent and Grenadine was busted attempting to transport a whopping 4.2 tons of cocaine worth $125 million. The Coast Guard and DEA working with local Caribbean authorities detected the suspicious boat located in a sea lane too deep for fishing and often used by drug smugglers. This much of the story is confirmed to be true, including the names of the captain and his three crewman all from Guyana.

But an article from Sorcha Faal at whatdoesitmean.com has taken the liberty to link the ship's name to Barack Obama's wife Michelle, concluding that the former president is now the criminal mastermind behind an international drug smuggling operation, that has forced him to subsequently flee to French Polynesia for safe refuge against extradition back to America. Meanwhile, MSM has announced that without his wife Michelle, Obama's vacationing "alone" for the next month at the posh Brando resort island located in Tahiti. A couple of weeks ago the site explained that sources from the Kremlin's Foreign Intelligence Service provided the details to this part of the story, which the site admittedly has been known to spread disinformation propaganda. **Thus, claiming that Obama has a new job as a drug dealing fugitive may well be just more sensationalized fake news on the heels of the already explosive incriminating revelations that Obama as president ordered illegal surveillance of Trump shared by virtually all the US intel agencies with a constant flow of leaks to MSM**. Unscrupulous FBI Director Comey's been outed, recently caught lying [again] insisting that the Trump Tower was not surveilled despite the latest congressionally released testimony confirming that Trump in fact was.

A strange anomaly surfacing from the Caribbean drug arrests is the Argyle International Airport as a brand new $259 million international investment from Cuba, Taiwan and its biggest investor Venezuela as St Vincent's largest land development in history. The airport's construction had been nine long years in the making, and to great national fanfare, it had just been opened and begun operating only two days prior to the huge drug bust in international waters 70 nautical miles from Suriname. That timing in and of itself has to raise a degree of red flag suspicion, especially since the reported very first flight to land at the airport was a chartered private aircraft from Mexico while Lady Michelle was allegedly docked close by, awaiting its cargo pickup. A month prior to leaving the White House, Obama signed the US-Caribbean Strategic Engagement Act, alleged to essentially permit the CIA to lease both the Argyle airport and nearby fishing port for drug smuggling operations, a long established fact that the world's biggest drug dealer for many decades since the Vietnam War has been none other than America's CIA.

Another emphasized point connecting the dots between the historic drug bust and Obama is the Lady Michelle's captain, a Guyana national named Mohamed Nazin Hoseain. According to Russian intelligence, Hoseain is "an organizational member of the terrorist group the Muslim Brotherhood," which Trump is considering a designated terrorist group, joining the UK, Egypt, United Arab Emirates, Russia and Syria. Obama threw longtime US ally Egyptian dictator Mubarak under the bus in favor of the Muslim Brotherhood's Mohamed Morsi, now serving a life sentence in an Egyptian prison. Plus, aside from Obama's half-brother Malik's ties to the Muslim Brotherhood, Obama signed a secret directive identifying the organization as a "moderate" Islamist group rather than classifying it as radical. Additionally, Barack Hussein's been accused of allowing Muslim Brotherhood members to infiltrate a number of key positions throughout his administration.

An added piece of info is the Obamas happened to be vacationing in the geographic area with billionaire Richard Branson in the Virgin Islands just before the Caribbean bust went down in February. Around that same time in a related matter, **a dozen TSA agents** were arrested for smuggling 20 tons or $100 million worth of cocaine coming into US via Puerto Rico over the last 18 years under both Bush and Obama's watch. Upon learning of the TSA arrests, alleged Obama surrogates and possible accomplices allegedly attempted to contact the drug vessel captain but to no avail. Obama and his people then fled the Virgin Islands just days prior to the four arrested crewman taken into custody aboard the Lady Michelle and flown directly to the US Virgin Islands immediately after Obama's departure. Another coincidence?

At that point Barack and Michelle went their separate ways. Once back in DC, in a frantic 36-hour time lapse, Obama embarked on an unscheduled whirlwind journey conferring with important players within his powerful support system network. He first flew to New York City to meet with his lawyers and take in a Broadway play for fake news CNN, then onto meet with his multibillionaire globalist friend and ally Warren Buffet in Omaha to no doubt discuss Obama's mounting legal problems, from stealing millions from Fannie May and Freddie Mac in order to illegally bankroll his Obamacare, to his warrantless (till October) illegal spying on Trump and perhaps even his latest Caribbean headache, then onto Silicon Valley to meet with more strategic A-list intelligentsia, many of whom worked in his administration, likely soliciting their much needed support prior to flying on to Hawaii to say goodbye to his family before escaping on to Tahiti.

Obama's entire whirlwind tour across the globe was unplanned, but the stopover in Hawaii wasn't just a "hi-goodbye" to his family. An old Harvard law school buddy who also graduated with him in 1991 that Obama later appointed as federal judge just so happened to make a major ruling to block Trump's travel ban less than 48 hours after Obama breezed through town, right by the judge's home and courthouse. Very likely the two met. Obama moved from the White House taking up residence two miles from his former home with his closest advisor Valerie Jarrett moving in to the makeshift war room where operation dump Trump would vow to remove him from office by any and all means necessary.

But with all the public disclosures of Obama's recent legal improprieties piling up fast, his meeting with his legal defense team to his key powerful influential allies before rushing off to a location where he cannot be extradited, all suggest that perhaps he is a fugitive on the run, be it for drug running or otherwise. After his near lethal damage to America, millions of citizens are no doubt hoping that all his treasonous crimes against humanity are finally catching up to him. Same goes for Hillary, Bill and the Bushes.

What's Next?

And so it goes, the infamous diabolical cabal players who've been raping our children and planet for centuries are now running like cockroaches naked and exposed from the glaring spotlight. But in retaliation for their all too visible crimes against humanity, they are launching their long schemed, converging perfect storm - take out people's access to the truth while trying to take out their elected leader who's allegedly determined to take them out first, using their trusty stand-by - false flag terrorism last week in London to distract from the US-UK GCHQ Trump wiretap scandal. The next terrorism will most likely be on US soil, all designed to foment the national emergency and crisis needed to trigger emerging civil war violence on America's blood-stained streets, amidst global military showdowns against the manufactured enemies of the Eastern alliance, intended to ignite World War III, all coordinated and timed with their central banking system dominoes falling as the collapsing global economy is detonated to crash in a resultant mushroom cloud of apocalyptic destruction. With nine months still left in 2017, this war of the ages could even go nuclear as the deranged elite fight for their lives by snuffing out our entire planet we call home. While we have them panicking and on the run, now is our time to fight to take back our mother earth for the sacred, God given life we still cherish. For the sake of our children and our children's children, our time to act is now!

About the author, Joachim Hagopian

***Joachim Hagopian* is a West Point graduate and former U.S. Army officer. He has written a manuscript based on his unique military**

experience entitled *"Don't Let The Bastards Getcha Down."* It examines and focuses on U.S. international relations, leadership and national security issues. After the military, Joachim earned a master's degree in Clinical Psychology and worked as a licensed therapist in the mental health field with abused youth and adolescents for more than a quarter century. In recent years he has focused on his writing, becoming an alternative media journalist. His blog site is at http://empireexposed.blogspot.co.id/

His new book is *Pedophilia & Empire: Satan, Sodomy, & The Deep State* [a gigantic compendium]

Also see *Eaters of Children; The Pedocracy* by Giovanni Cirucci, chapter 31 covers Pizzagate.

Also see site thepedogate.com devoted to Pizzagate.

"For a perspective on how sex trafficking is skyrocketing in the US, in 2003 there were only 17 arrests for sex trafficking. In 2012 there were 567. Two weeks ago a statewide sting operation in California arrested 474 suspects in child sex trafficking. Behind drug trafficking, human trafficking is the second most lucrative income for organized crime at $150 billion per year, and four of five victims are trafficked for sexual slavery. The evolving and expanding PedoGate scandal is far from going away as many cynics predicted it would."

OUT OF SHADOWS - Final Segment of the movie

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MY8Nfzcn1qQ

[The time has come when enough is enough, it’s time for transparency. The public needs to wake up and learn to think for themselves. In their effort to consolidate control and destroy the integrity of the media the battle with deep controllers has reached a tipping point, the tables are turning. A team of professional researchers and filmmakers have banded together to present a free movie that documents the historical co-opting of their medium by the Satanists that control government and in particular the CIA. When the Nazis from Project Paperclip brought "new blood" to the agency in the form of propaganda technology, Hollywood corruption was at the top of their list of societal manipulation tools.

This film, seen through the eyes of a seasoned stunt man turned producer, tells the story with a bevy of archival footage, injected commentary from CIA whistleblower, Kevin Shipp, and a host of well-chosen video examples. The final segment extracted here is devoted to Pizzagate and is narrated by veteran political journalist Liz Crokin. She stood alone by the true facts in the face of a gigantic mainstream media cover-up blitz aimed at distorting and burying the abuse and trafficking implications of the story, calling it debunked fake news. Liz presents the blow by blow details:]

Time point https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MY8Nfzcn1qQ&t=54m38s

LIZ: In early 2016… I worked in media for over two decades and I never had any issues. I was very well respected. I basically was embraced by the mainstream media *until* I start reporting on Pizzagate.

PIZZAGATE segment

LIZ: Now when Pizzagate came out, the media tried to turn Pizzagate into something that wasn't.

ANNOUNCERS: Surprises of the presidential campaign was the explosion of Fake News on the Internet. Twenty-eight-year-old Edgar Welch was arrested in Washington Sunday afternoon outside Comet ping-pong, a popular family pizza parlor. DC police say Welch fired at least one round into the restaurant floor with an AR-15 rifle like this one on his Facebook page.

No one was injured. Someone on Twitter, whose name remains unverified but has several thousand followers, posted that new emails found on Anthony Weiner's computer confirmed that Hillary Clinton was involved in a pedophilia ring.

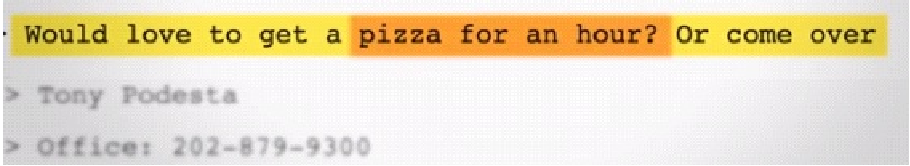
The rumor spread inspiring some newfound internet sleuths to start digging around in John Podesta's hacked emails searching for proof and location of the so-called sex ring.

LIZ: In those emails, they are absolutely littered with code words and many of these code words are food words such as “pizza”.

DAVE: Somebody said to me, “hey Dave, search for 'pizza' in Podesta's emails” and once you go down that rabbit hole you never really emerged the same person.

LIZ: It was obvious from the get-go that these words were code words for something else because the context that they were used in did not make sense.

ANNOUNCER: To be clear not one single email in the Podesta emails discusses child sex trafficking or pedophilia. That is a fact, but there are dozens of what seemed to be strangely worded emails dealing with pizza and handkerchiefs. Investigators say that those words in the emails about pizza and the talk of handkerchiefs is code language used by pedophiles. There is some kind of code language. They're just not talking about pizza folks.



Would love to get a pizza for an hour? Or come over

> Tony Podesta

> Office: 202-879-9300

But who phrases that, who blocks out an hour of time to eat a slice of pizza?

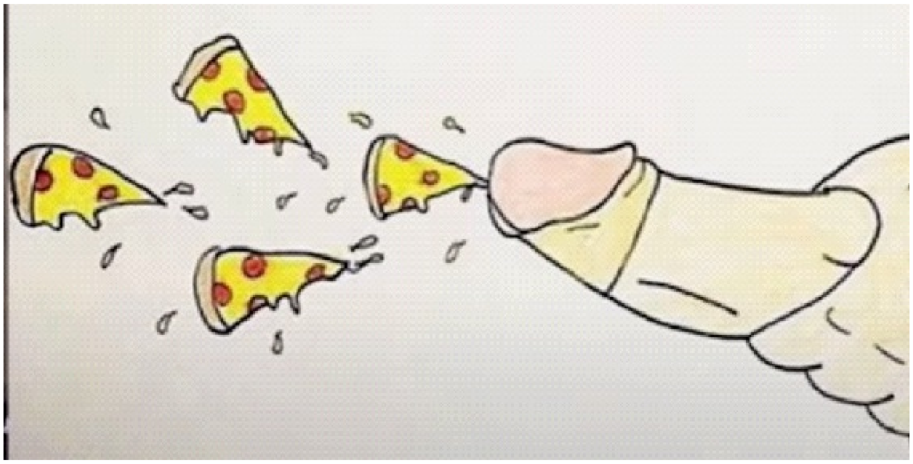
LIZ: You can get a service for a half an hour. You can get a massage for a half an hour, but you can't get food for half an hour. It just absolutely makes no sense. There's other ones like “the realtor found a handkerchief, I think it has a map that seems Pizza related, is it yours?” and another one is “I think Obama spent $65,000 flying in pizza and hot dogs from Chicago for a private party at the White House…” “are we using the same Channel.”

LIZ: Pizza is a well-known paedophile code word that actually has been used by law enforcement to arrest online sexual predators of children and there's been multiple arrests that have been made by law enforcement of pedophiles trying to solicit children by using the pedophile code word Pizza.

ANNOUNCERS: 2007 unclassified FBI document. That document, according to the FBI, contains commonly used symbols by pedophiles to express their preference and children. Notice this one on the end, the triangle. That image signifies something called “boy love”. The pizza place next door to comet ping-pong pizza, Besta Pizza. Well this was their logo until only a few weeks ago.

LIZ: People don't know that because the mainstream media refuses to cover it. The entire mainstream media redefined what Pizzagate was to make it sound ridiculous and less believable and then they had people like Megan Kelly come in, interview James Alefantis, didn't ask him any challenging questions.

MEGAN KELLY: …a conspiracy theory that even the DC police say has no basis in fact.



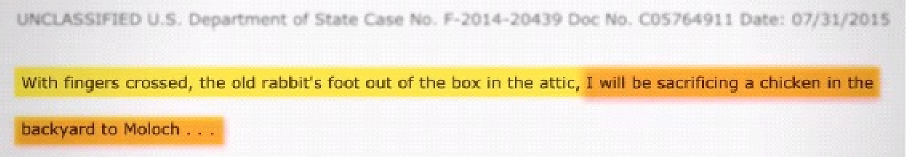
LIZ: She didn't ask him any questions about the pictures of children on his Instagram page looking abused being sexualized. She didn't ask him about the pedophile talk. So the whole mainstream media painted him as this poor victim, as this person that was innocent, that was just victimized as something that wasn't true. But just his Instagram page alone should have been enough for authorities to look into him.

ANNOUNCER: Investigators have already proven there's nothing to this story right, well actually no. And that's what you need to know. For all that is here there has not been one single public investigation of any of this, not from local police, not from the FBI, no one. And that has to be the big question not for Podesta or for pizza parlor owners, but for law enforcement. Based on what may be or may not be here the big question is why hasn't any investigation taking place. This is insane.

LIZ: So many people in the mainstream media have said “Pizzagate is conspiracy theory, Pizzagate has been debunked." It has not been debunked. If it's been debunked, explain the code words. No one to this day including John Podesta himself can explain the code words in his emails. Hey, John Podesta can you please explain why you have children rented for entertainment for your adult hot tub parties? No one has ever explained why John Podesta has literal pedophile cannibalism paintings all over his office and his home, Tony Podesta too.

And then you look into the spirit cooking dinners when you look into Marina Abramovic who was the one that was conducting the spirit cooking dinners.

Why are they going to spirit cooking dinners? Why are they sacrificing Chicken Samoa in their backyard. This isn't my words.



UNCLASSIFIED U.S. Department of State Case No. F-2014-20439 Doc No. C05764911 Date: 07/31/2015

With fingers crossed, the old rabbit's foot out of the box in the attic, I will be sacrificing a chicken in the backyard to Moloch . . .

This is their words this is in their emails. I'd be willing to debate anyone who thinks that Pizzagate has been debunked.

PODESTA: You asked me when did... am I getting additional briefings. That was the first and last time I talked.

ANNOUNCER: October ninth is the last time you have heard from the FBI at all.

PODESTA: Yes.

ANNOUNCER: You have not got an update on their investigation of your personal email?

PODESTA: That is correct.

LIZ: So not only did the mainstream media lie to you about Pizzagate they actually told you that it was illegal to read John Podesta's emails on WikiLeaks. Chris Cuomo with a straight face on

CNN looked into the cameras and said it's illegal for you to read John Podesta emails.

CHRIS CUOMO: Also interesting is remember it's illegal to possess these stolen documents. It's different for the media, so everything you learn about this you're learning from us.

LIZ: That's how scared they are of those emails and that's how explosive the content in those emails are, that they felt the need that they had to tell you, you could not read those emails and if you do you might get arrested. Why?

CHRIS CUOMO: It's different for the media so everything you learn about this you're learning from us.

LIZ: People that blow the whistle on elite pedophiles tend to have accidents and a lot of those people have died mysteriously.

NBC: NBC News has learned that disgraced financier Jeffrey Epstein is dead. Epstein took his own life while he was behind bars.

RUDY GIULIANI: There's absolutely no excuse for this. What happened here, to me, is mind-boggling. The guy was a high-risk prisoner, wasn't he? I mean, he's a guy that they're probably 50 very important people that have a motive to kill him. We don't even know who they are, it's true, but we know there are some people that are in a lot of trouble because of Epstein. They know who they are.

LIZ: His flight logs contain names of some of the biggest most famous and most powerful people on the planet, members of the royal family, Prince Andrew, models like Naomi Campbell, famous actors like Kevin Spacey, Bill Clinton on those fight logs over 25 times, Hillary Clinton, she's also been to the islands. So the bigger question is how many people that went on his private jet that went to his private island, that went to his massive ranch in New Mexico were also involved in the rape, torture and trafficking of children.

CINDY McCAIN: It hides in plain sight. Epstein was hiding in plain sight. We all knew about him. We all knew what he was doing, but we had no one that was the legal aspect, that would go after him. They were afraid of him, for whatever reason they were afraid of him.

LIZ: And the amazing thing about Cindy McCain is that her husband was a senator. She was on a board with the governor of Texas. She knew about Jeffrey Epstein. She did nothing and her organization, the role of her organization is supposed to be to stop people like Jeffrey Epstein. They all knew. They did nothing about it. When Ricky Gervais said at the Golden Globes, “you're all friends of Jeffrey Epstein” he wasn't lying.

RICKY GERVAIS: So in the end he obviously didn't kill himself just like Jeffrey Epstein. Shut up, I know he's your friend, but I don't care. You act like your own way here in your own plane didn't ya, right.

LIZ: How many of those elites have been to his island. Not only is the mainstream media complicit, I would argue that they are accessories in the crimes against children.

AMY ROBACH: She told me everything. She had pictures. She had everything. She was in hiding for 12 years. We convinced her to come out. We convinced her to talk to us. It was unbelievable what we had. Clinton, we had everything. I tried for three years to get it on to no avail and now it's all coming out and it's like these new revelations and I freaking had all of it. I was so pissed, right now, like every day, I get more and more pissed cuz I'm just like, oh my god, what we had was unreal. Brad Edwards, the Attorney, three years ago saying, there will come a day when we will realize Jeffrey Epstein was the most prolific pedophile this country has ever known and I had it all three years ago.

LIZ: Then, what happened in early 2018, Keith Renier, who ran the NXIVM child sex trafficking cult was arrested. Who else was arrested? Allison Mack. She's a famous celebrity who was on Smallville she was also arrested for being a member of this cult that was involved in trafficking children and not only trafficking children, they were running preschools down in Mexico and NXIVM is another example of how these elite pedophile rings exist because this was a massive organization this was funded by really wealthy people including the Seagram heiresses Nancy Salzman and Claire Bronfman, so obviously they were using those preschools to traffic children and the cult also engaged in human torture experiments on some of their members and there actually was a civil lawsuit that was filed by 90 of their victims just the other day so I imagine we are gonna hear more about the human experiments, the torturing, the sexual abuse and the child sex trafficking in this civil lawsuit and a lot of the techniques that we see in this cult are very similar to the techniques that our government used in the MKULTRA program.

VICTIM: It was branding women with Keith's initials and they were like, but what's the bad thing exactly about that everyone on the outside world aka the real world is like that branding women, so I left. I went to the Executive Board and I said I want my photos back, my videos back. The branding session was filmed. I want all of that back, want my collateral back. None of that happened.

KEVIN SHIPP: And it's the same fear, mind control and you'll be destroyed if you cross, get into the upper elites, and if you get to that point. If you start revealing anything they have the same system to completely destroy you, destroy your career, blackmail you, like Epstein, keep you, catch you, film you in compromising positions and this goes both within Hollywood and celebrities and some of the elite and it also goes on in Congress and the Senate and if they even insinuate that they're going to reveal some of these things, they're done.

MALE: [Applause] [Music] You know what, you’ve all been lied to. [Applause] Google lied to you. Facebook lied to you. Gladio lied to you.

LIZ: The powerful people that be, whether it's the music industry or the movie industry, you are only allowed a certain level of success, if you are willing to join their club, if you're willing to be part of their secret society or if you're compromised. They will not let someone obtain a lot of fame and power if they can't control you.

KEVIN SHIPP: A classic example that at least for me is Katy Perry. Katy Perry was a gospel singer, very talented, but she was going nowhere and she got up to Hollywood and basically they said, you want to be a success, you play by our rules. You step into the occult and you start putting that in your videos. And now she's doing videos with her in hell, with satanic themes and she's what, highly successful. You see that over with Lady gaga who came out and actually said she was so tired of being handled and manipulated, she had to take a break.

MARINA ABRAMOVIC: That this is this young outrageous girl wears strange clothes. She's into extremes. She's experimental. She had 43 million people on the Twitter following her whatever she do, little monsters, and she came, really very humble, to my house and asked me if I could teach her. We made this workshop in the woods and she was such a good student, she never cheats. She really went much farther than I asked her for.

FEMALE: She is a limitless human being, as myself, a self-proclaimed pop performance artist wanna go home and slit my wrists and I you know I have nothing. I have achieved no sense of art. She is, she is so boundless. It was the performance was for Lady Gaga who supported the synthesis as [fuzzy]..

LIZ: Marina Abramovic, of course, is in the Podesta emails and she's the one that conducts the spirit cooking dinners. She said that marina did an exercise with her where she stripped her completely naked and left her in the middle of the woods to fend for herself and find her way back. Those are the kinds of things that people who are behind MKULTRA programs do to children that they’re mind controlling.

We know Marina Abramovic is a Satanist. You google Marina Abramovic's name and "spirit cooking" and you will find hundreds of pictures of Marina Abramovic events where they will have, for example, cake that looks like a human being and they'll depict human cannibalism and they claim they're not engaging in cannibalism and you will find A-list actors and famous politicians and other very famous and successful powerful business people at her events. They literally have food that look like human beings on dinner tables.

FEMALE: He's Italian and Greek I mean you know and a very good cook and a very good cook and I'm sure there's something very nefarious about that risotto recipe.

LIZ: So after I started researching the occult I learned that Satanists believe that they have to reveal who they are in some way, shape or form. So that is why we see a lot of these occult members in Hollywood constantly flaunting symbolism. We see the pyramid a lot. We see the evil one eye constantly. It's always on the cover of magazines. We see [hand gestsure], these are supposed to be the 666 devil symbols. We constantly see those symbols. We also see pedophile symbols, the swirl or the triangle within a triangle and we also see a lot of these members of the cult go on their social media and they talk about raping children. They talk about worshipping Satan and people write it off as joke, but they're not joking. I don't care if you're a major comedian, you can't tell me that's funny, because there is no joke about raping children that's funny.

TALK SHOW: He doesn't know, David Letterman doesn't know, you don't know, all the comics and show business don't know, what this is [makes hand/mouth gesture].

KEVIN SHIPP: It takes guts to put out a film that does this, cuz no one's done it up until now, but when that's done and people see these facts and they say, my gosh I didn't know that. I didn't know that about the Gulf of Tonkin. I didn't know that about the Vietnam War, my gosh and they go in, they check it out. It's all true and now they're seeing the dots and a good film will teach them how to practice critical thinking, to analyze what you're watching. If we can get people to analyze what they're watching we've crossed a huge hurdle because once they start analyzing it they're gonna see the dots and typically the dots will connect themselves.

HOST: Liz Crokin put herself so far out in front that she was mocked. She was laughed at. She was called crazy. Well let me ask you a question, for all those people that did that to Liz, does she seem so crazy now?

LIZ: When you put all of those facts together and you use critical thinking, do you realize this stuff is *real*? There's not *one* smoking gun there's *many small* smoking guns that you have to piece together and you have to use critical thinking to understand this stuff is real. So again the bigger question is, now that Jeffrey Epstein has been exposed and he's allegedly dead, how many of his friends that were frequent visitors on his sex trafficking islands were also involved in the rape, torture and trafficking of children? And that's what Pizzagate is.

Fall Cabal Parts 1-10 The End of the World as we know it

by Janet Ossebaard free documentary available as pieces* or one file

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGsyP69YmzY 2hr 39min

In a sweeping three-hour ten-part narrative Dutch researcher/videographer Janet Ossebaard touches on the ABC essentials of deep state realities in bite size pieces. Her clear and engaging style brings each topic to life with shocking little known insights that untangle the vast jungle of misinformation that is served up daily by the mainstream media.

Part 5 of her series jumps headlong into the Pizzagate fiasco with details of fresh facts never seen in other treatments and has a global emphasis. A annotated table of contents to the other parts/topics is available for those who want a sense of scope and context.

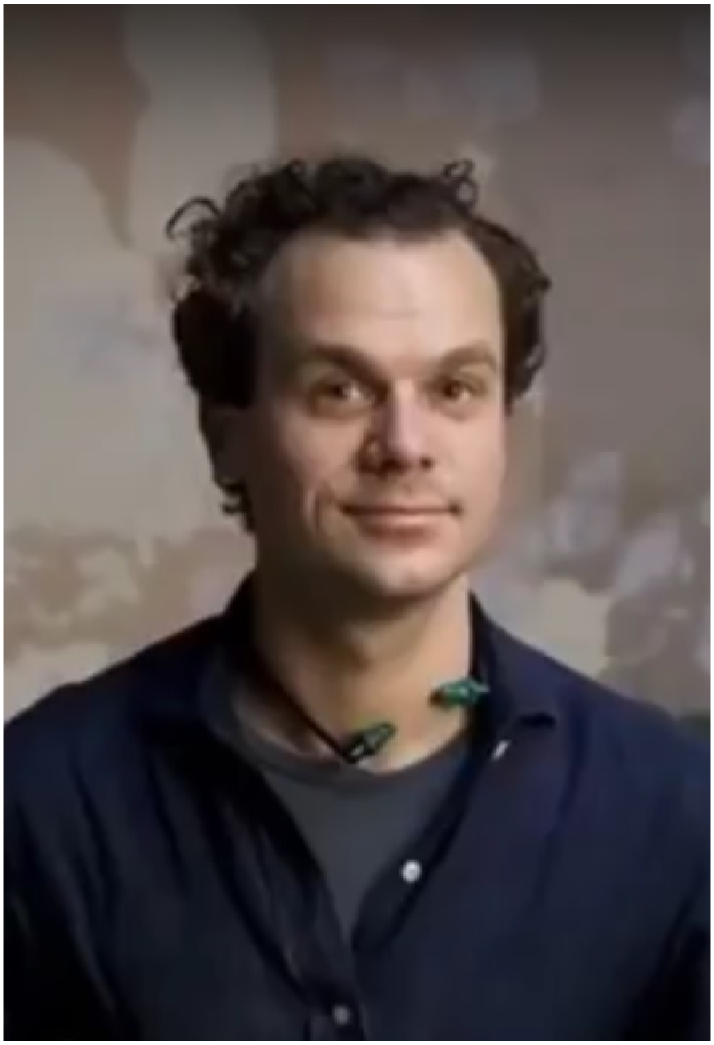
After Part 5 we segue into a later part that continues the Pizzagate thread. Her material is a large and broad presentation geared for general audiences best viewed a little at a time.

* https://phibetaiota.net/2020/02/full-cabal-part-10-jfk-jr-alive-free-energy-world-peace/ series summaries

Fall Cabal Part 5 Children, Art & Pizza

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h2msN8AvzaE 20min

In part one we briefly looked at the sexualization of children and the normalization of pedophilia in our society. Innocence is sexier than you think and what about this clothing store called Sweet and Sexy Kids. What the hell is sexy about kids? In an academic presentation at Cambridge University in June 2018, it was actually stated that the majority of men are probably pedophiles and that pedophilic interest is normal and healthy. The New York Times declared pedophilia not a crime, but a disorder and during two TEDx talks pedophilia was presented not as a disorder, but as a sexual orientation. Posters were spread. And Cosmopolitan magazine published an article by the hand of a young woman who became a father's lover. Now, of course, in order to make all of this legal the age of consent had to go down, so that having sex with a child wouldn't no longer be a crime. No problem. Judges and politicians at the highest level did their utmost best to take care of that [e.g. Ruth Bader Ginsberg]. Not many people know that Patricia Hewitt was general secretary of the NCCL, later known as Liberty which was affiliated to PIE, the Pedophile Information Exchange. Then this former British prime minister, Theresa May, who thinks pedophiles should be allowed to adopt children too. When you study the patterns of this topic it seems there is a larger plan behind it all. Why is it so important to legalize pedophilia? Why is having sex with children so important? Any psychologist can tell you how harmful it is for children to have sex at a young age and that consent is a very dangerous concept as pedophiles often tell their children they are simply demonstrating just how much they love them. Sex is then confused with love. The child cannot comprehend the subsequent feelings of pain, shame, anger and fear. The secrecy put upon them is hard to deal with. All of this results in great trauma. Why then would a society push pedophilia down our throats, bit by bit, step by step, normalizing it so that we grow to the idea, instead of reject it? Why create a society of traumatized people? Why are pedophile logos used in children cartoons, Disney movies, candy and ice cream, child protection centres, adoption agencies, in business and in politics. Meet Sheila Jackson-Lee member of the House of Representatives proudly wearing a young boy-lover ring. What is going on here? Let's follow a lead. Check this out. This still image appears in a video clip of a band called Sex Stains and this is where it gets interesting. They played at Comet Ping-pong a restaurant in Washington DC best known for its pizzas, ping pong tables in the basement, high-profile clients such as Hillary Clinton and the Obamas and a conspiracy theory called Pizzagate, more of our which in a bit.

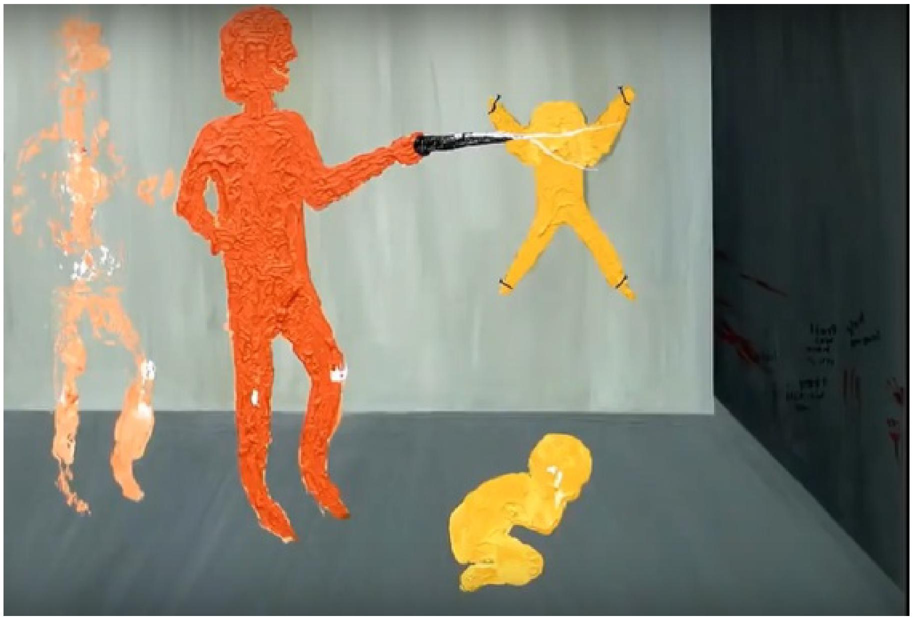


Meet the owner of Comet Ping-pong, James Achilles Alefantis. When Alefantis started his restaurant in 2006, he didn't have much according to himself. Yet in 2012, only six years later, he was named as one of the 50 most powerful people in Washington D.C. That fascinates me. You don't become that powerful by running a pizza place. So who exactly is James Alefantis? He portrays Comet Ping-pong as a family-friendly restaurant, yet his tweets and those posted on his Twitter account are controversial to say the least. It's clear that Alefantis loves art. Comet Ping-pong often displays the work of artists with a very specific taste. This is the work of Arrington de Dionyso, hmm not a big Trump fan, huh?

Why is this on the walls of a child-friendly pizza place? Alefantis loves a good party. Now here's a picture he wishes he never posted. Meet his party friend, miss summer camp. What else? He had a love affair with David Brooke political consultant and founder of Media Matters for America, a progressive research and information center dedicated to comprehensively monitor analyze and correct conservative misinformation in the U.S. media, in other words an organization for censorship. Brooks Media Matters received 1 million dollars from none other than George Soros back in 2010. Brooke also founded Correct the Record with the sole purpose of censoring all negative reports on Hillary Clinton on social media, censorship, once again. So James Alefantis is definitely a lead we must follow. What else do we know about him? He is best friends with a political top of the U.S. He is closely connected to the Podesta brothers John and Tony Podesta.

John Podesta is quite a hotshot in American politics. He was White House chief of staff to President Clinton, counselor to President Obama and chairman of the 2016 Hillary Clinton presidential campaign. Tony Podesta is a political lobbyist and art supporter.

He and his ex-wife Heather collect the work or for instance than Dutch artist Margi Geerlinks, fascinating to say the least. They are also great admirers and buyers of the work of Patricia Piccinini and what about the work of Bill Jana Georgiyevich that actually adorns the Podesta's living room. This is Louise Bourgeois. Her work is prominently present in Tony Podesta's mansion. This piece is called Arch of Hysteria. It greatly resembles the work of Jeffrey Dahmer, a serial killer, who liked to dismember his victims and leave them in a somewhat awkward positions. And then there's the most interesting work of Kim Noble, a survivor of severe trauma in early childhood which left her with 13 alter personas, but our work shows the horrific things she experienced as a young child like torture and rape.



A work is exhibited in Comet Ping-pong, our child-friendly pizza place. Now, I don't know about you, but this makes me sick as a dog. The more I study Pizzagate, the more I realized this was quite likely conspiracy fact, not theory. [Music] What kind of a pizza place exhibits naked, abused, tortured, raped and even dead children on its walls? What kind of man becomes one of the most powerful people in Washington D.C. serving pizza? How come the political top of the U.S., the Podesta's, the Clintons, and even Obama, president of the U.S. at that time, how come they all want to spend time with a sick perv like Alefantis? I think I know.

For a while I thought the name Alefantis was fake. This man was way too powerful to come from an ordinary family. Could Alefantis be a French bastardization of *J’aime les enfants*, I love children, but then some anons pointed out he could well be a Rothchild. After some digging I came across an interesting twist in a Rothschild family tree starting with Evelyn Achilles, the Rothschild. His middle name kind of gives it away doesn't it. He was born in Buffalo, New York in 1886 and died in World War I in 1917. Two years before he died his illegitimate son Louie George was born, but as he wasn't married his son inherited the name of his mother, Alefantis. The boy grew up and married Helen Repose and had two sons, one of which is Achilles Louie Alefantis, the father of our very own James Achilles Alefantis. His mother's name is Susan Reed Shoemaker. So his middle name Achilles takes him all the way back to his great grandfather and even further back to his great great grandmother the Italian Marie Perugia her father's name was Achilles Perugia. In short James Achilles Alefantis is a real genuine full-on Rothschild. That explains his power and his friends. It explains his close proximity to the Clintons, just like his uncle and aunt Evelyn and Lynn de Rothschild.

So are we to believe that our political leaders simply enjoy pizza and sick art? Is that it? What is it with pizza anyway? Why is it so sexualized? What's with the Besta Pizza pedophile logo, which by the way was quickly changed the moment Pizzagate became an item? Is it all just a coincidence that the Podesta emails revealed to the public by WikiLeaks in 2016 contains countless Pizza related words such as cheese, hot dogs, pasta, walnut sauce? When you actually know what those words mean, which is common knowledge in the sex industry,

> Pizza=child, Cheese=girl, Pasta=boy, Hotdog=boy, Ice Cream=male prostitute, Walnut=of dark skin colour, Sauce=orgy, Map=semen

these emails suddenly become shocking. [Music] [Music] Is this why Hillary deleted 33,000 emails for which she is currently scrutinized? Does that explain what Obama meant when he ordered 65 thousand dollars worth of hot dogs and pizza flown in from Chicago to the White House in the middle of the night to a private party? Is that why Hillary emailed Obama warning him he needed to be more careful next time. The hot dogs can come, but if you make a spectacle out of it, that will be our downfall and I think it would be wiser to restrict this activity to our predetermined locations.

Really, for a few hot dogs? Isn't it weird that these security camera pictures of children lying on ping-pong tables in the basement of Comet ping-pong are shown on the walls upstairs? Who the hell was watching them? And why does their website have a super secured backdoor to a secret division where you can order pizza pictures for absurd prices? This screenshot was made public by a hacker. It's in low resolution, so I will read out loud what it says at the bottom “this month we have five fresh pizzas for your enjoyment we also have four surviving pizzas from last month's session. All are on sale at an extremely low price as they are in poor health and not expected to survive so requirement is that you finish eating your pizza after your session. This month's special includes a 30% discount on severe torture. Each image below is available for $1,000 in fine print." Why are they talking about kill rooms, murder and rinsing it off when you're done. What the hell is going on here? To tell you the truth at this point in my research I experience what we call cognitive dissonance.

[Sometimes people hold a core belief that is very strong. When they are presented with evidence that works against that belief, the new evidence cannot be accepted. It creates a feeling that is extremely uncomfortable, called Cognitive Dissonance. And because it is so important to protect the core belief, they will rationalize, ignore and even deny anything that does not fit in with that core belief.]

[Music] What I'd found out was so contrary to my belief system that I wanted to dismiss my discoveries. It just could not be true that the people we trust, the ones we vote for, was so evil. I simply could not handle the facts. How could people so charming and intelligent be part of the child trafficking pedophile ring where children were tortured raped and killed from pleasure or as I would later find out for something even more horrific? I felt like I'd ended up in a nightmare. All I wanted to do was dismiss it all. Couldn't it just be all coincidence that the Clintons and the Obamas and Trudeau, beautiful charming Trudeau, had surrounded themselves with the wrong friends. If the friends are all pedophiles that doesn't mean they are, right? And maybe they don't even know about the friend's sexual preferences. I mean, I know Bill Clinton's healer, the Brazilian John of Gaunt, was recently arrested for keeping sex slaves whom he made pregnant time and again. I know he admitted to selling the babies for thousands of dollars and killing the slave mothers after ten years of giving birth. I know the main whistleblower in this case suddenly died a suspicious death, but come on. How could Bill Clinton have known? And I know he went to the private island of convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein. I know he was on the plane guest list 26 times together with other sex offenders like Kevin Spacey who was recently arrested for multiple rape accounts, among others, with young boys, but that doesn't make Clinton's sex rage an animal, right? I know he was investigated for the rape of a young boy by Jenny Moore, a former police officer who informed the FBI and the Department for Homeland Security after which she suddenly died in her hotel room, but that doesn't make Bill Clinton a murderer does it? I decided to do more research. I needed more supporting evidence. I went back to the artwork I was intrigued by the bathroom or swimming pool or whatever it was. Where was it? When this [picture] appeared on 8chan I knew I was on the right path. Not just me but thousands of anons searched for it and found it. It actually existed. Do you want to know where it is? Come with me to part six.

Fall Cabal Part 8 Beyond kings & queens

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jnCCayci1Co 20min

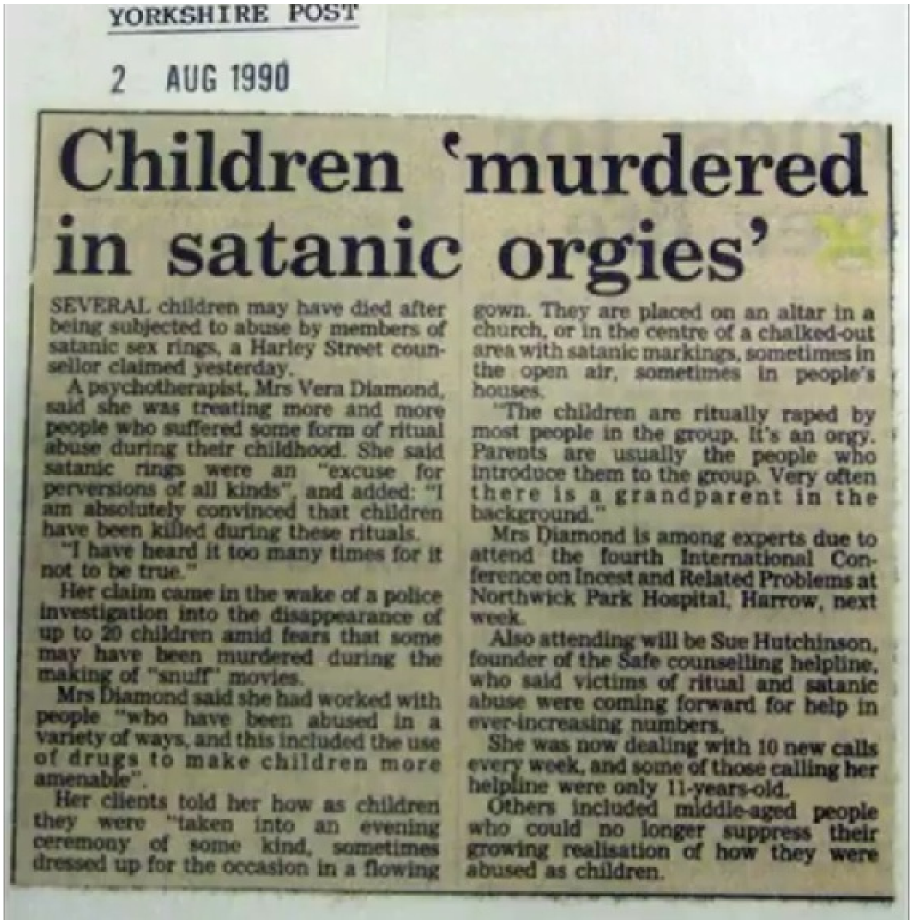
The more I studied the hidden side of the European royal families the further I fell down the rabbit hole until I stumbled upon something extremely dark. I will spare you the gruesome details, they are too horrific, too sickening. I urge you to do your own research. Google the names you're about to hear. Read and listen for yourself and make up your own mind. This is where Pizzagate returns to the story. Pizzagate is not just an American problem, it's a global problem. Let's get down to the real definition of Pizzagate. Worldwide children are stolen and sold to elite pedophile rings. They are tortured, raped, and murdered as part of satanic ritual ceremonies. The murderers then drink the children's blood and they eat their flesh. The blood of children who were severely traumatized before they died contains Adrenochrome, a natural drug produced by the pineal gland in a brain. Adrenochrome is the highest valued drug in the world. The God these people serve is Satan. It's not a God of love and mercy. Whether or not you believe in the existence of Satan is not relevant. They do and according to each and every eyewitness who has the guts to step forward Pizzagate is real. Remember Mel Gibson's statements. He was ousted for not wanting to participate. He witnessed it though and he is one of the very few who dares to speak about it. Personally I think it's a miracle that he's still alive. Adrenochrome is real it is the ultimate drug. This is what you look like when you take it and this is when you no longer have access to it. Thanks to President Trump there was not as much time between these photos as you may think.

> “Although many people find participating in and observing sexual congress both pleasurable and fulfilling, I sometimes find it challenging to observe the subsequent removal of adrenochrome from the smaller participants…Ingesting the adrenochrome, however, is as enjoyable a human activity as any I have yet engaged in…”
>
> Mark Zuckerberg

Not many children survived the satanic ritual ceremony. The very few ones that do were not meant to be killed, they were there to sexually serve the elite, royalty, sheiks, top politicians, bankers, judges, church leaders, worldwide. Most survivors were born into satanic cult families. When you study all of the survivors accounts, you will see they have a lot in common, the same description of the atrocity afflicted upon them, the same names of perpetrators and the same elite they belong to. The problem, however, is that these survivors are not believed by most people. It's easier to assume that they're insane or attention seekers than to face the horrible truth. Furthermore not many survivors dare to step forward. They are simply too traumatized. I spent countless hours listening to their horrifying accounts. I read police reports and I am convinced these people are not crazy. They are not attention seekers nor liars. Their stories are consistent. Please do your own research and find out about the following victims and/or eyewitnesses. The Dutch, Anna Marie van Blijenburgh, Toos Nijenhuis, Anneka Lucas and Ronald Bernard. The Irishmen Richard Kerr, brother and sister Gabriel and Alisa Dearman from the UK. The American Sarah Ruth Ashcroft and the Australian Fiona Barnett. Whenever a child sex offender was arrested in the Netherlands and its neighboring Belgium think Marc Dutroux, Roberts

Mickelsons. They all swore they were supplying children for a large elite network. They were not believed. They were presented to the public as lone wolves operating on their own.

Most viewers will now once again experience some more cognitive dissonance, but hey remember when the first reports emerged about the sexual abuse of boys and girls by Catholic priests and nuns. At first nobody believed it. People were too shocked to handle it, but now so many years later, that is common knowledge to most people. The church paid millions of dollars to its victims in an effort to silence them. We now have the evidence we have numbers statistics people have grown used to the idea that priests, bishops, and Cardinals raped children on an enormous scale. And if you think the Pope's wash their hands in innocence you're in for a big shock.



YORKSHIRE POST

2 AUG 1990

Children 'murdered in satanic orgies'

SEVERAL children may have died after being subjected to abuse by members of satanic sex rings, a Harley Street counsellor claimed yesterday.

A psychotherapist, Mrs Vera Diamond, said she was treating more and more people who suffered some form of ritual abuse during their childhood. She said satanic rings were an "excuse for perversions of all kinds", and added: "I am absolutely convinced that children have been killed during these rituals.

"I have heard it too many times for it not to be true."

Her claim came in the wake of a police investigation into the disappearance of up to 20 children amid fears that some may have been murdered during the making of "snuff" movies.

Mrs Diamond said she had worked with people "who have been abused in a variety of ways, and this included the use of drugs to make children more amenable".

Her clients told her how as children they were "taken into an evening ceremony of some kind, sometimes dressed up for the occasion in a flowing gown. They are placed on an altar in a church, or in the centre of a chalked-out area with satanic markings, sometimes in the open air, sometimes in people's houses.

"The children are ritually raped by most people in the group. It's an orgy. Parents are usually the people who introduce them to the group. Very often there is a grandparent in the background."

Mrs Diamond is among experts due to attend the fourth International Conference on Incest and Related Problems at Northwick Park Hospital, Harrow, next week.

Also attending will be Sue Hutchinson, founder of the Safe counselling helpline, who said victims of ritual and satanic abuse were coming forward for help in ever-increasing numbers.

She was now dealing with 10 new calls every week, and some of those calling her helpline were only 11-years-old.

Others included middle-aged people who could no longer suppress their growing realisation of how they were abused as children.

Now I realize that satanic cult offerings of babies and children is a step further than sexual abuse but I can assure you that more and more victims will soon speak up and step by step people can work their way through their cognitive dissonance so that soon we'll be able to save these children.

Where do these children come from? How come they can simply disappear without a trace without worried parents who report them missing? They come from orphanages, children's homes, youth detention centers. Some are homeless, many are refugees fleeing wars. These children are stolen, sold. We're talking the fastest growing trade here. According to the survivors not only the Dutch but also the British royal family are heavily involved in all of this. Back in the 1980s a major controversy arose when it became clear that Prince Charles was a very close friend of Jimmy Savile a notorious paedophile. Not only Charles the entire royal family loved Savile as did Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher. Savile was named by many victims and was said to have been extremely violent and cruel he was never prosecuted and died a free man.

Then there's the interesting close friendship between Prince Andrew and convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein. Epstein held several young women as sex slaves hiring them to his elite friends such as Prince Andrew. The royal family has always denied the allegations. [Music]

> [While making this documentary, Epstein was arrested once again. He committed suicide in his prison cell on August 10, 2019. At least that is the official narrative. Too many things about his death did not add up. I expect the truth about his apparent suicide to surface soon.
>
> Everyone who visited his island will be indicted soon. Think of big names such as Prince Andrew, Bill and Hillary Clinton, John Podesta, James Alefantis, Marina Abramovic, Tony Blair, Mark Zuckerberg (Facebook), Jeff Bezos (Amazon), Eric Schmidt (Google), Bill Gates (Microsoft), Evelyn and Lynn de Rothschild and many, many Hollywood stars. Is this the beginning of the long awaited mass arrests that Q keeps referring to?

[Music]

And there's more in 2015 a video emerged short by his Swedish tourist at Buckingham Palace it shows a naked boy climbing out of a window of the palace using a bedsheet the boy cannot hold on and falls to the ground. The mainstream media tried their utmost best to debunk the video. Buckingham Palace declined to comment on the video and the Metropolitan Police said they had no reports of the incident.

Now I don't know what it is with the royal family but something's definitely weird. Have a look at Prince William's wife Kate right after giving birth in 2018 why on earth would she pick a dress that is identical to the one in the horror movie Rosemary's Baby where rosemary gives birth to Satan's child? What kind of an insane coincidence is that? According to the satanic ritual abuse survivors the Pope's too were and are heavily involved. Both Francis, Pope Benedict. Like I said they do not wash their hands and innocence. On the contrary. [Music]

> "Their symbolism will be their downfall."

Both Pope Francis and Benedict loved hunting parties according to the survivors. Once again I will do you the great favor of sparing you the disgusting details, but it boils down to this. The hunting parties took place in secret in forests most of which belong to royal estates in several European countries. The participants, all part of the before-mentioned elites satanic pedophile cult, would hunt down children, rape them murder them, and cut off their genitals as a trophy.

former Pope Benedict Joseph Ratzinger

In February 2013 former Pope Benedict, Joseph Ratzinger, was prosecuted and sentenced by default for crimes against humanity by the international tribunal into crimes of church and state. Ratzinger’s crimes included child trafficking and protecting priests who had raped children. Is this why he stepped down, even though being a pope is a nomination for life. Interesting little detail is that lightning struck St. Peters twice only moments after his resignation. The same verdict followed for Pope Francis, one accusation was added, complicity in murder in Argentina. Others who were also prosecuted and sentenced for crimes against humanity with

British Queen Elizabeth Windsor and her husband Prince Philip, former Canadian Prime Minister Harper and 27 other dignitaries. Whether or not this will lead to arrests time will tell. For now both the Pope and the royal family enjoy immunity. The International Tribunal into crimes of church and state extensively investigated the case of the rape torture and murder 50,000 native children in Canada. The United Church of Canada the Anglican Church and the British royal family played a major role in this case as did the Dutch royal family who fled to

Canada to be safe from World War II. As far back as 1942 an investigative journalist of the Canada Gazette thoroughly studied the case and came to the shocking conclusion that 50,000 Native children had disappeared from 80 Canadian Indian Residential schools and that 31 mass grave sites have been found inside the school grounds containing the remains of children. Now as shocking as this may be it is nothing new. On a regular basis mass baby and children's graves are discovered often near nunneries. In some cases we don't know exactly what happened. In other cases we do know due to forensic evidence and the eyewitness accounts of survivors. Mel Gibson was right when he said that satanic cults with child sacrifices are nothing new.

It goes way back into history for thousands of years children have been murdered to please Satan, Lucifer, Baal, Moloch, or whatever you want to call him. I found many paintings of John sacrificing Catholic churches during my own research. It's part of human history, but that doesn't mean it's okay. [Music] We all know about the Aztecs and the human sacrifices and we can deal with that for its old. but until recently I was not aware of any of this. I'd never heard about Pizzagate and Satanic Luciferian cults with child sacrifice. I thought it belonged to the past, to the dark ages. Well I guess we're still living in the dark ages. All of the satanic cults are connected worldwide. People at the highest level are only at the highest level because they participate and once you're in you're in for life. Through blackmail with pictures and video footage taken in secret and some don't even need blackmail, they simply thrive on the pain and suffering of others. Some names have been named , others will follow soon. The people will be shocked to the core when this comes out. Let me give you one piece of advice when the video of Hillary Clinton and her right hand Huma Abedin raping, torturing, mutilating and killing a little girl comes out in the open, do not watch it. You will not sleep again. [Music]

> Those who know cannot sleep.
> Those who know cannot find peace.
> Those who know will not rest until those responsible will be held accountable.
> Nobody can possibly imagine the pure evil and corruption there.
> Those you trust are the most guilty of sin.
> Who are we taught to trust?
> If you are religious, PRAY.

There are certain things I will not share with you here simply because they are too horrific, like this shower torture of a child by John Podesta.

Search and find it for yourself, if you like. I wish to wake people up not traumatize them. The same goes for the Red Shoes. Do you want to know what they're made of? Do your own research. I'll give you a small hint. The tradition of red shoes for the elite goes all the way back to the Byzantine tradition when Kings would wear them as symbols of bloody martyrdom.

The video by the way was found on the confiscated laptop of Anthony Weiner, the ex-husband of Huma Abedin. It was stored together with thousands of other files in a folder called Life Insurance. Talk about blackmail. Weiner, by the way, was sentenced to serve 21 months in prison for sending sexual texts to a minor back in 2017. Oh and the good news is, Weiner’s laptop has officially been accepted in court as evidence. I can assure you we'll be hearing a lot more about its contents very soon. Now what happens when you try to make any of this public? Either your TV career ends right there and then or you get a heart attack or your plane crashes

[Music] or you end up dead in hotel room [Music] or you are found with a bullet in your back or you commit suicide.

[Music] And guess what I haven't even shown you the real top of the pyramid of power yet, just the visible top. Did you think the roof Charles the Rockefellers George Soros the government leaders even the royal families did you think they are the top of the 1%? They are not. There is a very dark order above them all making puppets of everybody else, even of kings and queens. Ever heard of the Jesuit Order? Did you know that there are three popes instead of one? Never heard of agenda 21, of its sequel the depopulation program. This is so big it does not fit in this first documentary it will form a film of its own which are promised to present in a very near future. What I wish to give you now is hope. After all of this misery it's time for some light and the good news is, there is plenty of that. Come with me finally to the good news in part 9 and 10.

Epilogue

The pedophilia story cannot be swept under the carpet by MSM fake news. And since the majority, or close to a majority, of those at the highest rungs of power in this world are deranged, satanic worshipping pedophiles, represented by the near four decades of nonstop Bush-Clinton-Obama reign of terror, they know that their jig is up.

The Illuminati realize that maintaining their enslavement of humanity by owning and controlling their morally challenged puppets they groom and hand pick into power and then wield control over through blackmail and death threats, they know those days are finally over. They're on the run. We need a tsunami to drain the global swamp of perverse muck and vile darkness to wash away their entrenched rotten filth that's parasitically been sucking the lifeblood out of the human race for far too many centuries.

> "Nobody can possibly imagine the pure evil and corruption out there."
> "These people are sick!
> Nothing can stop what is coming.
> Nothing."

Let this be the year that together we take down the cabal and take back our planet before they completely destroy it. While this year the elitists lose their grip, they'll be throwing everything in their demonic power at us. So let the wisdom of truth and justice be our faithful guide to peace, safety and salvation.

As the dominoes fall a disillusioned and angry public will struggle to comprehend the depth of the lies and terrors of history. The sooner they reshuffle the deck, the better they will sleep at night. Transparency wins.

> "The enormity of what is coming will SHOCK THE WORLD."
> "Enjoy the Show!"
> "Power shall be RETURNED to the PEOPLE."

Caveat lector/visorum:
Exposure to live action video footage of satanic ritual abuse has sent seasoned police professionals to therapists for PTSD. Choose your links wisely if you want to sleep peacefully.

Sex Industry Slang/Code Words

Cheese Pizza: Child pornography
Cheese: Girl
Pasta: Boy
Hot Dog: Boy
Dominos: BDSM domination
Chicken: Young boy
Ice Cream: Male prostitute

Walnut: Of dark skin colour
Sauce: Orgy
Map: Semen

The Hidden History of the Incredibly Evil Khazarian Mafia

Secret History of Khazarian Mafia and its evil plan to hijack the whole world now revealed for first time.

By Preston James, Ph.D - March 10, 2022

What ‘Q’ Would Never Tell You...The Shocking Truth Behind the Conspiracy Theories

Editor’s Note: The history of the Khazarians, specifically the Khazarian Mafia (KM), the World’s largest Organized Crime Syndicate that the Khazarian oligarchy morphed into by their deployment of Babylonian Money-Magick, has been nearly completely excised from the history books.

The present-day KM knows that it cannot operate or exist without abject secrecy, and therefore has spent a lot of money having its history excised from the history books in order to prevent citizens of the World from learning about its “Evil beyond imagination”, that empowers this World’s largest Organized Crime Cabal.

The authors of this article have done their best to resurrect this lost, secret history of the Khazarians and their large International Organized Crime Syndicate, best referred to as the Khazarian Mafia (KM), and make this history available to the World via the Internet, which is the new Gutenberg Press.

It has been exceedingly difficult to reconstruct this hidden secret history of the KM, so please excuse any minor inaccuracies or errors which are unintentional and are due to the direculty in digging out the true history of Khazaria and its mafia. We have done the best we can to reconstruct it.

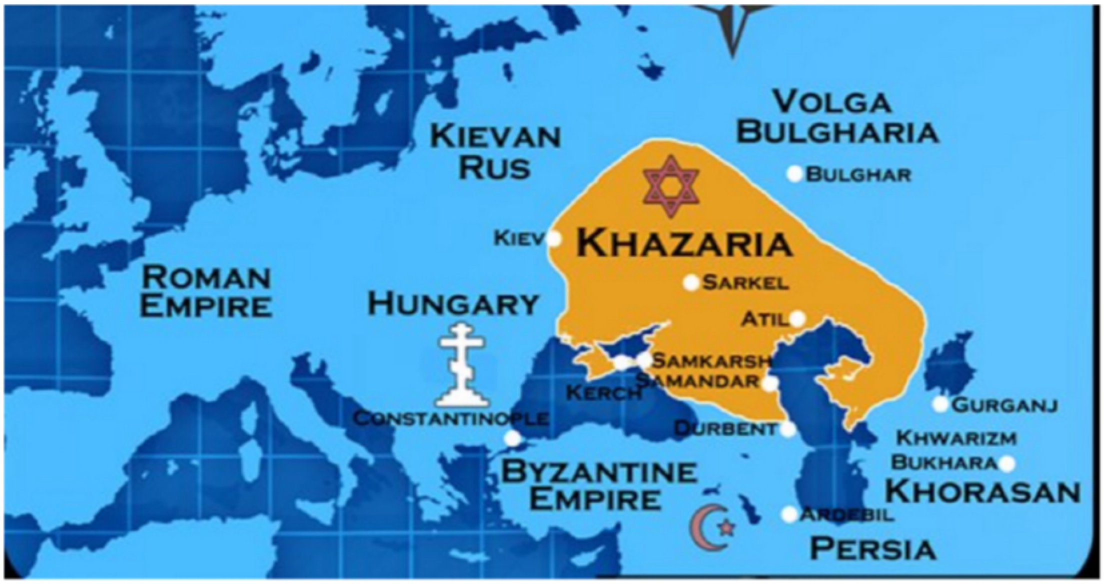
It was Mike Harris that connected the dots and made the actual discovery of the presence of the Khazarian Mafia’s secret history and blood oath to take revenge on Russia for helping Americans win the Revolutionary War and the Civil War, and their blood oath of revenge against America and Americans for winning these wars and sustaining the Union.

At the Syrian Conference on Combating Terrorism and Religious Extremism, December 1, 2014 — in his Keynote address, VT Senior Editor and Director Gordon Duff disclosed publicly for the first time ever that World Terrorism is actually due to a large International Organized Crime Syndicate associated with Israel. This disclosure sent shock waves at the Conference and almost instantly around the world, as almost every world leader received reports of Gordon Duff's historical disclosure that same day, some within minutes.

And the shock waves from his historic speech in Damascus continue to reverberate around the world even to this very day. And now Gordon Duff has asked President Putin to release Russian Intel which will expose about 300 traitors in Congress for their serious serial felonies and statutory espionage on behalf of the Khazarian Mafia (KM) against America and many Middle East nations.

We now know that the Khazarian Mafia (KM) is waging a secret war against America and Americans by the use of False-flag Gladio-style terrorism, and via the illegal and Unconstitutional Federal Reserve System, the IRS, the FBI, FEMA, Homeland Security, and the TSA. We know for certain that the KM was responsible for deploying an inside-job, Gladio-style False-flag attack on America on 9-11-01, as well as the Murrah Building Bombing on April 19, 1995.

SWEDEN
N
THE KHAZAR KINGDOM CA 10TH CENTURY AD


KIEVAN RUS
VOLGA BULGHARIA
BULGHAR
KIEV
KHAZARIA
SARKEL
ATIL
ROMAN EMPIRE
HUNGARY
SAMKARSH
SAMANDAR
KERCH
CONSTANTINOPLE
DURBENT
GURGANJ
KHWARIZM
BUKHARA
BYZANTINE EMPIRE
KHORASAN
ARDEBIL
PERSIA

and his inner circle of oligarchs kept practicing ancient Babylonian black magic, also known as Secret Satanism. This Secret Satanism involved occult ceremonies featuring child sacrifice, after "bleeding them out", drinking their blood, and eating their hearts.

The deep dark secret of the occult ceremonies was that they were all based on ancient Baal Worship, also known as worship of the Owl. In order to fool the confederacy of nations led by Russia that were watching Khazaria, the Khazarian king melded these Luciferian black-magick practices with Judaism and created a secret Satanic-hybrid religion, known as Babylonian Talmudism. This was made the national religion of Khazaria and nurtured the same evil that Khazaria was known for before.

Sadly, the Khazarians continued their evil ways, robbing and murdering those from surrounding countries who traveled through Khazaria. Khazarian robbers often attempted to assume their identities after they murdered these visitors, and became masters of disguises and false identities — a practice they have continued even to this very day, along with their child- sacrifice occult ceremonies, which are actually ancient Baal Worship.

1,200 AD – Russia and the surrounding nations have had enough and take action:

About 1,200 AD, the Russians led a group of nations surrounding Khazaria and invaded it, in order to stop the Khazarian crimes against their people, which included the kidnapping of their young children and infants for their blood sacrifice ceremonies to Baal. The Khazarian king and his inner court of criminals and murderers came to be known as the Khazarian Mafia (KM) by neighboring countries.

The Khazarian leaders had a well-developed spy network through which they obtained prior warning and escaped from Khazaria to European nations to the west, taking their vast fortune with them in gold and silver. They laid low and regrouped while assuming new identities. In secret, they continued their Satanic child blood and sacrifice rituals and trusted Baal to give them the whole world and all its riches, as they claimed he had promised them, as long as they kept bleeding out and sacrificing children and infants for him.

The Khazarian king and his court Mafia plotted eternal revenge against the Russians and the surrounding nations that invaded Khazaria and drove them from power.

The Khazarian Mafia invades England after being expelled for hundreds of years:

To accomplish their invasion, they hired Oliver Cromwell to murder King Charles 1, and make England safe for banking again. This began the English Civil Wars which raged for nearly a decade, resulting in the regicide of the royal family and hundreds of the genuine English nobility. This is how the City of London was set up as the banking capital of Europe and launched the beginning of the British Empire.

From David Icke's website www.davidicke.com. David Icke was the first ever to courageously expose the Rothschilds publicly in front of hundreds. This, of course, makes him an international hero and we need more with his kind of courage to break open the coverup hiding the Khazarian Mafia and bring an end to their worldwide illegitimate power.[/caption]

The Khazarian Mafia (KM) decides to infiltrate and hijack all World Banking using Babylonian Black-Magick, also known as Babylonian Money-Magick or the secret art of making money from nothing also using the power of pernicious usury to accumulate interest:

The KM used their vast fortune to enter into a new system of banking, based on secret Babylonian black-magic money-magic that they claimed to have learned from the evil spirits of Baal, in return for their many child sacrifices to him.

This Babylonian money-magick involved the substitution of paper credit certificates for gold and silver deposits, which allowed travelers to travel with their money in a form that offered easy replacement should they lose the certificates or have them stolen.

Interesting how the very problem that was started by the Khazarians also had a solution provided by them. Eventually, the Khazarian king and his small surrounding court infiltrated Germany with a group that chose the name “the Bauers” of Germany to represent them and carry on their Baal-powered system of evil. The Bauers of the Red Shield, which represented their secret blood-based child sacrifices, changed their name to Rothschild (aka “child of the rock, Satan”).

The Rothschilds as the front Men for the Khazarian Mafia (KM) infiltrate and Hijack British Banking and then hijack the whole nation of England:

Bauer/Rothschild had five sons who infiltrated and took over European banking and the City of London Central Banking System through various crafty covert operations, including a false report of Napoleon winning against the British, when actually he lost. This allowed the Rothschilds to use fraud and deception to steal the wealth of the English nobility and the landed gentry, who had made business investments with the City of London Banking institutions.

The Rothschilds set up a private Fiat banking system that specialized in making counterfeit money from nothing — charging pernicious usury for the British people, using what should have been their own money.

This was the black art of Babylonian money-magick; they claimed to insiders that such technology and secret money power was provided to them by Baal, because of their frequent child bleeding-out and sacrifices rituals to Baal.

Once they had infiltrated and hijacked the British banking system, they interbred with the British Royals and infiltrated and completely hijacked all of England and all its major institutions. Some experts believe that the Rothschilds genocided the Royal Family members by staging secretly-managed illicit and adulterous breedings with their own Khazarian men in order to replace the Royals with their own pretenders to the throne.

Khazarian mafia

The Khazarian Mafia (KM) wages an international effort to eradicate Kings who rule by the Divine

Right of God Almighty:

Because the KM claims to have a personal partnership with Baal (aka the Devil, Lucifer, Satan) because of their sacrifices to him. They detest any kings who rule under the authority of God Almighty because most feel a responsibility to make sure their own people are protected from infiltrators and treasonous “Enemies within the Gates.”

In the 1600s, the KM murdered the British Royals and substitute their own fakes. In the 1700s, they murder the French Royals. Right before WWI, they murder, Austrian Archduke Ferdinand to start WW1. In 1917 they assembled their KM army, the Bolsheviks, and infiltrated and hijack Russia, murdered the Czar and his family in cold blood, bayonet his favorite daughter through the chest, and steal all the Russian gold, silver, and art treasures. Right before WW2, they murder the Austrian and German Royals. Then they get rid of the Chinese Royals and disempower the Japanese ruler.

The Khazarian Mafia’s intense hatred of anyone who professed faith in any God but their god Baal has motivated them to murder kings and royalty and make sure they can never rule. They have done the same with American presidents — running sophisticated covert operations to disempower them. If that doesn’t work the KM assassinates them, as they did to McKinley, Lincoln, and JFK. The KM wants to eliminate any strong rulers or elected officials who dare to resist their Babylonian money-magick power or their covert power gained from the deployment of their human compromise network.

The Rothschilds create international narcotics trafficking on behalf of the KM:

The Rothschilds then covertly ran the British Empire and crafted an evil plan to recover the vast amounts of gold and silver the British had been paying to China for its high-quality silk and spices that were unavailable anywhere else.

The Rothschilds, through their international spy network, had heard of Turkish opium and its habit-forming characteristics. They deployed a covert operation to buy Turkish opium and sell it in China, infecting millions with a bad opium habit that brought back gold and silver into the Rothschild coffers, but not to the British People.

The opium addictions created by Rothschild opium sales to China harmed China so much that China went to war on two occasions to stop it. These wars were known as the Boxer Rebellions or the Opium Wars.

The money the Rothschilds gained from the sale of opium was so vast that they became even more addicted to the easy money than the opiate addicts were to the opium.

The Rothschilds were the funding source behind the establishment of the American Colonies, by incorporating the Hudson Bay Company and other trading companies to exploit the New World of the Americas. It was the Rothschilds who ordered the mass extermination and genocide of the indigenous people of North America to allow for the exploitation of the vast natural resources of the continent.

The Rothschilds also followed the same business template in the Caribbean and in the Asian sub-continent of India, resulting in the murder of millions of innocent people.

The Rothschilds start the international slave trade, an enterprise that viewed these kidnapped humans as mere animals — a view that the Khazarians would impose on all the people of the world who were not part of their evil circle, which some called the “Old Black Nobility”:

The Rothschild’s next big project was to start the worldwide slave trade, buying slaves from crooked tribal chiefs in Africa who worked with them to kidnap members of competing tribes for sale as slaves.

The Rothschild slave traders then took these kidnapped slaves on their ships in cramped cells to America and the Caribbean where they were sold. Many died at sea due to bad conditions.

The Rothschild bankers learned early on that war was a great way to double their money in a short time by lending money to both warring sides. But in order to be guaranteed collections, they had to get taxation laws passed, which could be used to force payment.

The KM Rothschild private Fiat Counterfeit Banksters plot eternal revenge against the American Colonists and Russia who assisted them in losing the Revolutionary War:

When the Rothschilds lost the American Revolution, they blamed the Russian czar and the Russians for assisting the colonists by blockading British Ships.

They swore eternal revenge on the American colonists, just as they had when the Russians and their allies crushed Khazaria in 1,000 AD.

The Rothschilds and the English oligarchy that surrounded them plotted ways to retake America, and this became their main obsession.

Their favored plan is to set up an American central bank, featuring Babylonian money magic and secret counterfeiting.

The Rothschild KM attempts to retake America in 1812 on behalf of the Khazarian Mafia but fails, once again because of Russian interference:

This failure enraged the Rothschild KM, and they once again plot eternal revenge against both the Russians and the American colonists and plan to infiltrate and hijack both nations and asset strip, tyrannize, and then mass- murder both nations and their populace.

The KM’s attempts to set up a private American central bank are blocked by President Andrew Jackson, who called them Satanic and vowed to route them out by the grace and power of Almighty God.

The Rothschild banksters regroup and continue their covert attempts to install their own Babylonian money-magick bank inside America.

Finally, in 1913, the Rothschild KM succeeds in establishing a major beachhead inside America — and an evil enemy of all American enter the gates of America:

In 1913, the Rothschild KM was able to establish a beachhead by bribing crooked, treasonous members of Congress to pass the illegal, Unconstitutional Federal Reserve Act on Christmas Eve without a required quorum. The Act was then signed by a crooked, bought off President, who was a traitor to America, like the members of Congress who voted for it.

The Rothschild KM then create an illegal taxation System in America:

The KM put an illegal, Unconstitutional tax system in place, in order to make sure that Americans would have to pay for high-level USG spending, approved by a bought-off, crooked Congress and Presidential puppets, put in place by corrupt KM campaign finance.

It is easy for the KM to garner enough money to elect anyone they want because when you control a bank that is a secret major counterfeiter, you have all the money made for you that you desire. At about the same time that they created their illegal tax system in America, they also bribed members of Congress to approve the Internal Revenue Service, which is their private collection agency incorporated in Puerto Rico.

Soon afterward, they set up the Federal Bureau of Investigation to protect their banksters, to serve their cover-up needs and prevent them from ever being prosecuted for their child sacrifice rituals, pedophile networks; and to also serve as a covert Intel operation on their behalf.

Note that the FBI has no official charter, according to the Library of Congress, and has no right to exist or issue paychecks.

alamy

alamy - MC6G5R

The Rothschild KM deployed the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia to extract incredibly savage, bloody revenge on innocent Russians, which they had plotted for many years, ever since Khazaria was destroyed:

The Rothschild KM pre-staged and engineered the Russian Revolution by using its central banks to pay for the Bolshevik infiltration of Russia and their Revolution on behalf of the Khazarian Mafia (KM).

The Bolsheviks were actually created and deployed by the Khazarian Mafia (KM) as the essential part of their long-planned revenge on the Russian Czar and the innocent Russian people for breaking up Khazaria in about 1,000 AD for its repeated robbery, murder, and identity theft of travelers from countries surrounding Khazaria. This little-known fact explains the extreme violence taken out on Russia as long-standing revenge by the Rothschild-controlled Khazarian Mafia (KM).

In a well-planned savage and inhuman bloodletting that stunned the world, the Bolsheviks were unleashed in full fury on behalf of the KM to gain revenge on the Russians. This had been planned since the destruction of Khazaria.

The Bolsheviks, at the direction of the Rothschild KM, raped, tortured and mass-murdered approximately 100 million Russians, including women, children, and infants. Some of the torture and bloodletting were so extreme, we are not going to mention it here in this article.

But readers who want to know can do some in-depth internet research on the “Red Terror” or the “Bolshevik Cheka” or watch the classic movie “The Checkist (1992)”.

The Rothschild Khazarian Mafia (KM) once again decided to sheep-dip themselves and infiltrated and hijacked all Judaism:

The Rothschild KM created a master plan to control all of Judaism and mind-kontrol Judaics. The Rothschild KM has hijacked Judaism, patterned it off of Babylonian Talmudism (Luciferianism or Satanism), and gained control over the banking and Wall Street professions in general, Congress, the major mass media; along with most wealth and economic means of success.

Thus, the Rothschild KM could pass out wealth and success to those Judaics who drank their Kool-aide and use them as cutouts, assets, and Sayanims. In this manner, the Rothschilds hijacked Judaism.

Their financing of the Israeli Knesset and construction of it using Freemason occult architecture displayed their commitment to the occult and Babylonian Talmudism and all the evil accompanying it, including child sacrifice to their secret god Baal. They set up an NWO system called World Zionism which taught and inculcated susceptible Judaics with a paranoid group delusion of racial superiority, which assumed that all Gentiles were intent on mass- murdering all Judaics.

Freemasonry architecture was used in the building of the Knesset and the Israeli Supreme Court viewed through windows.

They called this racially-paranoid mass Judaic delusion of world conquest, “World Zionism”, which is really a form of covert Babylonian Talmudism or Luciferianism that had been unknown to mainstream Judaics. The system was designed to use Judaics as cover, but also to anoint them with Babylonian money-power, in order to use them as cutouts, and to later be sacrificed to Lucifer in two stages.

The first stage would be their planned WWII in Nazi work camps, cut off from supplies, resulting in the deaths of about 200,000 Judaics from starvation and disease, along with about 90,000 non-Judaic inmates from the same causes, according to respected Red Cross official figures. This number is 5% of what the Khazarian Mafia (aka the World Zionists) claim.

The second great sacrifice would be a final one, when their New World Order Luciferian King would be placed into power, and when all three Abrahamic religions would be eradicated — especially Judaism, which would be blamed for all the wars and destruction of the world.

By then, the Rothschilds would once again morph themselves into a complete new identity not associated with Judaism in any form, not even World Zionism.

It is important to realize that the Rothschild KM took Germany down to nothing after WWI, created a vacuum for Fascism, and then rebuilt it, creating Naziism and installing Hitler as a counter-force to their Russian Bolshevism.

Hitler became a problem for the KM when he broke free and begin acting in the interests of the German people and the free people of the world, and developed his own banking system free of the Rothschilds.

Hitler introduced a financial system that was free of usury and beneficial to the working class. This mandated the utter destruction of Germany and the German people because the Rothschilds and the Khazarians could never allow an economic system that did not depend upon usury to exist.

We see the same thing today with the Khazarian war against Islam because Islam forbids usury.

That is why Israel is so vocal and aggressive about destroying the Islamic people of the world.

The KM expected this to be a large WWII and when they supported both sides, this could be used to industrialize the whole world and maximize their bankster money-power.

The Rothschild KM then bribed and induced Members of Congress to send American Soldiers to their pre-stage and engineered WWI:

As a continuance of their well-proven pattern of financing both sides in any war to maximize profits, the acquisition of more federal tax monies, and increased international power, the Rothschild Khazarians once again bribed, blackmailed, and induced members of Congress to declare war against Germany in 1917.

This was facilitated by a KM false-flag attack with the sinking of the Lusitania.

The Rothschild KM has since developed the usual pattern of covertly staging false-flag attacks as a standard operating procedure for inducing Americans to fight wars for the Khazarian Mafia.

After WWII was finished, the Rothschild KM deployed the Cold War and used this as an excuse to bring Nazi scientists and mind-kontrol experts to America under Operation Paperclip.

This allowed them to set up a worldwide spying and espionage system that far exceeded any of their prior efforts.

Under this new system, they continue to infiltrate and hijack all American institutions, including the various American church systems, Freemasonry (especially the Scottish Rite and York Rite), the US military, US Intel, and most private defense contractors, the Judiciary, and most agencies of the USG, including most State governments, and both major political parties as well.

The Rothschild KM sets up Nazi Work Camps as a pretext to later manipulate the Allies into granting them their own private colony in Palestine, using land stolen from the Palestinians:

The Rothschild KM was able to use their self mislabeled, so-called "holocaust" to serve as a mind-kontrol trigger to thwart and resist any criticism of their Zionist ways.

The truth of the matter was that the Rothschild KM set up the Nazi work camps to make huge profits for the corporations that ran their work camps and supplied their Nazi war machine.

Once the Rothschild KM gained their own private homeland in Israel in 1947 through their covert political manipulations, they began to secretly view all of Palestine as their New Khazaria, and began plotting how to genocide all the Palestinians and steal all of Palestine for themselves. Their plans include their fantasy of constructing a “greater Israel” by taking over the whole Middle East and manipulating dumb American Goyim to fight and die on their behalf, taking all the Arab lands for Israel and the Khazarian Mafia (KM), so they can asset strip their wealth and natural resources, especially their crude oil.

Recent peer-reviewed Johns Hopkins genetic research by a respected Judaic MD shows that 97.5% of Judaics living in Israel have absolutely no ancient Hebrew DNA, are therefore not Semites, and have no ancient blood ties to the land of Palestine at all. By contrast, 80% of Palestinians carry ancient Hebrew DNA and thus are real Semites, and have ancient blood ties to Palestinian Land.

This means that the real anti-Semites are the Israelis who are stealing Palestinian lands in order to build Israeli settlements, and it is the Israelis who are the ones tyrannizing and mass-murdering innocent Palestinians.

The Rothschild KM decides to morph again and expand their ranks:

In the meantime, the Rothschild KM realized that they could not stay hidden much longer from the public unless they morphed again and expanded their secret leadership.

So they worked hard to further infiltrate and hijack Freemasonry and its secret offshoots and inducted top members into their pedophile network and child sacrifice rituals.

Also, key members of Congress were inducted into their secret satanic network by giving them special power, high USG, military, and Intel positions, accompanied by great monetary rewards and high status. Massive KM espionage fronts using Israeli-American “Israeli-first” dual citizens as cutouts were set up inside America to funnel the Khazarian banksters’ counterfeit money to politicians for their election campaigns, in order to own and control them when elected.

The Rothschild KM decides to Mind-kontrol the American masses to make it much easier to manipulate them into approving their illegal, Unconstitutional unprovoked, undeclared, unwinnable, perpetual wars needed to make huge profits and gain more world power:

The Rothschild KM decided to gain complete control over all public education by setting up the Department of Education and creating globalist and socialist curriculums based on political correctness, diversity, and “perversion is normal” teachings. Fluoride is added to the public water and toothpaste, and dentists are mind-kontrolled to believe that flouoride prevents cavities, and is not harmful to brain function or thyroid function, which it is.

Sodium Fluoride TOXIC!

hydrofluorosilicic acid and Sodium silicofluoride

Sodium silicofluoride

Inhalation or Ingestion: Prolonged or repeated exposure may cause excess respiratory, cardiac, and gastrointestinal disturbances, and chronic bronchitis. It may also cause liver and kidney damage, fluorosis and osteosclerosis. Fluorosis can cause mottling of teeth.

hydrofluorosilicic acid

Hydrofluorosilicic acid (H_2SiF_6) can cause a variety of health effects, including:
Inhalation
Can irritate the lungs and nose, and in higher exposures, cause pulmonary edema, a medical emergency. Symptoms of pulmonary edema may not appear for several hours and can be made worse by physical activity.
Skin contact
Can cause severe burns that can develop over several hours and form ulcers.
Ingestion
Even small amounts of concentrated hydrofluorosilicic acid can affect major internal organs and may be fatal. Symptoms include nausea, vomiting, abdominal pain, and inflammation of the stomach and pancreas.
Long-term exposure
Can cause fluorosis, a condition where fluoride builds up in the bones and teeth, causing pain, disability, and mottling of the teeth.
Hydrofluorosilicic acid is also highly corrosive and can decompose when exposed to strong oxidizers or high temperatures, releasing hydrogen fluoride and hydrogen gas.
If exposed to hydrofluorosilicic acid, you can try these steps:
Rinse your mouth with water immediately
Do not induce vomiting
- Give yourself a glass of water
- Seek immediate medical assistance
- Wear protective equipment, such as overalls, chemical goggles, a face shield, elbow-length gloves, a splash apron, and rubber boots
- Wash your hands before eating, drinking, smoking, or using the toilet
- Wash contaminated clothing and protective equipment before storing or reusing them

The addition of flouoride to the public water supply and to toothpaste is to dumb-down Americans by on average lowering the operational IQ and making folks much more docile than they would normally be. Programs to develop and deploy vaccinations to dumb-down children and create huge numbers of future chronic health problems were initiated.

Doctors have been mind-kontrolled and misled by biased research that was cherry-picked, ignoring any studies that were negative — and that included most of them. All vaccine cell lines are contaminated with SV-40, a known carcinogenic slow-acting virus.

The KM used its monetary power to gain control over all of the allopathic medical schools, and set up and controlled the American Medical Association and other medical societies, in order to make sure their agenda based on lies and deceit was continued.

Part of this massive plan to dumb down and mind-kontrol the American masses was the KM's buying up and consolidating all the American mass media into six controlled major mass media (CMMM), owned and controlled by their cutouts on their behalf. The CMMM functions as an illegal news cartel, and it should be broken up under antitrust laws and for inflicting espionage and illegal propaganda as a weapon of war against the American people.

The Rothschild KM Chieftains decide that it is time to use America to complete their final take-down and occupation of the Whole World by instituting a major False-Flag attack inside America to blame on the Islamics whom they want America to wrongly attack their behalf:

So the KM Chieftains use their top Israeli-American "Israeli-first" dual citizens living in America (aka, the PNACers and top NeoCon Cutouts) to plan a major nuclear attack on America on 9-11-01. Bibi Netanyahu, the operational head of the KM, deployed the Mossad and these Dual Citizens to set up and institute this attack on America which was to be blamed by the CMMM on Muslims.

They informed their top Rabbis and "Friends of World Zionism" not to fly on that day and to stay out of NYC, as did "Larry Silverfish", one of the primary men involved in the operation.

They used their main cutout in the DOD to lure the Able Danger investigators to the Pentagon Naval Intel meeting room, where they would be assassinated by a Tomahawk cruise missile that was fired from an Israeli Dolphin class Diesel submarine bought from Germany.

Thirty-five of the Able Danger investigators who were investigating and tracking the Israeli theft of 350 decommissioned W-54 Davy Crockett nuclear pits out of the backdoor at Pantex in Texas were murdered by this Tomahawk hit, which was timed with the detonation of bombs pre-planted in the Naval Intel wing, which was newly hardened to no avail.

The Israeli Mossad front company, Urban Moving Systems, was used to transport the mini-nukes made from the stolen W-54 nuclear pits from Pantex (and originally made at the Hanford processing plant), where they were stored in the Israeli Embassy in NYC and transported to the Twin Towers for detonation on 9-11-01.

Baal aka Moloch, Lucifer, Satan. Take your pick it's the same evil spirit that wants to mass-murder all humans. In exchange for doing his "dirty work," he rewards those who allow him to snatch their souls by giving them incredible riches, fame, and power. This is the secret blood contract called "selling one's soul."

The incredibly Evil Secret Agenda of the Khazarian Mafia (KM) is now revealed publicly for the very first time by VT's own Gordon Duff. We now know that Bibi Netanyahu ran the nuclear attack on

America on 9-11-01 and did it as an overall Khazarian Mafia (KM) Agenda.

Hold on to your chair, this is a very big secret and explains a lot of what has been going on inside America, all caused by Israel and the Khazarian Mafia (KM) which has infiltrated almost all of America's institutions of Government and society.

Now for the first time ever, the very specific secret incredibly Evil Agenda of the Khazarian Mafia (KM) is going to be revealed, thanks to an interview that Mike Harris had with VT Senior Editor and Director Gordon Duff on his talk show "The Short End of the Stick" on 3-10-15.

I have heard a lot of shocking insider's secrets over the years but this one really takes the cake and explains exactly what Israel and its minions in America have been to us on behalf of the Rothschild Khazarian Mafia (KM) that has screwed up almost every aspect of our lives creating a poor economy, lots of unemployment and underemployment, massive crime, alcoholism and drug, screwed up schools that dumb down the kids, various eugenics programs like fluoride in the public water and toothpaste, and mercury in vaccines which are a big fraud, and rampant political corruption.

This interview is now sending shockwaves around the world and when you consider the content that Gordon Duff disclosed for the first time anywhere publicly, you will be shocked. And you will understand that Bibi Netanyahu is the Operational Head of the Khazarian Mafia (KM) and was the one that ordered and supervised the Israeli Nuclear Attack on America on 9-11-01.

In this interview, Gordon Duff disclosed from a written transcript of what was said at a meeting between Bibi Netanyahu and an American traitor and some other spies in 1990. Gordon Duff disclosed that Netanyahu was a KGB spy like Jonathan Pollard. And we know now that Israel was started as a satellite of Bolshevik Russia and was quite unhappy when the Soviet Union fell.

Benjamin Netanyahu was meeting at Finks bar in Jerusalem, a well-known Mossad watering-hole.

Here is what he said as taken directly from the transcript of the recording which was witnessed and has been 100% fully authenticated:

"If we get caught they will just replace us with persons of the same cloth. So it doesn't matter what you do, America is a Golden Calf and we will suck it dry, chop it up, and sell it off piece by piece until there is nothing left but the World's biggest welfare state that we will create and control. Why? Because it's god's will and America is big enough to take the hit so we can do it again, again and again. This is what we do to countries that we hate. We destroy them very slowly and make them suffer for refusing to be our slaves."

This is exactly what the Rothschild Khazarian Mafia (KM) has been doing to America since it successfully infiltrated and hijacked America in 1913. Knowledge of what Bibi said on behalf of the Rothschild Khazarian Mafia (KM) should make us all furious and get motivated to drive these evil creatures out of America and take our great Republic back.

When Bibi Netanyahu mentions god's will, the god he was referring to is Baal (also known as the Great Owl or Moloch), the god these Khazarians believe requires them to worship him by constant bloodletting and painful human sacrifice and mass-murder and that if they "sell their souls" to Baal (aka Lucifer or Satan) do this they will be rewarded with incredible riches, fame, and great power. When they “sell their souls” what actually happens is that their souls are snatched away and they become inhuman or soulless and take on the characteristics of Baal, that is they become increasingly psychopathic and evil.

What Bibi Netanyahu was discussing was the upcoming nuclear attack on America on 9-11-01, and when he mentioned “they will just replace us” he was referring to the top Circle of Twelve, the group he answers to that VT’s own Columnist and talk show host Stew Webb disclosed to the World by identifying 11 of the 12 who call themselves the “Illuminati” or “Disciples of Satan.” These men do semi-annual child sacrifices in Denver and eat the hearts of children, drink their blood after they pedophile them.

Folks, we must get this information out to everyone we can, then unite and drive these soulless Baal worshiping scum out of every nook and cranny of America and bring them all to justice and final judgment for all their incredible evil.

Anyone who understands what Bibi Netanyahu thinks of Americans as a golden calf to asset strip and slaughter should be enraged and driven to community organizing, and political action against Israeli espionage inside America through the Federal Reserve System, AIPAC, JINSA, the Defense Policy Board, the CFR and the like.

The Rothschild KM planted has 25 nukes in major American cities and other major cities in Europe in order to blackmail the associated government. This is referred to as their Samson Option, and was first discovered and disclosed by Seymour Hersh:

The Rothschild KM also gained some S-19 and S-20 Warheads from a corrupt Member of Congress assigned the task to buy up Ukrainian Mirvs on behalf of the USG in order to decommission them. Instead, he sold them to the Israelis and split the money with other key Congressmen involved.

This is high treason and a capital offense punishable by execution. Right after their attack on America, the Rothschild KM told the US Administration that they would detonate city-buster sized nukes in some American cities, including DC if the Administration refused to allow Israel to create their own large police state occupation force inside America, based on the consolidation of all American Law Enforcement and alphabets under one central Israeli control.

This new Israeli occupation force called Homeland Security (DHS) was initially run by dual citizens and perverts. Former DHS Director Janet Napolitano is being sued for sexual harassment of men working at DHS whom she ordered to move their offices into the men’s lavatory.

Dual Citizen traitor Michael Chertoff, (a name translated from Russian as “son of the devil”), was the criminal mastermind that set up DHS, along with the former head of the East German Stasi, Marcus Wolfe, who was hired as a special consultant and died mysteriously as soon as his mission was completed.

The Rothschild KM never thought they would get exposed for their nuclear attack on America on 9-11-11, but they made one of the biggest tactical mistakes in history and overplayed their hand from excess hubris, based on too much easy success due to their extreme money power in the past.

Soon mainstream America will know that Bibi Netanyahu and his Likudist Party deployed the attack on America on 9-11-01 on behalf of the Rothschild KM:

They thought that they had complete control over the CMMM and could prevent any of the secret IAEA and Sandia Labs investigations from ever being released to the American public.

They made a serious tactical error because now the truth about their role in the 9-11-01 attack on America is being published on the worldwide Internet, the world's new Gutenberg Press. What the Rothschild KM did not understand was the power of the Internet and how truth nuggets published and broadcast on it resonate with the people of the world and spread like wildfire, at the speed of light. Truth is being diffused to the masses everywhere.

This incredible tactical error by the KM is so great that it will actually doom them to the complete exposure and eventual complete destruction they deserve. Bibi Netanyahu's order to proceed and deliver the nuclear attack on America on 9-11-01 will go down in history as one of the KM's biggest mistakes, and the one that will be blamed for their exposure and destruction by the world that is now ganging up against them.

The Russians have now leaked the IAEA and Sandia Labs and Able Danger files are given to them by Edward Snowden. Soon all of these files will be provided to all Americans and the world via the Internet, and this cannot be stopped.

A number of Russians in the High Military Command in Russia, and in the highest positions of leadership in the Russian government realize that it was the same Organized Crime Cabal that organized the Khazarians into Bolsheviks to mass-murder 100 million innocent Russians — and these men want payback.

That is why they are making sure that the Rothschild banksters will be put out of business, which will decapitate the Khazarian Mafia from its endless, elastic counterfeit money supply. This is why the BRICS Development Bank was created — to replace the US Petro Dollar as the world's reserve currency, but this one, unlike the US Petro Dollar is backed by gold, silver, and real commodities, with NO counterfeiting allowed.

The CMMM is failing, and most Americans no longer believe any of their prime-time national stories, especially the under-thirty crowd, who cherry- pick facts from the Internet and construct their own beliefs.

So many Internet users now reject the CMMM that the truth about the Israelis attacking America on 9-11-01 is becoming easier each day to believe. Soon all of mainstream America will know that Bibi Netanyahu and his Mossad and dual citizens did the 9-11-01 attack on America.

The American Military High Command knows that Bibi Netanyahu ordered his Mossad and stateside Dual Citizens to attack America using nukes on 9-11-01 on behalf of the Rothschild Khazarian Mafia (KM):

Various deep cover covert operations are now being deployed globally to expose and decapitate the Rothschild KM from their endless, elastic money supply.

Their days of anti-human power are now limited. The secret, incredibly well- trained US team called the “Nuclear Snake-Eaters” is now hard at work searching all incoming Israeli diplomatic pouches and shipments; driving by and driving over synagogues and Israeli embassies and Mossad safe-houses with high tech gamma-ray and helium-3 neutron detectors, and using ultra- high-tech custom-tuned and -focused satellites to search for any stored nuclear pits, as well as working hard to recover all stolen nuclear pits by the Israelis anywhere in the world outside of Israel.

This super-elite team was alerted by Michael Shrimpton’s phone call to MI-6 notifying them that an Israeli “City Buster” was planted near the Olympic stadium. This call wrongly has landed him in jail. The City Buster was recovered by the “Nuclear Snake-eaters”, who entered England and recovered and disarmed a large city buster. Sadly MI-6 wanted this nuke detonated in order to gain more power for the Khazarian Mafia in England — their home base inside the City of London Financial District — since it has been losing power fast.

A secret name for these KM Chieftains which run much of the world out of the City of London is Gog and Magog, despite what so many historians believe is the secret name of Russia which it is not. It is the secret name of the top KM and apparently represents where they originally came from.

The secret team of super-elite “Nuclear Snake-eaters” is ready to be deployed to Israel anytime, should the nation collapse after most European corporations divest from Israel, and the US cuts off all aid, in order to comply with American law. It is illegal to give aid to a nation that has nukes, and which has not signed the Nuclear Non-proliferation Agreement. Israel has nukes detectable from satellite-based Helium-3 sensors and has never admitted it, nor has it signed the Nuclear Non-proliferation Agreement. We must all demand that our Congress and Administration obey the law and immediately cut off all aid monetary and military aid to Israel, and arrest all Israeli espionage front directors of AIPAC, JINSA, the Defense Policy Board, the “Joint” in NYC, and the ADL, etc.

It is unknown but suspected that a significant number of these stolen nukes have been already recovered. It has been reported by insiders that a very solemn message was communicated to Bibi Netanyahu and his Likudists, as well as all top members of Israeli espionage fronts in America, like AIPAC, JINSA, the Defense Policy Board, the ADL and the like.

What was this serious warning? If insider reports are accurate, these folks were told that if there is one more Israeli-based false-flag attack, those who ordered it or were involved will be hunted down under American National Security and eliminated, and the Israeli defense structures associated with such will be turned to dust.

The rest of Rothschild KM history will likely be determined by YOU:

The future of the Rothschild KM will likely be determined by VT readers and We The People who learn the secret, forbidden history of the Khazarian Mafia that was excised from the history books and libraries by the KM to protect their evil history that no one would accept if it was known.

So share this story with your family, friends, and associates and take it viral. Be clear about this — unless the KM is able to operate in abject secrecy, it will be attacked from all sides and destroyed forever. So take away their secrecy by exposing their hidden history for all Americans to know and understand.

That is why they have worked so hard to buy up and control the CMMM and public mass education including colleges and universities, to make sure the people of the world would never find out about their secret evil, which is so inhuman, so homicidal that the whole world would gang up on them and attack them from all sides at every level they exist at.

The big question remains: Was the true cause of leaders of the Khazarian Mafia's incredible evil and savagery toward the human race a byproduct of nature or nurture? Some believe that this gross parasitism and inclination to mass-murder, engagement in pedophilia and child bloodletting, and child sacrifice is due to a toxic culture, best described as malignant Tribalism, characterized by a paranoid group racial superiority delusion.

Others think the leaders of the KM are the bloodline of Cain, that is, "children of Cain", that are the Devil's own and have absolutely no soul or human conscience but are pure predators like a wild beast — while at the same time being incredibly two-faced, that is able to put on a good con and a nice
face on the outside. Perhaps it could be both factors. In any case, it is time to expose this evil, the greatest evil the world has ever experienced. It is time for the world to work together to eradicate this problem now and forever, by whatever means necessary.

Mike Harris is the Financial Editor of VT, a radio host, a former GOP Finance Chairman, a Gubernatorial Candidate for Arizona, and a Senior Vice President of Adamus Defense Group, Switzerland. Mike is an expert in full- contact mixed martial arts. His long-term expertise in such has gained him a lot of respect and the nickname "Iron Mike". Mike was a part of the VT group that attended the Damascus Conference to Combat Terrorism and Religious Extremism. Mike gave about twenty-five televised interviews that were broadcast to millions of viewers in Syria, Iraq, Lebanon, and Iran. In these interviews, Mike emphasized and supported the historical declaration by Keynote Speaker, VT Senior Editor, and Chairman Gordon Duff that the real problem behind World Terrorism is a large Organized Crime Syndicate.

For those who have time and interest in the Head of the Khazarian Mafia (KM) Snake.

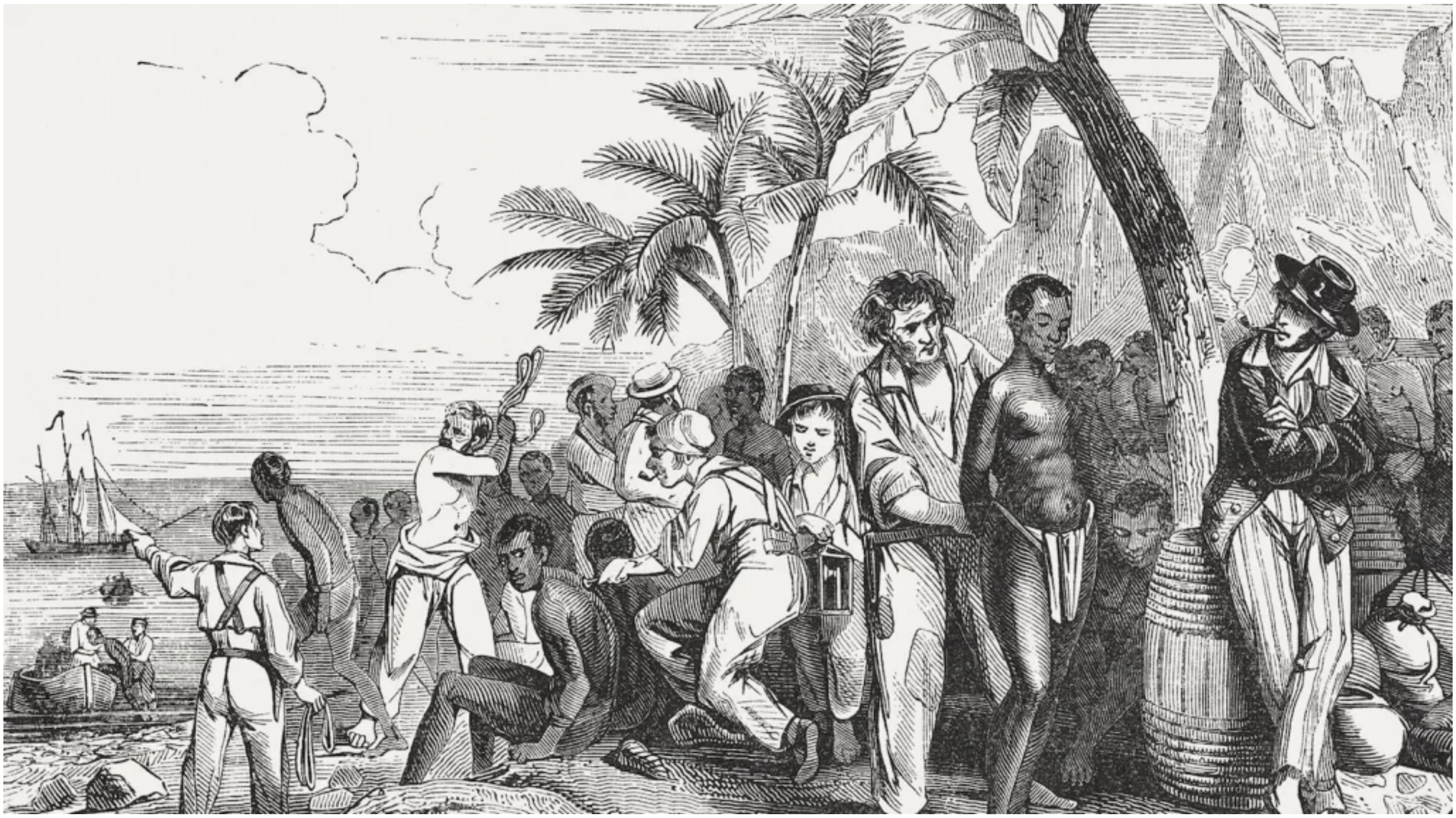
Related Articles: The "Little Green Guy Book"

Preston James, Ph.D Social Psychologist with Doctorate from Major Midwest Big Ten University. Retired after serving the community for over 36 years during which time there were numerous contacts with those associated with Intel and Law Enforcement.

Slavery

The Jews And Slavery

1 year agoAdd Commentby Andy



Written by Andy

In our own time, as throughout history, Orthodox male Jews still must daily thank God for not being born Gentile, as well not being born a woman. Such ritual thanks branch out into other areas as well.

"One specific mitzvah [religious commandment] required of traditional Jews each day," says Arthur Kurzweil, "is [a reminder] that we were slaves in Egypt. This mitzvah is not performed with a ritual object, nor is it an act that would cause some to think you looked religious. Merely reflecting in your mind and hearing that we were slaves is, in itself, considered a spiritual act of great significance." [KURZWEIL, p. xxii] Jewish victimhood tradition ritually underscores their roles as slaves thousands of years ago. In Orthodox households, says Evelyn Kaye, "bitter herbs [are dipped] in salt water at Passover to remind [Jews] of the tears of the slaves in Egypt." [KAYE, p. 45]

The traditional daily reminder of slavery and the supposed fact that thousands of years ago

Jews were held in bondage is all the more peculiar when one tries to imagine what thoughts went through the minds of the many Jewish slave traders throughout history, merchants who were instrumental even in the slave trading of Europeans. These are the words of James Parkes, a respected philosemitic scholar, extremely sympathetic to Jews in his many volumes about their history:

"In the period from the fifth to eight centuries [Jews] gradually took the place previously occupied by the Syrians as 'international' traders; and they continued, and perhaps, developed, the trade in slaves." [PARKES, p. 17]

"While the Jews were... never... the only traders, it is possible that the slave trade through north-eastern Europe to the Slav countries and the land trades to the East were for practical purposes Jewish monopolies. " [PARKES, p. 25]

"It would appear that Jews had little difficulty in obtaining slaves in the eastern provinces of the empire and Poland, in spite of the protection which acceptance of Christianity in those regions should have given the inhabitants. References to this traffic in Christian slaves are not infrequent. [PARKES, p. 45]

"The evidence is thus enough to show that the Church possessed a genuine grievance against the section of the Jewish population involved in the slave trade. But the misdeeds of slave traders did not cease at the purchase of Christians in eastern Europe. Agobard quotes cases — and there is no reason to refute his evidence — of the theft of children in France for sale to the Moors of Spain; and a chronicler of the middle of the tenth century brings an even more unpleasant story of the castration of boys in eastern France for their sale as eunuchs to the Moorish harems, a trade which was, apparently, extremely profitable." [PARKES, p. 46]

"In the tenth century," notes Jewish (and Zionist) author Julius Brutzkus, "the Jews possessed salt mines near Nuremberg. They also traded in arms, and exploited the treasuries of the churches. But their great specialty ... was their trade in slaves." [LEON, p. 124] "The first Jews that Poles encountered," states the Encyclopedia Judaica, "must certainly have been traders, probably slave traders, of the type called in the 12th-century Jewish sources *holekhei rusyah* (travelers to Russia). [EN JUD, v. 13, p. 710] "In the tenth century," notes Israel Abrahams, "the Spanish Jews often owed their wealth to their trade in slaves." [ABRAHAMS, p. 98]

Jews, says Lewis Browne, "traveled everywhere from England to India, from Bohemia to Egypt. Their commonest merchandise in those days, beginning with the eighth century, was slaves. On every high road and on every great river and sea, these Jewish traders were to be found with their gangs of shackled prisoners in convoy." Such disturbing facts that impugn the Jewish myths of perpetual victimhood must of course be apologized away. "Slave trading," says Browne, a Jewish scholar, "seems irredeemably vile and hateful to us today, but we must remember here again the standards have changed ...And in light of the customs of those times, the slave-traffickers were actually doing almost a moral act. They alone were keeping the conquering armies from slaughtering every one of their defeated foes after each battle." [WILLIAMS, J., p. 230]

Jewish apologists of course further argue that Jews were involved in the trade of European slaves (the English word "slave" is reputed to come from "Slav") because "they were forced into it" by others, they were only "doing the dirty work for Christians," it was a norm of the era, or that extensive Jewish slave trading was a "Christian ecclesiastical myth." Another Jewish apologist justifies the Jewish slave trade of Europeans during the era of Pope Gregory this way:

"Had the Jews been prevented from owning slaves it is likely that they would have given up the slave trade and had they done this the labor shortage that would have been created might have caused an inestimable loss of life through sheer starvation." [ABEL, p. 197]

"Slave traders were proverbially dishonest." [BARON, p. 193] And there were many legal hurdles that Jewish slave traders had to face, both from Christian authorities (who grew increasingly outraged by Jews owning Christian slaves), and their own rabbinical authorities when faced with the necessity of slaves' castration, for instance, to be eunuchs. Jewish religious texts forbade mutilation. This problem was easily resolved by resorting to a technicality; prospective Jewish slave owners merely hired non-Jews to do the operation before they formally bought them. [BARON, p. 191] Jewish writers in Spain complained more frequently than other places about the ethics of having slave concubines in Jewish households. [BARON, p. 194]

Jewish mythology claims a long history of moral superiority over others, and innocence. The original Ku Klux Klan (1865-1876), however, was not hostile to Jews and even had Jewish members, including Simon Baruch, the father of the Quarter-Master General of the Confederate Army. (The father of Bernard Baruch, the Chairman of the War Industries Board under President Woodrow Wilson in World War I, was a member of the Ku Klux Klan). [COIT, M., 1957, p. 12-13] The Secretary of State of the Confederacy (initially its Secretary of War) was also of Jewish birth, Judah P. Benjamin. [RUBINSTEIN, p. 20] After the war Benjamin fled to England. David de Leon was the first Surgeon General of the Confederacy. [GOLDBERG, M. H., 1976, p. 172]Other prominent Confederate Jews included Edwin Moise, Speaker of the Louisiana House; Raphael Moses who "was influential in leading Georgia out of the Union;" Henry Hyans, the Lieutenant Governor of Louisiana leading up to the Civil War; and Edwin de Leon, "whom Benjamin sent to Paris to handle public relations and propaganda for the South." "The prominent role of Jews in the Confederacy," notes Nathaniel Weyl, "is generally either ignored or condensed into shamefaced footnotes by those historians of American Jewry whose opinions conform to the liberal-leftist stereotype." [WEYL, N., 1968, p. 54]

"Not a single Jew," notes Stephen Isaacs, "has been identified among the abolitionists in Charleston, South Carolina, which had been home to the largest Jewish community in the United States at one time." [ISAACS, p. 180] "[The Jew] somehow feels that in the Great Democracy he is 'the other' Negro — a white-skinned one," wrote Isaac Deutcher in 1968, "And how very often he gets his own back on the black Negro: in the Southern States more often than not it is the Jew who is one of the most fanatical upholders of white supremacy." [DEUTCHER, ., 1968, p. 43]

Rabbi Isaac Mayer Wise, a champion of liberal Reform Judaism and "the most active and renowned rabbi in the United States" in the nineteenth century [SACHAR, p. 196], actively supported the enslavement of Blacks, called Abraham Lincoln an "imbecile," and argued that Blacks were "beasts of burden." [LINDEMANN, p. 210] Other of his words were later engraved on a memorial tablet in the Memorial Hall of Temple Emanu-El, the great Reform Judaism synagogue in New York City:

"American Judaism. A religion without mystics or miracles. Rational and self-evident, eminently human, universal, liberal and progressive. In perfect harmony with modern science, criticism, and philosophy and in full sympathy with universal liberty, justice and charity. There are no better American citizens than the Jews and no religion better befitting a free people than Judaism." [GOLDSTEIN, D. p. 68]

Jonathan Kaufman notes the case of another very prominent New York Jewish rabbi in 1861:

"Rabbi Morris Jacob Raphall … brought the full force of Jewish learning to a defense of slavery, preaching a lengthy sermon that defended its biblical roots and noting that 'Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Job — the men with whom the Almighty conversed, with whose names he emphatically connects to his own most holy name … all these men were slaveholders.' Raphall was no fringe figure. He was one of the most prominent rabbis of his day; the year before he had been chosen to be the first Jew to open a session of the House of Representatives with a prayer." [KAUFMAN, J., 1988, p. 22]

Modern scholar Judah Rosenthal notes rabbi Raphall's effect on the slavery debate in America:

"Rabbi [Morris] Raphall delivered a sermon entitled 'The Bible View of Slavery.' Raphall attempted to prove 'that according to the Talmud there is no difference between a lost ox, donkey, or slave, and that the Talmud recommends turning over a fugitive slave to its master. The discourse of Rabbi Raphall which appeared in print caused a public stir. It was reprinted many times in the pro-slavery press. It produced a sensational effect coming from a popular rabbi who had the reputation of being a biblical scholar … Raphall was right in his Biblical exegesis." [ROSENTHAL, J., 78]

In 1896 an editorial in the Jewish South of Richmond, Virginia, argued that "Negroes are intellectually, morally, and physically an inferior race — a fact none can deny, " [LINDEMANN, p. 225] and with the death of a particularly racist Jewish senator from Maryland, Isador Rayner, a Black journalist wrote that Rayner "invoked upon his colored neighbors the terrors of (a pogrom)." [LINDEMANN, p. 233]

In 1991 a book was published by Louis Farrakhan's Nation of Islam, described by one Jewish author as "a masterful piece of propaganda." [MAGIDA, p. 171] This work, and some of the issues surrounding it, merit some special attention here. Aside from a handful of obscure, rarely read volumes that challenged the commonly accepted facts of the Holocaust, the Nation of Islam's new volume was the most controversial book about Jews published in decades and helped in securing a deeper rift between American Black and Jewish communities. Available from a 1-800 telephone number, the book received relatively wide circulation in the African-American community. The volume, The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews, seeks to document Jewish historical involvement in the African slave trade and severely taints, by association, Jewish luster in the later American civil rights record. In a word, the book — which is a direct assault upon the myths of Jewry's self-perception of a higher moral ground than other people — must somehow be dismissed by the Jewish community to avoid considerable embarrassment.

In fact, dismissal is quite easy. The Nation of Islam and Louis Farrakhan are in such serious disrepute in the Jewish, and other non-Black, communities that few people, other than those in the African-American world, have actually read the NOI book. Though most Jews have heard of it, it is automatically understood to be "hate literature," molded of entirely anti-Semitic nonsense and unworthy of anyone's serious attention. No Jew in his or her right mind would ever dare to purchase such a thing and add to anti-Semitic coffers. (Reluctance to read the book, on principle, is deep. At the University of Judaism in Los Angeles, by late 1997 the 1994 edition on its library shelves — the sole copy — had never been checked out). This situation has allowed Harold Brackman, of the Simon Wiesenthal Center (one of the various Jewish "defense" agencies), to write a few versions of his rebuttal to Secret Relationship charges, counterclaims that serve completely as the relevant truths for Jews — and sympathizers — interested in the matter. Brackman and the Jewish community rely upon the fact that most (non-Black) people will probably only read *his* book about the controversial subject, if any.

"Among [the arguments in support of the Secret Relationship]," says Ralph Austen (who read the book) in the Jewish journal Tikkun, "there is one which Jewish intellectuals need to take seriously: that few of the Jewish leaders who have attacked the book have actually read it." [AUSTEN, p. 66] And what is the essential impact one gets out of reading it? "There were not many Jews in America between 1492 and the 1860s," says Austen, "and quite a few had been involved in the slave trade." [AUSTEN, p. 68]

The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews seeks to tell the story of Jewish involvement in the African slave trade, largely throughout the Americas. The book's strategy is to use nearly 1,300 (mostly) scholarly citations to present its argument. Seeking maximum credibility, the overwhelming majority of the excerpts from historical sources are indeed "authoritative," i.e., the quotes are not only from respected academic volumes, but most authors are *Jewish* scholars in various fields of expertise. As many African-Americans bitterly complain, a very large number of Jews are preeminent in the academic world, even in African-American studies, a situation that has for decades found Jews (and other non-Blacks) dictating to African-Americans the facts and parameters of their own history. Some citations in The Secret Relationship are from less academically pedigreed commentators, but most of these are also Jewish which, as the Nation of Islam intended, confers a dimension of legitimacy to the quote, even if it is only opinion.

The quotes, facts, and figures by legitimate and well-respected Jewish academics (who usually address the subject of Jews and slaves peripherally in the course of their own other interests) do not depict, in any way, a morally superior people. They underscore the Jewish role in the African slave trade and they are collected in the Nation of Islam volume by the hundreds. Take, for example, the following excerpts:

"The female slave was a sex tool beneath the level of moral considerations. She was an economic good, useful, in addition to her menial labor, for breeding more slaves. To attain that purpose, the master mated her promiscuously according to his breeding plans. The master himself and his sons and other members of his household took turns with her for the increase of the family wealth, as well as satisfaction of their extra-marital sex desires. Guests and neighbors too were invited to that luxury. [LOUIS EPSTEIN, Sex Laws and Customs in Judaism, in SEC.LIFE, p. 196]

"They came with ships carrying African blacks to be sold as slaves. The traffic in slaves was a royal monopoly, and the Jews were often appointed as agents for the Crown in their sale." [SEYMOUR LIEBMAN, New World Jewry, SEC LIFE, p. 55]

"They came with ships carrying African blacks to be sold as slaves. The traffic in slaves was a royal monopoly, and the Jews were often appointed as agents for the Crown in their sale ... [LIEBMAN, in SEC. LIFE, p. 55] ... [The Jews] were the largest ship chandlers in the entire Caribbean region, where the shipping business was mainly a Jewish enterprise ... The ships were not only owned by Jews, but were manned by Jewish crews and sailed under the command of Jewish captains." [SEYMOUR LIEBMAN, New World Jewry, 1493-1825 , in MARTIN, p. 113]

"The West India Company, which monopolized imports of slaves from Africa, sold slaves at public auctions against cash payments. It happens that cash was mostly in the hands of Jews. The buyers who appeared at the auctions were almost always Jews, and because of this lack of competitors, they could buy slaves at low prices. On the other hand, there was also no competition in the selling of the slaves to the plantation owners and other buyers ... Profits up to 300 per cent of the purchase value were often realized with high interest rates ... If it happened that the date of such an auction fell on a Jewish holiday the auction had to be postponed." [Arnold Wiznitzer, Jews in Colonial Brazil, in SEC. LIFE, p. 29]

"Just as a disproportionately large number of Jews were slave owners, a disproportionately large number of Jewish merchants sold slaves as they would any other goods. Several of these merchants were prominent in their communities: an acting rabbi, the president of a congregation." [ROBERTA FEUERLICHT, in SEC LIFE, p. 179]

The Nation of Islam's own racist reputation, Jewish lobbying power (and the fear of it), and the obvious fact that few — if any — pedigreed historians have bothered to read the Secret Relationship can only explain the following resolution by the American Historical Association about the controversial book:

"The AHA deplores any misuse of history that distorts the historical record to demonize a particular racial, ethnic, or cultural group. The Association therefore condemns as false any statement alleging that Jews played a disproportionate role in the exploitation of slave labor in the Atlantic slave trade." [RESPONSE, p. 9, SPRING, 1995]

But Jews did, it would seem irrefutably, have (at the very least) a "disproportionate role" in the slave trade even in the southern United States, where they were not — as the NOI book shows — as involved as in other places in the Americas. According to one survey noted by Jewish scholars Lee Soltow and Ira Rosenwaike, 75% of Jewish households surveyed in the American South owned slaves, more than double the average 36% for all southern households. [ROSENWAIKE, in SEC. LIFE, p. 180] And Jews, as we will continue to witness, have always been "disproportionately" represented in virtually any field where there is serious money to be made. (In Port Royal, Jamaica, in 1680, about 16% of Jewish households had no slaves; in the non-Jewish community, this figure was over 47%. Likewise 73.7 % of Jewish households had between one and four slaves; in the non-Jewish community the figure was 41.8 %.) [SCHORSCH, J., 2000]

Ultimately, the much-maligned NOI volume does not assert that Jews ran the whole slave trade from a back street in Amsterdam, but rather that they held indeed a disproportionately significant role, a factor that should be considered in modern Jewish-Black relations, the way it is an important factor in Black-White relations. The book's fundamental charge is so stated: "The most prominent of Jewish pilgrim fathers used kidnapped Black Africans disproportionately more than any other ethnic or religious group in New World history and participated in every aspect of the international slave trade." [SEC. LIFE, p. vii] Behind Jewish resistance to take responsibility (*whatever* its dimensions) for the more distasteful parts of Jewish history is the fact that such concessions imperil the mythos of modern Jewish identity itself: i.e., that Jews are morally superior to all others, for which they are humanity's consummate (and innocent) Victims.

Albert Lindemann notes the typical case of prominent Jewish historian Oscar Handlin's volume Three Hundred Years of Jewish Life in America: "[Handlin] ignored the issue [of slavery in his volume] ... even while mentioning by name the 'great Jewish merchants' who made their fortunes in the slave trade." [LINDEMANN, p. xx]

It is clear that the issue of Jewish influence in the African-slave trade in many parts of the world *was* significant. And this is the value of the NOI book (along with, perhaps, the idea that Jews are not, as so often depicted in the popular media, necessarily the "best friend" of the Black man). How *much* significant the slave trade was Jewish-inspired can only be a matter of endless disputation. Considerably less than one percent of North America's population were Jews and it's hard to imagine that, by numbers alone, 18th and early 19th century Jewry could have possibly controlled the huge slave market in this area. (As late as 1817, there were only 3,000 Jews in all of America. [ROSENWAIKE, p. 13]) Nonetheless, in considering the evidence — Jewish and otherwise, it is clear that Jews were *very much* disproportionately involved in, and important to, the trade in human chattel. In some colonial posts they were no doubt preeminent in the business. The largest Jewish exploitation of slaves seems to have been in Barbados, Brazil "In the first half of the seventeenth century," notes Abram Leon, "all the great sugar plantations in Brazil were in the hands of Jews." [LEON, p. 176], Curacao, Jamaica, and Surinam (Dutch Guinea). Jewish historian Arnold Wiznitzer adds that "Jews dominated the slave trade" in Dutch Brazil. [SCHORSCH, J., 2000]

Historian David Brion Davis notes that in the Jewish-founded town of Joden Savanne in Surinam, they "extracted labor from African slaves in one of the most deadly and oppressive environments in the New World." [MAGIDA, p. 184]

Jewish scholar Harold Bloom also noted that, in the early 1700s, "Colonists [in Surinam] were troubled by attacks of 'Bush Negroes,' former slaves who had escaped inland and refused to return to their owners. They declared themselves independent and set fire to many plantations ... [BLOOM, H., p. 121] ... Slave trade was one of the most important Jewish activities here as elsewhere in the colonies." [BLOOM, H., p. 123]

And as scholar Jacob Marcus, also Jewish, observes:

"Some writers of the eighteenth century, in attempting to account for repeated flights by Negro slaves, accused Jewish owners of mistreating their charges, and indictment the [Jewish] authors of the Historical Essay [on the Colony of Surinam (1788] ascribed to anti-Jewish prejudices and vigorously denied. It is a fact, however, that the wars against the French and the Bush Negroes called into being among the Jewish planter class a specific type of individual: the aggressive, brutal fighter, politically ambitious and resentful of every limitation and infringement of their personal liberty." [SCHORSCH, J., 2000]

Whatever its faults, the Secret Relationship is legitimate in laying out the historical role between Blacks and Jews in the New World on the table for scrutiny. While this relationship has not really been "secret" in the literal sense (the information is freely available to anyone who cares to tediously find it) it certainly has never before been fore grounded nor popularly addressed; rather, it has been buried from public discourse in the obscure pages of esoteric academe. It has taken the growth of African-American scholarship (whether others like its accentuations or not) to frame discourse about the slave trade to their *own* — not Jewish — perspective. As one can see in this book, existing Jewish scholarship on Black history — originally framed to Jewish interests and concerns — is voluminous.

The Nation of Islam's intention in their volume was to quote from expressly Jewish sources as much as possible and overlooked those many non-Jewish sources that would instantly fall prey to discredit by the omnipresent charge of anti-Semitism. Citations from Jews would presumably render the NOI's arguments all more authoritative, resistant to the inevitable charge that the book was unfairly biased against Jews.

What the NOI apparently didn't recognize, of course, is that Jewish convention asserts that many Jews themselves are tainted by the dreaded virus of anti-Semitism. Thus, at the bottom line, it only slightly matters whether the NOI had quoted Adolf Hitler's view about the Jews (which they did not) or critical Jewish authors of Israel and Jewish life like Roberta Feuerlicht and Lenni Brenner (which they did). Jews or not, such people are not — to the standards of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's Harold Brackman, "respected authorities." "The truth of the matter," writes Brackman, "is that The Secret Relationship validates Feurlicht and Brenner as 'authoritative' for precisely the same reasons that the Nazis exploited the writings of selected Jews in that earlier era." [BRACKMAN, p. 57]

This, then, is the tone of debate — not uncommon in the Jewish community — over the book: the inevitable dragging of even Brenner's and Feuerlicht's criticism of Jewry into an association with Hitler and the very thought of an investigation into the facts of Jewish influence in the slave trade as opening doors to another Holocaust.

As The Secret Relationship was disseminated among segments of the African-American community, the Jewish community ignored it as much as possible, sometimes attacking it generally, categorically, as merely an anti-Semitic tome. "The book is a remarkable work of hate," says Jewish author Richard Bernstein in his own volume about the "multiculturalist" political wars of today's society .... I myself saw copies of it for sale at an Afrocentric conference I attended in Atlanta." [BERNSTEIN, p. 117] But silence by the Jewish community was perceived by many in the Black community as an admission of guilt, and Brackman eventually came forward to "point-by-point" discard the allegations posed in the controversial volume.

Harold Brackman's credentials include the facts that he has taught — like so many Jewish scholars — African-American history at three major American universities. One of his book rebuttals to the Secret Relationship outshines even the NOI's reputed capacity for hyperbole, entitled: Ministry of Lies, The Truth Behind the Nation of Islam's The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews. The Nation's 1300 citations cannot be reasonably addressed in a digestible volume, so Brackman goes for what he considers to be the "anti-Semitic" volume's weakest links.

Unfortunately, for the Jewish argument, upon close examination, the very foundation of Brackman's scholarship is shaky from the start, as evidenced in the very methodology of his attack to deconstruct the Secret Relationship as "lies." Brackman begins a chapter entitled "Methods (... of Deceit and Distortions to Falsify History)" by stating that

"the Secret Relationship is an anonymous production. 'The Historical Research Department ' [the formal author of the NOI book] identifies no individual members, nor does it indicate their academic credentials. In other words, those responsible themselves remain secret — choosing to hide rather than stand behind their scholarship."

[BRACKMAN, p. 45]

Curiously, such impugning based on anonymity can likewise be made about the magazine Response, the journal of Simon Wiesenthal Center, the Los Angeles Holocaust-oriented "education center" that sponsored Brackman's own work. While a Response "staff" is noted at the end of the magazine — an Editor in Chief, and Editor/Supervisor, Senior Researcher, et al, the text of the magazine itself is never credited with an attributable author (except a brief editor's column). Even the Wiesenthal Center's educational resources kit for teachers, The Holocaust, 1933-1945, does not provide authorship for most of its pages of factual assertions.

Brackman continues:

"The reader is asked to proceed on blind faith supported only by the assurance that: 'The facts, we believe, speak for themselves.'"

The purported facts, of course, are excerpts from mostly Jewish authors, most of them credible scholars. Brackman pushes foreword, now on a rhetorical soapbox:

"No thoughtful person should accept this statement at face value. Historical facts and historical truth are not identical. The indispensable link between them is the historian's commitment to the honest evaluation and presentation of evidence. Two thousand years ago, the Roman orator Cicero enunciated what might be called 'The Historian's code of Ethics':

"The first law for the historian is that he shall never utter an untruth. The second is that he shall suppress nothing that is true. Moreover, there shall be no suspicion of partiality, or malice." [BRACKMAN, p. 45]

Brackman's championing of Cicero as a paragon of moral virtue and truth-finding is a bizarrely unsupportive selection for the foundation of his own arguments. Certainly Cicero was a virtuous figure, committed to telling the truth with no malice, et al. But as Brackman should have known, in the common Jewish rush to condemn nearly every important thinker in history as somehow anti-Jewish, Cicero is often cited in books about anti-Semitism as a seminal "anti-Semite" himself; he is to be found in such titles as History and Hate, Twenty-Three Centuries of Antisemitism, A Short History of Antisemitism, and others.

Jewish professor Peter Schafer in his Judeophobia. Attitudes Towards the Jews in the Ancient World, even writes that, in Rome, "the first voice to be heard, and one regarded as the first evidence of Roman 'anti-Semitism' is that of the great orator of the late Republic, Cicero (106-43 B.C.E.) in his famous speech *Pro Flacco* ... It is the Jews as a pressure group, influential in public assemblies, who are attacked by Cicero." [SCHAFER, 1997, p. 180]

Taking careful account of Cicero's aforementioned reluctance to "utter and untruth," the ancient sage says this about Jews:

"How numerous they are, their clannishness, their influence in the assemblies."

[FLANNERY, p. 15]

These are charges that are among the foundations of "anti-Semitic" arguments to our own day. And of course they remain, after all these centuries, "true," as we shall soon see. Cicero also called Judaism *barbara superstisios* (a barbarous superstition) [MORAIS, p. 40] and his teacher, Apollonius Molon of Rhodes (presumably one of Cicero's seminal inspirations for the truthful approach to history) "was the first to compose an entire work against the Jews, thus launching the endless chain of *adversus Judaeos* [criticism of Jews] that reaches us to the present day." [FLANNERY, p. 12]

So begins Professor Brackman's defense of Jewry against the anti-Semitic "lies" of the Secret Relationship.

Obviously, anyone interested in the relationship between Jews and the slave trade should read both books, the NOI's and Brackman's. Rather than go through a tedious point by point refutation of a range of Brackman's own refutations of the Secret Relationship, suffice it to note that in his little 100 page book, Brackman often manages to stray considerably off the subject of Jews and the slave trade, rhapsodizing about Jewish altruism in the Civil Rights movement, chronicling the deteriorating Black-Jewish relations since 1991, arguing that calling the Black slavery experience a "Holocaust" (as the NOI book does) is inappropriate, and that African slavery deaths are often exaggerated. Most significantly, Brackman renders the Nation of Islam book to be merely "a hateful fantasy ... originally concocted by white anti-Semites ... who throughout history have demonstrated that they have no more true regard for Blacks than Jews." [BRACKMAN, p. 91] This standard Jewish tact of shirking responsibility and passing it *all* along elsewhere upon someone else's' head is a historically Jewish as the Talmud. And drawing a connection, as Brackman does, between automobile baron Henry Ford's belief in a world Jewish conspiracy and the NOI's examination of Jewish involvement in slavery is to find, in Jewish minds, the very equivalent obsession with "conspiracy" theories as those they condemn in "anti-Semites."

In 1993 a tenured Black professor, Tony Martin, of Wellesley College (the alma mater of Hilary Clinton) made national attention by committing the crime of using the Secret Relationship (as one of seven other course books) as a reading assignment in an African-American studies class. Martin found himself in a struggle for academic freedom against a massive — and unified — campaign by national Jewish agencies to censor and defame him, attempting to get him fired as an academically incompetent anti-Semite. The Anti-Defamation League, the Jewish Community Relations Council and others joined to charge Martin with "clear-cut anti-Semitic prejudice in his classroom and on the Wellesley campus and demanded his firing." [MARTIN, p. 8-9] Martin and the book were soon attacked in four articles in the Boston Globe, on National Public Radio, the New York Times, the Associated Press, ABC's This Week With David Brinkley, the Today Show, and others. [MARTIN, p. 13-14]

In an attack on professor Martin, a Jewish fellow faculty member at Wellesley College, Jerold Auerbach, wrote that "Anti-Semitism ... is quietly diverted into the channel of academic freedom ... Professor Martin and his ilk are free to emulate [Nazi ideologue] Joseph Goebbels ... It is sufficient, perhaps, to note that anyone who teaches The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews as serious history has entered the realm of academic charlatanism." [AUERBAC H., p. 1]

One wonders how an ideologue like Auerbach musters the gall to smear Martin as a veritable Nazi when Auerbach's own ideological allegiance and attention to "serious history" is so morally questionable. In 1984 professor Auerbach sported an article in the Zionist journal, Midstream, in defense of twenty-two members of the messianic fascist Gush Emunim organization who faced court trials for a variety of crimes in Israel. "Accused of murdering Arabs at the Islamic College in Hebron, and of attempts to assassinate Arab mayors, bomb Arab buses, and destroy the Dome of the Rock," Auerbach sees such charges as "inflamed rhetoric [that] obscures principles of Jewish religious nationalism .... To describe these defendants as 'West Bank terrorists' prejudges their guilt and distorts their identity ... A lunatic fringe can easily be dismissed, but Gush Emunim draws too heavily upon Judaism and Zionism for such cavalier treatment. The credo of Gush Emunim ... may ... be enchantingly simple. But it can also be urgently compelling for in Judea and Samaria [these are the right-wing land expansion terms Auerbach chooses in reference to what is more commonly known as the "occupied territories"] Jews are struggling to explore and express intimate relationships — between a people, its God, and its promised land — that have defined Judaism since the 'Exodus.'" [AUERBACH, 10-84]

The group Auerbach fawns over — Gush Emunim, its messianic world view, and its hostility to all non-Jews, we have run across before and will visit again in this volume. Its credo is messianic land expansion and Nazi-like attitudes towards non-Jews based on the worst tradition of talmudic interpretation. "Gush Emunim leaders," says Israel Shahak, "have quoted religious precepts which enjoin Jews to oppress Gentiles." [SHAHAK, p. 96] Israeli Uri Huppert notes that Miriam Levinger, wife of prominent Gush Emunim leader Rabbi Moshe Levinger, "expressed the extremist attitude now prevalent in the Orthodox, religious-nationalist camp in her well-known remark that 'democracy' is not a Jewish value." [HUPPERT, U., 1988, p. 18] Ideologues of Gush Emunim-style teachings who have risen to fame in recent years include Yigal Amir, the assassin of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, and Baruch Goldstein, mass murderer of 29 Arabs in a Hebron mosque as they prayed. More about Gush Emunim later.

Among the most prominent (of the few) African-Americans attacking Martin's "anti-Semitism" was Henry Louis Gates, Jr., a Harvard professor, who was afforded space on the subject in the Op Ed section of the New York Times. (Gates, notes the African-American Los Angeles Sentinel, is seen by "many African-Americans … as a pawn of Jewish leadership who never misses an opportunity to attack Black scholars and Afro-centrism, while ignoring rampant Jewish racism." [LEWIS, p. A7] Gates wrote that:

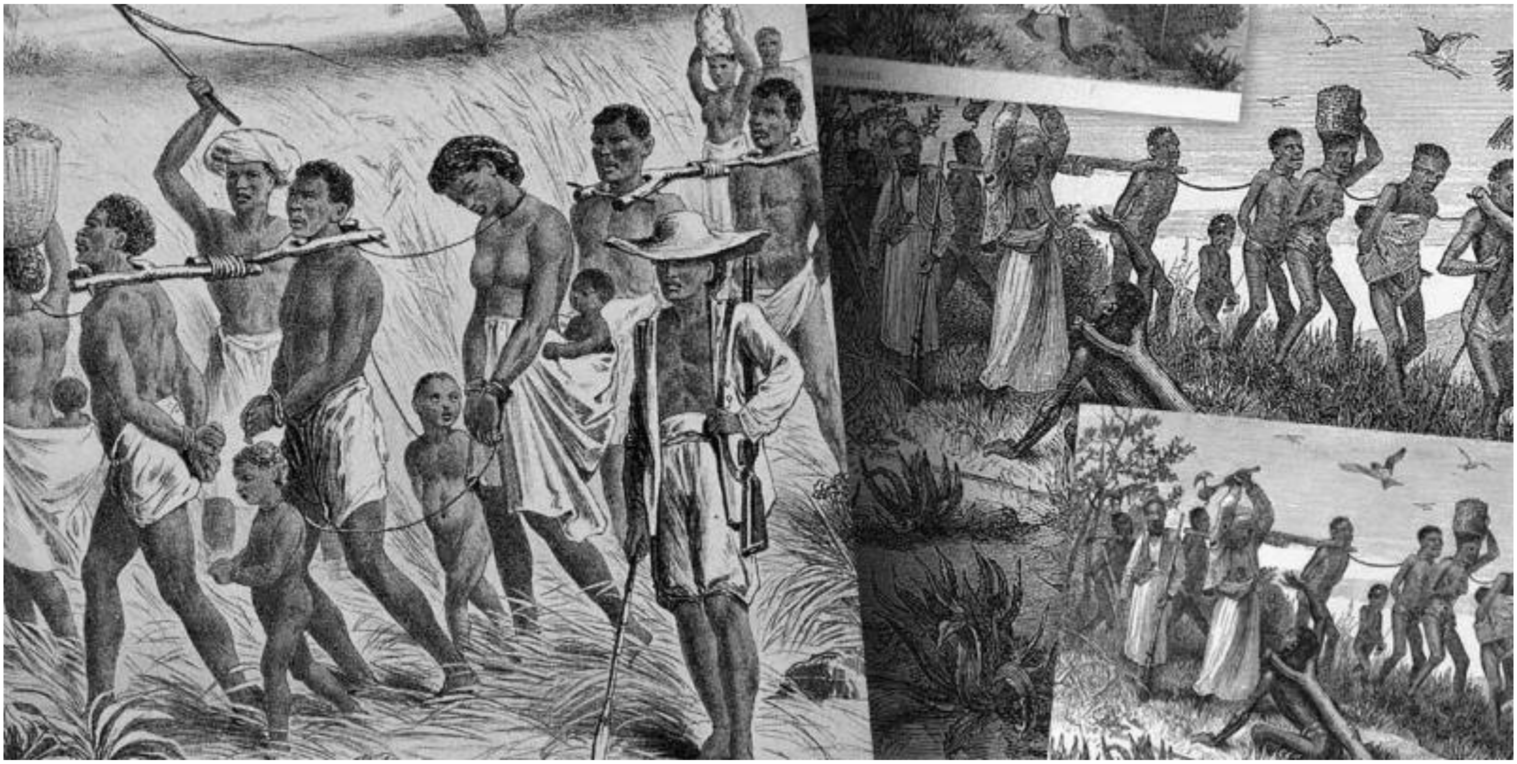
"The Bible of the new anti-Semitism is the Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews, an official publication of the Nation of Islam that boasts 1,275 footnotes in the course of 334 pages. Sober and scholarly looking, it may well be one of the most influential books published in the Black community in the last twelve months … To be sure, the book massively represents the historical record, largely through a process of cunningly selected quotations from often reputable sources. [GATES, p. 219] … The authors of the Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews boast that they're hanging the Jews *by their own words*!" [GATES, p. 225; original emphasis]

And what of Gates' authoritative reference to categorically refute the 1,275 "misrepresenting" citations in the Secret Relationship? Harold Brackman. Gates' rebuttal to the Secret Relationship, proudly proclaimed in the Simon Wiesenthal Center's magazine, Response, "drew of Brackman's scholarship." Hence, Gates' foundation as an African-American scholar attacking the NOI book is not largely — if at all — his own research, but that from a polemical Jewish scholar working for the Wiesenthal Center [See later chapter for a discussion about its role as a pro-Israel, Judeo-centric propaganda center]. In a thank you letter to Brackman (published in the Wiesenthal's journal), Gates wrote:

"I want to say how appreciative I am for the ground-clearing work you performed in your paper on 'The Secret Relationship.' It's a subject I had been addressing for a while, addressing the book's insidiousness in fairly general terms but I think anyone interested in truly thrashing through the

issues has to be immediately grateful, as I am, for your splendidly detailed and meticulous work of reason and analysis." [RESPONSE, p. 11, FALL 1992, v. 12, no. 6]
Source: http://holywar.org/jewishtr/08slave.htm

Africa's Role in the Slave Trade
4 years agoAdd Commentby Ben Davis



Written by Ben Davis

'Africa's Role in the Slave Trade Has Been Deliberately Forgotten... They Created a Myth That We Were Innocent,' African Historian Says

"There is a willful amnesia about the roles Africans played in the slave trade,"

according to Nat Nunoo-Amarteifio, historian, author and former mayor of Accra, Ghana's capital. Speaking with PRI's *The Word*, Amarteifio said when Europeans came to Africa in search of gold, they found an already existing slave system that they later adopted for the New World.

Initially, most of the slaves who were traded by the rulers of West African states and kingdoms were criminals and prisoners of war. Frequent conflicts between competing tribes resulted in the availability of captives for purchase after it was discovered that it was more profitable to sell your enemy rather than simply kill him.

But as the demand for slaves increased, slavery replaced other criminal sentences, while African rulers, traders and military aristocracy grew wealthier and wealthier through the trade.

Wars and raids were eventually carried out by African chiefs solely for the purpose of taking captives. Individuals were falsely accused of crimes in order to be sold. S. Pearl Sharp notes that even some families sold their children into slavery to clear their debts.

But it wasn’t the Europeans capturing the Africans, according to Amarteifio. “They couldn’t do so without getting sick and dying from illnesses such as malaria,” he said. “So, African ethnic groups seized the business opportunity and began warring with other groups in order to capture prisoners and then sell them.”

Millions of men, women, and children from inland villages were kidnapped by African slave traders and raiders in the process and forced to march to the slave-trading centres on the coast where they were sold to Europeans and the Arabs slave trade.

“The organization of the slave trade was structured to have the Europeans stay along the coastlines, relying on African middlemen and merchants to bring the slaves to them,” said Toyin Falola, a Nigerian professor of African studies at the University of Texas. “The Europeans couldn’t have gone into the interior to get the slaves themselves.”

Amarteifio explained: “To pursue slavery successfully, you need a highly organised group because somebody has to go out there — somebody has to locate the victims; somebody has to lead an army there; somebody has to capture them, transport them to the selling centres; all the time, keeping an eye on them to make sure they don’t revolt. And then sell them, and move on.”

In 1788, Dr Alexander Falconbridge, a surgeon who served aboard a number of slave ships, said he had “great reason” to believe that most of the slaves purchased by the Europeans were kidnapped and sold by their own people:

> **The extreme care taken by the black traders to prevent the Europeans from gaining any intelligence of their modes of proceeding; the great distance insland from whence the Negroes are brought; and our ignorance of their language (with which, very frequently, the black traders themselves are equally unacquainted), prevent our obtaining such information on this head as we could wish…**
>
> **I was told by a negroe woman that she was on her return home one evening from some neighbours… she was kidnapped and [even**

> **though] she was big with child, sold for a slave.**

This was also the experience of Ottobah Cugoano, a former slave who in 1787 wrote:

> **I must own, to the shame of my own countrymen, that I was first kidnapped and betrayed by some of my own complexion, who were the first cause of my exile and slavery.**

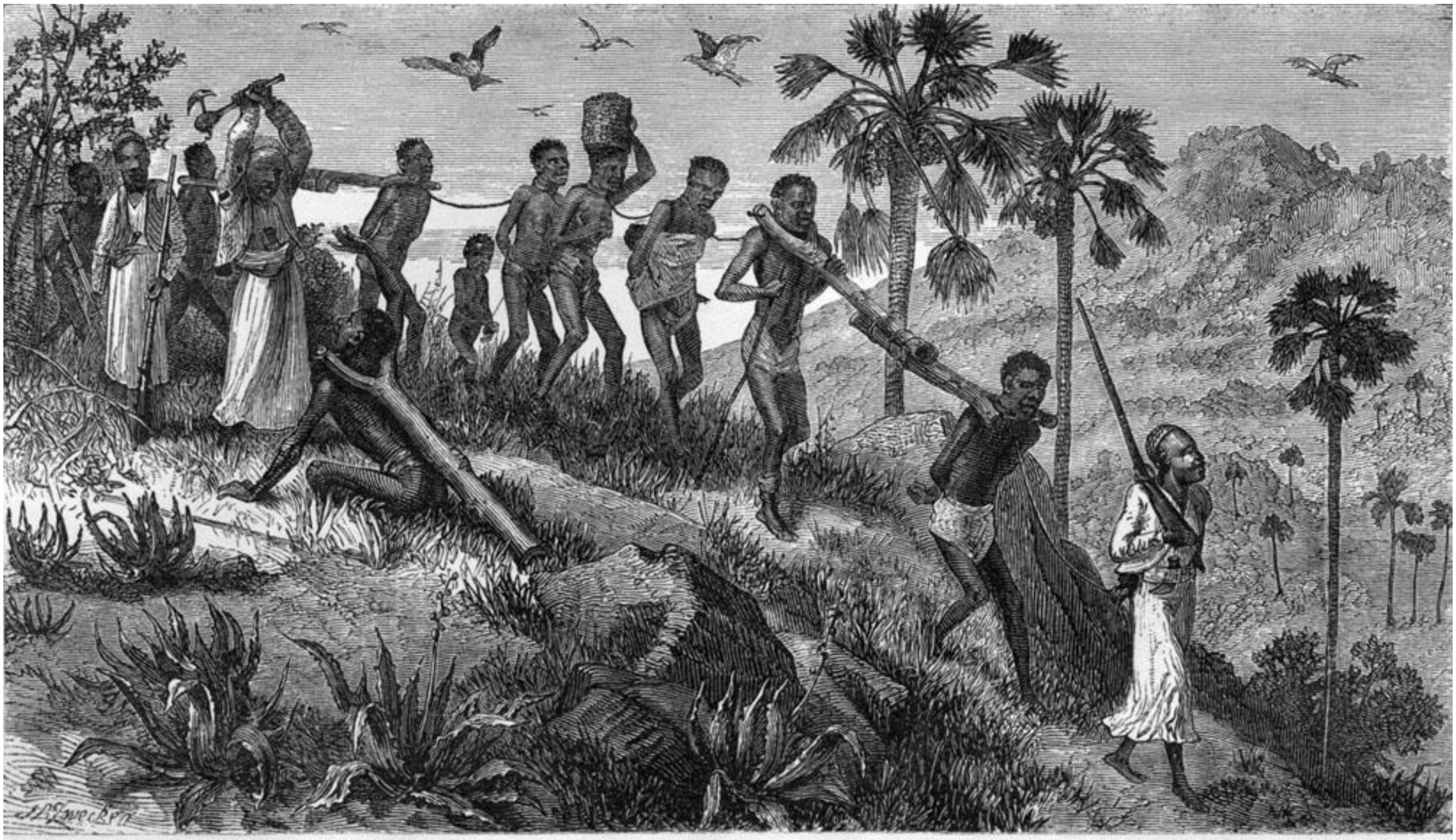
The process of carrying out raids in order to capture slaves was explained in 1789 in the memoirs of former-slave, Olaudah Equiano:

> **When a trader wants slaves, he applies to a chief for them, and tempts him with his wares. It is not extraordinary, if on this occasion he yields to the temptation with a little firmness, and accepts the price of his fellow creature's liberty with as little reluctance, as the enlightened merchant. Accordingly, he falls upon his neighbours, and a desperate battle ensues. If he prevails, and takes prisoners, he gratifies his avarice by selling them.**

During a 2014 TED Talk titled, '*The Atlantic slave trade: What too few textbooks told you*', Anthony Hazard, assistant professor in the Ethnic Studies Department at Santa Clara University, said, African rulers and merchants, didn't view their captives as fellow Africans, but as criminals, debtors, or prisoners of war from rival tribes.

> **By selling them, kings enriched their own realms and strengthened them against neighbouring enemies. African kingdoms prospered from the slave trade… Capturing slaves became a motivation for war rather than its result.**
>
> **To defend themselves from slave raids neighbouring kingdoms needed European firearms, which they also bought with slaves. The slave trade had become an arms race.**

When the British eventually abolished the slave trade, the move was met with fierce opposition, not only from European slave traders but also from African rulers who had immensely profited from the business of selling their captives to the Europeans and Arabs.



SLAVERS REVENGING THEIR LOSSES.

The British began patrolling the coastlines to ensure no illegal slave ships were still in operation and protection treaties were established with African chiefs. However, the slave trade still continued in many parts of Africa.

According to Amarteifio, the African role in the slave trade was deliberately forgotten and replaced with a false history.

“The chiefs and peoples decided, ‘All right, we will not talk about it.’ They created a mythology that we were innocent bystanders whose land was raped by Europeans.”

Last year, Nigerian author Adaobi Tricia Nwaubani wrote an essay that was published in the *Wall Street Journal* on the African role in the slave trade. Nwaubani notes that despite the fact that Africans were deeply involved, the debate about guilt and responsibility is largely absent in Africa.

According to her piece, Donald Duke, former governor of Calabar, Nigeria, said he doesn’t feel ashamed for his ancestors’ participation in the slave trade.

“I’m not ashamed of it because I personally wasn’t directly involved,” he said.

But Duke doesn’t want Africa’s dark history ignored or forgotten either. While governor, Duke established a museum of Calabar’s history as a slave-exporting hub.

In modern times, slavery has often been characterised as an injustice uniquely carried out by predominately white nations, but this reflects an entirely false view of history.

As African-American economist and social theorist Thomas Sowell pointed out, slavery has been a universal institution for thousands of years, as far back as you can trace human history. And whites were not immune.

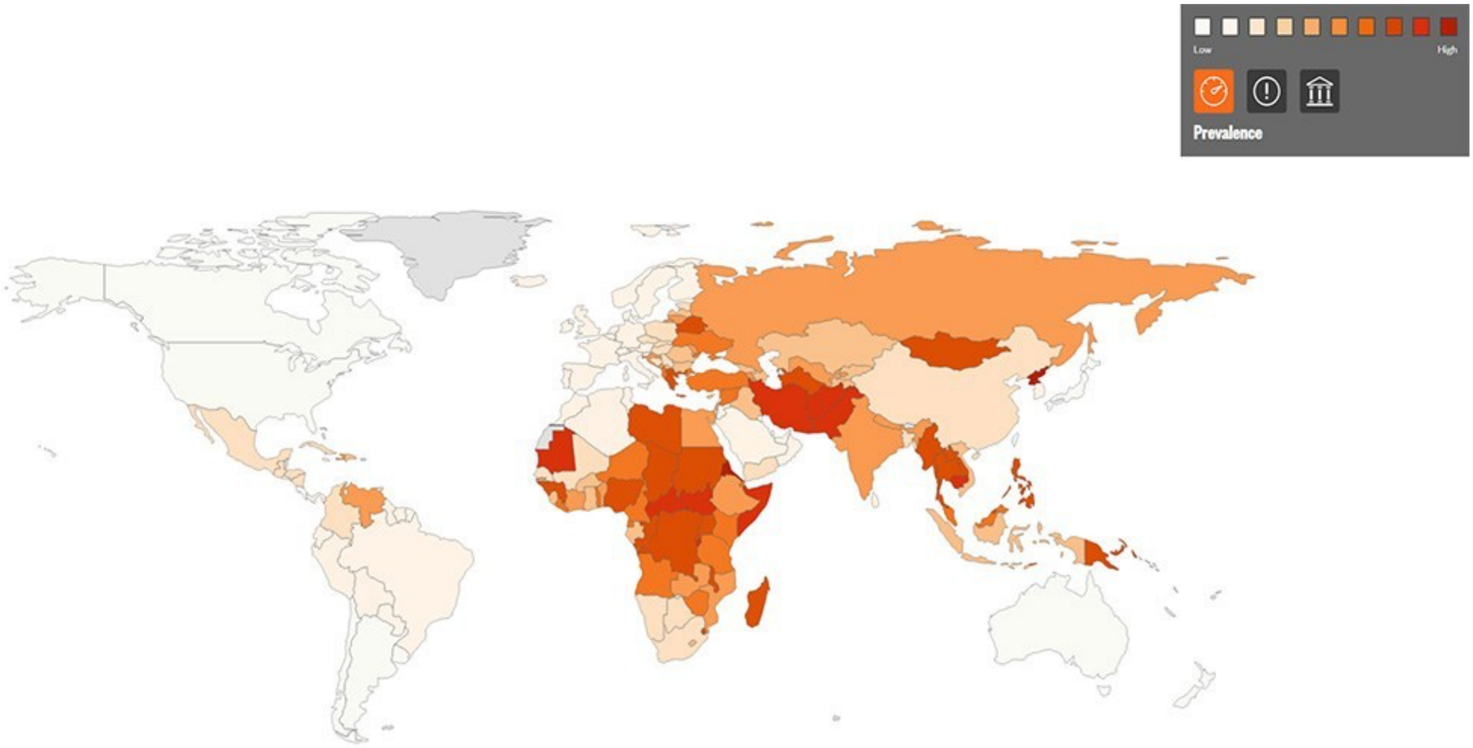
More whites were brought as slaves to North Africa than blacks brought as slaves to the United States or to the 13 colonies from which it was formed. White slaves were still being bought and sold in the Ottoman Empire, decades after blacks were freed in the United States.

Until slavery was abolished by British Christians, it was universally practised for as long as we've know. It was the norm across the world. All known societies above the very primitive level were slave societies. So, it's not possible to isolate one particular group as responsible.

But as historian Rodney Stark notes, it is amid this universal slavery that only one civilization ever rejected human bondage: Christendom, and it did it twice!

Or as contributor James Macpherson recently put it, "The West didn't create slavery, but the West did end it."

As the following map from the *Global Slavery Index* reveals, those predominantly white countries which are continually singled out for their involvement in the slave trade have done the most to end slavery.



Source: The Washington Post. The darker the colour, the higher the prevalence of slavery.

Cugoano was right in saying that if there were fewer buyers there would be fewer sellers, but it's also true that if there were fewer sellers there'd be fewer buyers. The fact remains, slavery and racism are not simply a skin issue, but a sin issue. That's why it took Christianity to do what no other civilization could.

Tragically, there are approximately 9 million men, women, and children still living in modern slavery throughout Africa to this day.

Religion

Who are the Semites?

4 years agoAdd Commentby RiseUpGoyim

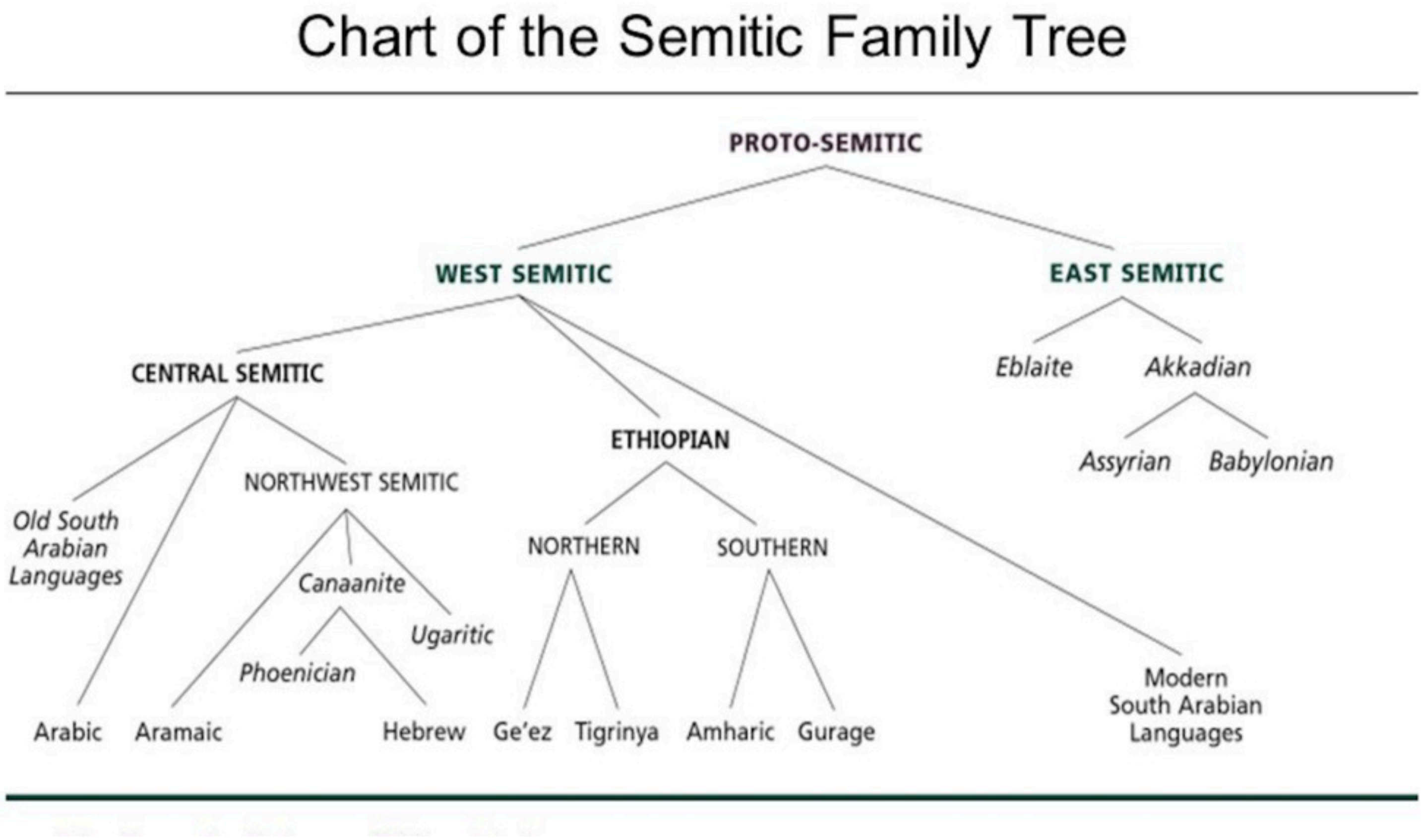


Chart of the Semitic Family Tree
PROTO-SEMITIC
WEST SEMITIC
EAST SEMITIC
CENTRAL SEMITIC
Eblaite
Akkadian
ETHIOPIAN
Assyrian
Babylonian
NORTHWEST SEMITIC
Old South Arabian Languages
NORTHERN
SOUTHERN
Canaanite
Ugaritic
Phoenician
Modern South Arabian Languages
Arabic
Aramaic
Hebrew
Ge'ez
Tigrinya
Amharic
Gurage

Written by RiseUpGoyim

SEMITES:

- The World Book omits any reference to the Jews, but under the word Semite it states: “Semites are those who speak Semitic languages. In this sense the ancient Hebrews, Assyrians, Phoenicians, and Cartaginians were Semites. The Arabs and some Ethiopians are modern Semitic-speaking people. Modern Jews are often called Semites, but this name properly applies only to those who use the Hebrew Language. The Jews were once a sub-type of the Mediterranean race, but they have mixed with other peoples until the name ‘Jew’ has lost all racial meaning.”
- The term came to include Hebrews, Arabs, Akkadians, Canaanites, some Ethiopians, and Aramaean tribes.
- HEBREWS who settled with other Semitic-speaking peoples in Palestine

“Just like ‘anti-Semitic’. The Arab is a Semite. And the Christians talk about people who don’t like Jews as anti-Semites, and they call all the

Arabs anti-Semites. The only Semites in the world are the Arabs. There isn’t one Jew who’s a Semite. They’re all Turkothean Mongoloids. The Eastern European Jews. So, they brainwashed the public, and if you will invite me to meet this reverend who told you these things, I’ll convince him and it’ll be one step in the right direction. I’ll go wherever I have to go to meet him.”

Benjamin H. Freedman (Jewish defector)

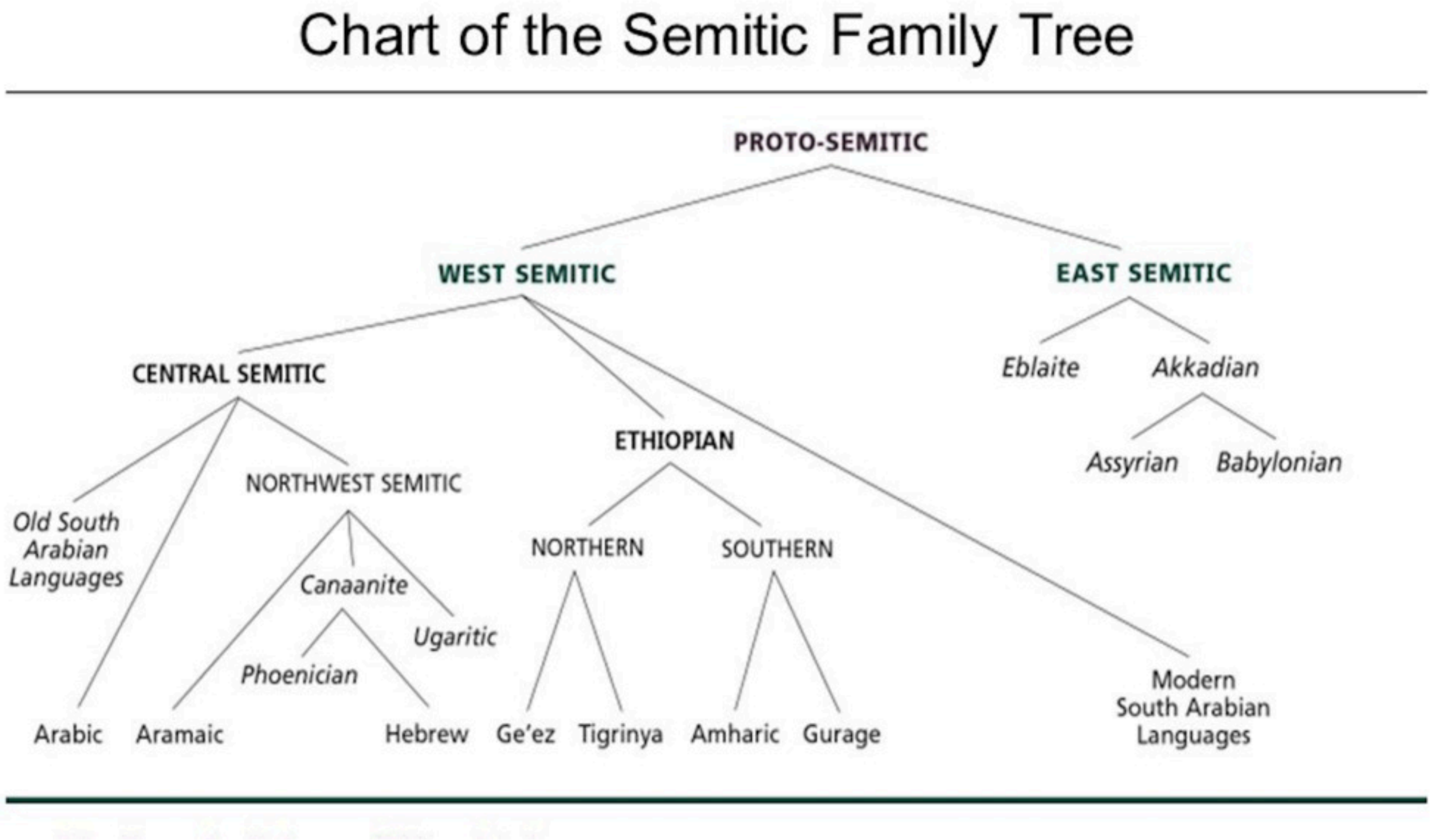


Chart of the Semitic Family Tree
PROTO-SEMITIC
WEST SEMITIC
EAST SEMITIC
CENTRAL SEMITIC
Eblaite
Akkadian
ETHIOPIAN
Assyrian
Babylonian
Old South Arabian Languages
NORTHWEST SEMITIC
NORTHERN
SOUTHERN
Canaanite
Ugaritic
Phoenician
Modern South Arabian Languages
Arabic
Aramaic
Hebrew
Ge’ez
Tigrinya
Amharic
Gurage

In order to be a Semite you must:

- Be a member of the ANCIENT people of the land of Palestine and (now) Israel (not a transplant or convert to Judaism, which is only a religion and by no means a race)
- A member of the people and cultural community who can trace their origins through the ancient Hebrew people

The ONLY people on earth left today that can use the term anti-Semite are the Arabic people of Palestine and some semitic peoples of Northern Africa because they are the only Semites left! It is utterly disrespectful and wrong to use this term as it is used today. Not only does doing so demonstrate a lack of basic understanding of history but is also blatant ignorance and disrespect to the true Semitic people of the world today! If you have or are still using this term incorrectly, cease and desist immediately or be considered a bottom of the barrel uneducated, ignorant half-wit.

Under the heading of “A brief History of the Terms for Jew” in the 1980 Jewish Almanac is the following:

“Strictly speaking IT IS INCORRECT to call an ‘ancient Israelite’ a ‘Jew’ or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew.”

(1980 Jewish Almanac, p. 3).

“The Jewish racial myth flows from the fact that the words Hebrew, Israelite, Jew, Judaism, and the Jewish people have been used synonymously to suggest a historic continuity. But this is a MISUSE. These words refer to different groups of people with varying ways of life in different periods in history.”

Dr. Alfred Lilienthal (What Price Israel?)

“The Cagh Chafut, or ‘mountain Jews,’ in the Caucasus and the Hebraile Jews of Georgia are their descendants. These ‘Ashkenazim Jews’ (as Jews of Eastern Europe are called), whose numbers were swelled by Jews who fled from Germany at the time of the Crusades and during the Black Death, have little or no trace of Semitic blood.”

Dr. Alfred Lilienthal (What Price Israel?)

“And so we see from strictly Jewish sources that the vast majority of present-day Jews cannot legitimately claim to be descendants of the original Hebrews, and possibly heirs to Palestine. In fact, according to Arthur Koestler, the Zionist State of Israel’s claim to that land ‘is not based on the hypothetical origins of the Jewish people, nor on the mythological covenant of Abraham with God; it is based on international law — i.e., on the United Nations’ decision in 1947 to partition Palestine…'”

Des Griffin (Anti-Semitism and the Babylonian Connection, p. 13).

So if the Jews of the world are not Semites, who are they? Who are the Jews?

https://www.minds.com/newsfeed/1103777430126268416

History

The History of the Khazars.

4 years ago**Add Comment**by **RiseUpGoyim**

(King)
Khagan Bulan
of
KHAZARIA
740 AD
Bulghar
BULGAR
Suwar
R. Ural
R. Dnieper
CRIMEA
Kerch
Sherson
Tamantarka
Saksin
Atil
Volga
Black Sea
ple
Samandar
Balanjar
INE
Trebzond
Tbilisi
Caspian
Sea
KHW
Darband
Baku
Bardhaa
GEORGIA
Adana

RISE UP
GOYIM

Written by RiseUpGoyim

THE HIDDEN AND FORBIDDEN HISTORY OF THE KHAZARS (aka Jews)

Khazars are NOT Semites. Who Are The Khazars?

The Rise of The Khazars

Since the only Semites left in the world today are the Arabic people of Palestine and some people of Northern Africa, the question to ask is, WHO then, are these, whom we call JEWS?

To understand the truth about the Jews, who claim ancestral ties to the land of Palestine, we must take a little history lesson.

100 B.C. THE RISE OF THE KHAZARS

- A war like tribe (consisting of the tribes of Hun, Uigur, and Magyar) descendants of Asiatic Mongols and Tatars originate in the heart of Asia
- The tribe was so belligerent and hostile that they were eventually run out of Asia and

scattered amongst the 25 peaceful and agricultural nations of Eastern Europe

- This mix of warlike Asiatic nomads who ravaged Europe in the 4th–5th centuries known as Khazars belonged to a grouping of Turks who wrote in a runic script that originated in Mongolia
- Given their very vile and vulgar nature, the Asiatic nomads, “terrifying people of Gog and Magog” pillaged and decimated everything in their way
- It was in these invaded 25 peaceful agricultural nations occupying approximately 1,000,000 square miles in Eastern Europe in the Caucasus Mountains (now called Kazakhstan, Georgia, Ukraine and other names) that the Asiatic nomads decided to set up their 800,000 square mile kingdom between the Black and Caspian seas.
- The origin of the word CAUC-ASIAN takes its root here. Contrary to popular belief, Caucasians and Whites are NOT the same people. Caucasians as the name signifies are the Asians that settled in the Caucasus Mountains whereas the “White” man, refers to the pure, White European bloodlines that were not intermixed with the Asiatics (whom later became known as Khazars, then Yids (Yiddish), then Ashkenazis/Sephardis and today they’re all just called “Jews”, which is wrong and refers to those who practice Judaism, nothing to do with the race of these Asiatic nomad rascals and deceivers).
- They called their new kingdom, Khazaria. The Khazars by then were a mixture of Huns, Mongols, Turks and Magyars
- To expand their kingdom and power, the Khazars kidnapped, tortured, raped and forced European women to have their Asiatic children thereby over a period of a few centuries transitioning into the European White mans skin.
- The kingdom quickly became the biggest country in all of Europe forming a kingdom of 10-20 million people.
- The Khazars became so strong and powerful that when other monarchs wanted to go to war, the Khazarian King would lend them his soldiers
- They quickly became known as a demented race of thieves, rapists, murderers, and highwaymen, who would prey on travellers, steal from them, murder them, and then assume their identity
- The Khazars were idolaters and phallic worshippers who worshipped many false gods. It was their religion the way it was the religion of many other Pagans or Barbarians (this form of worship continued until the 8th century)

“Khazars, a non-Semitic, Asiatic, Mongolian tribal nation who emigrated into Eastern Europe about the first century, who were converted as an entire nation to Judaism in the seventh century by the expanding Russian nation which absorbed the entire Khazar population, and who account for the presence in Eastern Europe of the great numbers of Yiddish-speaking Jews in Russia, Poland, Lithuania, Galatia, Bessarabia and Rumania.” – The Jewish Encyclopedia

“The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated.”

Arthur Koestler (Jewish Hungarian historian, one time Communist and radical Zionist [Jabotinsky party member]) (The Thirteenth Tribe, p. 17)

“These Eastern European Jews are neither Israelites nor “Semites,” but are instead

Khazars, Mongols, and people of Hun descent!”

Arthur Koestler (The Thirteenth Tribe)

“…evidence from anthropology concurs with history in refuting the popular belief in a Jewish race descended from the biblical tribe.”

Arthur Koestler (The Thirteenth Tribe p. 180)

“The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom are certainly incontestable historical facts. These incontestable historic facts also establish beyond any question of doubt the origin and history of the so-called or self-styled “Jews” in eastern Europe. The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar kingdom and their relationship to the origin and early history of the so-called or self-styled “Jews” in eastern Europe was one of history’s best kept secrets until wide publicity was given in recent years to my research on this subject.”

Benjamin H Freedman (Jewish defector)

“When they have money they become tyrants. And when they become defeated, they become ruthless. They’re only barbarians. They’re the descendants of Asiatic Mongols and they will do anything to accomplish their purpose.”

Benjamin H Freedman (Jewish defector)

“Jewish settlements in Ukraine can be traced back to the 8th century. During the period of the Khazar kingdom, Jews lived on the banks of the River Dnieper and in the east and south of Ukraine and the Crimea.”

jewishvirtuallibrary.com

“Leaked report: Israel acknowledges Jews in fact Khazars; Secret plan for reverse migration to Ukraine. . . . it is now revealed, Israel will withdraw its settlers from communities beyond the settlement blocs—and relocate them at least temporarily to Ukraine. Ukraine made this arrangement on the basis of historic ties and in exchange for desperately needed military assistance against Russia. This surprising turn of events had an even more surprising origin: genetics, a field in which Israeli scholars have long excelled.”

“It is well known that, sometime in the eighth to ninth centuries, the Khazars, a warlike Turkic people, converted to Judaism and ruled over a vast domain in what became southern Russia and Ukraine. What happened to them after the Russians destroyed that empire around the 11th century has been a mystery. Many have speculated that the Khazars became the ancestors of Ashkenazi Jews. . . . In 2012, Israeli researcher Eran Elhaik published a study claiming to prove that Khazar ancestry is the single largest element in the Ashkenazi gene pool. . . . Israel seems finally to have thrown in the towel. A blue-ribbon team of scholars from leading research institutions and museums has just issued a secret report to the government, acknowledging that European Jews are in fact Khazars. An aide . . . explained, “We first thought that admitting we are re- ally Khazars was one way to get around Abbas’s insistence that no Jew can remain in a Palestinian state. Maybe we were grasping at straws. But when he refused to accept that, it forced us to think about more creative solutions. The Ukrainian invitation for the Jews to return was a godsend." Speaking on deep background, a well-placed source in intelligence circles said: "We're not talking about all the Ashkenazi Jews going back to Ukraine. Obviously that is not practical. The press as usual exaggerates and sensationalizes; this is why we need military censorship.

All Jews who wish to return would be welcomed back with- out condition as citizens, the more so if they take part in the promised infusion of massive Israeli military assistance, including troops, equipment, and construction of new bases. If the initial transfer works, other West Bank settlers would be encouraged to relocate to Ukraine, as well.

After Ukraine, bolstered by this support, reestablishes control over all its territory, the current Autonomous Republic of Crimea would once again become an autonomous Jewish domain. The small-scale successor to the medieval empire of Khazaria (as the peninsula, too, was once known) would be called, in Yiddish, Chazerai. . . . "We'd like to think of it as sort of a homeland-away- from-home," added the anonymous intelligence source. "Or the original one," he said with a wink.

After all, Herzl wrote about the Old-New Land, didn't he? In retrospect, we should have seen this coming, said a venerable State Department Arabist, ticking off the signs on his fingers: a little-noticed report that Russia was cracking down on Israeli smuggling of Khazar artifacts, the decisions of both Spain and Portugal to give citizenship to descendants of their expelled Jews, as well as evidence that former IDF soldiers were already leading militias in support of the Ukrainian government. And now, also maybe the possibility that the missing Malaysian jet (N.B. MH370) was diverted to Central Asia." (The Times of Israel, March 18, 2014)

https://blogs.timesofisrael.com/leaked-report-israel-acknowledges-jews-in-fact-khazars-secret-plan-for-reverse-migration-to-ukraine/

"I have compiled the historical evidence which indicates that the bulk of Eastern Jewry—and hence of world Jewry—is of Khazar-Turkish, rather than Semitic, origin. In the last chapter I have tried to show that the evidence from anthropology concurs with history in refuting the popular belief in a Jewish race descended from the biblical tribe."

Arthur Koestler, (The Thirteenth Tribe, 1976)

"As early as the 8th century, explorations on the Baltic brought them [Norsemen] to the Balt and Finnish populations on its eastern shores, where they must have heard of the two flourishing empires established on the Volga by the Khazars and the Bulgars. The Khazars at that time carried on a brisk trade with the Arabs of Baghdad, a city that was then at the height of its prosperity and highly appreciated the products from the north, especially furs which were plentiful and slaves. The Arabs paid well for these commodities and the Khazars rose to be the most influential intermediaries between the interior of future Russia, the Slavonic tribes living there and the Arabs. The Volga was a unique artery of communication. The

Jewish elements always numerous on the shores of the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov must have played an important part of those commercial exchanges, since we know that their activities in Khazaria were brisk enough to convert the Khagan of the Khazars and a great portion of native population to their own faith.”

(The Making of Central and Eastern Europe, Francis Dvornik, The Polish Research Centre Ltd., London, 1949, pp. 61-62 in Chapter II “The Emperor Otto I, Poland, Bohemia and Russia”)

“That the Khazars converted to Judaism en masse around A.D. 740 is beyond argument. Where do their descendants, the present-day Ashkenazi Jews, suppose this multitude moved to if not to Russia, Poland, Hungary, Romania, and eventually Germany—“an Asiatic horde on the Mark Brandenburg sands” (Walther Rathenau, Hear O Israel!, 1897, Impressionen, Leipzig, 1902)—as the ancestors of the Eastern European Jews referred to above? Not only Koestler and Sand agree about this ancestry, but also Dr. Eran Elhaik, an Israeli molecular geneticist (Johns Hopkins Medical University’s McKusick- Nathans Institute of Genetic Medicine), Dr. Dan Graur, geneticist (University of Houston) and Dr. Ariella Oppenheim (Tel Aviv University) have come to the same conclusions. This ancestry explains “the ballooning of the European Jewish population to 8 million at the beginning of the 20th century from its tiny base in the Middle Ages, Elhaik says.”

(https://forward.com/news/israel/175912/jews-a-race-genetic-theory-comes-under-fierce-atta/?p=all#ixzz3TPh9YRhv)

“When one is pressed for a logical explanation for the comparatively rapid annexation of the entire material world by Jews, based on the—at least initially—ludicrous claim that all belongs to them, the rise of a single gang is readily explainable. First comes the invention of a god that gives them all, followed by the perverse, relentless belief in this pseudo-religious ideology, over generations and centuries preached and drummed home by Talmudic laws and rabbis, and inculcated in Jewish minions trapped in their ghettos, while a few favored families connive to advance this ambition on their backs. Then comes the strain (not coincidentally engaged in precious metal trading) that discovers how to trap the world through debt, until eventually all material property really becomes theirs. The fact that this family of coin-dealers only assumed their Jewish identity through the 8th century Khazar conversion to Ashkenazi Jews, while inescapably retaining their Asiatic and Mongoloid traits, does not prevent them from claiming Jewish heritage. The superstition thus engenders its own fulfillment. It does not matter where the Jews originated. Whatever their origins, we are daily confronted by the grave consequences of our lack of resolve in resisting their permanent disruptive force. Jews have been accustomed to dictating their agenda to American presidents at least since Woodrow Wilson. “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that

a financial element in the larger centers has owned the Government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson,"

(a letter written by FDR to Colonel House, November 21, 1933. Or "Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure," Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26, 1936 issue of The New York Times)

"The Jewish people is and remains in Europe an Asiatic people alien to our part of the world"

Johann Gottfried Herder, "Behkerung der Juden", Adrastea 4 (1802), p. 145.

"Cowardly and degraded Asiatics". ~ Baron d'Holbach, referring to the Jews, as is quoted in Leon Poliakov, "De l'antisionisme à l'antisémitisme", Paris: Calmann-Levy, 1969, p. 164.

"The Jew is the enemy of the human race. This race must be sent back to Asia or exterminated".

Pierre Joseph Proudhon, "Selected Writings of Pierre-Joseph Proudhon", ed. Stewart Edwards, trans. Elizabeth Fraser (New York: Anchor Books, 1969), p. 228.

"In almost all parts of Europe the laws and the entire constitution of the state seek to prevent as much as possible any increase in the number of those unfortunate Asiatic refugees, the Jews. Should these hardworking and good citizens be less useful to the state because they come from Asia, because they differ from others in their beards, circumcision and the particular way of worshiping the supreme being they have inherited from their oldest ancestors?"

Christian Wilhelm Dohm, "On the Civic Improvement of the Jews", 1781.

135 A.D. FALL OF JUDEA

- As a consequence of the rebellion of the Judaics of the Roman province of Judea, against the Roman Empire, Judea was essentially dissolved, renamed and merged with Roman Syria to form Syria Palaestina.
- Both Syria and Palestine belong to the Syrians and Palestinians as they are the native Semites of the land who were originally the Judeans but were re-named to Syrians and Palestinians after the Roman Empire dissolved Judea.
- According to Cassius Dio, 580,000 Judeans were killed in the overall operations, and 50 fortified towns and 985 villages were razed to the ground, with many more Judeans dying of famine and disease. The communities of Judea were devastated to an extent which some scholars describe as a genocide.
- Judea was the ancient Hebrew name for the mountainous southern part of Canaan.

324 A.D. CONSTANTINE

- By 324 A.D., Constantine (a British Giant) had conquered the entire Roman Empire
- In 324 A.D. he decided to build a new capital, Constantinople (the New Rome) in the East in a Greek city called Byzantium, and leave Old Rome to the Papal dynasty.
- Naturally, Old Rome was not about to give pride of place to this new upstart so the rivalry and

competition began almost immediately.

- Eastern Emperors often ruled Rome from this new upstart city

325 A.D. CONSTANTINE AND THE BIRTH OF CHRISTIANITY:

- If you'd like to know what was happening in Rome during this period and want to learn about the true history of Christianity, please see the link below
- LINK:
- Since Christianity is a whole topic in and of itself I'll leave it for a separate post to not deviate from the current topic.

400 A.D. KHAZARS FOR CONQUEST

- Beginning about 400 A.D. and lasting until 1453, Old Rome sent one conqueror after another to destroy Constantinople.
- KHAZARS where among the many to-be conquerors, ruled by Attila the Hun in 448 A.D.
- Given that the Eastern Emperors were masters of the Roman art of divide and conquer, they often played one enemy against another

610 – 640 A.D. THE FAILED CONQUEST

- The Khazars just finished a raiding expedition in Azerbaijan
- In 627 A.D. the Old Rome employed the Khazarian King, Ziebil and 40,000 of his best men to conquer Constantinople,
- However, Emperor Heraclius one of the Eastern Emperors, intercepted Ziebil and bought him off with gifts and promised Ziebil his daughters Epiphania hand in marriage
- Unable to refuse the offer, Ziebil agreed and offered to give Heraclius 40,000 of his best men
- Unfortunately for Ziebil and fortunately for Epiphania, he died by the end of the year in the battle with the Persians

740 A.D. THE KHAZAR CONVERSION(TO BABYLONIAN TALMUDISM (JUDAISM)):

- The Khazars were a pagan nation when they invaded eastern Europe
- Their religion was a mixture of phallic worship and other forms of idolatrous worship practiced in Asia by pagan nations
- The vile forms of sexual excess indulged in by the Khazars as their form of religious worship produced a degree of moral degeneracy the Khazar's King was forced to put and end to by the surrounding nations.
- King Bulan, ruler of the Khazar Kingdom at the time, was told by the Russian King to chose one of the three "Abrahamic" religions
- After a historic session with representatives of the three monotheistic religions King Bulan decided against Christianity and Islam
- Upon careful review he selected as the future state religion what was then known as " Talmudism", and now known and practiced as "Judaism"
- There were a number of reasons he chose Judaism but here are a few:
    - "the oppressed people" (derived from the literal interpretation of the Torah) would be a way to silence anyone who opposes or challenges the Khazarian mob rule
    - "Gods chosen people"(again, from the literal interpretation of the Torah) meant superiority over other "inferior races" of the world (gentiles and goyim)
    - "inherent rights" to a "promised land"

    - in accordance with the Talmud, the “divine right” to rule over all gentiles and goyim who were born for one reason only – “serve the jews or die”
    - the encouragement and condoning of slave trade (which was very big business for the Khazars) by the Talmudic teachings
- King Bulan and his 4000 feudal nobles were thus promptly converted to Babylonian Talmudism (Judaism) by rabbis whom he imported from Babylonia for the event
- The rabbis however were not Judeans (Hebrews of Judea) but instead, impostors who were brought in to supplant the Judeans after the final destruction of Judea by the Romans in 135 A.D.
- The Khazar King invited large numbers of these rabbis to assist with the conversion of the entire Khazar kingdom
- After the conversion of King Bulan none but a so-called or self-styled ‘Jew’ could occupy the Khazar throne
- The ideologies of the Talmud became the axis of political, cultural, economic and social attitudes and activities throughout the Khazar kingdom
- The converted Khazars thus became the first population of the so-called or self-styled ‘JEWS’ in eastern Europe.
- The conversion of King Bulan and the Khazar nation in the 8th century accomplished for “Talmudism” (now Judaism), what the conversion of Constantine and the Western European nations accomplished for Christianity.
- Without the conversion of the Khazar population it is doubtful if “Talmudism” (the civil and religious code of the Pharisees), or “Judaism” as it is known today, could have survived.
- Despite this mass conversion by the king and his subjects there remained groups of oligarchs who continued practicing ancient Babylonian black magic, also known as secret Satanism.
- This secret Satanism involved occult ceremonies featuring religious sex orgies, black magic and child sacrifice after “bleeding them out” and drinking their blood

“About the ninth century, it appears as if all the Khazars were ‘Jews’ and that they had been converted to Judaism only a short time before” – “Chazar/Khazar” –

Jewish Encyclopedia

“Khazar, an ancient Turkic speaking people who ruled a large and powerful state in the steppes North of the Caucasus Mountains from the 7th century to their demise in the mid 11th century A.D… In the 8th Century it’s political and religious head… as well as the greater part of the Khazar nobility, abandoned paganism and converted to Judaism…(The Khazars are believed to be the ancestors of most Russian and Eastern European Jews).”

Encyclopedia Americana 1985

“In the year 740 A.D. the Khazars were officially converted to Judaism. A century later they were crushed by the incoming Slavic-speaking people and were scattered over central Europe where they were known as Jews.”

The American Peoples Encyclopedia

The **New Encyclopedia Britannica**, Volume 6:

“Khazar, member of a confederation of Turkic-speaking tribes that in the late 6th century A.D. established a major commercial empire covering the south-eastern section of modern European Russia…but the most striking characteristic of the Khazars was the adoption of Judaism by the Kagan and the greater part of the ruling class in about 740…The fact itself, however, is undisputed and unparalleled in the history of Central Eurasia. A few scholars have ascertained that the Judaized Khazars were the remote ancestors of many of the Jews of Eastern Europe and Russia.“

Graham Pick

“Jews who had been banished from Constantinople by the Byzantine ruler, Leo III, found a home amongst these heretofore pagan Khazars and, in competition with Mohammedan and Christian missionaries, won them over to the Judaic faith. Bulan, the ruler of Khazaria, became converted to Judaism around 740 A.D. His nobles and, somewhat later, his people followed suit. Some details of these events are contained in letters exchanged between Khagan Joseph of Khazaria and R. Hasdai Ibn Shaprut of Cordova, doctor and quasi foreign minister to Sultan Abd al-Rahman, the Caliph of Spain. This correspondence (around 936-950) was first published in 1577 to prove that the Jews still had a country of their own — namely, the Kingdom of Khazaria. Judah Halevi knew of the letters even in 1140. Their authenticity has since been established beyond doubt.” –

DR. ALFRED LILIENTHAL (What Price Israel?)

Under the heading of “A brief History of the Terms for Jew” in the 1980 Jewish Almanac is the following:

“Strictly speaking it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a ‘Jew’ or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew.”

(1980 Jewish Almanac, p. 3).

The Jews of the world today are Khazars (Turko-Mongols and Asiatic nomad tribes of Hun, Uigur, and Magyar) and do NOT have, never had and never will have ancestral ties to the land of Palestine whatsoever. This is a cruel hoax and a blatant lie that the deceived masses have been thoroughly brainwashed with to justify the theft, brutality, rape, murder and perpetual genocide that the Khazars (Jews) are committing today in Palestine against the real and only Semites of the world, through the ILLEGALLY created and existing State of Israel (also known as the Zionist Federation), the Palestinian Arabs who rightfully belong on that land and whom are the TRUE holders of ancestral ties to the land.

Keep this fact in mind, from here on out, remember that the term JEW or JEWISH, does NOT, never HAS, and never WILL mean, Judean, Semite, or Hebrew.

When the term Jew or Jewish is used it is referring to Judaism the religion but the race of almost all of world Jewry today is Khazar. Khazars who converted to Judaism in 740 A.D.

820 A.D. THE BIRTH OF RUSSIA

- Directly north of the Khazar Kingdom at the height of its power a small Slavic state was organized
- This small state was organized by a small group of Varangians from the Scandinavian peninsula on the opposite shore of the Baltic Sea
- The native population of this newly formed state consisted of nomad Slavs who had made their home in this area from earliest recorded history
- This newly-born state was the embryo which developed into the great Russian Empire
- In 863–869, Saint Cyril and Saint Methodius translated parts of the Bible into Old Church Slavonic language for the first time
- Thus, Christianity was introduced into Kievan Rus (now the states of Ukraine, Belarus, and Russia) by Greek missionaries from Byzantium in the ninth century
- In the year 986 A.D., the ruler of Russia, Vladimir III, became a convert to the Christian faith in order to marry a Catholic Slavonic princess of a neighboring sovereign state.
- The pagan Khazars however, would not join the Orthodox Church or cease fighting vainly against Constantinople, so the emerging Russian Orthodox state set out to put end to their madness.

1000 A.D. THE FALL OF KHAZARIA

- During the 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries, the rapidly expanding Russian nation gradually conquered the Khazar kingdom, its neighbor directly to the south.
- A crushing blow was dealt to the Khazar Empire by Svyatoslav, Grand Duke of Kiev (ruled 962-972).
- Khazaria was occupied by the Russians, and Itil, its great capital, fell to Sweatoslav of Kiev in 969.
- The Byzantines, in a joint expedition with the Russians, conquered the Crimean portion of Khazaria in 1016.
- The conquest of the Khazar Kingdom by the Russians supplies history with the explanation for the presence after the 13th century of the large number of Jews in Russia
- The Khazars vowed eternal revenge on the Russian empire and successfully got it in beginning of the 20th century with numerous revolutions in Russia and the murder of the Russian royal family of the Tsar.
- After their Empire collapsed, the Khazars further spread throughout the capital cities of Europe and soon became the most reviled people in history.
- After the fall of the Khazar Kingdom, many of the Jews fled West and settled in Western Germany and Rhineland.
- After being conquered by the Russian Empire, the Khazars, now known as Jews, were no longer calling themselves Khazars but have instead renamed themselves to “Yiddish”

“YIDDISH”:

- For at least six centuries after the conquests, the dispersed Khazars would refer to their nationality as “Yiddish” instead of Russian, Polish, Galician, Lithuanian, Rumanian, Hungarian or the nation of which they were citizens.
- Yiddish is still used as a reference to nationality and also as a reference to the common

language of the Jews, to this day, though to a lesser extent.

- Before it became known as the Yiddish language, the mother-tongue of the Khazars added many words to its limited originally Asiatic-Mongol vocabulary, as necessity required.
- The Khazars adapted words to their requirements from the German, the Slavonic and the Baltic languages.
- The Khazars adopted a great number of words from the German language but contrary to popular belief, the Yiddish language is not a German dialect.
- The Khazars had their own language they spoke for the 1000 years that they existed in eastern Europe before they acquired culture from the Germans.
- Yiddish is the modern name for the ancient mother-tongue of the Khazars with added German, Slavonic, and Baltic.
- Yiddish must not be confused with Hebrew either, just because they both use the same characters as their alphabets.
- There is not one word of Yiddish in ancient Hebrew nor is there one word of ancient Hebrew in Yiddish (just like Swedish and Spanish which both use the same Latin characters for their alphabets, but are entirely different languages)
- The Yiddish languages are the cultural common denominator for all Jews in or from eastern Europe. It is an "international" language to them.

"Khazars, a non-Semitic, Asiatic, Mongolian tribal nation who emigrated into Eastern Europe about the first century, who were converted as an entire nation to Judaism in the eighth century by the expanding Russian nation which absorbed the entire Khazar population, and who account for the presence in Eastern Europe of the great numbers of Yiddish-speaking Jews in Russia, Poland, Lithuania, Galatia, Bessarabia and Rumania."

The Jewish Encyclopedia

1300 THE SCATTERING OF THE JEWS THROUGHOUT EUROPE

- In the many wars with her neighbors in Europe after the 13th century, Russia was required to cede to her victors large areas which were previously parts of the Khazar Kingdom.
- In this manner Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Hungary, Rumania, and Austria were acquired from Russia, territory previously part of the Khazar Kingdom
- Together with this territory these nations acquired a segment of the population of Jews, descendants of the Khazars who previously occupied the territory

ASHKENAZI/ASHKENAZIM JEWS

- It was at this point, that the Jews under control of the now countries of Poland, Hungary, Austria and Rhineland, became known as Ashkenazi/Ashkenazim Jews
- They still maintained their nationality and language as Yiddish but the Jews of these countries became known as Ashkenazi (making up over 92% of all the Jews of the world today) vs the Sephardic (Spanish rite) Jews.
- Their common language, their common culture, their common religion, and their common racial characteristics classify them all beyond any question of doubt with the Khazars who invaded eastern Europe in the 1st century B.C. who were converted to "Talmudism" in the 8th

century

“The primary meaning of Ashkenaz and Ashkenazim in Hebrew is Germany and Germans. This may be due to the fact that the home of the ancient ancestors of the Germans is MEDIA…Khazars were sometimes referred to as Ashkenazim… About 92 percent of all Jews or approximately 14,500,000 are Ashkenazim.”

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia

“The Ashkenazim are the Jews whose ancestors lived in German lands…it was among Ashkenazi Jews that the idea of political Zionism emerged, leading ultimately to the establishment of the state of Israel…In the late 1960s, Ashkenazi Jews numbered some 11 million, about 84 percent of the world Jewish population.”

Encyclopedia Americana

1300 – 1453 THE RISE OF THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE:

- Whilst some Khazars fled West, others fled South into what now became the Ottoman Empire (historically known in Western Europe as the Turkish Empire or simply Turkey)
- The Ottoman empire was officially established in 1299 by the Oghuz Turkish tribal leader, Osman I
- Led by Osman I, the Ottoman empire now conquered and ended the weakened (from all the raids and conquests sent by Old Rome) Byzantine Empire with the 1453 conquest of Constantinople

1500 THE ASHKENAZI-SEPHARDIC CONNECTION

(http://www.renegadetribune.com/untold-tales-sephardic-jewry-in-spain-and-the-ottoman-empire-where-white-slavery-flourished/)

- After their expulsion from Spain in 1492, many Sephardic Jews moved to the Ottoman empire where they were welcome as useful economic agents
- By this time, the Ottoman Empire though led by Turks became a very multinational and multilingual empire
- The empire now included Southeast Europe, parts of Central Europe, Western Asia, parts of Eastern Europe the Caucasus and North Africa,
- The Khazars that were now scattered within the Ottoman Empire joined forces with the Sephardic ‘Jews’ of the north from the Byzantine Empire (these were the same ‘Jews’ that King Bulan recruited from Babylonia for the conversion of the Khazars to Talmudism (which they practiced as “BabylonianTalmudism” now called Judaism) in 740 A.D.
- These Sephardic ‘Jews’ however, were not Judeans (Hebrews of Judea) but instead, foreigners that were brought in to replace the real Judeans after the final destruction of Judea by the Romans in 135 A.D.
- In addition to their practice of the Talmud these ‘Jews’ also practiced Medieval Kabbalah and the Zohar as it was initially understood (sometimes called “Classical/Zoharic” Kabbalah)
- Isaac Luria (1534-72) was the son of an Ashkenazic father and a Sephardic mother who became a prominent Rabbi and Jewish mystic.
- Isaac Luria studied rabbinic and Kabbalistic texts and became known for formulating the Kabbalistic system that came to be known as “the Lurianic Kabbalah.”

- The Kabbalah amongst other things teaches that "'Jews' are the superior beings that were destined to rule the world"

1540: THE BIRTH OF THE JESUIT ORDER (THE SOCIETY OF JESUS)

- The Jesuit Society (Jesuit Order) was founded by Ignatius de Loyola who was a Sephardic Jew from Spain.
- In 1540 Pope Paul III granted Loyola permission for a new religious order which was the Society of Jesus, and thus the Jesuit Order was born.
- The assigned tasks of the Jesuit Order were as follows:
- stop the protestant reformation that was started by Reverend Martin Luther, German theologian, priest, and protestant reformer
- destroy every vestige of the protestant reformation
- restore the supremacy and dominance of the Pope throughout the world

1600 SABBATEAN MOVEMENT

- Sabbatai Zevi was a Sephardic ordained Rabbi who was born in 1626, though of Romaniote origin and a Kabbalist, was very active throughout the Ottoman Empire
- In 1666 Zevi declared himself the long-awaited Jewish Messiah. He was the founder of the Sabbatean movement
- By proclaiming redemption was available through acts of sin, he amassed a following of over one million passionate believers, about half the world's known 'Jewish' population during the 17th century.
- Sabbatai's adherents planned to abolish many ritualistic observances, because, according to the Talmud, holy obligations would no longer apply in the Messianic time
- Sabbateans encouraged and practiced sexual promiscuity, adultery, incest and religious orgies
- After Sabbati Zevi's death in 1676, his Kabbalist successor Jacob Frank (born in 1726), expanded upon and continued his occult philosophy

1642 THE KHAZARIAN REVENGE: ENGLISH CIVIL WAR/ENGLISH ROYALS MURDERED

- The Khazars – (Ashkenazi Jews) were furious that the Khazar Kingdom was decimated and set out to, in accordance with the Talmud, deliver eternal revenge upon the surrounding nations
- Their main objectives became the powerful leading forces which were the royal families of England, France, Germany, and Russia
- Given that the Khazars still had a lot of power and influence amongst each other, they vowed eternal revenge and began plotting the overtake of the most powerful surrounding nations through the use of ancient Babylonian black/money-magic (making money from nothing and using the power of pernicious usury to accumulate interest)
- To take over England, they employed Oliver Cromwell to murder King Charles 1 after which the English Civil War broke out
- The war raged for nearly a decade from August 1642 – September 1651, resulting in regicide of the Royal Family and hundreds of the genuine English nobility
- The Khazar puppets replaced the Royal Family and the City of London was thus set up as the

banking capital of Europe marking the beginning of the British Empire

- On July 27, 1694 the very first privately owned central bank of the world, the Bank of England was established and thus began the 'Jewish' reign over England

1726 JACOB FRANK

- Jacob Frank was an 18th-century Polish-Jewish religious leader who claimed to be the reincarnation of the self-proclaimed messiah Sabbatai Zevi
- He, like Zevi, would perform "strange acts" such as ritual sacrifice and the promoting of orgies and sexual immorality
- Jacob Frank would eventually enter into an alliance formed by Adam Weishaupt and Mayer Amschel Rothschild called the Order of the Illuminati (keep this relationship in mind for later)

Sources

THE HIDDEN AND FORBIDDEN HISTORY OF THE KHAZARS (aka Jews)

PART 1: https://www.minds.com/newsfeed/1103918490146258944

PART 2: https://www.minds.com/newsfeed/1103922815974531072

GENETIC RESEARCH:

- Dr. Eran Elhaik, a post-doctoral Israeli geneticist from Johns Hopkins University in "The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhineland and the Khazarian Hypotheses," published in December in the online journal Genome Biology and Evolution, says he has successfully proved that Ashkenazi Jews' roots lie in the Caucasus — a region at the border of Europe and Asia that lies between the Black and Caspian seas — NOT in the Middle East.
- "Liars and frauds" – Eran Elhaik describes a group of widely respected geneticists, including Harry Ostrer, professor of pathology and genetics at Yeshiva University's
- Shlomo Sand, an Israeli Emeritus Professor of History at Tel Aviv University and the author of the New York Time's bestseller, "The Invention of the Jewish People" as well as 6 other books on the topic, published an article that accompanied Elhaik's journal paper, in which he said Elhaiks study vindicated his long-held ideas. "It's so obvious for me," Sand told the journal. "Some people, historians and even scientists, turn a blind eye to the truth. Once, to say Jews were a race was anti-Semitic, now to say they're not a race is anti-Semitic."
- Dr. Dan Graur, a Jewish world-renowned geneticist who was part of the University of Tel Aviv faculty for 22 years and is currently a Professor of Genetics and Biology at the University of Houston, smiled at the distress and complaints of the Zionists who deny being Khazars.
- Dr. Elhaik is "an honest man" and his genetic discoveries are right on target, says Graur.
- Graur has won the prestigious Humboldt Award given to the most prominent scientist in biology in the world.
- Dr. Ariella Oppenheim a genetic researcher of the University of Tel Aviv, in 2001, produced results similar to those of Dr. Elhaik.
- Oppenheim's study also found that the origins of the Jews in Khazaria, are of Turkmen (Turkmenistan) descent.
- DNA OF KHAZARS- "In 10 years there will be no Israel."
- http://www.partiantisioniste.com/en/news/dna-of-khazars-in-10-years-there-will-be-no-israel.html

- ‘Jews a Race’ Genetic Theory Comes Under Fierce Attack by DNA Expert
- https://forward.com/news/israel/175912/jews-a-race-genetic-theory-comes-under-fierce-atta/

ENCYCLOPEDIA REFERENCES:

JEWS ADMIT NO RELATIONSHIP TO ‘ANCIENT ISRAELITES’:

Jewish Almanac

Under the heading of “A brief History of the Terms for Jew” in the 1980 Jewish Almanac is the following:

“Strictly speaking it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a ‘Jew’ or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew.”

(1980 Jewish Almanac, p. 3).

The Jewish Encyclopedia:

“Khazars, a non-Semitic, Asiatic, Mongolian tribal nation who emigrated into Eastern Europe about the first century, who were converted as an entire nation to Judaism in the seventh century by the expanding Russian nation which absorbed the entire Khazar population, and who account for the presence in Eastern Europe of the great numbers of Yiddish-speaking Jews in Russia, Poland, Lithuania, Galatia, Bessarabia and Rumania.”

The Jewish Encyclopedia 3rd Edition (1925) records:

“CHAZARS [Khazars]: A people of Turkish origin whose life and history are interwoven with the very beginnings of the history of the Jews of Russia. The kingdom of the Chazars was firmly established in most of South Russia long before the foundation of the Russian monarchy by the Varangians (855). Jews have lived on the shores of the Black and Caspian seas since the first centuries of the common era [after the death of the Messiah]. Historical evidence points to the region of the Ural as the home of the Chazars. Among the classical writers of the Middle Ages they were known as the ‘Chozars,’ ‘Khazirs,’ ‘Akatzirs,’ and ‘Akatirs,’ and in the Russian chronicles as ‘Khwalisses’ and ‘Ugry Byelyye.’…”

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia:

“The primary meaning of Ashkenaz and Ashkenazim in Hebrew is Germany and Germans. This may be due to the fact that the home of the ancient ancestors of the Germans is Media, which is the Biblical Ashkenaz…Khazars were sometimes referred to as Ashkenazim… About 92 percent of all Jews or approximately 14,500,000 are Ashkenazim.”

Encyclopaedia Americana:

“Ashkenazim, the Ashkenazim are the Jews whose ancestors lived in German lands…it was among Ashkenazi Jews that the idea of political Zionism emerged, leading ultimately to the establishment of the state of Israel… In the late 1960s, Ashkenazi Jews numbered some 11 million, about 84 percent of the world Jewish population.”

Encyclopedia Americana (1985):

“Khazar, an ancient Turkic speaking people who ruled a large and powerful state in the steppes North of the Caucasus Mountains from the 7th century to their demise in the mid 11th century A.D… In the 8th Century it’s political and religious head… as well as the greater part of the Khazar nobility, abandoned paganism and converted to Judaism…(The Khazars are believed to be the ancestors of most Russian and Eastern European Jews).”

The American Peoples Encyclopedia:

“In the year 740 A.D. the Khazars were officially converted to Judaism. A century later they were crushed by the incoming Slavic-speaking people and were scattered over central Europe where they were known as Jews. It is from this grouping that most German, Polish and Hungarian Jews are descended, and they likewise make up a considerable part of that population now found in America. The term Ashkenazim is applied to this round-headed, dark-complexioned division.”

The New Encyclopedia Britannica, Volume 6 page 836 relates:

“Khazar, member of a confederation of Turkic-speaking tribes that in the late 6th century A.D. established a major commercial empire covering the southeastern section of modern European Russia…but the most striking characteristic of the Khazars was the apparent adoption of Judaism by the Khagan and the greater part of the ruling class in about 740…The fact itself, however, is undisputed and unparalleled in the history of Central Eurasia. A few scholars have asserted that the Judaized Khazars were the remote ancestors of many of the Jews of Eastern Europe and Russia.”

Encyclopedia Britannica (15th edition):

“Khazars, confederation of Turkic and Iranian tribes that established a major commercial empire in the second half of the 6th century, covering the southeastern section of modern European Russia… In the middle of the 8th century the ruling classes adopted Judaism as their religion.”

The Encyclopedia Judaica (1972):

“Khazars, a national group of general Turkic type, independent and sovereign in Eastern Europe between the seventh and tenth centuries C.E. During part of this time the leading Khazars professed Judaism… In spite of the negligible information of an archaeological nature, the presence of Jewish groups and the impact of Jewish ideas in Eastern Europe are considerable during the Middle Ages. Groups have been mentioned as migrating to Central Europe from the East often have been referred to as Khazars, thus making it impossible to overlook the possibility that they originated from within the former Khazar Empire.”

The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia:

“Khazars, a medieval people, probably related to the Volga Bulgars, whose ruling class adopted Judaism during the 8th century. The Khazars seem to have emerged during the 6th century, from the vast nomadic Hun (Turki) empire which stretched from the steppes of Eastern Europe and the Volga basin to the Chinese frontier. Although it is often claimed that allusions to the Khazars are found as early as 200 C.E., actually they are not mentioned until 627…Most Jewish Historians date the conversion of the Khazar King to Judaism during the first half of this century {A.D.}…”

“About 92 percent of all Jews or approximately 14,500,000 are Ashkenazim.”

Academic American Encyclopedia, Deluxe Library Edition, Volume 12, page 66 states:
“The Khazars, a Turkic people, created a commercial and political empire that dominated substantial parts of South Russia during much of the 7th through 10th centuries. during the 8th century the Khazar aristocracy and the Kagan (King) were converted to Judaism.”
Jewish Encyclopedia 1973:
“Majority of Eastern European Jews are Khazar and Japhetic in origin, not Semitic.” (A. N. Poliak, Professor, Medieval Jewish History, Tel Aviv University)
“The Jewish Encyclopaedia proudly refers to Khazaria as having had a ‘well constituted and tolerant government, a flourishing trade and a well disciplined army.’
Collier’s Encyclopedia, Volume 14, page 65 states:
“Khazars [kaza’rz], a semi-nomadic tribe of Turkish or Tatar origin who first appeared north of the Caucasus in the early part of the third century…In the eighth century Khaghan Bulan decided in favor of the Jews and accepted Judaism for himself and for his people…”
New Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume VIII, page 173 relates:
“The Khazars were an ethnic group, belonging to the Turkish peoples, who, toward the end of the 2d century of the Christian Era, had settled in the region between the Caucasus and the lower Volga and Don Rivers…At the beginning of the 8th century, dynastic ties bound the Khazars more closely to Constantinople, which led to a limited spread of Christianity among them. They also became acquainted with Judaism from the numerous Jews who lived in the Crimea and along the Bosphorus. When the Byzantine Emperor, Leo the Isaurian, persecuted the Jews in A.D. 723, many Jews found refuge in the Khazar kingdom, and their influence was so great that, around the middle of the 8th century, the King of the Khazars and many of the Khazar nobility accepted the Jewish faith.”
The Cadillac Modern Encyclopedia, page 822, states:
“Khazars (khah’-zahrz), a S Russian people of Turkic origin, who at the height of their power (during the 8th-10th cent., A.D.) controlled an empire which included Crimea, and extended along the lower Volga, as far E as the Caspian Sea. The Khazar Royal Family and Aristocracy converted to Judaism during the reign of King Bulan (768-809 A.D.) and Judaism was thereafter regarded as the state religion…”
The Master Bible’s “Archaeological Supplement”, p. 1398-G:
“The Zionists are not Jews according to race. Rather, they are the descendants of a hoard of pagans who pressed into Russia in the first century of our era and in due time became proselytes to Judaism. In 692 A.D., they formed the Khazar kingdom. In 955 A.D., Russia conquered them. They are neither Jew by race, nor are they genuinely Jewish in religion. They pass as Jews and pretend that they are the descendants of Israel and therefore, have a right to Palestine as their national homeland, but they are false in their claims and irreligious in their living.”

SCHOLARS/HISTORIANS/MEDIA:

ARTHUR KOESTLER, Jewish Hungarian historian, one time Communist and radical Zionist(Jabotinsky party member), and author of "The Thirteenth Tribe"

- "The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated." (The Thirteenth Tribe, p. 17)
- "These Eastern European "Jews" are neither Israelites nor "Semites," but are instead Khazars, Mongols, and people of Hun descent!" (The Thirteenth Tribe)
- "The term "anti-Semitism" should become void of meaning, it is based on a misapprehension shared by both killers and their victims." (The Thirteenth Tribe)

TEXE MARRS, American writer, researcher and author of "DNA Science and the Jewish Bloodline"

- "The undeniable evidence of this has become clear with the advent of DNA research. In 2001, Dr. Ariella Oppenheim and her team at Tel Aviv University released their study which found that the "Jews" were mainly Khazars, from Khazaria, a Caucasus country which is now called Kazakhstan, Georgia, and other names. The Khazarians converted from pagan religions to Talmudic Judaism after the 8th century, but of course, racially they remain Khazars."
- "We have DNA evidence that says, the Jews are converts. They're pagans who converted to Judaism, their bloodlines do not go back to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob."
- "The 'Jews' of America, Europe, and Israel are descendants not of Father Abraham but of King Bulan and the people of ancient Khazaria. Khazaria was an amalgam of Turkic clans who once lived in the Caucasus (Southern Russia). These Turkic peoples were pagans who converted to Judaism in the eighth century. As converts, they called themselves 'Jews,' but none of their blood comes from Israel. Later, the 'Jews' (Khazars) emigrated, settling in Russia, Hungary, Poland, Germany, and elsewhere in Europe. As 'Jews,' the Khazars then left the European nations in 1948 and settled the fledgling, new nation of Israel. The people of Israel are not the seed, nor the ancestors, of Abraham. They call themselves 'Jews,' but in fact, DNA science shows them to be Khazars. They say they are 'Jews,' but they are not." (DNA Science and the Jewish Bloodline, p. 40-41)

BENJAMIN H. FREEDMAN, Jewish born American businessman and Jewish defector and author of Zionism: The Hidden Tyranny

- "The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar Kingdom are certainly incontestable historical facts. These incontestable historic facts also establish beyond any question of doubt the origin and history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe. The origin and history of the Khazars and Khazar kingdom and their relationship to the origin and early history of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" in eastern Europe was one of history's best kept secrets until wide publicity was given in recent years to my research on this subject."
- "When they have money they become tyrants. And when they become defeated, they become ruthless. They're only barbarians. They're the descendants of Asiatic Mongols and they will do anything to accomplish their purpose."
- "CHAZARS: A people of Turkish origin whose life and history are interwoven with the very beginnings of the history of the Jews of Russia…driven on by the nomadic tribes of the steppes and by their own desire for plunder and revenge…In the second half of the sixth century the Chazars moved westward…The kingdom of the Chazars was firmly established in most of south Russia long before the foundation of the Russian monarchy by the Varangians… At this time the kingdom of the Chazars stood at the height of its power and was constantly

at war…At the end of the eighth century…the chagan (king) of the Chazars and his grandees, together with a large number of his heathen people, embraced the Jewish religion" (Facts are Facts)

DR. ALFRED LILIENTHAL, Jewish historian, journalist, lecturer, and graduate of Cornell University and Columbia Law School wrote in his book "What Price Israel?":

- "Perhaps the most significant mass conversion to the Judaic faith occurred in Europe, in the 8th century A.D., and that story of the Khazars (Turko-Finnish people) is quite pertinent to the establishment of the modern State of Israel. This partly nomadic people, probably related to the Volga Bulgars, first appeared in Trans-Caucasia in the second century. They settled in what is now Southern Russia, between the Volga and the Don, and then spread to the shores of the Black, Caspian and Azov seas. The Kingdom of Khazaria, ruled by a khagan or khakan fell to Attila the Hun in 448, and to the Muslims in 737. In between, the Khazars ruled over part of the Bulgarians, conquered the Crimea, and stretched their kingdom over the Caucasus farther to the northwest to include Kiev, and eastwards to Derbend. Annual tributes were levied on the Russian Slavonians of Kiev."
- "Jews who had been banished from Constantinople by the Byzantine ruler, Leo III, found a home amongst these heretofore pagan Khazars and, in competition with Mohammedan and Christian missionaries, won them over to the Judaic faith. Bulan, the ruler of Khazaria, became converted to Judaism around 740 A.D. His nobles and, somewhat later, his people followed suit. Some details of these events are contained in letters exchanged between Khagan Joseph of Khazaria and R. Hasdai Ibn Shaprut of Cordova, doctor and quasi foreign minister to Sultan Abd al-Rahman, the Caliph of Spain. This correspondence (around 936-950) was first published in 1577 to prove that the Jews still had a country of their own — namely, the Kingdom of Khazaria. Judah Halevi knew of the letters even in 1140. Their authenticity has since been established beyond doubt."
- "Khazar traders brought not only silks and carpets of Persia and the Near East but also their Judaic faith to the banks of the Vistula and the Volga. But the Kingdom of Khazaria was invaded by the Russians, and Itil, its great capital, fell to Sweatoslav of Kiev in 969."
- "The Byzantines had become afraid and envious of the Khazars and, in a joint expedition with the Russians, conquered the Crimean portion of Khazaria in 1016. (Crimea was known as 'Chazaria' until the 13th century). The Khazarian Jews were scattered throughout what is now Russia and Eastern Europe. Some were taken North where they joined the established Jewish community of Kiev."
- "The Cagh Chafut, or 'mountain Jews,' in the Caucasus and the Hebraile Jews of Georgia are their descendants. These 'Ashkenazim Jews' (as Jews of Eastern Europe are called), whose numbers were swelled by Jews who fled from Germany at the time of the Crusades and during the Black Death, have little or no trace of Semitic blood."
- "That the Khazars are the lineal ancestors of Eastern European Jewry is a historical fact. Jewish historians and religious textbooks acknowledge the fact, though the propagandists of Jewish nationalism belittle it as pro-Arab propaganda. Somewhat ironically, Volume IV of the Jewish Encyclopaedia — because this publication spells Khazars with a 'C' instead of a 'K' — is titled 'Chazars to Dreyfus': and it was the Dreyfus trial, as interpreted by Theodor Herzl, that made the modern Jewish Khazars of Russia forget their descent from converts to

Judaism and accept anti-Semitism as proof of their Palestinian origin.
- “For all that anthropologists know, Hitler’s ancestry might go back to one of the ten Lost Tribes of Israel; while Weizmann may be a descendant of the Khazars, the converts to Judaism who were in no anthropological respect related to Palestine. The home to which Weizmann, Silver and so many other Ashkenazim Zionists have yearned to return has most likely never been theirs. ‘Here’s a paradox, a paradox, a most ingenious paradox’: in anthropological fact, many Christians may have much more Hebrew-Israelite blood in their veins than most of their Jewish neighbors.”

HENRY FORD, founder of the Ford Motor Company

- Shortly after World War I, assembled a staff of experts in Detroit to conduct research on the European Jews who had been entering America in large numbers since the 1880’s.
- Provided the staff with several million dollars for this research and in 1923 published the results in a four-volume work titled “THE INTERNATIONAL JEW.”
- Concluded that very few of these people who called themselves “Jews” were descendants of the Bible Israelites.
- Proved that these Jews, using all sorts of crimes while under the cloak of being the “Chosen People of the Bible,” were rapidly taking economic and political control of America.
- Claimed, in the religious field the Jews had quietly gained control of most protestant seminaries and CHRISTIAN BOOK – PUBLISHING HOUSES and had been able to remove almost all criticism of Jews from Christian literature.
- In summing up his findings, Henry Ford stated, “The Jews are not the Chosen People, though practically the entire Church has succumbed to the propaganda which declares them to be so.”
- “The International Jew,” caused a furor for a few years but soon disappeared from colleges, universities, and public libraries and became unobtainable at any price.
- Churches continued to teach “The Jews are God’s chosen people, Israel” and the (by then) Jewish-dominated news media began to refer to Jews always as Israelites.
- Anyone opposing the increasing Jewish control of the nations was immediately branded “anti-Semitic;”
- Jewish dominated Seminaries began teaching new ministers to quote Genesis 12:1-3 and sternly warn their flocks that anyone speaking unfavorably of the Jews would be “cursed by God.”
- Jewish control of American society, politics, and religions continued to increase.

COL. JOHN BEATY, retired U.S. Military Intelligence Officer

- Published a scholarly 265-page book “IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA”
- Gave overwhelming evidence this strange race of Eastern European “Jews” were actually Khazar and Mongol Asiatics and had no racial ancestry in Israel at all.
- “As time passed, it came about that these Khazar people of mixed non-Russian stock, who hated the Russians and lived under Babylonian Talmudic law, became known in the western world, from their place of residence and their legal-religious code, as Russian Jews.” (The Iron Curtain Over America, p. 20)
- Proved that by 1951 these Jews had a stranglehold on American politics, on Banking and Credit, all sources of news, the entertainment industry, America’s education system, and that

they were the predominant race as judges, lawyers, doctors, and in organized crime.

- The Jewish news media refused to review the book, Jewish book dealers refused to handle it, Christian book stores ignored it, and only a few thousand copies were distributed.
- Most Americans never heard of IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA.
- Latest and perhaps the most succinct book on this subject, is ISRAEL'S 5 TRILLION DOLLAR SECRET by Col. Curtis B. Dall
- Proves again, from reliable sources, that the Jews are NOT Israelites.
- Calls their masquerade as "Israel" the greatest "hoax" of the last centuries! It should be read by every non-Jew.

D. M. DUNLOP Professor of History at Columbia University in New York. Best known for his influential histories of Arab civilization and the Khazar Khaganate. Dunlop was the "most esteemed scholar of the Khazar monarchy." He had command of the many languages needed to study the Khazars, information about whom is found in Arabic, Byzantine, Hebrew and Chinese literature

- It is a question whether the Khazars were at this time under West Turk supremacy. The chronicler Theophanes (died circa A.D. 818) who tells the story introduces them as 'the Turks from the east whom they call Khazars.'

H. G. WELLS, English writer

- "The main part of Jewry never was in Judea and had never come out of Judea." (Outline of History, by H. G. Wells, p. 494)

TED R. WEILAND, author

- "By their own testimony, the vast majority of today's Jews are not racial Israelites or even Judahites. History reveals that most of today's Jews are Khazars and Edomites because of forced conversion in the seventh and second centuries BC, and voluntary conversion in the seventh century AD." (The Mystery of the Gentiles p. 25)

COL. CURTIS B. DALL, American stockbroker, author

- "The claim of the Eastern European, Yiddish-speaking Jews, of pagan-Khazar origin, to an historic or ethnic association either with Palestine or the Jews [Judahites] who lived there, is one of the world's greatest frauds." (Israelis' Five Trillion Dollar Secret, p. 9)

MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II, American author, revisionist

- "But for a minuscule remnant, contemporary 'Jews' are mostly mamzerim, of mixed race…the overwhelming majority of 'Jews' in America are actually descendants of converts from the Khazar tribe of Eastern Europe" (Judaism's Strange Gods, p. 110)

A. H. SAYCE & R. PETERSON, authors

- "As to the fate of the talented Israelites, who first conquered and then lost the 'Holy Land,' it is generally accepted that the skulls of ancient Semites [Israelites] were…dolichocephalic, but that the skulls of a majority of present-day Jews are more commonly mesocephalic or even brachycephalic…due, doubtless to intermixture with Khazars or other brachycephalic indigenees of the Caucasus and adjacent lands, statistics have shown that in Central Europe an overwhelming proportion of Central and East European Jews at the turn of the [19th] century had broad, round heads." (Race in Ancient Egypt and the Old Testament, p. 143)

Haaretz Newspaper, "The Jewish People's Ultimate Treasure Hunt," by Ofer Aderat, pp. 1-15:

- "…the Khazars converted to Judaism in the eighth century and their descendants are the

'European' or 'Ashkenazi' Jews who live today in Israel and the Diaspora…The commonly accepted narrative consider the Jews to be descended from the residents of the Kingdom of Judah who were exiled and returned to their native land — the modern-day State of Israel — only after thousands of years of exile. In contrast, this new study (Elhaik, 'The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhineland and Khazarian Hypotheses,' Genome Biology and Evolution, December 2012) supports the theory that the Jews are descendants of different peoples who converted to Judaism…The dominant element in the genetic makeup is Khazar."

The Times of Israel, Leaked report: Israel acknowledges Jews in fact Khazars by Jim Wald:

- "It is well known that, sometime in the eighth to ninth centuries, the Khazars, a warlike Turkic people, converted to Judaism and ruled over a vast domain in what became southern Russia and Ukraine. What happened to them after the Russians destroyed that empire around the eleventh century has been a mystery. Many have speculated that the Khazars became the ancestors of Ashkenazi Jews."

The Guardian:

"The Khazar conversion is no revelation. It was the basis for a 1976 book by Arthur Koestler, The Thirteenth Tribe, which was reviled, then ignored, by mainstream Zionism. But the Jewish Khazars were recognized by early Zionist historians, albeit as a numerically insignificant curiosity. They were only dropped from the story in the 1960s. After the 1967 Six Day War, to be precise. Sand notes that the disappearance of converts from Israeli history books coincides with increased occupation of Arab land. This is not a conspiracy theory."

https://www.theguardian.com/books/2010/jan/17/shlomo-sand-judaism-israel-jewish

Most major newspapers and magazines reviewed the Arthur Koestler book "The Thirteenth Tribe" during 1976:

- "…a fascinatingly controversial book…Koestler marshals his arguments with great skill…he is certainly very persuasive…" Philip Toynbee, The Observer
- "…an intriguing book which asks to be read…clearly written and well-presented…a brilliant focus on facts which too few know." Robin Lane Fox, The Financial Times
- "…one of his most interesting books – interesting in its own right as a narrative of a proud and forgotten race, but also…for its possible curative effects among those still influenced by genetico-racial notions of Jewishness." John Cumming, The Tablet
- "…an explosive book…by a masterly 'populariser' of scientific ideas…" Keith Brace, Birmingham Post
- "…Mr. Koestler's excellent book…Is as readable as it is thought-provoking. Nothing could be more stimulating than the skill, elegance and erudition with which he marshals his facts and develops his theories…" Fitzroy Maclean, New York Times Book Review
- "…You do not have to be Jewish to be interested…Are today's Western Jews really ethnic, Semitic, Biblical Jews, or are most of them descendants of converted Khazars?…This compact, interesting book…examines tragic-ironic implications in [this question] for modern history…It should fascinate." –Edmund Fuller, Wall Street Journal

- "…Koestler marshals the evidence in a clear and convincing way. He tells a good story, pulling together materials from medieval Muslims and Jewish travelers, scholarly controversy and the mysterious lore of the Khazars." –Raymond Sokolov,Newsweek
- "…Robert Kirsch of the Los Angeles Times stated in his lengthy review that 'Arthur Koestler publicizes with his customary skills a daring hypothesis: that THE KHAZAR JEWS MIGRATED TO POLAND AND BECAME THE FOREBEARS OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY…' GENETICALLY THEY ARE MORE RELATED TO THE HUN, UIGUR, AND MAGYAR TRIBES THAN TO THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB…" (emphasis added)

BOOKS ON THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS

- The Thirteenth Tribe. The Khazar Empire and Its Heritage by Arthur, Koestler, 1976
- Zionism: Hidden Tyranny – A True Story by Benjamin H Freedman, 1997
- Facts are Facts by Benjamin H Freedman, 1954
- Iron Curtain over America by John Beaty, 1951
- The International Jew(4 volume set) by Henry Ford, 1920-22
- The Invention of the Jewish People by Shlomo Sand, 2008
- On the Nation and the "Jewish People" by Shlomo Sand, 2010
- The History of the Jewish Khazars by D.M. Dunlop, 1967
- Byzantium: The Early Centuries by John Julius Norwich, 1988
- The Jews of Khazaria. by Kevin Alan. Brook, 1999
- DNA Science and the Jewish Bloodline by Texe Marrs, 2013
- The Synagogue of Satan: The Secret History of Jewish World Domination by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock, 2007
- Life of an American Jew in Racist Marxist Israel by Jack Bernstein 1985
- What Price Israel? by Dr. Alfred Lilienthal, 1969
- Outline of History by H. G. Wells, 1920
- The Mystery of the Gentiles by Ted R. Weiland, 2005
- Israelis' Five Trillion Dollar Secret by Col. Curtis B. Dall, 1977
- Judaism's Strange Gods by Michael A. Hoffman II, 2000
- Race in Ancient Egypt and the Old Testament, by A. H. Sayce and R. Peterson, 2011

History

The Ritual Talmudic Execution and Torture Methods of the Bolsheviks Were Satanic

4 years agoAdd Commentby Mike Walsh

Written by Mike Walsh

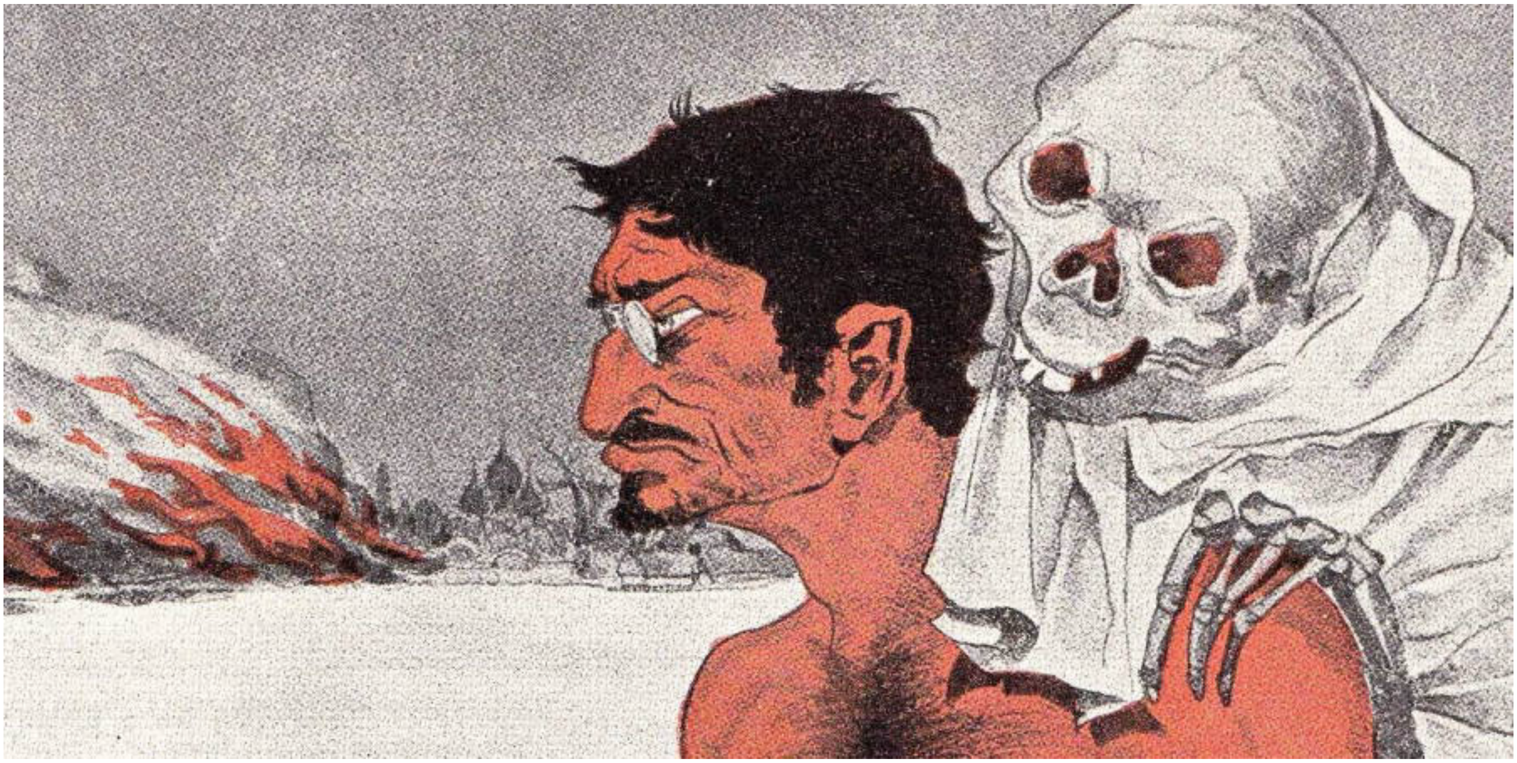
Real history rather than victors spin teach us that atrocities are committed regardless of occupiers' nationality, their ideals or ethnicity.

However, there is proven to be just one ethnic-religious ideology that's gratuitous and hideous depravities cause the crimes of all others to pale into relative insignificance.

RABBINICAL QUOTE:

"The efforts of Satan have been successful and they have spread around the Holy Land."

(Toldos Shmuel, v. 3 p. 142).



A drawing of Leon Trotsky, a leading Jewish Bolshevik.

Wherever they occupied the Soviet Bolsheviks routinely targeted and martyred the most innocent in the most depraved ways. *“Vladimir Lenin gave orders to kill as many students as possible in several towns. Chekists (Secret Police) arrested every youth wearing a school cap. Students were singled out and casually killed because Lenin believed the coming Russian intellectuals would be a threat to the Soviet regime.”* ~ Vladimir Soloukhin, In the Light of Day, Moscow 1992, p. 40.

The resultant vacuum in the intelligentsia communities was then filled by ethnic Jews. Vladimir Soloukhin revealed that the Chekists were especially interested in handsome boys and pretty girls, who were the first to be killed ~ after intense suffering. The entire Chekist terror was coordinated by the Jewish functionary Joseph Unschlicht.

Beyond normal comprehension is why Bolsheviks in a carefully structured way inflicted upon their victims the most hideous and quite unnecessary cruelties before allowing those martyred to leave their world as tormented souls.

Disembowelling before death. Commonly practised.

If in some cases victims were beforehand dispatched by a bullet in the nape of the neck, the preferred NKVD method, it was simply because time and circumstance necessitated such industrial methods.

גמר חתימה טובה
A happy New Year!
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED BY C. STERN
זה חליפתי, זה תמורתי, זה כפרתי.

Otherwise, where time and place advantage was in their favour, Talmudic Bolsheviks murdered their victims, children included, by methods that can only be described as an occultist. The mind reels in horror if they chance upon the taboo topic of Bolshevik cruelties and the reasoning behind such gratuitous depravities eludes them.

There is a covert reason why Talmudic Bolsheviks with coerced accomplices sought ever more creative ways by which to kill their victims in the most hellish ways imaginable.

Talmudic Jews consider themselves spiritually elevated on a scale equal to the degree of pre-death suffering inflicted on their victims. This scale of higher spirituality defines levels of priority such as priests, army officers, intellectuals and children. The degree of suffering in their victims is proportionate with the elevation of Talmudic occultism.

How did Talmudic Jews, foremost among the Bolsheviks, go about the slayings? Chekists favoured murder with various and increasingly imaginative methods of pre-death murder.

In his documentary, *The Russia We Lost*, the director Stanislav Govorukhin told how the priesthood in Kherson was crucified. The Archbishop Andronnikov of Perm was tortured before death. His eyes were prised out; his ears and nose were cut off.

ЛИЦО БОЛЬШЕВИЗМА
РУССКИМ БЫТЬ НЕ МОЖЕТ!

Bolshevism is not Russian!
In Kharkov the priest, Dmitri was stripped naked. When he tried to make the sign of the cross, a Chekist amputated the priest’s right hand. In Soviet overrun the Bolshevik methods of torture and the inflicting ritualistic murder was openly encouraged.

Several sources tell how Chekists in Kharkov placed their victims in a row. Then, having nailed their hands to a table their torturers cut around their wrists with a knife. Boiling water was poured over the skin was peeled off. This was known as ‘pulling off the glove’.

The Soviet occupation of the Baltic States where these orgiastic tortures were also carried out is clear evidence that Talmudic shamanistic methods of torture and death were uniquely a Talmudic Bolshevik phenomena.

Lithuanian refugee Zite Kaulius wrote in *The Advocate*, Newark, April 1964: “The Germans were angels compared to the Communists. “Persecuted Christians came out of hiding. My father who had been arrested was released by the Germans. He came home with his hands raw. The Communists had tortured him by plunging his hands into boiling water until his skin came off like gloves.”

To properly understand satanic depravities practiced by Talmudic Jews one is advised to simply refer to the teachings of the Talmud.

Holodomorinfo.com
THE JEWISH NKVD
conducted mass executions
and ran the Gulag forced labor and
extermination camps.
Holodomorinfo.com

All and much more is revealed in TROTSKY’S WHITE NEGROES by Michael Walsh. He says, “The nature of the debaucheries has no equal outside the concept of Lucifer’s teachings. The Talmudic scourge and predisposition towards maximising the sufferings of their victims were not confined to territory but to the peculiarities of the Talmudic mind. Today, the unfortunate Palestinians are treated as abysmally as were their fellow martyrs wherever Talmudic ideology spread.”
“Nowhere in the Talmud is the Star of David an endorsement of the Jews. However, the Bible does reference this to be the Star of Remphan belonging to Moloch (Satan). Most Jews don’t like to admit it but our god is Lucifer and we are his chosen people. ~ Harold Wallace Rosenthal (1947 – 1976). A senior aide to Senator Jacob K. Javits.

Aource: ‘The Ethnic European‘.

History

Understanding the Kulturkampf

4 years agoAdd Commentby Anonymous

Kloster Gesetz
Interdict.
Syllab
Encycl
Internirt

Written by Anonymous

In the 19th century, the Roman Catholic Church was under frequent attacks from the rising tide of liberal nationalism, which saw the existence of a multi-national Church loyal to the Pope has a threat to national unity. The Third Republic of France attacked the loyalty of the clergy to Rome and tried to make the priesthood dependent upon the state. The newly created secular Italian kingdom was eager to suppress the influence of the Catholic Church, and following the seizure of Rome in 1870, the papacy was deprived of what remained of its temporal powers. At the turn of the last century, the Holy Roman Emperor Joseph II had instituted a policy that has come to be known as "Josephinism", by which all contemplative orders and religious institutes which were not "useful" were disbanded or suppressed. At every turn, the Church found itself attacked and its privileges curtailed by the legislative actions of great states of the west, all who claimed to be acting on behalf of the "people."

Zwiſchen Berlin und Rom.
Der letzte Zug war mir allerdings unangenehm; aber die Partie iſt deshalb noch nicht verloren. Ich habe noch einen ſehr ſchönen Zug in petto!
Das wird auch der letzte ſein, und dann ſind Sie in wenigen Zügen matt — — wenigſtens für Deutſchland.

GERMANY: KULTURKAMPF, 1875. Pope Pius IX moving his game piece, the encyclical 'Quod nunquam' of 5 February 1875, against Otto von Bismarck's anti-clerical moves on the chessboard of 'Kulturkampf.' Contemporary German cartoon.

One of the most virulent and best known of these attacks on the Church was the German *Kulturkampf* ("Cultural Struggle"). The Kulturkampf refers to the efforts of Imperial Chancellor Otto von Bismarck to break the influence of the Roman Catholic Church in the newly established German Empire. It is difficult to date the Kulturkampf, but most historians place it between 1871 and 1878. During the Kulturkampf, the Iron Chancellor used political and social pressure to restrict the rights of the Catholic clergy and remove the power of Catholic education from the Church by transferring it to the State.

Political Situation of the Catholic Party in Germany in 1870

Any examination of the Kulturkampf must begin by understanding the political context. Bismarck, always a great pragmatist, did not set off initially to get into a war with the Catholic Church. His initial aims were much more restricted and had as their aim the breaking up of the powerful Catholic Party (called the *Centrum*) in the Imperial Assembly (*Reichstag*). Both Bismarck's conservative bloc as well as Germany's National Liberals feared the power of the Centrum which, though not a majority, was large enough to be capable of pulling an election one way or another. In 1870-71, the Centrum was the second largest party.

Thus, the existence of the Catholic *Centrum* constituted a perpetual annoyance to the liberals and conservatives, which were dominated by secularists and Protestants respectively and had no desire to see a powerful Catholic minority party. Political and social considerations came together here, and Bismarck's conservatives and the National Liberals found common ground in their mutual dislike of the Centrum and the influence of the Church.

This antipathy was heightened with the proclamation of the dogma of Papal Infallibility at Vatican I in 1870, the same year Bismarck and the Prussians proclaimed the creation of the German Reich after their victory over France in the Franco-Prussian War. The doctrine of Papal Infallibility represented a threat to every secularized state in Europe, as it reaffirmed that the fundamental allegiance of every Catholic was not to his nation-state, but to the Gospel and the Church, and that the Pope's teaching was absolutely authoritative and binding on all the faithful. The proclamation of the dogma, in conjunction with Bl. Pius IX's statements on the rights of the Church in relation to civil society as laid down in the 1864 encyclical *Quanta Cura*, left many secular politicians wondering if Catholicism and allegiance to the modern liberal state were not mutually exclusive. For example, the influential British Prime Minister William Gladstone's pamphlet, *The Vatican Decrees and Their Bearing on Civil Allegiance* (1874), in which Gladstone argued that the teaching on Papal Infallibility compromised the allegiance of faithful English Catholics. [1]

Relations between Prussia and the Holy See in 1870

Bismarck had not initially attributed much importance to the affairs of the Council, although the Prussian Ambassador at the Holy See, Count Arnim, recommended a more active policy. Bismarck, recognizing that Prussia was a Protestant power, seemed content to follow the lead of other Catholic allies, like the Austrian Empire. In fact, relations with the Holy See in 1870 were not at all cold. Following the loss of the papal states, the Prussian Archbishop of Posen, Count von Ledochowsky, S.J., met Bismarck at Versailles during the closing days of the Franco-Prussian War and made overtures to the Chancellor on behalf of the Holy See. Ledochowsky had two requests: (1) That Bismarck and the newly established German Empire would protest the destruction of the Papal States, and that (2) the Pope would be offered asylum in Prussia if and when it became necessary to flee Rome. Bismarck categorically rejected the first request, not wanting to poison relations with the new Kingdom of Italy. But he was inclined to entertain the idea of a papal exile in Prussia, seeing obvious political benefits to hosting the Holy Father.

The above episode came to nothing, of course, but it demonstrates that Bismarck was not absolutely opposed to some understanding with the Holy See. Bismarck was no Robespierre; his opposition to the Church was pragmatic, not dogmatic. He was quite willing to help the Pope in international affairs provided the Pope would do something for Prussia. In Bismarck's case, this was to ask the Catholic deputies of the Centrum to vote with the government and against the opposition, a plea Bismarck had continually made to Pius IX since Bismarck came to power in 1862. Bismarck told Archbishop Ledochowsky in Versailles: "If we give asylum to the Pope, he must do something for us in return," meaning use his authority to align the Centrum with the policies of Bismarck. "The opposition of the ultramontane party [in the Reichstag] would be checked."[2] How could the Catholic Centrum protest against Bismarck's policies by appealing to loyalty to the Pope if the Pope supported Bismarck?

Attack on the Centrum Backfires

The leader of the Centrum was Ludwig Windthorst, one of the foremost parliamentarians in German politics in the late 19th century. He was despised by Bismarck, and as the foremost champion of Catholicism in German politics, he was likewise despised by the secular liberals and by the Protestant conservatives. Bismarck's dislike of Windthorst went well beyond the personal; in a famous quote, which may be apocryphal, Bismarck is alleged to have said, "Everyone needs somebody to love and somebody to hate. I have my wife to love and Windthorst to hate." [3] Windthorst, however, was a classy opponent. He never descended to the level of the mere personal that characterized Bismarck, and he always controlled his temper even when Bismarck lost his. Because of his fundamental charitable disposition, even towards enemies, Windthorst was held in high respect by his opponents, even when they disagreed with him.

Bismarck was highly irritated when Pope Pius IX refused to meddle in Prussian parliamentary affairs on behalf of the government. Still wanting to find a way to exploit the Pope's difficulties, he proposed to the Holy See that perhaps Pius IX would be willing to publicly oppose the Centrum. This demonstrates Bismarck's misunderstanding of the nature of the Church in general and Pius IX in particular; that the pope of Vatican I and the *Syllabus* could be persuaded to condemn Germany's Catholic party for political expediencies was profoundly ignorant. When the papacy refused to do so, Bismarck resorted to manipulative propaganda: when Papal Secretary of State Cardinal Giacomo Antonelli made some comments on the question of the Centrum, Bismarck published them out of context, in such a way as to suggest that the Pope had come out against the Catholic party in Germany. This underhanded attempt at manipulating Catholic opinion backfired, however, for the Centrum got the ear of the Secretary of State and induced him to issue a clarification which forcefully reaffirmed Pius IX's support for the Centrum. This dashed Bismarck's hopes and exposed his underhanded manner of dealing with the Cardinal's Statements.

The Kulturkampf is Declared

Perhaps because he was embarrassed publicly, or perhaps just because he did not like being told no, Bismarck now went on the offensive. On June 19, 1871, he strongly attacked the Centrum in the conservative paper *Kreuz-Zeitung.* A few weeks later, he abolished the Catholic Department in the Prussian *Kultus-Ministerium*, the department of the Prussian government responsible for cultural matters. He bitterly attacked the Centrum in parliamentary speeches and called Ludwig Windthorst a *Reichsfeind*, that is, an enemy of the Empire. The Catholic Windthorst responded with all the clarity and imperturbability of Thomas More: "The Chancellor is not the State. Up until now, no minister has been so presumptuous as to call his opponents enemies of the State." [4]

The attacks on the Centrum went to a new level when Bismarck was joined by Professor Rudolf Virchow of Berlin, a progressive liberal parliamentarian who coined the term Kulturkampf and who believed that the struggle would free the German schools from clerical influence, both Catholic and Protestant. Under Virchow's demagoguery, anti-clericalists joined the struggle, even those who were opponents of Bismarck. Conservative Protestant parliamentarians, on the other hand, saw the struggle as a means to come out against that perennial bugbear of Protestantism, the Jesuit order. Basically, a broad coalition began to form across multiple party lines, all of whom for one reason or another saw a restriction of the rights of the Catholic clergy as necessary. It has been estimated that probably two-thirds of the population supported the efforts of Bismarck, Virchow and their allies.

Anti-Catholic Legislation of the Kulturkampf Period

It is not certain whether Bismarck at the outset conceived of the struggle in terms of actual legislation aimed at curbing the influence of the Church itself; his initial thought seems to have been simply to break the power of the Catholic Centrum. But, under the instigation of Virchow and others, what was originally a very limited political objective was transformed into a broader social battle against Catholicism as such, beyond the scope of what Bismarck initially intended. Nevertheless, perceiving the power of the movement he had helped unleash, Bismarck was quite content to ride the wave of anti-Catholic sentiment and supported the legislation of the Kulturkampf vigorously.

It is important to note that, with the exception of an anti-Jesuit bill pushed through the Reichstag in 1872, all of the laws of the Kulturkampf were passed in the Prussian *Landtag* and were applicable only in the State of Prussia, though some other states like Baden and Hesse followed with anti-Catholic laws of their own. Imperial Germany was a federation, composed of several German states which each retained their own regional parliaments and laws. Prussia, of course, was the largest and most powerful of these states, and the way Prussia went tended to determine the course of the whole empire. But it important to keep in mind that the Kulturkampf was primarily a phenomenon restricted to the federal state of Prussia; some Catholic states, like Bavaria, did not participate in it.

The first law of the Kulturkampf was an imperial anti-Jesuit law passed in 1872, which even appeared harsh to some of the liberals. The Law of 1872 authorized the government to dissolve all chapters of the Society of Jesus and to banish its members from the country (*Jesuitengesetz).* The Jesuits subsequently left the Empire. The next year the law was extended to the Redemptorists, Lazarists, Fathers of the Holy Ghost, and the Ladies of the Sacred Heart, as being closely related to the Jesuits, whereupon these orders also left Germany. Although most portions of the Kulturkampf were repealed with time, the Jesuits remained banned in Germany for the duration of the Empire.

In 1871, the criminal code was modified to infringe on clerics' right to freedom of speech. In the so-called *Kanzelparagraph* ("Pulpit Laws"), clergy who discussed politics from the pulpit could be sentenced to two years in prison. The *Kanzelparagraph* would remain in force throughout the Weimar period and would be used by Hitler to stifle the political opposition of the Church. It was not in fact revoked until 1953.

The heart of the Kulturkampf legislation was the Prussian School Supervision Law of 1871 touching on Catholic education. Like Julian the Apostate, Bismarck knew the Church was too powerful to be destroyed and instead sought to weaken her influence by driving her out of education. The law simultaneously extended civil service supervision to religious education and abolished ecclesiastical oversight of the Prussian primary school system, which up until then had been conducted by religious and secular authorities working together. This meant the practical exclusion of the clergy from education.

Bismarck also attacked the education of the clergy through his new Kultus-Minister, Adalbert Falk. To Falk was given the task of making the German bishops independent of Rome, the clergy independent of the bishops, and all dependent on the State. Falk devised a plan by which the traditional regimen of clerical study was to be replaced by a modern education in a liberal German institution, thus ensuring that candidates to the priesthood were imbibed with the spirit of secularism. Furthermore, Falk proposed that ecclesiastical offices could only be filled with the permission of the highest civil authority in each province, essentially reviving the ancient practice of lay investiture. Like Henry VIII, Falk and Bismarck wanted their national clergy exempt from any legal juridical body outside of the nation. Hence, judgments of the Holy See or the Roman Rota would not be binding upon them; the highest court would be made up of Prussian ecclesiastics, all of whom would have been appointed with the permission of Prussian civil authorities. Falk sought to restrict the Church's juridical and punitive powers by allowing any cleric to appeal to a Prussian "Royal Court of Justice for Ecclesiastical Affairs" that would consist of lay civil officials. This was to help facilitate the great apostasy, so that those clerics who chose to compromise with the State would not find themselves inconvenienced by decrees or punitive measures coming from Rome. In short, the proposals of Falk set out to establish a national Prussian Church, in which education of the clergy, appointments, and discipline were under the control of the State.

Falk went even further in his law which forbid any priest to exercise his priestly duties without authorization of the civil power on pain of imprisonment, and threatened bishops who opposed it. Falk and Bismarck here underestimated the resolve of the Catholic faithful. Rather than conform and obtain the hated "authorization", most Catholic priests chose to simply continue their duties clandestinely, or else cease their ministries. This in effect left large amounts of the Catholic population without access to sacraments, a state of affairs which thoroughly angered them and give rise to a national backlash against the laws.

Patronage of Old Catholics

A large part of the Kulturkampf was not only the persecution of Catholics, but the patronage of the Old Catholics, who in that decade after Vatican I were at their strongest. The State interfered whenever a Catholic Bishop disciplined a cleric for adhering to the Old Catholic sect; in several places, dismissed Old Catholic priests and even bishops were reinstated by the power of the State, similar to the manner in which the heretic emperors of old used to force the reinstatement of Arian bishops and priests.

In 1873, the Prussian Landtag passed the May Laws, which authorized the Old Catholics to establish themselves as a recognized Church and even contributed funding to help them in this purpose. The imperial Reichstag assisted this law by passing the Priests-Expulsion Law (*Priester-ausweisungsgesetz*), by which all priests deprived of their offices for violation of the May Laws were turned over to the discretion of the police authorities. Many bishops began to protest, and during 1873 Bismarck faced the first significant opposition to the Kulturkampf. Archbishops of Posen and Cologne and the Bishop of Trier were condemned to imprisonment; later, the Archbishop of Posen Count von Ledochowski, whose overtures to Bismarck in 1870 had precipitated the entire crisis, was deposed.

Following the May Laws and the subsequent episcopal protests, Falk's Ministry saw to it that all the Prussian episcopal sees were vacated. Many parishes were also deprived of their pastors, and most ecclesiastical educational institutions were closed. Bismarck had hoped that depositions would intimidate the Church, and that faced with the possibility of a total lack of Catholic ministry in whole regions, the Church would cave in and agree to state-appointed or authorized pastors. This was not to be, however. Cathedral chapters refused to select an administrator, and no parish consented to elect an "authorized" parish priest. The exiled bishops managed to govern their sees from abroad through secretly delegated priests. The faithful everywhere made it possible to hold Divine Services in the privacy of their homes, not unlike the faithful of England during the Elizabethan era of the "priest holes."

A civil marriage law of 1874 removed from priests the right oversight of sacrament of marriage by requiring German couples to engage in civil marriage before reception of the sacrament.

Assassination Attempt and Land Confiscations

In 1874, a man named Kullman, who had a very loose connection to a Catholic workingman's club, attempted to assassinate Bismarck. Bismarck was only slightly wounded in the hand, but he tried to link the attempt to the Catholic Centrum and paint the entire party with disloyalty to the State. In 1875 Bismarck suspended all state payments to the Prussian Catholic bishops, which had been guaranteed in the Prussian constitution. Later that year all Catholic monasteries were closed, except for those which cared for the sick.

Finally, in June, 1875, came the centerpiece of the anti-Catholic laws, the land confiscation. The Prussian Landtag passed a law which confiscated all the property of the Church, and turned over to its administration to lay trustees to be elected by the members of each parish. By the end of 1880, 1125 parish priests and 645 assistants had fallen victims to the new laws.

Mounting Opposition

Catholic opposition was strong, with many favoring very radical resistance. The Association of German Catholics (*Mainzer Verein*), formerly a small group, ballooned 200,000 members, and became the bulwark of fierce opposition to the laws. Most of Europe regarded the laws as offensive to liberal sensibilities, save for the Kingdom of Italy, which was currently engaged in similar struggles against the Pope. The Centrum under Windthorst, meanwhile, struggled to reach some sort of compromise with the government to get the laws lightened. The Kulturkampf was alienating Austria, whose Hapsburg Emperor Francis Joseph was a very loyal Catholic and frowned on the efforts of Falk and Bismarck. The clergy of France and Belgium were unanimous in decrying the laws and encouraged German Catholics to resist them. Meanwhile, rank and file Catholics continued to disobey, priests continued to administer sacraments clandestinely, and bishops continue to administer their dioceses remotely.

The End of the Kulturkampf

The end of the Kulturkampf came ironically as a result of the same factor that had begun it: Bismarck's pragmatism. Bismarck had originally attacked the Church for a very practical political end: the weakening the Catholic Centrum. This had failed. By 1875-1878, political circumstances again changed and caused Bismarck to seek rapprochement with the Centrum for similar political reasons.

First, we could mention a war scare with France in 1875. It is beyond us to go into the details of that war scare here, but it is sufficient to note that the French clergy had been among the greatest supporters of the German clergy during the Kulturkampf. With a possible war looming, Bismarck needed all the support he could get on the side of the government, and hence was forced to reconcile with the Centrum to keep them from souring his preparations for a possible war with France.

Furthermore, the generation old Triple Alliance between Russia, Austria and Prussia broke down in 1878-79, leading to the new Dual Alliance between the German Empire and Austria. With Austria one of the most solidly Catholic countries in Europe, Bismarck found it necessary to lighten the restrictions of the Kulturkampf in order to avoid isolating Germany's new ally.

Furthermore, the Kulturkampf had led to an increase in the amount of deputies in the Reichstag and Landtag who were members of the Centrum. Ironically, the Centrum was stronger in 1879 than it had been in 1871. It could no longer be written off, and their numbers made it questionable whether any significant legislation could be passed without their support. Therefore, Bismarck needed to come to some kind of terms with them, but without losing face.

This opportunity came in 1878 with the death of Pope Pius IX. The election of Leo XIII established a sort of clean slate, and when the pontiff reached out to Kaiser Wilhelm upon his election, negotiations followed. Meanwhile, the conservatives, seeing the power of the Centrum, began to ally with the Catholic party. Falk was dismissed in 1879, and the most offensive laws of the Kulturkampf repealed by 1882. Bismarck balked at some of these developments, but with the advent of a strong Polish-Catholic nationalist movement in the preceding years, Bismarck saw clearly that the German Reich needed to be on friendly terms with the Church and became desirous of peace. There were many details to work out; most of the Kulturkampf laws were allowed to lapse; two laws of 21 May, 1886, and 29 April, 1887 formally ended the Kulturkampf by modifying or throwing out some of the most radical laws of 1873 and 1874.

Not all returned to the status quo, however. As mentioned above, the Jesuits remained banned until 1917. Not all property was returned. The *Kanzelparagraf* remained law until 1953, the civil marriage law of 1874 remains in effect to this day. Nevertheless, the Kulturkampf was one of Bismarck's greatest defeats; his fundamental misunderstanding of the cohesion of the Catholic hierarchy led him to vastly underestimate the resilience of the German Catholics. This is best summed up by the commentary of Odo Russell, the British diplomat in Berlin, who in 1874, wrote:

> ***"The Roman Church has always derived strength from persecution...Bismarck's anti-Church policy has compelled the German bishops to rally around the Pope and to suffer martyrdom for discipline's, obedience's, and examples's sake."*** **[5]**

NOTES

Bernard Rosensweig

Rabbi Bernard Rosensweig, of the Kew Gardens Adath Jeshurun Synagogue, and First Vice-President of the Rabbinical Council of America, offers a sharp critique of Arthur Koestler's views on the Khazar — Origin of East European Jewry. Rabbi Rosensweig is the author of *Ashkenazic Jewry in Transition,* and teaches at Touro College in New York City.

THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE, THE KHAZARS AND THE ORIGINS OF EAST EUROPEAN JEWRY

The origins of East European Jewry are shrouded in obscurity, and it is difficult to define and to delineate them with unassailable accuracy. The sources are scarce, the legends are open to attack and interpretation, and some of the "scholarly" hypotheses were advanced as a partisan weapon in the struggle for equal rights.[1]

Yet, a knowledge of the historical background of East European Jewry is essential for the proper evaluative understanding of the modern Jewish world in which we live. We must remember that beginning with the sixteenth century, East European Jewry became the center of the Jewish world and the mecca of Jewish learning and creativity. In 1939, before the Holocaust robbed us of a third of the Jewish people, East European Jews comprised the overwhelming majority of the Jewish group; and the role of these people in the growth and development of American Jewry, as well as in the emergence of the State of Israel, is so evident as to require no elaboration. Under these circumstances, any serious attempt by a competent scholar to come to grips with the problem of origins is worthy of consideration and analysis. Unfortunately, Arthur Koestler's book, *The Thirteenth Tribe,** does not fall into this category.

Koestler has based his book on the most glamorous and exotic of all the various theories, namely, the Khazar theory. The Khazar theory contends that the roots of East European Jewry are to be sought among the Khazars, who had earlier converted to Judaism, and who, as their own kingdom declined and disintegrated, laid the foundations for the emerging Jewry of Eastern Europe. It is this theory which Koestler expounds, expands and exploits in *The Thirteenth Tribe.* The first half of the book is devoted to the early history of the Khazars, their development into a formidable kingdom, their conversion to Judaism and their subsequent fall. The second half of *The Thirteenth Tribe* is directed towards a concerted effort by the author to prove that the Khazars are the fathers of East European Jewry.

---

* *The Thirteenth Tribe* (Random House, 1976).

Koestler's thesis and his arguments are not new; he adds nothing to our knowledge of the Khazars, and no novel insights about their relationship to East European Jewry emerge in this work. This hypothesis, though lacking historical substance, as we shall see, enjoyed a certain acceptance in Jewish historiography at one time, and few scholars were prepared to challenge its validity. Tadeusz Czacki and Max Gumplowicz were its early champions. The late Isaac Schipper subscribed to this view in a somewhat modified form and A. N. Poliak emerges as the most extreme proponent of this position in the twentieth century.[2]

Koestler's book depends, in large measure, on Poliak's development and conclusions. Koestler himself has provided the coordinated structure, the literary style and the ability to convey as unquestioned, proven facts what most serious scholars will cautiously assert to be hypothetical conjectures. Normally, we would pass over this book in silence. But it is precisely because Koestler utilizes the experienced pen of the effective writer, and provides his work with a veneer of scholarship, that *The Thirteenth Tribe* becomes a deceptively dangerous work, requiring a thorough refutation.

The reader might wonder whether it really makes any difference if this theory or that theory accounts for the beginnings of East European Jewry. The truth is that it does matter — abundantly. Many elements which are crucial to the future of the Jewish group are influenced by and dependent upon our initial assessment of origins. Despite Koestler's feeble protest and weak rationalization, the Khazar theory, for example, has been used by the enemies of the State of Israel to undermine the legitimacy of the Jewish claim to its ancestral homeland. Baroodi and his cohorts have made this a constant refrain of their nefarious propaganda. These Jews, they re-iterate time and time again, have no claim to the land of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob because they are not "real Jews," but rather the descendants of converted Khazar Jews. "Only a small fraction of them (the Jews) could lay claim to being children of Israel or even Semites . . . 90% of the Jews of Eastern Europe were descendants of Slavs, Germans, Franks and Khazars."[3]

In addition, we must deal with one more question before we embark upon a close analysis of Koestler's contentions: What motivated Koestler to write this particular book? Even works of serious scholarship can have subjective overtones. In Koestler's case, I can detect two such motives. In the first instance, I am convinced, he is motivated by an implacable hatred of the Jewish religion. Koestler smugly declares that "Orthodox Jewry is a vanishing minority," that "Orthodox Judaism in the Diaspora is dying out" and that "the vast majority of enlightened or agnostic Jews . . . reject the Chosen-Race doctrine of Orthodoxy." These statements are not only untrue and unfair, but they reflect an undisguised enmity to Judaism generally, and to Orthodoxy, in particular.[4]

Anyone who has read Koestler's *Promise and Fulfilment* will recall his venomous diatribes against everything which is Jewish in the Jewish State, and his confident prediction that this "cultural claustrophobia" would only be a passing fancy, and that *"within a generation or two Israel will have become an entirely 'un-Jewish' country."* (Italics his). He rails against "kosherness" in Israel, that the restaurant will not serve him cheese after his meat. He is upset by the use of the Hebrew language and the Hebrew alphabet in the Jewish State, and he insists that it should be latinized. He despairs over the amount of time spent on the Bible and Hebrew classics in the secondary schools of Israel, and he laments that the "Orthodox stranglehold" on the country will lead it "back to the bronze age." The canards which are spewed forth in that book would have been labelled as blatant anti-Semitism if its author had been a gentile.[5]

We have every reason to be grateful that the dire predictions made in 1949 have remained unfulfilled. Orthodoxy continues to be a vital factor in the Diaspora, and the generation of the "kippah serugah" gives the lie to Koestler's dream (or is it nightmare?) of a Jewish state emptied of all its Jewish content. But what better way to promote and foster the process of an "un-Jewish" Israel than by attempting to demonstrate that there is no intrinsic relationship between those people who were instrumental in the establishment of the state, and the religious history, principles and background which spawned the dream and powered its fulfilment.

There is a second element in Koestler's "theology" which must be taken into account. Koestler, who is the product of an assimilationist home, whose Jewish background is practically non-existent, and who at one time in his life was a committed Communist, has insisted that the creation of the Jewish State has introduced a forced option for the Jewish people. Those Jews who are committed to Judaism must draw the consequences of their commitment and return to the Promised Land; all others must solve the "Jewish problem" by renouncing their faith and taking the path which leads to assimilation. For himself, Koestler has unhesitatingly and unashamedly opted for assimilation. However, Koestler is anxious for other Diaspora Jews to follow his lead. How can the religious dimension of Judaism, which is at the heart of the Jewish commitment and which Koestler considers to be a dangerous anachronism, be more effectively undermined than through a pseudo-scholarly work which aims at severing the present contemporary Jew from his original roots, of what Koestler calls "the Biblical Tribe?"[6]

II

Let us now examine the book and its contents a little more closely. Who were the Khazars and how did they come to Judaism? The Khazars have left nothing in their own language, and what we know about them comes to us in the writings of other peoples who came into contact with them. The major sources of our knowledge are the Moslem geographers and historians of the Middle Ages as well as the somewhat controversial Khazar correspondence which was conducted between Hasdai ibn Shaprut of Spain and the Khazar king, Joseph.[7]

It is practically certain that the Khazars were Turks from Central Asia, who lived originally in the area between the Volga River, the Caucasian Mountains and the Don. By the end of the seventh century, or shortly thereafter, the Khazar kingdom was extended to include the Crimea, that area which we know as Southern Russia and the Ukraine, and the region around Kiev. It was here that they undoubtedly came into contact with Jews who had resided there and traded there from the beginning of the common era, and shortly before the middle of the eighth century (the accepted date today is the one which was advanced by Jehuda Halevi in his *Kuzari* — 740) a part of the Khazar people, led by their king, Bulan, accepted Judaism.[8]

The nature of the Judaism which they embraced is difficult to determine with exactitude. Prof. Dunlop, who has written a major work on the Khazars, surmises with reservations, that between Bulan and Obadiah, that is, between 740 and 800, some form of Karaism prevailed, and that Rabbinic Judaism made its appearance with Obadiah's reform. This would account for the existence of Khazar Karaites speaking a Turkish dialect at a later period in Eastern Europe. Prof. Baron, on the other hand, contends that the Khazars, in fact, accepted a watered-down syncretistic Judaism — not Karaism — which simply resulted from an ignorance of Talmudic law. One of his primary arguments is that the Khazars had already accepted Judaism prior to the actual advent of Karaism. In either case, both of these men would undoubtedly agree with the assessment of the late Prof. Halpern, that no Jewish culture of any real consequence developed in Khazaria.[9]

By the end of the tenth century, the Khazar kingdom was in disarray and in the process of disintegration. The decisive element in this process was the Russian invasion of 965, which amputated large parts of the empire. Step by step, the decline continued, and by the time the Mongols arrived in the thirteenth century, the Khazar State was no longer in existence.

III

It was this group of Jews, Koestler claims, which emigrated from their native Khazaria in substantial numbers to Poland and provided the bulk of the Jewish population of that new country. What are the proofs which he presents in support of this position? There are a number: (a) the minting of coins using Hebrew letters; (b) the insignificant number of German Jews in the Middle Ages; (c) the westward dispersion of the Khazars before their destruction in Khazaria; (d) Khazar place names in Poland; (e) the emergence of the *shtetl.*

Let us consider these proofs very carefully. Koestler informs us that the Byzantine Jews, who came to Khazaria in substantial numbers and were influential in the conversion of the king, brought with them the Hebrew alphabet which became the written alphabet for the various languages spoken in Khazaria. Further on in the book, he reveals to us that hundreds of coins were unearthed in Great and Little Poland, dating from the end of the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth century, which bear inscriptions in Hebrew lettering. Some inscriptions are directly concerned with the ruler — Mieszko, king of Poland; others include the name and title of the mintmaster. The inference is obvious. The Khazars used the Hebrew alphabet; the coins are inscribed in Hebrew. Ergo, the early Jewish settlers in Poland were Khazars. Approvingly, Koestler quotes Poliak: "These coins are the final evidence for the spreading of the Hebrew script from Khazaria to neighboring Slavonic countries."[10]

However, we have the right to ask whether these coins really provide this kind of irrefutable evidence. The fact is that Jewish mintmasters were particularly active in a number of German states and principalities during the twelfth century. In the Wetterau region, for example, these thin coins, known as bracteates, were issued between 1170 and 1180 with the name of David Ha-Kohen imprinted in Hebrew. We have found twelfth-century coins in Saxony and Wurzburg struck with Hebrew names. Why, then, must we conclude that the presence of minted coins with Hebrew lettering inevitably indicates the presence of Khazar Jews in Poland? On the contrary, considering all of the information which we have in regards to these bracteates, we are warranted in endorsing Halpern's conclusion that these mintmasters were undoubtedly immigrants who came from the west.[11]

Another central argument of the proponents of the Khazar theory involves the "numbers game." The number of Jews who ultimately populated Poland proves that the early Jewish settlement there could could not have come from the west, but must have come from Khazaria. Over a number of pages, Koestler depicts the hardships, the persecutions and the substantial physical losses which the Jews of Germany suffered. This process began with the First Crusade and reached a climax with the Black Death, in the middle of the fourteenth century. How could the small, pitiful remnants of this ongoing program of decimation have populated Poland?

Koestler takes this argument a step further. He utilizes Vetulani's figures, namely, that there were approximately 500,000 Jews living in Poland in the seventeenth century, to his own advantage. These figures, he proclaims, accord with the "known facts" about a protracted Khazar migration via the Ukraine into Poland-Lithuania. This transfer of population, he maintains, extended over a period of five or six centuries, and was more or less completed by the fifteenth or sixteenth centuries, by which time, even he concedes, the Khazars had apparently been wiped off the face of the earth. In his eagerness to identify Polish Jewry with its supposed Khazar antecedents, Koestler concludes with the strange statement: "The tentative figures for the Khazar population at its peak in the eighth century should be comparable to that of the Jews in Poland in the seventeenth century . . . — give or take a few hundred thousand as a token of our ignorance."[12]

That ignorance, unfortunately, is not confined to the estimation of population figures. There are a number of implications in these statements which must be challenged on scholarly grounds. The first implication of Koestler's approach is that the Khazar people, as a group, left their homeland over a prolonged period of time, and that all the Khazars, or at least the majority of them, were Jews. But were they, in fact, all Jews?

The truth of the matter is that the Khazar Jews in Khazaria represented only a minority of the population. The Khazar conversion to Judaism proceeded from the royal house to the ranks of the nobility and the upper classes, without ever including the broad masses of the Khazar people. Dunlop quite correctly points out that the Judaising of the general populace, if it was ever seriously undertaken, never proceeded very far, since even in the tenth century the Moslems and the Christians greatly outnumbered the Jews; and Baron concludes in his study of the Khazars that "without the reinforcements constantly pouring in from the (Byzantine) empire, as a result of persecutions, they doubtless would have remained but a tiny minority, with negligible influence on Khazar affairs."

This position is fully supported by the mediaeval Moslem authors. Ibn Rusta, writing in 903, says: "Their supreme ruler is a Jew and likewise . . . those of the generals and the chief men who follow his way of thinking. The rest of them have a religion like the religion of the Turks." Baron quotes Ibn Fadhlan — whom he describes as a well-informed Arab traveller — who observed that even in his day "the Jews constitute the smallest number even though the king belongs to them." Against this background, we can better understand the meaning of Massudi's comment that "in Khazaria there are seven judges, two for Jews, two for Moslems, two for Christians and one for the pagans."[13]

This Jewish minority underwent further diminution in the tenth century. In the period following the Russian invasion in 965, a number of Arabic sources refer to the conversion of the Jewish Khazars to the Moslem religion. According to Ibn Miskawayh, and others, the Khazar king asked his Moslem neighbors for help against the invaders and was refused on the grounds that the Khazars were Jews, and that if they wanted help they would have to agree to become Moslems. The king agreed and all of them, except for the king himself, became Moslems. Let us agree with Dunlop that Ibn Miskawayh's statement is overdrawn and that the conversion to Islam was not "universal"; however, Dunlop himself concedes, that, at the same time, it does not justify our dismissing it as unhistorical. We are able to affirm that in the process of the Russian conquest, significant inroads were made into the already small Jewish Khazar population. The implications of this development are twofold. The great number of Khazars who populated Khazaria at its height were, in the main, not Jewish Khazars; and, consequently, the use of the name Khazar in any given context does not necessarily refer to or imply Khazar Jews.[14]

Let us take our argument forward in another direction. According to all scholars, the Jewish population in Poland at the end of the fifteenth century (depending upon the various estimates) ranged from between 10,000 to 30,000 souls, no matter what their origin. Koestler himself conceded that by this time the Khazars had, for all practical purposes, disappeared. In any case, no matter what theory we adopt for the beginnings of Polish Jewry we would still have to confront and account for the phenomenon of an unusually high population growth which marked the next one hundred and fifty years of Polish Jewish life. Why would a Khazar population of ten or thirty thousand Jews more readily explain a large population rise by the middle of the seventeenth century, than the same number of "real Jews?"

Koestler will undoubtedly respond that there were groups of Khazars ready elsewhere to migrate into Poland. But where were these impressive Khazar reserves to be found? Here Koestler falls back on Baron's statement: "But before and after the Mongol upheaval, the Khazars sent many offshoots into unsubdued Slavonic lands ultimately to build up the great Jewish centers of Eastern Europe." In other words, it was in places like Hungary and Kievan Russia that the Khazars supposedly regrouped in large numbers, and from which they infiltrated Eastern Europe with a Jewish presence.[15]

How true are these assertions? Koestler talks about the "Khazar Diaspora in Hungary." Long before the destruction of Khazaria, several Khazar tribes, known as the Kabors, joined the Magyrs in their migration into Hungary. While there may have been a small number of "real Jews" living in Hungary from Roman days, there can be no doubt that the majority of Jews in Hungary originated in the waves of the Kabor-Khazars. This, Koestler claims, is "relatively well documented," though significantly here, as elsewhere, he provides us with no real proof. He then concludes with a statement from Poliak: "The Magyar and Kabor migration into Hungary blazed the trail for the growing Khazar settlements in Poland."[16]

However, these claims are open to question, and we will not accept them simply because they are advanced as assertive statements. We know that long before the Magyar occupation, as early as the second century, Jews lived in many parts of the Roman provinces of Pannonia and Dacia. We do not know what happened to these enclaves during the migration which preceded the Magyar conquest of Hungary in the ninth century. They were either augmented or replaced by other Jews, for example, from Byzantium. Certainly there was a Jewish community in Hungary in the tenth century because Hasdai Ibn Shaprut thought of using them as a conduit for the delivery of his letter to the Khazar king.[17]

However, the fact of an acknowledged Jewish population in Hungary at this time does not necessarily imply that it was of Khazar origin. On the contrary, there are real reservations to be expressed in regards to identifying these Jews with the Khazars. No one will argue that Khazar tribes accompanied the Magyars on their expeditions of conquest. But who were these Kabor-Khazars? Prof. A. Scheiber, who is a specialist in Hungarian Jewish history, has pointed out that the Kabors, were a rebel Khazar tribe, and that it is unlikely that the leaders of this group of Khazars, rebelling against the king who actually professed Judaism, would themselves be Jews.

In addition, the first public records in Jewish sources dealing with the Hungarian Jews, belong to the eleventh century. These sources seem to indicate two important truths, namely, that the Jews of Hungary had trade contacts with their brethren in the west, and that they submitted their disputes and problems to great Ashkenazic authorities like Rabbi Judah Ha-Kohen, the author of the Sefer Hadinim, of Mainz. Even if we were to accept Poliak's contention that the Hungarian migration blazed the trail for Polish settlement — and there is no supporting evidence for this assertion — we would still be able to question its Khazar content. Given the very dubious connection between the

Kabors and the Jewish Khazars and the ongoing trade and religious relationship between Hungarian Jewry and the Jews in Ashkenazic countries, why should we prefer a Khazar origin for these Jews over the existence of a "native" Jewish community in Hungary?[18]

The same is true for the Jews in Kievan Russia. Koestler speaks confidently of the Khazar Jewish community of Kiev. According to an ancient Russian Chronicle, the inhabitants of Southern Russia paid tribute to the Khazars in the second half of the ninth century and in the first half of the tenth century. At this point, Koestler writes, Khazar settlements and colonies were founded in various places in the Ukraine and in Southern Russia. After the Russians wrested control of these areas from the Khazars, Khazar communities continued to flourish there; and after the final destruction of their country, they were reinforced by large numbers of Khazar immigrants.[19]

Again, we are treated to a series of surmises being presented as factual statements without the supporting evidence. The immigration of the Khazar Jews into these areas at the time of the Khazar control of the country, which is loudly proclaimed by Koestler, is more cautiously assessed by sober scholarship. Prof. S. Ettinger, of the Hebrew University, considers this to be a matter of conjecture. We have no certain knowledge of how Jewish settlements in Russia came into being, he asserts. Certainly there were ancient Jewish settlements in the Caucasus and in the Crimean area on the north shore of the Black Sea, as well as in the Khazar kingdom. But we really have no tangible evidence of any connection between these Jews and the origins or development of Jewish life in Kievan Russia.[20]

On the other hand, we do know that the Jews in this region had commercial, communal and religious ties with Byzantine Jews. We know of representatives of the Russian community sending delegates to participate in a conference in Constantinople (or Salonika) to oppose the Karaites on matters involving the calendar. We are even aware of contacts with Jews in the west. As a matter of fact, Dubnow speaks in terms of a substantial western Jewish immigration to Kiev.[21]

Beyond that, Ettinger has evaluated the life and structure of the Jewish community in Kievan Russia and he has concluded that it was an active community which, during the eleventh and early part of the twelfth centuries, maintained contact with other Jewish communities. Its scholars, like Rabbi Moses of Kiev, had ties with the Tosafists, and were familiar with the traditions of the Ashkenazic west. Rabbi Isaac ben Durbello gives an account of what he was asked in Russia, and the local customs which he recorded. This would seem to indicate that in Kiev, at least, Jewish scholarship was fairly well developed and that the customs of Russian Jews, at this period, were meaningful and had crystallized. Would this kind of developed Jewish community and Jewish scholarship be possible among Khazar Jews who, as we have earlier pointed out, had accepted a minimal form of Judaism, and whose religious and cultural level was probably elementary? Koestler himself concedes to the overwhelming cultural and religious superiority of the Ashkenazic Jews coming from the west.[22]

In any case, whatever Jewish settlements there may have been in Kiev and in other parts of Russia during the early Middle Ages, they all seem to have disappeared with the Mongol invasion in the thirteenth century. The Jews, who appear in Russia in the eighteenth century, were in reality Polish Jews, who lived in the Polish territory which was annexed by Russia, or who had managed to immigrate there. The original Jews, who had lived in these areas, had disappeared, probably more through decimation than through migration.[23]

Finally, the actual population figures upon which Koestler has built his proposition require further examination. The first point which can be made without fear of contradiction is that population figures for this period are not easy to estimate. The basis for prediction is not very solid and the materials required are sparse and limited. Yet, even as we take this into account, a number of criticisms can be levelled at Koestler's inferences and conclusions.

In the first instance, it must be stated that the Jewish population in Germany was severely wounded by the tragic historical events which began in the year 1096, but was not destroyed. During the first half of the fifteenth century, in the aftermath of the Black Death, there were probably still between 25,000 to 50,000 Jews in Germany, many of them in the process of moving eastward. When you consider that, in the Middle Ages, population figures were generally small, and that large cities in Poland could boast of populations which numbered only a few thousand, then this is quite a respectable figure upon which to build an expanding Jewish population in Poland.[24]

In addition, we will not be surprised to learn that there is absolutely no unanimity among scholars as to the population for the earlier period in Poland. Schipper, who made the first serious attempt to compute the number of Jews in Poland at the end of the fifteenth century, came up with a figure of 18,000 for Poland proper and 6,000 for Lithuania. Weinryb talks in terms of between 10,000 and 15,000 Jews in Poland-Lithuania, and the late Prof. Ben Sasson projects a figure of 20,000 to 30,000 Jews, as inhabitants of this part of Europe at this time.[25]

At the same time, Weinryb, and many other scholars, would strongly disagree with Vetulani's estimated figure of 500,000 Jews in Poland in the seventeenth century. Weinryb bases his own calculations on Ettinger's figures for the Jews living in the Ukraine in the seventeenth century, and, as a result, advances a possible projection of 170,000 Jews living in Poland in the year 1648. This is obviously a much more plausible and manageable figure for a discussion of the Jewish population growth-rate. It is well within the realm of possibility that a group of 10,000 to 20,000 "real Jews" at the end of the fifteenth century could produce a population of 170,000, or more, within a century and a half.[26]

The continuous growth of population throughout the sixteenth and first half of the seventeenth centuries, under conditions of comparative tranquility, could be due both to immigration from without as a result of persecutions and expulsions, as well as to a natural, steady increase. The growth-rate for Jews was conceivably higher than for the general population. This could possibly be due to a lower mortality rate because of ritual and hygienic superiority, as well as to a greater immunity to devastating urban epidemics among Jews. In addition, there were thousands of young Poles who became priests and nuns and practiced celibacy while thousands of others lost their lives through military service. The conclusion to which this analysis must inevitably lead us is that the growing Jewish population in the period prior to the Chmielniki uprising does not require a massive Khazar explanation in order to be feasable. "Real Jews" could just as easily have produced the same results.[27]

However, Koestler and his mentors have other arguments to advance. One of the most popular "proofs" of the supporters of the Khazar hypothesis is based on the fact that there are place names in Poland which are derived from "khazar" or "zhid": Ghazara, Zydowo, Kozarzewek, Kozars, Kozarzow, Zydaticze, Kawiori (which is supposedly derived from Kabaroi, the name of a Khazar tribe), and others. These, we are told, may well have been the villages or temporary encampments of the Khazar Jewish converts in their long trek to the west. This proof was first adopted by Gumplowicz, expanded by Schipper and re-iterated by Poliak.[28]

However, the uncritical repetition of the same idea, even by men who aspire to scholarship, does not confirm its validity. The fact is that even if we were to prove that these place names actually pointed to the early settlement of the Khazars in Poland, we would still be obligated to demonstrate that they were Jewish settlements. We have already shown that the majority of Khazars were not Jews. All that these places would indicate, under the circumstances, would be that these were Khazar settlements, and not necessarily the settlements of Khazar Jews.

However, it is not even necessary to make this concession. Balaban has shown that many of the place names can be explained in a different way. The name Kawiori, which is mentioned twice in the sources, means on both occasions "cemetery." Kozara can be derived from a Polish word "koza" which means goat, or "kosa" which is a Slavic word for sickle. It seems to me that Ben Sasson's statement is quite definitive in this respect: "The theories of some historians that place names like Zydowo . . . and Kazarow indicate the presence of villages . . . and even the presence of Khazar settlements in the regions where they are found have been thoroughly disproved."[29]

There is one other claim with which we must deal. The proponents of the Khazar theory utilize the unique social structure which emerged first in Poland, and later in Russia, as indisputable proof of their position. Schipper maintained that the fact that Jews were involved in agriculture and in Jewish villages can only mean that they must have been Khazar Jews, because we know that the primary livelihood of the Jews of Khazaria was agriculture, whereas western Jews were mainly identified with commercial activities. Poliak insists that some of the vital traditions of Khazar life were preserved in the self-contained community town with an exclusively or predominantly Jewish population, known as the *shtetl.* The *shtetl,* Koestler declares, shows a more specific affinity with what we know about the Khazar township, even though Koestler himself concedes that we know very little thereof. Koestler, in summing up this "proof," announces that here in the *shtetl* we may have the "missing link" between the market towns of Khazaria and the Jewish settlements.[30]

In the eyes of Koestler, and those whom he follows, the *shtetl* is simply an extension of Khazaria into Poland, rather than what it really is — a pragmatic reaction to new economic realities. The main determinant was functional need in terms of the exigencies of the developing Polish economy. In the thirteenth century, when the Polish nobility decided upon the commercial development of their country, the Jews, together with the Germans, were indispensable to the financing and the realization of this program. However, the conquests of a united Poland-Lithuania in the west and in the south brought with it new challenges and opportunities in the second half of the sixteenth century. The steppes of the Ukraine and the forests further north were now opened for reclamation and colonization. The Polish nobility was not interested in devoting itself to the administration of these estates. Their power was derived from their military and political authority. Consequently, they tended to turn to the Jews, who now became the valued partners of the nobility in the management of their estates and affairs.[31]

What emerged in this period was the Arenda system. In essence, the "arenda," which is a Polish term, was a system which allowed a person to lease fixed assets such as land, estates, mills, inns, distilleries, or specific rights, such as the collection of customs, duties and taxes.

As a result of this system, the Jews became involved in the "agricultural arenda." They leased landed estates, specific branches of agriculture, forestry and processing. Gradually, through the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, they became predominant in these areas. Jewish settlements began to spread over the country. When a Jew would acquire a complex of small towns, villages and estates to administer, he usually brought other Jews, members of his family or acquaintances, and settled them on the various estates and facilities which were available. Before 1569, there were twenty-four Jewish settlements in the Ukraine; before 1648, the number had grown to one hundred and fifteen communities — many of them extremely small in size.[32]

In addition, the Polish nobility, which was friendly towards the Jews, began to establish a network of "private cities" which, in reality, were little more than townlets. The relationship of the nobility to the peasant population was strained, and the Jews were a much more reliable element. From the very start, these new "private" townlets were overwhelmingly Jewish.[33]

As a consequence of the active colonization of the Jews in the Ukraine and their role in the establishment of "private cities," there was created for the first time in the history of Ashkenazic Jewry, a broad base of population and settlement with real ties to the world of agriculture. We must concur with Ben Sasson when he writes that "the later style of life in the *shtetl* was based on the achievements and progress made at this time." Which is the more plausible explanation for the origins and development of the East European *shtetl*: the vague, unsubstantiated Khazar townships, or the realistic economic changes which took place in Polish life and which produced the Arenda system and the "private towns?"

IV

We have exposed the weaknesses of the Khazar hypothesis and the fact that it stands on wobbly scholarly foundations without historical support. Is there any other direction in which we can look for an acceptable and creditable explanation of the origins of East European Jewry? It seems quite clear to me that the evidence points towards the west, and that we must look toward German Jewry in order to find our solution. The first settlers of Poland, and the nucleus upon which East European Jewry was ultimately built, probably had their roots in the soil of Ashkenazic life.

These Jews first appeared in the eastern parts of Europe in the capacity of traders. In the pre-Crusade period, Jews played an important role in international trade. The Jews of Franco-Germany in this "heroic age," as Prof. Irving Agus has demonstrated, controlled the roads and could travel over long distances with comparative ease. Not only did these Jews utilize the southern trade route which spanned the Mediterranean Sea but, as Brutzkus has shown, there were also northern trade routes which moved from Mainz to either Regensburg or Prague, and then on to Kiev by way of Poland or Hungary.[34]

The merchants who travelled over these routes were involved in the export and import trade. Eleventh century sources, as reflected in the Responsa literature, confirm this reality. In one responsum, we are told of two brothers from Regensburg who returned from Russia with heavily-laden wagons, and who, because of an accident, were forced to spend the Sabbath with Jews in an Hungarian community. There are indications in the Responsa that, in the eleventh century, there were Jews living in Przemysl, and that there was a Jewish community in Cracow. Agus, in analyzing the Cracow responsum, suggests that "this . . . would tend to prove the existence of a very close association between Jews of . . . Cracow . . . and those of Germany, and perhaps also points to a community of origin."[35]

In this period, as the Jews traversed these routes, small Jewish settlements undoubtedly sprang up along the way. What must have existed at this time, in the pre-Crusade period, were comparatively small commercial enclaves. This small commercial colonization might never have progressed very far except for the fact that it was augmented dramatically by circumstances which forced large numbers of Jews to leave their homes in Germany and to seek refuge in Poland.

This eastward movement began in the wake of the First Crusade in 1096, and increased in volume with each crusade and persecution. During the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, as German Jews lived through the massacres of Rindfleisch (1298) and Armleder (1336-1338), and then climactically through the stark calamity of the Black Death (1348-1350), Poland increasingly attracted growing numbers of Jews from Germany and Bohemia. When Rabbi Israel Isserlein, in the fifteenth century, makes the statement that Poland had always been considered a haven for Jewish refugees from Germany, he was not only affirming the reality in his generation, but he was echoing a truth which had prevailed in the centuries which preceded him.[36]

It is these two factors, then — the desire for economic development and the need for a new "home" — which sparked the movement of Jews eastward from Germany almost at the very beginnings of the Polish state. All of the evidence seems to point in this direction.

To begin with, we must consider the "geography of settlement." The first solid information which we have about Jewish settlement within the borders of Poland dates from the twelfth century. A study of these settlements reveals that almost all of them are located in Western Poland and in Silesia, which at that time belonged to Poland. In a chart listing the number of cities and towns in which Jews are mentioned in these early centuries, Weinryb indicates that of the forty-one cities and towns in which Jews were settled as late as the fourteenth century, thirty-two of them were to be found in Silesia, three in Great Poland and two in Little Poland. In other words, the Jews appear to be living in the most westerly parts of Poland, in that territory which is adjacent to Germany, and moving slowly eastward — a clear reflection of the direction from whence these immigrants came.[37]

There are even more important factors to be considered. The legal situation of the Jews in Poland was governed by the privileges which were first granted to them in 1264 by Boleslav the Pious of Kalisch. However, a closer look at this charter reveals that it is not a novel document; quite to the contrary, the basic privileges therein were formulated in accordance with German and Bohemian precedents. The rights, which were promulgated and granted, were of western origin both in terms of substance and formulation. We must remember that the concept of privileges developed under the Carolingian emperors, and was used by princes and bishops in Germany in order to attract Jews and to enlist their aid in the development of urban society. The Jews asked for and received these charters in return for their participation in the upbuilding of royal and ecclesiastical domains. It would be requested by and meaningful to Jews who understood the ramifications of its provisions, as well as its underlying thrust. The implication of the charter of Boleslav is clear. It was granted to Jews who probably came from the west, were sensitive to its significance and pressed for its formulation.[38]

Beyond that, the internal structure of the Jewish community in Poland, its religious orientation, its pattern of ritual and usage, all indicate western or, more particularly, German Ashkenazic roots. Even Koestler concedes that, religiously, Polish Jewry lay within the German sphere of influence; he attempts to explain it as the capitulation of the weaker Khazar religious element to a superior force. However, it is not really necessary to appeal to an artificial rationalization when the much more obvious concept of religious continuity is both plausible and consistent with the facts.[39]

Ashkenazic influence was apparent everywhere in the religious life of the Jewish community in Poland. The few religious authorities who serviced the early Polish communities undoubtedly came from the west and maintained the religious traditions of Franco-German Jewry. Religious questions were submitted to German rabbis, and it is altogether conceivable that Rabbi Judah the Pious, the great "hasid" of Ashkenazic Jewry in the early part of the thirteenth century, was considered the final authority for these East European Jews.[40]

Nor will anyone seriously argue against the proposition that the range of religious practices, rituals and usage or *minhag*, which East European Jews accepted, came from the Ashkenazic west. We have every right to assume, under the circumstances, that these forms were utilized because they were extensions of or similar to those which they had observed in the lands from which they had immigrated. We must remember that Jews have always jealously guarded their ritual and their customs. Whenever a number of Jews migrated from one country to another, they brought with them their individual customs, ritual and law; and eventually these *minhagim* affected the religious practices of their adopted homeland. Consequently, when Rabbi Moses Isserles, known as *Rama,* proudly proclaimed in the sixteenth century: "We are the heirs of Ashkenazic Jewry," he was echoing the accepted belief that the Jews of Poland were the legitimate carriers or propagators of the Ashkenazic way of life, which they and their ancestors had practiced from the earliest beginnings of Jewish life in Poland.[41]

One more piece of evidence must be presented on behalf of our position. The language which the Jews spoke in Poland, which we today call Yiddish, came from the Germany of that day. It will be hard for the reader to accept, but Poliak even attempted to disassociate Yiddish from its German roots by claiming a Gothic origin for Yiddish. The recorded words of the Gothic language, which are preserved in the fifteenth century, show it to be so different, that no serious student of philology would agree to the possibility of a relationship between these two languages, even at an earlier period.[42]

Koestler is a little more reticent than his mentor in the matter of Yiddish. Instead, he approaches the problem which Yiddish poses for the advocates of Khazar origins from a more complex line of reasoning. In order to bring the German roots of Yiddish closer to the east, he presents Mieses' theory that the German which led to Yiddish did not come from western Germany, but from the "so-called east-middle German dialects which were spoken in the Alpine regions of Austria and Bavaria . . . In other words . . . adjacent to the Slavonic belt of Eastern Europe." From there, Koestler proceeds to discuss the role of the Germans in the economic development of Poland and the importance of the German language for business and culture. The result was, Koestler tells us, that the Khazars shed their own language, adopted Yiddish, and were exposed, in the process, to the superior but "relatively small number of German-speaking Jews."[43]

One may wonder why it is necessary to use this kind of convoluted reasoning in order to explain the existence of Yiddish as the "mother-tongue" of East-European Jews. Where is there a single piece of evidence that the "inferior" Khazar Jews surrendered to their "superior" environment? The fact is that the Khazar Karaites did actually maintain a Turkish-allied dialect in Eastern Europe. Why should they have been the exception to the Khazar capitulation? In order to give the stamp of validity to Koestler's proposition, he would first have to prove that the Jews who came to Poland were Khazars, that they actually adopted this foreign language for their own use, and at the same time explain why the Karaites turned out to be loyal to their linguistic roots — none of which he has actually done. All of this is really unnecessary. The obvious contention, that the Jews brought with them into their new homes in Poland the language which they had spoken in their old ones in Germany, accords much more satisfactorily with the known facts. Why, then, must we build an untenable theory on a complex maze of unsubstantiated hypotheses?

Koestler wrote his book with the intention of persuading Jews and non-Jews that the roots of East European Jewry was to be found in the soil of the Thirteenth Tribe, the Khazars who converted to Judaism. His arguments are weak and unconvincing, and his conclusions, stated and implied, cannot be accepted by the serious scholar or reader. While the origins of the founding fathers of East European Jewry may never be fully or absolutely proven, the evidence moves irresistably in a westerly direction. The descendants of these Jews, both in Israel and in America, can feel secure in the knowledge that, on the most objective grounds, they are the sons and daughters of "real Jews," or as Koestler puts it, "the Biblical Tribe."

NOTES

1. Cf. B. D. Weinryb, "The Beginnings of the East-European Jewry in Legend and Historiography," which appeared in *Studies and Essays in Honor of Abraham A. Neeuman* (Leiden, 1962), pp. 449-453. For a discussion of various legends concerning the beginnings of East-European Jewry, cf. Weinryb, *op. cit.*, pp. 453-455; *The Jews of Poland* (Philadelphia, 1973), pp. 17-19; S. W. Baron, *A Social and Religious History of the Jews* (Philadelphia, 1957), III, 217; S. M. Dubnow, *History of the Jews in Russia and Poland* (Philadelphia, 1946), I, 40. Weinryb describes eight different theories, two "western" theories, and six "eastern" theories. Cf. Weinryb, *Beginnings*, pp. 458ff.; *Jews in Poland*, pp. 19-20.

2. Cf. A. Harkavy, *Ha-Yehudim U-Sefat Ha-Slavim* (Hebrew) (Vilna, 1867), pp. 8-9; 11ff.; I. Schipper, "Toldot Ha-kalkalah shel Yehudei Polin Ve-Lita Mi-Yamim Rishonim," in *Beth Yisroel Be-Polin* (Jerusalem, 1948), I, 55ff.; Weinryb, *Beginnings*, pp. 470-471; A. N. Poliak, *Khazaria* (Tel Aviv, 1943). Koestler concedes that Poliak's work was not well-received in scholarly circles but he ascribes it to the fact that Poliak's thesis is considered "an attempt to undermine tradition concerning the descent of modern Jewry from the Biblical Tribe." The critical evaluations of acknowledged scholars like Friedman and Landau, throw the lie to this kind of peevish accusation. Baron, incidentally, adopts a median position. He talks of refugees from Khazaria meeting other Jewish groups from Germany and the Balkans and together laying the foundations for the Jewish community of Poland. Cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 206 and 218.

3. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 223ff.; B. D. Weinryb, "Origins of East European Jewry," *Commentary*, XXIV, 509.

4. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 224-225.

5. Cf. A. Koestler, *Promise and Fulfilment* (New York, 1949), pp. 316ff.

6. *Ibid.*, pp. 334-335.

7. For an evaluation of the sources, cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, p. 324 note 30; D. M. Dunlop, *The History of the Jewish Khazars* (New York, 1967), pp. 89-170; "The Khazars," in *The Dark Ages* (Rutgers University Press, 1966), pp. 329-334; Koestler, *The Thirteenth Tribe*, pp. 206-222.

8. The historical background is detailed by Dunlop, in his *History*. For an analysis of the conversion and the debate which preceded it, cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-82; Dunlop, *History*, pp. 89ff.; *Khazars*, pp. 334ff.; Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 198 and 326 note 33; I. Halpern, "The Jews in Eastern Europe," in *The Jews: Their History* (New York, 1970), p. 309.

9. Cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 200-203; Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 73-74; Halpern, *op. cit.*, p. 315; Dunlop, *History*, p. 148.

10. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 61-62; 152-153. Cf. also Baron, *op. cit.*, p. 218; Poliak, *op. cit.*, chapter IX.

11. Cf. D. M. Friedenberg, "Mintmasters and Moneyers" in *Economic History of the Jews* (New York, 1976), pp. 253-254; Weinryb, *Jews of Poland*, pp. 23-24; 337, note 13; H. H. Ben Sasson, *Trial and Achievement* (Jerusalem, 1974), p. 145; Halpern, *op. cit.*, p. 318. See also Rabbi Meir of Rothenburg, *Responsa* (Prague edition), no. 903.

The Thirteenth Tribe, the Khazars and the Origins of East European Jewry

12. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 150-151; 159-168. Cf. A. Vetulani, "The Jews in Mediaevel Poland," *Jewish Journal of Sociology* (Dec. 1962), pp. 274-294.

13. Cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 207 and 324; Dunlop, *History*, p. 224; *Khazars*, pp. 347, 351-352; Halpern, *op. cit.*, p. 315; Weinryb, *Beginnings*, p. 485.

14. Cf. Dunlop, *Khazars*, pp. 353-354; *History*, pp. 244ff.

15. Cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, p. 206; Koestler, *op. cit.*, p. 141.

16. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 142ff.; 158; Poliak, *op. cit.*, Chap. III. Cf. also Dunlop. *History*, pp. 197-204.

17. Cf. Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 211-212; A. Scheiber, "Hungary," in *Dark Ages*, pp. 314-315.

18. Cf. Scheiber, *op. cit.*, pp. 314-316.

19. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 95, 125 and 145.

20. Cf. S. Ettinger, "Kievan Russia," in *The Dark Ages*, p. 319; Baron, *op. cit.*, pp. 213ff.

21. Cf. Ettinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 321-322; 443 notes 9 and 10.

22. *Ibid.*, pp. 324ff.

23. Cf. Weinryb, *Beginnings*, pp. 494 and 496; Dunlop, *Khazara*, p. 354.

24. Cf. Weinryb, *Jews of Poland*, pp. 32 and 308.

25. *Ibid.*, pp. 32 and 311; Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, p. 147.

26. Cf. Weinryb, *op. cit.*, pp. 316-317; S. Ettinger, "Jewish Participation in the Colonization of the Ukraine," (Hebrew) *Zion*, XXI, 107-142. Cf. Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, p. 161, who estimates that there were 100,000 Jews in 1578 and approximately 300,000 in 1648.

27. Cf. Weinryb, *op. cit.*, pp. 311-313; Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

28. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.*, p. 145; Schipper, *op. cit.*, pp. 155-156; Baron, *op. cit.*, p. 218.

29 Cf. M. Balaban, "Korot Ha-Yehudim Bi-Yemai Ha-Benaim" in *Beth Yisroel Be-Polin*, I, 3; Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, p. 144; Weinryb, *Beginnings*, p. 487.

30. Koestler, *op. cit.*, pp. 154-156; Poliak, *op. cit.*, Chap. III; Schipper, *op. cit.*, pp. 155-156.

31. Cf. Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, 156-160.

32. *Ibid.* Cf. A. Wein, "Arenda," in *Economic History of the Jews*, pp. 125-127.

33. Cf. Ben Sasson, *op. cit.*, pp. 157ff.

34. I. A. Agus, *The Heroic Age of Franco-German Jewry* (New York, 1969), pp. 23-51; J. Brutzkus, "Trade with Eastern Europe," *Economic History Review*, XIII, pp. 31-41. Cf. Weinryb, *Beginnings*, pp. 462ff., for his reservations about an active northern trade route. It should be noted that the "western" theory in regards to Polish Jewry was espoused by Dubnow, Balaban, Halpern and Weinryb.

35. See *Shibbolei Ha-Leket*, no. 60; Rabbi Isaac ben Moses of Vienna, *Or Zarua*, I, 694; Rabbi Meir of Rothenburg, *Responsa* (Prague edition, no. 912. Cf. also I. A. Agus, *Urban Civilization in Pre-Crusade Europe* (New York, 1965), pp. 93-97; 104-107; Baron, *op. cit.*, p. 339 note 60.

36. See Rabbi M. Minz, *Responsa* (Lemberg, 1851), no. 63.

37. Cf. Weinryb, *Jews of Poland*, pp. 22-23 and 31; Halpern, *op. cit.*, p. 318.

38. Cf. Halpern, *op. cit.*, pp. 321-322; Weinryb, *op. cit.*, pp. 33-35.

39. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.,* p. 176.

40. See Rabbi Meir of Rothenburg, *Responsa* (Lemberg edition), no. 112; *Or Zarua,* I, 113. Cf. also Weinryb, *Beginnings,* pp. 497-499; *Origins,* pp. 517-518.

41. See Rabbi Moses Isserles, *Shulchan Aruch Yoreh Deah,* XXXIX, 18.

42. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.,* p. 178; Weinryb, *Beginnings,* p. 491.

43. Cf. Koestler, *op. cit.,* pp. 172-177. It should be mentioned that other scholars have approached the problem of Yiddish differently from Mieses.

Arthur Koestler

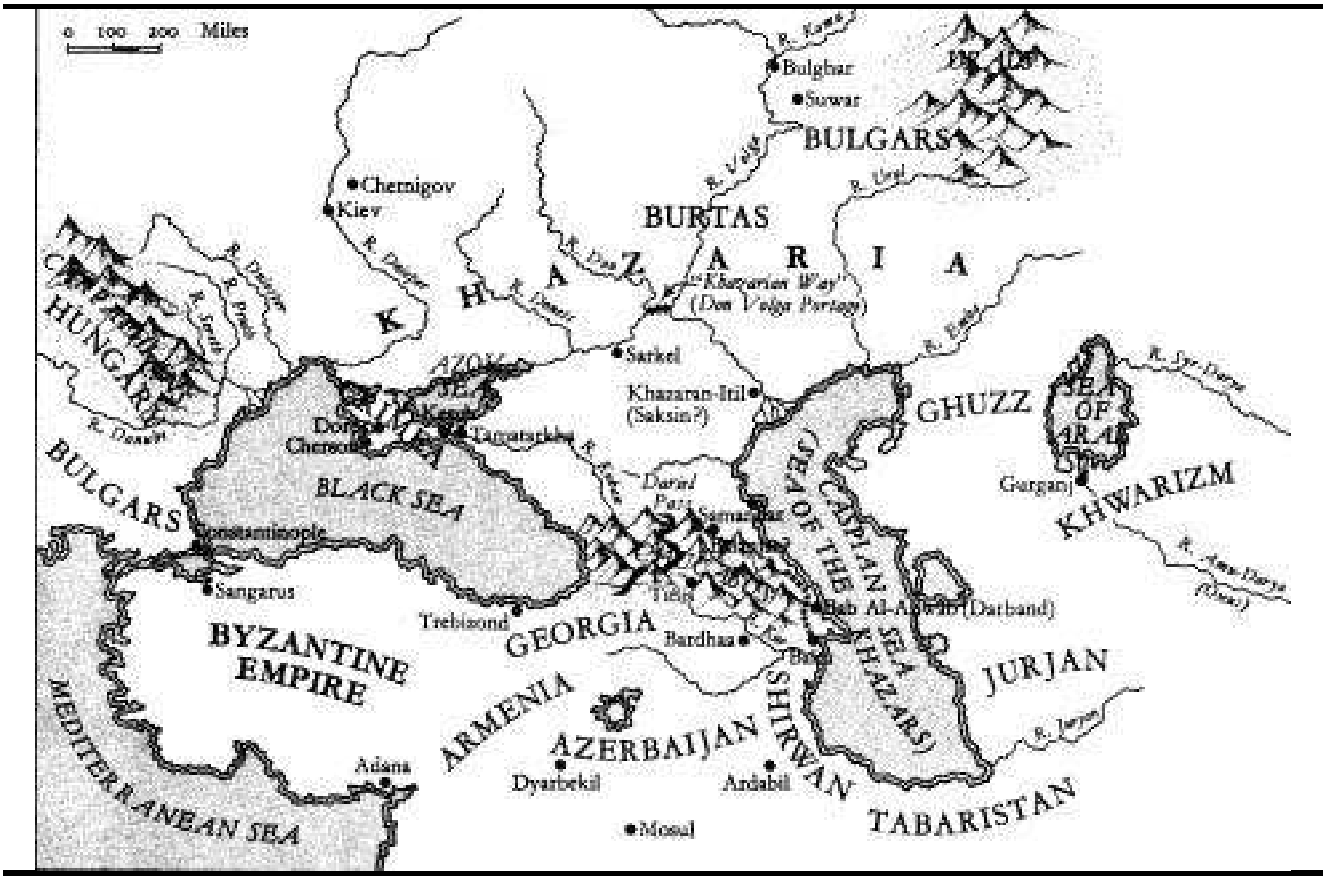
The Thirteenth Tribe

THE KHAZAR EMPIRE AND ITS HERITAGE

This book traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire, a major but almost forgotten power in Eastern Europe, which in the Dark Ages became converted to Judaism. Khazaria was finally wiped out by the forces of Genghis Khan, but evidence indicates that the Khazars themselves migrated to Poland and formed the cradle of Western Jewry…

The Khazars’ sway extended from the Black Sea to the Caspian, from the Caucasus to the Volga, and they were instrumental in stopping the Muslim onslaught against Byzantium, the eastern jaw of the gigantic pincer movement that in the West swept across northern Africa and into Spain.

In the second part of this book, “The Heritage,” Mr. Koestler speculates about the ultimate faith of the Khazars and their impact on the racial composition and social heritage of modern Jewry. He produces a large body of meticulously detailed research in support of a theory that sounds all the more convincing for the restraint with which it is advanced. Yet should this theory be confirmed, the term “anti-Semitism” would become void of meaning, since, as Mr. Koestler writes, it is based “on a misapprehension shared by both the killers and their victims. The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated.”


0 100 200 Miles
R. Kama
Bulghar
Suwar
BULGARS
R. Volga
R. Ural
Chernigov
Kiev
BURTAS
R. Dnieper
R. Don
K H A Z A R I A
“Khazarian Way” (Don Volga Portage)
HUNGARY
R. Dniester
R. Prut
Sarkel
AZOV SEA
R. Emba
Khazaran-Itil (Saksin?)
GHUZZ
SEA OF ARAL
R. Syr-Darya
R. Danube
Cherson
Tamatarkha
BULGARS
BLACK SEA
Darial Pass
Samandar
CASPIAN SEA (SEA OF THE KHAZARS)
Gurganj
KHWARIZM
R. Amu-Darya (Oxus)
Constantinople
Sangarus
Tiflis
Bab Al-Abwab (Darband)
Trebizond
GEORGIA
Bardhaa
BYZANTINE EMPIRE
JURJAN
ARMENIA
AZERBAIJAN
SHIRWAN
R. Jurjan
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Adana
Dyarbekil
Ardabil
Mosul
TABARISTAN

ISBN 0-394-40284-7

PART ONE

Rise and Fall of the Khazars

"In Khazaria, sheep, honey, and Jews exist in large quantities."

Muqaddasi, *Descriptio Imperii Moslemici* (tenth century).

I

RISE

1

ABOUT the time when Charlemagne was crowned Emperor of the West, the eastern confines of Europe between the Caucasus and the Volga were ruled by a Jewish state, known as the Khazar Empire. At the peak of its power, from the seventh to the tenth centuries AD, it played a significant part in shaping the destinies of mediaeval, and consequently of modern, Europe. The Byzantine Emperor and historian, Constantine Porphyrogenitus (913-959), must have been well aware of this when he recorded in his treatise on court protocol[1] that letters addressed to the Pope in Rome, and similarly those to the Emperor of the West, had a gold seal worth two solidi attached to them, whereas messages to the King of the Khazars displayed a seal worth three solidi. This was not flattery, but *Realpolitik*. "In the period with which we are concerned," wrote Bury, "it is probable that the Khan of the Khazars was of little less importance in view of the imperial foreign policy than Charles the Great and his successors."[2]

The country of the Khazars, a people of Turkish stock, occupied a strategic key position at the vital gateway between the Black Sea and the Caspian, where the great eastern powers of the period confronted each other. It acted as a buffer protecting Byzantium against invasions by the lusty barbarian tribesmen of the northern steppes— Bulgars, Magyars, Pechenegs, etc.— and, later, the Vikings and the Russians. But equally, or even more important both from the point of view of Byzantine diplomacy and of European history, is the fact that the Khazar armies effectively blocked the Arab avalanche in its most devastating early stages, and thus prevented the Muslim conquest of Eastern Europe. Professor Dunlop of Columbia University, a leading authority on the history of the Khazars, has given a concise summary of this decisive yet virtually unknown episode:

> The Khazar country… lay across the natural line of advance of the Arabs. Within a few years of the death of Muhammad (AD 632) the armies of the Caliphate, sweeping northward through the wreckage of two empires and carrying all before them, reached the great mountain barrier of the Caucasus. This barrier once passed, the road lay open to the lands of eastern Europe. As it was, on the line of the Caucasus the Arabs met the forces of an organized military power which effectively prevented them from extending their conquests in this direction. The wars of the Arabs and the Khazars, which lasted more than a hundred years, though little known, have thus considerable historical importance. The Franks of Charles Martel on the field of Tours turned the tide of Arab invasion. At about the same time the threat to Europe in the east was hardly less acute.... The victorious Muslims were met and held by the forces of the Khazar kingdom.... It can… scarcely be doubted that but for the existence of the Khazars in the region north of the Caucasus, Byzantium, the bulwark of European civilization in the east, would have found itself outflanked by the Arabs, and the history of Christendom and Islam might well have been very different from what we know.[3]

It is perhaps not surprising, given these circumstances, that in 732— after a resounding Khazar victory over the Arabs— the future Emperor Constantine V married a Khazar princess. In due time their son became the Emperor Leo IV, known as Leo the Khazar.

Ironically, the last battle in the war, AD 737, ended in a Khazar defeat. But by that time the impetus of the Muslim Holy War was spent, the Caliphate was rocked by internal dissensions, and the Arab invaders retraced their steps across the Caucasus without having gained a permanent foothold in the north, whereas the Khazars became more powerful than they had previously been.

A few years later, probably AD 740, the King, his court and the military ruling class embraced the Jewish faith, and Judaism became the state religion of the Khazars. No doubt their contemporaries were as astonished by this decision as modern scholars were when they came across the evidence in the Arab, Byzantine, Russian and Hebrew sources. One of the most recent comments is to be found in a work by the Hungarian Marxist historian, Dr Antal Bartha. His book on *The Magyar Society in the Eighth and Ninth Centuries*[4] has several chapters on the Khazars, as during most of that period the Hungarians were ruled by them. Yet their conversion to Judaism is discussed in a single paragraph, with

> Our investigations cannot go into problems pertaining to the history of ideas, but we must call the reader's attention to the matter of the Khazar kingdom's state religion. It was the Jewish faith which became the official religion of the ruling strata of society. Needless to say, the acceptance of the Jewish faith as the state religion of an ethnically non-Jewish people could be the subject of interesting speculations. We shall, however, confine ourselves to the remark that this official conversion— in defiance of Christian proselytizing by Byzantium, the Muslim influence from the East, and in spite of the political pressure of these two powers— to a religion which had no support from any political power, but was persecuted by nearly all— has come as a surprise to all historians concerned with the Khazars, and cannot be considered as accidental, but must be regarded as a sign of the independent policy pursued by that kingdom.

Which leaves us only slightly more bewildered than before. Yet whereas the sources differ in minor detail, the major facts are beyond dispute.

What is in dispute is the fate of the Jewish Khazars after the destruction of their empire, in the twelfth or thirteenth century. On this problem the sources are scant, but various late mediaeval Khazar settlements are mentioned in the Crimea, in the Ukraine, in Hungary, Poland and Lithuania. The general picture that emerges from these fragmentary pieces of information is that of a migration of Khazar tribes and communities into those regions of Eastern Europe— mainly Russia and Poland— where, at the dawn of the Modern Age, the greatest concentrations of Jews were found. This has lead several historians to conjecture that a substantial part, and perhaps the majority of eastern Jews— and hence of world Jewry— might be of Khazar, and not of Semitic Origin.

The far-reaching implications of this hypothesis may explain the great caution exercised by historians in approaching this subject— if they do not avoid it altogether. Thus in the 1973 edition of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* the article "Khazars" is signed by Dunlop, but there is a separate section dealing with "Khazar Jews after the Fall of the Kingdom", signed by the editors, and written with the obvious intent to avoid upsetting believers in the dogma of the Chosen Race:

> The Turkish-speaking Karaites [a fundamentalist Jewish sect] of the Crimea, Poland, and elsewhere have affirmed a connection with the Khazars, which is perhaps confirmed by evidence from folklore and anthropology as well as language. There seems to be a considerable amount of evidence attesting to the continued presence in Europe of descendants of the Khazars.

How important, in quantitative terms, is that "presence" of the Caucasian sons of Japheth in the tents of Shem? One of the most radical propounders of the hypothesis concerning the Khazar origins of Jewry is the Professor of Mediaeval Jewish History at Tel Aviv University, A. N. Poliak. His book *Khazaria* (in Hebrew) was published in 1944 in Tel Aviv, and a second edition in 1951.[5] In his introduction he writes that the facts demand—

> a new approach, both to the problem of the relations between the Khazar Jewry and other Jewish communities, and to the question of how far we can go in regarding this [Khazar] Jewry as the nucleus of the large Jewish settlement in EasternEurope.... The descendants of this settlement— those who stayed where they were, those who emigrated to the United States and to other countries, and those who went to Israel— constitute now the large majority of world Jewry.

This was written before the full extent of the holocaust was known, but that does not alter the fact that the large majority of surviving Jews in the world is of Eastern European— and thus perhaps mainly of Khazar— origin. If so, this would mean that their ancestors came not from the Jordan but from the Volga, not from Canaan but from the Caucasus, once believed to be the cradle of the Aryan race; and that genetically they are more closely related to the Hun, Uigur and Magyar tribes than to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Should this turn out to be the case, then the term "anti-Semitism" would become void of meaning, based on a misapprehension shared by both the killers and their victims. The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated.

2

"Attila was, after all, merely the king of a kingdom of tents. His state passed away— whereas the despised city of Constantinople remained a power. The tents vanished, the towns remained. The Hun state was a whirlwind...."

Thus Cassel,[6] a nineteenth-century orientalist, implying that the Khazars shared, for similar reasons, a similar fate. Yet the Hun presence on the European scene lasted a mere eighty years,[*] whereas the kingdom of the Khazars held its own for the best part of four centuries. They too lived chiefly in tents, but they also had large urban settlements, and were in the process of transformation from a tribe of nomadic warriors into a nation of farmers, cattle-breeders, fishermen, vine-growers, traders and skilled craftsmen. Soviet archaeologists have unearthed evidence for a relatively advanced civilization which was altogether different from the "Hun whirlwind". They found the traces of villages extending over several miles,[7] with houses connected by galleries to huge cattlesheds, sheep-pens and stables (these measured 3-3_ x 10-14 metres and were supported by columns.[8] Some remaining ox-ploughs showed remarkable craftsmanship; so did the preserved artefacts— buckles, clasps, ornamental saddle plates.

Of particular interest were the foundations, sunk into the ground, of houses built in a circular shape.[9] According to the Soviet archaeologists, these were found all over the territories inhabited by the Khazars, and were of an earlier date than their “normal”, rectangular buildings. Obviously the round-houses symbolize the transition from portable, dome-shaped tents to permanent dwellings, from the nomadic to a settled, or rather semi-settled, existence. For the contemporary Arab sources tell us that the Khazars only stayed in their towns— including even their capital, Itil— during the winter; come spring, they packed their tents, left their houses and sallied forth with their sheep or cattle into the steppes, or camped in their cornfields or vineyards.

The excavations also showed that the kingdom was, during its later period, surrounded by an elaborate chain of fortifications, dating from the eighth and ninth centuries, which protected its northern frontiers facing the open steppes. These fortresses formed a rough semi-circular arc from the Crimea (which the Khazars ruled for a time) across the lower reaches of the Donetz and the Don to the Volga; while towards the south they were protected by the Caucasus, to the west by the Black Sea, and to the east by the “Khazar Sea”, the Caspian.[*] However, the northern chain of fortifications marked merely an inner ring, protecting the stable core of the Khazar country; the actual boundaries of their rule over the tribes of the north fluctuated according to the fortunes of war. At the peak of their power they controlled or exacted tribute from some thirty different nations and tribes inhabiting the vast territories between the Caucasus, the Aral Sea, the Ural Mountains, the town of Kiev and the Ukrainian steppes. The people under Khazar suzerainty included the Bulgars, Burtas, Ghuzz, Magyars (Hungarians), the Gothic and Greek colonies of the Crimea, and the Slavonic tribes in the north-western woodlands. Beyond these extended dominions, Khazar armies also raided Georgia and Armenia and penetrated into the Arab Caliphate as far as Mosul. In the words of the Soviet archaeologist M. I. Artamonov:[10]

> Until the ninth century, the Khazars had no rivals to their supremacy in the regions north of the Black Sea and the adjoining steppe and forest regions of the Dnieper. The Khazars were the supreme masters of the southern half of Eastern Europe for a century and a hall, and presented a mighty bulwark, blocking the Ural-Caspian gateway from Asia into Europe. During this whole period, they held back the onslaught of the nomadic tribes from the East.

Taking a bird’s-eye view of the history of the great nomadic empires of the East, the Khazar kingdom occupies an intermediary position in time, size, and degree of civilization between the Hun and Avar Empires which preceded, and the Mongol Empire that succeeded it.

3

But who were these remarkable people— remarkable as much by their power and achievements as by their conversion to a religion of outcasts? The descriptions that have come down to us originate in hostile sources, and cannot be taken at face value. “As to the Khazars,” an Arab chronicler[11] writes, “they are to the north of the inhabited earth towards the 7th clime, having over their heads the constellation of the Plough. Their land is cold and wet. Accordingly their complexions are white, their eyes blue, their hair flowing and predominantly reddish, their bodies large and their natures cold. Their general aspect is wild.”

After a century of warfare, the Arab writer obviously had no great sympathy for the Khazars. Nor had the Georgian or Armenian scribes, whose countries, of a much older culture, had been repeatedly devastated by Khazar horsemen. A Georgian chronicle, echoing an ancient tradition, identifies them with the hosts of Gog and Magog— “wild men with hideous faces and the manners of wild beasts, eaters of blood”.[12] An Armenian writer refers to “the horrible multitude of Khazars with insolent, broad, lashless faces and long falling hair, like women”.[13] Lastly, the Arab geographer Istakhri, one of the main Arab sources, has this to say:[14] “The Khazars do not resemble the Turks. They are black-haired, and are of two kinds, one called the Kara-Khazars, [Black Khazars] who are swarthy verging on deep black as if they were a kind of Indian, and a white kind [Ak-Khazars], who are strikingly handsome.”

This is more flattering, but only adds to the confusion. For it was customary among Turkish peoples to refer to the ruling classes or clans as “white”, to the lower strata as “black”. Thus there is no reason to believe that the “White Bulgars” were whiter than the “Black Bulgars”, or that the “White Huns” (the Ephtalites) who invaded India and Persia in the fifth and sixth centuries were of fairer skin than the other Hun tribes which invaded Europe. Istakhri’s black-skinned Khazars— as much else in his and his colleagues’ writings— were based on hearsay and legend; and we are none the wiser regarding the Khazars’ physical appearance, or their ethnic Origins.

The last question can only be answered in a vague and general way. But it is equally frustrating to inquire into the origins of the Huns, Alans, Avars, Bulgars, Magyars, Bashkirs, Burtas, Sabirs, Uigurs, Saragurs, Onogurs, Utigurs, Kutrigurs, Tarniaks, Kotragars, Khabars, Zabenders, Pechenegs, Ghuzz, Kumans, Kipchaks, and dozens of other tribes or people who at one time or another in the lifetime of the Khazar kingdom passed through the turnstiles of those migratory playgrounds. Even the Huns, of whom we know much more, are of uncertain origin; their name is apparently derived from the Chinese *Hiung-nu*, which designates warlike nomads in general, while other nations applied the name

---

[*] “To this day, the Muslims, recalling the Arab terror of the Khazar raids, still call the Caspian, a sea as shifting as the nomads,

Hun in a similarly indiscriminate way to nomadic hordes of all kinds, including the “White Huns” mentioned above, the Sabirs, Magyars and Khazars.[*]

In the first century AD, the Chinese drove these disagreeable Hun neighbours westward, and thus started one of those periodic avalanches which swept for many centuries from Asia towards the West. From the fifth century onward, many of these westward-bound tribes were called by the generic name of “Turks”. The term is also supposed to be of Chinese origin (apparently derived from the name of a hill) and was subsequently used to refer to all tribes who spoke languages with certain common characteristics— the “Turkic” language group. Thus the term Turk, in the sense in which it was used by mediaeval writers— and often also by modern ethnologists— refers primarily to language and not to race. In this sense the Huns and Khazars were “Turkic” people.[†] The Khazar language was supposedly a Chuvash dialect of Turkish, which still survives in the Autonomous Chuvash Soviet Republic, between the Volga and the Sura. The Chuvash people are actually believed to be descendants of the Bulgars, who spoke a dialect similar to the Khazars. But all these connections are rather tenuous, based on the more or less speculative deductions of oriental philologists. All we can say with safety is that the Khazars were a “Turkic” tribe, who erupted from the Asian steppes, probably in the fifth century of our era.

The origin of the name Khazar, and the modern derivations to which it gave rise, has also been the subject of much ingenious speculation. Most likely the word is derived from the Turkish root *gaz*, “to wander”, and simply means “nomad”. Of greater interest to the non-specialist are some alleged modern derivations from it: among them the Russian Cossack and the Hungarian Huszar— both signifying martial horsemen;[‡] and also the German *Ketzer*— heretic, i.e., Jew. If these derivations are correct, they would show that the Khazars had a considerable impact on the imagination of a variety of peoples in the Middle Ages.

4

Some Persian and Arab chronicles provide an attractive combination of legend and gossip column. They may start with the Creation and end with stop-press titbits. Thus Yakubi, a ninth-century Arab historian, traces the origin of the Khazars back to Japheth, third son of Noah. The Japheth motive recurs frequently in the literature, while other legends connect them with Abraham or Alexander the Great.

One of the earliest factual references to the Khazars occurs in a Syriac chronicle by “Zacharia Rhetor”,[§] dating from the middle of the sixth century. It mentions the Khazars in a list of people who inhabit the region of the Caucasus. Other sources indicate that they were already much in evidence a century earlier, and intimately connected with the Huns. In AD 448, the Byzantine Emperor Theodosius II sent an embassy to Attila which included a famed rhetorician by name of Priscus. He kept a minute account not only of the diplomatic negotiations, but also of the court intrigues and goings-on in Attila’s sumptuous banqueting hall— he was in fact the perfect gossip columnist, and is still one of the main sources of information about Hun customs and habits. But Priscus also has anecdotes to tell about a people subject to the Huns whom he calls Akatzirs— that is, very likely, the Ak-Khazars, or “White” Khazars (as distinct from the “Black” Kara-Khazars).[**] The Byzantine Emperor, Priscus tells us, tried to win this warrior race over to his side, but the greedy Khazar chieftain, named Karidach, considered the bribe offered to him inadequate, and sided with the Huns. Attila defeated Karidach’s rival chieftains, installed him as the sole ruler of the Akatzirs, and invited him to visit his court. Karidach thanked him profusely for the invitation, and went on to say that “it would be too hard on a mortal man to look into the face of a god. For, as one cannot stare into the sun’s disc, even less could one look into the face of the greatest god without suffering injury.” Attila must have been pleased, for he confirmed Karidach in his rule.

Priscus’s chronicle confirms that the Khazars appeared on the European scene about the middle of the fifth century as a people under Hunnish sovereignty, and may be regarded, together with the Magyars and other tribes, as a later offspring of Attila’s horde.

5

The collapse of the Hun Empire after Attila’s death left a power-vacuum in Eastern Europe, through which once more, wave after wave of nomadic hordes swept from east to west, prominent among them the Uigurs and Avars. The Khazars during most of this period seemed to be happily occupied with raiding the rich trans-Caucasian regions of Georgia and Armenia, and collecting precious plunder. During the second half of the sixth century they became the dominant force among the tribes north of the Caucasus. A number of these tribes— the Sabirs, Saragurs, Samandars, Balanjars, etc.—

---

[*] It is amusing to note that while the British in World War I used the term “Hun” in the same pejorative sense, in my native Hungary schoolchildren were taught to look up to “our glorious Hun forefathers” with patriotic pride An exclusive rowing club in Budapest was called “Hunnia”, and Attila is still a popular first name.

[†] But not the Magyars, whose language belongs to the Finno-Ugrian language group.

[‡] Huszar is probably derived via the Serbo-Croat from Greek references to Khazars.

[§] It was actually written by an anonymous compiler and named after an earlier Greek historian whose work is summarized in the compilation.

[**] The “Akatzirs” are also mentioned as a nation of warriors by Jordanes, the great Goth historian, a century later, and the so-called “Geographer of Ravenna” expressly identifies them with the Khazars. This is accepted by most modern authorities. (A

are from this date onward no longer mentioned by name in the sources: they had been subdued or absorbed by the Khazars. The toughest resistance, apparently, was offered by the powerful Bulgars. But they too were crushingly defeated (*circa* 641), and as a result the nation split into two: some of them migrated westward to the Danube, into the region of modern Bulgaria, others north-eastward to the middle Volga, the latter remaining under Khazar suzerainty. We shall frequently encounter both Danube Bulgars and Volga Bulgars in the course of this narrative.

But before becoming a sovereign state, the Khazars still had to serve their apprenticeship under another short-lived power, the so-called West Turkish Empire, or Turkut kingdom. It was a confederation of tribes, held together by a ruler: the Kagan or Khagan[*]— a title which the Khazar rulers too were subsequently to adopt. This first Turkish state— if one may call it that— lasted for a century (circa 550-650) and then fell apart, leaving hardly any trace. However, it was only after the establishment of this kingdom that the name "Turk" was used to apply to a specific nation, as distinct from other Turkic-speaking peoples like the Khazars and Bulgars.[†]

The Khazars had been under Hun tutelage, then under Turkish tutelage. After the eclipse of the Turks in the middle of the seventh century it was their turn to rule the "Kingdom of the North", as the Persians and Byzantines came to call it. According to one tradition,[15] the great Persian King Khusraw (Chosroes) Anushirwan (the Blessed) had three golden guest-thrones in his palace, reserved for the Emperors of Byzantium, China and of the Khazars. No state visits from these potentates materialized, and the golden thrones— if they existed— must have served a purely symbolic purpose. But whether fact or legend, the story fits in well with Emperor Constantine's official account of the triple gold seal assigned by the Imperial Chancery to the ruler of the Khazars.

6

Thus during the first few decades of the seventh century, just before the Muslim hurricane was unleashed from Arabia, the Middle East was dominated by a triangle of powers: Byzantium, Persia, and the West Turkish Empire. The first two of these had been waging intermittent war against each other for a century, and both seemed on the verge of collapse; in the sequel, Byzantium recovered, but the Persian kingdom was soon to meet its doom, and the Khazars were actually in on the kill.

They were still nominally under the suzerainty of the West Turkish kingdom, within which they represented the strongest effective force, and to which they were soon to succeed; accordingly, in 627, the Roman Emperor Heraclius concluded a military alliance with the Khazars— the first of several to follow— in preparing his decisive campaign against Persia. There are several versions of the role played by the Khazars in that campaign which seems to have been somewhat inglorious— but the principal facts are well established. The Khazars provided Heraclius with 40000 horsemen under a chieftain named Ziebel, who participated in the advance into Persia, but then— presumably fed up with the cautious strategy of the Greeks— turned back to lay siege on Tiflis; this was unsuccessful, but the next year they again joined forces with Heraclius, took the Georgian capital, and returned with rich plunder. Gibbon has given a colourful description (based on Theophanes) of the first meeting between the Roman Emperor and the Khazar chieftain.[16]

> ...To the hostile league of Chosroes with the Avars, the Roman emperor opposed the useful and honourable alliance of the Turks.[‡] At his liberal invitation, the horde of Chozars transported their tents from the plains of the Volga to the mountains of Georgia; Heraclius received them in the neighbourhood of Tiflis, and the khan with his nobles dismounted from their horses, if we may credit the Greeks, and fell prostrate on the ground, to adore the purple of the Caesar. Such voluntary homage and important aid were entitled to the warmest acknowledgements; and the emperor, taking off his own diadem, placed it on the head of the Turkish prince, whom he saluted with a tender embrace and the appellation of son. After a sumptuous banquet, he presented Ziebel with the plate and ornaments, the gold, the gems, and the silk, which had been used at the Imperial table, and, with his own hand, distributed rich jewels and earrings to his new allies. In a secret interview, he produced the portrait of his daughter Eudocia, condescended to flatter the barbarian with the promise of a fair and august bride, and obtained an immediate succour of forty thousand horse…

Eudocia (or Epiphania) was the only daughter of Heraclius by his first wife. The promise to give her in marriage to the "Turk" indicates once more the high value set by the Byzantine Court on the Khazar alliance. However, the marriage came to naught because Ziebel died while Eudocia and her suite were on their way to him. There is also an ambivalent reference in Theophanes to the effect that Ziebel "presented his son, a beardless boy" to the Emperor— as a *quid pro quo*?

There is another picturesque passage in an Armenian chronicle, quoting the text of what might be called an Order of Mobilization issued by the Khazar ruler for the second campaign against Persia: it was addressed to "all tribes and peoples [under Khazar authority], inhabitants of the mountains and the plains, living under roofs or the open sky, having their heads shaved or wearing their hair long".[17]

---

[*] Or Kaqan or Khaqan or Chagan, etc. Orientalists have strong Idiosyncrasies about spelling (see Appendix I). I shall stick to Kagan as the least offensive to Western eyes. The h in Khazar, however, is general usage.

[†] This, however, did not prevent the name "Turk" still being applied indiscriminately to any nomadic tribe of the steppes as a

This gives us a first intimation of the heterogeneous ethnic mosaic that was to compose the Khazar Empire. The "real Khazars" who ruled it were probably always a minority— as the Austrians were in the Austro-Hungarian monarchy.

7

The Persian state never recovered from the crushing defeat inflicted on it by Emperor Heraclius in 627. There was a revolution; the King was slain by his own son who, in his turn, died a few months later; a child was elevated to the throne, and after ten years of anarchy and chaos the first Arab armies to erupt on the scene delivered the *coup de grâce* to the Sassanide Empire. At about the same time, the West Turkish confederation dissolved into its tribal components. A new triangle of powers replaced the previous one: the Islamic Caliphate— Christian Byzantium and the newly emerged Khazar Kingdom of the North. It fell to the latter to bear the brunt of the Arab attack in its initial stages, and to protect the plains of Eastern Europe from the invaders.

In the first twenty years of the Hegira— Mohammed's flight to Medina in 622, with which the Arab calendar starts— the Muslims had conquered Persia, Syria, Mesopotamia, Egypt, and surrounded the Byzantine heartland (the present-day Turkey) in a deadly semi-circle, which extended from the Mediterranean to the Caucasus and the southern shores of the Caspian. The Caucasus was a formidable natural obstacle, but no more forbidding than the Pyrenees; and it could be negotiated by the pass of Dariel[*] or bypassed through the defile of Darband, along the Caspian shore.

This fortified defile, called by the Arabs *Bab al Abwab*, the Gate of Gates, was a kind of historic turnstile through which the Khazars and other marauding tribes had from time immemorial attacked the countries of the south and retreated again. Now it was the turn of the Arabs. Between 642 and 652 they repeatedly broke through the Darband Gate and advanced deep into Khazaria, attempting to capture Balanjar, the nearest town, and thus secure a foothold on the European side of the Caucasus. They were beaten back on every occasion in this first phase of the Arab-Khazar war; the last time in 652, in a great battle in which both sides used artillery (catapults and ballistae). Four thousand Arabs were killed, including their commander, Abdal-Rahman ibn-Rabiah; the rest fled in disorder across the mountains.

For the next thirty or forty years the Arabs did not attempt any further incursions into the Khazar stronghold. Their main attacks were now aimed at Byzantium. On several occasions[†] they laid siege to Constantinople by land and by sea; had they been able to outflank the capital across the Caucasus and round the Black Sea, the fate of the Roman Empire would probably have been sealed. The Khazars, in the meantime, having subjugated the Bulgars and Magyars, completed their western expansion into the Ukraine and the Crimea. But these were no longer haphazard raids to amass booty and prisoners; they were wars of conquest, incorporating the conquered people into an empire with a stable administration, ruled by the mighty Kagan, who appointed his provincial governors to administer and levy taxes in the conquered territories. At the beginning of the eighth century their state was sufficiently consolidated for the Khazars to take the offensive against the Arabs.

From a distance of more than a thousand years, the period of intermittent warfare that followed (the so-called 'second Arab war", 722-37) looks like a series of tedious episodes on a local scale, following the same, repetitive pattern: the Khazar cavalry in their heavy armour breaking through the pass of Dariel or the Gate of Darband into the Caliph's domains to the south; followed by Arab counter-thrusts through the same pass or the defile, towards the Volga and back again. Looking thus through the wrong end of the telescope, one is reminded of the old jingle about the noble Duke of York who had ten thousand men; "he marched them up to the top of the hill. And he marched them down again." In fact, the Arab sources (though they often exaggerate) speak of armies of 100000, even of 300000, men engaged on either side— probably outnumbering the armies which decided the fate of the Western world at the battle of Tours about the same time.

The death-defying fanaticism which characterized these wars is illustrated by episodes such as the suicide by fire of a whole Khazar town as an alternative to surrender; the poisoning of the water supply of Bab al Abwab by an Arab general; or by the traditional exhortation which would halt the rout of a defeated Arab army and make it fight to the last man: "To the Garden, Muslims, not the Fire"— the joys of Paradise being assured to every Muslim soldier killed in the Holy War.

At one stage during these fifteen years of fighting the Khazars overran Georgia and Armenia, inflicted a total defeat on the Arab army in the battle of Ardabil (AD 730) and advanced as far as Mosul and Dyarbakir, more than half-way to Damascus, capital of the Caliphate. But a freshly raised Muslim army stemmed the tide, and the Khazars retreated homewards across the mountains. The next year Maslamah ibn-Abd-al-Malik, most famed Arab general of his time, who had formerly commanded the siege of Constantinople, took Balanjar and even got as far as Samandar, another large Khazar town further north. But once more the invaders were unable to establish a permanent garrison, and once more they were forced to retreat across the Caucasus. The sigh of relief experienced in the Roman Empire assumed a tangible form through another dynastic alliance, when the heir to the throne was married to a Khazar princess, whose son was to rule Byzantium as Leo the Khazar.

The last Arab campaign was led by the future Caliph Marwan II, and ended in a Pyrrhic victory. Marwan made an offer of alliance to the Khazar Kagan, then attacked by surprise through both passes. The Khazar army, unable to recover from the initial shock, retreated as far as the Volga. The Kagan was forced to ask for terms; Marwan, in accordance with the routine followed in other conquered countries, requested the Kagan's conversion to the True Faith. The Kagan

---

complied, but his conversion to Islam must have been an act of lip-service, for no more is heard of the episode in the Arab or Byzantine sources— in contrast to the lasting effects of the establishment of Judaism as the state religion which took place a few years later.[*] Content with the results achieved, Marwan bid farewell to Khazaria and marched his army back to Transcaucasia— without leaving any garrison, governor or administrative apparatus behind. On the contrary, a short time later he requested terms for another alliance with the Khazars against the rebellious tribes of the south.

It had been a narrow escape. The reasons which prompted Marwan's apparent magnanimity are a matter of conjecture— as so much else in this bizarre chapter of history. Perhaps the Arabs realized that, unlike the relatively civilized Persians, Armenians or Georgians, these ferocious Barbarians of the North could not be ruled by a Muslim puppet prince and a small garrison. Yet Marwan needed every man of his army to quell major rebellions in Syria and other parts of the Omayad Caliphate, which was in the process of breaking up. Marwan himself was the chief commander in the civil wars that followed, and became in 744 the last of the Omayad Caliphs (only to be assassinated six years later when the Caliphate passed to the Abbasid dynasty). Given this background, Marwan was simply not in a position to exhaust his resources by further wars with the Khazars. He had to content himself with teaching them a lesson which would deter them from further incursions across the Caucasus.

Thus the gigantic Muslim pincer movement across the Pyrenees in the west and across the Caucasus into Eastern Europe was halted at both ends about the same time. As Charles Martel's Franks saved Gaul and Western Europe, so the Khazars saved the eastern approaches to the Volga, the Danube, and the East Roman Empire itself. On this point at least, the Soviet archaeologist and historian, Artamonov, and the American historian, Dunlop, are in full agreement. I have already quoted the latter to the effect that but for the Khazars, "Byzantium, the bulwark of European civilization to the East, would have found itself outflanked by the Arabs", and that history might have taken a different course.

Artamonov is of the same opinion:[18]

> Khazaria was the first feudal state in Eastern Europe, which ranked with the Byzantine Empire and the Arab Caliphate.... It was only due to the powerful Khazar attacks, diverting the tide of the Arab armies to the Caucasus, that Byzantium withstood them....

Lastly, the Professor of Russian History in the University of Oxford, Dimitry Obolensky:[19] "The main contribution of the Khazars to world history was their success in holding the line of the Caucasus against the northward onslaught of the Arabs."

Marwan was not only the last Arab general to attack the Khazars, he was also the last Caliph to pursue an expansionist policy devoted, at least in theory, to the ideal of making Islam triumph all over the world. With the Abbasid caliphs the wars of conquest ceased, the revived influence of the old Persian culture created a mellower climate, and eventually gave rise to the splendours of Baghdad under Harun al Rashid.

8

During the long lull between the first and second Arab wars, the Khazars became involved in one of the more lurid episodes of Byzantine history, characteristic of the times, and of the role the Khazars played in it.

In AD 685 Justinian II, Rhinotmetus, became East Roman Emperor at the age of sixteen. Gibbon, in his inimitable way, has drawn the youth's portrait:[20]

> His passions were strong; his understanding was feeble; and he was intoxicated with a foolish pride.... His favourite ministers were two beings the least susceptible of human sympathy, a eunuch and a monk; the former corrected the emperor's mother with a scourge, the latter suspended the insolvent tributaries, with their heads downwards, over a slow and smoky fire.

After ten years of intolerable misrule there was a revolution, and the new Emperor, Leontius, ordered Justinian's mutilation and banishment:[21]

> The amputation of his nose, perhaps of his tongue, was imperfectly performed; the happy flexibility of the Greek language could impose the name of Rhinotmetus ("Cut-off Nose"); and the mutilated tyrant was banished to Chersonae in Crim-Tartary, a lonely settlement where corn, wine and oil were imported as foreign luxuries.[†]
>
> During his exile in Cherson, Justinian kept plotting to regain his throne. After three years he saw his chances improving when, back in Byzantium, Leontius was de-throned and also had his nose cut off. Justinian escaped from Cherson into the Khazar-ruled town of Doros in the Crimea and had a meeting with the Kagan of the Khazars, King Busir or Bazir. The Kagan must have welcomed the opportunity of putting his fingers into the rich pie of Byzantine dynastic policies, for he formed an alliance with Justinian and gave him his sister in marriage. This sister, who was baptized by the name of Theodora, and later duly crowned,

---

[*] The probable date for the conversion is around AD 740 — see below.

[†] The treatment meted out to Justinian was actually regarded as an act of leniency: the general tendency of the period was to humanize the criminal law by substituting mutilation for capital punishment — amputation of the hand (for thefts) or nose

> seems to have been the only decent person in this series of sordid intrigues, and to bear genuine love for her noseless husband (who was still only in his early thirties). The couple and their band of followers were now moved to the town of Phanagoria (the present Taman) on the eastern shore of the strait of Kerch, which had a Khazar governor. Here they made preparations for the invasion of Byzantium with the aid of the Khazar armies which King Busir had apparently promised. But the envoys of the new Emperor, Tiberias III, persuaded Busir to change his mind, by offering him a rich reward in gold if he delivered Justinian, dead or alive, to the Byzantines. King Busir accordingly gave orders to two of his henchmen, named Papatzes and Balgitres, to assassinate his brother-in-law. But faithful Theodora got wind of the plot and warned her husband. Justinian invited Papatzes and Balgitres separately to his quarters, and strangled each in turn with a cord. Then he took ship, sailed across the Black Sea into the Danube estuary, and made a new alliance with a powerful Bulgar tribe. Their king, Terbolis, proved for the time being more reliable than the Khazar Kagan, for in 704 he provided Justinian with 15000 horsemen to attack Constantinople. The Byzantines had, after ten years, either forgotten the darker sides of Justinian's former rule, or else found their present ruler even more intolerable, for they promptly rose against Tiberias and reinstated Justinian on the throne. The Bulgar King was rewarded with "a heap of gold coin which he measured with his Scythian whip" and went home (only to get involved in a new war against Byzantium a few years later).
>
> Justinian's second reign (704-711) proved even worse than the first; "he considered the axe, the cord and the rack as the only instruments of royalty".[22] He became mentally unbalanced, obsessed with hatred against the inhabitants of Cherson, where he had spent most of the bitter years of his exile, and sent an expedition against the town. Some of Cherson's leading citizens were burnt alive, others drowned, and many prisoners taken, but this was not enough to assuage Justinian's lust for revenge, for he sent a second expedition with orders to raze the city to the ground. However, this time his troops were halted by a mighty Khazar army; whereupon Justinian's representative in the Crimea, a certain Bardanes, changed sides and joined the Khazars. The demoralized Byzantine expeditionary force abjured its allegiance to Justinian and elected Bardanes as Emperor, under the name of Philippicus. But since Philippicus was in Khazar hands, the insurgents had to pay a heavy ransom to the Kagan to get their new Emperor back. When the expeditionary force returned to Constantinople, Justinian and his son were assassinated and Philippicus, greeted as a liberator, was installed on the throne only to be deposed and blinded a couple of years later.
>
> The point of this gory tale is to show the influence which the Khazars at this stage exercised over the destinies of the East Roman Empire— in addition to their role as defenders of the Caucasian bulwark against the Muslims. Bardanes-Philippicus was an emperor of the Khazars' making, and the end of Justinian's reign of terror was brought about by his brother-in-law, the Kagan. To quote Dunlop: "It does not seem an exaggeration to say that at this juncture the Khaquan was able practically to give a new ruler to the Greek empire."[23]

9

From the chronological point of view, the next event to be discussed should be the conversion of the Khazars to Judaism, around AD 740. But to see that remarkable event in its proper perspective, one should have at least some sketchy idea of the habits, customs and everyday life among the Khazars prior to the conversion.

Alas, we have no lively eyewitness reports, such as Priscus's description of Attila's court. What we do have are mainly second-hand accounts and compilations by Byzantine and Arab chroniclers, which are rather schematic and fragmentary— with two exceptions. One is a letter, purportedly from a Khazar king, to be discussed in Chapter 2; the other is a travelogue by an observant Arab traveller, Ibn Fadlan, who— like Priscus— was a member of a diplomatic mission from a civilized court to the Barbarians of the North.

The court was that of the Caliph al Muktadir, and the diplomatic mission travelled from Baghdad through Persia and Bukhara to the land of the Volga Bulgars. The official pretext for this grandiose expedition was a letter of invitation from the Bulgar king, who asked the Caliph (a) for religious instructors to convert his people to Islam, and (b) to build him a fortress which would enable him to defy his overlord, the King of the Khazars. The invitation— which was no doubt prearranged by earlier diplomatic contacts— also provided an opportunity to create goodwill among the various Turkish tribes inhabiting territories through which the mission had to pass, by preaching the message of the Koran and distributing huge amounts of gold bakhshish.

The opening paragraphs of our traveller's account read:[*]

> This is the book of Ahmad ibn-Fadlan ibn-al-Abbas, ibn-Rasid, ibn-Hammad, an official in the service of [General] Muhammed ibn-Sulayman, the ambassador of [Caliph] al Muktadir to the King of the Bulgars, in which he relates what he saw in the land of the Turks, the Khazars, the Rus, the Bulgars, the Bashkirs and others, their varied kinds of religion, the histories of their kings, and their conduct in many walks of life.

> The letter of the King of the Bulgars reached the Commander of the Faithful, al Muktadir; he asked him therein to send him someone to give him religious instruction and acquaint him with the laws of Islam, to build him a mosque and a pulpit so that he may carry out his mission of converting the people all over his country; he also entreated the Caliph to build him a fortress to defend himself against hostile kings.[*] Everything that the King asked for was granted by the Caliph. I was chosen to read the Caliph's message to the King, to hand over the gifts the Caliph sent him, and to supervise the work of the teachers and interpreters of the Law....[There follow some details about the financing of the mission and names of participants.] And so we started on Thursday the 11th Safar of the year 309 [June 21, AD 921] from the City of Peace [Baghdad, capital of the Caliphate].

The date of the expedition, it will he noted, is much later than the events described in the previous section. But as far as the customs and institutions of the Khazars' pagan neighbours are concerned, this probably makes not much difference; and the glimpses we get of the life of these nomadic tribes convey at least some idea of what life among the Khazars may have been during that earlier period— before the conversion— when they adhered to a form of Shamanism similar to that still practised by their neighbours in Ibn Fadlan's time.

The progress of the mission was slow and apparently uneventful until they reached Khwarizm, the border province of the Caliphate south of the Sea of Aral. Here the governor in charge of the province tried to stop them from proceeding further by arguing that between his country and the kingdom of the Bulgars there were "a thousand tribes of disbelievers" who were sure to kill them. In fact his attempts to disregard the Caliph's instructions to let the mission pass might have been due to other motives: he realized that the mission was indirectly aimed against the Khazars, with whom he maintained a flourishing trade and friendly relations. In the end, however, he had to give in, and the mission was allowed to proceed to Gurganj on the estuary of the Amu-Darya. Here they hibernated for three months, because of the intense cold— a factor which looms large in many Arab travellers' tales:

> The river was frozen for three months, we looked at the landscape and thought that the gates of the cold Hell had been opened for us. Verily I saw that the market place and the streets were totally empty because of the cold.... Once, when I came out of the bath and got home, I saw that my beard had frozen into a lump of ice, and I had to thaw it in front of the fire. I stayed for some days in a house which was inside of another house [compound?] and in which there stood a Turkish felt tent, and I lay inside the tent wrapped in clothes and furs, but nevertheless my cheeks often froze to the cushion....

Around the middle of February the thaw set in. The mission arranged to join a mighty caravan of 5000 men and 3000 pack animals to cross the northern steppes, and bought the necessary supplies: camels, skin boats made of camel hides for crossing rivers, bread, millet and spiced meat for three months. The natives warned them about the even more frightful cold in the north, and advised them what clothes to wear:

> So each of us put on a Kurtak, [camisole] over that a woollen Kaftan, over that a buslin, [fur-lined coat] over that a burka [fur coat]; and a fur cap, under which only the eyes could be seen; a simple pair of underpants, and a lined pair, and over them the trousers; house shoes of kaymuht [shagreen leather] and over these also another pair of boots; and when one of us mounted a camel, he was unable to move because of his clothes.

Ibn Fadlan, the fastidious Arab, liked neither the climate nor the people of Khwarizm:

> They are, in respect of their language and constitution, the most repulsive of men. Their language is like the chatter of starlings. At a day's journey there is a village called Ardkwa whose inhabitants are called Kardals; their language sounds entirely like the croaking of frogs.

They left on March 3 and stopped for the night in a caravanserai called Zamgan— the gateway to the territory of the Ghuzz Turks. From here onward the mission was in foreign land, "entrusting our fate to the all-powerful and exalted God". During one of the frequent snow-storms, Ibn Fadlan rode next to a Turk, who complained: "What does the Ruler want from us? He is killing us with cold. If we knew what he wants we would give it to him." Ibn Fadlan: "All he wants is that you people should say: "There is no God save Allah"." The Turk laughed: "If we knew that it is so, we should say so."

There are many such incidents, which Ibn Fadlan reports without appreciating the independence of mind which they reflect. Nor did the envoy of the Baghdad court appreciate the nomadic tribesmen's fundamental contempt for authority. The following episode also occurred in the country of the powerful Ghuzz Turks, who paid tribute to the Khazars and, according to some sources, were closely related to them:[24]

> The next morning one of the Turks met us. He was ugly in build, dirty in appearance, contemptible in manners, base in nature; and we were moving through a heavy rain. Then he said: "Halt." Then the whole caravan of 3000 animals and 5000 men halted. Then he said: "Not a single one of you is allowed to go on." We halted then, obeying his orders.[†] Then we said to him: "We are friends of the Kudarkin [Viceroy]". He began to laugh and said: "Who is the Kudarkin? I shit on his beard." Then he said: "Bread." I gave him a few loaves of bread. He took them and said: "Continue your journey; I have taken pity on you."

The democratic methods of the Ghuzz, practised when a decision had to be taken, were even more bewildering to the representative of an authoritarian theocracy:

> They are nomads and have houses of felt. They stay for a while in one place and then move on. One can see their tents dispersed here and there all over the place according to nomadic custom. Although they lead a hard life, they behave like donkeys that have lost their way. They have no religion which would link them to God, nor are they guided by reason; they do not worship anything. Instead, they call their headmen lords; when one of them consults his chieftain, he asks: "O lord, what shall I do in this or that matter?" The course of action they adopt is decided by taking counsel among themselves; but when they have decided on a measure and are ready to carry it through, even the humblest and lowliest among them can come and disrupt that decision.

The sexual mores of the Ghuzz— and other tribes— were a remarkable mixture of liberalism and savagery:

> Their women wear no veils in the presence of their men or strangers. Nor do the women cover any parts of their bodies in the presence of people. One day we stayed at the place of a Ghuzz and were sitting around; his wife was also present. As we conversed, the woman uncovered her private parts and scratched them, and we all saw it. Thereupon we covered our faces and said: "May God forgive me." The husband laughed and said to the interpreter: "Tell them we uncover it in your presence so that you may see and restrain yourselves; but it cannot be attained. This is better than when it is covered up and yet attainable." Adultery is alien to them; yet when they discover that someone is an adulterer they split him in two halves. This they do by bringing together the branches of two trees, tie him to the branches and then let both trees go, so that the man tied to them is torn in two.

He does not say whether the same punishment was meted out to the guilty woman. Later on, when talking about the Volga Bulgars, he describes an equally savage method of splitting adulterers into two, applied to both men and women. Yet, he notes with astonishment, Bulgars of both sexes swim naked in their rivers, and have as little bodily shame as the Ghuzz.

As for homosexuality— which in Arab countries was taken as a matter of course— Ibn Fadlan says that it is "regarded by the Turks as a terrible sin". But in the only episode he relates to prove his point, the seducer of a "beardless youth" gets away with a fine of 400 sheep.

Accustomed to the splendid baths of Baghdad, our traveller could not get over the dirtiness of the Turks. "The Ghuzz do not wash themselves after defacating or urinating, nor do they bathe after seminal pollution or on other occasions. They refuse to have anything to do with water, particularly in winter...."

When the Ghuzz commander-in-chief took off his luxurious coat of brocade to don a new coat the mission had brought him, they saw that his underclothes were "fraying apart from dirt, for it is their custom never to take off the garment they wear close to their bodies until it disintegrates". Another Turkish tribe, the Bashkirs, 'shave their beards and eat their lice. They search the folds of their undergarments and crack the lice with their teeth." When Ibn Fadlan watched a Bashkir do this, the latter remarked to him: "They are delicious."

All in all, it is not an engaging picture. Our fastidious traveller's contempt for the barbarians was profound. But it was only aroused by their uncleanliness and what he considered as indecent exposure of the body; the savagery of their punishments and sacrificial rites leave him quite indifferent. Thus he describes the Bulgars' punishment for manslaughter with detached interest, without his otherwise frequent expressions of indignation: "They make for him [the delinquent] a box of birchwood, put him inside, nail the lid on the box, put three loaves of bread and a can of water beside it, and suspend the box between two tall poles, saying: "We have put him between heaven and earth, that he may be exposed to the sun and the rain, and that the deity may perhaps forgive him." And so he remains suspended until time lets him decay and the winds blow him away."

He also describes, with similar aloofness, the funeral sacrifice of hundreds of horses and herds of other animals, and the gruesome ritual killing of a Rus* slave girl at her master's bier. About pagan religions he has little to say. But the Bashkirs' phallus cult arouses his interest, for he asks through his interpreter one of the natives the reason for his worshipping a wooden penis, and notes down his reply: "Because I issued from something similar and know of no other creator who made me." He then adds that 'some of them [the Bashkirs] believe in twelve deities, a god for winter, another for summer, one for the rain, one for the wind, one for the trees, one for men, one for the horse, one for water, one for the night, one for the day, a god of death and one for the earth; while that god who dwells in the sky is the greatest among them, but takes counsel with the others and thus all are contented with each other's doings.... We have seen a group among them which worships snakes, and a group which worships fish, and a group which worships cranes...."

Among the Volga Bulgars, Ibn Fadlan found a strange custom:

> When they observe a man who excels through quickwittedness and knowledge, they say: "for this one it is more befitting to serve our Lord." They seize him, put a rope round his neck and hang him on a tree where he is left until he rots away.

Commenting on this passage, the Turkish orientalist Zeki Validi Togan, undisputed authority on Ibn Fadlan and his times, has this to say:[25] “There is nothing mysterious about the cruel treatment meted out by the Bulgars to people who were overly clever. It was based on the simple, sober reasoning of the average citizens who wanted only to lead what they considered to be a normal life, and to avoid any risk or adventure into which the “genius” might lead them.” He then quotes a Tartar proverb: “If you know too much, they will hang you, and if you are too modest, they will trample on you.” He concludes that the victim ‘should not be regarded simply as a learned person, but as an unruly genius, one who is too clever by half”. This leads one to believe that the custom should be regarded as a measure of social defence against change, a punishment of non-conformists and potential innovators.* But a few lines further down he gives a different interpretation:

> Ibn Fadlan describes not the simple murder of too-clever people, but one of their pagan customs: human sacrifice, by which the most excellent among men were offered as sacrifice to God. This ceremony was probably not carried out by common Bulgars, but by their Tabibs, or medicine men, i.e. their shamans, whose equivalents among the Bulgars and the Rus also wielded power of life and death over the people, in the name of their cult. According to Ibn Rusta, the medicine men of the Rus could put a rope round the neck of anybody and hang him on a tree to invoke the mercy of God. When this was done, they said: “This is an offering to God.”

Perhaps both types of motivation were mixed together: ‘since sacrifice is a necessity, let’s sacrifice the trouble-makers”.

We shall see that human sacrifice was also practised by the Khazars— including the ritual killing of the king at the end of his reign. We may assume that many other similarities existed between the customs of the tribes described by Ibn Fadlan and those of the Khazars. Unfortunately he was debarred from visiting the Khazar capital and had to rely on information collected in territories under Khazar dominion, and particularly at the Bulgar court.

10

It took the Caliph’s mission nearly a year (from June 21, 921, to May 12, 922) to reach its destination, the land of the Volga Bulgars. The direct route from Baghdad to the Volga leads across the Caucasus and Khazaria— to avoid the latter, they had to make the enormous detour round the eastern shore of the “Khazar Sea”, the Caspian. Even so, they were constantly reminded of the proximity of the Khazars and its potential dangers.

A characteristic episode took place during their sojourn with the Ghuzz army chief (the one with the disreputable underwear). They were at first well received, and given a banquet. But later the Ghuzz leaders had second thoughts because of their relations with the Khazars. The chief assembled the leaders to decide what to do:

> The most distinguished and influential among them was the Tarkhan; he was lame and blind and had a maimed hand. The Chief said to them: “These are the messengers of the King of the Arabs, and I do not feel authorized to let them proceed without consulting you.” Then the Tarkhan spoke: “This is a matter the like of which we have never seen or heard before; never has an ambassador of the Sultan travelled through our country since we and our ancestors have been here. Without doubt the Sultan is deceiving us; these people he is really sending to the Khazars, to stir them up against us. The best will be to cut each of these messengers into two and to confiscate all their belongings.” Another one said: “No, we should take their belongings and let them run back naked whence they came.” Another said: “No, the Khazar king holds hostages from us, let us send these people to ransom them.”

They argued among themselves for seven days, while Ibn Fadlan and his people feared the worst. In the end the Ghuzz let them go; we are not told why. Probably Ibn Fadlan succeeded in persuading them that his mission was in fact directed *against* the Khazars. The Ghuzz had earlier on fought with the Khazars against another Turkish tribe, the Pechenegs, but more recently had shown a hostile attitude; hence the hostages the Khazars took.

The Khazar menace loomed large on the horizon all along the journey. North of the Caspian they made another huge detour before reaching the Bulgar encampment somewhere near the confluence of the Volga and the Kama. There the King and leaders of the Bulgars were waiting for them in a state of acute anxiety. As soon as the ceremonies and festivities were over, the King sent for Ibn Fadlan to discuss business. He reminded Ibn Fadlan in forceful language (“his voice sounded as if he were speaking from the bottom of a barrel”) of the main purpose of the mission to wit, the money to be paid to him ‘so that I shall be able to build a fortress to protect me from the Jews who subjugated me”. Unfortunately that money— a sum of four thousand dinars— had not been handed over to the mission, owing to some complicated matter of red tape; it was to be sent later on. On learning this, the King— “a personality of impressive appearance, broad and corpulent”— seemed close to despair. He suspected the mission of having defrauded the money: ““What would you think of a group of men who are given a sum of money destined for a people that is weak, besieged, and oppressed, yet these men defraud the money?” I replied: “This is forbidden, those men would be evil.” He asked: “Is this a matter of opinion or a matter of general consent?” I replied: “A matter of general consent.””

Gradually Ibn Fadlan succeeded in convincing the King that the money was only delayed,* but not to allay his anxieties. The King kept repeating that the whole point of the invitation was the building of the fortress “because he was afraid of the King of the Khazars”. And apparently he had every reason to be afraid, as Ibn Fadlan relates:

> The Bulgar King’s son was held as a hostage by the King of the Khazars. It was reported to the King of the Khazars that the Bulgar King had a beautiful daughter. He sent a messenger to sue for her. The Bulgar King used pretexts to refuse his consent. The Khazar sent another messenger and took her by force, although he was a Jew and she a Muslim; but she died at his court. The Khazar sent another messenger and asked for the Bulgar King’s other daughter. But in the very hour when the messenger reached him, the Bulgar King hurriedly married her to the Prince of the Askil, who was his subject, for fear that the Khazar would take her too by force, as he had done with her sister. This alone was the reason which made the Bulgar King enter into correspondence with the Caliph and ask him to have a fortress built because he feared the King of the Khazars.

It sounds like a refrain. Ibn Fadlan also specifies the annual tribute the Bulgar King had to pay the Khazars: one sable fur from each household in his realm. Since the number of Bulgar households (i.e., tents) is estimated to have been around 50000, and since Bulgar sable fur was highly valued all over the world, the tribute was a handsome one.

11

What Ibn Fadlan has to tell us about the Khazars is based— as already mentioned— on intelligence collected in the course of his journey, but mainly at the Bulgar court. Unlike the rest of his narrative, derived from vivid personal observations, the pages on the Khazars contain second-hand, potted information, and fall rather flat. Moreover, the sources of his information are biased, in view of the Bulgar King’s understandable dislike of his Khazar overlord— while the Caliphate’s resentment of a kingdom embracing a rival religion need hardly be stressed.

The narrative switches abruptly from a description of the Rus court to the Khazar court:

> Concerning the King of the Khazars, whose title is Kagan, he appears in public only once every four months. They call him the Great Kagan. His deputy is called Kagan Bek; he is the one who commands and supplies the armies, manages the affairs of state, appears in public and leads in war. The neighbouring kings obey his orders. He enters every day into the presence of the Great Kagan, with deference and modesty, barefooted, carrying a stick of wood in his hand. He makes obeisance, lights the stick, and when it has burned down, he sits down on the throne on the King’s right. Next to him in rank is a man called the K-nd-r Kagan, and next to that one, the Jawshyghr Kagan.
>
> It is the custom of the Great Kagan not to have social intercourse with people, and not to talk with them, and to admit nobody to his presence except those we have mentioned. The power to bind or release, to mete out punishment, and to govern the country belongs to his deputy, the Kagan Bek.
>
> It is a further custom of the Great Kagan that when he dies a great building is built for him, containing twenty chambers, and in each chamber a grave is dug for him. Stones are broken until they become like powder, which is spread over the floor and covered with pitch. Beneath the building flows a river, and this river is large and rapid. They divert the river water over the grave and they say that this is done so that no devil, no man, no worm and no creeping creatures can get at him. After he has been buried, those who buried him are decapitated, so that nobody may know in which of the chambers is his grave. The grave is called “Paradise” and they have a saying: “He has entered Paradise”. All the chambers are spread with silk brocade interwoven with threads of gold.
>
> It is the custom of the King of the Khazars to have twenty-five wives; each of the wives is the daughter of a king who owes him allegiance. He takes them by consent or by force. He has sixty girls for concubines, each of them of exquisite beauty.

Ibn Fadlan then proceeds to give a rather fanciful description of the Kagan’s harem, where each of the eighty-five wives and concubines has a “palace of her own”, and an attendant or eunuch who, at the King’s command, brings her to his alcove “faster than the blinking of an eye.

After a few more dubious remarks about the “customs” of the Khazar Kagan (we shall return to them later), Ibn Fadlan at last provides some factual information about the country:

> The King has a great city on the river Itil [Volga] on both banks. On one bank live the Muslims, on the other bank the King and his court. The Muslims are governed by one of the King’s officials who is himself a Muslim. The law-suits of the Muslims living in the Khazar capital and of visiting merchants from abroad are looked after by that official. Nobody else meddles in their affairs or sits in judgment over them.

Ibn Fadlan’s travel report, as far as it is preserved, ends with the words:

> The Khazars and their King are all Jews.* The Bulgars and all their neighbours are subject to him. They treat him with worshipful obedience. Some are of the opinion that Gog and Magog are the Khazars.

12

I have quoted Ibn Fadlan's odyssey at some length, not so much because of the scant information he provides about the Khazars themselves, but because of the light it throws on the world which surrounded them, the stark barbarity of the people amidst whom they lived, reflecting their own past, prior to the conversion. For, by the time of Ibn Fadlan's visit to the Bulgars, Khazaria was a surprisingly modern country compared to its neighbours.

The contrast is evidenced by the reports of other Arab historians,[†] and is present on every level, from housing to the administration of justice. The Bulgars still live exclusively in tents, including the King, although the royal tent is "very large, holding a thousand people or more".[26] On the other hand, the Khazar Kagan inhabits a castle built of burnt brick, his ladies are said to inhabit "palaces with roofs of teak",[27] and the Muslims have several mosques, among them "one whose minaret rises above the royal castle".[28]

In the fertile regions, their farms and cultivated areas stretched out continuously over sixty or seventy miles. They also had extensive vineyards. Thus Ibn Hawkal: "In Kozr [Khazaria] there is a certain city called Asmid [Samandar] which has so many orchards and gardens that from Darband to Serir the whole country is covered with gardens and plantations belonging to this city. It is said that there are about forty thousand of them. Many of these produce grapes."[29]

The region north of the Caucasus was extremely fertile. In AD 968 Ibn Hawkal met a man who had visited it after a Russian raid: "He said there is not a pittance left for the poor in any vineyard or garden, not a leaf on the bough.... [But] owing to the excellence of their land and the abundance of its produce it will not take three years until it becomes again what it was." Caucasian wine is still a delight, consumed in vast quantities in the Soviet Union.

However, the royal treasuries' main source of income was foreign trade. The sheer volume of the trading caravans plying their way between Central Asia and the Volga-Ural region is indicated by Ibn Fadlan: we remember that the caravan his mission joined at Gurganj consisted of "5000 men and 3000 pack animals". Making due allowance for exaggeration, it must still have been a mighty caravan, and we do not know how many of these were at any time on the move. Nor what goods they transported— although textiles, dried fruit, honey, wax and spices seem to have played an important part. A second major trade route led across the Caucasus to Armenia, Georgia, Persia and Byzantium. A third consisted of the increasing traffic of Rus merchant fleets down the Volga to the eastern shores of the Khazar Sea, carrying mainly precious furs much in demand among the Muslim aristocracy, and slaves from the north, sold at the slave market of Itil. On all these transit goods, including the slaves, the Khazar ruler levied a tax of ten per cent. Adding to this the tribute paid by Bulgars, Magyars, Burtas and so on, one realizes that Khazaria was a prosperous country— but also that its prosperity depended to a large extent on its military power, and the prestige it conveyed on its tax collectors and customs officials.

Apart from the fertile regions of the south, with their vineyards and orchards, the country was poor in natural resources. One Arab historian (Istakhri) says that the only native product they exported was isinglass. This again is certainly an exaggeration, yet the fact remains that their main commercial activity seems to have consisted in re-exporting goods brought in from abroad. Among these goods, honey and candle-wax particularly caught the Arab chroniclers' imagination. Thus Muqaddasi: "In Khazaria, sheep, honey and Jews exist in large quantities."[30] It is true that one source— the Darband *Namah*— mentions gold or silver mines in Khazar territory, but their location has not been ascertained. On the other hand, several of the sources mention Khazar merchandise seen in Baghdad, and the presence of Khazar merchants in Constantinople, Alexandria and as far afield as Samara and Fergana.

Thus Khazaria was by no means isolated from the civilized world; compared to its tribal neighbours in the north it was a cosmopolitan country, open to all sorts of cultural and religious influences, yet jealously defending its independence against the two ecclesiastical world powers. We shall see that this attitude prepared the ground for the *coup de théâtre*— or *coup d"état*— which established Judaism as the state religion.

The arts and crafts seem to have flourished, including *haute couture*. When the future Emperor Constantine V married the Khazar Kagan's daughter (see above, section 1), she brought with her dowry a splendid dress which so impressed the Byzantine court that it was adopted as a *male* ceremonial robe; they called it *tzitzakion*, derived from the Khazar-Turkish pet-name of the Princess, which was Chichak or "flower" (until she was baptized Eirene). "Here," Toynbee comments, "we have an illuminating fragment of cultural history."[31] When another Khazar princess married the Muslim governor of Armenia, her cavalcade contained, apart from attendants and slaves, ten tents mounted on wheels, "made of the finest silk, with gold- and silver-plated doors, the floors covered with sable furs. Twenty others carried the gold and silver vessels and other treasures which were her dowry".[32] The Kagan himself travelled in a mobile tent even more luxuriously equipped, carrying on its top a pomegranate of gold.

13

Khazar art, like that of the Bulgars and Magyars, was mainly imitative, modelled on Persian-Sassanide patterns. The Soviet archaeologist Bader[33] emphasized the role of the Khazars in the spreading of Persian-style silver-ware towards the north. Some of these finds may have been re-exported by the Khazars, true to their role as middlemen; others were

---

[*] This sounds like an exaggeration in view of the existence of a Muslim community in the capital. Zeki Validi accordingly suppressed the word "all". We must assume that "the Khazars" here refers to the ruling nation or tribe, within the ethnic mosaic

imitations made in Khazar workshops— the ruins of which have been traced near the ancient Khazar fortress of Sarkel.[*] The jewellery unearthed within the confines of the fortress was of local manufacture.[34] The Swedish archaeologist T. J. Arne mentions ornamental plates, clasps and buckles found as far as Sweden, of Sassanide and Byzantine inspiration, manufactured in Khazaria or territories under their influence.[35]

Thus the Khazars were the principal intermediaries in the spreading of Persian and Byzantine art among the semi-barbaric tribes of Eastern Europe. After his exhaustive survey of the archaeological and documentary evidence (mostly from Soviet sources), Bartha concludes:

> The sack of Tiflis by the Khazars, presumably in the spring of AD 629, is relevant to our subject.... [During the period of occupation] the Kagan sent out inspectors to supervise the manufacture of gold, silver, iron and copper products. Similarly the bazaars, trade in general, even the fisheries, were under their control.... [Thus] in the course of their incessant Caucasian campaigns during the seventh century, the Khazars made contact with a culture which had grown out of the Persian Sassanide tradition. Accordingly, the products of this culture spread to the people of the steppes not only by trade, but by means of plunder and even by taxation.... All the tracks that we have assiduously followed in the hope of discovering the origins of Magyar art in the tenth century have led us back to Khazar territory.[36]

The last remark of the Hungarian scholar refers to the spectacular archaeological finds known as the “Treasure of Nagyszentmiklos” (see frontispiece). The treasure, consisting of twentythree gold vessels, dating from the tenth century, was found in 1791 in the vicinity of the village of that name.[†] Bartha points out that the figure of the “victorious Prince” dragging a prisoner along by his hair, and the mythological scene at the back of the golden jar, as well as the design of other ornamental objects, show close affinities with the finds in Novi Pazar in Bulgaria and in Khazar Sarkel. As both Magyars and Bulgars were under Khazar suzerainty for protracted periods, this is not very surprising, and the warrior, together with the rest of the treasure, gives us at least some idea of the arts practised within the Khazar Empire (the Persian and Byzantine influence is predominant, as one would expect).[‡]

One school of Hungarian archaeologists maintains that the tenth century gold- and silversmiths working in Hungary were actually Khazars.[37] As we shall see later on (see III, 7, 8), when the Magyars migrated to Hungary in 896 they were led by a dissident Khazar tribe, known as the Kabars, who settled with them in their new home. The Kabar-Khazars were known as skilled gold and silversmiths; the (originally more primitive) Magyars only acquired these skills in their new country. Thus the theory of the Khazar origin of at least some of the archaeological finds in Hungary is not implausible— as will become clearer in the light of the Magyar-Khazar nexus discussed later on.

14

Whether the warrior on the golden jar is of Magyar or Khazar origin, he helps us to visualise the appearance of a cavalryman of that period, perhaps belonging to an elite regiment. Masudi says that in the Khazar army ‘seven thousand of them[§] ride with the King, archers with breast plates, helmets, and coats of mail. Some are lancers, equipped and armed like the Muslims.... None of the kings in this part of the world has a regular standing army except the King of the Khazars.” And Ibn Hawkal: “This king has twelve thousand soldiers in his service, of whom when one dies, another person is immediately chosen in his place.”

Here we have another important clue to the Khazar dominance: a permanent professional army, with a Praetorian Guard which, in peacetime, effectively controlled the ethnic patchwork, and in times of war served as a hard core for the armed horde, which, as we have seen, may have swollen at times to a hundred thousand or more.[**]

---

[*] Unfortunately, Sarkel, the most important Khazar archaeological site has been flooded by the reservoir of a newly built hydro-electric station.

[†] It now belongs to Rumania and is called Sinnicolaul Mare.

[‡] The interested reader will find an excellent collection of photographs in Gyula László’s *The Art of the Migration Period* (although his historical comments have to be treated with caution).

[§] Istakhri has 12000.

[**] According to Masudi, the “Royal Army” consisted of Muslims who “immigrated from the neighbourhood of Kwarizm. Long ago, after the appearance of Islam, there was war and pestilence in their territory, and they repaired to the Khazar king.... When the king of the Khazars is at war with the Muslims, they have a separate place in his army and do not fight the people of their own faith” [Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 206] That the army “consisted” of Muslims is of course an exaggeration, contradicted by Masudi himself a few lines later, where he speaks of the Muslim contingent having a “separate place” in the Khazar army. Also, lbn Hawkal says that “the king has in his train 4000 Muslims and this king has 2000 soldiers in his service”. The Kwarizmians probably formed a kind of Swiss Guard within the army, and their compatriots” talk of “hostages” (see above, section 10) may refer to them. Vice versa, the Byzantine Emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus had a *corps d”élite* of Khazar guardsmen stationed at the gates of his palace. This was a privilege dearly bought: “These guards were so well remunerated that they had to purchase their posts for considerable sums, on which their salaries represented an annuity

The capital of this motley empire was at first probably the fortress of Balanjar in the northern foothills of the Caucasus; after the Arab raids in the eighth century it was transferred to Samandar, on the western shore of the Caspian; and lastly to Itil in the estuary of the Volga.

We have several descriptions of Itil, which are fairly consistent with each other. It was a twin city, built on both sides of the river. The eastern half was called Khazaran, the western half Itil;[*] the two were connected by a pontoon bridge. The western half was surrounded by a fortified wall, built of brick; it contained the palaces and courts of the Kagan and the Bek, the habitations of their attendants[†] and of the "pure-bred Khazars". The wall had four gates, one of them facing the river. Across the river, on the east bank, lived "the Muslims and idol worshippers";[38] this part also housed the mosques, markets, baths and other public amenities. Several Arab writers were impressed by the number of mosques in the Muslim quarter and the height of the principal minaret. They also kept stressing the autonomy enjoyed by the Muslim courts and clergy. Here is what al-Masudi, known as "the Herodotus among the Arabs", has to say on this subject in his oft-quoted work *Meadows of Gold Mines and Precious Stones*:

> The custom in the Khazar capital is to have seven judges. Of these two are for the Muslims, two are for the Khazars, judging according to the Torah (Mosaic law), two for the Christians, judging according to the Gospel and one for the Saqualibah, Rus and other pagans, judging according to pagan law.... In his [the Khazar King's] city are many Muslims, merchants and craftsmen, who have come to his country because of his justice and the security which he offers. They have a principal mosque and a minaret which rises above the royal castle, and other mosques there besides, with schools where the children learn the Koran.

In reading these lines by the foremost Arab historian, written in the first half of the tenth century,[‡] one is tempted to take a perhaps too idyllic view of life in the Khazar kingdom. Thus we read in the article "Khazars" in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*: "In a time when fanaticism, ignorance and anarchy reigned in Western Europe, the Kingdom of the Khazars could boast of its just and broad-minded administration."[§]

This, as we have seen, is partly true; but only partly. There is no evidence of the Khazars engaging in religious persecution, either before or after the conversion to Judaism. In this respect they may be called more tolerant and enlightened than the East Roman Empire, or Islam in its early stages. On the other hand, they seem to have preserved some barbaric rituals from their tribal past. We have heard Ibn Fadlan on the killings of the royal gravediggers. He also has something to say about another archaic custom regicide: "The period of the king's rule is forty years. If he exceeds this time by a single day, his subjects and attendants kill him, saying "His reasoning is already dimmed, and his insight confused"."

Istakhri has a different version of it:

> When they wish to enthrone this Kagan, they put a silken cord round his neck and tighten it until he begins to choke. Then they ask him: "How long doest thou intend to rule?" If he does not die before that year, he is killed when he reaches it.

Bury[39] is doubtful whether to believe this kind of Arab traveller's lore, and one would indeed be inclined to dismiss it, if ritual regicide had not been such a widespread phenomenon among primitive (and not-so-primitive) people. Frazer laid great emphasis on the connection between the concept of the King's divinity, and the sacred obligation to kill him after a fixed period, or when his vitality is on the wane, so that the divine power may find a more youthful and vigorous incarnation.[**]

It speaks in Istakhri's favour that the bizarre ceremony of "choking" the future King has been reported in existence apparently not so long ago among another people, the Kok-Turks. Zeki Validi quotes a French anthropologist, St Julien, writing in 1864:

When the new Chief has been elected, his officers and attendants ... make him mount his horse. They tighten a ribbon of silk round his neck, without quite strangling him; then they loosen the ribbon and ask him with great insistence: "For how many years canst thou be our Khan?" The king, in his troubled mind, being unable to name a figure, his subjects decide, on the strength of the words that have escaped him, whether his rule will be long or brief.[40]

We do not know whether the Khazar rite of slaying the King (if it ever existed) fell into abeyance when they adopted Judaism, in which case the Arab writers were confusing past with present practices as they did all the time, compiling earlier travellers' reports, and attributing them to contemporaries. However that may be, the point to be retained, and which seems beyond dispute, is the divine role attributed to the Kagan, regardless whether or not it implied his ultimate sacrifice. We have heard before that he was venerated, but virtually kept in seclusion, cut off from the people, until he was buried with enormous ceremony. The affairs of state, including leadership of the army, were managed by the Bek (sometimes also called the Kagan Bek), who wielded all effective power. On this point Arab sources and modern historians are in agreement, and the latter usually describe the Khazar system of government as a “double kingship”, the Kagan representing divine, the Bek secular, power.

---

[*] The town was in different periods also mentioned under different names, e.g., al-Bayada, "The White City".

[†] Masudi places these buildings on an island, close to the west bank, or a peninsula.

[‡] Supposedly between AD 943 and 947.

[§] *Jewish Encyclopaedia,* published 1901-6. In the *Encyclopaedia Judaica,* 1971, the article on the Khazars by Dunlop is of

The Khazar double kingship has been compared— quite mistakenly, it Seems— with the Spartan dyarchy and with the superficially similar dual leadership among various Turkish tribes. However, the two kings of Sparta, descendants of two leading families, wielded equal power; and as for the dual leadership among nomadic tribes,[*] there is no evidence of a basic division of functions as among the Khazars. A more valid comparison is the system of government in Japan, from the Middle Ages to 1867, where secular power was concentrated in the hands of the shogun, while the Mikado was worshipped from afar as a divine figurehead.

Cassel[41] has suggested an attractive analogy between the Khazar system of government and the game of chess. The double kingship is represented on the chess-board by the King (the Kagan) and the Queen (the Bek). The King is kept in seclusion, protected by his attendants, has little power and can only move one short step at a time. The Queen, by contrast, is the most powerful presence on the board, which she dominates. Yet the Queen may be lost and the game still continued, whereas the fall of the King is the ultimate disaster which instantly brings the contest to an end.

The double kingship thus seems to indicate a categorical distinction between the sacred and the profane in the mentality of the Khazars. The divine attributes of the Kagan are much in evidence in the following passage from Ibn Hawkal:[†]

> The Khacan must be always of the Imperial race [Istakhri: “…of a family of notables”]. No one is allowed to approach him but on business of importance: then they prostrate themselves before him, and rub their faces on the ground, until he gives orders for their approaching him, and speaking. When a Khacan… dies, whoever passes near his tomb must go on foot, and pay his respects at the grave; and when he is departing, must not mount on horseback, as long as the tomb is within view.
>
> So absolute is the authority of this sovereign, and so implicitly are his commands obeyed, that if it seemed expedient to him that one of his nobles should die, and if he said to him, “Go and kill yourself,” the man would immediately go to his house, and kill himself accordingly. The succession to the Khacanship being thus established in the same family [Istakhri: “in a family of notables who possess neither power nor riches”]; when the turn of the inheritance arrives to any individual of it, he is confirmed in the dignity, though he possesses not a single dirhem [coin]. And I have heard from persons worthy of belief, that a certain young man used to sit in a little shop at the public market-place, selling petty articles [Istakhri: ‘selling bread”]; and that the people used to say, “When the present Khacan shall have departed, this man will succeed to the throne” [Istakhri: “There is no man worthier of the Khaganate than he”]. But the young man was a Mussulman, and they give the Khacanship only to Jews.
>
> The Khacan has a throne and pavilion of gold: these are not allowed to any other person. The palace of the Khacan is loftier than the other edifices.[42]

The passage about the virtuous young man selling bread, or whatever it is, in the bazaar sounds rather like a tale about Harun al Rashid. If he was heir to the golden throne reserved for Jews, why then was he brought up as a poor Muslim? If we are to make any sense at all of the story, we must assume that the Kagan was chosen on the strength of his noble virtues, but chosen among members of the “Imperial Race” or “family of notables”. This is in fact the view of Artamonov and Zeki Validi. Artamonov holds that the Khazars and other Turkish people were ruled by descendants of the Turkut dynasty, the erstwhile sovereigns of the defunct Turk Empire (cf. above, section 3). Zeki Validi suggests that the “Imperial Race” or “family of notables”, to which the Kagan must belong, refers to the ancient dynasty of the Asena, mentioned in Chinese sources, a kind of desert aristocracy, from which Turkish and Mongol rulers traditionally claimed descent. This sounds fairly plausible and goes some way towards reconciling the contradictory values implied in the narrative just quoted: the noble youth without a dirhem to his name— and the pomp and circumstance surrounding the golden throne. We are witnessing the overlap of two traditions, like the optical interference of two wave-patterns on a screen: the asceticism of a tribe of hard-living desert nomads, and the glitter of a royal court prospering on its commerce and crafts, and striving to outshine its rivals in Baghdad and Constantinople. After all, the creeds professed by those sumptuous courts had also been inspired by ascetic desert-prophets in the past.

All this does not explain the startling division of divine and secular power, apparently unique in that period and region. As Bury wrote:[43] “We have no information at what time the active authority of the Chagan was exchanged for his divine nullity, or why he was exalted to a position resembling that of the Emperor of Japan, in which his existence, and not his government, was considered essential to the prosperity of the State.”

A speculative answer to this question has recently been proposed by Artamonov. He suggests that the acceptance of Judaism as the state religion was the result of a *coup d”état*, which at the same time reduced the Kagan, descendant of a pagan dynasty whose allegiance to Mosaic law could not really be trusted, to a mere figurehead. This is a hypothesis as good as any other— and with as little evidence to support it. Yet it seems probable that the two events— the adoption of Judaism and the establishment of the double kingship— were somehow connected.[*]

---

[*] Alföldi has suggested that the two leaders were the commanders of the two wings of the horde (quoted by Dunlop, p. 159, n. 123).

[†] Ibn Hawkal, another much-travelled Arab geographer and historian, wrote his *Oriental Geography* around AD 977. The

---

[*] Before the conversion the Kagan was still reported to play an active role — as, for instance, in his dealings with Justinian. To complicate matters further, the Arab sources sometimes refer to the “Kagan” when they clearly mean the “Bek” (as “kagan” was the generic term for “ruler” among many tribes), and they also use different names for the Bek, as the following list shows (after Minorsky, Hudud al Alam, p. 451):

Const. Porphyr.	*Khaqan*	*Bek*
Ibn Rusta	*Khazar Khaqan*	*Aysha*
Masudi	*Khaqan*	*Malik*
Istakhri	*Malik Khazar*	*Khaqan Khazar*●
Ibn Hawkal	*Khaqan Khazar*	*Malik Khazar* or *Bek*

II
CONVERSION

1

"THE religion of the Hebrews," writes Bury, "had exercised a profound influence on the creed of Islam, and it had been a basis for Christianity; it had won scattered proselytes; but the conversion of the Khazars to the undiluted religion of Jehova is unique in history."[1]

What was the motivation of this unique event? It is not easy to get under the skin of a Khazar prince— covered, as it was, by a coat of mail. But if we reason in terms of power-politics, which obeys essentially the same rules throughout the ages, a fairly plausible analogy offers itself.

At the beginning of the eighth century the world was polarized between the two super-powers representing Christianity and Islam. Their ideological doctrines were welded to power-politics pursued by the classical methods of propaganda, subversion and military conquest. The Khazar Empire represented a Third Force, which had proved equal to either of them, both as an adversary and an ally. But it could only maintain its independence by accepting neither Christianity nor Islam— for either choice would have automatically subordinated it to the authority of the Roman Emperor or the Caliph of Baghdad.

There had been no lack of efforts by either court to convert the Khazars to Christianity or Islam, but all they resulted in was the exchange of diplomatic courtesies, dynastic inter-marriages and shifting military alliances based on mutual self-interest. Relying on its military strength, the Khazar kingdom, with its hinterland of vassal tribes, was determined to preserve its position as the Third Force, leader of the uncommitted nations of the steppes.

At the same time, their intimate contacts with Byzantium and the Caliphate had taught the Khazars that their primitive shamanism was not only barbaric and outdated compared to the great monotheistic creeds, but also unable to confer on the leaders the spiritual and legal authority which the rulers of the two theocratic world powers, the Caliph and the Emperor, enjoyed. Yet the conversion to either creed would have meant submission, the end of independence, and thus would have defeated its purpose. What could have been more logical than to embrace a third creed, which was uncommitted towards either of the two, yet represented the venerable foundation of both?

The apparent logic of the decision is of course due to the deceptive clarity of hindsight. In reality, the conversion to Judaism required an act of genius. Yet both the Arab and Hebrew sources on the history of the conversion, however varied in detail, point to a line of reasoning as indicated above. To quote Bury once more:

> There can be no question that the ruler was actuated by political motives in adopting Judaism. To embrace Mohammadanism would have made him the spiritual dependent of the Caliphs, who attempted to press their faith on the Khazars, and in Christianity lay the danger of his becoming an ecclesiastical vassal of the Roman Empire. Judaism was a reputable religion with sacred books which both Christian and Mohammadan respected; it elevated him above the heathen barbarians, and secured him against the interference of Caliph or Emperor. But he did not adopt, along with circumcision, the intolerance of the Jewish cult. He allowed the mass of his people to abide in their heathendom and worship their idols.[2]

Though the Khazar court's conversion was no doubt politically motivated, it would still be absurd to imagine that they embraced overnight, blindly, a religion whose tenets were unknown to them. In fact, however, they had been well acquainted with Jews and their religious observances for at least a century before the conversion, through the continued influx of refugees from religious persecution in Byzantium, and to a lesser extent from countries in Asia Minor conquered by the Arabs. We know that Khazaria was a relatively civilized country among the Barbarians of the North, yet not committed to either of the militant creeds, and so it became a natural haven for the periodic exodus of Jews under Byzantine rule, threatened by forced conversion and other pressures. Persecution in varied forms had started with Justinian I (527-65), and assumed particularly vicious forms under Heraclius in the seventh century, Leo III in the eighth, Basil and Leo IV in the ninth, Romanus in the tenth. Thus Leo III, who ruled during the two decades immediately preceding the Khazar conversion to Judaism, "attempted to end the anomaly [of the tolerated status of Jews] at one blow, by ordering all his Jewish subjects to be baptized".[3] Although the implementation of the order seemed to have been rather ineffective, it led to the flight of a considerable number of Jews from Byzantium. Masudi relates:

> In this city [Khazaran-Itil] are Muslims, Christians, Jews and pagans. The Jews are the king, his attendants and the Khazars of his kind.[*] The king of the Khazars had already become a Jew in the Caliphate of Harun al-Rashid[†] and he was joined by Jews from all lands of Islam and from the country of the Greeks [Byzantium]. Indeed the king of the Greeks at the present time, the Year of the Hegira 332 [AD 943-4] has

---

[*] i.e., presumably the ruling tribe of "White Khazars", see above, Chapter I, 3.

> converted the Jews in his kingdom to Christianity by coercion.... Thus many Jews took flight from the country of the Greeks to Khazaria....[3a]

The last two sentences quoted refer to events two hundred years after the Khazar conversion, and show how persistently the waves of persecution followed each other over the centuries. But the Jews were equally persistent. Many endured torture, and those who did not have the strength to resist returned later on to their faith— "like dogs to their vomit", as one Christian chronicler gracefully put it.[4] Equally picturesque is the description of a Hebrew writer[5] of one method of forced conversion used under the Emperor Basil against the Jewish community of Oria in southern Italy:

> How did they force them? Anyone refusing to accept their erroneous belief was placed in an olive mill under a wooden press, and squeezed in the way olives are squeezed in the mill.

Another Hebrew source[6] remarks on the persecution under the Emperor Romanus (the "Greek King" to whom Masudi refers): "And afterwards there will arise a King who will persecute them not by destruction, but mercifully by driving them out of the country."

The only mercy shown by history to those who took to flight, or were driven to it, was the existence of Khazaria, both before and after the conversion. Before, it was a refugee haven; after, it became a kind of National Home. The refugees were products of a superior culture, and were no doubt an important factor in creating that cosmopolitan, tolerant outlook which so impressed the Arab chroniclers quoted before. Their influence— and no doubt their proselytizing zeal[*]— would have made itself felt first and foremost at the court and among leading notables. They may have combined in their missionary efforts theological arguments and messianic prophecies with a shrewd assessment of the political advantages the Khazars would derive from adopting a "neutral" religion.

The exiles also brought with them Byzantine arts and crafts, superior methods in agriculture and trade, and the square Hebrew alphabet. We do not know what kind of script the Khazars used before that, but the *Fihrist* of Ibn Nadim,[7] a kind of universal bibliography written *circa* AD 987, informs us that in his time the Khazars used the Hebrew alphabet. It served the dual purpose of scholarly discourse in Hebrew (analogous to the use of mediaeval Latin in the West) and as a written alphabet for the various languages spoken in Khazaria (analogous to the use of the Latin alphabet for the various vernaculars in Western Europe). From Khazaria the Hebrew script seemed to have spread into neighbouring countries. Thus Chwolson reports that "inscriptions in a non-Semitic language (or possibly in two different non-Semitic languages) using Hebrew characters were found on two gravestones from Phanagoria and Parthenit in the Crimea; they have not been deciphered yet."[†8] (The Crimea was, as we have seen, intermittently under Khazar rule; but it also had an old-established Jewish community, and the inscriptions may even pre-date the conversion.) Some Hebrew letters (*shin* and *tsadei*) also found their way into the Cyrillic alphabet,[9] and furthermore, many Polish silver coins have been found, dating from the twelfth or thirteenth century, which bear Polish inscriptions in Hebrew lettering (e.g., *Leszek krol Polski*— Leszek King of Poland), side by side with coins inscribed in the Latin alphabet. Poliak comments: "These coins are the final evidence for the spreading of the Hebrew script from Khazaria to the neighbouring Slavonic countries. The use of these coins was not related to any question of religion. They were minted because many of the Polish people were more used to this type of script than to the Roman script, not considering it as specifically Jewish."[10]

Thus while the conversion was no doubt inspired by opportunistic motives— conceived as a cunning political manoeuvre— it brought in its wake cultural developments which could hardly have been foreseen by those who started it. The Hebrew alphabet was the beginning; three centuries later the decline of the Khazar state is marked by repeated outbreaks of a messianic Zionism, with pseudo~Messiahs like David El-Roi (hero of a novel by Disraeli) leading quixotic crusades for the re-conquest of Jerusalem.[‡]

After the defeat by the Arabs in 737, the Kagan's forced adoption of Islam had been a formality almost instantly revoked, which apparently left no impression on his people. In contrast to this, the voluntary conversion to Judaism was to produce deep and lasting effects.

2

The circumstances of the conversion are obscured by legend, but the principal Arab and Hebrew accounts of it have some basic features in common.

Al-Masudi's account of the Jewish rule in Khazaria, quoted earlier on, ends with a reference to a previous work of his, in which he gave a description of those circumstances. That previous work of Masudi's is lost; but there exist two accounts which are based on tile lost book. The first, by Dimaski (written in 1327), reiterates that at the time of Harun al Rashid, the Byzantine Emperor forced the Jews to emigrate; these emigrants came to the Khazar country where they found "an intelligent but uneducated race to whom they offered their religion. The natives found it better than their own and accepted it."[11]

---

[*] This was an age when converting unbelievers by force or persuasion was a foremost concern. That the Jews, too, indulged in it is shown by the fact that, since the rule of Justinian, Byzantine law threatened severe punishments for the attempt to convert Christians to Judaism, while for Jews "molesting" converts to Christianity the penalty was death by fire (Sharf, p.25).

[†] These inscriptions are a category apart from the forgeries of Firkovitch, notorious among historians (see Appendix III). —

The second, much more detailed account is in al-Bakri's *Book of Kingdoms and Roads* (eleventh century):

> The reason for the conversion to Judaism of the King of the Khazars, who had previously been a pagan, is as follows. He had adopted Christianity.* Then he recognized its falsehood and discussed this matter, which greatly worried him, with one of his high officials. The latter said to him: O king, those in possession of sacred scriptures fall into three groups. Summon them and ask them to state their case, then follow the one who is in possession of the truth.
>
> So he sent to the Christians for a bishop. Now there was with the King a Jew, skilled in argument, who engaged him in disputation. He asked the Bishop: "What do you say of Moses, the son of Amran, and the Torah which was revealed to him?" The Bishop replied: "Moses is a prophet and the Torah speaks the truth." Then the Jew said to the King: "He has already admitted the truth of my creed. Ask him now what he believes in." So the King asked him and he replied: "I say that Jesus the Messiah is the son of Mary, he is the Word, and he has revealed the mysteries in the name of God." Then said the Jew to the King of the Khazars: "He preaches a doctrine which I know not, while he accepts my propositions." But the Bishop was not strong in producing evidence. Then the King asked for a Muslim, and they sent him a scholarly, clever man who was good at arguments. But the Jew hired someone who poisoned him on the journey, and he died. And the Jew succeeded in winning the King for his faith, so that he embraced Judaism.[12]

The Arab historians certainly had a gift for sugaring the pill. Had the Muslim scholar been able to participate in the debate he would have fallen into the same trap as the Bishop, for both accepted the truth of the Old Testament, whereas the upholders of the New Testament and of the Koran were each outvoted two to one. The King's approval of this reasoning is symbolic: he is only willing to accept doctrines which are shared by all three— their common denominator— and refuses to commit himself to any of the rival claims which go beyond that. It is once more the principle of the uncommitted world, applied to theology.

The story also implies, as Bury[13] has pointed out, that Jewish influence at the Khazar court must already have been strong before the formal conversion, for the Bishop and the Muslim scholar have to be 'sent for", whereas the Jew is alreadv "with him" (the King).

3

We now turn from the principal Arab source on the conversion— Masudi and his compilers— to the principal Jewish source. This is the so-called "Khazar Correspondence": an exchange of letters, in Hebrew, between Hasdai Ibn Shaprut, the Jewish chief minister of the Caliph of Cordoba, and Joseph, King of the Khazars or, rather, between their respective scribes. The authenticity of the correspondence has been the subject of controversy but is now generally accepted with due allowance made for the vagaries of later copyists.†

The exchange of letters apparently took place after 954 and before 961, that is roughly at the time when Masudi wrote. To appreciate its significance a word must be said about the personality of Hasdai Ibn Shaprut— perhaps the most brilliant figure in the "Golden Age" (900-1200) of the Jews in Spain.

In 929, Abd-al-Rahman III, a member of the Omayad dynasty, succeeded in unifying the Moorish possessions in the southern and central parts of the Iberian peninsula under his rule, and founded the Western Caliphate. His capital, Cordoba, became the glory of Arab Spain, and a focal centre of European culture with a library of 400000 catalogued volumes. Hasdai, born 910 in Cordoba into a distinguished Jewish family, first attracted the Caliph's attention as a medical practitioner with some remarkable cures to his credit. Abd-al-Rahman appointed him his court physician, and trusted his judgment so completely that Hasdai was called upon, first, to put the state finances in order, then to act as Foreign Minister and diplomatic trouble-shooter in the new Caliphate's complex dealings with Byzantium, the German Emperor Otto, with Castile, Navarra, Arragon and other Christian kingdoms in the north of Spain. Hasdai was a true *uomo universale* centuries before the Renaissance who, in between affairs of state, still found the time to translate medical books into Arabic, to correspond with the learned rabbis of Baghdad and to act as a Maecenas for Hebrew grammarians and poets.

He obviously was an enlightened, yet a devoted Jew, who used his diplomatic contacts to gather information about the Jewish communities dispersed in various parts of the world, and to intervene on their behalf whenever possible. He was particularly concerned about the persecution of Jews in the Byzantine Empire under Romanus (see above, section I). Fortunately, he wielded considerable influence at the Byzantine court, which was vitally interested in procuring the benevolent neutrality of Cordoba during the Byzantine campaigns against the Muslims of the East. Hasdai, who was conducting the negotiations, used this opportunity to intercede on behalf of Byzantine Jewry, apparently with success.[14]

According to his own account, Hasdai first heard of the existence of an independent Jewish kingdom from some merchant traders from Khurasan in Persia; but he doubted the truth of their story. Later he questioned the members of a Byzantine diplomatic mission to Cordoba, and they confirmed the merchants' account, contributing a considerable amount of factual detail about the Khazar kingdom, including the name— Joseph— of its present King. Thereupon Hasdai decided to send couriers with a letter to King Joseph.

---

* No other source, as far as I know, mentions this. It may be a substitution more palatable to Muslim readers for the Kagan's

The letter (which will be discussed in more detail later on) contains a list of questions about the Khazar state, its people, method of government, armed forces, and so on— including an inquiry to which of the twelve tribes Joseph belonged. This seems to indicate that Hasdai thought the Jewish Khazars to hail from Palestine— as the Spanish Jews did— and perhaps even to represent one of the Lost Tribes. Joseph, not being of Jewish descent, belonged, of course, to none of the tribes; in his Reply to Hasdai, he provides, as we shall see, a genealogy of a different kind, but his main concern is to give Hasdai a detailed— if legendary— account of the conversion— which took place two centuries earlier— and the circumstances that led to it.

Joseph's narrative starts with a eulogy of his ancestor, King Bulan, a great conqueror and a wise man who "drove out the sorcerers and idolators from his land". Subsequently an angel appeared to King Bulan in his dreams, exhorting him to worship the only true God, and promising that in exchange He would "bless and multiply Bulan's offspring, and deliver his enemies into his hands, and make his kingdom last to the end of the world". This, of course, is inspired by the story of the Covenant in Genesis; and it implies that the Khazars too claimed the status of a Chosen Race, who made their own Covenant with the Lord, even though they were not descended from Abraham's seed. But at this point Joseph's story takes an unexpected turn. King Bulan is quite willing to serve the Almighty, but he raises a difficulty:

> Thou knowest, my Lord, the secret thoughts of my heart and thou hast searched my kidneys to confirm that my trust is in thee; but the people over which I rule have a pagan mind and I do not know whether they will believe me. If I have found favour and mercy in thine eyes, then I beseech thee to appear also to their Great Prince, to make him support me.
>
> The Eternal One granted Bulan's request, he appeared to this Prince in a dream, and when he arose in the morning he came to the King and made it known to him....

There is nothing in Genesis, nor in the Arab accounts of the conversion, about a great prince whose consent has to be obtained. It is an unmistakable reference to the Khazar double kingship. The "Great Prince", apparently, is the Bek; but it is not impossible that the "King" was the Bek, and the "Prince" the Kagan. Moreover according to Arab and Armenian sources, the leader of the Khazar army which invaded Transcaucasia in 731 (i.e., a few years before the presumed date of the conversion) was called "Bulkhan".[15]

Joseph's letter continues by relating how the angel appeared once more to the dreaming King and bade him to build a place of worship in which the Lord may dwell, for: "the sky and the skies above the sky are not large enough to hold me". King Bulan replies bashfully that he does not possess the gold and silver required for such an enterprise, "although it is my duty and desire to carry it out". The angel reassures him: all Bulan has to do is to lead his armies into Dariela and Ardabil in Armenia, where a treasure of silver and a treasure of gold are awaiting him. This fits in with Bulan's or Bulkhan's raid preceding the conversion; and also with Arab sources according to which the Khazars at one time controlled silver and gold mines in the Caucasus.[16] Bulan does as the angel told him, returns victoriously with the loot, and builds "a Holy Tabernacle equipped with a sacred coffer [the "Ark of the Covenant"], a candelabrum, an altar and holy implements which have been preserved to this day and are still in my [King Joseph's] possession".

Joseph's letter, written in the second half of the tenth century, more than two hundred years after the events it purports to describe, is obviously a mixture of fact and legend. His description of the scant furnishings of the place of worship, and the paucity of the preserved relics, is in marked contrast to the account he gives in other parts of the letter of the present prosperity of his country. The days of his ancestor Bulan appear to him as remote antiquity, when the poor but virtuous King did not even have the money to construct the Holy Tabernacle— which was, after all, only a tent.

However,Joseph's letter up to this point is merely the prelude to the real drama of the conversion, which he now proceeds to relate. Apparently Bulan's renunciation of idolatry in favour of the "only true God" was only the first step, which still left the choice open between the three monotheistic creeds. At least, this is what the continuation of Joseph's letter seems to imply:

> After these feats of arms [the invasion of Armenia], King Bulan's fame spread to all countries. The King of Edom [Byzantium] and the King of the Ishmaelim [the Muslims] heard the news and sent to him envoys with precious gifts and money and learned men to convert him to their beliefs; but the king was wise and sent for a Jew with much knowledge and acumen and put all three together to discuss their doctrines.

So we have another Brains Trust, or round-table conference, just as in Masudi, with the difference that the Muslim has not been poisoned beforehand. But the pattern of the argument is much the same. After long and futile discussions, the King adjourns the meeting for three days, during which the discutants are left to cool their heels in their respective tents; then he reverts to a stratagem. He convokes the discutants separately. He asks the Christian which of the other two religions is nearer the truth, and the Christian answers, "the Jews". He confronts the Muslim with the same question and gets the same reply. Neutralism has once more carried the day.

4

So much for the conversion. What else do we learn from the celebrated "Khazar Correspondence"?

To take Hasdai's letter first: it starts with a Hebrew poem, in the then fashionable manner of the *piyut*, a rhapsodic verse form which contains hidden allusions or riddles, and frequently acrostics. The poem exalts the military victories a celebrated Hebrew poet, lexicographer and grammarian, a secretary and protégé of Hasdai's. He was obviously given the task of drafting the epistle to King Joseph in his most ornate style, and he took the opportunity to immortalize himself by inserting his own name into the acrostic after that of his patron. Several other works of Menahem ben-Sharuk are preserved, and there can be no doubt that Hasdai's letter is his handiwork.[*]

After the poem, the compliments and diplomatic flourishes, the letter gives a glowing account of the prosperity of Moorish Spain, and the happy condition of the Jews under its Caliph Abd al Rahman, "the like of which has never been known.... And thus the derelict sheep were taken into care, the arms of their persecutors were paralysed, and the yoke was discarded. The country we live in is called in Hebrew Sepharad, but the Ishmaelites who inhabit it call it *al-Andalus*."

Hasdai then proceeds to explain how he first heard about the existence of the Jewish kingdom from the merchants of Khurasan, then in more detail from the Byzantine envoys, and he reports what these envoys told him:

> I questioned them [the Byzantines] about it and they replied that it was true, and that the name of the kingdom is al-Khazar. Between Constantinople and this country there is a journey of fifteen days by sea,[†] but they said, by land there are many other people between us and them. The name of the ruling king is Joseph. Ships come to us from their land, bringing fish, furs and all sorts of merchandise. They are in alliance with us, and honoured by us. We exchange embassies and gifts. They are powerful and have a fortress for their outposts and troops which go out on forays from time to time.[‡]

This bit of information offered by Hasdai to the Khazar King about the King's own country is obviously intended to draw a detailed reply from Joseph. It was good psychology: Hasdai must have known that criticism of erroneous statements flows easier from the pen than an original exposition.

Next, Hasdai relates his earlier efforts to get in touch with Joseph. First he had sent a messenger, a certain Isaac bar Nathan, with instructions to proceed to the Khazar court. But Isaac got only as far as Constantinople, where he was courteously treated, but prevented from continuing the journey. (Understandably so: given the Empire's ambivalent attitude towards the Jewish kingdom, it was certainly not in Constantine's interest to facilitate an alliance between Khazaria and the Cordoba Caliphate with its Jewish Chief Minister.) So Hasdai's messenger returned to Spain, mission unaccomplished. But soon another opportunity offered itself: the arrival at Cordoba of an embassy from Eastern Europe. Among its members were two Jews, Mar Saul and Mar Joseph, who offered to deliver Hasdai's letter to King Joseph. (According to Joseph's reply to Hasdai, it was actually delivered by a third person, one Isaac ben-Eliezer.)

Having thus described in detail how his letter came to be written, and his efforts to have it delivered, Hasdai proceeds to ask a series of direct questions which reflect his avidity for more information about every aspect of the Khazar land, from its geography to its rites in observing the Sabbath. The concluding passage in Hasdai's letter strikes a note quite different from that of its opening paragraphs:

> I feel the urge to know the truth, whether there is really a place on this earth where harassed Israel can rule itself, where it is subject to nobody. If I were to know that this is indeed the case, I would not hesitate to forsake all honours, to resign my high office, to abandon my family, and to travel over mountains and plains, over land and water, until I arrived at the place where my Lord, the [Jewish] King rules.... And I also have one more request: to be informed whether you have any knowledge of [the possible date] of the Final Miracle [the coming of the Messiah] which, wandering from country to country, we are awaiting. Dishonoured and humiliated in our dispersion, we have to listen in silence to those who say: "every nation has its own land and you alone possess not even a shadow of a country on this earth".

The beginning of the letter praises the happy lot of the Jews in Spain; the end breathes the bitterness of the exile, Zionist fervour and Messianic hope. But these opposite attitudes have always co-existed in the divided heart of Jews throughout their history. The contradiction in Hasdai's letter gives it an added touch of authenticity. How far his implied offer to enter into the service of the Khazar King is to be taken seriously is another question, which we cannot answer. Perhaps he could not either.

5

King Joseph's reply is less accomplished and moving than Hasdai's letter. No wonder— as Cassel remarks: 'scholarship and culture reigned not among the Jews of the Volga, but on the rivers of Spain". The highlight of the Reply is the story of the conversion, already quoted. No doubt Joseph too employed a scribe for penning it, probably a scholarly refugee from Byzantium. Nevertheless, the Reply sounds like a voice out of the Old Testament compared to the polished cadences of the tenth-century modern statesman.

[**] See Appendix III.

[†] This probably refers to the so-Called "Khazarian route": from Constantinople across the Black Sea and up the Don, then across the Don-Volga portage and down the Volga to Itil. (An alternative, shorter route was from Constantinople to the east coast of the Black Sea.)

[‡] The fortress is evidently Sarkel on the Don. "They are honoured by us" fits in with the passage in Constantine Born-in-the-

It starts with a fanfare of greetings, then reiterates the main contents of Hasdai's letter, proudly emphasizing that the Khazar kingdom gives the lie to those who say that "the Sceptre of Judah has forever fallen from the Jews' hands" and "that there is no place on earth for a kingdom of their own". This is followed by a rather cryptic remark to the effect that "already our fathers have exchanged friendly letters which are preserved in our archives and are known to our elders".[*]

Joseph then proceeds to provide a genealogy of his people. Though a fierce Jewish nationalist, proud of wielding the 'sceptre of Judah", he cannot, and does not, claim for them Semitic descent; he traces their ancestry not to Shem, but to Noah's third son, Japheth; or more precisely to Japheth's grandson, Togarma, the ancestor of all Turkish tribes. "We have found in the family registers of our fathers," Joseph asserts boldly, "that Togarma had ten sons, and the names of their offspring are as follows: Uigur, Dursu, Avars, Huns, Basilii, Tarniakh, Khazars, Zagora, Bulgars, Sabir. We are the sons of Khazar, the seventh…"

The identity of some of these tribes, with names spelt in the Hebrew script is rather dubious, but that hardly matters; the characteristic feature in this genealogical exercise is the amalgamation of Genesis with Turkish tribal tradition.[†]

After the genealogy, Joseph mentions briefly some military conquests by his ancestors which carried them as far as the Danube; then follows at great length the story of Bulan's conversion. "From this day onwards," Joseph continues, "the Lord gave him strength and aided him; he had himself and his followers circumcized and sent for Jewish sages who taught him the Law and explained the Commandments." There follow more boasts about military victories, conquered nations, etc., and then a significant passage:

> After these events, one of his [Bulan's] grandsons became King; his name was Obadiab, he was a brave and venerated man who reformed the Rule, fortified the Law according to tradition and usage, built synagogues and schools, assembled a multitude of Israel's sages, gave them lavish gifts of gold and silver, and made them interpret the twenty-four [sacred] books, the Mishna [Precepts] and the Talmud, and the order in which the liturgies are to be said.

This indicates that, about a couple of generations after Bulan, a religious revival or reformation took place (possibly accompanied by a *coup d'état* on the lines envisaged by Artamonov). It seems indeed that the Judaization of the Khazars proceeded in several steps. We remember that King Bulan drove out "the sorcerers and idolators" *before* the angel appeared to him; and that he made his Covenant with the "true God" *before* deciding whether He was the Jewish, Christian or Muslim God. It seems highly probable that the conversion of King Bulan and his followers was another intermediary step, that they embraced a primitive or rudimentary form of Judaism, based on the Bible alone, excluding the Talmud, all rabbinical literature, and the observances derived from it. In this respect they resembled the Karaites, a fundamentalist sect which originated in the eighth century in Persia and spread among Jews all over the world particularly in "Little Khazaria", i.e., the Crimea. Dunlop and some other authorities surmised that between Bulan and Obadiah (i.e., roughly between 740 and 800) some form of Karaism prevailed in the country, and that orthodox "Rabbinic" Judaism was only introduced in the course of Obadiah's religious reform. The point is of some importance because Karaism apparently survived in Khazaria to the end, and villages of Turkish-speaking Karaite Jews, obviously of Khazar origin, still existed in modern times (see below, Chapter V, 4).

Thus the Judaization of the Khazars was a gradual process which, triggered off by political expediency, slowly penetrated into the deeper strata of their minds and eventually produced the Messianism of their period of decline. Their religious commitment survived the collapse of their state, and persisted, as we shall see, in the Khazar-Jewish settlements of Russia and Poland.

6

After mentioning Obadiah's religious reforms, Joseph gives a list of his successors:

> Hiskia his son, and his son Manasseh, and Chanukah the brother of Obadiah, and Isaac his son, Manasseh his son, Nissi his son, Menahem his son, Benjamin his son, Aaron his son, and I am Joseph, son of Aaron the Blessed, and we were all sons of Kings, and no stranger was allowed to occupy the throne of our fathers.

Next, Joseph attempts to answer Hasdai's questions about the size and topography of his country. But he does not seem to have a competent person at his court who could match the skill of the Arab geographers, and his obscure references to other countries and nations add little to what we know from Ibn Hawkal, Masudi and the other Persian and Arabic sources. He claims to collect tribute from thirty-seven nations— which seems a rather tall proposition; yet Dunlop points out that nine of these appear to be tribes living in the Khazar heartland, and the remaining twenty-eight agree quite well with Ibn Fadlan's mention of twenty-five wives, each the daughter of a vassal king (and also with Eldad ha-Dani's dubious tales). We must further bear in mind the multitude of Slavonic tribes along the upper reaches of the Dnieper and as far as Moscow, which, as we shall see, paid tribute to the Khazars.

---

[*] This may refer to a ninth-century Jewish traveller, Eldad ha-Dani, whose fantastic tales, much read in the Middle Ages, include mentions of Khazaria which, he says, is inhabited by three of the lost tribes of Israel, and collects tributes from twenty-eight neighbouring kingdoms. Eldad visited Spain around 880 and may or may not have visited the Khazar country. Hasdai briefly mentions him in his letter to Joseph — as if to ask what to make of him.

However that may be, there is no reference in Joseph's letter to a royal harem— only a mention of a single queen and her maids and eunuchs'. These are said to live in one of the three boroughs of Joseph's capital, Itil: "in the second live Israelites, Ishmaelis, Christians and other nations who speak other languages; the third, which is an island, I inhabit myself, with the princes, bondsmen and all the servants that belong to me.....* We live in the town through the whole of winter, but in the month of Nisan [March-April] we set out and everyone goes to labour in his field and his garden; every clan has his hereditary estate, for which they head with joy and jubilation; no voice of an intruder can be heard there, no enemy is to be seen. The country does not have much rain, but there are many rivers with a multitude of big fish, and many sources, and it is generally fertile and fat in its fields and vineyards, gardens and orchards which are irrigated by the rivers and bear rich fruit… and with God's help I live in peace."

The next passage is devoted to the date of the coming of the Messiah:

> We have our eyes on the sages of Jerusalem and Babylon, and although we live far away from Zion, we have nevertheless heard that the calculations are erroneous owing to the great profusion of sins, and we know nothing, only the Eternal knows how to keep the count. We have nothing to hold on only the prophecies of Daniel, and may the Eternal speed up our Deliverance....

The concluding paragraph of Joseph's letter is a reply to Hasdai's apparent offer to enter into the service of the Khazar king:

> Thou hast mentioned in thy letter a desire to see my face. I too wish and long to behold thy gracious face and the splendour of thy magnificence, wisdom and greatness; I wish that thy words will come true, that I should know the happiness to hold thee in my embrace and to see thy dear, friendly and agreeable face; thou wouldst be to me as a father, and I to thee as a son; all my people would kiss thy lips; we would come and go according to thy wishes and thy wise counsel.

There is a passage in Joseph's letter which deals with topical politics, and is rather obscure:

> With the help of the Almighty I guard the mouth of the river [the Volga] and do not permit the Rus who come in their ships to invade the land of the Arabs.... I fight heavy wars with them [the Rus] for if I allowed it they would devastate the lands of Ishmael even to Baghdad.

Joseph here appears to pose as the defender of the Baghdad Caliphate against the Norman-Rus raiders (see Chapter III). This might seem a little tactless in view of the bitter hostility between the Omayad Caliphate of Cordoba (which Hasdai is serving) and the Abassid Caliphs of Baghdad. On the other hand, the vagaries of Byzantine policy towards the Khazars made it expedient for Joseph to appear in the role of a defender of Islam, regardless of the schism between the two Caliphates. At least he could hope that Hasdai, the experienced diplomat, would take the hint.

The meeting between the two correspondents— if ever seriously intended— never took place. No further letters— if any were exchanged— have been preserved. The factual content of the "Khazar Correspondence" is meagre, and adds little to what was already known from other sources. Its fascination lies in the bizarre, fragmentary vistas that it conveys, like an erratic searchlight focussing on disjointed regions in the dense fog that covers the period.

7

Among other Hebrew sources, there is the "Cambridge Document" (so called after its present location in the Cambridge University Library). It was discovered at the end of the last century, together with other priceless documents in the "Cairo Geniza", the store-room of an ancient synagogue, by the Cambridge scholar, Solomon Schechter. The document is in a bad state; it is a letter (or copy of a letter) consisting of about a hundred lines in Hebrew; the beginning and the end are missing, so that it is impossible to know who wrote it and to whom it was addressed. King Joseph is mentioned in it as a contemporary and referred to as "my Lord", Khazaria is called "our land"; so the most plausible inference is that the letter was written by a Khazar Jew of King Joseph's court in Joseph's lifetime, i.e., that it is roughly contemporaneous with the "Khazar Correspondence". Some authorities have further suggested that it was addressed to Hasdai ibn Shaprut, and handed in Constantinople to Hasdai's unsuccessful envoy, Isaac bar Nathan, who brought it back to Cordoba (whence it found its way to Cairo when the Jews were expelled from Spain). At any rate, internal evidence indicates that the document originated not later than in the eleventh century, and more likely in Joseph's lifetime, in the tenth.

It contains another legendary account of the conversion, but its main significance is political. The writer speaks of an attack on Khazaria by the Alans, acting under Byzantine instigation, under Joseph's father, Aaron the Blessed. No other Greek or Arab source seems to mention this campaign. But there is a significant passage in Constantine Porphyrogenitus's *De Adminisdrando Imperio*, written in 947-50, which lends some credibility to the unknown letter-writer's statements:

> Concerning Khazaria, how war is to be made upon them and by whom. As the Ghuzz are able to make war on the Khazars, being near them, so likewise the ruler of Alania, because the Nine Climates of Khazaria [the fertile region north of the Caucasus] are close to Alania, and the Alan can, if he wishes, raid them and cause great damage and distress to the Khazars from that quarter.

Now, according to Joseph's Letter, the ruler of the Alans paid tribute to him, and whether in fact he did or not, his feelings toward the Kagan were probably much the same as the Bulgar King's. The passage in Constantine, revealing his efforts to incite the Alans to war against the Khazars, ironically reminds one of Ibn Fadlan's mission with a parallel purpose. Evidently, the days of the Byzantine-Khazar rapprochement were long past in Joseph's time. But I am anticipating later developments, to be discussed in Chapter III.

8

About a century after the Khazar Correspondence and the presumed date of the Cambridge Document, Jehuda Halevi wrote his once celebrated book, *Kuzari*, the Khazars. Halevi (1085-1141) is generally considered the greatest Hebrew poet of Spain; the book, however, was written in Arabic and translated later into Hebrew; its sub-title is "The Book of Proof and Argument in Defence of the Despised Faith".

Halevi was a Zionist who died on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem; the *Kuzari*, written a year before his death, is a philosophical tract propounding the view that the Jewish nation is the sole mediator between God and the rest of mankind. At the end of history, all other nations will be converted to Judaism; and the conversion of the Khazars appears as a symbol or token of that ultimate event.

In spite of its title, the tract has little to say about the Khazar country itself, which serves mainly as a backdrop for yet another legendary account of the conversion— the King, the angel, the Jewish scholar, etc.— and for the philosophical and theological dialogues between the King and the protagonists of the three religions.

However, there are a few factual references, which indicate that Halevi had either read the correspondence between Hasdai and Joseph or had other sources of information about the Khazar country. Thus we are informed that after the appearance of the angel the King of the Khazars "revealed the secret of his dream to the General of his army", and "the General" also looms large later on— another obvious reference to the dual rule of Kagan and Bek. Halevi also mentions the "histories" and "books of the Khazars"— which reminds one of Joseph speaking of "our archives", where documents of state are kept. Lastly, Halevi twice, in different places of the book, gives the date of the conversion as having taken place "400 years ago" and "in the year 4500" (according to the Jewish calendar). This points to AD 740, which is the most likely date. All in all, it is a poor harvest as far as factual statements are concerned, from a book that enjoyed immense popularity among the Jews of the Middle Ages. But the mediaeval mind was less attracted by fact than by fable, and the Jews were more interested in the date of the coming of the Messiah than in geographical data. The Arab geographers and chroniclers had a similarly cavalier attitude to distances, dates and the frontiers between fact and fancy.

This also applies to the famed German-Jewish traveller, Rabbi Petachia of Ratisbon, who visited Eastern Europe and western Asia between 1170 and 1185. His travelogue, *Sibub Ha'olam*, "Journey around the World", was apparently written by a pupil, based on his notes or on dictation. It relates how shocked the good Rabbi was by the primitive observances of the Khazar Jews north of the Crimea, which he attributed to their adherence to the Karaite heresy:

> And the Rabbi Petachia asked them: "Why do you not believe in the words of the sages [i.e., the Talmudists]?" They replied: "Because our fathers did not teach them to us." On the eve of the Sabbath they cut all the bread which they eat on the Sabbath. They eat it in the dark, and sit the whole day on one spot. Their prayers consist only of the psalms.[17*]

So incensed was the Rabbi that, when he subsequently crossed the Khazar heartland, all he had to say was that it took him eight days, during which "he heard the wailing of women and the barking of dogs".[18]

He does mention, however, that while he was in Baghdad, he had seen envoys from the Khazar kingdom looking for needy Jewish scholars from Mesopotamia and even from Egypt, "to teach their children Torah and Talmud".

While few Jewish travellers from the West undertook the hazardous journey to the Volga, they recorded encounters with Khazar Jews at all principal centres of the civilized world. Rabbi Petachia met them in Baghdad; Benjamin of Tudela, another famous traveller of the twelfth century, visited Khazar notables in Constantinople and Alexandria; Ibraham ben Daud, a contemporary of Judah Halevi's, reports that he had seen in Toledo "some of their descendants, pupils of the wise".[19] Tradition has it that these were Khazar princes— one is tempted to think of Indian princelings sent to Cambridge to study.

Yet there is a curious ambivalence in the attitude toward the Khazars of the leaders of orthodox Jewry in the East, centred on the talmudic Academy in Baghdad. The *Gaon* (Hebrew for "excellency") who stood at the head of the Academy was the spiritual leader of the Jewish settlements dispersed all over the Near and Middle East, while the *Exilarch*, or "Prince of Captivity", represented the secular power over these more or less autonomous communities. Saadiah Gaon (882-942), most famous among the spiritual excellencies, who left voluminous writings, repeatedly refers in them to the Khazars. He mentions a Mesopotamian Jew who went to Khazaria to settle there, as if this were an every-day occurrence. He speaks obscurely of the Khazar court; elsewhere he explains that in the biblical expression "Hiram of Tyre", Hiram is not a proper name but a royal title, "like Caliph for the Ruler of the Arabs, and Kagan for the King of the Khazars."

Thus Khazaria was very much "on the map", in the literal and metaphorical sense, for the leaders of the ecclesiastical hierarchy of oriental Jewry; but at the same time the Khazars were regarded with certain misgivings, both on racial grounds and because of their suspected leanings toward the Karaite heresy. One eleventh-century Hebrew author, Japheth ibn-Ali, himself a Karaite, explains the word *mamzer*, “bastard”, by the example of the Khazars who became Jews without belonging to the Race. His contemporary, Jacob ben-Reuben, reflects the opposite side of this ambivalent attitude by speaking of the Khazars as “a single nation who do not bear the yoke of the exile, but are great warriors paying no tribute to the Gentiles”.

In summing up the Hebrew sources on the Khazars that have come down to us, one senses a mixed reaction of enthusiasm, scepticism and, above all, bewilderment. A warrior-nation of Turkish Jews must have seemed to the rabbis as strange as a circumcized unicorn. During a thousand years of Dispersion, the Jews had forgotten what it was like to have a king and a country. The Messiah was more real to them than the Kagan.

As a postscript to the Arab and Hebrew sources relating to the conversion, it should be mentioned that the apparently earliest Christian source antedates them both. At some date earlier than 864, the Westphalian monk, Christian Druthmar of Aquitania, wrote a Latin treatise *Expositio in Evangelium Mattei*, in which he reports that “there exist people under the sky in regions where no Christians can be found, whose name is Gog and Magog, and who are Huns; among them is one, called the Gazari, who are circumcized and observe Judaism in its entirety”. This remark occurs *à propos* of Matthew 24.14[*] which has no apparent bearing on it, and no more is heard of the subject.

9

At about the same time when Druthmar wrote down what he knew from hearsay about the Jewish Khazars, a famed Christian missionary, sent by the Byzantine Emperor, attempted to convert them to Christianity. He was no less a figure than St Cyril, “Apostle of the Slavs”, alleged designer of the Cyrillic alphabet. He and his elder brother, St Methodius, were entrusted with this and other proselytizing missions by the Emperor Michael III, on the advice of the Patriarch Photius (himself apparently of Khazar descent, for it is reported that the Emperor once called him in anger “Khazar face”).

Cyril’s proselytizing efforts seem to have been successful among the Slavonic people in Eastern Europe, but not among the Khazars. He travelled to their country via Cherson in the Crimea; in Cherson he is said to have spent six months learning Hebrew in preparation for his mission; he then took the “Khazarian Way”— the Don-Volga portage— to Itil, and from there travelled along the Caspian to meet the Kagan (it is not said where). The usual theological disputations followed, but they had little impact on the Khazar Jews Even the adulatory *Vita Constantine* (Cyril’s original name) says only that Cyril made a good impression on the Kagan, that a few people were baptized and two hundred Christian prisoners were released by the Kagan as a gesture of goodwill. It was the least he could do for the Emperor’s envoy who had gone to so much trouble.

There is a curious sidelight thrown on the story by students of Slavonic philology. Cyril is credited by tradition not only with having devised the Cyrillic but also the Glagolytic alphabet. The latter, according to Baron, was “used in Croatia to the seventeenth century. Its indebtedness to the Hebrew alphabet in at least eleven characters, representing in part the Slavonic sounds, has long been recognized”. (The eleven characters are A, B, V, G, E, K, P, R, S, Sch, T.) This seems to confirm what has been said earlier on about the influence of the Hebrew alphabet in spreading literacy among the neighbours of the Khazars.

III
DECLINE

1

"IT was", wrote D. Sinor,[1] "in the second half of the eighth century that the Khazar empire reached the acme of its glory" that is, between the conversion of Bulan and the religious reform under Obadiah. This is not meant to imply that the Khazars owed their good fortune to their Jewish religion. It is rather the other way round: they could afford to be Jews because they were economically and militarily strong.

A living symbol of their power was the Emperor Leo the Khazar, who ruled Byzantium in 775-80— so named after his mother, the Khazar Princess "Flower"— the one who created a new fashion at the court. We remember that her marriage took place shortly after the great Khazar victory over the Muslims in the battle of Ardabil, which is mentioned in the letter of Joseph and other sources. The two events, Dunlop remarks, "are hardly unrelated".[2]

However, amidst the cloak-and-dagger intrigues of the period, dynastic marriages and betrothals could be dangerous. They repeatedly gave cause— or at least provided a pretext— for starting a war. The pattern was apparently set by Attila, the erstwhile overlord of the Khazars. In 450 Attila is said to have received a message, accompanied by an engagement ring, from Honoria, sister to the West Roman Emperor Valentinian III. This romantic and ambitious lady begged the Hun chieftain to rescue her from a fate worse than death— a forced marriage to an old Senator— and sent him her ring. Attila promptly claimed her as his bride, together with half the Empire as her dowry; and when Valentinian refused, Attila invaded Gaul.

Several variations on this quasi-archetypal theme crop up throughout Khazar history. We remember the fury of the Bulgar King about the abduction of his daughter, and how he gave this incident as the main reason for his demand that the Caliph should build him a fortress against the Khazars. If we are to believe the Arab sources, similar incidents (though with a different twist) led to the last flare-up of the Khazar-Muslim wars at the end of the eighth century, after a protracted period of peace.

According to al-Tabari, in AD 798,[*] the Caliph ordered the Governor of Armenia to make the Khazar frontier even more secure by marrying a daughter of the Kagan. This governor was a member of the powerful family of the Barmecides (which, incidentally, reminds one of the prince of that eponymous family in the Arabian Nights who invited the beggar to a feast consisting of rich dish-covers with nothing beneath). The Barmecide agreed, and the Khazar Princess with her suite and dowry was duly dispatched to him in a luxurious cavalcade (see I, 10). But she died in childbed; the newborn died too; and her courtiers, on their return to Khazaria, insinuated to the Kagan that she had been poisoned. The Kagan promptly invaded Armenia and took (according to two Arab sources)[3] 50000 prisoners. The Caliph was forced to release thousands of criminals from his gaols and arm them to stem the Khazar advance.

The Arab sources relate at least one more eighth-century incident of a misfired dynastic marriage followed by a Khazar invasion; and for good measure the Georgian Chronicle has a particularly gruesome one to add to the list (in which the royal Princess, instead of being poisoned, kills herself to escape the Kagan's bed). The details and exact dates are, as usual, doubtful,[4] and so is the real motivation behind these campaigns. But the recurrent mention in the chronicles of bartered brides and poisoned queens leaves little doubt that this theme had a powerful impact on people's imagination, and possibly also on political events.

2

No more is heard about Khazar-Arab fighting after the end of the eighth century. As we enter the ninth, the Khazars seemed to enjoy several decades of peace at least, there is little mention of them in the chronicles, and no news is good news in history. The southern frontiers of their country had been pacified; relations with the Caliphate had settled down to a tacit non-aggression pact; relations with Byzantium continued to be definitely friendly.

Yet in the middle of this comparatively idyllic period there is an ominous episode which foreshadowed new dangers. In 833, or thereabouts, the Khazar Kagan and Bek sent an embassy to the East Roman Emperor Theophilus, asking for skilled architects and craftsmen to build them a fortress on the lower reaches of the Don. The Emperor responded with alacrity. He sent a fleet across the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov up the mouth of the Don to the strategic spot where the fortress was to be built. Thus came Sarkel into being, the famous fortress and priceless archaeological site, virtually the only one that yielded clues to Khazar history— until it was submerged in the Tsimlyansk reservoir, adjoining the Volga-Don canal. Constantine Porphyrogenitus, who related the episode in some detail, says that since no stones were available in the region, Sarkel was built of bricks, burnt in specially constructed kilns. He does not mention the curious fact (discovered by Soviet archaeologists while the site was still accessible) that the builders also used marble columns of Byzantine origin, dating from the sixth century, and probably salvaged from some Byzantine ruin; a nice example of Imperial thrift.[5]

The potential enemy against whom this impressive fortress was built by joint Roman-Khazar effort, were those formidable and menacing newcomers on the world scene, whom the West called Vikings or Norsemen, and the East called Rhous or Rhos or Rus.

Two centuries earlier, the conquering Arabs had advanced on the civilized world in a gigantic pincer movement, its left prong reaching across the Pyrenees, its right prong across the Caucasus. Now, during the Viking Age, history seemed to create a kind of mirror image of that earlier phase. The initial explosion which had triggered off the Muslim wars of conquest took place in the southernmost region of the known world, the Arabian desert. The Viking raids and conquests originated in its northernmost region, Scandinavia. The Arabs advanced northward by land, the Norsemen southward by sea and waterways. The Arabs were, at least in theory, conducting a Holy War, the Vikings waged unholy wars of piracy and plunder; but the results, as far as the victims were concerned, were much the same. In neither case have historians been able to provide convincing explanations of the economical, ecological or ideological reasons which transformed these apparently quiescent regions of Arabia and Scandinavia quasi overnight into volcanoes of exuberant vitality and reckless enterprise. Both eruptions spent their force within a couple of centuries but left a permanent mark on the world. Both evolved in this time-span from savagery and destructiveness to splendid cultural achievement.

About the time when Sarkel was built by joint Byzantine-Khazar efforts in anticipation of attack by the eastern Vikings, their western branch had already penetrated all the major waterways of Europe and conquered half of Ireland. Within the next few decades they colonized Iceland, conquered Normandy, repeatedly sacked Paris, raided Germany, the Rhône delta, the gulf of Genoa, circumnavigated the Iberian peninsula and attacked Constantinople through the Mediterranean and the Dardanelles— simultaneously with a Rus attack down the Dnieper and across the Black Sea. As Toynbee wrote:[6] "In the ninth century, which was the century in which the Rhos impinged on the Khazars and on the East Romans, the Scandinavians were raiding and conquering and colonizing in an immense arc that eventually extended south-westward… to North America and southeastward to… the Caspian Sea."

No wonder that a special prayer was inserted in the litanies of the West: *A furore Normannorum libera nos Domine*. No wonder that Constantinople needed its Khazar allies as a protective shield against the carved dragons on the bows of the Viking ships, as it had needed them a couple of centuries earlier against the green banners of the Prophet. And, as on that earlier occasion, the Khazars were again to bear the brunt of the attack, and eventually to see their capital laid in ruins.

Not only Byzantium had reason to be grateful to the Khazars for blocking the advance of the Viking fleets down the great waterways from the north. We have now gained a better understanding of the cryptic passage in Joseph's letter to Hasdai, written a century later: "With the help of the Almighty I guard the mouth of the river and do not permit the Rus who come in their ships to invade the land of the Arabs.... I fight heavy wars [with the Rus]."

3

The particular brand of Vikings which the Byzantines called "Rhos" were called "Varangians" by the Arab chroniclers. The most probable derivation of "Rhos", according to Toynbee, is "from the Swedish word 'rodher', meaning rowers".[7] As for "Varangian", it was used by the Arabs and also in the Russian Primary Chronicle to designate Norsemen or Scandinavians; the Baltic was actually called by them "the Varangian Sea".[8] Although this branch of Vikings originated from eastern Sweden, as distinct from the Norwegians and Danes who raided Western Europe, their advance followed the same pattern. It was seasonal; it was based on strategically placed islands which served as strongholds, armouries and supply bases for attacks on the mainland; and its nature evolved, where conditions were favourable, from predatory raids and forced commerce to more or less permanent settlements and ultimately, amalgamation with the conquered native populations. Thus the Viking penetration of Ireland started with the seizure of the island of Rechru (Lambay) in Dublin Bay; England was invaded from the isle of Thanet; penetration of the Continent started with the conquest of the islands of Walcheren (off Holland) and Noirmoutier (in the estuary of the Loire).

At the eastern extreme of Europe the Northmen were following the same blueprint for conquest. After crossing the Baltic and the Gulf of Finland they sailed up the river Volkhov into Lake Ilmen (south of Leningrad), where they found a convenient island— the Holmgard of the Icelandic Sagas. On this they built a settlement which eventually grew into the city of Novgorod.[*] From here they forayed on southward on the great waterways: on the Volga into the Caspian, and on the Dnieper into the Black Sea.

The former route led through the countries of the militant Bulgars and Khazars; the latter across the territories of various Slavonic tribes who inhabited the north-western outskirts of the Khazar Empire and paid tribute to the Kagan: the Polyane in the region of Kiev; the Viatichi, south of Moscow; the Radimishchy east of the Dnieper; the Severyane on the river Derna, etc.[†] These Slavs seemed to have developed advanced methods of agriculture, and were apparently of a more timid disposition than their "Turkish" neighbours on the Volga, for, as Bury put it, they became the "natural prey" of the Scandinavian raiders. These eventually came to prefer the Dnieper, in spite of its dangerous cataracts, to the Volga and the Don. It was the Dnieper which became the "Great Waterway"— the "*Austrvegr*" of the Nordic Sagas— from the Baltic to the Black Sea, and thus to Constantinople. They even gave Scandinavian names to the seven major cataracts, duplicating their Slavonic names; Constantine conscientiously enumerates both versions (e.g., *Baru-fors* in Norse, *Volnyi* in Slavonic, for "the billowy waterfall").

---

[*] Not to be confused with Nizhny Novgorod (now re-named Gorky).

These Varangian-Rus seem to have been a unique blend unique even among their brother Vikings— combining the traits of pirates, robbers and meretricious merchants, who traded on their own terms, imposed by sword and battle-axe. They bartered furs, swords and amber in exchange for gold, but their principal merchandise were slaves. A contemporary Arab chronicler wrote:

> In this island [Novgorod] there are men to the number of 100000, and these men constantly go out to raid the Slavs in boats, and they seize the Slavs and take them prisoner and they go to the Khazars and Bulgars and sell them there. [We remember the slave market in Itil, mentioned by Masudi]. They have no cultivated lands, nor seed, and [live by] plunder from the Slavs. When a child is born to them, they place a drawn sword in front of him and his father says: "I have neither gold nor silver, nor wealth which I can bequeath to thee, this is thine inheritance, with it secure prosperity for thyself."[9]

A modern historian, McEvedy, has summed it up nicely:

> Viking-Varangian activity, ranging from Iceland to the borders of Turkestan, from Constantinople to the Arctic circle, was of incredible vitality and daring, and it is sad that so much effort was wasted in plundering. The Northern heroes did not deign to trade until they failed to vanquish; they preferred bloodstained, glorious gold to a steady mercantile profit.[10]

Thus the Rus convoys sailing southward in the summer season were at the same time both commercial fleets and military armadas; the two roles went together, and with each fleet it was impossible to foretell at what moment the merchants would turn into warriors. The size of these fleets was formidable. Masudi speaks of a Rus force entering the Caspian from the Volga (in 912-13) as comprising "about 500 ships, each manned by 100 persons". Of these 50000 men, he says, 35000 were killed in battle.* Masudi may have been exaggerating, but apparently not much. Even at an early stage of their exploits (*circa* 860) the Rus crossed the Black Sea and laid siege on Constantinople with a fleet variously estimated as numbering between 200 and 230 ships.

In view of the unpredictability and proverbial treacherousness of these formidable invaders, the Byzantines and Khazars had to "play it by ear" as the saying goes. For a century and a half after the fortress of Sarkel was built, trade agreements and the exchange of embassies with the Rus alternated with savage wars. Only slowly and gradually did the Northmen change their character by building permanent settlements, becoming Slavonized by intermingling with their subjects and vassals, and finally, adopting the faith of the Byzantine Church. By that time, the closing years of the tenth century, the "Rus" had become transformed into "Russians". The early Rus princes and nobles still bore Scandinavian names which had been Slavonized: Rurik from Hrörekr, Oleg from Helgi, Igor from Ingvar, Olga from Helga, and so on. The commercial treaty which Prince Igor-Ingvar concluded with the Byzantines in 945 contains a list of his companions, only three of which have Slavonic names among fifty Scandinavian names.[11] But the son of Ingvar and Helga assumed the Slavonic name Svyatoslav, and from there onward the process of assimilation got into its stride, the Varangians gradually lost their identity as a separate people, and the Norse tradition faded out of Russian history.

It is difficult to form a mental picture of these bizarre people whose savagery sticks out even in that savage age. The chronicles are biased, written by members of nations who had suffered from the northern invaders; their own side of the story remains untold, for the rise of Scandinavian literature came long after the Age of the Vikings, when their exploits had blossomed into legend. Even so, early Norse literature seems to confirm their unbridled lust for battle, and the peculiar kind of frenzy which seized them on these occasions; they even had a special word for it: *berserksgangr*— the berserk way.

The Arab chroniclers were so baffled by them that they contradict not only each other, but also themselves, across a distance of a few lines. Our old friend Ibn Fadlan is utterly disgusted by the filthy and obscene habits of the Rus whom he met at the Volga in the land of the Bulgars. The following passage on the Rus occurs just before his account of the Khazars, quoted earlier on:

> They are the filthiest creatures of the Lord. In the morning a servant girl brings a basin full of water to the master of the household; he rinses his face and hair in it, spits and blows his nose into the basin, which the girl then hands on to the next person, who does likewise, until all who are in the house have used that basin to blow their noses, spit and wash their face and hair in it.[12]

In contrast to this, Ibn Rusta writes about the same time: "They are cleanly in regard to their clothing"— and leaves it at that.[13]

Again, Ibn Fadlan is indignant about the Rus copulating and defecating in public, including their King, whereas Ibn Rusta and Gardezi know nothing of such revolting habits. But their own accounts are equally dubious and inconsistent. Thus Ibn Rusta: "They honour their guests and are kind to strangers who seek shelter with them, and everyone who is in misfortune among them.[14] They do not allow anyone among them to tyrannize them, and whoever among them does wrong or is oppressive, they find out such a one and expel him from among them."

But a few paragraphs further down he paints a quite different picture— or rather vignette, of conditions in Rus society:

> Not one of them goes to satisfy a natural need alone, but he is accompanied by three of his companions who guard him between them, and each one of them has his sword because of the lack of security and treachery among them, for if a man has even a little wealth, his own brother and his friend who is with him covet it and seek to kill and despoil him.[15]

Regarding their martial virtues, however, the sources are Unanimous:

> These people are vigorous and courageous and when they descend on open ground, none can escape from them without being destroyed and their women taken possession of, and themselves taken into slavery.[16]

4

Such were the prospects which now faced the Khazars.

Sarkel was built just in time; it enabled them to control the movements of the Rus flotillas along the lower reaches of the Don and the Don-Volga portage (the "Khazarian Way"). By and large it seems that during the first century of their presence on the scene* the plundering raids of the Rus were mainly directed against Byzantium (where, obviously, richer plunder was to be had), whereas their relations with the Khazars were essentially on a trading basis, though not without friction and intermittent clashes. At any rate, the Khazars were able to control the Rus trade routes and to levy their 10 per cent tax on all cargoes passing through their country to Byzantium and to the Muslim lands.

They also exerted some cultural influence on the Northmen, who, for all their violent ways, had a naive willingness to learn from the people with whom they came into contact. The extent of this influence is indicated by the adoption of the title "Kagan" by the early Rus rulers of Novgorod. This is confirmed by both Byzantine and Arab sources; for instance, Ibn Rusta, after describing the island on which Novgorod was built, states "They have a king who is called Kagan Rus." Moreover, Ibn Fadlan reports that the Kagan Rus has a general who leads the army and represents him to the people. Zeki Validi has pointed out that such delegation of the army command was unknown among the Germanic people of the North, where the king must be the foremost warrior; Validi concludes that the Rus obviously imitated the Khazar system of twin rule. This is not unlikely in view of the fact that the Khazars were the most prosperous and culturally advanced people with whom the Rus in the early stages of their conquests made territorial contact. And that contact must have been fairly intense, since there was a colony of Rus merchants in Itil— and also a community of Khazar Jews in Kiev.

It is sad to report in this context that more than a thousand years after the events under discussion, the Soviet regime has done its best to expunge the memory of the Khazars' historic role and cultural achievements. On January 12, 1952, *The Times* carried the following news item:

EARLY RUSSIAN CULTURE BELITTLED

SOVIET HISTORIAN REBUKED

Another Soviet historian has been criticized by *Pravda* for belittling the early culture and development of the Russian people. He is Professor Artamonov, who, at a recent session of the Department of History and Philosophy at the USSR Academy of Sciences, repeated a theory which he had put forward in a book in 1937 that the ancient city of Kiev owed a great deal to the Khazar peoples. He pictures them in the role of an advanced people who fell victim to the aggressive aspirations of the Russians.

"All these things," says *Pravda*, "have nothing in common with historical facts. The Khazar kingdom which represented the primitive amalgamation of different tribes, played no positive role whatever in creating the statehood of the eastern Slavs. Ancient sources testify that state formations arose among the eastern Slavs long before any record of the Khazars. The Khazar kingdom, far from promoting the development of the ancient Russian State, retarded the progress of the eastern Slav tribes. The materials obtained by our archaeologists indicate the high level of culture in ancient Russia. Only by flouting the historical truth and neglecting the facts can one speak of the superiority of the Khazar culture. The idealization of the Khazar kingdom reflects a manifest survival of the defective views of the bourgeois historians who belittled the indigenous development of the Russian people. The erroneousness of this concept is evident. Such a conception cannot be accepted by Soviet historiography."

Artamonov, whom I have frequently quoted, published (besides numerous articles in learned journals) his first book, which dealt with the early history of the Khazars, in 1937. His magnum opus, *History of the Khazars*, was apparently in preparation when *Pravda* struck. As a result, the book was published only ten years later— 1962— carrying a recantation in its final section which amounted to a denial of all that went before— and, indeed, of the author's life-work. The relevant passages in it read:

> The Khazar kingdom disintegrated and fell into pieces, from which the majority merged with other related peoples, and the minority, settling in Itil, lost its nationality and turned into a parasitic class with a Jewish coloration.
>
> The Russians never shunned the cultural achievements of the East.... But from the Itil Khazars the Russians took nothing. Thus also by the way, the militant Khazar Judaism was treated by other peoples connected with it: the Magyars, Bulgars, Pechenegs, Alans and Polovtsians.... The need to struggle with the exploiters

> from Itil stimulated the unification of the Ghuzz and the Slavs around the golden throne of Kiev, and this unity in its turn created the possibility and prospect for a violent growth not only of the Russian state system, but also of ancient Russian culture. This culture had always been original and never depended on Khazar influence. Those insignificant eastern elements in Rus culture which were passed down by the Khazars and which one usually bears in mind when dealing with the problems of culture ties between the Rus and the Khazars, did not penetrate into the heart of Russian culture, but remained on the surface and were of short duration and small significance. They offer no ground at all for pointing out a “Khazar” period in the history of Russian culture.

The dictates of the Party line completed the process of obliteration which started with the flooding of the remains of Sarkel.

5

Intensive trading and cultural interchanges did not prevent the Rus from gradually eating their way into the Khazar Empire by appropriating their Slavonic subjects and vassals. According to the Primary Russian Chronicle, by 859— that is, some twenty-five years after Sarkel was built— the tribute from the Slavonic peoples was “divided between the Khazars and the Varangians from beyond the Baltic Sea”. The Varangians levied tribute on “Chuds”, “Krivichians”, etc.— i.e., the more northerly Slavonic people— while the Khazars continued to levy tribute on the Viatichi, the Seviane, and, most important of all, the Polyane in the central region of Kiev. But not for long. Three years later if we can trust the dating (in the Russian Chronicle), the key town of Kiev on the Dnieper, previously under Khazar suzerainty, passed into Rus hands.

This was to prove a decisive event in Russian history, though it apparently happened without an armed struggle. According to the Chronicle, Novgorod was at the time ruled by the (semilegendary) Prince Rurik (Hrörekr), who held under his sway all the Viking settlements, the northern Slavonic, and some Finnish people. Two of Rurik’s men, Oskold and Dir, on travelling down the Dnieper, saw a fortified place on a mountain, the sight of which they liked; and were told that this was the town of Kiev, and that it “paid tribute to the Khazars”. The two settled in the town with their families, “gathered many Northmen to them, and ruled over the neighbouring Slavs, even as Rurik ruled at Novgorod. Some twenty years later Rurik’s son Oleg [Helgi] came down and put Oskold and Dir to death, and annexed Kiev to his sway.”

Kiev soon outshone Novgorod in importance: it became the capital of the Varangians and “the mother of Russian towns”; while the principality which took its name became the cradle of the first Russian state.

Joseph’s letter, written about a century after the Rus occupation of Kiev, no longer mentions it in his list of Khazar possessions. But influential Khazar-Jewish communities survived both in the town and province of Kiev, and after the final destruction of their country they were reinforced by large numbers of Khazar emigrants. The Russian Chronicle keeps referring to heroes coming from *Zemlya Zhidovskaya*, “the country of the Jews”; and the “Gate of the Khazars” in Kiev kept the memory of its erstwhile rulers alive till modern times.

6

We have now progressed into the second half of the ninth century and, before continuing with the tale of the Russian expansion, must turn our attention to some vital developments among the people of the steppes, particularly the Magyars. These events ran parallel with the rise of Rus power and had a direct impact on the Khazars— and on the map of Europe.

The Magyars had been the Khazars’ allies, and apparently willing vassals, since the dawn of the Khazar Empire. “The problem of their origin and early wanderings have long perplexed scholars”, Macartney wrote;[17] elsewhere he calls it “one of the darkest of historical riddles”.[18] About their origin all we know with certainty is that the Magyars were related to the Finns, and that their language belongs to the so-called Finno-Ugrian language family, together with that of the Vogul and Ostyak people living in the forest regions of the northern Urals. Thus they were originally unrelated to the Slavonic and Turkish nations of the steppes in whose midst they came to live— an ethnic curiosity, which they still are to this day. Modern Hungary, unlike other small nations, has no linguistic ties with its neighbours; the Magyars have remained an ethnic enclave in Europe, with the distant Finns as their only cousins.

At an unknown date during the early centuries of the Christian era this nomadic tribe was driven out of its erstwhile habitat in the Urals and migrated southward through the steppes, eventually settling in the region between the Don and the Kuban rivers. They thus became neighbours of the Khazars, even before the latter’s rise to prominence. For a while they were part of a federation of semi-nomadic people, the Onogurs (“The Ten Arrows” or ten tribes); it is believed that the name “Hungarian” is a Slavonic version of that word;[19] while “Magyar” is the name by which they have called themselves from time immemorial.

From about the middle of the seventh to the end of the ninth centuries they were, as already said, subjects of the Khazar Empire. It is a remarkable fact that during this whole period, while other tribes were engaged in a murderous game of musical chairs, we have no record of a single armed conflict between Khazars and Magyars, whereas each of the two was involved at one time or another in wars with their immediate or distant neighbours: Volga Bulgars, Danube Bulgars, Ghuzz, Pechenegs, and so on— in addition to the Arabs and the Rus. Paraphrasing the Russian Chronicle and Arab and Finn peoples in the Black Earth Zone to the north of the Magyars' own domain of the Steppe, and in the forest zone to the north of that. The evidence for the use of the name Magyar by this date is its survival in a number of place-names in this region of northerly Russia. These place-names presumably mark the sites of former Magyar garrisons and outposts."[20] Thus the Magyars dominated their Slavonic neighbours, and Toynbee concludes that in levying tribute, "the Khazars were using the Magyars as their agents, though no doubt the Magyars made this agency profitable for themselves as well".[21]

The arrival of the Rus radically changed this profitable state of affairs. At about the time when Sarkel was built, there was a conspicuous movement of the Magyars across the Don to its west bank. From about 830 onward, the bulk of the nation was re-settled in the region between the Don and the Dnieper, later to be named Lebedia. The reason for this move has been much debated among historians; Toynbee's explanation is both the most recent and the most plausible:

> We may… infer that the Magyars were in occupation of the Steppe to the west of the Don by permission of their Khazar suzerains.... Since the Steppe-country had previously belonged to the Khazars, and since the Magyars were the Khazars' subordinate allies, we may conclude that the Magyars had not established themselves in this Khazar territory against the Khazars' will.... Indeed we may conclude that the Khazars had not merely permitted the Magyars to establish themselves to the west of the Don, but had actually planted them there to serve the Khazars' own purposes. The re-location of subject peoples for strategic reasons was a device that had been practised by previous nomad empire builders.... In this new location, the Magyars could help the Khazars to check the south-eastward and southward advance of tile Rhos. The planting of the Magyars to the west of the Don will have been all of a piece with the building of the fortress Sarkel on tile Don's eastern bank.[22]

7

This arrangement worked well enough for nearly half a century. During this period the relation between Magyars and Khazars became even closer, culminating in two events which left lasting marks on the Hungarian nation. First, the Khazars gave them a king, who founded the first Magyar dynasty; and, second, several Khazar tribes joined the Magyars and profoundly transformed their ethnic character.

The first episode is described by Constantine in *De Administrando* (circa 950), and is confirmed by the fact that the names he mentions appear independently in the first Hungarian Chronicle (eleventh century). Constantine tells us that before the Khazars intervened in the internal affairs of the Magyar tribes, these had no paramount king, only tribal chieftains; the most prominent of these was called Lebedias (after whom Lebedia was later named):

> And the Magyars consisted of seven hordes, but at that time they had no ruler, either native or foreign, but there were certain chieftains among them, of which the principal chieftain was the aforementioned Lebedias.... And the Kagan, the ruler of Khazaria, on account of their [the Magyars'] valour and military assistance, gave their first chieftain, the man called Lebedias, a noble Khazar lady as wife, that he might beget children of her; but Lebedias, by some chance, had no family by that Khazar woman.

Another dynastic alliance which had misfired. But the Kagan was determined to strengthen the ties which bound Lebedias and his tribes to the Khazar kingdom:

> After a little time had passed, the Kagan, the ruler of Khazaria, told the Magyars… to send to him their first chieftain. So Lebedias, coming before the Kagan of Khazaria, asked him for the reason why he had sent for him. And the Kagan said to him: We have sent for you for this reason: that, since you are well-born and wise and brave and the first of the Magyars, we may promote you to be the ruler of your race, and that you may be subject to our Laws and Orders.

But Lebedias appears to have been a proud man; he declined, with appropriate expressions of gratitude, the offer to become a puppet king, and proposed instead that the honour should be bestowed on a fellow chieftain called Almus, or on Almus's son, Arpad. So the Kagan, "pleased at this speech", sent Lebedias with a suitable escort back to his people; and they chose Arpad to be their king. The ceremony of Arpad's installation took place "after the custom and usage of the Khazars, raising him on their shields. But before this Arpad the Magyars never had any other ruler; wherefore the ruler of Hungary is drawn from his race up to this day."

"This day" in which Constantine wrote was circa 950, that is, a century after the event. Arpad in fact led his Magyars in the conquest of Hungary; his dynasty reigned till 1301, and his name is one of the first that Hungarian schoolboys learn. The Khazars had their fingers in many historic pies.

8

The second episode seems to have had an even more profound influence on the Hungarian national character. At some unspecified date, Constantine tells us,[23] there was a rebellion (*apostasia*) of part of the Khazar nation against their rulers. The insurgents consisted of three tribes, "which were called Kavars [or Kabars], and which were of the Khazars' own race. The Government prevailed; some of the rebels were slaughtered and some fled the country and settled with the Magyars, and they made friends with one another. They also taught the tongue of the Khazars to the Magyars, and up to this day they speak the same dialect, but they also speak the other language of the Magyars. And because they plus the Kabars], and leaders in war, they were elected to be the first horde, and there is one leader among them, that is in the [originally] three hordes of the Kavars, who exists to this day."

To dot his i's, Constantine starts his next chapter with a list "of the hordes of Kavars and Magyars. First is that which broke off from the Khazars, this above-mentioned horde of the Kavars.", etc.[24] The horde or tribe which actually calls itself "Magyar" comes only third.

It looks as if the Magyars had received— metaphorically and perhaps literally— a blood transfusion from the Khazars. It affected them in several ways. First of all we learn, to our surprise, that at least till the middle of the tenth century both the Magyar and Khazar languages were spoken in Hungary. Several modern authorities have commented on this singular fact. Thus Bury wrote: "The result of this double tongue is the mixed character of the modern Hungarian language, which has supplied specious argument for the two opposite opinions as to the ethnical affinities of the Magyars."[25] Toynbee[26] remarks that though the Hungarians have ceased to be bilingual long ago, they were so at the beginnings of their state, as testified by some two hundred loan-words from the old Chuvash dialect of Turkish which the Khazars spoke (see above, Chapter I, 3).

The Magyars, like the Rus, also adopted a modified form of the Khazar double-kingship. Thus Gardezi: "… Their leader rides out with 20000 horsemen; they call him Kanda [Hungarian:

Kende] and this is the title of their greater king, but the title of the person who effectively rules them is Jula. And the Magyars do whatever their Jula commands." There is reason to believe that the first Julas of Hungary were Kabars.[27]

There is also some evidence to indicate that among the dissident Kabar tribes, who *de facto* took over the leadership of the Magyar tribes, there were Jews, or adherents of "a judaizing religion".[28] It seems quite possible— as Artamonov and Bartha have suggested[29]— that the Kabar "*apostasia*" was somehow connected with, or a reaction against, the religious reforms initiated by King Obadiah. Rabbinical law, strict dietary rules, Talmudic casuistry might have gone very much against the grain of these steppe-warriors in shining armour. If they professed "a judaizing religion", it must have been closer to the faith of the ancient desert-Hebrews than to rabbinical orthodoxy. They may even have been followers of the fundamentalist sect of Karaites, and hence considered heretics. But this is pure speculation.

9

The close cooperation between Khazars and Magyars came to an end when the latter, AD 896, said farewell to the Eurasian steppes, crossed the Carpathian mountain range, and conquered the territory which was to become their lasting habitat. The circumstances of this migration are again controversial, but one can at least grasp its broad outlines.

During the closing decades of the ninth century yet another uncouth player joined the nomad game of musical chairs: the pechenegs.* What little we know about this Turkish tribe is summed up in Constantine's description of them as an insatiably greedy lot of Barbarians who for good money can be bought to fight other Barbarians and the Rus. They lived between the Volga and the Ural rivers under Khazar suzerainty; according to Ibn Rusta,[30] the Khazars "raided them every year" to collect the tribute due to them.

Toward the end of the ninth century a catastrophe (of a nature by no means unusual) befell the Pechenegs: they were evicted from their country by their eastern neighbours. These neighbours were none other than the Ghuzz (or Oguz) whom Ibn Fadlan so much disliked— one of the inexhaustible number of Turkish tribes which from time to time cut loose from their Central-Asiatic moorings and drifted west. The displaced Pechenegs tried to settle in Khazaria, but the Khazars beat them off.† The Pechenegs continued their westward trek, crossed the Don and invaded the territory of the Magyars. The Magyars in turn were forced to fall back further west into the region between the Dnieper and the Sereth rivers. They called this region *Etel-Köz*, "the land between the rivers". They seem to have settled there in 889; but in 896 the Pechenegs struck again, allied to the Danube Bulgars, whereupon the Magyars withdrew into present-day Hungary.

This, in rough outline, is the story of the Magyars' exit from the eastern steppes, and the end of the Magyar-Khazar connection. The details are contested; some historians[31] maintain, with a certain passion, that the Magyars suffered only one defeat, not two, at the hands of the Pechenegs, and that *Etel-Köz* was just another name for Lebedia, but we can leave these quibbles to the specialists. More intriguing is the apparent contradiction between the image of the Magyars as mighty warriors, and their inglorious retreat from successive habitats. Thus we learn from the Chronicle of Hinkmar of Rheims[32] that in 862 they raided the Fast Frankish Empire— the first of the savage incursions which were to terrorize Europe during the next century. We also hear of a fearful encounter which St Cyril, the Apostle of the Slavs, had with a Magyar horde in 860, on his way to Khazaria. He was saying his prayers when they rushed at him *luporum more ululantes*— "howling in the manner of wolves". His sanctity, however, protected him from harm.[33] Another chronicle[34] mentions that the Magyars, and the Kabars, came into conflict with the Franks in 881; and Constantine tells us that, some ten years later, the Magyars "made war upon Simeon (ruler of the Danube Bulgars) and trounced him soundly, and came as far as Preslav, and shut him up in the fortress called Mundraga, and returned home."[35]

---

* Or "Paccinaks", or in Hungarian, "Bescnyök".

How is one to reconcile all these valiant deeds with the series of retreats from the Don into Hungary, which took place in the same period? It seems that the answer is indicated in the passage in Constantine immediately following the one just quo ted:

> "… But after Symeon the Bulgar again made peace with the Emperor of the Greeks, and got security, he sent to the Patzinaks, and made an agreement with them to make war on and annihilate the Magyars. And when the Magyars went away on a campaign, the Patzinaks with Symeon came against the Magyars, and completely annihilated their families, and chased away miserably the Magyars left to guard their land. But the Magyars returning, and finding their country thus desolate and ruined, moved into the country occupied by them today [i.e. Hungary].

Thus the bulk of the army was "away on a campaign" when their land and families were attacked; and to judge by the chronicles mentioned above, they were "away" raiding distant countries quite frequently, leaving their homes with little protection. They could afford to indulge in this risky habit as long as they had only their Khazar overlords and the peaceful Slavonic tribes as their immediate neighbours. But with the advent of the land-hungry Pechenegs the situation changed. The disaster described by Constantine may have been only the last of a series of similar incidents. But it may have decided them to seek a new and safer home beyond the mountains, in a country which they already knew from at least two previous forays.

There is another consideration which speaks in favour of this hypothesis. The Magyars seem to have acquired the raiding habit only in the second half of the ninth century— about the time when they received that critical blood-transfusion from the Khazars. It may have proved a mixed blessing. The Kabars, who were "more efficient in war and more manly", became, as we saw, the leading tribe, and infused their hosts with the spirit of adventure, which was soon to turn them into the scourge of Europe, as the Huns had earlier been. They also taught the Magyars "those very peculiar and characteristic tactics employed since time immemorial by every Turkish nation— Huns, Avars, Turks, Pechenegs, Kumans— and by no other… light cavalry using the old devices of simulated flight, of shooting while fleeing, of sudden charges with fearful, wolf-like howling."[36]

These methods proved murderously effective during the ninth and tenth centuries when Hungarian raiders invaded Germany, the Balkans, Italy and even France— but they did not cut much ice against the Pechenegs, who used the same tactics, and could howl just as spine-chillingly.

Thus indirectly, by the devious logic of history, the Khazars were instrumental in the establishment of the Hungarian state, whereas the Khazars themselves vanished into the mist. Macartney, pursuing a similar line of thought, went even further in emphasizing the decisive role played by the Kabar transfusion:

> The bulk of the Magyar nation, the true Finno-Ugrians, comparatively (although not very) pacific and sedentary agriculturalists, made their homes in the undulating country ... west of the Danube. The plain of the Alföld was occupied by the nomadic race of Kabars, true Turks, herdsmen, horsemen and fighters, the driving force and the army of the nation. This was the race which in Constantine's day still occupied pride of place as the "first of the hordes of the Magyars". It was, I believe, chiefly this race of Kabars which raided the Slavs and Russians from the steppe; led the campaign against the Bulgars in 895; in large part and for more than half a century afterwards, was the terror of half Europe.[37]

And yet the Hungarians managed to preserve their ethnic identity. "The brunt of sixty years of restless and remorseless warfare fell on the Kabars, whose ranks must have been thinned by it to an extraordinary extent. Meanwhile the true Magyars, living in comparative peace, increased their numbers."[38] They also succeeded, after the bilingual period, in preserving their original Finno-Ugric language in the midst of their German and Slav neighbours— in contrast to the Danube Bulgars, who lost their Original Turkish language, and now speak a Slavonic dialect.

However, the Kabar influence continued to make itself felt in Hungary, and even after they became separated by the Carpathian Mountains, the Khazar-Magyar connection was not completely severed. According to Vasiliev,[39] in the tenth century the Hungarian Duke Taksony invited an unknown number of Khazars to settle in his domains. It is not unlikely that these immigrants contained a fair proportion of Khazarian Jews. We may also assume that both the Kabars and the later immigrants brought with them some of their famed craftsmen, who taught the Hungarians their arts (see above, Chapter I, 13).

In the process of taking possession of their new and permanent home, the Magyars had to evict its former occupants, Moravians and Danube Bulgars, who moved into the regions where they still live. Their other Slavonic neighbours too— the Serbs and Croats— were already more or less *in situ*. Thus, as a result of the chain-reaction which started in the distant Urals— Ghuzz chasing Pechenegs, chasing Magyars, chasing Bulgars and Moravians, the map of modern Central Europe was beginning to take shape. The shifting kaleidoscope was settling into a more or less stable jigsaw.

10

We can now resume the story of the Rus ascent to power where we left it— the bloodless annexation of Kiev by Rurik's men around AD 862. This is also the approximate date when the Magyars were pushed westward by the Pechenegs, thus depriving the Khazars of protection on their western flank. It may explain why the Rus could gain control of Kiev so easily.

But the weakening of Khazar military power exposed the Byzantines, too, to attack by the Rus. Close to the date when the Rus settled in Kiev, their ships, sailing down the Dnieper, crossed the Black Sea and attacked Constantinople. Bury has described the event with much gusto:

> In the month of June, AD 860, the Emperor [Michael III], with all his forces, was marching against the Saracens. He had probably gone far when he received the amazing tidings, which recalled him with all speed to Constantinople. A Russian host had sailed across the Euxine [Black Sea] in two hundred boats, entered the Bosphorus, plundered the monasteries and suburbs on its banks, and overrun the Island of the Princes. The inhabitants of the city were utterly demoralized by the sudden horror of the danger and their own impotence. The troops (Tagmata) which were usually stationed in the neighbourhood of the city were far away with the Emperor… and the fleet was absent. Having wrought wreck and ruin in the suburbs, the barbarians prepared to attack the city. At this crisis… the learned Patriarch, Photius, rose to the occasion; he undertook the task of restoring the moral courage of his fellow-citizens.... He expressed the general feeling when he dwelt on the incongruity that the Imperial city, "queen of almost all the world", should be mocked by a band of slaves [*sic*] a mean and barbarous crowd. But the populace was perhaps more impressed and consoled when he resorted to the ecclesiastical magic which had been used efficaciously at previous sieges. The precious garment of the Virgin Mother was borne in procession round the walls of the city; and it was believed that it was dipped in the waters of the sea for the purpose of raising a storm of wind. No storm arose, but soon afterwards the Russians began to retreat, and perhaps there were not many among the joyful citizens who did not impute their relief to the direct intervention of the queen of heaven.[40]

We may add, for the sake of piquantry, that the "learned Patriarch", Photius, whose eloquence saved the Imperial city, was none other than "Khazar face" who had sent St Cyril on his proselytizing mission. As for the Rus retreat, it was caused by the hurried return of the Greek army and fleet; but "Khazar face" had saved morale among the populace during the agonizing period of waiting.

Toynbee too has interesting comments to make on this episode. In 860, he writes, the Russians "perhaps came nearer to capturing Constantinople than so far they have ever come since then".[41] And he also shares the view expressed by several Russian historians, that the attack by the eastern Northmen's Dnieper flotilla across the Black Sea was coordinated with the simultaneous attack of a western Viking fleet, approaching Constantinople across the Mediterranean and the Dardanelles:

> Vasiliev and Paszkievicz and Vernadsky are inclined to believe that the two naval expeditions that thus converged on the Sea of Marmara were not only simultaneous but were concerted, and they even make a guess at the identity of the master mind that, in their view, worked out this strategic plan on the grand scale. They suggest that Rurik of Novgorod was the same person as Rorik of Jutland.[42]

This makes one appreciate the stature of the adversary with whom the Khazars had to contend. Nor was Byzantine diplomacy slow in appreciating it— and to play the double game which the situation seemed to demand, alternating between war, when it could not be avoided, and appeasement in the pious hope that the Russians would eventually be converted to Christianity and brought into the flock of the Eastern Patriarchate. As for the Khazars, they were an important asset for the time being, and would be sold out on the first decent— or indecent— opportunity that offered itself

11

For the next two hundred years Byzantine-Russian relations alternated between armed conflict and treaties of friendship. Wars were waged in 860 (siege of Constantinople), 907, 941, 944, 969-71; and treaties concluded in 838-9, 861,911,945, 957, 971. About the contents of these more or less secret agreements we know little, but even what we know shows the bewildering complexity of the game. A few years after the siege of Constantinople the Patriarch Photius (still the same) reports that the Rus sent ambassadors to Constantinople and— according to the Byzantine formula for pressurized proselytizing— "besought the Emperor for Christian baptism". As Bury comments: "We cannot say which, or how many, of the Russian settlements were represented by this embassy, but the object must have been to offer amends for the recent raid, perhaps to procure the deliverance of prisoners. It is certain that some of the Russians agreed to adopt Christianity… but the seed did not fall on very fertile ground. For upwards of a hundred years we hear no more of the Christianity of the Russians. The treaty, however, which was concluded between AD 860 and 866, led probably to other consequences."[43]

Among these consequences was the recruiting of Scandinavian sailors into the Byzantine fleet— by 902 there were seven hundred of them. Another development was the famous "Varangian Guard", an élite corps of Rus and other nordic mercenaries, including even Englishmen. In the treaties of 945 and 971 the Russian rulers of the Principality of Kiev undertook to supply the Byzantine Emperor with troops on request.[44] In Constantine potphyrogenitus' day, i.e., the middle of the tenth century, Rus fleets on the Bosphorus were a customary sight; they no longer caine to lay siege on Constantinople but to sell their wares. Trade was meticulously well regulated (except when armed clashes intervened): according to the Russian Chronicle, it was agreed in the treaties of 907 and 911 that the Rus visitors should enter Constantinople through one city gate only, and not more thin fifty at a time, escorted by officials; that they were to receive during their stay in the city as much grain as they required and also up to Six months' supply of amputation of one hand. Nor were proselytizing efforts neglected, as the ultimate means to achieve peaceful coexistence with the increasingly powerful Russians.

But it was hard going. According to the Russian Chronicle, when Oleg, Regent of Kiev, concluded the treaty of 911 with the Byzantines, "the Emperors Leo and Alexander [joint rulers], after agreeing upon the tribute and mutually binding themselves by oath, kissed the cross and invited Oleg and his men to swear an oath likewise. According to the religion of the Rus, the latter swore by their weapons and by their god Perun, as well as by Volos, the god of cattle, and thus confirmed the treaty."[45]

Nearly half a century and several battles and treaties later, victory for the Holy Church seemed in sight: in 957 Princess Olga of Kiev (widow of Prince Igor) was baptized on the occasion of her state visit to Constantinople (unless she had already been baptized once before her departure— which again is controversial).

The various banquets and festivities in Olga's honour are described in detail in *De Caerimonus*, though we are not told how the lady reacted to the Disneyland of mechanical toys displayed in the Imperial throne-room— for instance, to the stuffed lions which emitted a fearful mechanical roar. (Another distinguished guest, Bishop Liutprand, recorded that he was able to keep his sang-froid only because he was forewarned of the surprises in store for visitors.) The occasion must have been a major headache for the master of ceremonies (which was Constantine himself), because not only was Olga a female sovereign, but her retinue, too, was female; the male diplomats and advisers, eighty-two of them, "marched self-effacingly in the rear of the Russian delegation".[46][*]

Just before the banquet there was a small incident, symbolic of the delicate nature of Russian-Byzantine relations. When the ladies of the Byzantine court entered, they fell on their faces before the Imperial family, as protocol required. Olga remained standing "but it was noticed, with satisfaction, that she slightly if perceptibly inclined her head. She was put in her place by being seated, as the Muslim state guests had been, at a separate table."[47]

The Russian Chronicle has a different, richly embroidered version of this state visit. When the delicate subject of baptism was brought up, Olga told Constantine "that if he desired to baptize her, he should perform this function himself; otherwise she was unwilling to accept baptism". The Emperor concurred, and asked the Patriarch to instruct her in the faith.

> The Patriarch instructed her in prayer and fasting, in almsgiving and in the maintenance of chastity. She bowed her head, and like a sponge absorbing water, she eagerly drank in his teachings....
>
> After her baptism, the Emperor summoned Olga and made known to her that he wished her to become his wife. But she replied, "How can you marry me, after yourself baptizing me and calling me your daughter? For among Christians that is unlawful, as you yourself must know." Then the Emperor said, "Olga, you have outwitted me."[48]

When she got back to Kiev, Constantine "sent a message to her, saying, 'Inasmuch as I bestowed many gifis upon you, you promised me that on your return to Ros you would send me many presents of slaves, wax and furs, and despatch soldiery to aid me.' Olga made answer to the envoys that if the Emperor would spend as long a time with her in the Pochayna as she had remained on the Bosphorus, she would grant his request. With these words, she dismissed the envoys."[49]

This Olga-Helga must have been a formidable Scandinavian Amazon. She was, as already mentioned, the widow of Prince Igor, supposedly the son of Rurik, whom the Russian Chronicle describes as a greedy, foolish and sadistic ruler. In 941 he had attacked the Byzantines with a large fleet, and "of the people they captured, some they butchered, others they set up as targets and shot at, some they seized upon, and after binding their hands behind their backs, they drove iron nails through their heads. Many sacred churches they gave to the flames."[50] In the end they were defeated by the Byzantine fleet, spouting Greek fire through tubes mounted in the prows of their ships. "Upon seeing the flames, the Russians cast themselves into the sea-water, but the survivors returned home [where] they related that the Greeks had in their possession the lightning from heaven, and had set them on fire by pouring it forth, so that the Russes could not conquer them."[†] This episode was followed by another treaty of friendship four years later. As a predominantly maritime nation, the Rus were even more impressed by the Greek fire than others who had attacked Byzantium, and the "lightning from heaven" was a strong argument in favour of the Greek Church. Yet they were still not ready for conversion.

When Igor was killed in 945 by the Derevlians, a Slavonic people upon which he had imposed an exorbitant tribute, the widowed Olga became Regent of Kiev. She started her rule by taking fourfold revenge on the Derevlians: first, a Derevlian peace mission was buried alive; then a delegation of notables was locked in a bath-house and burned alive; this was followed by another massacre, and lastly the main town of the Derevlians was burnt down. Olga's bloodlust seemed truly insatiable until her baptism. From that day onward, the Chronicle informs us, she became "the precursor of Christian Russia, even as daybreak precedes the sun, and as the dawn precedes the day. For she shone like the moon by night, and she was radiant among the infidels like a pearl in the mire." In due course she was canonized as the first Russian saint of the Orthodox Church.

---

[*] Nine kinsmen of Olga's, twenty diplomats, forty-three commercial advisers, one priest, two interpreters, six servants of the diplomats and Olga's special interpreter.

[†] Toynbee does not hesitate to call this famous secret weapon of the Greeks "napalm". It was a chemical of unknown

12

Yet in spite of the great to-do about Olga's baptism and her state visit to Constantine, this was not the last word in the stormy dialogue between the Greek Church and the Russians. For Olga's son, Svyatoslav, reverted to paganism, refused to listen to his mother's entreaties, "collected a numerous and valiant army and, stepping light like a leopard, undertook many campaigns"[51] among them a war against the Khazars and another against the Byzantines. It was only in 988, in the reign of his son, St Vladimir, that the ruling dynasty of the Russians definitely adopted the faith of the Greek Orthodox Church— about the same time as Hungarians, Poles, and Scandinavians, including the distant Icelanders, became converted to the Latin Church of Rome. The broad outlines of the lasting religious divisions of the world were beginning to take shape; and in this process the Jewish Khazars were becoming an anachronism. The growing rapprochement between Constantinople and Kiev, in spite of its ups and downs, made the importance of Itil gradually dwindle; and the presence of the Khazars athwart Rus-Byzantine trade-routes, levying their 10 per cent tax on the increasing flow of goods, became an irritant both to the Byzantine treasury and the Russian warrior merchants.

Symptomatic of the changing Byzantine attitude to their former allies was the surrender of Cherson to the Russians. For several centuries Byzantines and Khazars had been bickering and occasionally skirmishing, for possession of that important Crimean port; but when Vladimir occupied Cherson in 987, the Byzantines did not even protest; for, as Bury put it, "the sacrifice was not too dear a price for perpetual peace and friendship with the Russian state, then becoming a great power".[52]

The sacrifice of Cherson may have been justified; but the sacrifice of the Khazar alliance turned out to be, in the long run, a short-sighted policy.

IV
FALL

1

IN discussing Russian-Byzantine relations in the ninth and tenth centuries, I have been able to quote at length from two detailed sources; Constantine's *De Administrando* and the Primary Russian Chronicle. But on the Russian-Khazar confrontation during the same period— to which we now turn— we have no comparable source material; the archives of Itil, if they ever existed, have gone with the wind, and for the history of the last hundred years of the Khazar Empire we must again fall back on the disjointed, casual hints found in various Arab chronicles and geographies.

The period in question extends from circa 862— the Russian occupation of Kiev— to *circa* 965— the destruction of Itil by Svyatoslav. After the loss of Kiev and the retreat of the Magyars into Hungary, the former western dependencies of the Khazar Empire (except for parts of the Crimea) were no longer under the Kagan's control; and the Prince of Kiev could without hindrance address the Slavonic tribes in the Dnieper basin with the cry, "Pay nothing to the Khazars!"[1]

The Khazars may have been willing to acquiesce in the loss of their hegemony in the west, but at the same time there was also a growing encroachment by the Rus on the east, down the Volga and into the regions around the Caspian. These Muslim lands bordering on the southern half of the "Khazar Sea"— Azerbaijan, Jilan, Shirwan, Tabaristan, Jurjan— were tempting targets for the Viking fleets, both as objects of plunder and as trading posts for commerce with the Muslim Caliphate. But the approaches to the Caspian, past Itil through the Volga delta, were controlled by the Khazars— as the approaches to the Black Sea had been while they were still holding Kiev. And "control" meant that the Rus had to solicit permission for each flotilla to pass, and pay the 10 per cent customs due— a double insult to pride and pocket.

For some time there was a precarious *modus vivendi*. The Rus flotillas paid their due, sailed into the Khazar Sea and traded with the people around it. But trade, as we saw, frequently became a synonym for plunder. Some time between 864 and 884[2] a Rus expedition attacked the port of Abaskun in Tabaristan. They were defeated, but in 910 they returned, plundered the city and countryside and carried off a number of Muslim prisoners to be sold as slaves. To the Khazars this must have been a grave embarrassment, because of their friendly relations with the Caliphate, and also because of the crack regiment of Muslim mercenaries in their standing army. Three years later— AD 913— matters came to a head in an armed confrontation which ended in a bloodbath.

This major incident— already mentioned briefly (Chapter III, 3) has been described in detail by Masudi, while the Russian Chronicle passes it over in silence. Masudi tells us that "some time after the year of the Hegira 300 [AD 912-913] a Rus fleet of 500 ships, each manned by 100 persons" was approaching Khazar territory:

> When the ships of the Rus came to the Khazars posted at the mouth of the strait… they sent a letter to the Khazar king, requesting to be allowed to pass through his country and descend his river, and so enter the sea of the Khazars… on condition that they should give him half of what they might take in booty from the peoples of the sea-coast. He granted them permission and they… descended the river to the city of Itil and passing through, came out on the estuary of the river, where it joins the Khazar Sea. From the estuary to the city of Itil the river is very large and its waters abundant. The ships of the Rus spread throughout the sea. Their raiding parties were directed against Jilan, Jurjan, Tabaristan, Abaskun on the coast of Jurjan, the naphtha country [Baku] and the region of Azerbaijan.... The Rus shed blood, destroyed the women and children, took booty and raided and burned in all directions....[2a]

They even sacked the city of Ardabil— at three days' journey inland. When the people recovered from the shock and took to arms, the Rus, according to their classic strategy, withdrew from the coast to the islands near Baku. The natives, using small boats and merchant vessels, tried to dislodge them.

> But the Rus turned on them and thousands of the Muslims were killed or drowned. The Rus continued many months in this sea.... When they had collected enough booty and were tired of what they were about, they started for the mouth of the Khazar river, informing the king of the Khazars, and conveying to him rich booty, according to the conditions which he had fixed with them.... The Arsiyah [the Muslim mercenaries in the Khazar army] and other Muslims who lived in Khazaria learned of the situation of the Rus, and said to the king of the Khazars: leave us to deal with these people. They have raided the lands of the Muslims, our brothers, and have shed blood and enslaved women and children. And he could not gainsay them. So he sent for the Rus, informing them of the determination of the Muslims to fight them.
>
> The Muslims [of Khazaria] assembled and went forth to find the Rus, proceeding downstream [on land, from Itil to the Volga estuary]. When the two armies came within sight of each other, the Rus disembarked and drew up in order of battle against the Muslims, with whom were a number of Christians living in Itil, so that they were about 15000 men, with horses and equipment. The fighting continued for three days. God helped the Muslims against them. The Rus were put to the sword. Some were killed and others were

Five thousand of the Rus escaped, but these too were killed, by the Burtas and the Bulgars.

This is Masudi's account of this disastrous Rus incursion into the Caspian in 912-13. It is, of course, biased. The Khazar ruler comes out of it as a double-crossing rascal who acts, first as a passive accomplice of the Rus marauders, then authorizes the attack on them, but simultaneously informs them of the ambush prepared by "the Muslims" under his own command. Even of the Bulgars, Masudi says "they are Muslims"— although Ibn Fadlan, visiting the Bulgars ten years later, describes them as still far from being converted. But though coloured by religious prejudice, Masudi's account provides a glimpse of the dilemma or several dilemmas— confronting the Khazar leadership. They may not have been unduly worried about the misfortunes suffered by the people on the Caspian shores; it was not a sentimental age. But what if the predatory Rus, after gaining control of Kiev and the Dnieper, were to establish a foothold on the Volga? Moreover, another Rus raid into the Caspian might bring down the wrath of the Caliphate— not on the Rus themselves, who were beyond its reach, but on the innocent— well, nearly innocent— Khazars.

Relations with the Caliphate were peaceful, yet nevertheless precarious, as an incident reported by Ibn Fadlan indicates. The Rus raid described by Masudi took place in 912-13; Ibn Fadlan's mission to Bulgar in 921-2. His account of the incident in question is as follows:[3]

> The Muslims in this city [Itil] have a cathedral mosque where they pray and attend on Fridays. It has a high minaret and several muezzins [criers who call for prayer from the minaret]. When the king of the Khazars was informed in a.H. 310 [AD 922] that the Muslims had destroyed the synagogue which was in Dar al-Babunaj [unidentified place in Muslim territory], he gave orders to destroy the minaret, and he killed the muezzins. And he said: "If I had not feared that not a synagogue would be left standing in the lands of Islam, but would be destroyed, I would have destroyed the mosque too."

The episode testifies to a nice feeling for the strategy of mutual deterrence and the dangers of escalation. It also shows once more that the Khazar rulers felt emotionally committed to the fate of Jews in other parts of the world.

2

Masudi's account of the 912-13 Rus incursion into the Caspian ends with the words: "There has been no repetition on the part of the Rus of what we have described since that year." As coincidences go, Masudi wrote this in the same year— 943— in which the Rus repeated their incursion into the Caspian with an even greater fleet; but Masudi could not have known this. For thirty years, after the disaster of 913, they had lain off that part of the world; now they felt evidently strong enough to try again; and it is perhaps significant that their attempt coincided, within a year or two, with their expedition against the Byzantines, under the swashbuckling Igor, which perished under the Greek fire.

In the course of this new invasion, the Rus gained a foothold in the Caspian region in the city of Bardha, and were able to hold it for a whole year. In the end pestilence broke out among the Rus, and the Azerbaijanis were able to put the survivors to flight. This time the Arab sources do not mention any Khazar share in the plunder— nor in the fighting. But Joseph does in his letter to Hasdai, written some years later: "I guard the mouth of the river and do not permit the Rus who come in their ships to invade the land of the Arabs… I fight heavy wars with them."[*]

Whether or not on this particular occasion the Khazar army participated in the fighting, the fact remains that a few years later they decided to deny the Russians access to the "Khazar Sea" and that from 943 onward we hear no more of Rus incursions into the Caspian.

This momentous decision, in all likelihood motivated by internal pressures of the Muslim community in their midst, involved the Khazars in "heavy wars" with the Rus. Of these, however, we have no records beyond the statement in Joseph's letter. They may have been more in the nature of skirmishes except for the one major campaign of AD 965, mentioned in the Old Russian Chronicle, which led to the breaking up of the Khazar Empire.

3

The leader of the campaign was Prince Svyatoslav of Kiev, son of Igor and Olga. We have already heard that he was "stepping light as a leopard" and that he "undertook many campaigns"— in fact he spent most of his reign campaigning. In spite of the constant entreaties of his mother, he refused to be baptized, "because it would make him the laughing stock of his subjects". The Russian Chronicle also tells us that "on his expeditions he carried neither waggons nor cooking utensils, and boiled no meat, but cut off small strips of horseflesh, game or beef, and ate it after roasting it on the coals. Nor did he have a tent, but he spread out a horse-blanket under him, and set his saddle under his head; and all his retinue did likewise."[4] When he attacked the enemy, he scorned doing it by stealth, but instead sent messengers ahead announcing: "I am coming upon you."

To the campaign against the Khazars, the Chronicler devotes only a few lines, in the laconic tone which he usually adopts in reporting on armed conflicts:

---

[*] In the so cal1ed "long version" of the same letter (see Appendix III), there is another sentence which may or may not have been added by a copyist: "If I allowed them for one hour, they would destroy all the country of the Arabs as far as Baghdad…"

> Svyatoslav went to the Oka and the Volga, and on coming in contact with the Vyatichians [a Slavonic tribe inhabiting the region south of modern Moscow], he inquired of them to whom they paid tribute. They made answer that they paid a silver piece per ploughshare to the Khazars. When they [the Khazars] heard of his approach, they went out to meet him with their Prince, the Kagan, and the armies came to blows. When the battle thus took place, Svyatoslav defeated the Khazars and took their city of Biela Viezha.[4a]

Now Biela Viezha— the White Castle— was the Slavonic name for Sarkel, the famed Khazar fortress on the Don; but it should be noted that the destruction of Itil, the capital, is nowhere mentioned in the Russian Chronicle— a point to which we shall return.

The Chronicle goes on to relate that Svyatoslav "also conquered the Yasians and the Karugians" [Ossetians and Chirkassians], defeated the Danube Bulgars, was defeated by the Byzantincs, and on his way back to Kiev was murdered by a horde of Pechenegs. "They cut off his head, and made a cup out of his skull, overlayed it with gold, and drank from it."[5]

Several historians have regarded the victory of Svyatoslav as the end of Khazaria— which, as will be seen, is demonstrably wrong. The destruction of Sarkel in 965 signalled the end of the Khazar Empire, not of the Khazar state— as 1918 signalled the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, but not of Austria as a nation. Khazar control of the far-flung Slavonic tribes— which, as we have seen, stretched to the vicinity of Moscow— had now come to a definite end; but the Khazar heartland between Caucasus, Don and Volga remained intact. The approaches to the Caspian Sea remained closed to the Rus, and we hear of no further attempt on their part to force their way to it. As Toynbee pointedly remarks: "The Rhus succeeded in destroying the Khazar Steppe-empire, but the only Khazar territory that they acquired was Tmutorakan on the Tanian peninsula [facing the Crimea], and this gain was ephemeral.... It was not till half-way through the sixteenth century that the Muscovites made a permanent conquest, for Russia, of the river Volga… to the river's débouchure into the Caspian Sea."[6]

4

After the death of Svyatoslav, civil war broke out between his sons, out of which the youngest, Vladimir, emerged victorious. He too started life as a pagan, like his father, and he too, like his grandmother Olga, ended up as a repentant sinner, accepted baptism and was eventually canonized. Yet in his youth St Vladimir seemed to have followed St Augustine's motto: Lord give me chastity, but not yet. The Russian Chronicle is rather severe about this:

> Now Vladimir was overcome by lust for women. He had three hundred concubines at Vyshgorod, three hundred at Belgorod, and two hundred at Berestovo. He was insatiable in vice. He even seduced married women and violated young girls, for he was a libertine like Solomon. For it is said that Solomon had seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines. He was wise, yet in the end he came to ruin. But Vladimir, though at first deluded, eventually found salvation. Great is the Lord, and great his power and of his wisdom there is no end.[7]

Olga's baptism, around 957 did not cut much ice, even with her own son. Vladimir's baptism, AD 989, was a momentous event which had a lasting influence on the history of the world.

It was preceded by a series of diplomatic manoeuvrings and theological discussions with representatives of the four major religions— which provide a kind of mirror image to the debates before the Khazar conversion to Judaism. Indeed, the Old Russian Chronicle's account of these theological disputes constantly remind one of the Hebrew and Arab accounts of King Bulan's erstwhile Brains Trust— only the outcome is different.

This time there were four instead of three contestants— as the schism between the Greek and the Latin churches was already an accomplished fact in the tenth century (though it became official only in the eleventh).

The Russian Chronicle's account of Vladimir's conversion first mentions a victory he achieved against the Volga Bulgars, followed by a treaty of friendship. "The Bulgars declared: 'May peace prevail between us till stone floats and straw sinks.'" Vladimir returned to Kiev, and the Bulgars sent a Muslim religious mission to convert him. They described to him the joys of Paradise where each man will be given seventy fair women. Vladimir listened to them "with approval", but when it came to abstinence from pork and wine, he drew the line.

"'Drinking,' said he, 'is the joy of the Russes. We cannot exist without that pleasure.'"[8]

Next came a German delegation of Roman Catholics, adherents of the Latin rite. They fared no better when they brought up, as one of the main requirements of their faith, fasting according to one's strength. "… Then Vladimir answered: 'Depart hence; our fathers accepted no such principle.'"[9]

The third mission consisted of Khazar Jews. They came off worst. Vladimir asked them why they no longer ruled Jerusalem. "They made answer: 'God was angry at our forefathers, and scattered us among the Gentiles on account of our sins.' The Prince then demanded: 'How can you hope to teach others while you yourselves are cast out and scattered abroad by the hand of God? Do you expect us to accept that fate also?'"

The fourth and last missionary is a scholar sent by the Greeks of Byzantium. He starts with a blast against the Muslims, who are "accursed above all men, like Sodom and Gomorrah, upon which the Lord let fall burning stones, and which he buried and submerged.... For they moisten their excrement, and pour the water into their mouths, and annoint their beards with it, remembering Mahomet.... Vladimir, upon hearing these statements, spat upon the earth

The Byzantine scholar then accuses the Jews of having crucified God, and the Roman Catholics— in much milder terms— of having "modified the Rites". After these preliminaries, he launches into a long exposition of the Old and New Testaments, starting with the creation of the world. At the end of it, however, Vladimir appears only half convinced, for when pressed to be baptized he replies, "I shall wait yet a little longer." He then sends his own envoys, "ten good and wise men", to various countries to observe their religious practices. In due time this commission of inquiry reports to him that the Byzantine Service is "fairer than the ceremonies of other nations, and we knew not whether we were in heaven or on earth".

But Vladimir still hesitates, and the Chronicle continues with a *non-sequitur*:

"After a year had passed, in 988, Vladimir proceeded with an armed force against Cherson, a Greek city...."[11] (We remember that control of this important Crimean port had been for a long time contested between Byzantines and Khazars.) The valiant Chersonese refused to surrender. Vladimir's troops constructed earthworks directed at the city walls, but the Chersonese "dug a tunnel under the city wall, stole the heaped-up earth and carried it into the city, where they piled it up". Then a traitor shot an arrow into the Rus camp with a message: "There are springs behind you to the east, from which water flows in pipes. Dig down and cut them off" When Vladimir received this information, he raised his eyes to heaven and vowed that if this hope was realized, he would be baptized.[12]

He succeeded in cutting off the city's water supply, and Cherson surrendered. Thereupon Vladimir, apparently forgetting his vow, "sent messages to the Emperors Basil and Constantine [joint rulers at the time], saying: 'Behold, I have captured your glorious city. I have also heard that you have an unwedded sister. Unless you give her to me to wife, I shall deal with your own city as I have with Cherson.'"

The Emperors replied: "If you are baptized you shall have her to wife, inherit the Kingdom of God, and be our companion in the faith."

And so it came to pass. Vladimir at long last accepted baptism, and married the Byzantine Princess Anna. A few years later Greek Christianity became the official religion not only of the rulers but of the Russian people, and from 1037 onward the Russian Church was governed by the Patriarch of Constantinople.

5

It was a momentous triumph of Byzantine diplomacy. Vernadsky calls it "one of those abrupt turns which make the study of history so fascinating… and it is interesting to speculate on the possible course of history had the Russian princes… adopted either of these faiths [Judaism or Islam] instead of Christianity.... The acceptance of one or another of these faiths must necessarily have determined the future cultural and political development of Russia. The acceptance of Islam would have drawn Russia into the circle of Arabian culture— that is, an Asiatic-Egyptian culture. The acceptance of Roman Christianity from the Germans would have made Russia a country of Latin or European culture. The acceptance of either Judaism or Orthodox Christianity insured to Russia cultural independence of both Europe and Asia."[13]

But the Russians needed allies more than they needed independence, and the East Roman Empire, however corrupt, was still a more desirable ally in terms of power, culture and trade, than the crumbling empire of the Khazars. Nor should one underestimate the role played by Byzantine statesmanship in bringing about the decision for which it had worked for more than a century. The Russian Chronicle's naive account of Vladimir's game of procrastination gives us no insight into the diplomatic manoeuvrings and hard bargaining that must have gone on before he accepted baptism— and thereby, in fact, Byzantine tutelage for himself and his people. Cherson was obviously part of the price, and so was the dynastic marriage to Princess Anna. But the most important part of the deal was the end of the Byzantine-Khazar alliance against the Rus, and its replacement by a Byzantine-Russian alliance against the Khazars. A few years later, in 1016, a combined Byzantine-Russian army invaded Khazaria, defeated its ruler, and "subdued the country" (see below, IV, 8).

Yet the cooling off towards the Khazars had already started, as we have seen, in Constantine Porphyrogenitus's day, fifty years before Vladimir's conversion. We remember Constantine's musings on "how war is to be made on Khazaria and by whom". The passage quoted earlier on (II, 7) continues:

> If the ruler of Alania does not keep the peace with the Khazars but considers the friendship of the Emperor of the Romans to be of greater value to him, then, if the Khazars do not choose to maintain friendship and peace with the Emperor, the Alan can do them great harm. He can ambush their roads and attack them when they are off their guard on their route to Sarkel and to "the nine regions" and to Cherson… Black Bulgaria [the Volga Bulgars] is also in a position to make war on the Khazars.[14]

Toynbee, after quoting this passage, makes the following, rather touching comment:

> If this passage in Constantine Porphyrogenitus's manual for the conduct of the East Roman Imperial Government's foreign relations had ever fallen into the hands of the Khazar Khaqan and his ministers, they would have been indignant. They would have pointed out that nowadays Khazaria was one of the most pacific states in the world, and that, if she had been more warlike in her earlier days, her arms had never been directed against the East Roman Empire. The two powers had, in fact, never been at war with each other, while, on the other hand, Khazaria had frequently been at war with the East Roman Empire's enemies, and

> Arabs.... And thereafter the pressure on the Empire of the Arabs' onslaught had been relieved by the vigour of the Khazars' offensive-defensive resistance to the Arabs' advance towards the Caucasus. The friendship between Khazaria and the Empire had been symbolized and sealed in two marriage-alliances between their respective Imperial families. What, then, had been in Constantine's mind when he had been thinking out ways of tormenting Khazaria by inducing her neighbours to fall upon her?[15]

The answer to Toynbee's rhetorical question is obviously that the Byzantines were inspired by *Realpolitik*— and that, as already said, theirs was not a sentimental age. Nor is ours.

6

Nevertheless, it turned out to be a short-sighted policy. To quote Bury once more:

> The first principle of Imperial policy in this quarter of the world was the maintenance of peace with the Khazars. This was the immediate consequence of the geographical position of the Khazar Empire, lying as it did between the Dnieper and the Caucasus. From the seventh century, when Heraclius had sought the help of the Khazars against Persia, to the tenth, in which the power of Itil declined, this was the constant policy of the Emperors. It was to the advantage of the Empire that the Chagan should exercise an effective control over his barbarian neighbours.[16]

This "effective control" was now to be transferred from the Khazar Kagan to the Rus Kagan, the Prince of Kiev. But it did not work. The Khazars were a Turkish tribe of the steppes, who had been able to cope with wave after wave of Turkish and Arab invaders; they had resisted and subdued the Bulgars, Burtas, Pechenegs, Ghuzz, and so on. The Russians and their Slav subjects were no match for the nomad warriors of the steppes, their mobile strategy and guerilla tactics.[*] As a result of constant nomad pressure, the centres of Russian power were gradually transferred from the southern steppes to the wooded north, to the principalities of Galiczia, Novgorod and Moscow. The Byzantines had calculated that Kiev would take over the role of Itil as the guardian of Eastern Europe and centre of trade; instead, Kiev went into rapid decline. It was the end of the first chapter of Russian history, followed by a period of chaos, with a dozen independent principalities waging endless wars against each other.

This created a power vacuum, into which poured a new wave of conquering nomads— or rather a new off-shoot of our old friends the Ghuzz, whom Ibn Fadlan had found even more abhorrent than the other Barbarian tribes which he was obliged to visit. These "pagan and godless foes", as the Chronicle describes them, were called Polovtsi by the Russians, Kumans by the Byzantines, Kun by the Hungarians, Kipchaks by their fellow Turks. They ruled the steppes as far as Hungary from the late eleventh to the thirteenth century (when they, in turn, were swamped by the Mongol invasion).[†] They also fought several wars against the Byzantines. Another branch of the Ghuzz, the Seljuks (named after their ruling dynasty) destroyed a huge Byzantine army in the historic battle of Manzikert (1071) and captured the Emperor Romanus IV Diogenes. Henceforth the Byzantines were unable to prevent the Turks from gaining control of most provinces of Asia Minor— the present-day Turkey— which had previously been the heartland of the East Roman Empire.

One can only speculate whether history would have taken a different course if Byzantium had not abandoned its traditional policy, maintained throughout the three previous centuries, of relying on the Khazar stronghold against the Muslim, Turkish and Viking invaders. Be that as it may, Imperial Realpolitik turned out to have been not very realistic.

7

During the two centuries of Kuman rule, followed by the Mongol invasion, the eastern steppes were once more plunged into the Dark Ages, and the later history of the Khazars is shrouded in even deeper obscurity than their origin.

The references to the Khazar state in its final period of decline are found mainly in Muslim sources; but they are, as we shall see, so ambiguous that almost every name, date and geographical indication is open to several interpretations. Historians, famished for facts, have nothing left but a few bleached bones to gnaw at like starving bloodhounds, in the forlorn hope of finding some hidden morsel to sustain them.

In the light of what has been said before, it appears that the decisive event precipitating the decline of Khazar power was not Svyatoslav's victory, but Vladimir's conversion. How important was in fact that victory, which nineteenth-century historians[‡] habitually equated with the end of the Khazar state? We remember that the Russian Chronicle mentions only the destruction of Sarkel, the fortress, but not the destruction of Itil, the capital. That Itil was indeed sacked and devastated we know from several Arab sources, which are too insistent to be ignored; but when and by whom it was sacked is by no means clear. Ibn Hawkal, the principal source, says it was done by the Rus who "utterly destroyed Khazaran, Samandar and Itil"— apparently believing that Khazaran and Itil were different towns, whereas we know that they were one twin-town; and his dating of the event differs from the Russian Chronicle's dating of the fall of Sarkel which Ibn Hawkal does not mention at all, just as the Chronicle does not mention the destruction of Itil. Accordingly, Marquart suggested that Itil was sacked not by Svyatoslav's Rus, who only got as far as Sarkel, but by some fresh wave of Vikings. To complicate matters a little more, the second Arab source, ibn Miskawayh, says that it was a body of "Turks" which descended on Khazaria in the critical year 965. By "Turks" he may have meant the Rus, as Barthold maintained. But it could also have been a marauding horde of Pechenegs, for instance. It seems that we shall never know who destroyed Itil, however long we chew the bones.

---

[*] The most outstanding Russian epic poem of the period, "The Lay of Igor's Host", describes one of the disastrous campaigns of the Russians against the Ghuzz.

[†] One substantial branch of the Kumans, fleeing from the Mongols, was granted asylum in Hungary in 1241, and merged with

And how seriously was it destroyed? The principal source, Ibn Hawkal, first speaks of the "utter destruction" of Itil, but then he also says, writing a few years later, that "Khazaran is still the centre on which the Rus trade converges". Thus the phrase "utter destruction" may have been an exaggeration. This is the more likely because he also speaks of the "utter destruction" of the town of Bulghar, capital of the Volga Bulgars. Yet the damage which the Rus caused in Bulghar could not have been too important, as we have coins that were minted there in the year 976-7— only about ten years after Svyatoslav's raid; and in the thirteenth century Buighar was still an important city. As Dunlop put it:

> The ultimate source of all statements that the Russians destroyed Khazaria in the tenth century is no doubt IbnHawkal… Ibn Hawkal, however, speaks as positively of the destruction of Bulghar on the middle Volga. It is quite certain that at the time of the Mongol attacks in the thirteenth century Bulghar was a flourishing cornmunity. Was the ruin of Khazaria also temporary?[17]

It obviously was. Khazaran-Itil, and the other towns of the Khazars, consisted mostly of tents, wooden dwellings and "round houses" built of mud, which were easily destroyed and easily rebuilt; only the royal and public buildings were of brick.

The damage done must nevertheless have been serious, for several Arab chroniclers speak of a temporary exodus of the population to the Caspian shore or islands. Thus Ibn Hawkal says the Khazars of Itil fled from the Rus to one of the islands of the "naphta coast" [Baku], but later returned to Itil and Khazaran with the aid of the Muslim Shah of Shirwan. This sounds plausible since the people of Shirwan had no love for the Rus who had plundered their shores earlier on. Other Arab chroniclers, Ibn Miskawayh and Muqaddasi (writing later than Ibn HIawkal), also speak of an exodus of Khazars and their return with Muslim help. According to Ibn Miskawayh, as a price for this help "they all adopted Islam with the exception of their king". Muquadassi has a different version, which does not refer to the Rus invasion; he only says that the inhabitants of the Khazar town went down to the sea and came back converted to Islam. The degree of his reliability is indicated by the fact that he describes Bulghar as being closer to the Caspian than Itil, which amounts to placing Glasgow south of London.[*]

In spite of the confused and biased nature of these accounts, which seems all too obvious, there is probably some truth in them. The psychological shock of the invasion, the flight to the sea, and the necessity of buying Muslim help may have led to some deal which gave the Muslim community in Khazaria a greater say in the affairs of state; we remember a similar deal with Marwan two centuries earlier (I, 7), which involved the Kagan himself, but left no mark on Khazar history.

According to yet another Arab source— Biruni, who died in 1048— Itil, in his time, was in ruins— or rather, once more in ruins.[18] It was rebuilt again, but henceforth it went under the name of Saksin.[†] It figures repeatedly in the chronicles well into the twelfth century as "a large town on the Volga, surpassed by none in Turkestan",[19] and eventually, according to one source, became the victim of inundations. Another century later the Mongol ruler Batu built his capital on its site.[20]

In summing up what the Russian Chronicle and the Arab sources tell us about the catastrophe of 965, we can say that Itil was devastated to an unknown extent by the Rus or some other invaders, but rebuilt more than once; and that the Khazar state emerged from the ordeal considerably weakened. But there can be little doubt that inside its shrunken frontiers it survived for at least another two hundred years, i.e., to the middle of the twelfth century, and perhaps— though more doubtfully— until the middle of the thirteenth.

8

The first non-Arab mention of Khazaria after the fatal year 965 seems to occur in a travel report by Ibrahim Ibn Jakub, the Spanish-Jewish ambassador to Otto the Great, who, writing probably in 973, describes the Khazars as still flourishing in his time.[21] Next in chronological order is the account in the Russian Chronicle of Jews from Khazaria arriving in Kiev AD 986, in their misfired attempt to convert Vladimir to their faith.

As we enter the eleventh century, we read first of the already mentioned joint Byzantine-Rus campaign of 1016 against Khazaria, in which the country was once more defeated. The event is reported by a fairly reliable source, the twelfth-century Byzantine chronicler Cedrenus.[22] A considerable force was apparently needed, for Cedrenus speaks of a Byzantine fleet, supported by an army of Russians. The Khazars evidently had the qualities of a Jack-in-the-Box, derived from their Turkish origin, or Mosaic faith, or both. Cedrenus also says that the name of the defeated Khazar leader was Georgius Tzul. Georgius is a Christian name; we know from an earlier report that there were Christians as well as Muslims in the Kagan's army.

---

[*] Yet one modern authority, Barthold, called him "one of the greatest geographers of all time".[Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 245].

The next mention of the Khazars is a laconic entry in the Russian Chronicle for the year 1023, according to which "[Prince] Mtislav marched against his brother [Prince] Yaroslav with a force of Khazars and Kasogians".* Now Mtislav was the ruler of the shortlived principality of Tmutorakan, centred on the Khazar town of Tamatarkha (now Taman) on the eastern side of the straights of Kerch. This, as already said, was the only Khazar territory that the Rus occupied after their victory of 965. The Khazars in Mtislav's army were thus probably levied from the local population by the Russian prince.

Seven years later (AD 1030) a Khazar army is reported to have defeated a Kurdish invading force, killed 10000 of its men and captured their equipment. This would be added evidence that the Khazars were still very much alive and kicking, if one could take the report at face value. But it comes from a single twelfthcentury Arab source, ibn-al-Athir, not considered very reliable.

Plodding on in our chronology, anxious to pick up what morsels of evidence are left, we come across a curious tale about an obscure Christian saint, Eustratius. Around AD 1100, he was apparently a prisoner in Cherson, in the Crimea, and was ill-treated by his "Jewish master", who forced ritual Passover food on him.[23] One need not put much trust in the authenticity of the story (St Eustratius is said to have survived fifteen days on the cross); the point is that it takes a strong Jewish influence in the town for granted— in Cherson of all places, a town nominally under Christian rule, which the Byzantines tried to deny to the Khazars, which was conquered by Vladimir but reverted later (*circa* 990) to Byzantium.

They were still equ~ly powerful in Tinutorakan. For the year 1079 the Russian Chronicle has an obscure entry: "The Khazars [of Tmutorakan] took Oleg prisoner and shipped him overseas to Tsargrad [Constantinople]." That is all. Obviously the Byzantines were engaged in one of their cloak-and-dagger intrigues, favouring one Russian prince against his competitors. But we again find that the Khazars must have wielded considerable power in this Russian town, if they were able to capture and dispatch a Russian prince. Four years later Oleg, having come to terms with the Byzantines, was allowed to return to Tmutorakan where "he slaughtered the Khazars who had counseled the death of his brother and had plotted against himself". Oleg's brother Roman had actually been killed by the Kipchak-Kumans in the same year as the Khazars captured Oleg. Did they also engineer his brother's murder by the Kumans? Or were they victims of the Byzantines' Macchiavellian game of playing off Khazars and Rus against each other? At any rate, we are approaching the end of the eleventh century, and they are still very much on the scene.

A few years later, *sub anno* 1106, the Russian Chronicle has another laconic entry, according to which the Polovtsi, i.e., the Kumans, raided the vicinity of Zaretsk (west of Kiev), and the Russian prince sent a force out to pursue them, under the command of the three generals Yan, Putyata and "Ivan, the Khazar". This is the last mention of the Khazars in the Old Russian Chronicle, which stops ten years later, in 1116.

But in the second half of the twelfth century, two Persian poets, Khakani (*circa* 1106-90) and the better-known Nizami (*circa* 1141-1203) mention in their epics a joint Khazar-Rus invasion of Shirwan during their lifetime. Although they indulged in the writing of poetry, they deserve to be taken seriously as they spent most of their lives as civil servants in the Caucasus, and had an intimate knowledge of Caucasian tribes. Khakani speaks of "Dervent Khazars"— Darband being the defile or "turnstile" between the Caucasus and the Black Sea, through which the Khazars used to raid Georgia in the good o1d days of the seventh century, before they developed a more sedate style of life. Did they revert, towards the end, to the unsettled nomad-warrior habits of their youth?

After— or possibly before— these Persian testimonies, we have the tantalizingly short and grumpy remarks of that famed Jewish traveller, Rabbi Petachia of Regensburg, quoted earlier on (II, 8). We remember that he was so huffed by the lack of talmudic learning among the Khazar Jews of the Crimean region that when he crossed Khazaria proper, he only heard "the wailing of women and the barking of dogs". Was this merely a hyperbole to express his displeasure, or was he crossing a region devastated by a recent Kuman raid? The date is between 1170 and 1185; the twelfth century was drawing to its close, and the Kumans were now the omnipresent rulers of the steppes.

As we enter the thirteenth century, the darkness thickens, and even our meagre sources dry up. But there is at least one reference which comes from an excellent witness. It is the last mention of the Khazars as a nation, and is dated between 1245-7. By that time the Mongols had already swept the Kumans out of Eurasia and established the greatest nomad empire the world had as yet seen, extending from Hungary to China.

In 1245, Pope Innocent IVsent a mission to Batu Khan, grandson of Jinghiz Khan, ruler of the western part of the Mongol Empire, to explore the possibilities of an understanding with this new world power— and also no doubt to obtain information about its military strength. Head of this mission was the sixty-year-old Franciscan friar, Joannes de Plano Carpini. He was a contemporary and disciple of St Francis of Assisi, but also an experienced traveller and Church diplomat who had held high offices in the hierarchy. The mission set out on Easter day 1245 from Cologne, traversed Germany, crossed the Dnieper and the Don, and arrived one year later at the capital of Batu Khan and his Golden Horde in the Volga estuary: the town of Sarai Batu, alias Saksin, alias Itil.

After his return to the west, Carpini wrote his celebrated *Historica Mongolorum*. It contains, amidst a wealth of historical, ethnographical and military data, also a list of the people living in the regions visited by him. In this list, enumerating the people of the northern Caucasus, he mentions, along with the Alans and Circassians, the "Khazars observing theJewish religion". It is, as already said, the last known mention of them before the curtain falls.

But it took a long time until their memory was effaced. Genovese and Venetian merchants kept referring to the Crimea as "Gazaria" and that name occurs in Italian documents as late as the sixteenth century. This was, however, by that time merely a geographical designation, commemorating a vanished nation.

9

Yet even after their political power was broken, they left marks of Khazar-Jewish influence in unexpected places, and on a variety of people.

Among them were the Seljuk, who may be regarded as the true founders of Muslim Turkey. Towards the end of the tenth century, this other offshoot of the Ghuzz had moved southwards into the vicinity of Bokhara, from where they were later to erupt into Byzantine Asia Minor and colonize it. They do not enter directly into our story, but they do so through a back-door, as it were, for the great Seljuk dynasty seems to have been intimately linked with the Khazars. This Khazar connection is reported by Bar Hebracus (1226-86), one of the greatest among Syriac writers and scholars; as the name indicates, he was of Jewish origin, but converted to Christianity, and ordained a bishop at the age of twenty.

Bar Hebraeus relates that Seljuk's father, Tukak, was a commander in the army of the Khazar Kagan, and that after his death, Seljuk himself, founder of the dynasty, was brought up at the Kagan's court. But he was an impetuous youth and took liberties with the Kagan, to which the Katoun— the queen— objected; as a result Seljuk had to leave, or was banned from the court.[24]

Another contemporary source, ibn-al-Adim's *History of Aleppo*, also speaks of Seljuk's father as "one of the notables of the Khazar Turks";[25] while a third, Ibn Hassul,[26] reports that Seljuk "struck the King of the Khazars with his sword and beat him with a mace which he had in his hand...." We also remember the strong ambivalent attitude of the Ghuzz towards the Khazars, in Ibn Fadlan's travellogue.

Thus there seems to have been an intimate relationship between the Khazars and the founders of the Seljuk dynasty, followed by a break. This was probably due to the Seljuks' conversion to Islam (while the other Ghuzz tribes, such as the Kumans, remained pagans). Nevertheless, the Khazar-Judaic influence prevailed for some time even after the break. Among the four sons of Seljuk, one was given the exclusively Jewish name of Israel; and one grandson was called Daud (David). Dunlop, usually a very cautious author, remarks:

> In view of what has already been said, the suggestion is that these names are due to the religious influence among the leading families of the Ghuzz of the dominant Khazars. The "house of worship" among the Ghuzz mentioned by Qazwini might well have been a synagogue.[27]

We may add here that— according to Artamonov— specifically Jewish names also occurred among that other Ghuzz branch, the Kumans. The sons of the Kuman Prince Kobiak were called Isaac and Daniel.

10

Where the historians' resources give out, legend and folklore provide useful hints.

The Primary Russian Chronicle was compiled by monks; it is saturated with religious thought and long biblical excursions. But parallel with the ecclesiastical writings on which it is based, the Kiev period also produced a secular literature— the so-called *bylina*, heroic epics or folk-songs, mostly concerned with the deeds of great warriors and semi-legendary princes. The "Lay of Igor's Host", already mentioned, about that leader's defeat by the Kumans, is the best known among them. The *bylina* were transmitted by oral tradition and— according to Vernadsky "were still chanted by peasants in remote villages of northern Russia in the beginning of the twentieth century".[28]

In striking contrast to the Russian Chronicle, these epics do not mention by name the Khazars or their country; instead they speak of the "country of the Jews" (*Zemlya Jidovskaya*), and of its inhabitants as "Jewish heroes" (*Jidovin bogatir*) who ruled the steppes and fought the armies of the Russian princes. One such hero, the epics tell us, was a giant Jew, who came "from the *Zemlya Jidovskaya* to the steppes of Tsetsar under Mount Sorochin, and only the bravery of Vladimir's general, Ilya Murometz, saved Vladimir's army from the Jews".[29] There are several versions of this tale, and the search for the whereabouts of Tsetsar and Mount Sorochin provided historians with another lively game. But, as Poliak has pointed out, "the point to retain is that in the eyes of the Russian people the neighbouring Khazaria in its final period was simply 'the Jewish state', and its army was an army of Jews".[30] This popular Russian view differs considerably from the tendency among Arab chroniclers to emphasize the importance of the Muslim mercenaries in the Khazar forces, and the number of mosques in Itil (forgetting to count the synagogues).

The legends which circulated among Western Jews in the Middle Ages provide a curious parallel to the Russian *bylina*.

To quote Poliak again: "The popular Jewish legend does not remember a 'Khazar' kingdom but a kingdom of the 'Red Jews'." And Baron comments:

> Khazars, so did western Jews long after spin romantic tales around those “red Jews”, so styled perhaps because of the slight Mongolian pigmentation of many Khazars.[31]

11

Another bit of semi-legendary, semi-historical folklore connected with the Khazars survived into modern times, and so fascinated Benjamin Disraeli that he used it as material for a historical romance: *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*.

In the twelfth century there arose in Khazaria a Messianic movement, a rudimentary attempt at a Jewish crusade, aimed at the conquest of Palestine by force of arms. The initiator of the movement was a Khazar Jew, one Solomon ben Duji (or Ruhi or Roy), aided by his son Menahem and a Palestinian scribe. “They wrote letters to all the Jews, near and far, in all the lands around them.... They said that the time had come in which God would gather Israel, His people from all lands to Jerusalem, the holy city, and that Solomon Ben Duji was Elijah, and his son the Messiah.”[*]

These appeals were apparently addressed to the Jewish communities in the Middle East, and seemed to have had little effect, for the next episode takes place only about twenty years later, when young Menahem assumed the name David al-Roy, and the title of Messiah. Though the movement originated in Khazaria, its centre soon shifted to Kurdistan. Here David assembled a substantial armed force— possibly of local Jews, reinforced by Khazars— and succeeded in taking possession of the strategic fortress of Amadie, north-east of Mosul. From here he may have hoped to lead his army to Edessa, and fight his way through Syria into the Holy Land.

The whole enterprise may have been a little less quixotic than it seems now, in view of the constant feuds between the various Muslim armies, and the gradual disintegration of the Crusader strongholds. Besides, some local Muslim commanders might have welcomed the prospect of a Jewish crusade against the Christian Crusaders.

Among the Jews of the Middle East, David certainly aroused fervent Messianic hopes. One of his messengers came to Baghdad and— probably with excessive zeal— instructed its Jewish citizens to assemble on a certain night on their flat roofs, whence they would be flown on clouds to the Messiah’s camp. A goodly number of Jews spent that night on their roofs awaiting the miraculous flight.

But the rabbinical hierarchy in Baghdad, fearing reprisals by the authorities, took a hostile attitude to the pseudo-Messiah and threatened him with a ban. Not surprisingly, David al-Roy was assassinated— apparently in his sleep, allegedly by his own father-in-law, whom some interested party had bribed to do the deed.

His memory was venerated, and when Benjamin of Tudela travelled through Persia twenty years after the event, “they still spoke lovingly of their leader”. But the cult did not stop there. According to one theory, the six-pointed “shield of David” which adorns the modern Israeli flag, started to become a national symbol with David al-Roy’s crusade. “Ever since,” writes Baron, “it has been suggested, the six-cornered ‘shield of David’, theretofore mainly a decorative motif or a magical emblem, began its career toward becoming the chief national-religious symbol of Judaism. Long used interchangeably with the pentagram or the ‘seal of Solomon’, it was attributed to David in mystic and ethical German writings from the thirteenth century on, and appeared on the Jewish flag in Prague in 1527.”[32]

Baron appends a qualifying note to this passage, pointing out that the connection between al-Roy and the six-pointed star “still awaits further elucidation and proof”. However that may be, we can certainly agree with Baron’s dictum which concludes his chapter on Khazaria:

> During the half millenium of its existence and its aftermath in the East European communities, this noteworthy experiment in Jewish statecraft doubtless exerted a greater influence on Jewish history than we are as yet able to envisage.

PART TWO

The Heritage

---

[*] The main sources for this movement are a report by the Jewish traveller Benjamin of Tudela (see above, II, 8); a hostile account by the Arab writer Yahya al-Maghribi, and two Hebrew manuscripts found in the Cairo Geniza (see

V
EXODUS

1

THE evidence quoted in the previous pages indicates that— contrary to the traditional view held by nineteenth-century historians— the Khazars, after the defeat by the Russians in 965, lost their empire but retained their independence within narrower frontiers, and their Judaic faith, well into the thirteenth century. They even seem to have reverted to some extent to their erstwhile predatory habits. Baron comments:

> In general, the reduced Khazar kingdom persevered. It waged a more or less effective defence against all foes until the middle of the thirteenth century, when it fell victim to the great Mongol invasion set in motion by Jenghiz Khan. Even then it resisted stubbornly until the surrender of all its neighbours. Its population was largely absorbed by the Golden Horde which had established the centre of its empire in Khazar territory. But before and after the Mongol upheaval the Khazars sent many offshoots into the unsubdued Slavonic lands, helping ultimately to build up the great Jewish centres of eastern Europe.[1]

Here, then, we have the cradle of the numerically strongest and culturally dominant part of modern Jewry.

The "offshoots" to which Baron refers were indeed branching out long before the destruction of the Khazar state by the Mongols— as the ancient Hebrew nation had started branching into the Diaspora long before the destruction of Jerusalem. Ethnically, the Semitic tribes on the waters of the Jordan and the Turko-Khazar tribes on the Volga were of course "miles apart", but they had at least two important formative factors in common. Each lived at a focal junction where the great trade routes connecting east and west, north and south intersect; a circumstance which predisposed them to become nations of traders, of enterprising travellers, or "rootless cosmopolitans"— as hostile propaganda has unaffectionately labelled them. But at the same time their exclusive religion fostered a tendency to keep to themselves and stick together, to establish their own communities with their own places of worship, schools, residential quarters and ghettoes (originally self-imposed) in whatever town or country they settled. This rare combination of *wanderlust* and ghetto-mentality, reinforced by Messianic hopes and chosen-race pride, both ancient Israelites and mediaeval Khazars shared— even though the latter traced their descent not to Shem but to Japheth.

2

This development is well illustrated by what one might call the Khazar Diaspora in Hungary.

We remember that long before the destruction of their state, several Khazar tribes, known as the Kabars, joined the Magyars and migrated to Hungary. Moreover, in the tenth century, the Hungarian Duke Taksony invited a second wave of Khazar emigrants to settle in his domains (see above, III, 9). Two centuries later John Cinnamus, the Byzantine chronicler, mentions troops observing the Jewish law, fighting with the Hungarian army in Dalmatia, AD 1154.[2] There may have been small numbers of "real Jews" living in Hungary from Roman days, but there can be little doubt that the majority of this important portion of modern Jewry originated in the migratory waves of Kabar-Khazars who play such a dominant part in early Hungarian history. Not only was the country, as Constantine tells us, bilingual at its beginning, but it also had a form of double kingship, a variation of the Khazar system: the king sharing power with his general in command, who bore the title of Jula or Gyula (still a popular Hungarian first name). The system lasted to the end of the tenth century, when St Stephen embraced the Roman Catholic faith and defeated a rebellious Gyula— who, as one might expect, was a Khazar, "vain in the faith and refusing to become a Christian".[3]

This episode put an end to the double kingship, but not to the influence of the Khazar-Jewish community in Hungary. A reflection of that influence can be found in the "Golden Bull"— the Hungarian equivalent of Magna Carta— issued AD 1222 by King Endre (Andrew) II, in which Jews were forbidden to act as mintmasters, tax collectors, and controllers of the royal salt monopoly— indicating that before the edict numerous Jews must have held these important posts. But they occupied even more exalted positions. King Endre's custodian of the Revenues of the Royal Chamber was the Chamberlain Count Teka, a Jew of Khazar origin, a rich landowner, and apparently a financial and diplomatic genius. His signature appears on various peace treaties and financial agreements, among them one guaranteeing the payment of 2000 marks by the Austrian ruler Leopold II to the King of Hungary. One is irresistibly reminded of a similar role played by the Spanish Jew Hasdai ibn Shaprut at the court of the Caliph of Cordoba. Comparing similar episodes from the Palestinian Diaspora in the west and the Khazar Diaspora in the east of Europe, makes the analogy between them appear perhaps less tenuous.

It is also worth mentioning that when King Endre was compelled by his rebellious nobles to issue, reluctantly, the Golden Bull, he kept Teka in office against the Bull's express provisions. The Royal Chamberlain held his post happily for another eleven years, until papal pressure on the King made it advisable for Teka to resign and betake himself to Austria, where he was received with open arms. However, King Endre's son Bela IV, obtained papal permission to call him back. Teka duly returned, and perished during the Mongol invasion.[*4]

3

The Khazar origin of the numerically and socially dominant element in the Jewish population of Hungary during the Middle Ages is thus relatively well documented. It might seem that Hungary constitutes a special case, in view of the early Magyar-Khazar connection; but in fact the Khazar influx into Hungary was merely a part of the general mass-migration from the Eurasian steppes toward the West, i.e., towards Central and Eastern Europe. The Khazars were not the only nation which sent offshoots into Hungary. Thus large numbers of the self-same Pechenegs who had chased the Magyars from the Don across the Carpathians, were forced to ask for permission to settle in Hungarian territory when they in turn were chased by the Kumans; and the Kumans shared the same fate when, a century later, they fled from the Mongols, and some 40000 of them "with their slaves" were granted asylum by the Hungarian King Bela.[5]

At relatively quiescent times this general westward movement of the Eurasian populations was no more than a drift; at other times it became a stampede; but the consequences of the Mongol invasion must rank on this metaphoric scale as an earthquake followed by a landslide. The warriors of Chief Tejumin, called "Jinghiz Khan", Lord of the Earth, massacred the population of whole cities as a warning to others not to resist; used prisoners as living screens in front of their advancing lines; destroyed the irrigation network of the Volga delta which had provided the Khazar lands with rice and other staple foods; and transformed the fertile steppes into the "wild fields"— *dikoyeh pole*— as the Russians were later to call them: an unlimited space without farmers or shepherds, through which only mercenary horsemen pass in the service of this or that rival ruler— or people escaping from such rule".[6]

The Black Death of 1347-8 accelerated the progressive depopulation of the former Khazar heartland between Caucasus, Don and Volga, where the steppe-culture had reached its highest level— and the relapse into barbarism was, by contrast, more drastic than in adjoining regions. As Baron wrote: "The destruction or departure of industrious Jewish farmers, artisans and merchants left behind a void which in those regions has only recently begun to be filled."[7]

Not only Khazaria was destroyed, but also the Volga Bulgar country, together with the last Caucasian strongholds of the Alans and Kumans, and the southern Russian principalities, including Kiev. During the period of disintegration of the Golden Horde, from the fourteenth century onward, the anarchy became, if possible, even worse. "In most of the European steppes emigration was the only way left open for populations who wanted to secure their lives and livelihood".[8] The migration toward safer pastures was a protracted, intermittent process which went on for several centuries. The Khazar exodus was part of the general picture.

It had been preceded, as already mentioned, by the founding of Khazar colonies and settlements in various places in the Ukraine and southern Russia. There was a flourishing Jewish community in Kiev long before and after the Rus took the town from the Khazars. Similar colonies existed in Perislavel and Chernigov. A Rabbi Mosheh of Kiev studied in France around 1160, and a Rabbi Abraham of Chernigov studied in 1181 in the Talmud School of London. The "Lay of Igor's Host" mentions a famous contemporary Russian poet called Kogan— possibly a combination of Cohen (priest) and Kagan.[9] Some time after Sarkel, which the Russians called *Biela Veza*, was destroyed the Khazars built a town of the same name near Chernigov.[10]

There is an abundance of ancient place names in the Ukraine and Poland, which derive from "Khazar" or "Zhid" (Jew): Zydowo, Kozarzewek, Kozara, Kozarzow, Zhydowska Vola, Zydaticze, and so on. They may have once been villages, or just temporary encampments of Khazar-Jewish communities on their long trek to the west.[11] Similar place-names can also be found in the Carpathian and Tatra mountains, and in the eastern provinces of Austria. Even the ancient Jewish cemeteries of Cracow and Sandomierz, both called "Kaviory", are assumed to be of Khazar-Kabar origin.

While the main route of the Khazar exodus led to the west, some groups of people were left behind, mainly in the Crimea and the Caucasus, where they formed Jewish enclaves surviving into modern times. In the ancient Khazar stronghold of Tamatarkha (Taman), facing the Crimea across the straits of Kerch, we hear of a dynasty of Jewish princes who ruled in the fifteenth century under the tutelage of the Genovese Republic, and later of the Crimean Tartars. The last of them, Prince Zakharia, conducted negotiations with the Prince of Muscovi, who invited Zakharia to come to Russia and let himself be baptized in exchange for receiving the privileges of a Russian nobleman. Zakharia refused, but Poliak has suggested that in other cases "the introduction of Khazar-Jewish elements into exalted positions in the Muscovite state may have been one of the factors which led to the appearance of the 'Jewish heresy' (*Zhidovst-buyushtchik*) among Russian priests and noblemen in the sixteenth century, and of the sect of Sabbath-observers (*Subbotniki*) which is still widespread among Cossacks and peasants".[12]

Another vestige of the Khazar nation are the "Mountain Jews" in the north-eastern Caucasus, who apparently stayed behind in their original habitat when the others left. They are supposed to number around eight thousand and live in the vicinity of other tribal remnants of the olden days: Kipchaks and Oghuz. They call themselves *Dagh Chufuty* (Highland Jews) in the Tat language which they have adopted from another Caucasian tribe; but little else is known about them.[*]

Other Khazar enclaves have survived in the Crimea, and no doubt elsewhere too in localities which once belonged to their empire. But these are now no more than historic curios compared to the mainstream of the Khazar migration into the Polish-Lithuanian regions— and the formidable problems it poses to historians and anthropologists.

---

[*] The above data appear in A. H. Kniper's article "Caucasus, People of" in the 1973 printing of the *Enc. Brit.*, based on recent

4

The regions in eastern Central Europe, in which the Jewish emigrants from Khazaria found a new home and apparent safety, had only begun to assume political importance toward the end of the first millennium.

Around 962, several Slavonic tribes formed an alliance under the leadership of the strongest among them, the Polans, which became the nucleus of the Polish state. Thus the Polish rise to eminence started about the same time as the Khazar decline (Sarkel was destroyed in 965). It is significant that Jews play an important role in one of the earliest Polish legends relating to the foundation of the Polish kingdom. We are told that when the allied tribes decided to elect a king to rule them all, they chose a Jew, named Abraham Prokownik.[13] He may have been a rich and educated Khazar merchant, from whose experience the Slav backwoodsmen hoped to benefit— or just a legendary figure; but, if so, the legend indicates that Jews of his type were held in high esteem. At any rate, so the story goes on, Abraham, with unwonted modesty, resigned the crown in favour of a native peasant named Piast, who thus became the founder of the historic Piast dynasty which ruled Poland from *circa* 962 to 1370.

Whether Abraham Prochownik existed or not, there are plenty of indications that the Jewish immigrants from Khazaria were welcomed as a valuable asset to the country's economy and government administration. The Poles under the Piast dynasty, and their Baltic neighbours, the Lithuanians,[*] had rapidly expanded their frontiers, and were in dire need of immigrants to colonize their territories, and to create an urban civilization. They encouraged, first, the immigration of German peasants, burghers and craftsmen, and later of migrants from the territories occupied by the Golden Horde,[†] including Armenians, southern Slavs and Khazars.

Not all these migrations were voluntary. They included large numbers of prisoners of war, such as Crimean Tartars, who were put to cultivate the estates of Lithuanian and Polish landlords in the conquered southern provinces (at the close of the fourteenth century the Lithuanian principality stretched from the Baltic to the Black Sea). But in the fifteenth century the Ottoman Turks, conquerors of Byzantium, advanced northward, and the landlords transferred the people from their estates in the border areas further inland.[14]

Among the populations thus forcibly transferred was a strong contingent of Karaites— the fundamentalist Jewish sect which rejected rabbinical learning. According to a tradition which has survived among Karaites into modern times, their ancestors were brought to Poland by the great Lithuanian warrior-prince Vytautas (Vitold) at the end of the fourteenth century as prisoners of war from Sulkhat in the Crimea.[15] In favour of this tradition speaks the fact that Vitold in 1388 granted a charter of rights to the Jews of Troki, and the French traveller, de Lanoi, found there "a great number of Jews" speaking a different language from the Germans and natives.[16] That language was— and still is— a Turkish dialect, in fact the nearest among living languages to the *lingua cumanica*, which was spoken in the former Khazar territories at the time of the Golden Horde. According to Zajaczkowski,[17] this language is still used in speech and prayer in the surviving Karaite communities in Troki, Vilna, Ponyeviez, Lutzk and Halitch. The Karaites also claim that before the Great Plague of 1710 they had some thirty-two or thirty-seven communities in Poland and Lithuania.

They call their ancient dialect "the language of Kedar"— just as Rabbi Petachia in the twelfth century called their habitat north of the Black Sea "the land of Kedar"; and what he has to say about them— sitting in the dark through the Sabbath, ignorance of rabbinical learning— fits their sectarian attitude.

Accordingly, Zajaczkowski, the eminent contemporary Turcologist, considers the Karaites from the linguistic point of view as the purest present-day representatives of the ancient Khazars.[18] About the reasons why this sect preserved its language for about half a millennium, while the main body of Khazar Jews shed it in favour of the Yiddish *lingua franca*, more will have to be said later.

5

The Polish kingdom adopted from its very beginnings under the Piast dynasty a resolutely Western orientation, together with Roman Catholicism. But compared with its western neighbours it was culturally and economically an underdeveloped country. Hence the policy of attracting immigrants— Germans from the west, Armenians and Khazar Jews from the east— and giving them every possible encouragement for their enterprise, including Royal Charters detailing their duties and special privileges.

In the Charter issued by Boleslav the Pious in 1264, and confirmed by Casimir the Great in 1334, Jews were granted the right to maintain their own synagogues, schools and courts; to hold landed property, and engage in any trade or occupation they chose. Under the rule of King Stephen Báthory (1575-86) Jews were granted a Parliament of their own which met twice a year and had the power to levy taxes on their co-religionists. After the destruction of their country, Khazar Jewry had entered on a new chapter in its history.

---

[*] The two nations became united in a series of treaties, starting in 1386, into the Kingdom of Poland. For the sake of brevity, I shall use the term "Polish Jews" to refer to both countries — regardless of the fact that at the end of the eighteenth century Poland was partitioned between Russia, Prussia and Austria, and its inhabitants became officially citizens of these three countries. Actually the so-called Pale of Settlement within Imperial Russia, to which Jews were confined from 1792 onward, coincided with the areas annexed from Poland plus parts of the Ukraine. Only certain privileged categories of Jews were permitted to live outside the Pale; these, at the time of the 1897 census, numbered only 200000, as compared to nearly five million inside the Pale — i.e., within former Polish territory.

A striking illustration for their privileged condition is given in a papal breve, issued in the second half of the thirteenth century, probably by Pope Clement IV, and addressed to an unnamed Polish prince. In this document the Pope lets it be known that the Roman authorities are well aware of the existence of a considerable number of synagogues in several Polish cities— indeed no less than five synagogues in one city alone.* He deplores the fact that these synagogues are reported to be taller than the churches, more stately and ornamental, and roofed with colourfully painted leaden plates, making the adjacent Catholic churches look poor in comparison. (One is reminded of Masudi's gleeful remark that the minaret of the main mosque was the tallest building in Itil.) The complaints in the breve are further authenticated by a decision of the Papal legate, Cardinal Guido, dated 1267, stipulating that Jews should not be allowed more than one synagogue to a town.

We gather from these documents, which are roughly contemporaneous with the Mongol conquest of Khazaria, that already at that time there must have been considerable numbers of Khazars present in Poland if they had in several towns more than one synagogue; and that they must have been fairly prosperous to build them so "stately and ornamental". This leads us to the question of the approximate size and composition of the Khazar immigration into Poland.

Regarding the numbers involved, we have no reliable information to guide us. We remember that the Arab sources speak of Khazar armies numbering three hundred thousand men involved in the Muslim-Khazar wars (Chapter I, 7); and even if allowance is made for quite wild exaggerations, this would indicate a total Khazar population of at least half a million souls. Ibn Fadlan gave the number of tents of the Volga Bulgars as 50000, which would mean a population of 300000-400000, i.e., roughly the same order of magnitude as the Khazars'. On the other hand, the number of Jews in the Polish-Lithuanian kingdom in the seventeenth century is also estimated by modern historians at 500000 (5 per cent of the total population).[19] These figures do not fit in too badly with the known facts about a protracted Khazar migration via the Ukraine to Poland-Lithuania, starting with the destruction of Sarkel and the rise of the Piast dynasty toward the end of the first millennium, accelerating during the Mongol conquest, and being more or less completed in the fifteenth-sixteenth centuries— by which time the steppe had been emptied and the Khazars had apparently been wiped off the face of the earth.† Altogether this population transfer was spread out over five or six centuries of trickle and flow. If we take into account the considerable influx of Jewish refugees from Byzantium and the Muslim world into Khazaria, and a small population increase among the Khazars themselves, it appears plausible that the tentative figures for the Khazar population at its peak in the eighth century should be comparable to that of the Jews in Poland in the seventeenth century, at least by order of magnitude— give or take a few hundred thousand as a token of our ignorance. There is irony hidden in these numbers. According to the article "statistics" in the *Jewish Encyclopaedia,* in the sixteenth century the total Jewish population of the world amounted to about one million. This seems to indicate, as Poliak, Kutschera[20] and others have pointed out, that during the Middle Ages the majority of those who professed the Judaic faith were Khazars. A substantial part of this majority went to Poland, Lithuania, Hungary and the Balkans, where they founded that Eastern Jewish community which in its turn became the dominant majority of world Jewry. Even if the original core of that community was diluted and augmented by immigrants from other regions (see below), its predominantly Khazar-Turkish derivation appears to be supported by strong evidence, and should at least be regarded as a theory worth serious discussion.

Additional reasons for attributing the leading role in the growth and development of the Jewish community in Poland and the rest of Eastern Europe mainly to the Khazar element, and not to immigrants from the West, will be discussed in the chapters that follow. But it may be appropriate at this point to quote the Polish historian, Adam Vetulani (my italics):

> Polish scholars agree that these oldest settlements were founded by Jewish emigres from the Khazar state and Russia, while the Jews from Southern and Western Europe began to arrive and settle only later… and that a certain proportion at least of the Jewish *population (in earlier times, the main bulk*) originated from the east, from the Khazar country, and later from Kievian Russia.[21]

6

So much for size. But what do we know of the social structure and composition of the Khazar immigrant community?

The first impression one gains is a striking similarity between certain privileged positions held by Khazar Jews in Hungary and in Poland in those early days. Both the Hungarian and Polish sources refer to Jews employed as mintmasters, administrators of the royal revenue, controllers of the salt monopoly, taxcollectors and "money-lenders"— i.e., bankers. This parallel suggests a common origin of those two immigrant communities; and as we can trace the origins of the bulk of Hungarian Jewry to the Magyar-Khazar nexus, the conclusion seems self-evident.

The early records reflect the part played by immigrant Jews in the two countries' budding economic life. That it was an important part is not surprising, since foreign trade and the levying of customs duties had been the Khazars' principal source of income in the past. They had the experience which their new hosts were lacking, and it was only logical that they were called in to advise and participate in the management of the finances of court and nobility. The coins minted in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries with Polish inscriptions in Hebrew lettering (see Chapter II, 1) are somewhat bizarre relics of these activities. The exact purpose they served is still something of a mystery. Some bear the name of a king (e.g., Leszek, Mieszko), others are inscribed "From the House of Abraham ben Joseph the Prince" (possibly the minter-banker himself), or show just a word of benediction: "Luck" or "Blessing". Significantly, contemporary Hungarian sources also speak of the practice of minting coins from silver provided by Jewish owners.[22]

---

* Probably Wroclaw or Cracow.

† The last of the ancient Khazar villages on the Dnieper were destroyed in the Cossack revolt under Chmelnicky in the

However— in constrast to Western Europe— finance and commerce were far from being the only fields of Jewish activity. Some rich emigrants became landowners in Poland as Count Teka was in Hungary; Jewish land-holdings comprising a whole village of Jewish farmers are recorded, for instance, in the vicinity of Breslau before 1203;[23] and in the early days there must have been Khazar peasants in considerable numbers, as the ancient Khazar place-names seem to indicate.

A tantalizing glimpse of how some of these villages may have come into being is provided by the Karaite records mentioned before; they relate how Prince Vitold settled a group of Karaite prisoners-of-war in "Krasna", providing them with houses, orchards and land to a distance of one and a half miles. ("Krasna" has been tentatively identified with the Jewish small town Krasnoia in Podolia.)[24]

But farming did not hold out a future for the Jewish community. There were several reasons for this. The rise of feudalism in the fourteenth century gradually transformed the peasants of Poland into serfs, forbidden to leave their villages, deprived of freedom of movement. At the same time, under the joint pressure of the ecclesiastic hierarchy and the feudal landlords, the Polish Parliament in 1496 forbade the acquisition of agricultural land by Jews. But the process of alienation from the soil must have started long before that. Apart from the specific causes just mentioned— religious discrimination, combined with the degradation of the free peasants into serfs— the transformation of the predominantly agricultural nation of Khazars into a predominantly urban community reflected a common phenomenon in the history of migrations. Faced with different climatic conditions and farming methods on the one hand, and on the other with unexpected opportunities for an easier living offered by urban civilization, immigrant populations are apt to change their occupational structure within a few generations. The offspring of Abruzzi peasants in the New World became waiters and restaurateurs, the grandsons of Polish farmers may become engineers or psychoanalysts.*

However, the transformation of Khazar Jewry into Polish Jewry did not entail any brutal break with the past, or loss of identity. It was a gradual, organic process of change, which— as Poliak has convincingly shown— preserved some vital traditions of Khazar communal life in their new country. This was mainly achieved through the emergence of a social structure, or way of life, found nowhere else in the world Diaspora: the Jewish small town, in Hebrew *ayarah,* in Yiddish *shtetl*, in Polish *miastecko*. All three designations are diminutives, which, however, do not necessarily refer to smallness in size (some were quite big small-towns) but to the limited rights of municipal selfgovernment they enjoyed.

The *shtetl* should not be confused with the ghetto. The latter consisted of a street or quarter in which Jews were compelled to live within the confines of a Gentile town. It was, from the second half of the sixteenth century onward, the universal habitat of Jews everywhere in the Christian, and most of the Muslim, world. The ghetto was surrounded by walls, with gates that were locked at night. It gave rise to claustrophobia and mental inbreeding, but also to a sense of relative security in times of trouble. As it could not expand in size, the houses were tall and narrow-chested, and permanent overcrowding created deplorable sanitary conditions. It took great spiritual strength for people living in such circumstances to keep their self-respect. Not all of them did.

The *shtetl,* on the other hand, was a quite different proposition— a type of settlement which, as already said, existed only in Poland-Lithuania and nowhere else in the world. It was a self-contained country town with an exclusively or predominantly Jewish population. The *shtetl*'s origins probably date back to the thirteenth century, and may represent the missing link, as it were, between the market towns of Khazaria and the Jewish settlements in Poland.

The economic and social function of these semi-rural, semiurban agglomerations seems to have been similar in both countries. In Khazaria, as later in Poland, they provided a network of trading posts or market towns which mediated between the needs of the big towns and the countryside. They had regular fairs at which sheep and cattle, alongside the goods manufactured in the towns and the products of the rural cottage industries were sold or bartered; at the same time they were the centres where artisans plied their crafts, from wheelwrights to blacksmiths, silversmiths, tailors, Kosher butchers, millers, bakers and candlestick-makers. There were also letter-writers for the illiterate, synagogues for the faithful, inns for travellers, and a *heder*— Hebrew for "room", which served as a school. There were itinerant story-tellers and folk bards (some of their names, such as Velvel Zbarzher, have been preserved)[25] travelling from *shtetl* to *shtetl* in Poland— and no doubt earlier on in Khazaria, if one is to judge by the survival of story-tellers among Oriental people to our day.

Some particular trades became virtually a Jewish monopoly in Poland. One was dealing in timber— which reminds one that timber was the chief building material and an important export in Khazaria; another was transport. "The dense net of *shtetls*," writes Poliak,[26] "made it possible to distribute manufactured goods over the whole country by means of the superbly built Jewish type of horse cart. The preponderance of this kind of transport, especially in the east of the country, was so marked amounting to a virtual monopoly— that the Hebrew word for carter, *ba'al agalah*† was incorporated into the Russian language as *balagula*. Only the development of the railway in the second half of the nineteenth century led to a decline in this trade."

---

* The opposite process of colonists settling on virgin soil applies to migrants from more highly developed to under-

Now this specialization in coach-building and cartering could certainly not have developed in the closed ghettoes of Western Jewry; it unmistakably points to a Khazar origin. The people of the ghettoes were sedentary; while the Khazars, like other semi-nomadic people, used horse- or ox-drawn carts to transport their tents, goods and chattel— including royal tents the size of a circus, fit to accommodate several hundred people. They certainly had the know-how to negotiate the roughest tracks in their new country.

Other specifically Jewish occupations were inn-keeping, the running of flour mills and trading in furs— none of them found in the ghettoes of Western Europe.

Such, in broad outlines, was the structure of the Jewish *shtetl* in Poland. Some of its features could be found in old market towns in any country; others show a more specific affinity with what we know— little though it is— about the townships of Khazaria, which were probably the prototypes of the Polish *shtetl*.

To these specific features should be added the "pagoda-style" of the oldest surviving wooden *shtetl* synagogues dating from the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, which is totally different from both the native style of architecture and from the building style adopted by Western Jews and replicated later on in the ghettoes of Poland. The interior decoration of the oldest *shtetl* synagogues is also quite different from the style of the Western ghetto; the walls of the *shtetl* synagogue were covered with Moorish arabesques, and with animal figures characteristic of the Persian influence found in Magyar-Khazar artefacts (I, 13) and in the decorative style brought to Poland by Armenian immigrants.[27]

The traditional garb of Polish Jewry is also of unmistakably Eastern origin. The typical long silk kaftan may have been an imitation of the coat worn by the Polish nobility, which itself was copied from the outfit of the Mongols in the Golden Horde— fashions travel across political divisions; but we know that kaftans were worn long before that by the nomads of the steppes. The skull-cap (*yarmolka*) is worn to this day by orthodox Jews— and by the Uzbeks and other Turkish people in the Soviet Union. On top of the skull-cap men wore the *streimel*, an elaborate round hat rimmed with fox-fur, which the Khazars copied from the Khasaks— or vice versa. As already mentioned, the trade in fox and sable furs, which had been flourishing in Khazaria, became another virtual Jewish monopoly in Poland. As for the women, they wore, until the middle of the nineteenth century, a tall white turban, which was an exact copy of the Jauluk worn by Khasak and Turkmen women.[28] (Nowadays orthodox Jewesses have to wear instead of a turban a wig made of their own hair, which is shaved off when they get married.)

One might also mention in this context— though somewhat dubiously— the Polish Jews' odd passion for *gefillte* (stuffed) *fisch*, a national dish which the Polish Gentiles adopted. "Without fish", the saying went, "there is no Sabbath." Was it derived from distant memories of life on the Caspian, where fish was the staple diet?

Life in the *shtetl* is celebrated with much romantic nostalgia in Jewish literature and folklore. Thus we read in a modern survey of its customs[29] about the joyous way its inhabitants celebrated the Sabbath:

> Wherever one is, he will try to reach home in time to greet the Sabbath with his own family. The pedlar travelling from village to village, the itinerant tailor, shoemaker, cobbler, the merchant off on a trip, all will plan, push, hurry, trying to reach home before sunset on Friday evening.
>
> As they press homeward the *shammes* calls through the streets of the *shtetl*, "Jews to the bathhouse!" A functionary of the synagogue, the *shammes* is a combination of sexton and beadle. He speaks with an authority more than his own, for when he calls "Jews to the bathhouse" he is summoning them to a commandment.

The most vivid evocation of life in the *shtetl* is the surrealistic amalgam of fact and fantasy in the paintings and lithographs of Marc Chagall, where biblical symbols appear side by side with the bearded carter wielding his whip and wistful rabbis in kaftan and *yarmolka*.

It was a weird community, reflecting its weird origins. Some of the earliest small-towns were probably founded by prisoners of war— such as the Karaites of Troki— whom Polish and Lithuanian nobles were anxious to settle on their empty lands. But the majority of these settlements were products of the general migration away from the "wild fields" which were turning into deserts. "After the Mongol conquest", wrote Poliak, "when the Slav villages wandered westward, the Khazar *shtetls* went with them."[30] The pioneers of the new settlements were probably rich Khazar traders who constantly travelled across Poland on the much frequented trade routes into Hungary. "The Magyar and Kabar migration into Hungary blazed the trail for the growing Khazar settlements in Poland: it turned Poland into a transit area between the two countries with Jewish communities."[31] Thus the travelling merchants were familiar with conditions in the prospective areas of resettlement, and had occasion to make contact with the landowners in search of tenants. "The landlord would enter into an agreement with such rich and respected Jews" (we are reminded of Abraham Prokownik) "as would settle on his estate and bring in other settlers. They would, as a rule, choose people from the place where they had lived."[32] These colonists would be an assorted lot of farmers, artisans and craftsmen, forming a more or less self-supporting community. Thus the Khazar *shtetl* would be transplanted and become a Polish *shtetl*. Farming would gradually drop out, but by that time the adaptation to changed conditions would have been completed.

The nucleus of modern Jewry thus followed the old recipe: strike out for new horizons but stick together.

VI
WHERE FROM?

1

Two basic facts emerge from our survey: the disappearance of the Khazar nation from its historic habitat, and the simultaneous appearance in adjacent regions to the north-west of the greatest concentration of Jews since the beginnings of the Diaspora. Since the two are obviously connected, historians agree that immigration from Khazaria must have contributed to the growth of Polish Jewry— a conclusion supported by the evidence cited in the previous chapters. But they feel less certain about the *extent* of this contribution— the size of the Khazar immigration compared with the influx of Western Jews, and their respective share in the genetic make-up of the modern Jewish community.

In other words, the fact that Khazars emigrated in substantial numbers into Poland is established beyond dispute; the question is whether they provided the bulk of the new settlement, or only its hard core, as it were. To find an answer to this question, we must get some idea of the size of the immigration of "real Jews" from the West.

2

Towards the end of the first millennium, the most important settlements of Western European Jews were in France and the Rhineland.[*] Some of these communities had probably been founded in Roman days, for, between the destruction of Jerusalem and the decline of the Roman Empire, Jews had settled in many of the greater cities under its rule, and were later on reinforced by immigrants from Italy and North Africa. Thus we have records from the ninth century onwards of Jewish communities in places all over France, from Normandy down to Provence and the Mediterranean.

One group even crossed the Channel to England in the wake of the Norman invasion, apparently invited by William the Conqueror,[1] because he needed their capital and enterprise. Their history has been summed up by Baron:

> They were subsequently converted into a class of "royal usurers" whose main function was to provide credits for both political and economic ventures. After accumulating great wealth through the high rate of interest, these moneylenders were forced to disgorge it in one form or another for the benefit of the royal treasury. The prolonged well-being of many Jewish families, the splendour of their residence and attire, and their influence on public affairs blinded even experienced observers to the deep dangers lurking from the growing resentment of debtors of all classes, and the exclusive dependence of Jews on the protection of their royal masters.... Rumblings of discontent, culminating in violent outbreaks in 1189-90, presaged the final tragedy: the expulsion of 1290. The meteoric rise, and even more rapid decline of English Jewry in the brief span of two and a quarter centuries (1066-1290) brought into sharp relief the fundamental factors shaping the destinies of all western Jewries in the crucial first half of the second millennium.[2]

The English example is instructive, because it is exceptionally well documented compared to the early history of the Jewish communities on the Continent. The main lesson we derive from it is that the social-economic influence of theJews was quite out of proportion with their small numbers. There were, apparently, no more than 2500 Jews in England at any time before their expulsion in 1290.[†] This tiny Jewish community in mediaeval England played a leading part in the country's economic Establishment— much more so than its opposite number in Poland; yet in contrast to Poland it could not rely on a network of Jewish small-towns to provide it with a mass-basis of humble craftsmen, of lower-middle-class artisans and workmen, carters and innkeepers; it had no roots in the people. On this vital issue, Angevin England epitomized developments on the Western Continent. The Jews of France and Germany faced the same predicament: their occupational stratification was lopsided and top-heavy. This led everywhere to the same, tragic sequence of events. The dreary tale always starts with a honeymoon, and ends in divorce and bloodshed. In the beginning the Jews are pampered with special charters, privileges, favours. They are *personae gratae* like the court alchemists, because they alone have the secret of how to keep the wheels of the economy turning. "In the 'dark ages'," wrote Cecil Roth, "the commerce of Western Europe was largely in Jewish hands, not excluding the slave trade, and in the Carolingian cartularies Jew and Merchant are used as almost interchangeable terms."[3] But with the growth of a native mercantile class, they became gradually excluded not only from most productive occupations, but also from the traditional forms of commerce, and virtually the only field left open to them was lending capital on interest. "…The floating wealth of the country was soaked up by the Jews, who were periodically made to disgorge into the exchequer…"[4] The archetype of Shylock was established long before Shakespeare's time.

In the honeymoon days, Charlemagne had sent a historic embassy in 797 to Harun al-Rashid in Baghdad to negotiate a treaty of friendship; the embassy was composed of the Jew Isaac and two Christian nobles. The bitter end came when, in 1306, Philip le Bel expelled the Jews from the kingdom of France. Though later some were allowed to return, they suffered further persecution, and by the end of the century the French community of Jews was virtually extinct.[*]

---

[*] Not counting the Jews of Spain, who formed a category apart and did not participate in the migratory movements with which we are concerned.

3

If we turn to the history of German Jewry, the first fact to note is that "remarkably, we do not possess a comprehensive scholarly history of German Jewry.... The *Germanica Judaica* is merely a good reference work to historic sources shedding light on individual communities up to 1238."[5] It is a dim light, but at least it illuminates the territorial distribution of the Western-Jewish communities in Germany during the critical period when Khazar-Jewish immigration into Poland was approaching its peak.

One of the earliest records of such a community in Germany mentions a certain Kalonymous, who, in 906, emigrated with his kinsfolk from Lucca in Italy to Mavence. About the same time we hear of Jews in Spires and Worms, and somewhat later in other places— Trèves, Metz, Strasbourg, Cologne— all of them situated in a narrow strip in Alsace and along the Rhine valley. The Jewish traveller Benjamin of Tudela (see above, II, 8) visited the region in the middle of the twelfth century and wrote: "In these cities there are many Israelites, wise men and rich."[6] But how many are "many"? In fact very few, as will be seen.

Earlier on, there lived in Mayence a certain Rabbi Gershom ben Yehuda (*circa* 960-1030) whose great learning earned him the title "Light of the Diaspora" and the position of spiritual head of the French and Rhenish-German community. At some date around 1020 Gershom convened a Rabbinical Council in Worms, which issued various edicts, including one that put a legal stop to polygamy (which had anyway been in abeyance for a long time). To these edicts a codicil was added, which provided that in case of urgency any regulation could be revoked "by an assembly of a hundred delegates from the countries Burgundy, Normandy, France, and the towns of Mayence, Spires and Worms". In other rabbinical documents too, dating from the same period, only these three towns are named, and we can only conclude that the other Jewish communities in the Rhineland were at the beginning of the eleventh century still too insignificant to be mentioned.[7] By the end of the same century, the Jewish communities of Germany narrowly escaped complete extermination in the outbursts of mob-hysteria accompanying the First Crusade, AD 1096. F. Barker has conveyed the crusader's mentality with a dramatic force rarely encountered in the columns of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*:[8]

> He might butcher all, till he waded ankle-deep in blood, and then at nightfall kneel, sobbing for very joy, at the altar of the Sepulchre— for was he not red from the winepress of the Lord?

The Jews of the Rhineland were caught in that winepress, which nearly squeezed them to death. Moreover, they themselves became affected by a different type of mass hysteria: a morbid yearning for martyrdom. According to the Hebrew chronicler Solomon bar Simon, considered as generally reliable,[9] the Jews of Mayence, faced with the alternative between baptism or death at the hands of the mob, gave the example to other communities by deciding on collective suicide:[10]

> Imitating on a grand scale Abraham's readiness to sacrifice Isaac, fathers slaughtered their children and husbands their wives. These acts of unspeakable horror and heroism were performed in the ritualistic form of slaughter with sacrificial knives sharpened in accordance with Jewish law. At times the leading sages of the community, supervising the mass immolation, were the last to part with life at their own hands.... In the mass hysteria, sanctified by the glow of religious martyrdom and compensated by the confident expectation of heavenly rewards, nothing seemed to matter but to end life before one fell into the hands of the implacable foes and had to face the inescapable alternative of death at the enemy's hand or conversion to Christianity.

Turning from gore to sober statistics, we get a rough idea of the size of the Jewish communities in Germany. The Hebrew sources agree on 800 victims (by slaughter or suicide) in Worms, and vary between 900 and 1300 for Mayence. Of course there must have been many who preferred baptism to death, and the sources do not indicate the number of survivors; nor can we be sure that they do not exaggerate the number of martyrs. At any rate, Baron concludes from his calculations that "the total Jewish population of either community had hardly exceeded the figures here given for the dead alone".[11] So the survivors in Worms or in Mayence could only have numbered a few hundred in each case. Yet these two towns (with Spires as a third) were the only ones important enough to be included in Rabbi Gershom's edict earlier on.

Thus we are made to realize that the Jewish community in the German Rhineland was numerically small, even before the First Crusade, and had shrunk to even smaller proportions after having gone through the winepress of the Lord. Yet cast of the Rhine, in central and northern Germany, there were as yet no Jewish communities at all, and none for a long time to come. The traditional conception of Jewish historians that the Crusade of 1096 swept like a broom a mass-migration of German Jews into Poland is simply a legend— or rather an *ad hoc* hypothesis invented because, as they knew little of Khazar history, they could see no other way to account for the emergence, out of nowhere, of this unprecedented concentration of Jews in Eastern Europe. Yet there is not a single mention in the contemporary sources of any migration, large or small, from the Rhineland further east into Germany, not to mention distant Poland.

Thus Simon Dubnov, one of the historians of the older school: “The first crusade which set the Christian masses in motion towards the Asiatic east, drove at the same time the Jewish masses towards the cast of Europe.”[12] However, a few lines further down he has to admit: “About the circumstances of this emigration movement which was so important to Jewish history we possess no close information.”[13] Yet we do possess abundant information of what these battered Jewish communities did during the first and subsequent crusades. Some died by their own hands; others tried to offer resistance and were lynched; while those who survived owed their good fortune to the fact that they were given shelter for the duration of the emergency in the fortified castle of the Bishop or Burgrave who, at least theoretically, was responsible for their legal protection. Frequently this measure was not enough to prevent a massacre; but the survivors, once the crusading hordes had passed, invariably returned to their ransacked homes and synagogues to make a fresh start.

We find this pattern repeatedly in chronicles: in Treves, in Metz, and many other places. By the time of the second and later crusades, it had become almost a routine: “At the beginning of the agitation for a new crusade many Jews of Mayence, Worms, Spires, Strasbourg, Würzburg and other cities, escaped to neighbouring castles, leaving their books and precious possessions in the custody of friendly burghers.”[14] One of the main sources is the *Book of Remembrance* by Ephraim bar Jacob, who himself, at the age of thirteen, had been among the refugees from Cologne in the castle of Wolkenburg.[15] Solomon bar Simon reports that during the second crusade the survivors of the Mayence Jews found protection in Spires, then returned to their native city and built a new synagogue.[16] This is the *leitmotif* of the Chronicles; to repeat it once more, there is not a word about Jewish communities emigrating toward eastern Germany, which, in the words of Mieses,[17] was still *Judenrein*— clean of Jews— and was to remain so for several centuries.

4

The thirteenth century was a period of partial recovery. We hear for the first time of Jews in regions adjacent to the Rhineland: the Palatinate (AD 1225); Freiburg (1230), Ulm (1243), Heidelberg (1255), etc.[18] But it was to be only a short respite, for the fourteenth century brought new disasters to Franco-German Jewry.

The first catastrophe was the expulsion of all Jews from the royal domains of Philip le Bel. France had been suffering from an economic crisis, to the usual accompaniments of debased currency and social unrest. Philip tried to remedy it by the habitual method of soaking the Jews. He exacted from them payments of 100000 *livres* in 1292, 215000 *livres* in 1295, 1299, 1302 and 1305, then decided on a radical remedy for his ailing finances. On June 21, 1306, he signed a secret order to arrest all Jews in his kingdom on a given day, confiscate their property and expel them from the country. The arrests were carried out on July 22, and the expulsion a few weeks later. The refugees emigrated into regions of France outside the King’s domain: Provence, Burgundy, Aquitaine, and a few other frudal fiefs. But, according to Mieses, “there are no historical records whatsoever to indicate that German Jewry increased its numbers through the sufferings of the Jewish community in France in the decisive period of its destruction”.[19] And no historian has ever suggested that French Jews trekked across Germany into Poland, either on that occasion or at any other time.

Under Philip’s successors there were some partial recalls of Jews (in 1315 and 1350), but they could not undo the damage, nor prevent renewed outbursts of mob persecution. By the end of the fourteenth century, France, like England, was virtually *Judenrein*.

5

The second catastrophe of that disastrous century was the Black Death, which, between 1348 and 1350, killed off a third of Europe’s population, and in some regions even two-thirds. It came from east Asia via Turkestan, and the way it was let loose on Europe, and what it did there, is symbolic of the lunacy of man. A Tartar leader named Janibeg in 1347 was besieging the town of Kaffa (now Feodosia) in the Crimea, then a Genoese trading port. The plague was rampant in Janibeg’s army, so he catapulted the corpses of infected victims into the town, whose population became infected in its turn. Genoese ships carried the rats and their deadly fleas westward into the Mediterranean ports, from where they spread inland.

The bacilli of *Pasteurella pestis* were not supposed to make a distinction between the various denominations, yet Jews were nevertheless singled out for special treatment. After being accused earlier on of the ritual slaughter of Christian children, they were now accused of poisoning the wells to spread the Black Death. The legend travelled faster even than the rats, and the consequence was the burning of Jews *en masse* all over Europe. Once more suicide by mutual self-immolation became a common expedient, to avoid being burned alive.

The decimated population of Western Europe did not reach again its pre-plague level until the sixteenth century. As for its Jews, who had been exposed to the twofold attack of rats and men. only a fraction survived. As Kutschera wrote:

> The populace avenged on them the cruel blows of destiny and set upon those whom the plague had spared with fire and sword. When the epidemics receded, Germany, according to contemporary historians, was left virtually without Jews. We are led to conclude that in Germany itself the Jews could not prosper, and were never able to establish large and populous communities. How, then, in these circumstances, should they have been able to lay the foundations in Poland of a mass population so dense that at present [AD 1909] it outnumbers the Jews of Germany at the rate of ten to one? It is indeed difficult to understand how the idea ever gained ground that the eastern Jews represent immigrants from the West, and especially from

Yet, next to the first crusade, the Black Death is most frequently invoked by historians as the *deus ex machina* which created Eastern Jewry. And, just as in the case of the crusades, there is not a shred of evidence for this imaginary exodus. On the contrary, the indications are that the Jews' only hope of survival on this, as on that earlier occasions, was to stick together and seek shelter in some fortified place or less hostile surroundings in the vicinity. There is only one case of an emigration in the Black Death period mentioned by Mieses: Jews from Spires took refuge from persecution in Heidelberg— about ten miles away.

After the virtual extermination of the old Jewish communities in France and Germany in the wake of the Black Death, Western Europe remained *Judenrein* for a couple of centuries, with only a few enclaves vegetating on— except in Spain. It was an entirely different stock of Jews who founded the modern communities of England, France and Holland in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries— the Sephardim (Spanish Jews), forced to flee from Spain where they had been resident for more than a millennium. Their history— and the history of modern European Jewry— lies outside the scope of this book.

We may safely conclude that the traditional idea of a mass-exodus of Western Jewry from the Rhineland to Poland all across Germany— a hostile, Jewless glacis— is historically untenable. It is incompatible with the small size of the Rhenish Communities, their reluctance to branch out from the Rhine valley towards the east, their stereotyped behaviour in adversity, and the absence of references to migratory movements in contemporary chronicles. Further evidence for this view is provided by linguistics, to be discussed in Chapter VII.

VII
CROSS-CURRENTS

1

ON the evidence quoted in previous chapters, one can easily understand why Polish historians— who are, after all, closest to the sources— are in agreement that "in earlier times, the main bulk of the Jewish population originated from the Khazar country".[1] One might even be tempted to overstate the case by claiming— as Kutschera does— that Eastern Jewry was a hundred per cent of Khazar origin. Such a claim might be tenable if the ill-fated Franco-Rhenish community were the only rival in the search for paternity. But in the later Middle Ages things become more complicated by the rise and fall of Jewish settlements all over the territories of the former Austro-Hungarian monarchy, and the Balkans. Thus not only Vienna and Prague had a considerable Jewish population, but there are no less than five places called Judendorf, "Jew-village", in the Carinthian Alps, and more Judenburgs and Judenstadts in the mountains of Styria. By the end of the fifteenth century, the Jews were expelled from both provinces, and went to Italy, Poland and Hungary; but where did they originally come from? Certainly not from the West. As Mieses put it in his survey of these scattered communities:

> During the high Middle Ages we thus find in the east a chain of settlements stretching from Bavaria to Persia, the Causcasus, Asia Minor and Byzantium. [But] westward from Bavaria there is a gap through the whole length of Germany.... Just how this immigration of Jews into the Alpine regions came about we do not know, but without doubt the three great reservoirs of Jews from late antiquity played their part: Italy, Byzantium and Persia.[2]

The missing link in this enumeration is, once again, Khazaria, which, as we have seen earlier on, served as a receptacle and transit-station for Jews emigrating from Byzantium and the Caliphate. Mieses has acquired great merit in refuting the legend of the Rhenish origin of Eastern Jewry, but he, too, knew little of Khazar history, and was unaware of its demographic importance. However, he may have been right in suggesting an Italian component among the immigrants to Austria. Italy was not only quasi-saturated with Jews since Roman times, but, like Khazaria, also received its share of immigrants from Byzantium. So here we might have a trickle of "genuine" Jews of Semitic origin into Eastern Europe; yet it could not have been more than a trickle, for there is no trace in the records of any substantial immigration of Italian Jews into Austria, whereas there is plenty of evidence of a reverse migration of Jews into Italy after their expulsion from the Alpine provinces at the end of the fifteenth century. Details like this tend to blur the picture, and make one wish that the Jews had gone to Poland on board the *Mayflower*, with all the records neatly kept.

Yet the broad outlines of the migratory process are nevertheless discernible. The Alpine settlements were in all likelihood westerly offshoots of the general Khazar migration toward Poland, which was spread over several centuries and followed several different routes— through the Ukraine, the Slavonic regions north of Hungary, perhaps also through the Balkans. A Rumanian legend tells of an invasion— the date unknown— of armed Jews into that country.[3]

2

There is another, very curious legend relating to the history of Austrian Jewry. It was launched by Christian chroniclers in the Middle Ages, but was repeated in all seriousness by historians as late as the beginning of the eighteenth century. In pre-Christian days, so the legend goes, the Austrian provinces were ruled by a succession of Jewish princes. The Austrian Chronicle, compiled by a Viennese scribe in the reign of Albert III(1350-95) contains a list of no less than twenty-two such Jewish princes, who are said to have succeeded each other. The list gives not only their alleged names, some of which have a distinctly Ural-Altaian ring, but also the length of their rule and the place where they are buried; thus: "Sennan, ruled 45 years, buried at the Stubentor in Vienna; Zippan, 43 years, buried in Tulln"; and so on, including names like Lapton, Ma'alon, Raptan, Rabon, Effra, Sameck, etc. After these Jews came five pagan princes, followed by Christian rulers. The legend is repeated, with some variations, in the Latin histories of Austria by Henricus Gundelfingus, 1474, and by several others, the last one being Anselmus Schram's *Flores Chronicorum Austriae*, 1702 (who still seems to have believed in its authenticity).[4]

How could this fantastic tale have originated? Let us listen to Mieses again: "The very fact that such a legend could develop and stubbornly maintain itself through several centuries, indicates that deep in the national consciousness of ancient Austria dim memories persisted of a Jewish presence in the lands on the upper Danube in bygone days. Who knows whether the tidal waves emanating from the Khazar dominions in Eastern Europe once swept into the foothills of the Alps— which would explain the Turanian flavour of the names of those princes. The confabulations of mediaeval chroniclers could evoke a popular echo only if they were supported by collective recollections, however vague."[5]

As already mentioned, Mieses is rather inclined to underestimate the Khazar contribution to Jewish history, but even so he hit on the only plausible hypothesis which could explain the origin of the persistent legend. One may even venture to be a little more specific. For more than half a century— up to AD 955— Austria, as far west as the river Enns, was under Hungarian domination. The Magyars had arrived in their new country in 896, together with the Kabar-Khazar

There may have been one or more tribal chieftains among them who practised a Judaism of sorts— we remember the Byzantine chronicler, John Cinnamus, mentioning Jewish troops fighting in the Hungarian army.* Thus there may have been some substance to the legend— particularly if we remember that the Hungarians were still in their savage raiding period, the scourge of Europe. To be under their dominion was certainly a traumatic experience which the Austrians were unlikely to forget. It all fits rather nicely.

3

Further evidence against the supposedly Franco-Rhenish origin of Eastern Jewry is provided by the structure of Yiddish, the popular language of the Jewish masses, spoken by millions before the holocaust, and still surviving among traditionalist minorities in the Soviet Union and the United States.

Yiddish is a curious amalgam of Hebrew, mediaeval German, Slavonic and other elements, written in Hebrew characters. Now that it is dying out, it has become a subject of much academic research in the United States and Israel, but until well into the twentieth century it was considered by Western linguists as merely an odd jargon, hardly worth serious study. As H. Smith remarked: “Little attention has been paid to Yiddish by scholars. Apart from a few articles in periodicals, the first really scientific study of the language was Mieses’s *Historical Grammar* published in 1924. It is significant that the latest edition of the standard historical grammar of German, which treats German from the point of view of its dialects, dismisses Yiddish in twelve lines.”[6]

At first glance the prevalence of German loanwords in Yiddish seems to contradict our main thesis on the origins of Eastern Jewry; we shall see presently that the opposite is true, but the argument involves several steps. The first is to inquire what particular kind of regional German dialect went into the Yiddish vocabulary. Nobody before Mieses seems to have paid serious attention to this question; it is to his lasting merit to have done so, and to have come up with a conclusive answer. Based on the study of the vocabulary, phonetics and syntax of Yiddish as compared with the main German dialects in the Middle Ages, he concludes:

> No linguistic components derived from the parts of Germany bordering on France are found in the Yiddish language. Not a single word from the entire list of specifically Moselle-Franconian origin compiled by J. A. Ballas (*Beiträge zur Kunntnis der Trierischen Volkssprache*, 1903, 28ff.) has found its way into the Yiddish vocabulary. Even the more central regions of Western Germany, around Frankfurt, have not contributed to the Yiddish language....[7] Insofar as the origins of Yiddish are concerned, Western Germany can be written off....[8] Could it be that the generally accepted view, according to which the German Jews once upon a time immigrated from France across the Rhine, is misconceived? The history of the German Jews, of Ashkenazi† Jewry, must be revised. The errors of history are often rectified by linguistic research. The conventional view of the erstwhile immigration of Ashkenazi Jews from France belongs to the category of historic errors which are awaiting correction.[9]

He then quotes, among other examples of historic fallacies, the case of the Gypsies, who were regarded as an offshoot from Egypt, “until linguistics showed that they come from India”.[10]

Having disposed of the alleged Western origin of the Germanic element in Yiddish, Mieses went on to show that the dominant influence in it are the so-called “East-Middle German” dialects which were spoken in the Alpine regions of Austria and Bavaria roughly up to the fifteenth century. In other words, the German component which went into the hybrid Jewish language originated in the eastern regions of Germany, adjacent to the Slavonic belt of Eastern Europe.

Thus the evidence from linguistics supports the historical record in refuting the misconception of the Franco-Rhenish origins of Eastern Jewry. But this negative evidence does not answer the question how an East-Middle German dialect combined with Hebrew and Slavonic elements became the common language of that Eastern Jewry, the majority of which we assume to have been of Khazar origin.

In attempting to answer this question, several factors have to be taken into consideration. First, the evolution of Yiddish was a long and complex process, which presumably started in the fifteenth century or even earlier; yet it remained for a long time a spoken language, a kind of *lingua franca*, and appears in print only in the nineteenth century. Before that, it had no established grammar, and “it was left to the individual to introduce foreign words as he desires. There is no established form of pronunciation or spelling.... The chaos in spelling may be illustrated by the rules laid down by the *Jüdische Volks-Bibliothek*: (1) Write as you speak, (2) write so that both Polish and Lithuanian Jews may understand you, and (3) spell differently words of the same sound which have a different signification.”[11]

Thus Yiddish grew, through the centuries, by a kind of untrammelled proliferation, avidly absorbing from its social environments such words, phrases, idiomatic expressions as best served its purpose as a *lingua franca.* But the culturally and socially dominant element in the environment of mediaeval Poland were the Germans. They alone, among the immigrant populations, were economically and intellectually more influential than the Jews. We have seen that from the early days of the Piast dynasty, and particularly under Casimir the Great, everything was done to attract immigrants to colonize the land and build “modern” cities. Casimir was said to have “found a country of wood and left a country of stone”. But these new cities of stone, such as Krakau (Cracow) or Lemberg (Lwow) were built and ruled by German immigrants, living under the so-called Magdeburg law, i.e., enjoying a high degree of municipal self-

---

government. Altogether not less than four million Germans are said to have immigrated into Poland,[12] providing it with an urban middleclass that it had not possessed before. As Poliak has put it, comparing the German to the Khazar immigration into Poland: "the rulers of the country imported these masses of much-needed enterprising foreigners, and facilitated their settling down according to the way of life they had been used to in their countries of origin: the German town and the Jewish *shtetl*". (However, this tidy separation became blurred when later Jewish arrivals from the West also settled in the towns and formed urban ghettoes.)

Not only the educated *bourgeoisie*, but the clergy too, was predominantly German— a natural consequence of Poland opting for Roman Catholicism and turning toward Western civilization, just as the Russian clergy after Vladimir's conversion to Greek orthodoxy was predominantly Byzantine. Secular culture followed along the same lines, in the footsteps of the older Western neighbour. The first Polish university was founded in 1364 in Cracow, then a predominantly German city.[*] As Kutschera, the Austrian, has put it, rather smugly:

> The German colonists were at first regarded by the people with suspicion and distrust; yet they succeeded in gaining an increasingly firm foothold, and even in introducing the German educational system. The Poles learnt to appreciate the advantages of the higher culture introduced by the Germans and to imitate their foreign ways. The Polish aristocracy, too, grew fond of German customs and found beauty and pleasure in whatever came from Germany.[13]

Not exactly modest, but essentially true. One remembers the high esteem for German *Kultur* among nineteenth-century Russian intellectuals.

It is easy to see why Khazar immigrants pouring into mediaeval Poland had to learn German if they wanted to get on. Those who had close dealings with the native populace no doubt also had to learn some pidgin Polish (or Lithuanian, or Ukrainian or Slovene); German, however, was a prime necessity in any contact with the towns. But there was also the synagogue and the study of the Hebrew thorah. One can visualize a *shtetl* craftsman, a cobbler perhaps, or a timber merchant, speaking broken German to his clients, broken Polish to the serfs on the estate next door; and at home mixing the most expressive bits of both with Hebrew into a kind of intimate private language. How this hotchpotch became communalized and standardized to the extent to which it did, is any linguist's guess; but at least one can discern some further factors which facilitated the process.

Among the later immigrants to Poland there were also, as we have seen, a certain number of "real" Jews from the Alpine countries, Bohemia and eastern Germany. Even if their number was relatively small, these German-speaking Jews were superior in culture and learning to the Khazars, just as the German Gentiles were culturally superior to the Poles. And just as the Catholic clergy was German, so the Jewish rabbis from the West were a powerful factor in the Germanization of the Khazars, whose Judaism was fervent but primitive. To quote Poliak again:

> Those German Jews who reached the kingdom of Poland-Lithuania had an enormous influence on their brethren from the east. The reason why the [Khazar] Jews were so strongly attracted to them was that they admired their religious learning and their efficiency in doing business with the predominantly German cities.... The language spoken at the *Heder*, the school for religious teaching, and at the house of the *Ghevir* [notable, rich man] would influence the language of the whole community.[14]

A rabbinical tract from seventeenth-century Poland contains the pious wish: "May God will that the country be filled with wisdom and that all Jews speak German."[15]

Characteristically, the only sector among the Khazarian Jews in Poland which resisted both the spiritual and worldly temptations offered by the German language were the Karaites, who rejected both rabbinical learning and material enrichment. Thus they never took to Yiddish. According to the first all-Russian census in 1897, there were 12894 Karaite Jews living in the Tsarist Empire (which, of course, included Poland). Of these 9666 gave Turkish as their mother tongue (i.e., presumably their original Khazar dialect), 2632 spoke Russian, and only 383 spoke Yiddish.

The Karaite sect, however, represents the exception rather than the rule. In general, immigrant populations settling in a new country tend to shed their original language within two or three generations and adopt the language of their new country.[†] The American grandchildren of immigrants from Eastern Europe never learn to speak Polish or Ukrainian, and find the jabber-wocky of their grandparents rather comic. It is difficult to see how historians could ignore the evidence for the Khazar migration into Poland on the grounds that more than half a millennium later they speak a different language.

Incidentally, the descendants of the biblical Tribes are the classic example of linguistic adaptability. First they spoke Hebrew; in the Babylonian exile, Chaldean; at the time of Jesus, Aramaic; in Alexandria, Greek; in Spain, Arabic, but later Ladino— a Spanish-Hebrew mixture, written in Hebrew characters, the Sephardi equivalent of Yiddish; and so it goes on. They preserved their religious identity, but changed languages at their convenience. The Khazars were not descended from the Tribes, but, as we have seen, they shared a certain cosmopolitanism and other social characteristics with their co-religionists.

---

[*] One of its students in the next century was Nicolaus Copernicus or Mikolaj Koppernigk whom both Polish and German

4

Poliak has proposed an additional hypothesis concerning the early origins of Yiddish, which deserves to be mentioned, though it is rather problematical. He thinks that the "shape of early Yiddish emerged in the Gothic regions of the Khazar Crimea. In those regions the conditions of life were bound to bring about a combination of Germanic and Hebrew elements hundreds of years before the foundation of the settlements in the Kingdoms of Poland and Lithuania."[16]

Poliak quotes as indirect evidence a certain Joseph Barbaro of Venice, who lived in Tana (an Italian merchant colony on the Don estuary) from 1436 to 1452, and who wrote that his German servant could converse with a Goth from the Crimea just as a Florentine could understand the language of an Italian from Genoa. As a matter of fact, the Gothic language survived in the Crimea (and apparently nowhere else) at least to the middle of the sixteenth century. At that time the Habsburg ambassador in Constantinople, Ghiselin de Busbeck, met people from the Crimea, and made a list of words from the Gothic that they spoke. (This Busbeck must have been a remarkable man, for it was he who first introduced the lilac and tulip from the Levant to Europe.) Poliak considers this vocabulary to be close to the Middle High German elements found in Yiddish. He thinks the Crimean Goths kept contact with other Germanic tribes and that their language was influenced by them. Whatever one may think of it, it is a hypothesis worth the linguist's attention.

5

"In a sense," wrote Cecil Roth, "the Jewish dark ages may be said to begin with the Renaissance."[17]

Earlier on, there had been massacres and other forms of persecution during the crusades, the Black Death, and under other pretexts; but these had been lawless outbreaks of massviolence, actively opposed or passively tolerated by the authorities. From the beginnings of the Counter-Reformation, however, the Jews were legally degraded to not-quite-human status, in many respects comparable to the Untouchables in the Hindu caste system.

"The few communities suffered to remain in Western Europe— i.e., in Italy, Germany, and the papal possessions in southern France— were subjected at last to all the restrictions which earlier ages had usually allowed to remain an ideal"[18]— i.e., which had existed on ecclesiastical and other decrees, but had remained on paper (as, for instance, in Hungary, see above, V, 2). Now, however, these "ideal" ordinances were ruthlessly enforced: residential segregation, sexual apartheid, exclusion from all respected positions and occupations; wearing of distinctive clothes: yellow badge and conical headgear. In 1555 Pope Paul IV in his bull *cum nimis absurdum* insisted on the strict and consistent enforcement of earlier edicts, confining Jews to closed ghettoes. A year later the Jews of Rome were forcibly transferred. All Catholic countries, where Jews still enjoyed relative freedom of movement, had to follow the example.

In Poland, the honeymoon period inaugurated by Casimir the Great had lasted longer than elsewhere, but by the end of the sixteenth century it had run its course. The Jewish communities, now confined to *shtetl* and ghetto, became overcrowded, and the refugees from the Cossack massacres in the Ukrainian villages under Chmelnicky (see above, V, 5) led to a rapid deterioration of the housing situation and economic conditions. The result was a new wave of massive emigration into Hungary, Bohemia, Rumania and Germany, where the Jews who had all but vanished with the Black Death were still thinly spread.

Thus the great trek to the West was resumed. It was to continue through nearly three centuries until the Second World War, and became the principal source of the existing Jewish communities in Europe, the United States and Israel. When its rate of flow slackened, the pogroms of the nineteenth century provided a new impetus. "The second Western movement," writes Roth (dating the first from the destruction of Jerusalem), "which continued into the twentieth century, may be said to begin with the deadly Chmelnicky massacres of 1648-49 in Poland."[19]

6

The evidence quoted in previous chapters adds up to a strong case in favour of those modern historians— whether Austrian, Israeli or Polish who, independently from each other, have argued that the bulk of modern Jewry is not of Palestinian, but of Caucasian origin. The mainstream of Jewish migrations did not flow from the Mediterranean across France and Germany to the east and then back again. The stream moved in a consistently westerly direction, from the Caucasus through the Ukraine into Poland and thence into Central Europe. When that unprecedented mass-settlement in Poland came into beng, there were simply not enough Jews around in the west to account for it; while in the east a whole nation was on the move to new frontiers.

It would of course be foolish to deny that Jews of different origin also contributed to the existing Jewish world-community. The numerical ratio of the Khazar to the Semitic and other contributions is impossible to establish. But the cumulative evidence makes one inclined to agree with the concensus of Polish historians that "in earlier times the main bulk originated from the Khazar country"; and that, accordingly, the Khazar contribution to the genetic make-up of the Jews must be substantial, and in all likelihood dominant.

VIII

RACE AND MYTH

1

THE Jews of our times fall into two main divisions: Sephardim and Ashkenazim.

The Sephardim are descendants of the Jews who since antiquity had lived in Spain (in Hebrew *Sepharad*) until they were expelled at the end of the fifteenth century and settled in the countries bordering on the Mediterranean, the Balkans, and to a lesser extent in Western Europe. They spoke a Spanish-Hebrew dialect, Ladino (see VII, 3), and preserved their own traditions and religious rites. In the 1960s, the number of Sephardim was estimated at 500000.

The Ashkenazim, at the same period, numbered about eleven million. Thus, in common parlance, Jew is practically synonymous with Ashkenazi Jew. But the term is misleading, for the Hebrew word *Ashkenaz* was, in mediaeval rabbinical literature, applied to Germany— thus contributing to the legend that modern Jewry originated on the Rhine. There is, however, no other term to refer to the non-Sephardic majority of contemporary Jewry.

For the sake of piquantry it should be mentioned that the *Ashkenaz* of the Bible refers to a people living somewhere in the vicinity of Mount Ararat and Armenia. The name occurs in Genesis 10, 3 and I Chronciles 1, 6, as one of the sons of Gomer, who was a son of Japheth. Ashkenaz is also a brother of Togarmah (and a nephew of Magog) whom the Khazars, according to King Joseph, claimed as their ancestor (see above II, 5) But worse was to come. For Ashkenaz is also named in Jeremiah 51, 27, where the prophet calls his people and their allies to rise and destroy Babylon: “Call thee upon the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni and Ashkenaz.” This passage was interpreted by the famous Saadiah Gaon, spiritual leader of Oriental Jewry in the tenth century, as a prophecy relating to his own times: Babylon symbolized the Caliphate of Baghdad, and the Ashkenaz who were to attack it were either the Khazars themselves or some allied tribe. Accordingly, says Poliak,[1] some learned Khazar Jews, who heard of the Gaon’s ingenious arguments, called themselves Ashkenazim when they emigrated to Poland. It does not prove anything, but it adds to the confusion.

2

Summing up a very old and bitter controversy in a laconic paragraph, Raphael Patai wrote:[2]

> The findings of physical anthropology show that, contrary to popular view, there is no Jewish race. Anthropometric measurements of Jewish groups in many parts of the world indicate that they differ greatly from one another with respect to all the important physical characteristics— stature, weight, skin colour, cephalic index, facial index, blood groups, etc.

This indeed is the accepted view today among anthropologists and historians. Moreover, there is general agreement that comparisons of cranial indices, blood types, etc., show a greater similarity between Jews and their Gentile host-nation than between Jews living in different countries.

Yet, paradoxically, the popular belief that Jews, or at least certain types of Jews, can be instantly recognized as such, must not be dismissed out of hand— for the simple reason that it has a factual basis in every-day existence. The anthropologists’ evidence seems to be at loggerheads with common observation.

However, before attempting to tackle the apparent contradiction, it will be useful to look at a few samples of the data on which the anthropologists’ denial of a Jewish race is based. To start with, here is a quotation from the excellent series of booklets on “The Race Question in Modern Science” published by UNESCO. The author, Professor Juan Comas, draws the following conclusion from the statistical material (his italics):

> Thus despite the view usually held, the Jewish people is racially heterogeneous; its constant migrations and its relations— voluntary or otherwise— with the widest variety of nations and peoples have brought about such a degree of crossbreeding that *the so-called people of Israel can produce examples of traits typical of every people*. For proof it will suffice to compare the rubicund, sturdy, heavily-built Rotterdam Jew with his co-religionist, say, in Salonika with gleaming eyes in a sickly face and skinny, high-strung physique. Hence, so far as our knowledge goes, we can assert that Jews as a whole display as great a degree of morphological disparity among themselves as could be found between members of two or more different races.[3]

Next, we must glance at some of the physical characteristics which anthropologists use as criteria, and on which Comas’s conclusions are based.

One of the simplest— and as it turned out, most naive— of these criteria was bodily stature. In *The Races of Europe*, a monumental work published in 1900, William Ripley wrote: “The European Jews are all undersized; not only this, they are more often absolutely stunted.”[4] He was up to a point right at the time, and he produced ample statistics to prove it. But he was shrewd enough to surmise that this deficiency in height might somehow be influenced by environmental factors.[5] Eleven years later, Maurice Fishberg published *The Jews— A Study of Race and Environment*, the first anthropological survey of its kind in English. It revealed the surprising fact that the children of East European parents— a gain of nearly an inch and a half in a single generation.[6] Since then it has become a commonplace that the descendants of immigrant populations— whether Jews, Italians or Japanese— are considerably taller than their parents, no doubt owing to their improved diet and other environmental factors.

Fishberg then collected statistics comparing the average height of Jews and Gentiles in Poland, Austria, Rumania, Hungary, and so on. The result again was a surprise. In general it was found that the stature of the Jews varied with the stature of the non Jewish population among which they lived. They were relatively tall where the indigenous population is tall, and vice versa. Moreover, within the same nation, and even within the same town (Warsaw) the bodily height of Jews and Gentiles was found to vary according to the degree of prosperity of the district.[7] All this does not mean that heredity has no influence on height; but it is overlayed and modified by environmental influences, and is unfit as a criterion of race.

We may now turn to cranial measurements— which were once the great fashion among anthropologists, but are now considered rather outdated. Here we meet again with the same type of conclusion derived from the data: “A comparison of the cephalic indices of Jewish and non-Jewish populations in various countries reveals a marked similarity between the Jewish and non-Jewish indices in many countries, while showing very wide variations when the cephalic indices of Jewish populations inhabiting different countries are compared. Thus one is driven to the conclusion that this feature, its plasticity not withstanding, points to a racial diversity of the Jews.”[8]

This diversity, it should be noted, is most pronounced between Sephardi and Ashkenazi Jews. By and large, the Sephardim are dolichocephalic (long-headed), the Ashkenazim brachycephalic (broad-headed). Kutschera saw in this difference a further proof of the separate racial origin of Khazar-Ashkenazi and Semitic-Sephardi Jews. But we have just seen that the indices ofshort- or long-headedness are co-variant with the host-nations’— which to some extent invalidates the argument.

The statistics relating to other physical features also speak against racial unity. Generally, Jews are dark-haired and darkeyed. But how general is “generally”, when, according to Comas, 49 per cent of Polish Jews were light-haired,[9] and 54 per cent of Jewish schoolchildren in Austria had blue eyes ?[10] It is true that Virchov[11] found “only” 32 per cent of blond Jewish schoolchildren in Germany, whereas the proportion of blond Gentiles was larger; but that merely shows that the co-variance is not absolute— as one would expect.

The hardest evidence to date comes from classification by blood groups. A great amount of work has recently been done in this field, but it will be sufficient to quote a single example with a particularly sensitive indicator. In Patai’s words:

> With regard to blood type, Jewish groups show considerable differences among themselves and marked similarities to the Gentile environment. The Hirszfeld “biochemical index”
>
> (A+AB)
>
> (B+AB)
>
> can be used most conveniently to express this. A few typical examples are: German Jews 2.74, German Gentiles 2.63; Rumanian Jews 1.54, Rumanian Gentiles 1.55; Polish Jews 1.94, Polish Gentiles 1.55; Moroccan Jews 1.63, Moroccan Gentiles 1.63; Iraqi Jews 1.22, Iraqi Gentiles 1.37; Turkistan Jews 0.97, Turkistan Gentiles 0.99.[12]

One might sum up this situation in two mathematical formulae:

$G_a - J_a < J_a - J_b$

and:

$G_a - G_b \cong J_a - J_b$

That is to say that, broadly speaking, the difference in respect of anthropological criteria between Gentiles (G_a) and Jews (J_a) in a given country (a) is smaller than the difference between Jews in different countries (a and b); and the difference between Gentiles in countries a and b is similar to the difference between Jews in a and b.

It seems appropriate to wind up this section with another quotation from Harry Shapiro’s contribution to the UNESCO series— “The Jewish People: A Biological History”:[13]

> The wide range of variation between Jewish populations in their physical characteristics and the diversity of the gene frequencies of their blood groups render any unified racial classification for them a contradiction in terms. For although modern racial theory admits some degree of polymorphism or variation within a racial group, it does not permit distinctly different groups, measured by its own criteria of race, to be identified as one. To do so would make the biological purposes of racial classification futile and the whole procedure arbitrary and meaningless. Unfortunately, this subject is rarely wholly divorced from non-biological considerations, and despite the evidence efforts continue to be made to somehow segregate the Jews as a distinct racial entity.

3

How did this twin-phenomenon— diversity in somatic features and conformity to the host-nation— come about? The

"This", writes Fishberg, "is indeed the crucial point in the anthropology of the Jews: are they of pure race, modified more or less by environmental influences, or are they a religious sect composed of racial elements acquired by proselytism and intermarriage during their migration in various parts of the world?" And he leaves his readers in no doubt about the answer:[14]

> Beginning with Biblical evidence and traditions, it appears that even in the beginning of the formation of the tribe of Israel they were already composed of various racial elements.... We find in Asia Minor, Syria and Palestine at that time many races— the Amorites, who were blondes, dolichocephalic, and tall; the Hittites, a dark-complexioned race, probably of Mongoloid type; the Cushites, a negroid race; and many others. With all these the ancient Hebrews intermarried, as can be seen in many passages in the Bible.

The prophets may thunder against "marrying daughters of a strange god", yet the promiscuous Israelites were not deterred, and their leaders were foremost in giving a bad example. Even the first patriarch, Abraham, cohabited with Hagar, an Egyptian; Joseph married Asenath, who was not only Egyptian but the daughter of a priest; Moses married a Midianite, Zipporah; Samson, the Jewish hero, was a Philistine; King David's mother was a Moabite, and he married a princess of Geshur; as for King Solomon (whose mother was a Hittite), "lie loved many strange women, including the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Animonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites...."[15] And so the *chronique scandaleuse* goes on. The Bible also makes it clear that the royal example was imitated by many, high and low. Besides, the biblical prohibition of marrying Gentiles exempted female captives in times of war— and there was no shortage of them. The Babylonian exile did not improve racial purity; even members of priestly families married Gentile women. In short, at the beginning of the Diaspora, the Israelites were already a thoroughly hybridized race. So, of course, were most historic nations, and the point would not need stressing if it were not for the persistent myth of the Biblical Tribe having preserved its racial purity throughout the ages.

Another important source of interbreeding were the vast numbers of people of the most varied races converted to Judaism. Witness to the proselytizing zeal of the Jews of earlier times are the black-skinned Falasha of Abyssinia, the Chinese Jews of Kai-Feng who look like Chinese, the Yemenite Jews with their dark olive complexion, the Jewish Berber tribes of the Sahara who look like Tuaregs, and so on, down to our prime example, the Khazars.

Nearer home, Jewish proselytizing reached its peak in the Roman Empire between the fall of the Jewish state and the rise of Christianity. Many patrician families in Italy were converted, but also the royal family which ruled the province of Adiabene. Philo speaks of numerous converts in Greece; Flavius Josephus relates that a large proportion of the population of Antioch was Judaized; St Paul met with proselytes on his travels more or less everywhere from Athens to Asia Minor. "The fervour of proselytism", the Jewish historian Th. Reinach wrote,[16] "was indeed one of the most distinctive traits of Judaism during the Greco-Roman epoch— a trait which it never possessed in the same degree either before or since.... It cannot be doubted that Judaism in this way made numerous converts during two or three centuries.... The enormous growth of the Jewish nation in Egypt, Cyprus, and Cyrene cannot be accounted for without supposing an abundant infusion of Gentile blood. Proselytism swayed alike the upper and the lower classes of society."

The rise of Christianity slowed down the rate of miscegenation, and the ghetto put a temporary end to it; but before the ghetto-rules were strictly enforced in the sixteenth century, the process still went on. This is shown by the ever-repeated ecclesiastic interdictions of mixed marriages— e.g., by the Council of Toledo, 589; the Council of Rome, 743; the first and second Lateran Councils 1123 and 1139; or the edict of King Ladislav II of Hungary in 1092. That all these prohibitions were only partly effective is shown, for instance, by the report of the Hungarian Archbishop Robert von Grain to the Pope AD 1229, complaining that many Christian women are married to Jews, and that within a few years "many thousands of Christians" were lost in this way to the Church.[17]

The only effective bar were the ghetto walls. When these crumbled, intermarriages started again. Their rate accelerated to such an extent that in Germany, between 1921 and 1925, out of every 100 marriages involving Jews, 42 were mixed.[18]

As for the Sephardi, or "true" Jews, their sojourn in Spain for more than a millennium left its indelible mark both on themselves and on their hosts. As Arnold Toynbee wrote:

> There is every reason to believe that in Spain and Portugal today there is a strong tincture of the blood of these Jewish converts in Iberian veins, especially in the upper and middle classes. Yet the most acute psychoanalyst would find it difficult, if samples of living upper- and middle-class Spanish and Portuguese were presented to him, to detect who had Jewish ancestors.[19]

The process worked both ways. After the massacres of 1391 and 1411 which swept the Peninsula, over 100000 Jews at a moderate estimate— accepted baptism. But a considerable proportion of them continued to practice Judaism in secret. These crypto-Jews, the Marranos, prospered, rose to high positions at court and in the ecclesiastical hierarchy, and intermarried with the aristocracy. After the expulsion of all unrepentant Jews from Spain (1492) and Portugal (1497) the Marranos were regarded with increasing suspicion; many were burned by the Inquisition, the majority emigrated in the sixteenth century to the countries around the Mediterranean, to Holland, England and France. Once in safety, they openly reverted to their faith and, together with the 1492-7 expellees, founded the new Sephardic communities in these countries.

Thus Toynbee's remark about the hybrid ancestry of the upper strata of society in Spain also applies, *mutatis mutandis*, to the Sephardic communities of Western Europe. Spinoza's parents were Portuguese Marranos, who emigrated to mixing bowl, and can claim no purer racial origin than the Ashkenazis— or the Jews named Davis, Harris, Phillips or Hart.

One distressingly recurrent type of event was miscegenation by rape. That too has a long history starting in Palestine. We are told, for example, that a certain Juda ben Ezekial opposed his son marrying a woman who was not of "the seed of Abraham", whereupon his friend Ulla remarked: "How do we know for certain that we ourselves are not descended from the heathens who violated the maidens of Zion at the siege of Jerusalem?"[20] Rape and loot (the amount of the latter often fixed in advance) was considered a natural right of a conquering army.

There is an ancient tradition, recorded by Graetz, which attributes the origin of the earliest Jewish settlements in Germany to an episode reminiscent of the rape of the Sabine women. According to this tradition, a German unit, the Vangioni who fought with the Roman legions in Palestine, "had chosen from the vast horde of Jewish prisoners the most beautiful women, had brought them back to their stations on the shores of the Rhine and the Main, and had compelled them to minister to the satisfaction of their desires. The children thus begotten of Jewish and German parents were brought up by their mothers in the Jewish faith, their fathers not troubling themselves about them. It is these children who are said to have been the founders of the first Jewish communities between Worms and Mayence."[21]

In Eastern Europe rape was even more common. To quote Fishberg again:

> Such violent infusion of Gentile blood into the veins of the flock of Israel has been especially frequent in Slavonic countries. One of the favourite methods of the Cossacks to wring out money from the Jews was to take a large number of prisoners, knowing well that the Jews would ransom them. That the women thus ransomed were violated by these semi-savage tribes goes without saying. In fact, the "Council of the Four Lands", at its session in the winter of 1650, had to take cognizance of the poor women and children born to them from Cossack husbands during captivity, and thus restore order in the family and social life of the Jews. Similar outrages were… again perpetrated on Jewish women in Russia during the massacres in 1903-5.[22]

4

And yet— to return to the paradox— many people, who are neither racialists nor anti-Semites, are convinced that they are able to recognize a Jew at a single glance. How is this possible if Jews are such a hybrid lot as history and anthropology show them to be?

Part of the answer, I think, was given by Ernest Renan in 1883: "*Il n'y a pas un type juif il y a des types juifs*."[23] The type of Jew who can be recognized "at a glance" is one particular type among many others. But only a small fraction of fourteen million Jews belong to that particular type, and those who appear to belong to it are by no means always Jews. One of the most prominent features— literally and metaphorically— which is said to characterize that particular type is the nose, variously described as Semitic, aquiline, hooked, or resembling the beak of an eagle (bec d'aigle). But, surprisingly, among 2836 Jews in New York City, Fishberg found that only 14 per cent— i.e., one person in seven— had a hooked nose; while 57 per cent were straight-nosed, 20 per cent were snub-nosed and 6.5 per cent had "flat and broad noses".[24]

Other anthropologists came up with smiilar results regarding Semitic noses in Poland and the Ukraine.[25] Moreover, among true Semites, such as pure-bred Bedoums, this form of nose *does not seem to occur at all*.[26] On the other hand, it is "very frequently met among the various Caucasian tribes, and also in Asia Minor. Among the indigenous races in this region, such as the Armenians, Georgians, Ossets, Lesghians, Aissors, and also the Syrians, aquiline noses are the rule. Among the people living in Mediterranean countries of Europe, as the Greeks, Italians, French, Spanish and Portuguese, the aquiline nose is also more frequently encountered than among the Jews of Eastern Europe. The North American Indians also very often have 'Jewish' noses."[27]

Thus the nose alone is not a very safe guide to identification. Only a minority— a particular type of Jew— seems to have a convex nose, and lots of other ethnic groups also have it. Yet intuition tells one that the anthropologists' statistics must be somehow wrong. An ingenious way out of this conundrum was suggested by Beddoc and Jacobs, who maintained that the "Jewish nose" need not be really convex in profile, and may yet give the impression of being "hooked", due to a peculiar "tucking up of the wings", an infolding of the nostrils.

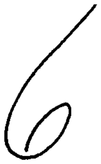


FIG 1

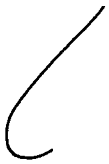


FIG 2

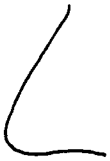


FIG 3

To prove his point that it is this "nostrility" which provides the illusion of beakedness, Jacobs invites his readers "to write a figure 6 with a long tail (Fig 1); now remove the turn of the twist, as in Fig 2, and much of the Jewishness disappears; and it vanishes entirely when we draw the lower continuation horizontally, as in Fig 3". Ripley, quoting Jacobs, comments: "Behold the transformation! The Jew has turned Roman beyond a doubt. What have we proved then? That there is in reality such a phenomenon as a Jewish nose, even though it be differently constituted from our first assumption [the criterion of convexity].[28]

But is there? Figure 1 could still represent an Italian, or Greek, or Spanish or Armenian, or Red Indian nose, “nostrility” included. That it is a Jewish, and not a Red Indian, Armenian, etc., nose we deduce— at a glance— from the context of other features, including expression, comportment, dress. It is not a process of logical analysis, but rather in the nature of the psychologist’s Gestalt perception, the grasping of a configuration as a whole.

Similar considerations apply to each of the facial features considered to be typically Jewish— “sensuous lips”; dark, wavy or crinkly hair; melancholy, or cunning, or bulging or slit Mongol eyes, and so forth. Taken separately, they are common property of the most varied nations; put together, like an identikit, they combine into a prototype of— to say it once more— *one particular* type of Jew, of Eastern European origin, the type with which we are familiar. But our identi-kit would *not* fit the various other types of Jews, such as the Sephardim (including their very anglicized descendants in Britain); nor the Slavonic type of Central Europe, nor the blond Teutonic, the slit-eyed Mongoloid, or the crinkly-haired Negroid types of Jews.

Nor can we be sure to recognize with certainty even this limited prototype. The collection of portraits published by Fishberg, or Ripley, can be used for a “believe it or not” game, if you cover the caption indicating whether the portrayed person is Jew or Gentile. The same game can be played on a café terrace anywhere near the shores of the Mediterranean. It will, of course, remain inconclusive because you cannot walk up to the experimental subject and inquire after his or her religion; but if you play the game in company, the amount of disagreement between the observers’ verdicts will be a surprise. Suggestibility also plays a part. “Did you know that Harold is Jewish?” “No, but now that you mention it of course I can see it.,” “Did you know that (this or that) royal family has Jewish blood?” “No, but now that you mention it....” Hutchinson’s *Races of Mankind* has a picture of three Geishas with the caption: Japanese with Jewish physiognomy. Once you have read the caption you feel: “But of course. How could I have missed it?” And when you have played this game for some time, you begin to see Jewish features— or Khazar features— everywhere.

5

A further source of confusion is the extreme difficulty of separating hereditary characteristics from those shaped by the social background and other factors in the environment. We have come across this problem when discussing bodily stature as an alleged racial criterion; but the influence of social factors on physiognomy, conduct, speech, gesture and costume works in subtler and more complex ways in assembling the Jewish identikit. Clothing (plus coiffure) is the most obvious of these factors. Fit out anybody with long corkscrew sidelocks, skull-cap, broad-rimmed black hat and long black kaftan, and you recognize at a glance the orthodox Jewish type; whatever his nostrility, he will look Jewish. There are other less drastic indicators among the sartorial preferences of certain types of Jews of certain social classes, combined with accents and mannerisms of speech, gesture and social behaviour.

It may be a welcome diversion to get away for a moment from the Jews, and listen to a French writer describing how his compatriots can tell an Englishman “at a glance”. Michel Leiris, apart from being an eminent writer, is Director of Research at the *Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique* and Staff Member of the *Musée de l’Homme*:

> It is… absurd to talk about an English “race” or even to regard the English as being of the “Nordic” race. In point of fact, history teaches that, like all the people of Europe, the English people has become what it is through successive contributions of different peoples. England is a Celtic country, partially colonized by successive waves of Saxons, Danes and Normans from France, with some addition of Roman stock from the age of Julius Caesar onwards. Moreover, while an Englishman can be identified by his way of dressing, or even by his behaviour, it is impossible to tell that he is an Englishman merely from his physical appearance. Among the English, as among other Europeans, there are both fair people and dark, tall men and short, dolichocephalics and brachycephalics. It may be claimed that an Englishman can be readily identified from certain external characteristics which give him a “look” of his own: restraint in gesture (unlike the conventional gesticulating southerner), gait and facial expression, all expressing what is usually included under the rather vague term of “phlegm”. However, anyone who made this claim would be likely to be found at fault in many instances, for by no means all the English have these characteristics, and even if they are the characteristics of the “typical Englishman”, the fact would still remain that these outward characteristics are not “physique” in the true sense: bodily attitudes and motions and expressions of the face all come under the heading of behaviour; and being habits determined by the subject’s social background, are cultural, not “natural”. Moreover, though loosely describable as “traits”, they typify not a whole nation, but a particular social group within it and thus cannot be included among the distinctive marks of race.[29]

However, when Leiris says that facial expressions are not “physique” but “come under the heading of behaviour” he seems to overlook the fact that behaviour can modify the features of individuals and thus leave its stamp on their “physique”. One only has to think of certain typical traits in the physiognomies of ageing ham-actors, of priests living in celibacy, of career-soldiers, convicts serving long sentences, sailors, farmers, and so on. Their way of life affects not only their facial expression but also their physical features, thus giving the mistaken impression that these traits are of hereditary or “racial” origin.[*]

If I may add a personal observation I frequently met on visits to the United States Central European friends of my youth who emigrated before World War Two and whom I had not seen for some thirty of forty years. Each time I was astonished to find that they not only dressed, spoke, ate and behaved like Americans, but had acquired an American physiognomy. I am unable to describe the change, except that it has something to do with a broadening of the jaw and a certain look in and around the eyes. (An anthropologist friend attributed the former to the increased use of the jaw musculature in American enunciation, and the look as a reflection of the rat-race and the resulting propensity for duodenal ulcers.) I was pleased to discover that this was not due to my imagination playing tricks— for Fishberg, writing in 1910, made a similar observation: “…. The cast of countenance changes very easily under a change of social environment. I have noted such a rapid change among immigrants to the United States.... The new physiognomy is best noted when some of these immigrants return to their native homes.... This fact offers excellent proof that the social elements in which a man moves exercise a profound influence on his physical features.”[30]

The proverbial melting-pot seems to be producing an American physiognomy— a more or less standardized phenotype emerging from a wide variety of genotypes. Even the pure-bred Chinese and Japanese of the States seem to be affected by the process to some extent. At any rate, one can often recognize an American face “at a glance”, regardless of dress and speech, and regardless of its owner’s Italian, Polish or German ancestry.

6

In any discussion of the biological and social inheritance of the Jews, the shadow of the ghetto must loom large. The Jews of Europe and America, and even of North Africa, are children of the ghetto, at no more than four or five generations removed. Whatever their geographical origin, within the ghetto-walls they lived everywhere in more or less the same *milieu*, subjected for several centuries to the same formative, or deformative, influences.

From the geneticist’s point of view, we can distinguish three such major influences: inbreeding, genetic drift, selection.

Inbreeding may have played, at a different period, as large a part in Jewish racial history as its opposite, hybridization. From biblical times to the era of enforced segregation, and again in modern times, miscegenation was the dominant trend. In between, there stretched three to five centuries (according to country) of isolation and inbreeding— both in the strict sense of consanguinous marriages and in the broader sense of endogamy within a small, segregated group. Inbreeding carries the danger of bringing deleterious recessive genes together and allowing them to take effect. The high incidence of congenital idiocy among Jews has been known for a long time,[31] and was in all probability a result of protracted inbreeding— and not, as some anthropologists asserted, a Semitic racial peculiarity. Mental and physical malformations are conspicuously frequent in remote Alpine villages, where most of the tombstones in the churchyard show one of half a dozen family names. There are no Cohens or Levys amongst them.

But inbreeding may also produce champion race-horses through favourable gene combinations. Perhaps it contributed to the production of both cretins and geniuses among the children of the ghetto. It reminds one of Chaim Weizmann’s dictum: “The Jews are like other people, only more so.” But genetics has little information to offer in this field.

Another process which may have profoundly affected the people in the ghetto is “*genetic drift*” (also known as the Sewall Wright effect). It refers to the loss of hereditary traits in small, isolated populations, either because none of its founding members happened to possess the corresponding genes, or because only a few possessed them but failed to transmit them to the next generation. Genetic drift can thus produce considerable transformations in the hereditary characteristics of small communities.

The *selective pressures* active within the ghetto walls must have been of an intensity rarely encountered in history. For one thing, since the Jews were debarred from agriculture, they became completely urbanized, concentrated in towns or *shtetls*, which became increasingly overcrowded. As a result, to quote Shapiro, “the devastating epidemics that swept mediaeval cities and towns, would in the long run have been more selective on Jewish populations than on any others, leaving them with progressively greater immunity as time went on… and their modern descendants would, therefore, represent the survivors of a rigorous and specific selective process.”[32] This, he thinks, may account for the rarity of tuberculosis among Jews, and their relative longevity (amply illustrated by statistics collected by Fishberg).

The hostile pressures surrounding the ghetto ranged from cold contempt to sporadic acts of violence to organized pogroms. Several centuries of living in such conditions must have favoured the survival of the glibbest, the most pliant and mentally resilient; in a word, the ghetto type. Whether such psychological traits are based on hereditary dispositions on which the selective process operates, or are transmitted by social inheritance through childhood conditioning, is a question still hotly disputed among anthropologists. We do not even know to what extent a high IQ is attributable to heredity, and to what extent to *milieu*. Take, for instance, the Jews’ once proverbial abstemiousness which some authorities on alcoholism regarded as a racial trait.[33] But one can just as well interpret it as another inheritance from the ghetto, the unconscious residue of living for centuries under precarious conditions which made it dangerous to lower one’s guard; the Jew with the yellow star on his back had to remain cautious and sober, while watching with amused contempt the antics of the “drunken goy”. Revulsion against alcohol and other forms of debauch was instilled from parent to child in successive generations— until the memories of the ghetto faded, and with progressive assimilation, particularly in the Anglo-Saxon countries, the alcohol intake progressively increased. Thus abstemiousness, like so many other Jewish characteristics, turned out to be, after all, a matter of social and not biological, inheritance.

---

[*] Emenon wrote in his essay “English Traits”: “Every religious sect has its physiognomy. The Methodists have acquired a

Lastly, there is yet another evolutionary process— sexual selection— which may have contributed in producing the traits which we have come to regard as typically Jewish. Ripley seems to have been the first to suggest this (his italics): "The Jew is radically mixed in the line of *racial descent*; he is, on the other hand, the legitimate heir to all Judaism as a matter of *choice*.... It affected every detail of their life. Why should it not also react upon their ideal of physical beauty? and why not influence their sexual preferences, as well as determine their choice in marriage? Its results thus became accentuated through heredity."[34]

Ripley did not inquire into the ghetto's "ideal of physical beauty". But Fishberg did, and came up with an appealing suggestion: "To the strictly orthodox Jew in Eastern Europe, a strong muscular person is an Esau. The ideal of a son of Jacob was during the centuries before the middle of the nineteenth century, 'a silken young man'."[35] This was a delicate, anaemic, willowy youth with a wistful expression, all brains and no brawn.

But, he continues, "in Western Europe and America there is at present a strong tendency in the opposite direction. Many Jews are proud of the fact that they do not look like Jews. Considering this, it must be acknowledged that there is hardly a glowing future for the so-called 'Jewish' cast of countenance."[36]

Least of all, we may add, among young Israelis.

Summary

In Part One of this book I have attempted to trace the history of the Khazar Empire based on the scant existing sources.

In Part Two, Chapters V-VII, I have compiled the historical evidence which indicates that the bulk of Eastern Jewry— and hence of world Jewry— is of Khazar-Turkish, rather than Semitic, origin.

In this last chapter I have tried to show that the evidence from anthropology concurs with history in refuting the popular belief in a Jewish race descended from the biblical tribe.

From the anthropologist's point of view, two groups of facts militate against this belief: the wide *diversity* of Jews with regard to physical characteristics, and their *similarity* to the Gentile population amidst whom they live. Both are reflected in the statistics about bodily height, cranial index, blood-groups, hair and eye colour, etc. Whichever of these anthropological criteria is taken as an indicator, it shows a greater similarity between Jews and their Gentile host-nation than between Jews living in different countries. To sum up this situaton, I have suggested the formulae: $G_a\text{-}J_a < J_a\text{-}J_b$; and $G_a\text{-}G_b \cong J_a\text{-}J_b$.

The obvious biological explanation for both phenomena is miscegenation, which took different forms in different historical situations: intermarriage, large-scale proselytizing, rape as a constant (legalized or tolerated) accompaniment of war and pogrom.

The belief that, notwithstanding the statistical data, there exists a recognizable Jewish type is based largely, but not entirely on various misconceptions. It ignores the fact that features regarded as typically Jewish by comparison with nordic people cease to appear so in a Mediterranean environment; it is unaware of the impact of the social environment on physique and countenance; and it confuses biological with social inheritance.

Nevertheless, there exist certain hereditary traits which characterize a certain type of contemporary Jew. In the light of modern population-genetics, these can to a large degree be attributed to processes which operated for several centuries in the segregated conditions of the ghetto: inbreeding, genetic drift, selective pressure. The last-mentioned operated in several ways: natural selection (e.g., through epidemics), sexual selection and, more doubtfully, the selection of character-features favouring survival within the ghetto walls.

In addition to these, social heredity, through childhood conditioning, acted as a powerful formative and deformative factor.

Each of these processes contributed to the emergence of the ghetto type. In the post-ghetto period it became progressively diluted. As for the genetic composition and physical appearance of the pre-ghetto stock, we know next to nothing. In the view presented in this book, this "original stock" was predominantly Turkish mixed to an unknown extent with ancient Palestinian and other elements. Nor is it possible to tell which of the so-called typical features, such as the "Jewish nose", is a product of sexual selection in the ghetto, or the manifestation of a particularly "persistent" tribal gene. Since "nostrility" is frequent among Caucasian peoples, and infrequent among the Semitic Bedouins, we have one more pointer to the dominant role played by the "thirteenth tribe" in the biological history of the Jews.

Appendices

APPENDIX I

A NOTE ON SPELLING

THE spelling in this book is consistently inconsistent. It is consistent in so far as, where I have quoted other authors, I have preserved their own spelling of proper names (what else can you do?); this led to the apparent inconsistency that the same person, town or tribe is often spelt differently in different passages. Hence Kazar, Khazar, Chazar, Chozar, Chozr, etc.; but also Ibn Fadlan and ibn-Fadlan; Al Masudi and al-Masudi. As for my own text, I have adopted that particular spelling which seemed to me the least bewildering to English-speaking readers who do not happen to be professional orientalists.

T. E. Lawrence was a brilliant orientalist, but he was as ruthless in his spelling as he was in raiding Turkish garrisons. His brother, A. W. Lawrence, explained in his preface to *Seven Pillars of Wisdom*:

> The spelling of Arabic names varies greatly in all editions, and I have made no alterations. It should be explained that only three vowels are recognized in Arabic, and that some of the consonants have no equivalents in English. The general practice of orientalists in recent years has been to adopt one of the various sets of conventional signs for the letters and vowel marks of the Arabic alphabet, transliterating Mohamed as Muhammad, muezzin as mu'edhdhin, and Koran as Qur'an or Kur'an. This method is useful to those who know what it means but this book follows the old fashion of writing the best phonetic approximations according to ordinary English spelling.

He then prints a list of publisher's queries *re* spelling, and T. F. Lawrence's answers; for instance:

Query: "Slip [galley sheet] 20. Nuri, Emir of the Ruwalla, belongs to the 'chief family of the Rualla'. On Slip 23 'Rualla horse', and Slip 38, 'killed one Rueli'. In all later slips 'Rualla'."

Answer: "should have also used Ruwala and Ruala."

Query: "Slip 47. Jedha, the she-camel, was Jedhah on Slip 40."

Answer: "she was a splendid beast."

Query: "Slip 78. Sherif Abd el Mayin of Slip 68 becomes el Main, el Mayein, el Muein, el Mayin, and el Muyein."

Answer: "Good egg. I call this really ingenious."

If such are the difficulties of transcribing modern Arabic, confusion becomes worse confounded when orientalists turn to mediaeval texts, which pose additional problems owing to mutilations by careless copyists. The first English translation of "Ebn Haukal" (or ibn-Hawkal) was published AD 1800 by Sir William Ouseley, Knt. LL.D.* In his preface, Sir William, an eminent orientalist, uttered this touching *cri de cœur*:

> Of the difficulties arising from an irregular combination of letters, the confusion of one word with another, and the total omission, in some lines, of the diacritical points, I should not complain, because habit and persevering attention have enabled me to surmount them in passages of general description, or sentences of common construction; but in the names of persons or of places never before seen or heard of, and which the context could not assist in deciphering, when the diacritical points were omitted, conjecture alone could supply them, or collation with a more perfect manuscript....
>
> Notwithstanding what I have just said, and although the most learned writers on Hebrew, Arabick, and Persian Literature, have made observations on the same subject, it may perhaps, be necessary to demonstrate, by a particular example, the extraordinary influence of those diacritical points [frequently omitted by copyists].
>
> One example will suffice— Let us suppose the three letters forming the name Tibbet to be divested of their diacritical points. The first character may be rendered, by the application of one point above, an N; of two points a T, of three points a TH or S; if one point is placed under, it becomes a B— if two points, a Y and if three points, a P. In like manner the second character may be affected, and the third character may be, according to the addition of points, rendered a B, P, T, and TH, or S.†

---

*

APPENDIX II

A NOTE ON SOURCES

(*A*) ANCIENT SOURCES

OUR knowledge of Khazar history is mainly derived from Arab, Byzantine, Russian and Hebrew sources, with corroborative evidence of Persian, Syriac, Armenian, Georgian and Turkish origin. I shall comment only on some of the major sources.

1. *Arabic*

> The early Arabic historians differ from all others in the unique form of their compositions. Each event is related in the words of eye-witnesses or contemporaries, transmitted to the final narrator through a chain of intermediate reporters, each of whom passed on the original report to his successor. Often the same account is given in two or more slightly divergent forms, which have come down through different chains of reporters. Often, too, one event or one important detail is told in several ways on the basis of several contemporary statements transmitted to the final narrator through distinct lines of tradition.... The principle still is that what has been well said once need not be told again in other words. The writer, therefore, keeps as close as he can to the letter of his sources, so that quite a late writer often reproduces the very words of the first narrator....

Thus the two classic authorities in the field, H. A. R. Gibb and M.J. de Goeje, in their joint article on Arab historiography in earlier editions of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.[1] It explains the excruciating difficulties in tracing an original source which as often as not is lost— through the successive versions of later historians, compilers and plagiarists. It makes it frequently impossible to put a date on an episode or a description of the state of affairs in a given country; and the uncertainty of dating may range over a whole century in passages where the author gives an account in the present tense without a clear indication that he is quoting some source in the distant past. Add to this the difficulties of identifying persons, tribes and places, owing to the confusion over spelling, plus the vagaries of copyists, and the result is a jigsaw puzzle with half the pieces missing, others of extraneous origin thrown in, and only the bare outlines of the picture discernible.

The principal Arabic accounts of Khazaria, most frequently quoted in these pages, are by Ibn Fadlan, al-Istakhri, Ibn Hawkal and al-Masudi. But only a few of them can be called "primary" sources, such as Ibn Fadlan who speaks from first-hand experience. Ibn Hawkal's account, for instance, written *circa* 977, is based almost entirely on Istakhri's, written around 932; which in turn is supposed to be based on a lost work by the geographer el-Balkhi, who wrote around 921.

About the lives of these scholars, and the quality of their scholarship we know very little. Ibn Fadlan, the diplomat and astute observer, is the one who stands out most vividly. Nevertheless, as we move along the chain through the tenth century, we can observe successive stages in the evolution of the young science of historiography. El-Balkhi, the first in the chain, marks the beginning of the classical school of Arab Geography, in which the main emphasis is on maps, while the descriptive text is of secondary importance. Istakhri shows a marked improvement with a shift of emphasis from maps to text. (About his life nothing is known; and what survives of his writings is apparently only a synopsis of a larger work.) With Ibn Hawkal (about whom we only know that he was a travelling merchant and missionary) a decisive advance is reached: the text is no longer a commentary on the maps (as in Balkhi, and still partly in Istakhri), but becomes a narrative in its own right.

Lastly with Yakut (1179-1229) we reach, two centuries later, the age of the compilers and encyclopaedists. About him we know at least that he was born in Greece, and sold as a boy on the slave market in Baghdad to a merchant who treated him kindly and used him as a kind of commercial traveller. After his manumission he became an itinerant bookseller and eventually settled in Mossul, where he wrote his great encyclopaedia of geography and history. This important work includes both Istakhri's and Ibn Fadlan's account of the Khazars. But, alas, Yakut mistakenly attributes Istakhri's narrative also to Ibn Fadlan. As the two narratives differ on important points, their attribution to the same author produced various absurdities, with the result that Ibn Fadlan became somewhat discredited in the eyes of modern historians.

But events took a different turn with the discovery of the full text of Ibn Fadlan's report on an ancient manuscript in Meshhed, Persia. The discovery, which created a sensation among orientalists, was made in 1923 by Dr Zeki Validi Togan (about whom more below). It not only confirmed the authenticity of the sections of Ibn Fadlan's report on the Khazars quoted by Yakut, but also contained passages omitted by Yakut which were thus previously unknown. Moreover, after the confusion created by Yakut, Ibn Fadlan and Istakhri/Ibn Hawkal were now recognized as independent sources which mutually corroborated each other.

The same corroborative value attaches to the reports of Ibn Rusta, al-Bekri or Gardezi, which I had little occasion to quote precisely because their contents are essentially similar to the main sources.

the Encyclopaedia of Islam says that his travels were motivated "by a strong desire for knowledge. But this was superficial and not deep. He never went into original sources but contented himself with superficial enquiries and accepted tales and legends without criticism."

But this could just as well be said of other mediaeval historiographers, Christian or Arab.

2. *Byzantine*

Among Byzantine sources, by far the most valuable is Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus's *De Adnimistrando Imperio*, written about 950. It is important not only because of the information it contains about the Khazars themselves (and particularly about their relationship with the Magyars), but because of the data it provides on the Rus and the people of the northern steppes. Constantine (904-59) the scholar-emperor was a fascinating character— no wonder Arnold Toynbee confessed to have "lost his heart" to him[2]— a love-affair with the past that started in his undergraduate days. The eventual result was Toynbee's monumental *Constantine Porphyrogenitus and his World*, published in 1973, when the author was eighty-four. As the title indicates, the emphasis is as much on Constantine's personality and work as on the conditions of the world in which he— and the Khazars— lived.

Yet Toynbee's admiration for Constantine did not make him overlook the Emperor's limitations as a scholar: "The information assembled in the *De Administrando Imperio* has been gathered at different dates from different sources, and the product is not a book in which the materials have been digested and co-ordinated by an author; it is a collection of files which have been edited only perfunctorily."[3] And later on: "*De Administrando Imperio* and *De Caeromoniis*, in the state in which Constantine bequeathed them to posterity, will strike most readers as being in lamentable confusion."[4] (Constantine himself was touchingly convinced that *De Caeromoniis* was a "technical masterpiece" besides being "a monument of exact scholarship and a labour of love"[5].) Similar criticisms had been voiced earlier by Bury,[6] and by Macartney, trying to sort out Constantine's contradictory statements about the Magyar migrations:

"…We shall do well to remember the composition of the *De Administrando Imperio*— a series of notes from the most various sources, often duplicating one another, often contradicting one another, and tacked together with the roughest of editing."[7]

But we must beware of bathwaterism— throwing the baby away with the water, as scholarly critics are sometimes apt to do. Constantine was privileged as no other historian to explore the Imperial archives and to receive first-hand reports from his officials and envoys returning from missions abroad. When handled with caution, and in conjunction with other sources, *De Administrando* throws much valuable light on that dark period.

3. *Russian*

Apart from orally transmitted folklore, legends and songs (such as the "Lay of Igor's Host"), the earliest written source in Russian is the *Povezt Vremennikh Let*, literally "Tale of Bygone Years", variously referred to by different authors as *The Russian Primary Chronicle*, *The Old Russian Chronicle*, *The Russian Chronicle*, *Pseudo-Nestor*, or *The Book of Annals*. It is a compilation, made in the first half of the twelfth century, of the edited versions of earlier chronicles dating back to the beginning of the eleventh, but incorporating even earlier traditions and records. It may therefore, as Vernadsky[8] says, "contain fragments of authentic information even with regard to the period from the seventh to the tenth century"— a period vital to Khazar history. The principal compiler and editor of the work was probably the learned monk Nestor (b. 1056) in the Monastery of the Crypt in Kiev, though this is a matter of controversy among experts (hence "Pesudo-Nestor"). Questions of authorship apart, the *Povezt* is an invaluable (though not infallible) guide for the period that it covers. Unfortunately, it stops with the year 1112, just at the beginning of the Khazars' mysterious vanishing act.

The mediaeval Hebrew sources on Khazaria will be discussed in Appendix III.

(*B*) MODERN LITERATURE

It would be presumptuous to comment on the modern historians of repute quoted in these pages, such as Toynbee or Bury, Vernadsky, Baron, Macartney, etc.— who have written on some aspect of Khazar history. The following remarks are confined to those authors whose writings are of central importance to the problem, but who are known only to a specially interested part of the public.

Foremost among these are the late Professor Paul F. Kahle, and his former pupil, Douglas Morton Dunlop, at the time of writing Professor of Middle Eastern History at Columbia University.

Paul Eric Kahle (1875-1965) was one of Europe's leading orientalists and masoretic scholars. He was born in East Prussia, was ordained a Lutheran Minister, and spent six years as a Pastor in Cairo. He subsequently taught at various German universities and in 1923 became Director of the famous Oriental Seminar in the University of Bonn, an international centre of study which attracted orientalists from all over the world. "There can be no doubt", Kahle wrote,[9] "that the international character of the Seminar, its staff, its students and its visitors, was the best protection against Nazi influence and enabled us to go on with our work undisturbed during nearly six years of Nazi regime in Germany… I was for years the only Professor in Germany who had a Jew, a Polish Rabbi, as assistant."

No wonder that, in spite of his impeccable Aryan descent, Kahle was finally forced to emigrate in 1938. He settled in Oxford, where he received two additional doctorates (in philosophy and theology). In 1963 he returned to his beloved Bonn, where he died in 1965. The British Museum catalogue has twenty-seven titles to his credit, among them *The Cairo Geniza* and *Studies of the Dead Sea Scrolls*.

Among Kahle's students before the war in Bonn was the young orientalist D. M. Dunlop.

Kahle was deeply interested in Khazar history. When the Belgian historian Professor Henri Grégoire published an article in 1937 questioning the authenticity of the "Khazar Correspondence",[10] Kahle took him to task: "I indicated to Grégoire a number of points in which he could not be right, and I had the chance of discussing all the problems with him when he visited me in Bonn in December 1937. We decided to make a great joint publication— but political developments made the plan impracticable. So I proposed to a former Bonn pupil of mine, D. M. Dunlop, that he should take over the work instead. He was a scholar able to deal both with Hebrew and Arabic sources, knew many other languages and had the critical training for so difficult a task."[11] The result of this scholarly transaction was Dunlop's *The History of the Jewish Khazars*, published in 1954 by the Princeton University Press. Apart from being an invaluable sourcebook on Khazar history, it provides new evidence for the authenticity of the Correspondence (see Appendix III), which Kahle fully endorsed.[12] Incidentally, Professor Dunlop, born in 1909, is the son of a Scottish divine, and his hobbies are listed in Who's Who as "hill-walking and Scottish history". Thus the two principal apologists of Khazar Judaism in our times were good Protestants with an ecclesiastic, Nordic background.

Another pupil of Kahle's with a totally different background, was Ahmed Zeki Validi Togan, the discoverer of the Meshhed manuscript of Ibn Fadlan's journey around Khazaria. To do justice to this picturesque character, I can do no better than to quote from Kahle's memoirs:[13]

> Several very prominent Orientals belonged to the staff of the [Bonn] Seminar. Among them I may mention Dr Zeki Validi, a special protégé of Sir Aurel Stein, a Bashkir who had made his studies at Kazan University, and already before the first War had been engaged in research work at the Petersburg Academy. During the War and after he had been active as leader of the *Bashkir-Armee* [allied to the Bolshevists], which had been largely created by him. He had been a member of the Russian Duma, and had belonged for some time to the Committee of Six, among whom there were Lenin, Stalin and Trotzki. Later he came into conflict with the Bolshevists and escaped to Persia. As an expert on Turkish— Bashkirian being a Turkish language— he became in 1924 adviser to Mustafa Kemal's Ministry of Education in Ankara, and later Professor of Turkish in Stambul University. After seven years, when asked, with the other Professors in Stambul, to teach that all civilisation in the world comes from the Turks, he resigned, went to Vienna and studied Mediaeval History under Professor Dopsch. After two years he got his doctor degree with an excellent thesis on Ibn Fadlan's journey to the Northern Bulgars, Turks and Khazars, the Arabic text of which he had discovered in a MS. in Meshhed. I later published his book in the "Abhandlungen für die Kunde des Morgenlandes". From Vienna I engaged him as Lecturer and later *Honorar Professor* for Bonn. He was a real scholar, a man of wide knowledge, always ready to learn, and collaboration with him was very fruitful. In 1938 he went back to Turkey and again became Professor of Turkish in Stambul University.

Yet another impressive figure in a different way, was Hugo Freiherr von Kutschera (1847-1910), one of the early propounders of the theory of the Khazar origin of Eastern Jewry. The son of a high-ranking Austrian civil servant, he was destined to a diplomatic career, and studied at the Oriental Academy in Vienna, where he became an expert linguist, mastering Turkish, Arabic, Persian and other Eastern languages. After serving as an attaché at the Austro-Hungarian Embassy in Constantinople, he became in 1882 Director of Administration in Sarajevo of the provinces of Bosnia-Hercegovina, recently occupied by Austro-Hungary. His familiarity with oriental ways of life made him a popular figure among the Muslims of Bosnia and contributed to the (relative) pacification of the province. He was rewarded with the title of Freiherr (Baron) and various other honours.

After his retirement, in 1909, he devoted his days to his lifelong hobby, the connection between European Jewry and the Khazars. Already as a young man he had been struck by the contrast between Sephardi and Ashkenazi Jews in Turkey and in the Balkans; his study of the ancient sources on the history of the Khazars led to a growing conviction that they provided at least a partial answer to the problem. He was an amateur historian (though a quasi-professional linguist), but his erudition was remarkable; there is hardly an Arabic source, known before 1910, missing from his book. Unfortunately he died before he had time to provide the bibliography and references to it; *Die Chasaren— Historische Studie* was published posthumously in 1910. Although it soon went into a second edition, it is rarely mentioned by historians.

Abraham N. Poliak was born in 1910 in Kiev; he came with his family to Palestine in 1923. He occupied the Chair of Mediaeval Jewish History at Tel Aviv University and is the author of numerous books in Hebrew, among them a *History of the Arabs*; *Feudalism in Egypt 1250-1900*; *Geopolitics of Israel and the Middle East*, etc. His essay on "The Khazar Conversion to Judaism" appeared in 1941 in the Hebrew periodical *Zion* and led to lively controversies; his book *Khazaria* even more so. It was published in 1944 in Tel Aviv (in Hebrew) and was received with— perhaps understandable— hostility, as an attempt to undermine the sacred tradition concerning the descent of modern Jewry from the Biblical Tribe. His theory is not mentioned in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* 1971-2 printing.

Mathias Mieses, however, whose views on the origin of Eastern Jewry and the Yiddish language I have quoted, is held

Yiddish Language, Czernovitz, 1908, and his two books: *Die Entstehungsursache der jüdischen Dialekte* (1924) and *Die Jiddische Sprache* (1924) are considered as classics in their field.

Mieses spent his last years in Cracow, was deported in 1944 with destination Auschwitz, and died on the journey.

APPENDIX III
THE "KHAZAR CORRESPONDENCE"

1

THE exchange of letters between the Spanish statesman Hasdai ibn Shaprut and King Joseph of Khazaria has for a long time fascinated historians. It is true that, as Dunlop wrote, "the importance of the Khazar Correspondence can be exaggerated. By this time it is possible to reconstruct Khazar history in some detail without recourse to the letters of Hasdai and Joseph."[1] Nevertheless, the reader may be interested in a brief outline of what is known of the history of these documents.

Hasdai's Letter was apparently written between 954 and 961, for the embassy from Eastern Europe that he mentions (Chapter III,3-4) is believed to have visited Cordoba in 954, and Caliph Abd-al-Rahman, whom he mentions as his sovereign, ruled till 961. That the Letter was actually penned by Hasdai's secretary, Menahem ben-Sharuk— whose name appears in the acrostic after Hasdai's— has been established by Landau,[2] through comparison with Menahem's other surviving work. Thus the authenticity of Hasdai's Letter is no longer in dispute, while the evidence concerning Joseph's Reply is necessarily more indirect and complex.

The earliest known mentions of the Correspondence date from the eleventh and twelfth centuries. Around the year 1100 Rabbi Jehudah ben Barzillai of Barcelona wrote in Hebrew his "Book of the Festivals"— *Sefer ha-Ittim*— which contains a long reference, including direct quotations, to Joseph's Reply to Hasdai. The passage in question in Barzillai's work starts as follows:

> We have seen among some other manuscripts the copy of a letter which King Joseph, son of Aaron, the Khazar priest wrote to R. Hasdai bar Isaac.* We do not know if the letter is genuine or not, and ifit is a fact that the Khazars, who are Turks, became proselytes. It is not definite whether all that is written in the letter is fact and truth or not. There may be falsehoods written in it, or people may have added to it, or there may be error on the part of the scribe.... The reason why we need to write in this our book things which seem to be exaggerated is that we have found in the letter of this king Joseph to R. Hasdai that R. Hasdai had asked him of what family he was, the condition of the king, how his fathers had been gathered under the wings of the Presence [i.e., become converted to Judaism] and how great were his kingdom and dominion. He replied to him on every head, writing all the particulars in the letter.[3]

Barzillai goes on to quote or paraphrase further passages from Joseph's Reply, thus leaving no doubt that the Reply was already in existence as early as AD 1100. A particularly convincing touch is added by the Rabbi's scholarly scepticism. Living in provincial Barcelona, he evidently knew little or nothing about the Khazars.

About the time when Rabbi Barzillai wrote, the Arab chronicler, Ibn Hawkal, also heard some rumours about Hasdai's involvement with the Khazars. There survives an enigmatic note, which Ibn Hawkal jotted down on a manuscript map, dated AH 479— AD 1086. It says:

> Hasdai ibn-Ishaq† thinks that this great long mountain [the Caucasus] is connected with the mountains of Armenia and traverses the country of the Greeks, extending to Khazaran and the mountains of Armenia. He was well informed about these parts because he visited them and met their principal kings and leading men.[4]

It seems most unlikely that Hasdai actually visited Khazaria; but we remember that he offered to do so in his Letter, and that Joseph enthusiastically welcomed the prospect in the Reply; perhaps the industrious Hawkal heard some gossip about the Correspondence and extrapolated from there, a practice not unfamiliar among the chroniclers of the time.

Some fifty years later (AD 1140) Jehudah Halevi wrote his philosophical tract "The Khazars" (*Kuzri*). As already said, it contains little factual information, but his account of the Khazar conversion to Judaism agrees in broad outlines with that given by Joseph in the Reply. Halevi does not explicitly refer to the Correspondence, but his book is mainly concerned with theology, disregarding any historical or factual references. He had probably read a transcript of the Correspondence as the less erudite Barzillai had before him, but the evidence is inconclusive.

It is entirely conclusive, however, in the case of Abraham ben Daud (cf. above, II, 8) whose popular *Sefer ha-Kabbalah*, written in 1161, contains the following passage:

> You will find congregations of Israel spread abroad from the town of Sala at the extremity of the Maghrib, as far as Tahart at its commencement, the extremity of Africa [Ifriqiyah, Tunis], in all Africa, Egypt, the country of the Sabaeans, Arabia, Babylonia, Elam, Persia, Dedan, the country of the Girgashites which is called Jurjan, Tabaristan, as far as Daylam and the river Itil where live the Khazar peoples who became proselytes. Their king Joseph sent a letter to R. Hasdai, the Prince bar Isaac ben-Shaprut and informed him

---

> that he and all his people followed the Rabbanite faith. We have seen in Toledo some of their descendants, pupils of the wise, and they told us that the remnant of them followed the Rabbanite faith.[5]

2

The first printed version of the Khazar Correspondence is contained in a Hebrew pamphlet, *Kol Mebasser*, "Voice of the Messenger of Good News".[*] It was published in Constantinople in or around 1577 by Isaac Abraham Akrish. In his preface Akrish relates that during his travels in Egypt fifteen years earlier he had heard rumours of an independent Jewish kingdom (these rumours probably referred to the Falashas of Abyssinia); and that subsequently he obtained "a letter which was sent to the king of the Khazars, and the king's reply". He then decided to publish this correspondence in order to raise the spirits of his fellow Jews. Whether or not he thought that Khazaria still existed is not clear. At any rate the preface is followed by the text of the two letters, without further comment.

But the Correspondence did not remain buried in Akrish's obscure little pamphlet. Some sixty years after its publication, a copy of it was sent by a friend to Johannes Buxtorf the Younger, a Calvinist scholar of great erudition. Buxtorf was an expert Hebraist, who published a great amount of studies in biblical exegesis and rabbinical literature. When he read Akrish's pamphlet, he was at first as sceptical regarding the authenticity of the Correspondence as Rabbi Barzillai had been five hundred years before him. But in 1660 Buxtorf finally printed the text of both letters in Hebrew and in a Latin translation as an addendum to Jehudah Halevi's book on the Khazars. It was perhaps an obvious, but not a happy idea, for the inclusion, within the same covers, of Halevi's legendary tale hardly predisposed historians to take the Correspondence seriously. It was only in the nineteenth century that their attitude changed, when more became known, from independent sources, about the Khazars.

3

The only manuscript version which contains *both* Hasdai's Letter and Joseph's Reply, is in the library of Christ Church in Oxford. According to Dunlop and the Russian expert, Kokovtsov,[6] the manuscript "presents a remarkably close similarity to the printed text" and "served directly or indirectly as a source of the printed text".[7] It probably dates from the sixteenth century and is believed to have been in the possession of the Dean of Christ Church, John Fell (whom Thomas Brown immortalized with his "I do not love thee, Dr Fell…").

Another manuscript containing Joseph's Reply but not Hasdai's Letter is preserved in the Leningrad Public Library. It is considerably longer than the printed text of Akrish and the Christ Church manuscript; accordingly it is generally known as the Long Version, as distinct from the Akrish-Christ Church "Short Version", which appears to be an abbreviation of it. The Long Version is also considerably older; it probably dates from the thirteenth century, the Short Version from the sixteenth. The Soviet historian Ribakov[8] has plausibly suggested that the Long Version— or an even older text— had been edited and compressed by mediaeval Spanish copyists to produce the Short Version of Joseph's Reply.

At this point we encounter a red herring across the ancient track. The Long Version is part of the so-called "Firkowich Collection" of Hebrew manuscripts and epitaphs in the Leningrad Public Library. It probably came from the Cairo Geniza, where a major part of the manuscripts in the Collection originated. Abraham Firkowich was a colourful nineteenth-century scholar who would deserve an Appendix all to himself. He was a great authority in his field, but he was also a Karaite zealot who wished to prove to the Tsarist government that the Karaites were different from orthodox Jews and should not be discriminated against by Christians. With this laudable purpose in mind, he doctored some of his authentic old manuscripts and epitaphs, by interpolating or adding a few words to give them a Karaite slant. Thus the Long Version, having passed through the hands of Firkowich, was greeted with a certain mistrust when it was found, after his death, in a bundle of other manuscripts in his collection by the Russian historian Harkavy. Harkavy had no illusions about Firkowich's reliability, for he himself had previously denounced some of Firkowich's spurious interpolations.[9] Yet Harkavy had no doubts regarding the antiquity of the manuscript; he published it in the original Hebrew in 1879 and also in Russian and German translation,[10] accepting it as an early version of Joseph's letter, from which the Short Version was derived. Harkavy's colleague (and rival) Chwolson concurred that the whole document was written by the same hand and that it contained no additions of any kind.[11] Lastly, in 1932, the Russian Academy published Paul Kokovtsov's authoritative book, *The Hebrew-Khazar Correspondence in the Tenth Century*[12] including facsimiles of the Long Version of the Reply in the Leningrad Library, the Short Version in Christ Church and in Akrish's pamphlet. After a critical analysis of the three texts, he came to the conclusion that both the Long and the Short Versions are based on the same original text, which is in general, though not always, more faithfully preserved in the Long Version.

4

Kokovtsov's critical survey, and particularly his publication of the manuscript facsimiles, virtually settled the controversy— which, anyway, affected only the Long Version, but not Hasdai's letter and the Short Version of the Reply.

Yet a voice of dissent was raised from an unexpected quarter. In 1941 Poliak advanced the theory that the Khazar Correspondence was, not exactly a forgery, but a fictional work written in the tenth century with the purpose of spreading information about, or making propaganda for, the Jewish kingdom.[13] (It could not have been written later than the eleventh century, for, as we have seen, Rabbi Barzillai read the Correspondence about 1100, and Ibn Daud quoted from it in 1161). But this theory, plausible at first glance, was effectively demolished by Landau and Dunlop. Landau was able to prove that Hasdai's Letter was indeed written by his secretary Menahem ben-Sharuk. And Dunlop pointed out that in the Letter Hasdai asks a number of questions about Khazaria which Joseph fails to answer— which is certainly not the way to write an information pamphlet:

> There is no answer forthcoming on the part of Joseph to enquiries as to his method of procession to his place of worship, and as to whether war abrogates the Sabbath.... There is a marked absence of correspondence between questions of the Letter and answers given in the Reply. This should probably be regarded as an indication that the documents are what they purport to be and not a literary invention.[14]

Dunlop goes on to ask a pertinent question:

Why the Letter of Hasdai at all, which, though considerably longer than the Reply of Joseph, has very little indeed about the Khazars, if the purpose of writing it and the Reply was, as Poliak supposes, simply to give a popular account of Khazaria? If the Letter is an introduction to the information about the Khazars in the Reply, it is certainly a very curious one— full of facts about Spain and the Umayyads which have nothing to do with Khazaria.[15]

Dunlop then clinches the argument by a linguistic test which proves conclusively that the Letter and the Reply were written by different people. The proof concerns one of the marked characteristics of Hebrew grammar, the use of the so-called "waw-conversive", to define tense. I shall not attempt to explain this intricate grammatical quirk,* and shall instead simply quote Dunlop's tabulation of the different methods used in the Letter and in the Long Version to designate past action:[16]

	Waw Conversive with Imperfect	*Simple Waw with Perfet*
Hasdai's Letter	48	14
Reply (Long Version)	1	95

In the Short Version of the Reply, the first method (Hasdai's) is used thirty-seven times, the second fifty times. But the Short Version uses the first method mostly in passages where the wording differs from the Long Version. Dunlop suggests that this is due to later Spanish editors paraphrasing the Long Version. He also points out that Hasdai's Letter, written in Moorish Spain, contains many Arabisms (for instance, al-Khazar for the Khazars), whereas the Reply has none. Lastly, concerning the general tenor of the Correspondence, he says:

> …Nothing decisive appears to have been alleged against the factual contents of the Reply of Joseph in its more original form, the Long Version. The stylistic difference supports its authenticity. It is what might be expected in documents emanating from widely separated parts of the Jewish world, where also the level of culture was by no means the same. It is perhaps allowable here to record the impression, for what it is worth, that in general the language of the Reply is less artificial, more naive, than that of the Letter.[17]

To sum up, it is difficult to understand why past historians were so reluctant to believe that the Khazar Kagan was capable of dictating a letter, though it was known that he corresponded with the Byzantine Emperor (we remember the seals of three solidi); or that pious Jews in Spain and Egypt should have diligently copied and preserved a message from the only Jewish king since biblical times.

APPENDIX IV

SOME IMPLICATIONS - ISRAEL AND THE DIASPORA

WHILE this book deals with past history, it unavoidably carries certain implications for the present and future.

In the first place, I am aware of the danger that it may be maliciously misinterpreted as a denial of the State of Israel's right to exist. But that right is not based on the hypothetical origins of the Jewish people, nor on the mythological covenant of Abraham with God; it is based on international law— i.e., on the United Nations' decision in 1947 to partition Palestine, once a Turkish province, then a British Mandated Territory, into an Arab and a Jewish State. Whatever the Israeli citizens' racial origins, and whatever illusions they entertain about them, their State exists *de jure* and *de facto*, and cannot be undone, except by genocide. Without entering into controversial issues, one may add, as a matter of historical fact, that the partition of Palestine was the result of a century of peaceful Jewish immigration and pioneering effort, which provide the ethical justification for the State's legal existence. Whether the chromosomes of its people contain genes of Khazar or Semitic, Roman or Spanish origin, is irrelevant, and cannot affect Israel's right to exist— nor the moral obligation of any civilized person, Gentile or Jew, to defend that right. Even the geographical origin of the native Israeli's parents or grandparents tends to be forgotten in the bubbling racial melting pot. The problem of the Khazar infusion a thousand years ago, however fascinating, is irrelevant to modern Israel.

The Jews who inhabit it, regardless of their chequered origins, possess the essential requirements of a nation: a country of their own, a common language, government and army. The Jews of the Diaspora have none of these requirements of nationhood. What sets them apart as a special category from the Gentiles amidst whom they live is their declared religion, whether they practise it or not. Here lies the basic difference between Israelis and Jews of the Diaspora. The former have acquired a national identity; the latter are labelled as Jews only by their religion— not by their nationality, not by their race.

This, however, creates a tragic paradox, because the Jewish religion— unlike Christianity, Buddhism or Islam— implies membership of a historical nation, a chosen race. All Jewish festivals commemorate events in national history: the exodus from Egypt, the Maccabean revolt, the death of the oppressor Haman, the destruction of the Temple. The Old Testament is first and foremost the narrative of a nation's history; it gave monotheism to the world, yet its credo is tribal rather than universal. Every prayer and ritual observance proclaims membership of an ancient race, which automatically separates the Jew from the racial and historic past of the people in whose midst he lives. The Jewish faith, as shown by 2000 years of tragic history, is nationally and socially self-segregating. It sets the Jew apart and invites his being set apart. It automatically creates physical and cultural ghettoes. It transformed the Jews of the Diaspora into a *pseudo-nation* without any of the attributes and privileges of nationhood, held together loosely by a system of traditional beliefs based on racial and historical premisses which turn out to be illusory.

Orthodox Jewry is a vanishing minority. Its stronghold was Eastern Europe where the Nazi fury reached its peak and wiped them almost completely off the face of the earth. Its scattered survivors in the Western world no longer carry much influence, while the bulk of the orthodox communities of North Africa, the Yemen, Syria and Iraq emigrated to Israel. Thus orthodox Judaism in the Diaspora is dying out, and it is the vast majority of enlightened or agnostic Jews who perpetuate the paradox by loyally clinging to their pseudo-national status in the belief that it is their duty to preserve the Jewish tradition.

It is, however, not easy to define what the term "Jewish tradition" signifies in the eyes of this enlightened majority, who reject the Chosen-Race doctrine of orthodoxy. That doctrine apart, the universal messages of the Old Testament— the enthronement of the one and invisible God, the Ten Commandments, the ethos of the Hebrew prophets, the Proverbs and Psalms— have entered into the mainstream of the Judeo-Helenic-Christian tradition and become the common property of Jew and Gentile alike.

After the destruction of Jerusalem, the Jews ceased to have a language and secular culture of their own. Hebrew as a vernacular yielded to Aramaic before the beginning of the Christian era; the Jewish scholars and poets in Spain wrote in Arabic, others later in German, Polish, Russian, English and French. Certain Jewish communities developed dialects of their own, such as Yiddish and Ladino, but none of these produced works comparable to the impressive Jewish contribution to German, Austro-Hungarian or American literature.

The main, *specifically* Jewish literary activity of the Diaspora was theological. Yet Talmud, Kabbala, and the bulky tomes of biblical exegesis are practically unknown to the contemporary Jewish public, although they are, to repeat it once more, the only relics of a specifically Jewish tradition— if that term is to have a concrete meaning— during the last two millennia. In other words, whatever came out of the Diaspora is either not specifically Jewish, or not part of a living tradition. The philosophical, scientific and artistic achievements of individual Jews consist in contributions to the culture of their host nations; they do not represent a common cultural inheritance or autonomous body of traditions.

To sum up, the Jews of our day have no cultural tradition in common, merely certain habits and behaviour-patterns, derived by social inheritance from the traumatic experience of the ghetto, and from a religion which the majority does not practise or believe in, but which nevertheless confers on them a pseudo-national status. Obviously— as I have their host nations. Before the holocaust, this process was in full swing; and in 1975 *Time Magazine* reported[2] that American Jews “tend to marry outside their faith at a high rate; almost one-third of all marriages are mixed”.

Nevertheless the lingering influence of Judaism’s racial and historical message, though based on illusion, acts as a powerful emotional break by appealing to tribal loyalty. It is in this context that the part played by the thirteenth tribe in ancestral history becomes relevant to the Jews of the Diaspora. Yet, as already said, it is irrelevant to modern Israel, which has acquired a genuine national identity. It is perhaps symbolic that Abraham Poliak, a professor of history at Tel Aviv University and no doubt an Israeli patriot, made a major contribution to our knowledge of Jewry’s Khazar ancestry, undermining the legend of the Chosen Race. It may also be significant that the native Israeli “Sabra” represents, physically and mentally, the complete opposite of the “typical Jew”, bred in the ghetto.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Alföldi, “La Royauté Double des Turcs”, *2me Congrès Turc d’Histoire* (Istanbul, 1937)

Allen, W. E. D., *A History of the Georgian People* (London, 1932).

Annals of Admont, Klebel, E., “Eme neu aufgefundene Salzburger Geschichtsquelle”, *Mitteilungen der Gesellschaft für Salzburger Landeskunde*, 1921.

Arne, T. J., “La Suède et 1’Orient”, *Archives d’Études Orientales*, 8°. v.8, Upsala, 1914.

Artamonov, M. I., *Studies in Ancient Khazar History* (in Russian) (Leningrad, 1936).

Artamonov, M. I., *Khazar History* (in Russian) (Leningrad, 1962).

Bader, O. H., *Studies of the Kama Archaeological Expedition* (in Russian) (Kharkhov, 1953).

Al-Bakri, *Book of Kingdoms and Roads*, French tr. by Défremény, *J. Asiatique*, 1849.

Ballas, J. A., *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Trierischen Volkssprache* (1903).

Bar Hebracus, *Chronography* (Oxford, 1932).

Barker, F., “Crusades” in *Enc. Britannica*, 1973 printing.

Baron, S. W., *A Social and Relgious History of the Jews*, Vols. III and IV (New York, 1957).

Bartha, A., *A IX-X Századi Magyar Társadalom* (Hungarian Society in the 9th-10th Centuries) (Budapest, 1968).

Barthold, V., see Gardezi and *Hudud al Alam*.

Beddoe, J., “On the Physical Characters of the Jews”, *Trans. Ethn. Soc*., Vol.1 pp. 222-37, London, 1861.

Ben Barzillay, Jehudah, *Sefer ha-Ittim* (“Book of the Festivals”) (*circa* 1100).

Ben-Daud, Ibrahim, *Sefer ha-Kabbalah*, in Mediaeval Jewish Chronicles, ed. Neubauer, I, 79.

Benjamin of Tudela, *The Itinerary of Rabbi Benjamin of Tudela*, Asher, A., tr. and ed., 2 vols. (London and Berlin, 1841).

Blake, R. P., and Frye, R. N., “Notes on the Risala of Ibn Fadlan” in *Byzantina Metabyzantina*, Vol. I, Part 11, 1949.

Brutzkus, J., “Chasaren” in *Jewish Enc.* (New York, 1901-6).

Bury, J. B., *A History of the Eastern Roman Empire* (London, 1912).

Bury, J. B., *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* XIV, pp.511-70.

Buxtorf, J., fil., ed., Jehuda Halevi, *Liber Cosri* (Basle 1660).

Carpini, *The Texts and Versions ofJohn de Plano Carpini*, ed. Hakluyt, Works, Extra Series v.13 (Hakluyt Soc., 1903).

Cassel, Paulus (Selig), *Magyarische Alterthümer* (Berlin, 1847).

Cassel, Paulus (Selig), *Der Chasarische Königsbrief aus dem 10. Jahrhundert* (Berlin, 1876).

Cedrenus, Georgius, ed. Bekker (Bonn, 1839).

Chwolson, D. A., *Eighteen Hebrew Grave Inscriptions from the Crimea* (in German: St Petersburg, 1865) (in Russian: Moscow, 1869).

Chwolson, D. A., *Corpus of Hebrew Inscriptions*, German ed. (St Petersburg, 1882).

Comas, J., “*The Race Question in Modern Science*” (UNESCO, Paris, 1958).

Constantine Porphyrogenitus, *De Administrando Imperio*, revised 2nd ed. of Moravcsik and Jenkins’ text (Washington DC, 1967).

Constantine Porphyrogenitus, *De Cerimoniis*, ed., with commentary, A. Vogt (Paris, 1935-40).

Dimaski, Muhammad, *Manuel de la Cosmographie du Moyen Age* (Copenhague, 1874).

Disraeli, B., *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy* (London, 1833).

Druthmar of Aquitania, Christian, *Expositio in Evangelium Mattei*, in Migne, *Patrologia Latina* (Paris 1844-55).

Dubnow, S., *Weltgeschichte des jüdischen Volkes*, Band IV (Berlin, 1926).

Dunlop, D. M., *The History of the Jewish Khazars* (Princeton, 1954).

Dunlop, D. M., “The Khazars” in *The World History of the Jewish People*, see Roth, ed.

Dunlop, D. M., “Khazars” in *Enc. Judaica*, 1971-2 printing.

Eldad ha-Dani, *Relations d’Eldad le Danite, Voyageur du IXe Siècle* (Paris, 1838).

Fishberg, M., *The Jews— A Study of Race and Environment* (London and Felling-on-Tyne, 1911).

Fraehn, *Khazars*, Memoirs of the Russian Academy (1822).

Frazer, Sir James, “The Killing of the Khazar Kings” in *Folklore*, XXVIII, 1917.

Frye, R. N., see Blake, R. P.

Gardezi, Russian tr. Barthold, Académie Impériale des Sciences, seérie VIII, Vol. I, No.4 (St Petersburg, 1897).

Gibb, H. A. R., and de Goeje, M. J., article on “Arab Historiography” in *Enc. Britannica*, 1955 printing.

Gibbon, B., *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Vol. V (2nd ed., London, 1901).

Goeje, de, ed., *Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabicorum* (Bonn).

Goeje, de, see Gibb, H. A. R.

Graetz, H. H., *History of the Jews* (Philadelphia, 1891-98).

Gregoire, H., “Le ‘Glozel’ Khazare”, *Byzantion*, 1937, pp.225-66.

Halevi, Jehuda, *Kitab at Khazari*, tr. Hirschfeld, new revised ed. (London, 1931); see also Buxtorf, J., fil.

Harkary, A. B., “Ein Briefwechsel zwischen Cordova und Astrachan zur Zeit Swjatoslaws (um 960), als Beitrag zur alten Geschichte Süd-Russlands’ in *Russische Revue*, Vol. VI, 1875, pp. 69-97.

Harkavy, A. B., *Altjüdische Denkmäler aus der Krim*, Memoirs of the Russian Academy (1876).

Herzog, E., see Zborowski, M.

Hudud al Alam (“Regions of the World”), Barthold V., ed. (Leningrad, 1930), translation and explanation, Minorsky, V. (London, 1937).

Hussey, J. M., *Cambridge Mediaeval History*, Vol. III c (1966).

Ibn Fadlan, see Zeki Validi Togan; also Blake R. P., and Frye, R. N.

Ibn Hawkal, *Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabicorum*; 2 ed. Kramers (1939). See also Ouseley, Sir W.

Ibn Jakub, Ibrahim, Spuler, B., in *Jahrbücher fur die Geschichte Osteuropas*, III, 1-10.

Ibn Nadim, *Kitab al Fihrist* (“Bibliographical Encyclopaedia”), ed. Flügel.

Ibn Rusta, ed. de Goeje, *Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabicorum* VII.

Ibn-Said al-Maghribi. Bodleian MS quoted by Dunlop (1954), p.11.

Istakhri, ed. de Goeje, *Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabicorum*, pars. 1.

Jacobs, J., “On the Racial Characteristics of Modern Jews”, *J. Anthrop. Inst.*, Vol. XV, pp. 23-62, 1886.

Kahle, P. E., *Bonn University in pre-Nazi and Nazi Times: 1923-1939. Experiences of a German Professor*, privately printed in London (1945).

Kahle, P. B., *The Cairo Geniza* (Oxford, 1959).

Karpovich, M., see Vernadsky, G.

Kerr, N., *Inebriety* (London, 1889).

Kniper, A. H., “Caucasus, People of” in *Enc. Britannica*, 1973 printing.

Koestler, A., “Judah at the Crossroads” in *The Trail of the Dinosaur* (London and New York, 1955; Danube ed., 1970).

Kokovtsov, P., *The Hebrew-Khazar Correspondence in the Tenth Century* (in Russian) (Leningrad, 1932).

Kutschera, Hugo Freiherr von, *Die Chasaren* (Wien, 1910).

Landau, “The Present Position of the Khazar Problem”, (in Hebrew), *Zion*, Jerusalem, 1942.

Lázló, G., *The Art of the Migration Period* (London, 1974).

Lawrence, T. E., *Seven Pillars of Wisdom* (London, 1906 ed.).

Leiris, M., “Race and Culture” (UNESCO, Paris, 1958).

Luschan, F. von, “Die anthropologische Stellung der Juden”, *Correspondenzblatt der deutschen Gesellschaft für Anthropologie*, etc., Vol. XXIII, pp.94-102, 1891.

Macartney, C. A., *The Magyars in the Ninth Century* (Cambridge, 1930).

McEvedy, C., *The Penguin Atlas of Mediaeval History* (1961).

Marquart, J., *Osteuropäische und ostasiatische Streifizüge* (Hildesheim, 1903).

al-Masudi, *Muruj udh-Dhahab wa Maadin ul-Jawahir* (“Meadows of Gold Mines and Precious Stones”), French tr., 9 vol. (Paris, 1861-77).

Mieses, M., *Die Entstehungsuhrsache der jüdischen Dialekte* (Berlin-Wien, 1915).

Mieses, M., *Die Jiddische Sprache* (Berlin-Wien, 1924).

Minorsky, V., see *Hudud al Alam*.

Muquadassi, *Descriptio Imperii Moslemici*, *Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabica* III, 3 (Bonn).

Nestor and pseudo-Nestor, see *Russian Primary Chronicle*.

Obolensky, D., *The Byzantine Commonwealth— Eastern Europe 500-1453* (London, 1971).

Ouseley, Sir W., *The Oriental Geography of Ebn Haukal* (London, 1800).

Patai, R., article "Jews" in *Enc. Britannica*, Vol. XII, 1054, 1973 printing.

Petachia of Ratisbon, *Sibub Ha'olam*, ed. Benisch (London, 1856).

Photius, *Homilies*, English translation with introduction and commentary by C. Mango (Cambridge, Mass., 1958).

Poliak, A. N. "The Khazar Conversion to Judaism" (in Hebrew), *Zion*, Jerusalem, 1941.

Poliak, A. N., *Khazaria— The History of a Jewish Kingdom in Europe* (in Hebrew) (*Mossad Bialik*, Tel Aviv, 1951).

Povezt Vremennikh Let, see *Russian Primary Chronicle*.

Priscus, *Corpus Scriptorum Historiae Byzantinae* (Bonn).

Reid, G. A., *Alcoholism* (London, 1902).

Reinach, Th., "Judaei" in *Dictionnaire des Antiquités*.

Reinach, Th., article "Diaspora" in *Jewish Enc*.

Renan, Ernest, *Le Judaisme comme Race et Religion* (Paris, 1883).

Ripley, W., *The Races of Europe* (London, "900).

Russian Primary Chronicle, Laurentian Text, tr. and ed. Cross, S. H., and Sherbowitz-Wetzor, C. P. (Cambridge, Mass., 1953).

Roth, C., ed. *The World History of the Jewish People*, Vol. II: *The Dark Ages* (London, 1966).

Roth, C., "Jews" in *Enc. Britannica*, 1973 printing.

Sava, G., *Valley of the Forgotten People* (London, 1946).

Schram, Anselmus, *Flores Chronicorum Austriae* (1702).

Schultze— Das Martyrium des heiligen Abo von Tiflis, *Texte und Untersuchungen für Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur, XIII (1905*).

Shapiro, H., "The Jewish People: A Biological History" (UNESCO, Paris, 1953).

Sharf A., *Byzantine Jewry— From Justinian to the Fourth Crusade* (London, 1971).

Sinor, D., "Khazars" in *Enc. Britannica*, 1973 printing.

Smith, H., in *Proc. Glasgow University Oriental Society*, V, pp. 65-66.

al-Tabari, *Geschichte der Perser und Araber zur Zeit der Sasaniden* (Leyden, 1879-1901).

Togan, see Zeki Validi.

Toynbee, A., *A Study of History*, abridgement of Vols. I-VI by D. C. Somervell (Oxford, 1947).

Toynbee, A., *Constantine Porphyrogenitus and his World* (London, New York and Toronto, 1973).

Vasiliev, A. A., *The Goths in the Crimea* (Cambridge, Mass., 1936).

Vernadsky, G. *Ancient Russia* in Vernadsky and Karpovich, *A History of Russia*, Vol. I (New Haven, 1943).

Vernadsky, G., *Kievan Russia*, in the same series, Vol. II (New Haven, 1948).

Vetulani, A., "The Jews in Mediaeval Poland", *Jewish J. of Sociology*, December, 1962.

Virchow, R., "Gesamtbericht… über die Farbe der Haut, der Haare und der Augen der Schulkinder in Deutschland", *Archiv für Anthropologie*, Vol. XVI, pp. 275-475, 1886.

Weingreen, J., *A Practical Grammar for Classical Hebrew*, 2nd ed., Oxford, 1959

William of Malmesbury, *De gestis regum Anglorum*.

Yakubi, *Buldan, Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabica* VII (Bonn).

Yakut, *Mujam al-Buldan*, ed. Wüstenfeld (Leipzig, 1866-70).

Zajaczkowski, The Khazar Culture and its Heirs (in Polish) (Breslau, 1946).

Zajaczkowski, "The Problem of the Language of the Khazars", *Proc. Breslau Soc. of Sciences*, 1946.

Zborowski, M., and Herzog, E., *Life Is With People— The Jewish Little-Town of Eastern Europe* (New York, 19s2).

Zeki Validi Togan, A., "Ibn Fadlans Reisebericht" in *Abhandlungen für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, Band 24, Nr. 3* (Leipzig, 1939).

Zeki Validi Togan, A., "Völkerschaften des Chasarenreiches im neunten Jahrhundert", *Körösi Csoma-Archivum*, 1940.

REFERENCES

Cahpter 1

[1] Constantine Porphyrogenitus, *De Caeromoniis* I, p. 690.

[2] Bury, J. B. (1912), p. 402.

[3] Dunlop, D. M. (1954), pp. ix-x.

[4] Bartha, A. (1968), p. 35.

[5] Poliak, A. N. (1951).

[6] Cassel, P. (1876).

[7] Bartha, p. 24.

[8] Bartha, p. 24 and notes.

[9] Bartha, p. 24, n. 147-9.

[10] Istoria Khazar, 1962.

[11] Ibn-Said al-Maghribi, quoted by Dunlop, p. II.

[12] Schultze (1905), p. 23.

[13] Marquart, p. 44, n. 4.

[14] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 96.

[15] Ibn-al-Balkhi, *Fars Namah*.

[16] Gibbon, Vol. V, pp. 87-8.

[17] Moses of Kalankatuk, quoted by Dunlop, p. 29.

[18] Artamonov, M. I. (1962).

[19] Obolensky, D. (1971), p. 172.

[20] Gibbon, p. 79.

[21] Gibbon, p. 180.

[22] Gibbon, p. 182.

[23] Op. cit., p. 176.

[24] Zeki Validi, Exk. 36a.

[25] Ibid., p. 50.

[26] Ibid., p. 61.

[27] Istakhri.

[28] Al-Masudi.

[29] Ibn Hawkal; also Istakhri (who was only 4000 gardens).

[30] Muqaddasi, p. 355, quoted by Baron III, p. 197.

[31] Toynbee, A. (1973), p. 549.

[32] Zeki Validi, p. 120.

[33] Quoted by Bartha, p. 184.

[34] Bartha, p. 139.

[35] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 231.

[36] Bartha, pp. 143-5.

[37] László, G. (1974), pp. 66f.

[38] Hudud el Alam, No. 50.

[39] Op. cit., p. 405.

[40] St Julien, *Documents sur les Tou Kioue*, quoted by Zeki Validi, p. 269.

[41] Cassel, op. cit., p. 52.

[42] Ibn Hawkal, pp. 189-90.

Chapter 2

[1] Bury, op. cit., p. 401.

[2] Ibid., p. 406.

[3] Sharf, A. (1971), p. 61.

[3a] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 89.

[4] Ibid., p. 84.

[5] Quoted by Sharf, p. 88.

[6] *The Vision of Daniel*, a chronicle disguised as an ancient prophecy. Quoted by Sharf, p. 201.

[7] Quoted by Poliak, 4/3; Dunlop, p. 119.

[8] Poliak, (4/3); quoting Chwolson, D. A. (1865).

[9] Poliak, 4/3; Baron III, p. 210 and n. 47.

[10] Poliak, loc. cit.

[11] Quoted by Marquart (1903), p. 6.

[12] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 90.

[13] Bury, op. cit., p. 408.

[14] Sharf, p. 100n.

[15] Bury, p. 406n.

[16] Dunlop (1954), p. 227.

[17] Baron, S. W. (1957), Vol. III, p. 201f.

[18] Dunlop, p. 220.

[19] Baron, Vol. III, p. 203.

Chapter III

[1] In his article “Khazars” in the *Enc. Brit*. 1973 edition.

[2] Op. cit., p. 177.

[3] Bar Hebraeus and al-Manbiji, quoted by Dunlop, p. 181.

[4] Marquart (pp. 5, 416), Dunlop (p. 42n.) and Bury (p. 408) all give slightly different dates.

[5] Bartha, p.27f.

[6] Op. cit. p. 547.

[7] Op. cit. p. 446n.

[8] Toynbee, p. 446; Bury, p. 422n.

[9] Gardezi (*circa* 1050), paraphrasing an earlier report by Ibn Rusta (*circa* 905), quoted by Macartney, C. A. (1930), p. 213.

[10] *The Penguin Atlas of Mediaeval History*, 1961, p. 58.

[11] Toynbee, p. 446.

[12] Zeki Validi, p. 85f.

[13] Ibn Rusta, quoted by Macartney, p. 214.

[14] Loc. cit.

[15] Ibn Rusta, quoted by Macartney, p. 215.

[16] Bid., pp. 214-15.

[18] Ibid., p. V.

[19] Toynbee, p. 419; Macrtney, p. 176.

[20] Toynbee, p. 418.

[21] Ibid., p. 454.

[22] Loc. cit.

[23] *De Administrando*, ch. 39-40.

[24] Toynbee, p.426.

[25] Op. cit., p. 426.

[26] Op. cit., p. 427.

[27] Macartney, pp 127ff.

[28] Baron, Vol. III, pp. 211f., 332.

[29] Bartha, pp. 99, 113.

[30] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 105.

[31] Macartney, Guillemain.

[32] Quoted by Macartney, p. 71.

[33] Loc. cit.

[34] The Annals of Admont, quoted by Macartney, p. 76.

[35] *De Administrando*, ch. 40.

[36] Macartney, p. 123.

[37] Ibid., p. 122.

[38] Ibid., p. 123.

[39] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 262.

[40] Bury, p. 419f.

[41] Op. cit., p. 448.

[42] Ibid., p. 447.

[43] Op. cit., p. 422.

[44] Toynbee, p. 448.

[45] Russian Chronicle, p. 65.

[46] Toynbee, p. 504.

[47] Loc. cit.

[48] Russian Chronicle, p. 82.

[49] Ibid., p. 83.

[50] Ibid., p. 72.

[51] Ibid., p. 84.

[52] Bury, p. 418.

Chapter IV

[1] Russian Chronicle, p. 84.

[2] Dunlop (1954). P. 238.

[2a] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 210.

[2b] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), pp. 211-12.

[3] Quoted by Zeki Validi.

[4] Russian Chronicle, p. 84.

[4a] Ibid., p. 84.

[5] Ibid., p. 90.

[6] Toynbee, op. cit., p. 451.

[7] Russian Chronicle, p. 94.

[8] Ibid., p. 97.

[10] Ibid., p. 98.

[11] Ibid., p. 111.

[12] Ibid., p. 112.

[13] Vernadsky, g. (1948), pp. 29, 33.

[14] *De Administrando*, chs. 10-12.

[15] Toynbee, p. 508.

[16] Bury, op. cit., p. 414.

[17] Op. cit., p. 250.

[18] Zeki Validi, p. 206.

[19] Ahmad Tusi (twelth century), quoted by Zeki Validi, p. 205.

[20] Dunlop (1954), p. 249.

[21] Baron, Vol. IV, p. 174.

[22] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 251.

[23] *Kievo Pechershii Paterik*, quoted by Baron, Vol. IV, p. 192.

[24] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 260.

[25] Quoted by Zeki Validi, p. 143.

[26] Ibid., p. XXVII.

[27] Dunlop (1954), p. 261.

[28] Vernadsky, p. 44.

[29] Poliak, ch. VII.

[30] Loc. cit.

[31] Baron, Vol. III, p. 204.

[32] Baron, loc. cit.

Chapter V

[1] Baron, Vol. III, p. 206.

[2] Ibid., p. 212.

[3] *Anonimi Gesta Hungarorum*, quoted by Macartney, p. 188f.

[4] The *Universal Jewish Encyclopaedia*, article “Teka”.

[5] Dunlop (1954), p. 262.

[6] Poliak, ch. IX.

[7] Baron, Vol. III, p. 206.

[8] Poliak, ch. IX.

[9] Poliak, ch. VII; Baron, Vol. III, p. 218 and note.

[10] Brutzkus, *Jewish Enc.* Article “Chasaren”.

[11] Schiper, quoted by Poliak.

[12] Poliak, ch. IX.

[13] Baron, Vol. III, p. 217 and note.

[14] Poliak, ch. IX.

[15] Ibid.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Quoted by Poliak, ch. IX.

[18] Zajaczkowski, quoted by Dunlop, p. 222.

[19] Veltulani, A. (1962)., p. 278.

[20] Poliak, op. cit.; Kutschera, H. (1910).

[21] Vetulani, p. 274.

[22] Vetulani, pp. 276-7; Baron, Vol. III, p. 218 and notes; Poliak, op. cit.

[23] Baron, Vol. III, p. 219.

[24] Poliak, ch. VII.

[25] *Enc. Brit*., 1973 printing, “Yiddish Litterature”.

[26] Op. cit., ch. III.

[27] Ibid.

[28] Ibid.

[29] Zborowski, M., and Herzog, E. (1952), p. 41.

[30] Poliak, ch. III.

[31] Ibid., ch. VII.

[32] Ibid., ch. III.

Chapter VI

[1] According to William of Malmensbury’s *De gestis regum Anglorum*, quoted by Baron, Vol. IV, p. 277.

[2] Baron, Vol. IV, pp. 75-76.

[3] Roth, C. (1973).

[4] Roth, loc. cit.

[5] Baron, Vol. IV, p. 271.

[6] Ibid., p. 73.

[7] Kutschera, p. 233.

[8] 14th ed., VI, p. 772, article “Crusades”.

[9] Baron, Vol. IV, p. 97.

[10] Ibid., p. 104.

[11] Ibid., pp. 105, 292n.

[12] Dubnov, S. (1926), p. 427.

[13] Ibid., p. 428.

[14] Baron, Vol. IV, p. 129.

[15] Ibid., p. 119.

[16] Ibid., p. 116.

[17] Mieses, M. (1924), p. 275.

[18] Ibid., pp. 274-5.

[19] Ibid., p. 273.

[20] Kutschera, pp. 235-6, 241.

Chapter VII

[1] Vetulani, loc. cit.

[2] Mieses, pp. 291-2.

[3] *Jewish Enc.*, Vol. X, p. 512.

[4] Fuhrmann (1737), quoted by Mieses, p. 279.

[5] Mieses, loc. cit.

[6] Smith, H. Proc. V, pp. 65f.

[7] Mieses, p. 211.

[8] Ibid., p. 269.

[9] Ibid., p. 272.

[10] Ibid., p. 272.

[11] Smith, op. cit., p. 66.

[13] Kutschera, p. 243.

[14] Poliak, ch. IX.

[15] Quoted by Poliak, loc. cit.

[16] Poliak, loc. cit.

[17] Roth, loc. cit.

[18] Roth, loc. cit.

[19] Ibid.

Chapter VIII

[1] Poliak, op. cit., Appendix III.

[2] *Enc. Brit.* (1973), Vol. XII, p. 1054.

[3] Comas, J. (1958), pp. 31-2.

[4] Ripley, W. (1900), p. 377.

[5] Ibid., pp. 378ff.

[6] Fishberg, M. (1911), p. 37.

[7] Fishberg, ch. II.

[8] Patai, op. cit.

[9] Comas, p. 30.

[10] Fishberg, p. 63.

[11] Quoted by Fishberg, p. 63.

[12] Patai, op. cit., p. 1054.

[13] Shapiro, H. (1953), pp. 74-5.

[14] Fishberg, p. 181.

[15] I Kings, XI, 1.

[16] Quoted by Fishberg, pp. 186-7.

[17] Fishberg, p. 189, n. 2.

[18] Comas, p. 31.

[19] Toynbee, 1947, p. 138.

[20] Graetz, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 213.

[21] Ibid., Vol. III, pp. 40-1.

[22] Fishberg, p. 191.

[23] Renan (1883), p. 24.

[24] Fishberg, p. 79.

[25] Ripley, p. 394f.

[26] Fishberg, p. 83, quoting Luschan.

[27] Fishberg, p. 83.

[28] Ripley, p. 395.

[29] Leiris, M. (1958), pp. 11 and 12.

[30] Fishberg, p. 513.

[31] Fishberg, pp. 332ff.

[32] Shapiro H. (1953), p. 80.

[33] E.g., Kerr and Reid, quoted by Fushberg, pp. 274-5.

[34] Ripley, p. 398.

[35] Fishberg, p. 178.

[36] Loc. cit.

Appendix II

[2] Toynbee (1973), p. 24.

[3] Ibid., p. 465.

[4] Ibid., p. 602.

[5] Loc. cit.

[6] *Byzantinische Zeitschrift* XIV, pp. 511-70.

[7] Macartney, op. cit., p. 98.

[8] Vernadsky (1943), p. 178.

[9] Kahle, P. E. (1945).

[10] Grégoire, H. (1937), pp. 225-66.

[11] Kahle (1959), p. 33.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Kahle (1945), p. 28.

Appendix III

[1] Dunlop (1954), p. 125.

[2] Landau (1942).

[3] Following Kokovtsov's test, quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 132.

[4] Quoted by Dunlop (1954), p. 154.

[5] Quoted by Dunlop, p. 127.

[6] Kokovtsov, P. (1932).

[7] Dunlop (1954), p. 230.

[8] Quoted in *Enc. Judaica*, article on "The Khazar Correspondence".

[9] Harkavy, A. E. (1877).

[10] Harkavy (1875).

[11] Chwolson, D. A. (1882).

[12] Kokovtsov, op. cit.

[13] Poliak (1941).

[14] Dunlop (1954), p. 143.

[15] Ibid., pp. 137-8.

[16] Ibid., p. 152.

[17] Ibid., p. 153.

Appendix IV

[1] Koestler (1955).

[2] March 10, 1975.

www.answering-christianity.com
www.answering-christianity.com/marriage/

Free Downloads:
- Noble Quran Search Software, and my web site's files.
- Islamic Screen Savers.

Online Search Engines and Programs:
- Noble Quran, Hadiths, Web Site, and Mosque Search Engines.
- Chat Room, and Voting Poll.
- Learn how to Pray in graphics and sound.
- **My all new Free Muslim Marriage Connection Web Site.** FREE!!!

Search and find articles and topics quickly and accurately! See different advanced ways to search for articles on this site.

Further Topic Research: Select a Search: Go
Syntax help

Email this article to a friend

The History of Jewish Human Sacrifice

By
Willie Martin

At the dawn of civilization, the blood rite, in which human blood is drunk from the body of a still-living victim, was known to many tribes. However, only one people, that has never progressed beyond the Stone Age, has continued to practice the blood rite and ritual murder. This people are know to the world as Jews. Arnold Toynbee, a noted scholar, has called the Jews "a fossil people."

In so doing, he must have been aware of the fact that they still practice ritual murder and the drinking of human blood (especially Christian blood). As a scholar, he could not have failed to note the many attested incidents of this practice of the Jews, for hundreds of example of ritual murder by the Jews are cited in official Catholic books, in every European literature, and in the court records of all the European nations.

It is the official historian of the Jews, (Josef Kastein, in his History of the Jews, who gives the underlying reason for this barbaric custom. On page 173, he says, "According to the primeval Jewish view, the blood was the seat of the soul."

Thus it was not the heart which was the seat of the soul, according to the stone-age Jews, but the blood itself. They believed that by drinking the blood of a Christian victim who was perfect in every way, they could overcome their physical short comings and become as powerful as the intelligent civilized beings among whom they had formed their parasitic communities. Because of this belief, the Jews are known to have practiced drinking blood since they made their first appearance in history.

Jewish Murder Plan Against White Christians Exposed

The Murderous People: The Jews are under a terrible suspicion the world over, and for good reason. Anyone who does not know this, does not understand the Jewish problem. Anyone who merely see the Jews as "a tribe which secures its existence with exchange and old trousers, and whose uniforms are the long noses," is being misled. But anyone who knows the monstrous accusation which has been raised against the jews since the beginning of time, will view these people in a different light. He will begin to see not only a peculiar, strangely fascinating nation; but criminals, murderers, and devils in human form. He will be filled with holy anger and hatred against these people of Satan. (John 8:44)

The suspicion under which the Jews are held is murder. They are charged with enticing White Christian Children (and sometimes blacks to keep them under control - and if necessary they will run black children down in the streets with automobiles to show the blacks their power, and that the blacks had better mind their manners or the same will happen again and again. We all witnessed this a few years ago in New York city when the car of Rabbi Shneerson ran over a black child. And as usual the Jews bought of the blacks who were inciting the mobs against them; if they had been unsuccessful in this they would have had the blacks who dared not be controlled murdered) and at time White Christian adults, butchering them, and draining their blood. They are charged with mixing this blood into their masses (unleaven bread) and using it to practice superstitious magic. They are charged with torturing their victims, especially the children; and during this torture they shout threats, curses, and cast spells against non-Jews. This systematic murder has a special name, it is called,

Ritual Murder

The knowledge of Jewish ritual murder is thousands of years old. It is as old as the Jews themselves. Non-Jews have passed the knowledge of it from generation to generation, and it has been passed down to us thorough writings. It is known of throughout the nation. Knowledge of ritual murder can be found in even the most secluded rural villages. The grand-father told his grand children, who passed it on to his children, and his children's children, until we have inherited the knowledge today from them.

It is also befalling other nations. The accusation is loudly raised immediately, anywhere int he world, where a body is found which bears the marks of ritual murder. This accusation is raised only against the Jews. Hundreds and hundreds of nations, tribes, and races live on this earth, but no one ever thought to accuse them of the planned murdering of children, or to call them murderers. All nations have hurled this accusation only against the Jews.

And many great men have raised such an accusation. Martin Luther wrote in his book "Of The Jews And Their Lies:"

"They stabbed and pierced the body of the young boy Simon of Trent. They have also murdered other children...The sun never did shine on a more bloodthirsty and revengeful people as they who imagine to be the people of God, and who desire to and think they must murder and crush the heathen. Jesus Christ, the Almighty Preacher from Nazareth, spoke to the Jews: ?Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning..."

"He (Martin Luther) accused them (the Jews) of all those fictitious crimes which had made Europe such a hell for them. He, too, claimed that they poisoned the wells used by Christians, assassinated their Christian patients, and murdered Christian children to procure blood for the Passover. He called on the princes and rulers to persecute them mercilessly, and commanded the preachers to set the mobs on them. He declared that if the power were his, he would take all the leaders of the Jews and tear their tongues out by the roots." (Stranger than Fiction, p. 249)

The Struggle of Der Sturmer: The only newspaper in Germany, yes, in the entire world, which often screamed the accusation of ritual murder into the Jewish face, was Der Sturmer. For more than ten yeas Der Sturmer led a gigantic battle against Judaism. Which caused Der Sturmer to be under constant attack by the Jews. Dozens of times it has been confiscated and prohibited.

Its workers, most of all its editor Julius Streicher, were dragged into court hundreds of times. They were convicted, punished and locked into prison. Der Sturmer came to know the Jew from the confession which Dr. Conrad Alberti-Sittenfeld, a Jew, wrote in 1899 in No. 12 of the magazine Gesellschaft:

"One of the most dangerous Jewish qualities is the brutal, direct barbaric intolerance. A worse tyranny cannot be practiced than that which the Jewish clique practices. If you try to move against this Jewish clique, they will, without hesitating, use brutal methods to overcome you. Mainly the Jew tries to destroy his enemy in the mental area, by which he takes his material gain away, and undermines his civil existence. The vilest of all forms of retaliation, the boycott, is characteristically Jewish."

The Der Sturmer was not stopped for several years. Just in Nuremberg alone there have been fought dozens of Talmudic and ritual murder cases in the courts. (Now you know why the Nuremberg trials were held against the German Military leaders, it was retribution by the Jews on their hated enemies the Germans). Because of the Jewish protests the attention of the world was focused on these cases. Thereafter heavy convictions followed. At first no judge had the courage to expose the Jewish problem. Finally in 1932 (court case lasting from October 30th to November 4th) Der Sturmer won its first victory. The jury found the following:

1). Der Sturmer was not fighting against the Jewish religion; but against the Jewish people.
2). The Talmud and Schulchan aruch are not religious books. They have no right to be protected under the religious paragraphs.
3). The laws of the Talmud which are quoted and published in Der Sturmer are exact quotations from the Talmud.
4). The laws of the Talmud are in harsh contradiction to German morals.
5). The Jews of today are being taught from the Talmud.

With this verdict Der Sturmer brought about the first big breach in the Jewish/Roman Administration of Justice, which was given the job before the National Socialist revolution to protect Judaism and its government. The jews, of course, became greatly agitated about this. But for De Sturmer this success was an omen of the victory yet to come. Of course, Der Sturmer did not stop half way. It knew what had to be done. It was their duty, or so they believed. To frustrate the gigantic murder plot of Judaism against humanity. It was their duty! To brand this nation before the world, to uncover its crimes and to render it harmless. It was their duty! To free the world from this national pest and parasitic race. Der Sturmer would fulfill its mission. It would, for a time, light up the darkness with the truth which shall eventually rule the world. And it would always direct itself according to the following proverb: "He who knows the truth and does not speak it truly is a miserable creature."

The Laws of The Talmud: If one wishes to learn and understand why the Jews can commit such insane crimes as ritual murder, they must know the Jewish secrets. They must know the teachings of the Torah (The Talmud), and the Schulchan aruch. These laws and teachings are proof that the Jews feel themselves superior to all nations, that it has declared war on all other races, and that it is the sworn enemy of the whole of non-Jewish humanity. Even Tactius, the Roman historian who lived shortly after Christ (55-120) A.D.) wrote:

"The Jews are a race that hate the gods and mankind. Their laws are in opposition to those of all mortals. They despise what to us is holy. Their laws condone them in committing acts which horrify us." (Historian V. 3-8)

The Jew knows that when the non-Jewish world knows his laws and sees through his plans that he is lost. Therefore, by threat of death he forbids their translation and publication. A well known Jewish scholar (Dibre David) writes:

"If the Gentiles (non-Jews) knew what we are teaching against them, they would kill us."

The Jewish secret laws are based on the fundamental principle which states: Only the Jew is human. In contrast all non-Jews are animals, they are beasts in human form. Anything is permitted against them. The Jew may lie to, cheat and steal from them. He may rape and murder them. There are hundreds of passages in the Talmud which the non-jews are described as animals. Some of them are as follows:

1). "The Jews are called human beings, but the non-Jews are not humans. They are beasts." (Talmud: Baba Mezia 114b)

2). "The Akum (Negro) is like a dog. Yes, the scripture teaches to honor the dog more than the Akum." (Ereget Raschi Erod. 22 30)

3). "Even though God created the non-Jew they are still animals in human form. It is not becoming for a Jew to be served by an animal. Therefore he will be served by animals in human form." (Midrasch Talpioth, p. 255, Warsaw 1855)

4). "A pregnant non-Jew is no better than a pregnant animal." (Coschen Hamischpat 405)

5). "The souls of non-Jews come from impure spirits and are called pigs." (Jalkut Rubeni gadol 12b)

6). "Although the non-Jew has the same body structure as the Jew, they compare with the Jew like a monkey to a human." (Schene Luchoth Haberith, p. 250b)

So that the Jew will never forget that he is dealing with animals, he is reminded by eating, by death, and eve by sexual intercourse constantly. For The Talmud teaches:

1). "If you eat with a non-Jew, it is the same as eating with a dog." (Tosapoth, Jebamoth 94b)

2). "If a Jew has a non-Jewish servant of maid who dies, one should not express sympathy to the Jew. You should tell to the Jew: ?God will replace ?your loss,' just as if one of his oxen or asses had died." (Jore Dea 377, 1)

3). "Sexual intercoms between non-Jews is like intercourse between animals." (Sanhedrin 74b)

It is written in the Talmud about the murder of the non-Jew:

1). "It is permitted to take the body and the life of a non-Jew." (Sepher Ikkarim IIIc, 25)

2). "It is the law to kill anyone who denies the Torah (Talmud - Sanhedrin 59b). The Christians belong to the denying ones of the Torah (Talmud)." (Coschen Hamischpat 425, Hagah 425, 5)

3). "Every Jew, who spills the blood of the godless (non-Jew), is doing the same as making a sacrifice to God." (Bammidber Raba, c 21 & Jalkut 772)

These laws of the Talmud were given to the Jews over 3000 years ago. They are just as valid today as they were back then. This is how the Jews are taught from childhood. The results of this stands before us. It is Jewish Ritual Murder.

The Jews' Bloody History: The Jew is not only the murderer of the Christians in theory. His history proves that he practices what he preaches. The history of the Jewish people is an unbroken chain of mass murders and blood-baths. It started before Christ and has continued with Linen, Trotsky, Sinowjeff, Stalin and etc., up to today:

1). The extreme to which the Jews will go was shown in Persia where the Jew Mordecai and the Jewess Esther had 75,800 Persians murdered. They hanged the Persian King Xerxes' minister Haman along with his ten sons. They celebrated this bloody victory and to this day still celebrate it during the Feast of Purim. (Book of Esther 9:6)

After Christ in the years 115-117, on the island of Cyrene, the Jews revolted under their leader Bar Kochba. They murdered 220,000 Romans, sawed and chopped them, drank their blood, and ate their bloody raw flesh. (Dio Cassius: Roemische Jeschichte XVIII, 32)

The Jews revolted in Russia in 1917 and established bolshevism under the leadership of Trotsky, Sinojeff and other Jews, a total of 35 million Christians were shot, slayed, tortured, and starved to death. In Hungary, under the leadership of the Bolshevik Jew Bela Kuhn, a horrible massacre was prepared in which tens of thousands of Christians were murdered.

"'The Jewish Establishment": 'In the early 1930s, Walter Duranty of the New York Times was in Moscow, covering Joe Stalin the way Joe Stalin wanted to be covered. To maintain favor and access, he expressly denied that there was famine in Ukraine even while millions of Ukrainian Christians were being starved into submission. For his work Duranty won the Pulitzer Prize for journalism. To this day, the Times remains the most magisterial and respectable of American newspapers. How imagine that a major newspaper had had a correspondent in Berlin during roughly the same period who hobnobbed with Hitler, portrayed him in a flattering light, and denied that Jews were being mistreated, thereby not only concealing, but materially assisting the regime's persecution. Would that paper's respectability have been unimpaired several decades later? There you have an epitome of what is lamely called 'media bias.' The Western supporters of Stalin haven't just been excused; they have received the halo of victim hood for the campaign, in what liberals call 'the McCarthy era,' to get them out of the government, the education system, and respectable society itself. Not only persecution of Jews but any critical mention of Jewish power in the media and politics is roundly condemned as 'anti-Semitism.' But there isn't even a term of opprobrium for participation in the mass murders of Christians. Liberals still don't censure the Communist attempt to extirpate Christianity from Soviet Russia and its empire, and for good reason, liberals themselves, particularly Jewish liberals, are still trying to uproot Christianity from America. It's permissible to discuss the power of every other group, from the Black Muslims to the Christian Right, but the much greater power of the Jewish establishment is off-limits. That, in fact, is the chief measure of its power: its ability to impose its own taboos while tearing down the taboos of others, you might almost say its prerogative of offending. You can read articles in Jewish-controlled publications from the Times to Commentary blaming Christianity for the Holocaust or accusing Pope Pius XII of indifference to it, but don't look for articles in any major publication that wants to stay in business examining the Jewish role in Communism and liberalism, however temperately." (The Jewish Establishment, Joseph Sobran, September 1995 issue)

In Jewish-Bolshevik Soviet Russia mass murders are even now (1997) are being carried out. The executioners are mostly Jewish men and women. In inventing new methods of torture the Jews are past masters. To let Christians die under torture give them the greatest pleasure. English reporters write that the Chinese executioners frequently would not carry out their tortures and executions; they shouldered and could not continue. Therefore, Jews and Jewesses took their place.

"The Jews were now free to indulge in their most fervent fantasies of mass murder of helpless victims. Christians were dragged from their beds, tortured and killed. Some were actually sliced to pieces, bit by bit, while others were branded with hot irons, their eyes poked out to induce unbearable pain. Others were placed in boxes with only their heads, hands and legs sticking out. Then hungry rats were placed in the boxes to gnaw upon their bodies. Some were nailed to the ceiling by their fingers or by their feet, and left hanging until they died of exhaustion. Others were chained to the floor and left hanging until they died of exhaustion.

"Others were chained to the floor and hot lead poured into their mouths. Many were tied to horses and dragged through the streets of the city, while Jewish mobs attacked them with rocks and kicked them to death. Christian mothers were taken to the public square and their babies snatched from their arms. A red Jewish terrorist would take the baby, hold it by the feet, head downward and demand that the Christian mother deny Christ. If she would not, he would toss the baby into the air, and another member of the mob would rush forward and catch it on the tip of his bayonet.

"Pregnant Christian women were chained to trees and their babies cut out of their bodies. There were many places of public execution in Russia during the days of the revolution, one of which was described by the American Rohrbach Commission: 'The whole cement floor of the execution hall of the Jewish Cheka of Kiev was flooded with blood; it formed a level of several inches. It was a horrible mixture of blood, brains and pieces of skull. All the walls were bespattered with blood. Pieces of brains and of scalps were sticking to them. A gutter of 25 centimeters wide by 25 centimeters deep and about 10 meters long was along its length full to the top with blood. Some bodies were disemboweled, others had limbs chopped off, some were literally hacked to pieces. Some had their eyes put out, the head, face and neck and trunk were covered with deep wounds. Further on, we found a corpse with a wedge driven into its chest. Some had no tongues. In a corner we discovered a quantity of dismembered arms and legs belonging to no bodies that we could locate.'" (Defender Magazine, October 1933)

The history of the Jews is written in the blood of Christians.

"Thanks to the terrible power of our International Banks, we have forced the Christians into wars without number. Wars have a special value for Jews, since Christians massacre each other and make more room for us Jews. Wars are the Jews' Harvest: The Jew banks grow fat on Christian wars. Over 100-million Christians have been swept off the face of the earth by wars, and the end is not yet." (Rabbi Reichorn, speaking at the funeral of Grand Rabbi Simeon Ben-Judah, 1869, Henry Ford also noted that: 'It was a Jew who said, 'Wars are the Jews' harvest'; but no harvest is so rich as civil wars.' The International Jew: The World's Foremost Problem, Vol. III, p. 180)

The history of the Jews is written with Christian blood. Their history proves that the Jew is extremely cruel and at the same time a coward. The Jew is not a born soldier; he is a born sadist and murderer. (John 8:44)

The Law of Human Sacrifice: For a long time the newspaper Der Sturmer endeavored to find the actual law of ritual murder, the law of human sacrifice. It finally succeeded in doing so. In a trial in which Julius Streicher and Karl Holz were being tried (because of "offending the Jewish Religious Society") it was proposed that they call as witness Dr. Erich Bischoff. Dr. Bischoff appeared.

He was the leading German expert on the laws of the Talmud. He had dedicated his entire life to the study of the Jewish law books. Dr. Bischoff brought with him a translation of a secret Jewish law, which clarified with one stroke the question of ritual murder. It comes from the book of Sohar. This book is considered to be holy by the Jews.

"You are right! This reproach of yours, which I feel for certain is at the bottom of your anti-Semitism, is only too well justified; upon this common ground I am quite willing to shake hands with you and defend you against any accusation of promoting Race Hatred...We [Jews] have erred, my friend, we have most grievously erred. And if there is any truth in our error, 3,000, 2,000 maybe 100 years ago, there is nothing now but falseness and madness, a madness which will produce even greater misery and wider anarchy. I confess it to you openly and sincerely and with sorrow...We who have posed as the saviors of the world...We are nothing but the world' seducers, it's destroyers, it's incinderaries, it's executioners...we who promised to lead you to heaven, have finally succeeded in leading you to a new hell...There has been no progress, least of all moral progress...and it is our morality which prohibits all progress, and what is worse -- it stands in the way of every future and natural reconstruction in this ruined world of ours...I look at this world, and shudder at its ghastliness: I shudder all the ore, as I know the spiritual authors of all this ghastliness..." The eastern Jews especially conform to its laws. In the book of Sohar (a companion of the Talmud). The English translation related:

"Further there is a Law concerning the slaughter of foreigners, who are the same as beasts. This slaughter is to be carried out in a lawfully valid manner. The ones who do not follow the Jewish Religious Law have to be offered to God as a sacrifice. It is to them that Psalm 44:22 refers: ?Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter." (Thikunne Sohar, edition Berdiwetsch 88b)

Dr. Erich Bischoff declared himself ready to offer an opinion on this expressed law of ritual murder. However he was rejected. He was not admitted by the court for "fear of bias."

The Catholic priest Dr. Gottsberger took his place. The defendants handed him the above mentioned law in Hebrew and German. Dr. Gottsberger was embarrassed and confused.

After a long consideration he stated that he would not be able to deliver an opinion on the law of human sacrifice. Due to this Julius Streicher and Karl Holz were sentenced to several months imprisonment. Later on, however, Dr. Bischoff (in the trial of 30th October - 4th November 1931) established the correct translation of this law.

This translation and publication of the law of human sacrifice is the greatest blow ever struck the Jews in this controversy. This Law commands the Jews to Butcher Christians and non-Jews. This is to be done in a "Lawful Valid Way." This means that Christians are to be sacrificed in the same way as animals. They are to be sacrificed to the Jewish God Baal (Lucifer, Devil, Satan). Therefore, we are dealing with a law which doesn't only permit the practice of Ritual Murder. But commands it.

Jewish Confessions: A further and irrefutable proof of the existence of Jewish Ritual Murder are the numerous Jewish confessions. They come from trials, voluntary statements and from confessions by former rabbis. The confessions were made in two court cases. One of them took place in Trent in 1475, and the other one in Damascus in the years 1840 - 1842.

The voluntary statement was made by the young Jewess Ben Noud who made it to the French Count Durfort-Civrac. The confessions were made by the following rabbis who truly converted to Christianity: Drach and Goschler, Fra Sifto of Siena, Paolo Medici, Giovanni da Feltre and by the former chief rabbi Neofito, who later changed his name to Teofito and became a monk. These men more or less confirmed the existence of Ritual Murder. In 1803 the former rabbi Neofito published a sensational book in the Moldavian language. In it he gives details about the terrible Jewish secret of the blood mystery. This book was translated in 1843 into Greek and later in 1883 into Italian, under the title "Il sangue cristiano nei riti ebraici della moderna Sinagoga," causing the Jews to become very excited the world over.

On page 19 of this work the Jew Teofito confesses how he was initiated into the knowledge of Ritual Murder. And how the Jews for thousands of years have concealed it from the Christian and non-Jewish world. Teofito writes:

"This secret of the blood is not know to all the Jews, but only to the Chakam (doctors) or the rabbis and the scholars, who therefore carry the title ?Conservatori del mistero del sangue' (Conservators of the mystery of blood!). They pass it on by word of mouth to the Jewish fathers. They in turn reveal it to their sons who regard this as a great honor. At the same time they make terrible threats of punishment if one of them betrays this secret...

"And all of the anxious sighing, longing and hope of their hearts is directed to the time when some day they would like to deal with us Christians as they dealt with the heathen in Persia at the time of Esther. O how they love that book Esther, which so nicely agrees with their bloodthirsty, revengeful and murderous desire and hope!When I was 13 years old, recalls Teofito; mother took me aside, led me into a room, where nobody could listen and after he described to me the hatred of Christians, he taught me that God ordered the Christians to be slaughtered and to collect their blood...'My son,' he said (as he kissed me): ?With this confession I have placed my trust in you.' With these words he put a crown on my head and explained to me the Blood Secret, adding that Jehovah had revealed it to the Jews and commanded them to practice it ...I was in the future, possessor of the most important secret of the Jewish religion...

"Thereafter followed the curses and threats of punishment if I should ever reveal this secret to anyone, neither my mother nor my sister nor brothers or future wife; but only to one of my future sons who was the most wise, eager, and most suitable. In this way the secret shall be inherited from father to son until the farthest descendant."

This is a part of the monk and former Chief Rabbi Teofito's confession. From other confessions and admissions there is a remarkable agreement on the following points:

1). The laws demand the Jews to butcher non-Jews from time to time. (The Laws of The Talmud and the Law of Human Sacrifice)

2). The sacrifice shall take place chiefly:

a. At the Purim Festival
b. At the Passover Festival

It is demanded of the Jews to butcher an adult Christian if possible, or a black non-Jew for the Purim and to butcher a child for the Passover. The child must not be over seven years old and must die in agony.

3). The blood of the victims must be violently drained. It is to be used at Passover in wine and in the Massen (bread). What this means is that a small part of the blood is mixed into the dough and the wine. The procedure is to be performed by the Jewish father.

4). The procedure takes place in the following manner: The father pours a few drops of fresh or dried and powdered blood into a glass, dips a finger of his left hand into it and sprinkles (blesses) everything which is on the table, saying: "Dam

Issardia chynim heroff Jsyn prech harbe hossen mashus pohorus." (Erod, VII, 12) Which translated is: "We therefore beg God to send down the ten plagues upon all the enemies of the Jewish religion (This means the Christians. With this they dine and afterwards the father cries):"Sfach, chaba, moscho kol hagoym!" Which translated: "Thus (like the child whose blood has been mixed in the bread and wine) may all Goyim burn in hell!" (This wicked Jewish ritual is suspiciously similar to Christian Communion. In this the wine is taken in place of the blood and the bread as the body. What Christians do symbolically, the Jews do in reality: this is the unique difference. But it is like all Jewish teachings, it is the reverse of what is taught by God Almighty and the Lord Jesus Christ in the Bible).

5). The ritual blood is also used other ways:

a. The young married couple is given a hard boiled egg wich is seasoned with dried blood which as been pulverized.
b. It is also given to pregnant women in the same way in order to ease their child birth.
c. It is mixed with egg-white, put on a linen cloth and placed on the chest of dead Jews so that they will enter heaven without atonement.
d. At circumcision powdered blood will be sprinkled on the wound so it will heal quickly.
e. Dip fruits or vegetables into it and then eat them, (Schuldran arch Orach cajjim 158,4) or
f. A dying or decrepit Jew can be saved with it. (Jore Deah 155,3)

The Jews have a superstition which originates from the Orient. They believe that old people can become younger by drinking the blood of young children.

6). The remainder of the blood is preserved with the greatest of care by the local rabbis and sold in small bottles by appointed wandering Jews at neighboring synagogues. This same rabbi certifies that the blood is genuine pure Christian blood.

7). The Ritual Murder and the Blood Mystery are acknowledge by all Talmudic Jews, and practiced whenever possible. The Jew believes that he will be "atoned" by it.

The Hurons, the Canadians and the Iroquois were philosophers of humanitarianism in comparison to the jews. These are seven Jewish customs and regulations were established not only in the trials from Trent and Damascus, but in various trials and court cases which took place in different parts of the world throughout history. And of course they were completely independent of each other. This proves beyond a doubt their truth and validity.

Civilized people find this practice so abhorrent that they cannot believe it, despite the hundreds of pages of evidence against the Jews which are found in court records. Historical records for five thousand years have provided irrefutable proof of the blood guilt of the Jews.

As other people became more civilized, the blood rite became a symbolic one, and a symbolic form of blood, usually wine, was drunk during the ritual, while the barbaric practice of killing a victim was given up altogether. Only one group, the Jewish cult, has continued to practice the blood rite in modern times.

Authorities on the blood rite, such as the noted Catholic scholar, James E. Bulger, state that the Jews practice the blood drinking rite because they are a parasitic people who must partake of the blood of the gentile host if they are to continue to survive. Bulger also states that the drinking of blood is a rite of black magic which enables the Jewish rabbis to predict the future as the blood of their non-Jewish victim courses through their veins.

Therefore, Jewish leaders from time to time entice a non-Jewish child, preferably male, and from six to eight years old. According to Jewish ritual, the non-Jewish (preferably a Christian child) child must be perfectly formed, intelligent, and without blemish. He also must be younger than the age of puberty, because the Jews believe that the blood becomes impure after the beginning of puberty.

When the (Christian) child is enticed into the synagogue, or, if the Jews are under observation, into some more secret gathering place, the kidnaped child is tied down onto a table, stripped, and its body pierced with sharp ritual knives in the identical places where the nails entered the body of Christ on the stake. As the blood is drained into cups, the Jewish leaders raise the cups and drink from them, while the child slowly expires in an atmosphere of unrelieved horror.

The Jews call down curses upon Christ and on all the non-Jewish people, and celebrate their symbolic victory over them as they continue to drink the blood of the dying child. Only by performing this rite, so the Jews believe, can they continue to survive and prosper among their non-Jewish host.

The ancient Khazar Jews along with others of that Near East era followed a common custom of human sacrifice. The practice was to burn a young person upon an altar called a Tophet. The Old Testament of the Bible mentions this practice and condemns it. Around the Tophet altar, drums would be beaten loudly to drown out the cries of the children being burned alive.

In the days of Ancient Israel the Priests of Baal would blow trumpets to drown out their screams.

The Carthaginians also were worshipers of Baal and sacrificed children on a massive scale. When faced with defeat in Syracuse in 310 B.C., they cast the sons of 500 nobles into a fiery pit, or Tophet, from a scaffold shaped in the likeness of the god Baal. In other words, the Jews have a god which finds blood pleasing. In the words of Mr. Leese, "What sort of a people is this whose god finds the blood obtained from mutilation of human genital organs as 'pleasing?'"

Even though God commanded circumcision, there is no way a reading of Scripture shows that God intended that the procedure turn into a bloody ritual. Besides that, it seems apparent that when Christ nailed the blood ordinances to the cross, he also nailed the circumcision to the cross. "Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing." (Galatians 5:2)

"The mode of government which is the most propitious for the full development of the class war, is the demagogic regime which is equally favorable to the two fold intrigues of Finance and Revolution. When this struggle is let loose in a violent form, the leaders of the masses are kings, but money is god: the demagogues are the masters of the passions of the mob, but the financiers are the master of the demagogues, and it is in the last resort the widely spread riches of the country, rural property, real estate, which, for as long as they last, must pay for the movement.

When the demagogues prosper amongst the ruins of social and political order, and overthrown traditions, gold is the only power which counts, it is the measure of everything; it can do everything and reigns without hindrance in opposition to all countries, to the detriment of the city of the nation, or of the empire which are finally ruined.

In doing this do not financiers work against themselves? It may be asked: in destroying the established order do not they destroy the source of all riches? This is perhaps true in the end; but whilst states which count their years by human generations, are obliged in order to insure their existence to conceive and conduct a far-sighted policy in view of a distant future, Finance which gets its living from what is present and tangible, always follows a short-sighted policy, in view of rapid results and success without troubling itself about the morrows of history." Make no mistake about it, The god of the Jews is not the God of Abraham, Isaac and

Jacob/Israel. And if it were the same God -- the manner in which the Jews worship is administered is an abomination in the eyes of the Lord our God. Many people think this sort of thing may have happened in the past but did not exist after the Babylonian captivity.

However, from the account of Dio Cassius in the 78th Book of his history, Chapter 32, written in 117 A.D. comes the following:

"Then the Jews in Cyrene [on the modern Tripoli coast of North Africa] choosing as their leader one Andreas, slew the Romans and Greeks, and Devoured [ate] their bodies, drank the blood, clothed themselves in the flayed skins, and sawed many in half from the head downwards; some they threw to wild beasts and others were compelled to fight in single combat, so that in all 220,000 were killed. In Egypt they did many similar things, also in Cyprus, led by one of them named Artemion; and there another 240,000 were slain."

Following is an expose on Jewish Ritual Murder which is currently being conducted just as it has for centuries.

Jewish Ritual Murder

On May 1, 1989, the Oprah Winfrey show had as its guest a person who, as a young girl, was forced to participate in a ritual in which a Christian infant was sacrificed. The amazing thing about this guest is that she was not affiliated with some unknown radical blood letting cult, but that She was a Jew. According to an article on the show in the Chicago Tribune, the woman was "undergoing long-term psychiatric treatment," apparently because of her horrible experience. The news paper article is quoted below in its entirety.

Jews Protest Sacrifice Tale on Oprah Show
Chicago Tribune, 5/7/89
New York Times News Service

"Hundreds of television viewers and the leaders of several Jewish and civil liberties organizations have protested allegations on a popular talk show last week that some Jews practice ritual killing of children. The allegations were made by a guest using the pseudonym Rachel on 'The Oprah Winfrey Show,' a widely viewed syndicated talk show. During the program, broadcast Monday, Winfrey introduced the guest as someone who was undergoing long- term psychiatric ("The Jews are more subject to diseases of the nervous system than the other races and peoples among which they dwell. Hysteria and neurasthenia appear to be most frequent. Some physicians of large experience among the Jews have even gone so far as to state that most of them are neurasthenic and hysterical." (The Jewish Encyclopedia, Vol. IX, (1905), p. 225); "Idiocy and imbecility are found comparatively more often among Jews than among non-Jews...The Mongolian type of idiocy is also very frequently observed among Jews...Among the Jews the proportion of insane has been observed to be very large...Jews are more liable to acute psychoses of early age than are non-Jews." (The Jewish Encyclopedia, Vol. VI, (1904), p. 556, 603-04)) treatment for a multiple personality disorder. The woman told Winfrey that she had witnessed the ritual sacrifice of children and had been a victim of ritualistic abuse.

"The guest also said of such practices: 'there's other Jewish families across the country. It's not just my family.' The assertions were made during a program that focused on the cult murders of at least 13 people whose bodies were found last month near Matamoros, Mexico. The woman's comments provoked hundreds of angry phone calls and letters to Jewish and civil liberties groups, spokesmen for the groups said in interviews late last week. Jeffrey Jacobs, the chief operating officer of Winfrey's production company,

"Harpo Productions Inc., denied Winfrey had acted irresponsibly in broadcasting the interview since she had emphasized on the show that the guest spoke only for herself.

He added that Winfrey and her producers would meet with representatives of the Jewish and civil liberties groups next week in Chicago, where the show is taped. Winfrey was traveling Friday, Jacobs said, and was unavailable for comment. Early in the interview Winfrey said, 'This is the first time I have heard of any Jewish people sacrificing babies, but anyway -- so you witnessed the sacrifice?'

"The woman responded: 'Right. When I was very young, I was forced to participate in that, and which I had to sacrifice an infant.' The guest was repeatedly identified by Winfrey as being Jewish. At one point, the woman asserted that {Jewish} ritual sacrifices occurred in other Jewish families around the country and that they were known to the Police."

Although all Jews are aware of the blood rite and its importance to the Jewish cult, only the most important Jewish leaders, the rabbis and the wealthiest members of the Jewish community, are allowed to participate in the blood-drinking rite.

Kastein states, on page 173, that the ordinary Jews are forbidden to participate in the rite. One reason for this is the fact that the practice of ritual murder is fraught with danger for the entire Jewish Community. Most uprisings against the Jews during the past two thousand years have stemmed from the discovery of this practice, and the resulting attempts of the non-Jews to punish the Jews for murdering non-Jewish children.

The principal reason that this crime is so often discovered, is that the naked, pierced body of the child, once it has been drained of blood, must be thrown on a trash heap. The Jewish rite forbids burial of the body, even though this would conceal all evidence of their crime. The Talmud, the Holy Book of the Jews, defines all non-Jews as beasts, and by Jewish law, the burial of beasts is forbidden. Therefore, the Jews try to conceal their crime by throwing the corpse of the murdered child down an abandoned well, where it may not be discovered, or by hiding it in some manner which will not constitute burial.

In many cases, the body is discovered, and then the Jews either are attacked by the non-Jews, or they spend thousands of dollars bribing witnesses and officials, and attempting to frame some gentile as a "sex murderer." Bribery and intimidation of public officials and newspapermen is always the first step in this campaign. In the United States, since many of these are Jews, no bribery is necessary, as every Jew knows that it is his first duty to conceal the evidence of ritual murder. It is also customary for the Jews to pay off the murdered child's parents with a large sum of money, which in many cases means that they will not prosecute.

Could Jewish Ritual Murder Still Exist?

At one time or another the Jews have been expelled from every country in Europe. And in almost every case it was over the charge of Ritual Murder. The most objective book on this subject available is "Jewish Ritual Murder" by Arnold Leese is available from The Truth At Last, P.O. Box 1211, Marietta, Georgia 30061, for $3.50 per copy.

I know well that they deny everything, but it all agrees with the judgment of Christ, that they are poisonous, bitter, vengeful, spiteful serpents, assassins, and devil's children, who secretly stab and do injury because they are not able to do it publicly Purim Murder: The ritual murder at Purim is committed against adult Christians. Fresh strong men and women are preferred. The Purim festival is celebrated annually by the jews in February or March. It is in commemoration of the 75,000 Persians murdered by the Jews. This massacre occurred under the Persian king Ahasuers (Xerxes). He had a minister (Haman) who recognized the Jewish danger and wanted to expel the Jews. The king's Jewish whore Esther persuaded him instead to hang Haman and his ten sons. After that came the murdering of the 75,000 Persians under the leadership of the Jew Mordecai. The following day the Jews celebrated with joyous festivities which are observed as the "Feast of Purim" even today.

At this festival the Jews usually become completely drunk. This occurs particularly at meetings of Orthodox Jews. During these orgies plays are staged in which the murder of Ham is re-created by the Jews. An effigy of "Haman" is put on the stage and is hanged while the Jews curse and cast-spells (directed against the "Goyim"). The Talmud commands the Jews to cry out aloud: "May Haman and the Gentiles (non-Jews) be cursed. May Mordecai and all the Jews be blessed." (Orach Cajjim, 690,16)

In Palestine and in some areas of Russia the Jews hold their processions out in the public. At the head of the procession the effigy of Haman is carried, and is stoned, stabbed with knives, and beaten with sticks. In 1764 the Jews of Monastyr (Russia) celebrated Purim with a live "Haman." The Jewish inn-keeper, Moscho from Michalkoweitz, had brought the drunken farmer Adamko to the festival in his wagon. The Jews took off his clothes, celebrated their festival, dressed him as "Haman" and gave him a savage beating. They also burned him on the back and Adamko arrived home totally drink, complained of severe pains and died the next day.

The Jew Moscho poisoned him so that he would never tell about the Purim Feast. The case was brought to trial, and the jew Moscho was sentenced to death. (The documents from this trial concerning the Purim Festival were kept by the authorities at Kammetz until the Bolshevik revolution. They were then destroyed by the Jews) The accusation was that during the Jewish feasts of Purim and/or Passover extremist Hassidic Orthodox Jewish sects would sacrifice a Christian youth for his blood. It was then dried and the powder mixed into triangular cakes or bread for eating in order for the Jews to gain atonement in the eyes of God. It is possible that Purim blood might sometimes have been held over for the Passover.

We are told by James Frazer in his Golden Bough: If the Jewish festival of Purim was, as I have attempted to show, directly descended either from the Sacaea or from some other festival, of which the central feature was the sacrifice of a man in the character of god, we should expect to find traces of human sacrifice lingering about it in one or other of these mitigated forms to which I have just referred.

This expectation is fully borne out by the facts. For from a early time it has been customary with the Jews at the feast of Purim to burn or otherwise destroy effigies of Haman. The practice was well known under the Roman empire, for in the year 408 A.D. the emperors Honorius and Theodosius issued a decree commanding the governors of the provinces to take care that the Jews should not burn effigies of Haman on a cross at one of their festivals. (Codex Theodosianus, Lib. Xvi. Tit. Viii. §: "Judaeos quodam festivitatis suae solleni Aman ad poenae quondam recordationem incendere, et sanctae crucis adsimulatam speciem in contemptu Christianae fidei sacrilegumente exurere provinciarum rectores prohibeant: ne locis suis fidei nostrae signum immisceant, sed ritus suos infra contemptum Christianae legis retineant: amissuri sine dubio permissa hacenus, nisi ab inlicitis temperaverint." The decree is dated at Constantinople, in the consulship of Bassus and Philip. For locis we should probably read jecis with Mommsem)

We learn from the decree that the custom gave great offence to the Christians, who regarded it as a blasphemous parody of the central mystery of their own religion, little suspecting that it was nothing but a continuation, in a milder form, of a rite that had probably been celebrated in the East long ages before the birth of Christ.

Apparently the custom long survived the publication of the edict, for in a form of abjuration which the Greek church imposed on Jewish converts and which seems to date from the tenth century, the renegade is made to speak as follows: "I curse also those who celebrate the festival of the so-called Mordecai on the first Sabbath (Saturday) of the Christian fast, and who nail Haman forsooth to the tree, attaching to it the symbol of the cross and burning him along with it, while they heap all sorts of imprecations and curses on the Christians." (Fr. Cumont, "Une Formule grecque de renonciation au judaïsme," Wiener Studien, xxiv. (1902) p. 468. The "Christian fast" referred to in the formula is no doubt Lent. The mention of the Jewish Sabbath (the

Christian Saturday) raises a difficulty, which has been pointed out by the editor, Franz Cumont, in a note (p. 470): "The festival of Purim was celebrated on the 14th of Adar, that is, in February or March, about the beginning of the Christian Lent; but that festival, the date of which is fixed in the Jewish calendar, does not always fall on a Saturday. Either the author made a mistake or the civil authority obliged the Jews to transfer their rejoicing to a Sabbath" (Saturday))

A Jewish account of the custom as it was observed in Babylonia and Persia in the tenth century of our era runs as follows:

"It is customary in Babylonia and Elam for boys to make an effigy resembling Haman; this they suspend on their roofs, four or five days before Purim. On Purim day they erect a bonfire, and cast the effigy into its midst, while the boys stand round about it jesting and singing. And they have a ring suspended in the midst of the fire, which (ring) they hold and wave from one side of the fire to the other." (Israel Abrahams, The Book of Delight and other Papers (Philadelphia, 1912), pp. 266 sq. Mr. Abrahams ingeniously suggests (pp. 267 sq.)

That the ring waved over the fire was an emblem of the sun, and that the kindling of the Purim fires was originally a ceremony of imitative magic to ensure a supply of solar light and heat) Again, the Arab historian Albîrûnî, who wrote in the year 1000 A.D., informs us that at Purim the Jews of his time rejoiced greatly over the death of Haman, and that they made figures which they beat and burned, "imitating the burring of Haman."

The Jews are firmly united in spite of their dispersal. They are governed by unknown elders...Even now every town has it's own judge, every province its rabbi, and all are subordinate to an unknown leader, who resides in Asia. Hence one name for the festival was Hâmân-Sûr.   (Albîrûnî, The Chronology of Ancient Nations, translated and edited by Dr. C. Edward Sachau (London, 1879), pp. 273 sq) Another Arabic writer, Mak rîzî, who died in 1442 A.D., says that at the feast of Purim, which fell on the fifteenth day of the month Adar, some of the Jews used to make effigies of Haman which they first played with and then threw into the fire. (Quoted by Lagarde, "Purim" p. 13 (Abhandlungen der königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen, xxxiv. 1887))

During the Middle Ages the Italian Jews celebrated Purim in a lively fashion which has been compared by their own historians to that of the Carnival. The children used to range themselves in rows opposite each other and pelt one another with nuts, while grown-up people rode on horseback through the streets with pine branches in their hands or blew trumpets and made merry round a puppet representing Haman, which was set on a platform or scaffold and then solemnly burnt on a pyre. (M. Büdemann, Geschichte des Erziehungswesens und der Cultur der abendländischen Juden (Vienna, 1880-1888), ii. 211 sq. ; I. Abrahams, Jewish Life in the Middle Ages (London, 1896), pp. 260 sq)

In the eighteenth century the Jews of Frankfort used at Purim to make pyramids of thin wax candles, which they set on fire; also they fashioned images of Haman and his wife out of candles and burned them on the reading-desk in the synagogue. (This is the view of H. Graetz (Geschichte der Juden, iv. Leipsic, 1866, pp. 393 sq) and Dr. M.R. James (Life and Miracles of St. William of Norwich (Cambridge, 1896), by A. Jessopp and M.R. James, pp. Lxiii, sq))

Now, when we consider the close correspondence in character as well as in date between the Jewish Purim and the Christian Carnival, and remember further that the effigy of Carnival, which is now destroyed at this merry season, had probably its prototype in a living man who was put to a violent death in the character of Saturn at the Saturnalia, analogy of itself would suggest that in former times the Jews, like the Babylonians, from whom they appear to have derived their Purim, may at one time have burned, hanged, or crucified a real man in the character of Haman. There are some positive grounds for thinking that this was so.

The early church historian Socrates informs us that at Inmestar, a town among themselves, in the course of which they played many foolish pranks. In the year 416 A.D., being heated with wine, they carried these sports further than usual and began deriding Christians and even Christ himself, and to give the more zest to their mockery they seized a Christian child, bound him to a cross, and hung him up. At first they only laughed and jeered at him, but soon, their passions getting the better of them, they ill-treated the child so that he died under their hands.

The thing got noised abroad, and resulted in a serious brawl between the Jews and their Christian neighbors. The authorities then stepped in, and the Jews had to pay dear for the crime they had perpetrated in sport. (Socrates, Historia Ecclesiastica, vii. 16; Theophanes, Chronographia, vol. I. P. 129.

Theophanes places the event in the year 408 A.D. From a note in Migne's edition of Socrates, I learn that in the Alexandrian calendar, which Theophanes used, the year 408 corresponded to the year which in our reckoning began on the first of September 415. Hence if the murder was perpetrated in spring at Purim it must have taken place in 416)

The Christian historian does not mention, and perhaps did not know, the name of the drunken and jovial festival which ended so tragically; but we can hardly doubt it was Purim, and that the boy who died on the cross represented Haman.

In mediaeval and modern times many accusations of ritual murders, as they are called, have been brought against the Jews, and the arguments for and against the charge have been discussed on both sides with a heat which, however natural, has tended rather to inflame the passions of the disputants than to elicit the truth. (For an examination of some of these reported murders, see M.R. James (Life and Miracles of St. William of Norwich (Cambridge, 1896), by A. Jessopp and M.R. James, pp. Lxiii. Sq) Into this troubled arena I prefer not to enter; I will only observe that, so far as I have looked into the alleged cases, and these are reported in sufficient detail, the majority of the victims are said to have been children and to have met their fate in spring, often in the week before Easter.

This last circumstance points, if there is any truth in the accusations, to a connection of the human sacrifice with the Passover, which falls in this week, rather than with Purim, which falls a month earlier. Indeed it has often been made a part of the accusation that the blood of the youthful victims was intended to be used at the Passover.

If all the charges of ritual murder which have been brought against the Jews in modern times... would suffice to account for an occasional recrudescence of primitive barbarity among the most degraded part of the Jewish community...Such customs die hard; it is not the fault of society as a whole if sometimes the reptile has strength enough left to lift its venomous head and sting.

But between the stage when human sacrifice goes on unabashed in the light of common day, and the stage when it has been driven out of sight into dark holes and corners, there intervenes a period during which the custom is slowly dwindling away under the growing light of knowledge and philanthropy. In this middle period many subterfuges are resorted to for the sake of preserving the old ritual in a form which will not offend the new morality.

A common and successful device is to consummate the sacrifice on the person of a malefactor, whose death at the altar or elsewhere is little likely to excite pity or indignation, since it partakes of the character of a punishment, and people recognize that if the miscreant had not been dealt with by the priest, it would have been needful in the public interest to hand him over to the executioner.

We have seen that in the Rhodian sacrifices to Cronus a condemned criminal was after a time substituted for an innocent victim; ((Life and Miracles of St. William of Norwich (Cambridge, 1896), by A. Jessopp and M.R. James, pp. Lxiii. Sq). P. 253) and there can be little doubt that at Babylon the criminals, who perished in the character of gods at the Sacaea, enjoyed an honor which, at an earlier period, had been reserved for more respectable persons. It seems therefore by no means impossible that the Jews, in borrowing the Sacaea from Babylon under the new name of Purim, should have borrowed along with it the custom of putting to death a malefactor (to them) who, after masquerading as Mordecai in a crown and royal robe, was hanged or crucified in the character of Haman.

There are some grounds for thinking that this or something of this sort was done; but a consideration of them had better be deferred until we have cleared up some points which still remain obscure in Purim, and in the account which the Jews give of its origin. In the first place, then, it deserves to be remarked that the joyous festival of Purim on the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month Adar is invariably preceded by a fast, known as the fast of Esther, on the thirteenth; indeed, some Jews fast for several days before Purim. (J. Buxtorf, Synagoga Judaica (Bâle, 1661), cap. Xxix. P. 554; J. Chr. G. Bodenschatz, Kirchliche Verfassung der heutigen Juden (Erlangen, 1748), ii. 254 sq)

In the book of Esther the fast is traditionally explained as a commemoration of the mourning and lamentation excited among the Jews by the decree of King Ahasuerus that they should all be massacred on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; for

"in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes." And Esther, before she went into the presence of the king to plead for the lives of her people, "bad them return answer unto Mordecai, Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner."

Hence fasting and lamentation were ordained as the proper preparation for the happy feast of Purim which commemorated the great deliverance of the Jews from the destruction that had threatened them on the thirteenth day of Adar. (Esther iv. 3 and 16, ix. 31) Now we have seen that, in the opinion of some eminent modern scholars, the basis of the book of Esther is not history but a Babylonian myth, which celebrated the triumphs and sufferings of deities rather than of men.

On this hypothesis, how is the fast that proceeds Purim to be explained? The best solution appears to be that of Jensen, that the fasting and mourning were originally for the supposed annual death of a god or hero of the type of Tammuz or Adonis, whose resurrection on the following day occasioned that outburst of joy and gladness which is characteristic of Purim. The particular god or hero, whose death and resurrection thus touched with sorrow and filled with joy the hearts of his worshipers, may have been, according to Jensen, either the great hero Gilgamesh, or his comrade and friend Eabani. (So far as I know, Professor Jensen has not yet published his theory, but he has stated it in letters to correspondents. See W. Nowack, Lehrbuch der hebräischen Archäologie (Freiburg I. Baden and Leipsic, 1894), ii. 200; II. Günkel, Schöpfung und Chaos (Göttingen, 1895), pp. 311 sqq.; D.G. Wildeboer, in his commentary on Esther, pp. 174 sq. (Kurzer Hand-Commentar sum Alten Testament, herausgegeben von D. K. Marti, Lieferung 6, Freiburg I. B., 1898). In the Babylonian calendar the 13th of Adar was so far a fast day that on it no fish or fowl might be eaten. In one tablet the 13th of Adar is marked "not good," while the 14th and 15th are marked "good." Cee C. H. W. Johns, s.v. "Purim," Encyclopedia biblica, iii, (London, 1902) col. 3980) The doughty deeds and adventures of his mighty pair are the theme of the longest Babylonian poem that has been as yet discovered. It is recorded on twelve tablets, and this circumstance has suggested to some scholars the view that the story may be a solar myth, descriptive of the sun's annual course through the twelve months or the twelve signs of the zodiac.

However that may be, the scene of the poem is laid chiefly at the very ancient Babylonian city of Erech, the chief seat of the worship of the goddess Ishtar or Astarte, who plays an important part in the story. For the goddess is said to have been smitten with the charms of Gilgamesh, and to have made love to him; but he spurned her proffered favors, and thereafter fell into a sore sickness, probably through the wrath of the offended goddess.

His comrade Eabani also roused the fury of Ishtar, and was wounded to death. For twelve days he lingered on a bed of pain, and, when he died, his friend Gilgamesh mourned and lamented for him, and rested not until he had prevailed on the god of the dead to suffer the spirit of Eabani to return to the upper world.

The resurrection of Eabani, recorded on the twelfth tablet, forms the conclusion of the long poem. (M. Jastrow, The Religion of Babylonia and Assyria (Boston, U.S.A., 1898), pp. 471 sq., 475 sq., 481-486, 510-512; L.W. King, Babylonian Religion and Mythology (London, 1899), pp. 146 sqq.; P. Jensen, Assyrisch-Babylonische Mythen und Epen (Berlin, 1900), pp. 116-273; R.F. Harper, Assyrian and Babylonian Literature (New York, 1901), pp. 566-582; Das Gilgamesch-Epos, neu übersetzt von Arthur Ungnad und gemeinverständlich erklärt von Hugo Gressmann (Göttingen, 1911). Professor Jastrow points out that though a relation cannot be traced between each of the tablets of the poem and the corresponding month of the year, such a relation appears undoubtedly to exist between some of the tablets and the months.

Thus, for example, the sixth tablet describes the affection of Ishtar for Gilgamesh, and the visit which she paid to Anu, her father in heaven, to complain of the hero's contemptuous rejectoin of her love. Now the sixth Babylonian month was called the "Mission of Ishtar," and in it was held the festival of Tammuz, the hapless lover of the goddess. Again, the story of the great flood is told in the eleventh tablet, and the eleventh month was called the "month of rain." See M. Jastrow, The Religion of Babylonia and Assyria, pp. 484, 510) Jensen's theory is that the death and resurrection of a mythical being, who combined in himself the features of a solar god and an ancient king of Erech, were celebrated at the Babylonian Zakmuk or festival of the New Year, and that the transference of the drama from Erech, its original seat, to Babylon led naturally to the substitution of Marduk, the great god of Babylon, for Gilgamesh or Eabani in the part of the hero. Although Jensen apparently does not identify the Zakmuk with the Sacaea, a little consideration will shew how well his general theory of Zakmuk fits in with those features of the Sacaean festival which have emerged in the course of our enquiry.

At the Sacaean festival, if I am right, a man, who personated a god or hero of the type of Tammuz or Adonis, enjoyed the favors of a woman, probably a sacred harlot, who represented the great goddess Ishtar or Astarte; and after he had thus done his part towards securing, by means of sympathetic magic, the revival of plant life in spring, he was put to death. We may suppose that the death of this divine man was mourned over by his worshipers, and especially by women, in much the same fashion as the women of Jerusalem wept for Tammuz at the gate of the temple, (Ezekiel viii. 14) and as Syrian damsels mourned the dead Adonis, while the river ran red with his blood. Such rites appear, in fact, to have been common all over Western Asia; the particular name of the dying god varied in different places, but in substance the ritual was the same. Fundamentally, the custom was a religious or rather magical ceremony intended to ensure the revival and reproduction of life in spring.

At all times the Jews have regarded an oath to the Christians as not being binding. If this interpretation of the Sacaea is correct, it is obvious that one important feature of the ceremony is wanting in the brief notices of the festival that have come down to us.

The death of the man-god at the festival is recorded, but nothing is said of his resurrection. Yet if he really personated a being of the Adonis or Attis type, we may feel pretty sure that his dramatic death was followed at a shorter or longer interval by his dramatic revival, just as at the festivals of Attis and Adonis the resurrection of the dead god quickly succeeded to his mimic death. (Adonis, Attis, Osiris, Second Edition, pp. 183 sq., 227)

Here, however, a difficulty presents itself. At the Sacaea the man-god died a real, not a me mimic death; and in ordinary life the resurrection even of a man-god is at least not an everyday occurrence. What was to be done? The man, or rather the god, was undoubtedly dead.

How was he to come to life again? Obviously the best, if not the only way, was to set another and living man to support the character of the reviving god, and we may conjecture that this was done. We may suppose that the insignia of royalty which had adorned the dead man were transferred to his successor, who, arrayed in them, would be presented to his rejoicing worshipers as their god come to life again; and by his side would probably be displayed a woman in the character of his divine consort, the goddess Ishtar or Astarte.

In favor of this hypothesis it may be observed that it at once furnishes a clear and intelligible explanation of a remarkable feature in the book of Esther which has not yet, so far as I am aware, been adequately elucidated; I mean that apparent duplication of the principal characters to which I have already directed the reader's attention. If I am right, Haman the temporary king of mortal god who was put to death at the Sacaea; and his rival Mordecai represents the other temporary king who, on the death of his predecessor, was invested with his royal insignia, and exhibited to the people as the god come to life again. Similarly Vashti, the deposed queen in the narrative, corresponds to the woman who played the part of queen and goddess to the first mock king, the Haman; and her successful rival, Esther or Ishtar, answers to the woman who figured as the divine consort of the second mock king, the Mordecai or Marduk. A trace of the sexual license accorded to the mock king of the festival seems to be preserved in the statement that King Ahasuerus found Haman fallen on the bed with Esther and asked, "Will he even force the queen before me in the house?" (Esther vii. 8)

We have seen that the mock king of the Sacaea did actually possess the right of using the real king's concubines, and there is much to be said for the view of Movers that he began his short reign by exercising the right in public. (Adonis, Attis, Osiris, Second Edition, pp. P. 368) In the parallel ritual of Adonis the marriage of the goddess with her ill-fated lover was publicly celebrated the day before his mimic death. (Adonis, Attis, Osiris, Second PT. VI)

A clear reminiscence of the time when the relation between Esther and Mordecai was conceived as much more intimate than mere cousin ship appears to be preserved in some of the Jewish plays acted at Purim, in which Mordecai appears as the lover of Esther; and this significant indication is confirmed by the teaching of the rabbis that King Ahasuerus never really knew Esther, but that a phantom in her likeness lay with him while the real Esther sat on the lap of Mordecai. (J.J. Schudt, Jüdische Maerkwüdigkeiten (Frankfort and Leipsic, 1714), ii. Theil, p. 316)

The Persian setting, in which the author of the book of Esther has framed his highly-colored picture, naturally suggests that the Jews derived their feast of Purim not directly from the old Babylonians, but from their Persian conquerors. Even if this could be demonstrated, it would in no way invalidate the theory that Purim originated in the Babylonian festival of the Sacaea, since we know that the Sacaea was celebrated by the Persians. (Dio Chrysostom makes Diogenes say to Alexander the Great, The festival was mentioned by Ctesias in the second book of his Persian history (Athenaeus, xiv. 44 p. 639c); and down to the time of Strabo it was associated with the nominal worship of the Persian goddess Anaitis (Strabo, xi. 8. 4 and 5, p. 512))

Hence it becomes worth while to enquire whether in the Persian religion we can detect any traces of a festival akin to the Sacaea or Purim. Here Lagarde has shown the way by directing attention to the old Persian ceremony known as the "Ride of the Beardless One." (Lagarde, "Purim," pp. 51) This was a rite performed both in Persia and Babylonia at the beginning of spring, on the first day of the first month, which in the most ancient Persian calendar corresponded to March, so that the date of the ceremony agrees with that of the Babylonian New Year festival of Zakmuk.

A beardless and, if possible, one-eyed buffoon was set naked on an ass, a horse, or a mule, and conducted in a sort of mock triumph through the streets of the city. In one hand he held a crow and in the other a fan, with which he fanned himself, complaining of the heat, while the people pelted him with ice and snow and drenched him with cold water. He was supposed to drive away the cold, and to aid him perhaps in discharging this useful function he was fed with hot food, and hot stuffs were smeared on his body. Riding on his ass and attended by all the king's household, if the city happened to be the capital, or, if it was not, by all the retainers of the governor, who were also mounted,

He paraded the streets and extorted contributions. He stopped at the doors of the rich, and if they did not give him what he asked for, he befouled their garments with mud or a mixture of red ochre and water, which he carried in an earthenware pot. If a shopkeeper hesitated a moment to respond to his demands, the importunate beggar had the right to confiscate all the goods in the shop; so the tradesmen who saw him bearing down on them, not unnaturally hastened to anticipate his wants by contributing of the substance before he could board them.

Everything that he thus collected form break of day to the time of morning prayers belonged to the king or governor of the city; but everything that he laid hands on between the first and the second hour of prayer he kept for himself. After the second prayers he disappeared, and if the people caught him later in the day they were free to beat him to their heart's content. "In like manner," proceeds one of the native writers who has described the custom,

"people at the present time appoint a New Year Lord and make merry. And this they do because the season, which is the beginning of Azur or March, coincides with the sun's entry into Aries, for on that day they disport themselves and rejoice because the winter is over." (Th. Hyde, Historia religion is veterum Persarum (Oxford, 1700), pp. 183, 249-251; AlbîrûnÏ, The Chronology of Ancient Nations, translated and edited by Dr. C. Edward Sachau (London, 1879), p. 211)

Now in this harlequin, who rode through the streets attended by all the king's men, and levying contributions which went either to the royal treasury or to the pocket of the collector, we recognize the familiar features of the mock or temporary king, who is invested for a short time with the pomp and privileges of royalty for reasons which have been already explained. (The Dying God, pp. 148)

The abrupt disappearance of the Persian clown at a certain hour of the day, coupled with the leave given to the populace to thrash him if they found him afterwards, points plainly enough to the harder fate that probably awaited him in former days, when he paid with his life for his brief tenure of a kingly crown.

The resemblance between his burlesque progress and that of Mordecai through the streets of Susa is obvious; though the Jewish author of Esther has depicted in brighter colors the pomp of his hero "in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple," riding the king's own charger, and led through the city by one of the king's most noble princes. (Esther vi. 8. Viii. 15)

The difference between the two scenes is probably not to be explained simply by the desire of the Jewish writer to shed a halo of glory round the personage whom he regarded as the deliverer of his people. So long as the temporary king was a real substitute for the reigning monarch, and had to die sooner or later in his stead. It was natural that he should be treated with a greater show of deference, and should simulate his royal brother more closely than a clown who had nothing worse than a beating to fear when he laid down his office. In short, after the serious meaning of the custom had been forgotten, and the substitute was allowed to escape with his life, the high tragedy of the ancient ceremony would rapidly degenerate into farce. But while the "Ride of the Beardless One" is, from one point of view, a degenerate copy of the original, regarded from another point of view, it preserves some features which are almost certainly primitive, though they do not appear in the kindred Babylonian and Jewish festivals.

The Persian custom bears the stamp of a popular festivity rather than of a state ceremonial, and everywhere it seems as if popular festivals, when left to propagate themselves freely among the folk, reveal their old meaning and intention more transparently than when they have been adopted into the official religion and enshrined in a ritual.

The simple thoughts of our simple forefathers are better understood by their unlettered descendants than by the majority of educated people; their rude rites are more faithfully preserved and more truly interpreted by a rude peasantry than by the priest, who wraps up their nakedness in the gorgeous pall of religious pomp, or by the philosopher, who dissolves their crudities into the thin air of allegory.

In the present instance the purpose of the "Ride of the Beardless One" at the beginning of spring is sufficiently obvious; it was meant to hasten the departure of winter and the approach of summer. We are expressly told that the clown who went about fanning himself and complaining of the heat, while the populace snowballed him, was supposed to dispel the cold; and even without any such assurance we should be justified in inferring as much from his behavior.

On the principles of homoeopathic or imitative magic, which is little more than an elaborate system of make-believe, you can make the weather warm by pretending that it is so; or if you cannot, you may be sure that there is some person wiser than yourself who can.

Such a wizard, in the estimation of the Persians, was the beardless one-eyed man who went through the performance I have described; and no doubt his physical defects were believed to contribute in some occult manner to the success of the rite. The ceremony was this, as Lagarde acutely perceived, the oriental equivalent of those popular European customs which celebrate the advent of spring by representing in a dramatic form the expulsion or defeat of winter by the victorious summer. (The Dying God, pp. 254)

But whereas in Europe the two rival seasons are often, if not regularly, personated by two actors or two effigies, in Persia a single actor sufficed. Whether he definitely represented winter or summer is not quite clear; but his pretense of suffering from heat and his final disappearance suggest that, if he personified either of the seasons, it was the departing winter rather than the coming summer. If there is any truth in the connection thus traced between Purim and the "Ride of the Beardless One," we are now in a position finally to unmask the leading personages in the book of Esther. I have attempted to show that Haman and Vashti are little more than doubles of Mordecai and Esther, who in turn conceal under a thin disguise the features of Marduk and Ishtar, the great god and goddess of Babylon.

But why, the reader may ask, should the divine pair be thus duplicated and the two pairs set in opposition to each other? The answer is suggested by the popular European celebrations of spring to which I have just adverted. If my interpretation of these customs is right, the contrast between the summer and winter, or between the life and death, which figure in effigy or in the persons of living representatives at the spring ceremonies of our peasantry, is fundamentally a contrast between the dying or dead vegetation of the old and the sprouting vegetation of the new year, a contrast which would lose nothing of its point when, as in ancient Rome and Babylon and Persia, the beginning of spring was also the beginning of the new year.

In these and in all the ceremonies we have been examining the antagonism is not between powers of a different order, but between the same power viewed in different aspects as old and young; it is, in short, nothing but the eternal and pathetic contrast between youth and age. And as the power or spirit of vegetation is represented irreligious ritual and popular custom by a human pair, whether they be called Ishtar and Tammuz, or Venus and Adonis, or the Queen and King of May, so we may expect to find the old decrepit spirit of the past year personated by one pair, and the fresh young spirit of the new year by another. This, if my hypothesis is right, is the ultimate explanation of the struggle between Haman and Vashti on the one side, and their doubles Mordecai and Esther on the other.

In the last analysis both Parts stood for the powers that make for the fertility of plants and perhaps also of animals; (The interpretation here given of the four principal personages in the book of Esther was suggested by me in the second edition of this book (1900). It agrees substantially with the one which has since been adopted yb Professor H. Zimmern (in E. Schrader's Die Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament, Berlin, 1902, p. 19), and by Professor P. Haupt (Purim, Leipsic, 1906, pp. 21)) but the one pair embodied the failing energies of the past, and the other the rigorous and growing energies of the coming year. Both powers, on my hypothesis, were personified not merely in myth, but in custom; for year by year a human couple undertook to quicken the life of nature by a union in which as in a microcosm, the loves of tree and plant, of herb and flower, of bird and beast were supposed in some mystic fashion to be summed up. (In this connection it deserves to be noted that among the anicent Persians marriages are said to have been usually celebrated at the vernal equinox (Strabo, xv. 3. 17, p. 733))

Originally, we may conjecture, such couples exercised their functions for a whole year, on the conclusion of which the male partner; the divine king, was put to death; but in historical times it seems that, as a rule, the human god; the Saturn, Zoganes, Tammuz, or whatever he was called, enjoyed his divine privileges, and discharged his divine duties only for a short part of the year.

This curtailment of his reign on the earth was probably introduced at the time when the old hereditary divinities or defied kings contrived to shift the most painful part of their duties to a substitute, whether that substitute was a son or a slave or a malefactor. Having to die as a king, it was necessary that the substitute should also live as a king for a season; but the real monarch would naturally restrict within the narrowest limits both of time and of power a reign which, so long as it lasted, necessarily encroached upon and indeed superseded his own. (The five days' duration of the mock king's reign may possibly have been an intercalary period introduced, as in ancient Egypt and Mexico, of the purpose of equalizing a year of 360 days & twelve months of 30 days each) to a solar year reckoned at 365 days. See above, pp. 339)

What became of the divine king's female partner, the human goddess who shared his bed and transmitted his beneficent energies to the rest of nature, we cannot say. So far as I am aware, there is little or no evidence that she like him suffered death when her primary function was discharged. (However, the legend that Semiramis burned herself on a pyre in Babylon for grief at the loss of a favorite horse (Hyginus, Fab. 243; compare Pliny, Nat. Hist. viii. 155) may perhaps point t o an old custom of compelling the human representative of the goddess to perish in the flames.

We have seen above that one of the lovers of Ishtar had the form of a horse. Hence the legend recorded by Hyginus is a fresh link in the chain of evidence which binds Semiramis to Ishtar) The nature of maternity suggests an obvious reason for sparing her a little longer, till that mysterious law, which links together woman's life with the changing aspects of the nightly sky, had been fulfilled by the birth of an infant god, who should in his turn, reared perhaps by her tender care, grew up to live and die for the world.

We may now sum up the general results of the enquiry which we have pursued in the present chapter. We have found evidence that festivals of the type of the Saturnalia, of a man in the character of a god, were at one time held all over the ancient world from Italy to Babylon. Such festivals (Such festivals seem to have been held by agricultural communities for the good of the crops, and at them the king or his substitute appears to have personated the god of fertility, and to have been put to death in character in order to ensure that the god should rise from the dead with renewed youth and vigor) seem to date from an early age in the history of agriculture, when people lived in small communities, each presided over by a sacred or divine kind, whose primary duty was to secure the orderly succession of the seasons, the fertility of the earth, and the fecundity both of cattle and of women. Associated with him his wife or other female consort, with whom he performed some of the necessary ceremonies, and who therefore shared his divine character.

When the Jews have been wandering around for a whole week, soon they cheat a Christian here and there, they commonly gather together on their Sabbath day and boast of their knavish tricks among themselves, whereupon the other Jews declare...they shall take the heart from out of the body of a Christian, and say furthermore...the best of the Christians should be beaten to death. Originally his term of office appears to have been limited to a year, on the conclusion of which he was put to death; but in time he contrived by force or craft to extend his reign and sometimes to procure a substitute, who after a shortand more or less nominal tenure of the crown was slain in his stead. At first the substitute for the divine father was probably the divine son, but afterwards this rule was no longer insisted on, and still later the growth of a human feeling demanded that the victim should always be a condemned criminal.

In this advanced stage of degernation it is no wonder if th elight of divinity suffered eclipse, and many should fail to detect the god in the malefactor. Yet the downward career of fallen deity does not stop here; even a criminal comes to be thought too good to personate a god on the gallows or in the fire; and then there is nothing left but to make up a more or less grotesque effigy, and so to hang, burn, or otherwise destroy the god in the person of this sorry representative.

By this time the original meaning of the ceremony may be so completely forgotten that the puppet is supposed to represent some historical personage, who earned the hatred and contempt of his fellows in his life, and whose memory has ever since been held up to eternal execration by the annual destruction of his effigy. The figures of Haman, of the Carnival, and of Winter or Death which are or used to be annually destroyed in spring by Jews, Catholics, and the peasants of Central Europe respectively, appear to be all lineal descendants of those human incarnations of the powers of nature whose life and death were deemed essential to the welfare of mankind. But of the three the only one which has preserved a clear trace of its original meaning is the effigy of Winter or Death.

In others the ancient significance of the custom as a magical ceremony designed to direct the course of nature has been almost wholly obscured by a thick after growth of legend and myth. The cause of this distinction is that, whereas the practice of destroying an effigy of Winter or Death has been handed down from time immoral through generations of simple peasants, the festivals of Purim and the Carnival, as well as their Babylonian and Italian prototypes,

the Sacaea and the Saturnalia, were for centuries domesticated in cities, where they were necessarily exposed to those thousand transforming and disintegrating currents of speculation and enquiry, of priestcraft and policy, which roll their turbid waters through the busy haunts of men, but leave undefiled the limpid springs of mythic fancy in the country.

If there is any truth in the analysis of the Saturnaila and kindred festivals which I have now brought to a close, it seems to point to a remarkable homogeneity of civilization throughout Southern Europe and Western Asia in prehistoric times. How far such homogeneity of race is a question for the ethnologists; it does not concern us here. But without discussing it, I may remind the reader that in the far east of Asia we have met with temporary kings whose magical functions and intimate relation to agriculture stand out in the clearest light; (The Dying God, p. 148) while India furnishes examples of kings who have regularly been obliged to sacrifice themselves at the end of a term of years. (The Dying God, p. 46)

All these things appear to hang together; all of them may, perhaps, be regarded as the shattered remnants of a uniform zone of religion and society which at a remote era belted the Old World from the Mediterranean to the Pacific. Whether that was so or not, I may at least claim to have made it probable that if the King of the Wood at Aricia lived and died as an incarnation of a sylvan deity, the functions he thus discharged to them we need not go beyond the bounds of Italy, where seed; was annually slain in the person of a human representative at his ancient festival of the Saturnalia.

It is possible that such sacrifices of deified men, performed for the salvation of the world, may have helped to beget the notion that the universe or some part of it was originally created out of the bodies of gods offered up in sacrifice. Certainly it is curious that notions of this sort meet us precisely in parts of the world where such sacrifices appear to have been regularly accomplished. Thus in ancient Mexico, where the sacrifice of human beings in the character of gods formed a conspicuous feature of the national religion, it is said that in the beginning, when as yet the light of day was not, the gods created the sun to illumine the earth by voluntarily burning themselves in the fire, leaping one after the other into the flames of a great furnace. (B. De Sahagun, Histoire Gènèrale des Choses de la Nouvelle Espagne, traduite par D. Jourdanet et R. Simeon (Parts, 1880), pp. 478-480. Compare E. Seler, Altmexikanische Studien, ii. (Berlin, 1899) p. 117)

Again, in the Babylonian Genesis the great god Bel crated the world by cleaving the female monster Tiamat in twain and using the severed halves of her body to form the heaven and the earth. Afterwards, perceiving that the earth was waste and void, he obligingly ordered one of the gods to cut off his, the Creator's, head, and with the flowing blood mixed with clay he kneaded a paste out of which he molded men and animals. (Berosus, quoted by Eusebius, Chronicorum liber prior, ed. A. Schoene (Berlin, 1875), coll. 14-18; id., in Fragmenta Historicorum Graecorum, ed. C. Muller, ii. 497 sq; P. Jensen, Assyrisch-Babylonische Mythen und Epen (Berlin, 1900), pp. 2; L. W. King, Babylonian Religion and Mythology (London, 1899), pp. 54; M. Jastrow, The Religion of Babylonia and Assyria (Boston, U.S.A., 1898), pp. 408; H. Zimmern, in E. Schrader's Die Keilinschriften und das alte Testament (Berlin, 1902), p. 488; M.J. Lagrange, Etudes sur les Religions Sèmitiques (Parts, 1905), p. 366; R. W. Rogers, Cuneiform Parallels to the Old Testament (Oxford, preface dated 1911), p. 31, 36. In the Hebrew account of the creation (Genesis 1:2) "the deep" is a reminiscence of the Babylonian mythical monster Tiamt) Similarly in a hymn of the Rig Veda we read how the gods created the world out of the dismembered body of the great primordial giant Purushu. The sky was made out of his head, the earth out of his feet, the sun out of his eye, and the moon out of his mind; animals and men were also engendered from his dripping fat or his limbs, and the great gods Indra and Agni sprang from his mouth. (Hymns of the Rig Ved, x. 90 (vol. Iv. Pp. 289-293 of R.T.H. Griffith's translation, Benares, 1889-1892). Compare A.A. Macdonell, Vedic Mythology (Strasburg, 1897), p. 12)

The crude, nay savage, account of creation thus set forth by the poet was retained by the Brahman doctors of a later age and refined by them into a subtle theory of sacrifice in general. According to them the world was not only created in the beginning by the sacrifice of the creator Prajapati, the Lord of Creatures; to this day it is renewed and preserved solely by a repetition of that mystic sacrifice in the daily sacrificial ritual celebrated by the Brahmans. Every day the body of the Creator and Savior is broken anew, and every day it is pieced together for the restoration and conservation of a universe which otherwise must dissolve and be shattered into fragments. Thus is the world continually created afresh by the self-sacrifice of the deity; and, wonderful to relate, the priest who offers the sacrifice identifies himself with the Creator, and so by the very act of sacrificing renews the universe and keeps up uninterrupted the revolution of time and matter.

All things depend on his beneficent, nay divine activity, from the heaven above to the earth beneath, from the greatest god to the meanest worm, from the sun and moon to the humblest blade of grass and the minutest particle of dust. Happily this grandiose theory of sacrifice as a process essential to the salvation of the world does not oblige the priest to imitate his glorious prototype by dismembering his own body and shedding his blood on the altar; on the contrary a comfortable corollary deduced form it holds out to him the pleasing prospect of living for the unspeakable benefit of society to a good old age, indeed of stretching out the brief span of human existence to a full hundred years. (The Satapatha Brâhmana, translated by Julius Eggeling, Part iv. (Oxford, 1897) pp. xiv-xxiv. (The Sacred Books of the East, vol. Xliii). Compare Sylvain Lévi, La doctrine du sacrifice dans les Brâhmanas (Parts, 1898), p. 13) Well is it, not only for the priest but for mankind, when with the slow progress of civilization and humanity the hard facts of a cruel ritual have thus been softened and diluted into the nebulous abstractions of a mystical theology.

Jewish Human Sacrifice

The ancient Khazar Jews along with other of that Near East era followed a common custom of human sacrifice. The practice was to burn a young person upon an altar called a Tophet. The Old Testament of the Bible mentions this practice and condemns it. Around the Tophet altar, drums would be beaten loudly to drown out the cries of the children being burned alive. In the days of Ancient Israel the Priests of Baal would blow trumpets to drown out their screams. The Carthaginians also were worshipers of Baal and sacrificed children on a massive scale. When faced with defeat in Syracuse in 310 B.C., they cast the sons of 500 nobles into a fiery pit, or Tophet, from a scaffold shaped in the likeness of the god Baal.

In Excavations at Gezer, the archeologist R.A.S. Macalister notes that the bodies of sacrificed young children are found in every strata of Jewish remains from the earliest times.

Photographs of the children's bodies are published in Macalister's book, although the book itself, like most works which attest to the criminal nature of the Jews, is now almost unobtainable. It is classified as a rare book, and most rare book dealers are Jews.

In the Bible, Isaiah 57:3-5 the prophet, talking of the Jews of his day says:

"But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood, Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?"

By the phrase, "ye sons of the sorceress," Isaiah calls attention to the fact that Jewish ritual murder is a black magic rite. It is customary for the rabbi, as he drinks blood, to invoke the presence of Satan, who will then presumably carry out the wishes of the Jews. The drinkers of blood also swear eternal obedience to Satan during the blood rite.

Isaiah also calls attention to the fact that here the children are slain "under the cleft of the rocks." This refers to the Jewish ban against burying the slain gentile child, and to hiding the body in the rocks in the hopes that the gentiles will not discover their crime.

The Jewish Encyclopedia, Vol. VIII, page 653, published in 1904, says, "The fact, therefore, now generally accepted by critical scholars, is that in the last days of the kingdom, human sacrifices were offered to Yhwh (Yahu, or Jehovah), as King of Counsellor of the Nation, and that the Prophets disapproved of it."

Yahu also is interchangeable with Baal, the Golden Idol, and Satan, who is thought to have been a minor god of the Jews, and an instrument of Baal. The two themes of Jewish history are blood and gold, and every practice of the Jews is inextricably bound up with these two factors.

Let me briefly quote Dr. Vladimir Ivanovich Dal from the above-cited book on these crimes:

"It was not just one group of people who have accused Jews of committing such deplorable acts; Jews were accused many times of that in court by a variety of people. On the whole, there was not only their own confession in addition to other evidence; but there were such examples where the Jews were exposed and, consequently, had recognized themselves as being true. One such event should obviously be enough for people to acknowledge the real existence of such villainous human mutilation, but the defenders of Jews say something quite different: The confession was forced by torture and, therefore, proves nothing. Assuming, however, this argument is true, too, and believing all that was ever said and written on this problem in favor of Jews, with respect to forced confessions, there is still one circumstance that will remain, which is never paid enough attention.
This circumstance not only remains as unexplained by Jews but also is the proof of the crime itself--namely, it is not doubtful that, from time to time, the corpses of babies, who were missing, were eventually discovered in such distorted conditions and with such signs of external violence that they attested to images of excruciatingly painful deaths. This is the kind of murder for which the Jews are accused. Also, the incidents of this nature exclusively occurred only in places where the Jews live. We must ask ourselves: In what type of circumstance can we attribute the renewed cases of babies who suffered painful deaths--babies who were carefully tortured up to the point of their tragic deaths--if an accusation is not fair? What reason can we invent for the villainous torture of a baby, if it is not done for religious mutilation? The external signs on corpses indicate each time this is discovered, positively, that the death could not be accidental in any case but intentional. And, it is obvious that these injuries sustained by the babies are deliberately done and take place over a long time: The whole body is poked or pricked. Then, scraps of skin are cut.
The tongue was often cut out. The intimate parts of boys are either cut out, or the boys were circumcised. Occasionally, other parts of the body are cut out, and the palms are punctured. Signs of bruises from tight bandages put on and removed again are not uncommon; often, the entire skin has abrasions as if it was burnt or had something rubbing against it. Sometimes, the corpse was even washed, with it being discovered without any blood in it; nor was there any blood on the undergarments or clothes, demonstrating that they were taken off during the murder and, afterwards, put on again. The parents and siblings of babies who have experienced such tragic deaths wonder: For what possible reason would people commit such deplorable acts to innocent babies? Without a purpose, it could never be done; yet it continues to happen repeatedly over time. The ordinary killer, in any case, would be satisfied with one murder. But a murderer who kills for some type of mysterious, important purpose cannot be rejected here.
The weak, unsatisfactory searching of investigators, the different tricks of Jews, their impudent and stubborn denial, not infrequently a bribery, the confidence by the majority of educated people in that an accusation is merely the infamous slander and, finally, the humanity of our criminal laws--all these things saved the Jewish culprits, nearly every time, from deserved execution. And they--by using their machinations, by giving false oath assurances of innocence, and by using false propaganda that suggested such accusations were merely theresult of accomplished injustice with slander built on them--almost always were well prepared for such accusations. The Jews punished those who demonstrated credible evidence against them. In the year 1817 [in Russia], a law was enacted on February 28 that the

Superior Command announced on March 6: It was prohibited to even suspect the Jews of such crimes, and the opinion that the Jews needed non-Jewish blood was called a prejudice. Meanwhile, an examination of the places where the secret training of Talmudists took place recognizes the realization of this mutilation-murder, and the impartial view put forth in these case productions convinces, without doubt, the truth of their validity."

One expose of the subject of Ritual Murder was written in great detail by Arnold S. Leese, entitled My Irrelevant Defense on Jewish Ritual Murder, London, 1938. Addressing the issue of sacrifices, Mr. Leese states:

"Let a Jew speak for us here: 'Bernard Lazare, a Jew who was stated (Jewish Encyclopedia, 1904, Vol. VII, p. 650) to be 'without any religious convictions.' wrote what he himself described as 'an impartial study of the history and sociology of the Jews.' calling his book L'Antisemitisme; in the 1904 edition of this, Vol. II, p. 215, he writes, after mentioning the accusations against the Jews of Ritual Murder: 'To this general belief are added the suspicions, often justified, against the Jews addicted to magical practices. Actually, in the Middle Ages, the Jew was considered by the people as the magician par excellence; one finds many formulae of exorcism in the Talmud, and the Talmudic and Cabalistic demonology is very complicated. Now one knows the position that blood always occupies in the operations of sorcery. In Chaldean magic it had a very great importance...Now, it is very probable, even certain that Jewish magicians sacrificed children; hence the origin of the legend of ritual sacrifice.'"

Thus Lazare tries to absolve the Jews of the ritual murder charge by saying that they were guilty, but that it was done from motives of sorcery, rather than as a key element in the practice of the Jewish religion. He apparently has not read the Bible, or noted Isaiah's denunciations of the Jews as sorcerers and murderers of children. Of course the Jews killed children during their rites of sorcery, as Lazare admits, but these horrors were committed as essential rites of the Jewish religion.

Dr. Eric Bischoff, a famous German Jewish scholar, has found the explicit authorization of the practice of Jewish ritual murder in the Thikunne Zohar, Edition Berdiwetsch, 88b, a book of cabalistic ritual, as follows:

"Furthermore, there is a commandment pertaining to the killing of strangers, who are like beasts. This killing has to be done in the lawful (Jewish) method. Those who do not ascribe themselves to the Jewish religious law must be offered up as sacrifices to the (Jews) High God (Satan)."

Murders of Christian children by the Jews usually occur during the important feast-days, Purim, one month before Easter, and Passover, at Easter. Jewish law prescribes that the gentile victim at Purim, a Jewish holiday as the Jewish victory over the gentiles, may be an adult.

Also if no gentile victim can be obtained, dried blood from a previous victim may be used. However, a Jewish law is quite specific that the victim at Passover must be a White Child (as the Whites are the True Israelites, and the Jews know it) under seven years of age, who must be bled white, crowned with thorns, tortured, beaten, stabbed, and finally given the last blow by being wounded in the side, the dagger prescribed to be in the hands of a rabbi, in a complete re-enactment of the crucifixion of Christ.

This vindictive ceremony reassures the Jews that even if a few of the gentiles are alerted to the nature of this people, as Christ talked against them, the Jews will always win out by murdering the critic. Consequently, many critics of the Jews are slain in these terrible ceremonies. In the United States, perhaps the most famous victim of Jewish ritual murder was the son of Charles Lindbergh, on March 1, 1932, during the time of the annual Jewish celebration. Lindbergh's son was chosen because

Lindbergh himself was the most logical person to lead the gentiles against the Jews. His son was slain as a warning to him to decline this service. Lindberg's father, a Congressman, had led the fight against Paul Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb Co., when Warburg succeeded in getting a subservient Congress to pass the Federal Reserve Act.

The elder Lindbergh had published a book which was burned by Federal agents during World War I, even though he was a Congressman at the time. He was well aware of the nature of the Jewish problem. Now that his son was a world-famous man, after his feat of flying alone across the Atlantic, the Jews feared that he might be persuaded to lead a gentile revolt against their power.

They had already planned World War II, in which Germany was to be the sacrificial victim, and now they brought in an almost illiterate German, Gerhart Hauptmann, and convicted him of the killing. Symbolically, Hauptmann, like Christ, was also a carpenter, a profession which made him a logical victim for the Jews.

Hauptmann's defense was that a Jew named Isidor Fisch had hired him to do some carpenter work, and had paid him with the bills which proved to be from the Lindbergh ransom money. Although the existence of Fisch was proven, he could not be located during the trial. The court was like the one which had convicted Jesus, for it only accepted evidence which the Jews allowed to be presented. In reality, of course, one cannot believe anything which is accepted as evidence in an American court, due to the facility of the Jews for manufacturing evidence and due to the prevalence of Jewish lawyers and judges in all American court rooms. This was also the first of many efforts of the Jews to vilify the Germans so that America would be more easily deceived into fighting a Jew's war.

A book entitled The Jew, the Gypsy, and El Islam, indicates that the Talmudic god of the Jews [Not the God of Christians] is a blood loving god:

"The Talmud declares that there are two kinds of blood pleasing to the lord, viz: (1) that of Paschal holocaust [Easter sacrifice & the Feast of Purim]; (2) that of circumcision."

According to The Jewish Encyclopedia, 1903, Vol. IV., p. 90, when performing the operation of circumcision on children, the mohel (Jewish Rabbi who does the circumcision):

"takes some wine in his mouth and applies his lips to the part involved in the operation, and exerts suction, after which he expels the mixture of wine and blood into a receptacle provided."

Among the Jews themselves, the blood rite is an integral part of the ceremony of circumcising Jewish males. According to The Jewish Encyclopedia, Vol. VI, page 99, when performing the circumcision, the mohel, or circumciser,

"takes some wine in his mouth and applies his lips to the part involved in the operation and exerts suction, after which he expels the mixture of wine and blood into a receptacle provided."

What The Jewish Encyclopedia does not tell us is that this mixture of wine and blood is then drunk by the rabbi, as a great delicacy. No other people in the world today enacts such a weird blood rite, save, perhaps, some Stone-Age natives in the deepest jungles of the Congo or New Guinea. Hatred of Christianity is a tradition among the Jews. One of the principle feast-days is that of Purim. This feast is an orgy of hate against Haman, the story of whom is found in the Book of Esther of the Old Testament, the only Jewish book in the entire Bible.

The story, is that Xeroxes, King of Persia, became enamored with a Jewess, Esther a prostitute, and made her Queen in place of his rightful wife. Haman, the King's minister, complained to him of the conduct of the Jews who, he said, did not keep the laws of the land, and obtained from the King an order to slay them.

Esther pleaded with the King and prevailed upon him to summon Haman to a banquet. There, Queen Esther further prevailed upon the King to spare the Jews and hang Haman on a gallows prepared for the execution of her guardian. Instead of the Jews being destroyed, their enemies were slaughtered, including Haman's ten sons, who were hanged. This feast is often celebrated by an exhibition of gluttony, intoxication, and curses on the memory of Haman; and even to this day the Jewish bakers make cakes, laced with dried Christian blood, in the shape of human ears which are eaten by the Jews on this day, and are called "Haman's Ears," revealing once again the inherent hate and barbarism of the Jews in our midst.

When a Ritual Sacrifice occurs at Purim, it is usually that of an adult Christian who was murdered for his blood; the blood is then dried and the powder mixed into triangular cakes for eating; it is possible that the dried blood of a Purim Sacrifice might sometimes be used for the following Passover.

When a Ritual Sacrifice is done at Passover, it is usually that of a Christian child under seven years old, as perfect a specimen as possible, who is not only bled white, but crucified, sometimes circumcised and crowned with thorns, tortured, beaten, stabbed, and sometimes finished off by wounding in the side in imitation of the murder of Christ. The blood taken from the child is then mixed either in the powdered state or otherwise into the Passover bread.

Another festival at which Ritual Sacrifice has sometimes been indulged in is Chanucah (Which is called Hanukkah today) which occurs in December, commemorating the recovery of Jerusalem under the Maccabees in B.C. 165.

Although hate is the principal motive, superstitious traditions are also involved, one being the association of blood-sacrifices with the idea of atonement; some Jews have confessed that Jewry cannot be saved unless every year the blood of a Christian is obtained for the purpose of ritual consumption.

The Jewish Encyclopedia, 1903, Vol. III, pp. 266-267, gives a list of Accusations of Ritual Murder (Sacrifices) made against the Jews through the centuries; 122 cases are listed in chronological order, and no less than 39 of them were made in the 19th century!

There were far more than double the number of Blood Accusations made in the 19th century than in any previous century, according to this authoritative Jewish list.

The list of Ritual Murder Accusations made by a converted Jew, Cesare Algranati, in 1913, and published in Cahiers Romains; there are listed 101 accusations, or which 28 were made in the 19th century and only 73 for all the eight preceding centuries! Even the Jew Roth gives the argument away, for he says: "The nineteenth century proved little less credulous than those which proceeded it." (Ritual Murder Libel and The Jew, 1935)

The fact that the charges increase in number as the age becomes more and more enlightened is particularly significant, because the Jewish Money Power and its silencing activities are more developed than ever before and has been instrumental in reducing the number of charges by covering them up. It is absolutely amazing that there are always influential Judeo-Christian men/women who can be induced, when Jewish interests are at stake, will declare to all the world that there is nothing improper in not attempting to examine these charges of Ritual Sacrifice by the Jews; and to declare them as lies by "Anti-Semitic" authors.

Just as it is impossible for the lamb to abandon its frisking and leaping, or the serpent its stinging, so the Jew cannot abandon his lust for murdering Christians whenever he can. Yet the record is clear if one is inclined to study and learn. Following are few such examples:

"Then the Jews in Cyrene (on the modern Tripoli coast of North Africa) choosing as their leader one Andreas, slew the Romans and Greeks, and devoured their bodies, drank the blood, clothed themselves in the flayed skins, and sawed many in half from the head downwards; some they threw to wild beasts and others were compelled to fight in single combat, so that in all 220,000 were killed. In Egypt they did many similar things, also in Cyprus, led by one of them named Artemion; and there another 240,000 were slain." (From the account of Dio Cassius in the 78th Book of his history, dated A.D. 117, Chapter 32)

The second:

"Baena (Cordoba Province): Ninety-one assassinations, mostly by shooting, hatchet blows, or strangling. Others were burned alive. Two nuns who had been dragged from the convent of the Mother of God, had their religious medals, with the figure of the Virgin, nailed into the sockets of their eyes.

"La Campana (Seville): Reds, led by a woman, Concepcion Velarde Caraballo, who either killed or was responsible for killing 11 persons in prison. The prisoners were fired on until they fell, covered with petrol, and set on fire. Some were still writhing in the flames when the city was entered. Lore del Rio (Seville): 138 assassinated. They were dragged to the cemetery, lined up, and shot in the legs, being burned alive as they fell in a trench. When the town was entered hands could still be seen writhing above the ground." (From the Daily Mail, 17th September (describing the horrors of the Red Revolution in Spain, A.D. 1936)

From The Magick, in Paris, France:

"...it was the theory of the ancient (Jewish) magicians that any living being is a storehouse of energy varying in quantity according to the size and health of the animal (non-Jews), and in quality according to its mental and moral character. At the death of the animal this energy is liberated suddenly. The animal should therefore be killed within the Circle, or Triangle, as the case may be, so that its energy cannot escape...For the highest spiritual working one must accordingly choose that victim which contains the greatest and purest force. A (Christian) male child of perfect innocence and high intelligence is the most satisfactory and suitable victim." (Magick, by Master Therion, published in 1929 by the Lecram Press, Paris, France)

A footnote on p. 95 says: "(4) It appears from the Magical Records of (the Jew) Frater Perdurabo that he made this particular sacrifice on an average about 150 times every year between 1912 and 1928."

Even today the Jewish sects who keep the Passover by solar computation, indulge in these bloody sacrifices of Christians on that feast-day; an account is given of a visit to the scene of sacrifice on Mount Gerizim in this century, and these words were used:

"I have heard the wild, primitive scream of triumph as the knife is withdrawn from the neck of the (Christian) lamb of sacrifice."

A paragraph from The B'nai B'rith Messenger, 1936:

"The sophisticated Pharisee (Jew) of the 20th century unceasingly gives thanks that he has outgrown the fables and rituals of the Ancients. The worldly-wise man loves the evident and is exasperated by that which is not evident. Plutocrat and proletarian alike regard themselves a victimized by that person whose words or actions they do not understand. We love the obvious because it flatters us, and hate the mysterious because it damns our intelligence with faint praise. Riddles are irksome. (Which is why Christ always spoke in parables when speaking before the Jewish Pharisees. They did not like it, did not understand the parables and He knew it) The modern cry is for facts. Yet, with facts for his fetish, the modernist is more foolish than his forebears. Decrying superstition, he is most superstitious; rejecting fancies, he is the fanciful product of a fictitious age. The modern world is bored with its own importance; life itself has become a botheration. Suffering from chronic ennui, how can a world ever become interested in anything but itself? Smothered in their self-complacency, these all-sufficient ones ask for facts. But what facts are there that fools can understand? How can the helpless superficial grasp the hopelessly profound, for are not realities reserved for the wise (Jews)?"

Although this paragraph is clothed in nonsense it is a picture of a Ritual Sacrifice, with the victim crucified. And is merely showing the contempt the Jew has for Christians because they cannot understand this type of wording.

Following in chronological order, where the death of the victim is perpetrated by the Jews; and in light of the show by Ophra Winfry in 1989 we can clearly see that there many cases of Ritual Sacrifice by Jews have been unsuspected and undiscovered up to today, 1995, and will continue for years to come.

The earliest of historians, Herodotus, Informs us about the Jewish cult of human sacrifice. He writes: "The Jews sacrificed humans to their god Moloch." (Herodotus, Vol. II, p. 45) Christ said to the Jews: "Your father was a murderer from the beginning." By this He meant Moloch-Jahweh, the supreme Jewish devil. Also the prophets Isaiah 57:5, Jeremiah 7:30-31, Ezekiel 26:26-30, and Micah 6:7 reproached the Jews for the abominable offerings. Isaiah said:

"You enflame yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks!"

135. "There is no doubt that the...Jews aided the Persians with all the men they could muster, and that the help they gave was considerable. Once Jerusalem was in Persian hands a terrible massacre of Christians took place, and the Jews are accused of having taken the lead in this massacre." (A History of Palestine from 135 A.D. to Modern Times, James Parkes, p. 81; The Iron Curtain Over America, John Beaty, p. 194)

169. King Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria, during the plundering of the temple of Jerusalem, found a Greek lying on a bed in a secret chamber who begged the king to rescue him. He had been lured into the temple and held captive. When he began to beg, the attendants told him that a secret law commanded the Jews to sacrifice human-beings at a certain time annually. They therefore searched for a stranger which they could get in their power. They fattened him, led him into the woods, sacrificed him, ate some of his flesh, drank his blood, and threw the remains of his body into a ditch. (Josephus, Jewish historian, contra Aplonem)

418. Baronius reports the crucifixion of a boy by the Jews at Imm, between Aleppo and Antioch.

419. In the Syrian district of Imnestar between Chaleis and Antioch, the Jews tied a Christian boy to a cross on a holiday and flogged him to death. (Socrat)

614. After the conquest of Jerusalem the Jews purchased, for a small amount of money, 90,000 prisoners from the Persian King Chosros II and murdered them all in the most disgusting ways. (Cluverius, Epitome his. P. 386)

614. "I am gong to show that real religious persecution is uniquely Jewish...In the time of Justinian, in the sixth century, the Jews massacred Christians in Caesarea and destroyed their churches. When Stephanus, the governor attempted to defend the Christians, the Jews fell on him and slew him. In 608 A.D., the Jews of Antioch fell upon their Christians neighbors and killed them with fire and sword...About 614 A.D., the Persians advanced upon Palestine and the Jews, after joining their standard,

massacred the Christians and destroyed their churches. Ninety thousand Christians perished in Jerusalem alone." (The International Jew, Henry Ford (1922), pp. 171, 173; Who is Esau-Edom? Charles A. Weisman, p.100)

711. Another famous betrayal of a country by its Jews took place in Spain. In his History of the Jews, Vol. III, p. 109, Professor Graetz relates: "The Jews of Africa, who at various times had emigrated thither from Spain, and their unlucky co-religionists of the Peninsula, made common cause with the Mohammedan conqueror, Tarik, who brought over from Africa into Andalusia an army eager for the fray. After the battle of Xeres (July, 711 A.D.), and the death of Frederic, the last of the Visigothic kings, the victorious Arabs pushed onward, and were everywhere supported by the Jews. In every city that they conquered, the Moslem generals were able to leave but a small garrison of their own troops, as they had need of every man for the subjection of the country; they therefore confided them to the safekeeping of the Jews. In this manner the Jews, who but lately had been serfs, now became the masters of the towns of Cordova, Granada, Malaga, and many others. When Tarik appeared before the capital, Toledo, he found it occupied by a small garrison only, the nobles and clergy having found safety in flight.

"While the Christians were in church, praying for the safety of their country and religion, the Jews flung open the gates to the victorious Arabs (Palm Sunday, 712 A.D.), receiving them with acclamations, and thus avenged themselves for the many miseries which had befallen them in the course of a century since the time of Reccared (The 'miseries' which the Jews claimed prompted them to treason was explained by Professor Graetz. King Reccard 'the most oppressive of all was the restraint touching the possession of slaves. Henceforward the Jews were neither to purchase Christian slaves nor to accept them as presents.')(History of the Jews, Vol. III, p. 46) and Sisebut (The 'miseries' of King Sisebut was that he was annoyingly determined to convert them to Christianity. History of the Jews, Vol. III, p. 46)). The capital also was entrusted by Tarik to the custody of the Jews, while he pushed on in pursuit of the cowardly Visigoths, who had sought safety in flight, for the purpose of recovering from them the treasure which they had carried off.

"Finally when Musa Ibn-Nosair, the Governor of Africa, brought a second army into Spain and conquered other cities, he also delivered them into the custody of the Jews." (History of the Jews, Professor Graetz, Vol. III, p. 109; The Iron Curtain Over America, John Beaty, pp. 194-195)

1144 A.D. Norwich: A twelve-year-old Christian boy was crucified and his side pierced at the Jewish Passover. His body was found in a sack hidden in a tree.

A converted Jew, called Theobald of Cambridge, confessed that the Jews took blood every year from a Christian child because they thought that only by so doing could they ever obtain their freedom and return to Palestine; and that it was their custom to draw lots to decide whence the blood was to be supplied; Theobald said that last year the lot fell to Narbonne, but in this year to Norwich. The boy was locally beatified and has ever since been known as St. William. The Sheriff, probably bribed, refused to bring the Jews to trial. (Close and Patent Rolls of the Realm, London, Winchester and Oxford)

There is an illustration of an old painted rood-screen depicting the Ritual Murder and Sacrifice of St. William; the screen itself is in Loddon Church, Norfolk, unless the Power of the Jewish Money has had it removed. No one denies this case as a historical event, but the Jews of course say it was not a Ritual Sacrifice. (J.C. Cox's Norfolk Churches, Vol. II, p. 47; Victoria County History of Norfolk, 1906, Vol. II) The Jew, C. Roth stated, in reference to this case:

"Modern enquirers, after careful examination of the facts, have concluded that the child probably lost consciousness in consequence of a cataleptic fit, and was buried prematurely by his relatives." (The Ritual Murder Libel and the Jew (1935), C. Roth)

How these so-called enquirers arrived at a conclusion like that after all those years, Mr. Roth does not say; nor is it a compliment to the Church to suggest that its ministers would allow the boy's death to be celebrated as a martyrdom of a saint without having satisfied themselves that the wounds on the body confirmed the crucifixion and the piercing of the side. John Foxe's Acts and Monuments of the Church records this Ritual Sacrifice, as did the Bollandists and other historians. The Prior, William Turbe, who afterwards became Bishop of Norwich, was the leading light in insisting that the crime was one of Jewish Ritual Sacrifice. In The Dictionary of National Biography (edited by a Jew) it is made clear that his career, apart from this Ritual Sacrifice, is that of a man of great strength of character and moral courage.

1160. Gloucester: The body of a Christian child named Harold was found in the river with the usual wounds of crucifixion. Sometimes wrongly dated 1168. (Recorded in Monumental Germania Historia, Vol. VI (Erfurt Annals); Polychronican, R. Higdon; Chronicles, R. Grafton, p. 46)

1171. Blois, France: At Passover, a Christian child was crucified, his body drained of blood and thrown into the river. (Monumenta Germania Historica, VI, 520; Magd. Cent. 12, c. 14 and 13, c. 14)

"It is not unnaturally claimed by Western Jews that Russian Jewry, as a whole, is most bitterly opposed to Bolshevism. Now although there is a great measure of truth in this claim, since the prominent Bolsheviks, who are preponderantly Jewish, do not belong to the orthodox Jewish Church, it is yet possible, without laying ones self open to the charge of antisemitism, to point to the obvious fact that Jewry, as a whole, has, consciously or unconsciously, worked for and promoted an international economic, material despotism which, with Puritanism as an ally, has tended in an ever-increasing degree to crush national and spiritual values out of existence and substitute the ugly and deadening machinery of finance and factory. It is also a fact that Jewry, as a whole, strove with every nerve to secure, and heartily approved of, the overthrow of the Russian monarchy, which they regarded as the most formidable obstacle in the path of their ambitions and business pursuits. All this may be admitted, as well as the plea that, individually or collectively, most Jews may heartily detest the Bolshevik regime, yet it is still true that the whole weight of Jewry was in the revolutionary scales against the Czar's government. It is true their apostate brethren, who are now riding in the seat of power, may have exceeded their orders; that is disconcerting, but it does not alter the fact. It may be that the Jews, often the victims of their own idealism, have always been instrumental in bringing about the events they most heartily disapprove of; that perhaps is the curse of the Wandering Jew." 1179. Pontoise: A Christian boy named Richard was tortured, crucified and bled white. Philip Augustus's chaplains and historians, Rigord and Guillaume l'Armorician, attested this case. The body of the boy was taken to the Church of the Holy Innocents in Paris and he was canonized as St. Richard. (Acta, Vol. III, March, 591; Magd. Cent., 23, c. 14; Spec. Vinc., 129, c. 25; and Cosm. Munst., 23, c. 14. Rob. Of Turn., Rig. U. Guillel. Amor)

1180. Paris. (UJE - Universal Jewish Encyclopedia)

(From this point on we will use the letters UJE - Listed in the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, instead of continually writing it out)

1181. Bury St. Edmunds: A Christian child called Robert was sacrificed at Passover. The child was buried in the church and its presence there was supposed to cause 'miracles.' (Rohrbacher, from the Chronicle of Gervase of Canterbury. Acta sancta, III March Vol. 591); E. Bristol. (UJE)

1181. In Saragossa, A Christian child named Dominico was murdered by the Jews. (Blanca Hispania Illustrata, tom. III, p. 657)

1191. The Jews of Braisme crucified a Christian who had accused them of robbery and murder, after they had previously dragged him through the town. Due to this eighty of them were burned by King Philip Augustus, who had personally come to Braisme. (Rigordus, Hist. Gail)

1192. Braisne: Philip Augustus attended to this case personally, and had the criminals burnt. It was a case of the crucifixion of a Christian sold to the Jews by Agnes, Countess of Dreux, who considered him guilty of homicide and theft. (Histoire des Ducs et Comtes de Champagne, IV, 1 st part, p. 72, Paris, 1865, by A. de Jubainville; Spec. Vinc., 129, c. 25; Gauin, L. 6, De Francis; Magd. Cent., 12, c. 14, col. 1670)

1220. In Weissenburg in Alace on 29th of June, a boy, St. Heinrich, was murdered by the jews. (Murer, Helveta sancta)

1225. In Munich a woman, enticed by Jewish gold, stole a small child from her neighbor. The Jews drained the blood from the child. Caught in her second attempt, the criminal was handed over to the courts. (Meichelbeck, Hist. Bavariae II. 94)

1235. A Christian child was murdered and drained of his blood by the Jews on December 1st in Erfurt. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, 66)

1235. Norwich: In this case, the Jews stole a Christian child and hid him with a view to crucifying him. Haydn's Dictionary of Dates (1847), says: "They (the Jews) circumcise and attempt to crucify a child at Norwich; the offenders are condemned in a fine of 20,000 marks." (Huillard Breolles, Grande Chronique, III, 86. Close Roll, 19 Henry III, m 23)

1236. In Hagenau in Alsace, three Christian boys from the region of Fulda were attacked by the Jews in a mill during the night and killed in order to obtain their blood. (Trithemius; Chronicle of Albert of Strassburg)

1238. Fulda, Hesse-Nassan: Five children murdered; Jews confessed under torture, but said the blood was wanted for healing purposes. Frederick II exonerated the Jews from suspicion, but the Crusaders had already dealt with a number by putting them to death. Frederick II called together a number of converted Jews, who denied the existence of Jewish Ritual Sacrifice. But Frederick's bias is evident in his own words when, in publishing his decision, he gives his objects in calling these people together, "although our conscience regarded the innocence of the aforesaid Jews adequately proved on the ground of several writings." Had Frederick II lived today, he would have relied little upon religious literature in deciding whether Jewish Ritual Sacrifice exists or not. (Chron. Hirsaug., and Magd. Cent., 13, c. 24)

1239. A general uprising in London because of a murder committed secretly by the Jews. (Matthew v. Paris, Grande Chron)

1240. In Norwich the Jews circumcised a Christian child and kept him hidden in the ghetto in order to crucify him later. After a long search the father found his child and reported it to the Bishop Wilhelm of Rete. (Matthew v. Paris, V. 39)

1244. London: In St. Benedict's churchyard in London, the corpse of a boy was found which bore cuts and scratches and, in several places, Jewish characters. He had been drained. Baptized jews, forced to interpret the Jewish signs, found the name of the child's parents and read that the child had been sold to the Jews when it was very young. Distinguished Jews left the city in secret. The Catholic church venerated the Martyr under the name of St. Paul. (Social England, Vol. I, p. 407, edited by H.D. Traill)

1247. Valreas, France: Just before Easter, a two-year-old Christian girl's body was found in the town moat with wounds on forehead, hands and feet. Jews confessed that they wanted the blood of the child, but did not say that it was for ceremonial purposes. Pope Innocent IV said that three of the Jews were executed without confessing, (but the Jewish Encyclopedia, 1903, Vol. III, p. 261, says they confessed)

1250. Saragossa: The Jews of Saragossa adopted the horrible dogma that everyone who delivered a Christian child for sacrifice would be freed from all taxes and debts. In June, 1250, Moses Albay-Huzet (also called Albajucetto) delivered the 7 year old Dominico del Val to the Jews for crucifixion. (Johan. A Lent, Schedias, hist. De pseudomes, judaeorum, p. 33)

1255. Lincoln: A Christian boy called Hugh was kidnaped by the Jews and crucified and tortured in hatred of Jesus Christ. The boy's mother found the body in a well on the premises of a Jew called Joppin or Copinus. This Jew, promised by the judge his life if he confessed, did so, and 91 Jews were arrested; eventually 18 were hanged for the crime. King Henry III himself personally ordered the juridical investigation of the case five weeks after the discovery of the body, and refused to allow mercy to be shown to the Jew Copinus, who was executed. (Henry III, 39, m. 2, 7.10 1255; 39, m. 2, 14.10.1255; 40, m. 20, 24.II, 1255; 40, m. 13, 13.3.1256; 42, m. 6, 19.6.1258. Patent Rolls, Henry III, 40, m. 20, 26.II.1255; 40, m. 19, 9.12.1255; 40, 27.3.1256; and 40, m. 5, 20.8.1256)

1257. So that they could commit their annual sacrifice, the Jews of London butchered a Christian child. (Cluvirius, epitome historiarum p. 541, Col. 1)

1260. The Jews of Weissenburg killed a Christian child. (Annal. Colmariens)

1261. Pforzheim, Baden: An old woman sold a seven-year-old Christian girl to the Jews, who bled her, strangled her and threw the body into the river. The old woman was convicted on the evidence of her own daughter. A number of Jews were condemned to death, two committing suicide. (Bollandists, Acta, Vol. II, p. 838; Rohrbacher, L'Histoire Universelle de l'Englise Catblique, Vol. XVIII, pp. 697-700; Thos. Cantipranus, De ratione vita, Vol. II, xxix)

1279. Northampton: A Christian child crucified. "They (the Jews) crucify a child at Northampton for which 50 are drawn at horses' tails and hanged." (Haydn's Dictionary of Dates, 1847, Reiley, Memorials of London, p. 15; H. Desportes, Le Mystere du Sang)

1279. The most respectable Jews of London crucified a Christian child on April 2nd. (Florent de Worchester, Chron. 222)

1282. In Munich the Jews purchased a small boy and stabbed him all over his body. (Rader., Bavar, sancta I. Bd. P. 315)

1283. A Christian child was sold by his nurse to the Jews of Mainz, who killed it. (Baroerus ad annum No. 61. Annalen von Colmar)

1286. In Munich the jews martyred two boys. The wooden synagogue was encircled with fire and 180 Jews burned to death. (Murer, Helvetia sancta)

1286. Oberwesel, on the Rhine: A Christian boy named Werner was tortured for three days at Passover, hanged by the legs and bled white. The body was found in the river. A sculptured representation of this Ritual Sacrifice is still in the Oberwesel Church. (Aventinus, Annals of Bavaria, 1521, 17, p. 576; Chron. Hirsaug., Magd. Cent., 13, c. 14)

1286. G. Friesland. A Christian child murdered for his blood. (UJE)

1286. In April, at Oberwesel on the Rhine, 14 year-old St. Werner was slowly tortured to death by the Jews over a period of 3 days. (Act. Sct. II. Bd. B. Apr. P. 697 bis 740)

1287. Berne: Rudolf, a Christian boy, was murdered at Passover in the house of a rich Jew called Matler. Jews confessed that he had been crucified; many were put to death. (Bollandists, Acta, Vol. II, April; Helvetia sancta (H. Murer); Karl Howard, Die Brunnen zu Bern, 1848, p. 250; Cosm. Munst., 13, p. 482) A stone monument still exists in Berne commemorating the crime. It is called The Fountain of the Child-Devourer, and is now on the Kornhausplatz. It represents a monster, with a Jewish countenance, eating a child. The figure wears the Judenbut, the hat prescribed for the Jews to wear by decree of the Fourth Lateran Council. (Hein. Murer, Helvetia sancta)

1288. Troyes, France: some Jews were tried for a Ritual Sacrifice and 13 were executed by burning. (Jewish Encyclopedia, 1906, Vol. XII, p. 267)

1290. Oxford: The Patent Roll 18 Edward I, m. 21, 21st June, 1920, contains an order for the gaol delivery of a Jew, Isaac de Pulet, detained for the murder of a Christian boy at Oxford. Only one month after this, King Edward issued his decree expelling the Jews from the Kingdom. There is, every reason to believe that it was the Oxford murder which proved the last straw in toleration for the English. Hugh was locally beatified, and his tomb may still be seen in Lincoln Cathedral, but the Jewish Money Power has evidently been at work, for between 1910 and 1930, a notice was fixed above the shrine which reads as follows: "The body of Hugh was given burial in the Cathedral and treated as that of a martyr. When the Minster was repaved, the skeleton of a small child was found beneath the present tombstone.

There are many incidents in the story which tend to throw doubt upon it, and the existence of similar stores in England and elsewhere points to their origin in the fanatical hatred of the Jews of the Middle Ages and in the common superstition, now wholly discredited, and that ritual murder was a factor of Jewish Paschal Rites. Attempts were made as early as the 13th century by the Church to protect the Jews against the hatred of the populace and against this particular accusation." No one who studies the case history questions the historical facts in this case; but the Jews and their Judaised Christians unite in denying the fact of this Ritual Sacrifice.

1292. In Colmar a Christian boy was killed by the jews. (Ann. Colm., II, 30)

1293. In Krems a child was sacrificed by the Jews. Two of the murderers were punished, the others saved themselves through the power of gold. (Monum. XI, 658)

1294. In Bern a child again was killed by the Jews.

1302. In Reneken a Christian child was killed by the Jews. (Ann. Colm., II, 32; Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, p. 70)

1303. At Weisssensee in Thuringen the young student Conrad, the son of a soldier, was killed at Easter. His muscles were cut to pieces and his veins were opened in order to drain all his blood.

1305. In Prague, around Easter, a Christian who was forced by poverty to work for the Jews, was nailed to a cross naked, beaten with rods, and spat on in the face. (Tentzel)

1320. In Puy, a Choir-boy of the local church was sacrificed.

1321. In Annecy a young priest was killed. The Jews were expelled from the town by a decree of King Phillip V. (Denis de Saint-Mart)

1331. At Uberlingen in present-day Baden the Jews threw the son of a citizen named Frey into a well. The incisions found later on the body proved that previous to this his blood had been drained. (Joh. Vitoduran, Chronik)

1338. A noble from Franconia was butchered by the Jews in Munich. His brother prepared a veritable blood-bath for the Jews. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere Dusang)

1345. In Munich the Jews opened the veins of a little boy Heinrich, and stabbed him more than 60 times. Heinrich was canonized by the church. (Rad. Bav. Sct. II p. 333)

1347. In Messina a child was crucified on Good Friday. (Desportes, Le mystere Dusang)

1349. The Jews wanted to attack and kill the Christians assembled in their church at Rothenburg. A Jew's maidservant exposed the Jewish murder plot, and the Christians stormed out of their church and killed all the Jews.

1410. In Thuringa the Jews were driven out because of a Ritual Murder that was discovered. (Boll. Ii, April 838. Baronius 31)

1429. At Ravensburg in Wurttemberg, Ludwig van Bruck, a Christian boy from Switzerland who was studying in the town and living among the Jews, was martyred by 3 Jews amid numerous tortures and sexual violations. This happened during a big Jewish festival (it was the Passover), between Easter and Whitsun. (Baron. 31, Acta, sanct., III. Bd, des April, p. 978)

1440. A Jewish doctor in Pavia, Simon of Ancona, beheaded a four year old Christian child which was stolen and brought to him by a degenerate goy. The crime became notorious when a dog jumped out of a window into the street with the child's head. The murderer escaped. (Alphonsus Spina, de bello Judaeorum lib. III. confid. 7)

1452. In Savona several Jews killed a 2 year old Christian child. They pierced his whole body and collected the blood in the vessel they used for the circumcision of their children. The Jews dipped small pieces of sliced fruit into the blood and enjoyed a meal of them. (Alphonsus Spina, de bello Judaeorum lib. III, confid. 7. Cf also above "The Confession of the Jew Emanuel from Genoa.")

1453. In Breslau the Jews stole a child, fattened him and put him in a barrel lined with nails, which they rolled back and forth in order to draw the child's blood. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang 75)

1454. On the estates of Louis of Almanza in Castile, two Jews killed a Christian boy. They tore out his heart and burned it; threw the ashes into wine which they drank with their co-religionists. By spending considerable sums they succeeded in delaying the trial, since two of the three lawyers were of Jewish descent. Thereafter the Jews were banished from Spain. (Alph. Sp., de bello Jud)

1462. Rinn, Innsbruck: A Christian boy called Andreas Oxner was bought by the Jews and sacrificed for his blood on a stone in the forest. The body was found by his mother in a birch-tree. No Jew was apprehended because, the border being near, they had fled when the crime was made known.

The Abbe Vacandard, defender of the Jews, says there was no trial. Well, of course there wasn't. Even in 1995 there is no trial for a crime where the criminals have escaped! The boy was sanctified by Pope Benedict XIV, in his Bull Beatus Andreas, Venice, 1778, which says he was "cruelly assassinated by the Jews in hatred of the faith of Jesus Christ." This last is admitted by Pope Clemet XIV, who wrote his report on the investigation he made into the matter of Jewish Ritual Sacrifices when, as Cardinal Ganganelli, he had been commissioned by Pope Benedict XIV to go into the matter; and in this report, he said: "I admit the truth of another fact, which happened in the year 1462 in the village of Rinn, in the Diocese of Brixen, in the person of the Blessed Andreas, a boy barbarously murdered by the Jews in hatred of the faith of Jesus Christ." No one questions the historical occurrence of this case. An engraving on wood representing the Ritual Sacrifice still exists in the church.

1468. Sepulveda, Segovia, Spain: The Jews sacrificed a Christian child on a cross. The Bishop of Segovia investigated the crime, and ordered the culprits to Segovia, where they were executed. It is important to know that this Bishop was himself a son of a converted Jew; Jean d'Avila was his name. Colmenares's History of Segovia records the facts of the case, which was juridically decided by a man of Jewish blood. That may be the reason that one finds no mention of it in Strack's book in defense of the Jews, The Jew and Human Sacrifice.

1470. In Baden the Jews were convicted of the murder of a Christian child. (Tho. Patr. Barbar)

1475. Simon of Trent: "In the year 1475, when the Jews of Trent met in their synagogue on Tuesday in Holy Week, to deliberate preparations for the approaching festival of the Passover, which fell that year on Thursday following, they came to a resolution of sacrificing to their inveterate hatred of the Christian name, some Christian infant on the Friday following, or Good Friday. A Jewish physician undertook to procure such an infant for the horrid purpose. And while the Christians were at the office of Tenebrae on Wednesday evening, he found a child called Simon, about two years old, whom by caresses and by showing him a piece of money, he decoyed from the door of a house, the master and mistress whereof had gone off to Church, and carried him off.

"The customs of the Jews are base and abominable and owe their persistence to their depravity. Jews are extremely loyal to one another, always ready to show compassion, but towards every other people they feel only hate and enimity. As a race (the Jews are not a race, because they have mingled with the other races to the point that they are only a people, not a race), they are prone to lust; among themselves nothing is unlawful." "On Thursday evening the principal Jews shut themselves up in a chamber adjoining to their synagogue, and at midnight began their cruel butchery of this innocent victim. (Ed. Note, Did not Christ say to the Jews, 'This is your hour, and the power of darkness'). having stopped his mouth with an apron to prevent his crying out, they made several incisions in his body, gathering his blood in a basin. Some, all this while, held his arms stretched out in the form of a cross; others held his legs. The child being half dead, they raised him to his feet, and while two of them held him by the arms, the rest pierced his body on all sides with their awls and bodkins. When they saw the child had expired, they sung round it: 'In the same manner did we treat Jesus the God of the Christians; thus may our enemies be confounded forever.'

"The magistrates and parents making strict search after the lost child, the Jews hid it first in a barn of hay, then in a cellar, and at last threw it into a river. But God countered all their endeavors to prevent the discovery of the fact, which being proved upon them, with its several circumstances, they were put to death, the principal actors in the tragedy being broken upon the wheel and burned. The synagogue was destroyed, and a chapel was erected upon the spot where the child was martyred. God honored this innocent victim with many miracles. The relics lie in a stately tomb in St. Peter's Church at Trent; and the name occurs in the Martyrology."

During this ceremony, the Jews identify Christ as the God of the Christians; they do not claim Him as a Jew, as do so many of our so-called Christian religious leaders. Also, they could not conceal the body and hide their crime, for the Talmud forbids the burial of a gentile "beast." As in many such cases of ritual murder, a Jewish physician obtained the gentile victim, because Jewish doctors have many opportunities to steal away gentile children.

There are now many Jewish hospitals in the United States, which are owned and operated by Jewish doctors and nurses. Parents who place their children in these institutions for minor ailments are stunned to be told, a day or two later, that the child has suddenly passed away.

In many such cases, the child has been removed to a synagogue and murdered by the prescribed ritual. The bloodless body of the victim is then turned over to the parents. This procedure also obeys the Jewish prohibition against the burial of a gentile, for the Jews simply allow the parents to take care of the burial.

It, therefore, behooves American parents to avoid leaving their children unguarded in the presence of a Jewish physician or placing the child in a hospital run by Jews. Any parent should think twice about abandoning a helpless child to a people which has a history of five thousand years of murdering children under such horrible circumstances. And any parent should be able to visualize the horror of the handsome, perfectly formed body of the child on which they have lavished such loving care, being stripped and laid down on a table while Jews, their eyes filled with blood lust and hatred of the Christians, gather round the child and pierce its flesh, and drink its blood, and call down curses upon the name of Jesus Christ. Can any parent really wish to place its child in such danger and to have it die in such terrible circumstances?

1476. The Jews in Regensburg murdered six Christian children. The judge, in the underground vault of a Jew named Josfol, found the remains of the murdered victims as well as a stone bowl speckled with blood on a kind of altar. (Raderus Bavaria sancta Band III, 174)

1480. In Treviso a crime similar to the one in Trent was committed. The murder of the canonized Sebastiano of Porto-Buffole from Bergamo. The Jews drained his blood. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang 80)

1480. At Motta in Venice the Jews killed a Christian child at Easter. (Acta sa., II Bd. D. Appr)

1485. In Vicenza St. Laurentius was butchered by the Jews. (Pope Benedict XIV Bull. Beatus Andreas)

1490. At Guardia near Toledo the Jews crucified a Christian child. (Acta sancta I. Bd. D. April 3)

1494. Tyrnau, Hungary: A Christian boy was bled white and killed. The Jews culprits were betrayed by the confessions of women, who were persuaded to do so by the sight of some instruments of torture, which however were not applied to them. The Jews, arrested after this confession, themselves confessed that this was the fourth child they had killed for the blood, but they said they wanted this for medical purposes. (Bollandists, Acta, April, Vol. II, 838. Banfin Fasti, ungar. Br. III. Dec. 5)

1503. In Langendenzlingen a father handed his 4 year old child over to two Jews from Waldkirchen in Baden for 10 florins under the condition that he would be returned alive after a small amount of blood had been drained. However, they drained so much blood from the child that it dies. (Acta sancta. II. Bd. Des Aprilp. 839; Dr. John. Eck, Judenbuchlein)

1505. A murder, similar to the one in Langendenzlingen in 1503, was attempted at Budweis in Bohemia. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 81)

1509. The Jews in Bosingen (Hungary) kidnaped the Christian child of a wheelwright, dragged him to the cellar, tortured him horribly, opened all his veins and sucked out the blood with quills. Afterwards they shrew his body in a hedge, which the Jews admitted after repeated denials. (Ziegler Schonplatz p. 588, col. 1, 2)

1510. In Berlin the jews Salomon, Jacob, Aaron, Levi Isaac, Rabbi Mosch and the butcher Jacob were accused of buying a three or four year old Christian boy for 10 florins from a stranger, laying him on a table in a cellar, and puncturing him with needles in the large blood rich veins until he was finally slaughtered by the butcher

Jacob. An enormous trial began, and eventually a hundred Jews who were involved in the crime were licked in the Berlin prison. They partially admitted to having bought Christian children from strangers, stabbing them, draining their blood, and drinking the blood in case of illness or preserving it with tomatoes, ginger, and honey. No fewer than 41 of the accused Jews were sentenced to death by burning after their confession. All the other Jews were banished from the Mark of Brandenburg. (Richard Mun: "The Jews in Berlin.")

1510. Brandenburg: Several Jews were accused in Berlin of buying a small Christian boy, bleeding him and killing him. They confessed, and 41 were executed. (Richard Mun, Die Juden in Berlin; Sir Richard Burton, The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam, 1898, p. 126)

1520. The Jews in Hungary repeated the crime of 1494 by murdering a Christian child in Tyrnau and Biring, and draining its blood. (Acta sancta II. Bd. d. April p. 839)

1525. A Ritual Murder in Budapest caused a widespread anti-Jewish movement among the population. In this year the Jews were expelled from Hungary. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere Du sang 81)

1540. At Sappenfeld in Bavaria, 4 year old Michael Pisenharter was kidnaped from his father before Easter and taken to Titting (North of Ingolstadt), where he suffered the most horrible tortures for three days, his veins were opened and his blood drained. The corpse showed signs of a crucifixion. The blood was found in Posingen. (Raderus, Bavaria sancta, III. Bd. 176f)

1547. At Rava in Poland 2 Jews stole a tailor's boy named Michael and crucified him. (Acta sancta II. Bd. des April p. 839)

1569. In Vitov (Poland) Johann, the 2 year old son of the widow Kozmianina, was savagely murdered by Jacob, a Jew of Leiptzig. (Acta sancta ebenda)

1571. M.A. Bradaginus was butchered by the Jews. (Seb. Munster, Cosmographia)

1573. In Berlin a Christian child who had been purchased from a beggar was tortured to death by a Jew. (Sartorius p. 53)

1574. At Punia in Latvia, the Jew Joachim Smierlowtz killed a 7 year old Christian girl called Elizabeth shortly before Passover. An inscription and a painting in the Chapel of the Holy Cross at Wilna proves that the child's blood was mixed with flour which was used in the preparation of Easter cakes. At about this time a Christian boy in Zgiobice was stolen and taken to Tarnow, where another Christian boy was found in the hands of the Jews under suspicious circumstances; both were freed in time. (Acta sancta II. Bd. d. April p. 839)

1575. The Jews killed the Christian child Michael of Jacobi. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere Dusang)

1586. In a series of cases Christian children were snatched away from their parents and killed; by breaking down these crimes Rupert traced them back to the Jews. (Brouver Trier'schen Ann. v. J. 1856)

1592. At Wlna a 7 year old Christian boy Simon was horribly tortured to death by the Jews. More than 170 wounds, made by knives and scissors, were found on his body, besides the numerous cuts under this finger and toe nails. (Acta sancta III. Bd. des Juli)

1595. At Costyn in Posen a Christian child was tortured to death by the Jews. (Acta sancta 389)

1597. In Szydlov the blood of a Christian child was used in the consecration of the new synagogue. The eyelids, necks, veins, limbs, and even the sexual organs of the child showed countless punctures. (Acta sancta, II Bd. des April)

1598. In the village of Wodznick, in the Polish province of Podolia, the 4 year old Roman Catholic son of a farmer was stolen by two young Jews and butchered four days before the Jewish Passover by the most horrible tortures in which the most respected Jews of the community took part. (Acta sancta. II Bund des April 835)

1650. At Kaaden in Steiermark, 5½ year old Mathias Tillich was butchered by a Jew on March 11th. (Tentzel, monatl. Unterred. v. Juli 1693 p. 553)

1655. At Tunguch in Lower Germany the Jews murdered a Christian child for their Easter celebration. (Tentzel, monatl. Unterred. v. Juli 1693 p. 553)

1665. In Vienna the Jews butchered a Christian woman on the 12th of May in the most dreadful way. The corpse was found in a pond in a sack weighted stones. It was completely covered with wounds, decapitated and the legs cut off below the knee. (H.A. von Ziegler, Tagl. Schaupl. p. 553)

1669. On the way from Metz to Boulay, near the village of Glatigny, on September 22nd, a e year old Christian child was stolen from his mother by the jew Raphael Levy. He was horribly butchered. His body was found viciously mutilated. The murderer was burned alive on January 17th in 1670. (Abridge du proses fait aux Gaffes de Metz, end. 1670)

1670. Metz: As this was a very strongly established case, one does not find any mention of it in Stack's book in defense of the Jews. A three-year-old Christian boy was lost by his mother on the way to a well. The boy was wearing a red cap, and witnesses had seen him carried away by a Jew mounted on a horse. This Jew was Raphael Levi. At first, the boy's body could not be traced. The Jews, becoming frightened, spread the report that wolves must have killed him in the forest. The forest was searched and eventually the head, neck and ribs of a boy were found, together with clothes which were identified as the missing boy's, red cap and all, by the boy's father. But as these clothes were neither torn nor bloody. It was concluded that the wolf story was a "blind," and then witnesses came forward who had seen Raphael Levi with the boy in such places and at such times as to remove all doubt of his guilt. Levi was sentenced to death by the order of the parliament of Metz, and was burned alive. (La France Jive, by Drummond)

1675. At Miss in Bohemia a 4 year old Christian child was murdered by the Jews on March 12th. (Acta sancta, II. Bd. des April)

1684. In the village of Gordno, Minsk government in Russia, the Jew Schulka stole the 6 year old Christian boy Gabriel and carried him to Bialystock where, in the presence of several Jews, he was tortured to death and his blood drained. (Records of the magistrate at Zabludvo)

1698. Sandomir, Poland: The highest tribunal in the land, that of Lublin, condemned a Jew for Ritual Sacrifice, the local court having exculpated him(Ritual Murder Libel and the Jew, p. 24, Cecil Roth); P. Zausmer and Kaidan. (UJE)

1748. Duniagrod, Poland: Jews condemned for Ritual Murder by Episcopal Court. (Cecil Roth, Ritual Murder Libel and the Jew)

1753. Pavalochi, Poland: Jews condemned for Ritual Murder by Episcopal Court. (Ritual Murder Libel and the Jew, Cecil Roth)

1753. Zhytomir, Poland: In this case, a three-year-old Christian boy was murdered; Jews were tried by the Episcopal Court of Kiev and condemned to death. (Ritual Murder Libel and the Jew, p. 25, Cecil Roth)

1753. On Good Friday, the 20th of April, in a village near Kiev (Russia), the 3½ year old son of the nobleman Studzinski was kidnaped by the Jews, hidden in a tavern until the end of the Sabbath, and then monstrously sacrificed with the help of rabbi Schmaja. The blood was poured into several bottles. (Criminal Register of the City Court of Kiev)

1764. The 10 year old Christian son of Johann Balla, who had disappeared on the 19th of June from Orkul (Hungary), was found in a neighboring wood covered with many wounds. (Tisza-Eslar, von einem ungarischen Ubgeordneten 108)

1791. On the 21st of February, the corpse of 13 year old Andreas Takals, who lived with a Jew named Abraham was found outside a village near Tasnad (Siebenburgen). The blood had been drained from him by severing his jugular vein. (Ger.-Akt. I. d. Archiv. v. Zilah)

1791. At the same time two blood murders were reported at Holleschau (Moravia) and at Woplawicz in the district of Duplin. (Tisza-Eslar, v. e. Ungar. Abgeord)

1791. During the reign of Sultan Selim III, the Jews in Pera killed a young Greek by hanging him from a tree by his legs. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang)

1803. On March 10th the 72 year old Jew Hirsch from Sugenheim seized a 2 year 4 month old child between Ullstadt and Lengenfeld in Buchhof near Nuremberg. Several days later the Jew denied having been in Buchhof at all on March 10th. The father of the child, who wanted to prove the contrary with witnesses, was rebuffed in court with threats and insults. On the 12th day the child was found dead, his tongue sliced and his mouth full of blood. The district governor of Newstadt at that time was besieged by the Jews until the matter turned out to their satisfaction. The father was forced under threat to sign a protocol, to which the child, still warm when he was found, had frozen to death. (Friedr. Oertel, "Was glauben die Juden?" Bamberg, 1823)

1804. In Grafenberg near Nuremberg a 2-3 year old boy was kidnaped by an old Jew from Ermreuth by the name of Bausoh. Soldiers hurried to prevent the crime after hearing the child's scream. (Dr. J.W. Chillany)

1810. Among the records of the Damascus trial a letter exists from John Barker, ex-consul of Aleppo, which speaks of a poor Christian who suddenly disappeared from Aleppo. The Jew Raphael of Ancona was charged with having butchered her and draining all of her blood. (A. Laurent, Affaires de Syrie)

1812. On the island Corfu in October three Jews who had strangled a Christian child were condemned to death. Some time later, the child of a Greek, called Riga, was stolen and killed by the Jews. (Achille Laurent, Affaires de Syrie)

1817. The indictment of the murder committed in this year against the little Christian girl Marianna Adamovicz, was quashed due to a lapse of time.

1823. Velisch, Russia: On Easter Sunday, a 2½-year-old Christian boy disappeared. His body was found in a marsh one week later; there were puncture wounds all over the body and the skin was scarified. There were wounds of circumcision; the feet were bloody and a bandage had been tied around the legs. The body had been undressed, washed, and again dressed. No blood was found near the body, which was drained of blood. Doctors gave evidence on oath that the child had been tortured to death. Some years later, five Jews were arrested together with three Russian women who had become Jewesses; these three women confessed that they had, one week before Passover in 1823, been made drunk by a Jewess who kept an inn and that the latter had bribed one of them to procure a boy. One of these converted Jewesses described how the boy had been forcibly circumcised by the Jews and rolled about in a barrel until his skin was scraped all over.

The boy had been taken to the school where a number of Jews were assembled, laid in a trough, and all present had made stabs with a nail in his side and temples. When the boy died under this torture, his body was taken to a wood by two of the converted Jewesses; and the third woman took a bottle of the blood of the boy to the Jewess innkeeper aforesaid. Next day,

the Rabbi's wife took the three women again to the school where the Jews were gathered; bottles were filled from the trough by means of a funnel, and the Rabbi dipped a nail into the blood and dropped a little on a number of pieces of cloth, one piece of which was given to everyone present. The case went to the Imperial Council at St. Petersburg, all the lower courts which dealt with the case having found the Jews guilty. The Imperial Council reversed the verdict and, on 18th January, 1835, the three Russian Jewish convert women were sent to Siberia whilst all the Jews were acquitted of the crime. (Jewish Encyclopedia, 1903, Vol. II, p. 267; also described in Der Sturmer, May, 1934)

1824. In Beirut the interpreter Fatch-allah-Seyegh was murdered by his Jewish landlord, as the investigation established, for ritual purposes.

1826. In Warsaw a murdered 5 year old Christian boy was found whose body had more than a hundred wounds showing that his blood had been drained. The whole of Warsaw was in a state of insurrection; everywhere the Jews protested their innocence without having been accused. The depositions made to the court, together with the medical evidence, was removed from the documents. (Pavlikovski, wie oben p. 282)

1827. At Vilna in Russia the stabbed corpse of a farmer's child, Ossib Petrovicz, was found. According to the testimony of the 16 year-old shepherd Zulovski, he was kidnapped by the Jews. (Nacheiner Mitteilung des Gouvernement Vilna)

1829. In Turin the wife of the merchant Antoine Gervalon was kidnapped from her husband. In the cellar she was prepared for her sacrifice by two rabbis. With her last bit of strength she answered her husband who was going through the Jewish Quarter with several soldiers, calling her name aloud. Thus she was freed, however, the Jews managed to hush up the incident with money. (Auszug aus einem Briefe des Barons von Kalte)

1831. St. Petersburg: The Christian daughter of non-commissioned officer was the victim in this case. There were five judges, of whom four recognized the ritual character of the murder. The Jewish murderers were transported to Siberia. Monniot says the facts of this case were not contested. (Henri Desportes, Le myst. Du sang)

1834. According to the testimonyof the Jewess Ben Noud who converted to Christianity, an old gentile man in Tripoli was tied up by 4 or 5 Jews and hanged froman orange tree by his toes. At the moment when the old man was close to death the Jews cut his throat with a butcher knife and let the body hang until all the blood had been collected into a bowl. (Henri Desportes, Le myst. Du sang. P. 91)

1839. On the Island of Rhodes an 8 year old merchant's boy, who was delivering eggs to some Jews, did not return. Jewish money power took effect and the court proceedings were delayed and finally supressed. (Henri Desportes, Le myst. Du sang. P. 92)

1839. In Damascus the customs office discovered a Jew carrying a bottle of blood. The Jew offered 10,000 piastres in order to hush up the arrair.

1837-47. Buffeto, Fiorenzola, Monticelli, and Cortemaggiore, Italy. (UJE)

1840. Rhodes: On the eve of Purim a small Christian Greek boy was missed; he had been seen entering a house in the Jewish quarter; after that he was never seen again. It is interesting to note that the time of this event was the same as in the famous Damascus case. Yusuf Pasha, Governor of the island, took depositions of witness and sent to Constantinople for instructions as to what to do next. Meanwhile "at the instigation of the Greek clergy and the European consuls" the Jewish quarter was blockaded and the leading Jews arrested. The Austrian Consul, however, supported the Jews, Austria being in need of loans from the Rothschilds.

But "owing to the efforts of Count Camondo, Cremieux and Montefiore" (to quote from the Jewish Encyclopedia) "a firman was obtained from the Sultan which declared all accusations of ritual murder null and void."

The Jews were released. Now Camondo, Cremieux and Montefiore were all rich Jews. Cremieux and Montefiore also figured in the Damascus case. Count Camondo "exercised so great an influence over the sultans Abd-al-Majid and Abd-al-Aziz and over the Ottoman Grand Viziers and ministers that his name became proverbial. He was banker to the Ottoman Government..."
"Those other lands were Christian, and they boiled with bigotry. The rulers themselves were more or less tolerant, for they depended upon Jews as their financiers. But the lower classes had no use for them, and butchered them whenever a righteous excuse could be found. And righteous excuses were not wanting. If a plague broke out, of course the Jews had poisoned the wells. If a war was lost, of course the Jews had aided the enemy. If a boy mysteriously disappeared, of course the Jews had murdered him to procure blood for their Passover drink..." There cannot be a shadow of doubt that the proceedings in this case were stopped by the force of the Jewish Money Power, in spite of the efforts of "the Greek clergy and the European consuls."

1840. The Damascus Case: This case, now almost completely forgotten by Christianity, convulsed Europe for a considerable time owing to the agitation induced by the Jewish Money Power which left no stone unturned to misrepresent and vilify the individuals responsible for bringing the Jews to justice.

Achille Laurent, a Member of the Societe Orientale, brought together the full details of the trial of the culprits as reported in Arab newspapers at the time, and he published the hole facts of the case, which was produced in France as a Yellow book in two volummes, in 1846.

The Jews were preparing for the Purim feast which was to take place on February 15th 1840. On the afternoon of February 5th the Capuchin priest Thomas was sent for to attend a sick child. The preist was a great healer and physician.He was respected and loved as a saint. On his way back from the child he was invited by his friend the rich Jew Davud Arari to come to his home. Father Thomas accepted.

When he arrived the Jews immediately attacked, gagged and bound him up. They then dragged him into a secret room, and sent for the Jewish barber Soliman. The Pries was laid on a table and his head was held over a copper bowl. The barber seized theold priest by the beard, while the Jew Aaron Arari held his head, and his brother Davud Arari (the priest's friend) slit his throat. The blood was collected in the copper bowl and filled the bottles.

Shortly afterwards the Priest's servant Ibrahim Amara appeared in the Jewish ghetto. The Jewish Arari brothers, who were standing in front of the house, said to him: "Come on in, your Master is with us." IbrahimAmara was butchered in the same way as his master Father Thomas.

The next day the priest was missed and a search was made for him. The barber Soliman was suspect due to papers which were found on him belonging to the priest. The French Consul, Ratti-Menton, under whom the priest had served, and the sheriff Pascha led the investigating. Soloman made a full confession and was convicted. Traces of blood were found and pieces of the priest and his servant's body were found in the sewer. After this all the Jews that took part in the murder were arrested, and three of them confessed to the crime in detail.

They were Mourad el Fath'al, the gentile servant of Davud Arari, and the Jews Aslam-Farkhi and Monca Abou el Afieh. The latter was a rabbi. He confessed that he himself had carried the blood that had been collected in bottles to the Grand Rabbi Yakoub el-Antabi. After a through investigation the three Jews who confessed were pardoned. Ten others who took part in the murder were sentenced to death. Their names were Davud Arari, Aaron Arari, Isaac Arari, the rabbi Bokhor Youda (called Salonikli), Mechir Farkhi, Mourad Farkhi, Aaron Stambouli, Isaac Picciotto, Yacoub Abou-el-Afieh, and Youcef Menakem Farkhi.

In the meantime the murder and trial was published by the press throughout Europe. Instead of Jewry condemning this savage murder, and demanding a thorough investigating and just punishment; it did the very opposite. Jewry joined with its racial comrades and gave them its complete support. Collections were organized and 2 million francs were raised. The Jew Cremieux, who established the "Allianc Universelle Israelsit" (World Jewish organization) and who made the remark: "All Israel goes bail for each other," led a large retinue to Mehemed Ali, the viceroy of Egypt. His retinue included the Jews Munck And Moses Montefiore. And, of course, the 2 million francs. Mehemed Ali let himself be bribed to issue the following order: "Due to the suggestions of the gentlemen Moses Montefiore and Cremieux, who came to us as delegates of all European Jewry, we have recognized that they wish to see the liberation of the Jews who were arrested because of the disappearance of Father Thomas...As it would not be wise to refuse their request, due to their large population, we order that the Jewish prisoners be set free."

Upon the gravestone, in arabic and Italian, was inscribed: "Here lie the remains of Father Thomas of Sardinia, Capuchin missionary, assassinated by the Jews, February 5, 1840." This trial proves conclusively that Jewry acknowledges and tolerates Ritual Murder. That it conceals Ritual Murder from the public and protects its criminals. The Jews by any method possible, without regard for the consequences will attempt to set Jewish criminals free; despite the fact they are guilty. The Jews have proven in the case of Father Thomas that they are nothing more than a well organized gang of criminals and murderers. Several of the Jews, including Mourad el Fathal, Mousa Abou-el-Afieh, Isaac Arari and Aaron Arari, described how the blood was required and collected from the cut throat of the victim to send to a Rabbi for use in preparing ceremonial bread (pains azymes).

1843. Murders of Christian children by the Jews on Rhodes, Corfu and elsewhere.

1875. At Zboro, in the country of Saros in Hungary, several Jews attacked the 16 year-old servant girl Anna Zampa in the house of her master, Horowitz. The knife was already raised above her when a coachman accidentally intervened, thus saving her. The court president, Bartholomaus Wnkler, who was in debt to the Jews, was afraid to bring the criminals to justice.

1879. In Budapest, before the Purim feast, a young servant girl in the Jewish Quarter was put to sleep with a drink. 24 hours after the feast, she woke up so weak she could hardly walk. On her right forearm, her left thigh, and her body below the navel she discovered red circular wounds like spots of blood, with small openings in the center. Blood had been drained from her.

1879. At Kutais in the Caucasus, 4 Jewish image-sellers killed a 6 year-old girl. Between her fingers had been cut with a knife; on her legs, a little above the calf, horizontal incisions had been made, and there was not one drop of blood in her veins. With the aid of the powerful Jews of Russia the guilty ones escaped punishment.

1881. At Kaschau in Hungary the daughter of a certain Josef Koczis disappeared. Two weeks later the body was found in a well completely emptied of blood.

1881. In Steinamanger the eight year-old grand-daughter of a coachman who worked for the Jews disappeared.

1881. In Alexandria the Jews again killed a Christian child called Evangelio Fornoraki. The parents of the strangled child, discovered on the sea-shore, allowed a post-mortem examination which lasted several days and was the cause of riots against the jews. The Baruch family, prime suspects of the murder, were arrested, but later released.

1881. In the Galician town of Lutscha, the Polish maid servant Franziska Muich, who worked for the Jewish tavern keeper Moses Ritter, and had been raped by him, was murdered by Moses and his wife Gittel Ritter, according to the testimony of the farmer Mariell Stochlinski.

1882. At Tisza-Eszlar shortly before the Jewish Passover, the 14 year-old Christian Girl Esther Solymosi disappeared. Since the girl was last seen near by the synagogue, suspicion was directed immediately on the Jews. The two sons of the temple servant Josef Scharf, 5 year-old Samuel and the 14 year-old Mortiz accused their father and stated that Esther was led into the Temple and butchered There. The corpse of the girl was never found.

1882. At Galata, the ghetto of Constantinople, a child was enticed into a Jewish house where more than 20 people saw her go in. On the following day a corpse was found in the Golden Horn causing a great agitation among the Christian and Moslem population.

1882. A short-time later another very similar case in Galata. Serious, a distinguished lawyer of the Greek community, sent a petition to the representatives of all the Christian European power at Constantinople so that justice might be done; but the Jews bribed the Turkish police, who allowed certain documents in the case to disappear. Bribed doctors declared the mother of the kidnaped and murdered child to be mentally deranged.

1883. Once more a ritual murder in Galata. The police, bribed with Jewish money, prevented an investigation. The newspaper "Der Stamboul," which strongly spoke out against the guilty ones, was suppressed. This suppression cost the jews 140,000 francs.

1884. At Sturz (West Prussia) the dismembered body of a 14 year-old Onophrius Cybulla was found one January morning under a bridge. According to the doctor's opinion, the dismemberments showed great expertise and dexterity in the use of the knife. Although the murdered boy and been strong and plethoric, the dead body was completely bloodless. Immediately suspicion fell on various Jews, and during the investigation some very troublesome facts emerged. These, however, were not considered sufficient and the arrested Jews were released.

1885. At Mit-Kamar in Egypt a young Copt was butchered for the Easter celebration.

1888. At Breslu in July, a crime was committed by Max Bernstein, a 24 year old rabbinical candidate at the Talmudic College, against a 7 year-old boy, Severin Hacke, whom Bernstein had enticed into his room. Bernstein withdrew blood from the boy's sex organ. After the Judge's verdict Bernstein confessed: "The Bible and the Talmud tach that the gravest of sins can only be atoned for through innocent blood." Therefore, he had withdrawn blood from the boy. The Jews recognized the danger and declared Bernstein to be a "Religious Maniac."

1891. Xanten, Prussia: A five-year-old Christian boy called Hegmann was murdered, his throat cut and the body bloodless. "The Government did all in its power to suppress the rumor" of Ritual Sacrifice The doctor who examined the boy said on June 29th that: "The trace of blood appears as an after-bleeding." And H. Nagyszokol.

1891. Murder of a 5 year-old robust boy of the Catholic cabinet maker, Hegemann, was found by the maid Dora Moll, in the cow shed of the town councilor Kuppers, with his legs spread apart, laying on his side with a circular formed ritual cut, carried out by a skilled hand, and bled white. The boy was already missed at 10:30 in the morning. He was seen by 3 witnesses being pulled into the house of the Jewish butcher Buschoff.

1899. The Polna Case (Bohemia): Agnes Hruza, 19 years of age, was murdered March 29th, 1899. On April 1st, her body was found in a wood with the head nearly severed from the body. In spite this frightful wound, there was no blood about, although the body itself, of course, was almost bloodless.

Three Jews, the junk-peddler Leopold Hilsner of Polna and his racial comrades Ebermann and Wassermann on March 26th 1899, (at the time of Purim) enticed the 19 year-old seamstress Agnes Hruza into the Brezin Forest near the town. Her body was found April 1st, 1899. She was half naked and completely drained of blood. Her neck had a horrible gaping wound. Leopold Hilsner was arrested on suspicion of murder. A man called Peschak had seen a Jew Hilsner with two other Jews on the day of the murder on the spot where the body was found. Hilsner was arrested and tried; another witness testified that he had seen the prisoner very agitated on March 29th, coming from the spot where the body was found. The court recognizing that Hilsner must have had accomplices, found him guilty and condemned him to death. He then confessed, and implicated two other Jews.

He explained how he had chained the girl, with the help of the Jews Erbmann and Wassermann, and cut her throat. The blood was collected in a bucket. One of the helpers carried it away by train where it was used for ritual purposes. Hilsner first made a confession to one of his fellow-prisoners, then to Inspector Miska, and then to the trial judge Baudisch. He repeated this confession over and over. The jury of Kuttenberg sentenced him to death by hanging. As in the case of Father Thomas the Jewish press began to rave and scream during the trial and demand that Hilsner be set free. However, their attack failed against the incorruptibility and integrity of the appeals court judge, Dr. Schneider. With a will of iron he conducted a completely impartial trial.

Hilsner and his Jewish lawyers appealed the sentence. The government, which was influenced by the press and bribed by Jewish money, granted a new trial at Piseck. During this new investigation it was discovered that Leopold Hilsner had committed a second Ritual Murder. On July 17th, 1898 he had butchered Marie Klima, a Christian girl, in the same way. Leopold Hilsner was tried for this murder. The jury in Piseck confirmed the Kuttenberg death penalty. However, Jews have a powerful and strong arm. It reached out to protect the endangered racial comrade. The government (Kaiser Franz Josef) commuted this Ritual Murderer's sentence to life in prison.

This, however, was not the end of this extraordinary case. In 1918, Marxist Jews under the leadership of the Jews Viktor Adler, otto Bauer, and Julius Dutsch revolted. The Jews remembered their comrade Hilsner.

The prison doors were opened to him and the murderer and human butcher was joyously greeted and put into a Jewish old folks' home. Several years later he died and was buried in an honorary grave in Austria at the "Central Israelite Cemetery." In this case, which was proven beyond a doubt, the Jews proved themselves to be in support of Ritual Murder. Yes, besides that it honored the criminal. Once again Jewry proved itself to be nothing but a gang of organized criminals.

1900. Konitz, West Prussia: A 19-year-old Christian youth, Ernst Witnter, was bestially murdered in March. Two days later pieces of his dismembered body was fished out of the Monchsee; almost five days later on April 15th, the first Easter holy day, his head was found by children playing in the bushes. The corpse was completely bloodless.

Winter was ritually murdered. The murder was carried out in the cellar of the Jewish butcher, Mortiz Levi, after the victim had been lured there by a young Jewess. On the day of the murder, a large number of foreign Jews were in Konitz who departed the next day without any plausible reason being given for their visit. Among them were the butchers Haller from Tuchel, Hamburger from Schlochau, Eisendtedt from Prechlau and Rosenblum from Ezersk. The Konitz butcher Heimann disappeared shortly after the murder. The culprits were never discovered, but two Jewish agents were sentenced to imprisonment for false witness and for the subornation of witnesses during the enquiry.; and B. Nachod. (UJE)

1911-13. Kiev, Russia: In 1911 a 13-year-old Christian boy's body was found at Kiev on March 12th. After eight days his corpse was found in a brickyard completely slashed to pieces and bloodless. Suspicion fell on the Jewish manager of the brickyard. A Jew named Beiliss was arrested on suspicion. The case did not come to trial until two and a half years later (September 29th to October. 28th 1913). In the intervening period numerous attempts were made to lead the investigating officers on the wrong track. Meanwhile a large number of incriminating witnesses suffered sudden and unnatural deaths; false accusations and confessions followed one after another due to huge money bribes. Behind the accused, lurking in the shadows, was the figure of Faivel Schneerson in Ljubovitschi, leader of the "Sadiks" ("Saints") of the Chassidim sect, who was the spiritual director of the murder. It was proved that the murder took place inside the premises of a Jewish brick factor to which only Jews had access. This factory contained a Jewish hospice with a secret synagogue attached. After long-drawn-out preliminaries, Beiliss, who was proprietor of the factory, was tried; the jury found that there was no proof that he himself was the culprit, although half of them considered he was; the verdict therefore having to be unanimous, he was declared Not Guilty.

But the jury agreed as to the cause of the boy's death; their verdict about this was as follows: "The boy after being gaged, was wounded with a perforating instrument in the nape of the neck, temples and neck, which wounds severed the cerebral vein, the left temporal and jugular arteries, producing thus profuse hemorrhage; and afterwards, when Joutchinski (the boy's name) had lost about five glasses of blood, his body was pierced with the same instrument, lacerating thus the lungs, the liver, the right kidney and the heart, where the last wounds were inflicted, in all 47 wounds, causing acute suffering to the victim and the loss of practically all the blood of the body, and finally death."

However, the trial ended with the release of Beiliss, but at the same time the court established that the murder had taken place inside the Jewish brickyard, which was the religious center of the Kiev Jews, for the purpose of obtaining blood. Almost all of the prosecutors, witnesses, and authorities who had spoken out against Judaism, later fell victim to the Bolshevik Terror.

1917. "The Red Terror became so wide-spread that it is impossible to give here all the details of the principal means employed by the [Jewish] Cheka(s) to master resistance; one of the most important is that of hostages, taken among all social classes. These are held responsible for any anti-Bolshevist movements (revolts, the White Army, strikes, refusal of a village to give its harvest etc.) and are immediately executed. Thus, for the assassination of the Jew Ouritzky, member of the Extraordinary Commission of Petrograd, several thousands of them were put to death, and many of these unfortunate men and women suffered before death various tortures inflicted by cold-blooded cruelty in the prisons of the Cheka.

"I have in front of me photographs taken at Kharkoff, in the presence of the Allied Missions, immediately after the Reds had abandoned the town; they consist of a series of ghastly reproductions such as: Bodies of three workmen taken as hostages from a factory which went on strike. One had his eyes burnt, his lips and nose cut off; the other two had their hands cut off. The bodies of hostages, S. Afaniasouk and P. Prokpovitch, small landed proprietors, who were scalped by their executioners; S. Afaniasouk shows numerous burns caused by a white hot sword blade. The body of M. Bobroff, a former officer, who had his tongue and one hand cut off and the skin torn off from his left leg.

"Human skin torn from the hands of several victims by means of a metallic comb. This sinister find was the result of a careful inspection of the cellar of the

Extraordinary Commission of Kharkoff. The retired general Pontiafa, a hostage who had the skin of his right hand torn off and the genital parts mutilated.Mutilated bodies of women hostages: S. Ivanovna, owner of a drapery business, Mme. A.L. Carolshaja, wife of a colonel, Mmo. Khlopova, a property owner. They had their breasts slit and emptied and the genital parts burnt and having trace of coal.

"Bodies of four peasant hostages, Bondarenko, Pookhikle, Sevenetry, and Sidorfehouk, with atrociously mutilated faces, the genital parts having been operated upon by Chinese torturers in a manner unknown to European doctors in whose opinion the agony caused to the victims must have been dreadful.

"It is impossible to enumerate all the forms of savagery which the Red Terror took. A volume would not contain them. The Cheka of Kharkoff, for example, in which Saenko operated, had the specialty of scalping victims and taking off the skin of their hands as one takes off a glove...At Voronege the victims were shut up naked in a barrel studded with nails which was then rolled about. Their foreheads were branded with a red hot iron FIVE POINTED STAR. At Tsaritsin and at Kamishin their bones were sawed...At Keif the victim was shut up in a chest containing decomposing corpses; after firing shots above his head his torturers told him that he would be buried alive. The chest was buried and opened again half an hour later when the interrogation of the victim was proceeded with. The scene was repeated several times over. It is not surprising that many victims went mad."

1926. The bodily remains of the children Hans and Erika Fehse were found in a parcel on the public square in Breslau. The children had been butchered. The corpses were bloodless. The gentials were missing. The Jewish butcher was believed to be the culprit. He disappeared without a trace.

1928. The college sophomore Helmut Daube was butchered on the night of the 22nd-23rd March, 1928. In the morning, the blood drained corpse lay in front of his parents' home.

On the night of the 22nd to the 23rd of March (it was the time of the Purim Festival) a shocking murder happened in Gladbeck, Westphalia. The young 20 year old Helmuth Daube had passed his final exams in high school. He celebrated this event on the evening of March 22nd. He left for home at two o'clock in the morning. At five o'clock his parents found him lying dead in the street in front of his house. His throat had been cut down to his spine and his genitals had been removed. There was almost no blood found. The hands of the unfortunate youth were hacked to pieces and his abdomen showed several knife wounds.

There was no doubt that this was a case of Ritual Murder. The experts stated in court that the throat wound was an artistically performed cut that went in a circular form from ear to ear. It is very possible that Helmuth Daube was circumcised before the butchering. Since the circumcision would have proven that Ritual Murder had been committed, the genitals of the victim were completely removed. The Jewish press distracted the public's attention from this Purim murder and wrote that it was a sex murder. It directed suspicion toward the young friend of Daube, Huszmann. The prosecution of this case was conducted by the public prosecutor Rosenbaum, a Jew! Huzzmann was indicted. The investigation was not carried out by the Gladbeck police, but instead detectives were sent from Berlin. They were under the command of the Jewish police commissioner Dr. Bernhard Wiess. Of course they did not find a Ritual Murder, but found that it was a sex murder.

When the trial came up, the Jewish press from all over Germany appeared. The trial proceeded under their control. The public prosecutor Rosenbaum made himself and the entire court look ridiculous with his charge against Huzsmann. One exposure fallowed the other, but he maintained the accusation regardless. An acquittal naturally followed. The fact was: Due to the numerous Jewish editors present, no one dared to speak of Ritual Murder. Only the Bochumer Abendblatt in its edition No. 251 noted the similarities between this case with the Ritual Murder of the schoolboy Winter in Konitz. Der Sturmer wrote about this Ritual Murder and explained that from this point of view the case was completely understandable. This issue was confiscated and banned; its editors were prosecuted and sentenced to prison. The Ritual Murderer of Daube was never prosecuted and was left walking around free.

1928. The murder at Manau. The boy Karl Kessler was found butchered and bloodless on March 17th, 1929, several days before Passover.

1928. Gladbeck, Germany: This occurred at the time of Purim; a twenty-year-old Christian lad called Helmuth Daube was found dead in front of his home, with his throat cut, his genital organs missing, whilst there were wounds on the hands and stabs in the abdomen.

There was no blood about where the body was found and it was bloodless. Experts said in Court that the throat showed the Jewish ritual cut. The Jews set to work and eventually a young Gentile called Huszmann was accused of the murder, unnatural lust being alleged as a feature in the crime.

The case was conducted against Huszmann by a Jew called Rosenbaum, and special police had been sent from Berlin to enquire about the circumstances; the President of the Police at Berlin was the Jew Bernhard Weiss. These special police did what they could to convince the Court that it was a "lust-murder," but Huszmann was acquitted. The Bochumer Abendhlatt and Der Sturmer both gave their opinion that it was a Ritual Murder by Jews, and the latter paper was suppressed for a time, and its editor imprisoned. Y. Petrovo Selo and N.Y. Massena. (UJE)

1929. G. Manau, Bamberg, Memel, Vilna and Greece. Salonika, Kovno. Lithuania. and others.

The Ritual Murder of Manau: In Lower Franconia, near Hofheim, lies the village of Manau amid lovely countryside. Here is where the Kessler family lived. They were humble people with four children. The youngest was the little boy Karl Kessler. He was a lively, well-developed, blond-haired five year old boy. On March 17th, 1929, at five o'clock in the afternoon, Karl Kessler walked down the road towards Walchenfeld where his sisters were celebrating the end of the school term.

From that moment on he was never seen alive again. He did not come home in the evening. The village became alarmed, and then his body was found in a small wooded area not far from Manau. It was fully-clothed and had one large wound, a deep incision in the neck which had severed the artery. From the broken branches lying around it was evident that the boy had put up a struggle.

The knife had been used several times. Near the throat artery smaller stab wounds were found. Also a light incision had been made across the throat from ear to ear. It looked exactly like a ritual cut except that it was only skin deep. The murderer had committed Ritual Murder symbolically, then, like a Ritual Murder, caused the victim to bleed to death by slicing the throat artery. Technically it was a ritual slaughter in the "lawfully manner" prescribed by the Jewish law of Human Sacrifice. The child's body was completely drained of blood.

On the right thigh and right forearm there were marks of where pressure had been applied. This indicated that the boy must have been held upside down for a while to insure that he bled to death quickly. There was no blood found at the scene of the murder. It had been curried away. All these clues proved: That Karl Kessler was the victim of a Ritual Murder. Also the killing occurred just before Passover. It was suspicious that the day after the murder a Jewish butcher from Hofheim disappeared forever.

The body of Karl Kessler was examined by the coroner, Dr. Burgel of Bamber. After noting the characteristic marks he stated: "We are dealing here with a Ritual Murder." The entire populace was of the same opinion. "A child murdered before Passover; the throat cut through, the blood drained, the Jews had done it!" This opinion spread like wild-fire throughout the entire region. An intense bitterness and animosity seized the community. The crime was take up by Der Sturmer, meetings were held by the National Socialists, and Jewish feelings made tremendous strides.

Immediately all of Jewry began to howl. They began to agitate within their political parties, and send delegates from one official to the next. The government (Bavarian National Party) was threatened by the Jews. It promptly took action. The police, the court, and the public prosecution all received similar instructions. The public prosecutor's office was forced to issue a statement saying that the case was not one of Ritual Murder, even though the proceedings were still pending and the facts were not all clear. Teachers were given orders to instruct their children that Ritual Murder did not exist and belonged in the realm of fantasy.

The affair came up in the diet. The Culture Minister Goldenberger (Bavarian National Party) intervened on behalf of his "Jewish national comrades" with suspicious fervor. In Wurzburg the "Central Organization of German Socialists of the Jewish faith" held mass meetings and invited the National Socialists to debate. It was broken up by them. Throughout the nation the Jews wrote newspaper articles until they had writer's cramp. In one of those articles the Berlin police President, Dr. Bernhard Weiss, called the editor of Der Sturmer, Julius Streicher, an "evil instigator." In all the newspapers large amounts of space were bought to run "declarations."

One of them ran: "Public Declaration, The loathsome crime of the child murder at Manau is again giving unprincipled instigators the welcomed opportunity to spread among the populace the tale of Ritual Murder, branded countess times as a lie.

"This infamous charge was raised equally unjustified against the Christians in the first centuries of Christianity, just as it is now raised against the jews. We feel it a disgrace that Judaism is forced to defend itself against such a scandalous charge which must appear to even the most superficial reader of the Bible as a deception based on hatred.

"Herewith we declare most solemnly: ?The sources of Jewish teaching, especially the Talmud, contain no word which could even remotely be interpreted in the sense of this devilish accusation. Also no sect or ?tribe' of any kind, as maintained in anti-Jewish statements, has ever advocated such an hideous doctrine or been guilty of such a deed.

"This solemn declaration is fully endorsed by the fundamental works of the most important Christian scholars, of the Catholic priest Dr. Frank of Konigshofen, and the Protestant Professor and Privy Councillor Strack of Berlin.

"The Ritual Murder lie is a product of dark hatred, a defamation of our faith which we repudiate with the deepest indignation. We are prepared to prove the truth of this declaration against all defamers before every court.'

"The Governing Committee of the Bavarian Rabbinical Conference Rabbi Dr. Fruedenthal, Nuremberg; Rabbi Dr. Stein, Schweinfurt; Rabbi Dr. Baerwald, Munich; Rabbi Dr. Hanover, Wurzbburg; Rabbi Dr. Solomon, Bayreuth; Rabbi Dr. Wohlgemuth, Kitzingen; and District Rabbi Dr. Ephraim, Burgpreppach."

Der Sturmer replied to this declaration. It was confiscated and banned. The laughable adore of the Jewish government of that time and certain bureaucratic creatures went so far, that a high court judge explained to the press: "The acceptance of a Ritual Murder is absurd and ridiculous. The boy most likely accidentally hit a tree-branch (The stab wound was 12 inches deep!) or was attacked by a hungry deer." (Thus the high court judge, to please the Jews, excluded the deer from the species herbivores and ranked it under the carnivores and beasts of prey! Besides, in March the deer do not have antlers (with which Kessler's throat was supposed to have been pierced), but only a very sensitive and soft, so called "bast."

The "child murder of Manau" passed, as was expected, into obscurity. The perpetrators were never found. Unatoned, the spilled blood screamed heavenward.

1932. Martha Kaspar was butchered and dismembered at Paderborn on March 18th, 1932. The pieces of the corpse were drained of blood. The Jew Mortiz Meyer was convicted and received 15 years in prison.

In Paderborn, Martha Kaspar was the Christian servant in the home of the Jewish butcher Moritz Meyer. She was an honest and hard-working peasant girl. The old Jew Meyer (about 60 years old) had a son Kurt Meyer, 24 years old. One day he attacked the unsuspecting girl in the hay-loft and raped her. He sneaked into her small room, which could not be locked, whenever he felt like it. Martha Kaspar became pregnant and demanded that the Jew Kurt marry her. She, of course, was not aware that while the Talmud permits the Jew to use the non-Jewess as he pleases, it strictly forbids him from marrying them (although, today there are many Jewish men marrying Christian women in spite of the Talmuds commandments - much to the sorrow of the Christian woman, when she learns the truth about the Jews; at which time she is usually killed by a Jewish doctor and her death is listed as natural causes, drugs, and etc.). To keep her quiet, the Jew Kurt Meyer promised to marry her, but secretly father and son decided to murder the troublesome girl. It appeared that they made the necessary arrangements with the local Jewish "Masters."

The Purim Feast was approaching. Then one morning Martha Kaspar disappeared. This was on March 18th, 1932. Six days later on March 24th, 1932 the Feast of Purim took place. Early on the morning or March 18th the girl was seen in the courtyard. She had been ordered by the Jew to sharpen a knife. While she was sharpening the knife she said to the neighbors: "A calf is going to be butchered here today." She was never seen again.

It struck the neighbors odd that Martha Kaspar was not to be seen anymore. They discussed it among themselves and the rumor spread all over Paderborn: "Martha Kaspar was butchered by the Jews." It was reported to the police that she was "missing," but they didn't search the Jew's house. However, the disappearance of the girl was brought to the public's attention in the most shocking manner. A young couple went for a walk outside Paderborn on Sunday, March 20th, 1932. In the middle of the road they found a piece of meat. Upon closer inspection they discovered that it was the genitals, which had been expertly removed, from a female body. (The same as with Helmuth Daube)

It appeared that it had been purposely placed there with the intention of leading the public to believe: "This is a sex murder." The young couple reported their horrible finding to the police. Promptly the Jewish press began to cry that "Martha Kaspar was the victim of a sex murder," and promptly the police fell for it.

The police began a thorough search of the house and discovered the blood-stained clothes of Kurt Meyer and traces of blood in the hay-loft. Kurt and Moritz Meyer were arrested. At first Kurt Meyer denied everything, but his mother demanded that he take all the guilt upon himself so that his father would be set free. So that the ain danger which faced the Jews could be avoided the father began to talk like a lunatic. Due to constant pressure by the Jewish lawyer, Dr. Frank, he was put into an insane asylum and then set free. He immediately fled abroad (This acquittal was so shocking and unbelievable that one can only understand it if they knows that at this time the entire government and legal system was Jewish through and through) Moritz Meyer's son then made his "confession."

He claimed that he had "attempted an abortion," and as a result Martha Kaspar had bled to death. He explained to the court that he had attempted this abortion without any instruments, and that he had done it several times to cows with success. Afterwards (because he was a butcher) he had dismembered the body.

In the meantime pieces of flesh were found everywhere. The Jew had cut Martha Kaspar into pieces of flesh which weighted about a pound each, and together with his father had scattered them throughout Paderborn. They were found in a small wood, in meadows, in willow stumps, in a pond, in a brook, in a sewer (same as Father Thomas), and in a manure pile! Her breasts, which had been sliced off, were found in the hay-loft. The Jew fed her intestines to the pigs!

The most peculiar thing was that no blood was found anywhere. A small pool of blood was found in the hay-loft and at most contained only a half pint. It turned out that all the pieces of her flesh were completely drained of blood. The police detectives and an expert German doctor testified during the trial that several quarts of blood had disappeared. One detective said that he believe it was carried away in bottles.

The trial lasted from September 13th until September 16th, 1932. Kurt Meyer sat shamelessly in the court room. In contrast to the Gladbeck murder trial the Jewish press was not represented, because this time, of course, a racial comrade was on trial. The big newspapers which had earlier carried large reports on their front pages about the trial of the Gentile Huszmann reported absolutely nothing abut the trial of the Jew Kurt Meyer. "All Israel goes bails for each other."

It was established during the trial that the "confession" of the Jew about an attempted abortion was a lie. This was proven by the pieces of flesh that had been found. The Jew finally admitted tearfully that he had beaten Martha Kaspar to death in a "fit of rage." The court accepted this second "confession" with gratitude. They were noticeably relived that the question of Ritual Murder had not arisen. The state prosecutor pleaded "murder," and the court accepted "manslaughter." Kurt Meyer was sentenced to 15 years in prison.

"It is incomprehensible to me why these murderous snorting beasts were not exterminated long ago. Would not wild animals who eat humans be killed at once, even if they resembled humans. And are the Jews anything else but voracious cannibals?"

In reality the whole trial was a comedy which challenged the credibility of the judicial system. The murder of Martha Kaspar was obviously a Purim butchering. It was established that, shortly before the murder, people had gathered in secret at the Jew's house, and then disappeared on the day of the murder. It was also proven that the old Jew Mortiz Meyer went to the Synagogue immediately after the murder. It is also known that the entire Jewish Meyer family left Paderborn and Germany shortly after the National Socialists were elected to power.

The truth in this case is as follows: Kurt Meyer together with his father and most likely other Jews (rabbis?) Butchered Martha Kaspar. He butchered her in the attic, her head was held over the trap-door by the Jews and her blood was collected in a bucket.

The two assistants carried the blood away and the old Jew went to the synagogue where he either reported the deed or prayed to his God Baal, Satan, Lucifer, or Devil. The body was then dismembered so that the ritual cut would not be discovered. In this trial too, Der Sturmer, pointed out that a Ritual Murder had taken place. The consequences of this action was: confiscation and banning of Der Sturmer, and the start of legal action against its editors.

The Jew Kurt Meyer accepted the judgment of the Paderborn jury with obvious enjoyment and gratitude. He did not appeal. The Supreme court, for its part, did the same. It approved the verdict at Paderborn and with that there was one more Ritual Murder which went unrecognized and unpunished.

Ritual Murder At Passover: Ritual Murder at the time of the Passover is similar in certain respects to the Purim feast. The Purim feast commemorates the day of the Persian murders, while the Passover commemorates the day when Christ was murdered.

At the Purim feast the Jews murder an adult Christian as a replacement for Haman, while at the Passover they murder an innocent Christian child as a replacement for Christ. Purim murder is usually a plain and simple butchering, but on the other hand the Passover murder is usually a torturous death. In both cases, however, the object is to obtain blood which is used for ritual purposes. And both crimes occur out of a desire to murder and torture and from a hatred for Christians and non-Jews. The sacrifice, however, of a human being on Passover has existed, not only since the murdering of Christ; but is as old as the Jewish people themselves. For centuries it was their custom to sacrifice a lamb, a cock, or a monkey at this festival in place of a Christian human. The lamb is used as a substitute for an innocent Christian child.

Typical examples of Ritual Murder at Passover are: The Confession of The Jewess Ben Noud: Ben Noud, born in Aleppo, confessed to the Orientalist, Count Durfort-Civrac, that at the age of seven (in 1826) she traveled from Lattakia to Antioch, and there, while staying in a Jewish home she witnessed the Jews hanging two Christian children from the ceiling by their feet. One of the children was about five and the other around twelve years old.

Frightened by this spectacle, she ran to her aunt and told her what she had seen. The aunt laughed at her and explained that it was probably only two naughty boys being punished. To get her mind off of it, Ben Noud's aunt sent her to the "Bizaar." When she returned the two bodies had disappeared, but she noticed a brass vase on the floor, which the Arabs call "laghen," completely filled with blood.

The Confessions of The Jew Emanuel of Genoa: As early as the year 1600 there were people who defended the Jews. They took the Jews under their protection and wrote books in their favor. Dr. Eck, a contemporary of Martin Luther, wrote in reply to these defenders of the Jews.

The latter wrote a treatise in which he maintained that there was no such thing as Ritual Murder, and that a grave injustice was being done to the Jews. Dr. Eck's book, written in reply to this, was entitled Ains Judenbuchlein Verlegung. After a stint as consul at Damascus, Syria, where some years before, a Catholic priest was allegedly murdered in a blood ritual by Jews, Burton took an interest in the matter. His investigations satisfied him that such killings actually were performed by certain sects of Jews. "The Jew's hand was ever, like Ishmael's, against every man but those belonging to the Synagogue. His fierce passions and fiendish cunning, combined with abnormal powers of intellect, with intense vitality, and with a persistency of purpose which the world has rarely seen, and whetted moreover by a keen thirst for blood engendered by defeat and subjection, combined to make him the deadly enemy of all mankind, whilst his unsocial and iniquitous Oral Law contributed to inflame his wild lust of pelf, and to justify the crimes suggested by spite and superstition."It was printed by Alexander Weissenhorn at ingolstadt in 1541. In it Dr. Eck published a confession by a Jew who converted to Christianity.

Dr. Eck wrote:

"Because he (the pro-Jewish author) makes the claim that no baptized Jew has ever acknowledged such a crime on the part of the Jews. I am replying: Not all Jews are guilty of these crimes, for they well know what the punishment for such a crime is. Therefore, only very few Jews have taken part in these murders. Besides that, it is not true that no baptized Jews have ever acknowledged a child murder. For example, Emanuel (baptized in the Year of Our Lord 1456), son of the doctor Solomon of Genoa, testified to the martyrdom of two Christian children after he had become a Christian. One of these cases was reported second hand. He related how Master Simon from Ancona, a doctor by profession, had beheaded a small child. The child's head was then dragged outside into the street by a dog. Officials followed the blood-stains and discovered the child's body in the Jew's house, lying in a tub. The Jew, however, escaped across the sea. The other murder he saw with his own eyes in Saona, a province of the

Republic of Genoa.

"He stated: ?My father led me into a house where eight Jews were assembled. They took a sacred oath that they would rather suffer death or kill themselves before they would confess the deed they were going to commit. After that they brought in a two year old Christian child. One Jew held its right arm, another his left arm, and the third one held his head so that he formed the shape of a cross. The fourth violator had a long, sharp, pointed needle or scalpel in his hand. With it he stabbed the child from his stomach to the heart. He quickly pulled the needle back and stabbed once more so that the blood began to flow freely from the wounds into a basin held beneath.

"This was repeated until the child died. They then threw the child's body into a secret chamber. After wards, they dipped slices of apples, pears and other fruits into the blood and ate them.' He, Emanuel, ate some of them himself. This made him so nauseated that he was unable to eat for two days. He felt as if his bowels wanted to come out of him. He stated he felt this way before as well as after his baptism which took place at Valle, in Castile. He made this confession before the Master Garsias of Boamon, Bishop of lucena; before Master peter Basques, dean of Compostella; before Peter Vela, Quardain; and before Peter Martin of Gnetario, notary public and secretary to the Bishop. This story was proven true by documents preserved by the Franciscan monks. At his baptism Emanuel was christened Francisco."

The Torture And Death of The Boy of Langendentzlingen: In the 2nd chapter, Dr. Eck writes:

"So that the believing reader will not be hindered by further discussion, and the defenders of the Jews will not be able to say that Dr. Eck has no proof for what he says; I would like to report an account of Ritual Murder. I did not learn of this from hearsay, but from having seen the victim with my own eyes. In the year 1503, when I raveled from Cologne to Freiburg, because of my studies, I received the information that a child was missing from a farm at Langendentzlingen. A neighbor found the body in the woods, after his attention was brought to the horrible discovery by the lowering of the oxen. Shortly afterwards, the child's father was arrested on suspicion of robbery and taken to Buchen near Freiburg. He was questioned about the murder of his child, but he claimed that he knew nothing about it. Afterwards the murdered child's body was brought into him and he confessed without painful questions (that means without torture), that he had sold his four year old child to two Jews from Waldkirchen. They assured him that they did not want to kill the child; only take some blood from him. He regretted that things had gone awry, and that his child had died as a result of being bled. I have seen this small child's wounds with my own eyes, and have touched and examined the wounds. I was also present when the father was executed at Buchen.

"He maintained his innocence even to the executioner and went calmly to his death. The Jews had "gestupft" his child to death. (Gestupft means: to torture to death by pricking with a needle). In this case the slanderer of Christians cannot say that the actions of the authorities were due to their desire for Jewish property. Chief among thee authorities was Herr Konrad Sturtzel of Kinzingen, under whose jurisdiction Buchen came; a man who was known in the four countries of Alsace, Breisgau, Suntgau and Tirol as a man of honor, Who with manliness and diligence maintained his loyalty at all times despite offered bribes and gifts, to his prince - Duke Sigmund of Austria, and who was never led by threats to forsake his lord or his honesty and faithfulness. Furthermore, I have seen the Christian who received the child's blood from the Jews of Waldkirchen so that he could carry it to the Jews in Alsace. This Christian was executed at Breisgau by the judgment of the noble and honorable council of Freiburg. Despite the certainty of a death sentence he confessed that he brought the child's blood for the Jews from Buchen to Alsace. This confession was heard not only by me, but it was heard by many hundreds of people who saw how the criminal calmly went to his deserved death.

"There were, from both districts, a great number of people present at the site of the execution. All this, my Jew-defender, is certain, it is evidentia facti, for the child was seen by everyone. One could see and touch the punctures and wounds. Even though the Jews did not torture this child as unmerciful and horrible as they did the child of Sappenfeld here in the bishopric of Eichstatt, the facts of the case remain the same. Furthermore, I have not yet finished, and will sing many a song to the defender of the Jews until their ears are ringing."

The Torture and Death of Saint Simon: The small Simon, a little boy from Trent, was slayed on the 21st of March, 1475, on Maundy-Thursday during Holy Week. The Jews of this town wanted to celebrate the Passover in their own way; so they secretly abducted the small boy and carried him to the house of the Jew Samuel. During the Holy week on the day before Passover, about three hours after supper, the little boy, like children do, was sitting in front of his parents' house. Neither his father nor mother were home at the time. It was at this time that the Jew Tobias approached the child, who was not quite 30 months old, and while speaking kindly, picked him up and carried him at once to the house of the Jew Samuel.

When night fell, the twin brothers Saligman and Samuel, with Tobias, Vitalis (Veitel) Moses strangled him with a handkerchief as he lay across Samuel's knee, pieces of flesh from his neck were cut with a knife and the blood collected in a bowl. At the same time, they punctured the naked offering with needles and murmured Jewish curses. They then cut pieces of flesh from the boy's arms and legs and imitated the crucifixion by holding the twitching body upside down and the arms outstretched and luring this horrible act they spoke the following: "Take this, crucified Jesus. Just as our forefathers did once, so may all Christians by land and sea perish." They then rushed to their meal. When the child had died they threw his body in the river which flowed by their house. After this, they joyously celebrated Passover.

The case was prosecuted by Bishop Hinderbach, and the Jews were sentenced to death. Immediately, all the Jews in the area protested the sentence and succeeded in gaining a new trial for the accused. It was tried before Guidici of Ventimiglia, and he confirmed the sentence. Again because of Jewish protests, the case came before the court of Pope Sixtus IV. He commissioned the greatest and most famous professor of law at that time, Panvino, to serve as Chief Justice. Assisted by six cardinals, he too confirmed the sentence. The court stated: "The Jews killed the little boy Simon, in order to obey a rabbinical religious law; their motive being to serve a most wicked piety and devotion by obtaining Christian blood for the celebration of Passover.'

The records of this trial were originally kept in the secret archive of the Citadel of St. Angelo and were then transferred to the Vatican, where they are now available for examination. They were disclosed by Pope Benedict XIV; Pope Clement XIV as legal counselor for the Holy Office, before he became Pope, verified the murders of both St. Somon and St. Andreas of Rinn as cases of Ritual Murder almost 300 years later, in 1770. The boy who was tortured to death at Trent was canonized by Sixtus V.

The Torture and Death of Feodor Jemeljanov: On April 22nd, 1823, on Easter Sunday, 2½ year-old Feodor Jemeljanov of Welisch (Russia), the son of a soldier, disappeared without a trace. His body was found one week later outside of town in a condition that left no one in doubt that the child had been tortured to death by the Jews. The whole body was covered in abrasions as if it had been rubbed with a rough object. The finger-nails were cut off, and over the whole body were small wounds as if made with a needle. The suffusion of blood to the feet indicated that there had been tight bandages put on below the knees. The nose and lips were pressed flat by tight bandages, and finally the Jewish circumcision was performed. The doctor testified under oath that the child had been deliberately tortured to death.

This savagery was carried out on the child while he was naked, the body was then washed and dressed again, because the clothes showed not the slightest trace of blood. From the carriage tracks found nearby you could see that a two horse carriage had been turned off the road and driven to a suitable spot. From there the body was carried a little further and thrown down at the edge of a swamp.

The case was investigated. After years of investigation and hearings, the crime was solved. A large number of Jews were arrested. They were: Channa Zetlin, Slavka Berlin, Mirka Berlin (Jewess), Schifra Berlin, Jossel, Orlik, etc. (Jews). Three Russian women converted to Judaism, (Terentjeva, Maximova, and Koslovskaja) made a confession from which the following facts were established: "During the great fast of 1823, one week before the Jewish Passover (Easter), the tavern proprietress Channa Zetlin (the Zetlins were highly respected and rich Jews in Welisch) got the Russian woman Terentjeva drunk, gave her some money and asked here to bring her a small boy. On Easter day Terenfjeva spotted the boy Jemeljanov by a bridge. Terentjeva took the child and Channa Zetlin met them in the street in front of her house. Terentjeva then took the child to Mirka Berlin (the Berlins also were influential Jews who controlled large amounts of property). She took the child to her daughter Slavka's room, where already a large number of Jews were assembled; the child was then taken into a small chamber.

"On Monday of the following week, the Jewess Channa served the two women with wine and took them to the Berlins, where numerous Jews had met with Slavka Berlin. Mirka gave them more to drink and asked them to throw the boy's body into the river at night. They then brought the little boy out of the chamber, undressed him and at the Jews' command laid him on the table. One Jew performed the circumcision while Schifra Berlin cut his finger-nails down to the flesh. At this time the woman Koslovskaja came back from the tavern. Slavka met her in the front room, and when she realized that the woman had seen something, she led her into the chamber where the Jews threatened that if she revealed what she had seen, they would do to her what had been done to the boy.

"She swore to remain silent. The Jews began their incantations and Terentjeva held the child over a bowl while Maximova washed it. Afterwards he was put into a barrel from which the bottom half was removable. After Jossel had put the bottom half of the barrel back together again, he began, with the help of Terentjeva, to roll it about on the floor. Then all the others joined in and helped, working in pairs, they relieved each other every two hours. The child was removed very red, as if he had been scalded. (This agrees completely with the testimony given by the doctor). Teretjeva wrapped him up in a cloth and laid him on the table; all three women dressed themselves in Jewish clothes and carried the child to the school.

"The Jews followed behind them. At the school there were already a number of Jews, who laid the boy into a trough on the table which was lined with nails. Terentjeva tied the little boy's feet together below his knees. Then a large, sharp nail was given to Terentjeva, who was ordered to stab the boy in the temple and sides with it. All the Jews, one after the other, did the same. Orlik twisted and turned the child back and forth in the trough. At first he screamed, then he was quiet looking at everyone and breathing very heavily. He soon bled to death and gave up the spirit. The women Terentjeva and Maximova then carried the body into the woods.

"After the women left, Jossel poured some blood into a bottle and ordered Koslovskaja to carry it to Slavka Berlin; the rest being left in the little trough at the school. When Terentjeva and Maximova returned from the woods, they met Jossel and a second Jew in a carriage pulled by two horses. (Seven witnesses stated under oath that they had seen the carriage rushing there and back at dawn).

"They had driven out to supervise the women. Jossel stepped down and inspected the spot where the body had been hidden. The Jews then drove back into town. Mirka gave both women plenty of wine to drink; Slavka gave them money and warned them not to tell anyone what they had done, because the Jews would deny everything and they alone would be the guilty ones.

"Next day, Fratka, the wife of the rabbi Orlik, gave Terentjeva a drink of brandy, dressed her in Jewish clothes and took her to the school where the same Jews, along with Koslovaskaja, were present. The little trough containing the blood were still on the table, and next to it was two empty bottles. (A third bottle had already been taken to Slavka Berlin the day before). Channa Zetlin arrived with Maximova, who brought yet another bottle, a funnel, and a jug. Terentjeva stirred the blood with a small spatula and Josset poured it into the bottles. A piece of linen was dipped into the excess blood. Jossel then cut this into little pieces. (Orlik dipped the nail in what was left of the blood, put a drop on each piece of linen and drew various figures on them). A piece was given to each person present, including the three Russian women. They then left."

This trial went before the Imperial Council at St. Petersburg. In all previous instances the Jews had been found guilty, but the Imperial Council did exactly the opposite. With their judgment of January 18th, 1835, the three Russian women were sent to Siberia and the Jews were set free! Jewry returned its thanks for the compliance of the government 82 years later. It overthrew the House of Romanov, established Bolshevism, and committed mass murders, mass tortures, and mass Ritual Murders in such horrifying ways that all previous efforts (including the torture death of Feodor Jemeljanov) were put in the shade.

These are ritual murders which are known and documented. There are a few reserved to later on in this study, but the question remains: How many have occurred and nobody today knows about them! How many thousands, yes, perhaps hundreds of thousands have remained undiscovered! To torture young innocent human beings, to kill and to drink their blood, this is the greatest and most terrible guilt amongst all it's crimes, which International Jewry has taken upon itself.

We could go on and on with case after case for hundreds of pages, but we believe this should suffice to show that the Jews did and still do sacrifice Christian children for their ceremonies. In other words, the Jews have a god which finds blood pleasing. In the words of Mr. Leese, "What sort of a people is this whose god finds the blood obtained from mutilation of human genital organs as 'pleasing?'"

Quoting from writer Charles A. Weisman's Book "Who is Esau-Edom?":

"During the Middle Ages Jews were found guilty of ritual murder of Christians in England; at Norwich in 1146, and Lincoln in 1225; in France at Blois in 1171; and in northern Italy at Trent in 1475. The Jewish Encyclopedia lists 121 Ritual Murder cases from 1146 to 1900, which were tried in courts. Many of the listings show convictions and the mode in which guilty Jews were executed."

Continuing from "Who is Esau-Edom?":

"From 1900 to 1939's there have been about another twenty cases of ritual murder by Jews. Even to this day there are reports of ritual murder of {Christian} children by certain extremist Hasidic Orthodox Jewish sects."

Continuing from "Who is Esau-Edom?":

"Abortion has become an overt means of child sacrifice which Jews have instituted under their de facto law. A more covert means of {Christian} child sacrifice has been by their infamous 'ritual murders, which Jews have been accused through the ages.' In this practice 'the blood of the sacrificed gentile {Christian Child} is mixed with flour to make the unleavened bread eaten at Passover.'"

Even though God commanded circumcision, there is no way a reading of Scripture shows that God intended that the procedure turn into a bloody ritual. Besides that, it seems apparent that when Christ nailed the blood ordinances to the cross, he also nailed the circumcision to the cross. "Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing."

Make no mistake about it, as we have already stated The god of the Jews is not the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob/Israel!!! And if it were the same God -- the manner in which the Jews worship is administered is an abomination in the eyes of the Lord our God. According to Leese there are two specific periods of time for Ritual Murders by the Jews.

"The two principal feast days associated with Ritual Murder have been (1) Purim, and (2) Passover, the latter at Easter and the former about one month before it. When a Ritual Murder occurred at Purim, it was usually that of an adult Christian who was murdered for his blood...the blood was dried and the powder mixed into triangular cakes for eating; it is possible that the dried blood of a Purim murder might sometimes be used for the following Passover. When a Ritual Murder was done at Passover, it was usually that of a [Christian] child under seven years old, as perfect a specimen as possible, who was not only bled white, but crucified, sometimes circumcised and crowned with thorns, tortured, beaten, stabbed, and sometimes finished off by wounding the side in imitation of the murder of Christ. The blood taken from the child was mixed either in the powdered state or otherwise into the Passover bread. Then eaten - A type of Jewish Blood ritual was apparently still common even in 1903, as the Jewish Encyclopedia for that year, in discussing the method of performing a circumcision, states that the person performing the ritual: "...takes some wine in his mouth and applies his lips to the part involved in the operation, and exerts suction, after which he expels the mixture of wine and blood into a receptacle provided."

The Jewish circumcision rite requires that this mixture of the mohel's sputum, wine and blood from his mouth be mixed into a larger batch of wine. From this, all the Jewish guests drink and celebrate by singing and dancing]

There is little doubt that the Jews and other historians who are possessed by the spirits of the Jews claim that the "Dark Ages" were from 493 A.D. to 711 A.D. What they mean by the "Dark Ages" is that the Christian Church kept the Jews under control and countered their every move to put their Satanic battle plan into motion.

During the "Dark Ages" (the dark ages got its name from the Jews; because they were driven out of almost every country in Europe at the time, for their wickedness and ritual murders) they were countered by brave Christian souls like St. Bernard and others who led forces which confined them to their own ghettoes where they could not mix their blood with those of our Adamic people or killed them outright.

Following is quoted from "Mullins' New History of the Jews." In the United States, Jews have been able to practice ritual murder of gentile children with impunity, because they control the press, and because they hold so many high public offices. It has been estimated by a leading police official that four thousand children disappear in the United States each year. There is no question that the majority of them are victims of Jewish ritual murder. So prevalent has the custom become in this country that Jews are able to ship large quantities of the children's blood to Israel for use in their ceremonies there.

One of the problems of the Jewish homeland in Israel has been a shortage of Christian children who could be used in the ritual ceremony, and the Unite States, which has also furnished most of the money to Israel, has also provided much of the required children's blood. Because most of these children are taken from poor families, no mention is ever made of their disappearance in the press. Only in rare instances do the Jews dare to take the child of a well-known public figure, as they did in the Lindbergh case, and then it is done for a specific political purpose, and as part of a larger policy. Because of the terror that strikes the Jewish community when the body of a Christian child is found murdered in the ritual manner, and the public outcry from the Christians, many have found fame and sudden fortune by siding with the Jews in these instances. Typical was the case of Jan Masaryk, the President of Czechoslovakia.

Masaryk was an obscure lawyer when the body of Agnez Hruza was found in Bohemia in 1899. A Jew named Hilsner confessed to the murder and implicated two other Jews. Nevertheless, a new trial was ordered. Dr. Baxa, attorney for the murdered girl's mother, who was seeking justice in this case, made a speech in the Bohemian Diet, or Parliament, December 28, 1899, accusing the Government of having shown extreme partiality to the Jews in this case. A second body was found, that of Maria Klima, who had also been murdered with a ritual knife which was found in Hilsner's possession.

Hilsner's defending counsel at this trial was Jan Masaryk. At the Versailles Peace Conference, twenty years later, the Jews showed their gratitude by making a new nation, Czechoslovakia, and appointing Masaryk President, with the title, founder of Czechoslovakia. Throughout his life, Masaryk was an eager and willing tool of Jewish leaders.

In the United States, many gentiles have found large sums of money suddenly available to them for campaign purposes, after they have aided in hushing up some new scandal of Jewish ritual murder. The path to the Governor's mansion, the Senate, and the White House has been magically eased when the candidate proves that he is willing to cover up for the Jews in their murders of gentile children.

The director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, J. Edgar Hoover, annually conducts a scare campaign warning children in the United States never to talk to strangers, or to get into a strange car. It is not generally known that Hoover has to do this because of the prevalence of Jewish ritual murder. Hoover's campaign is ostensibly directed at molesters of children, although only a dozen such cases are reported annually in the entire country.

The real reason behind Hoover's campaign is that Jewish leaders fear the recklessness of some of the lesser Jews, who try to seize Christian children for ritual purposes without covering their tracks. Therefore, J. Edgar Hoover spends hundreds of thousands of dollars annually of taxpayers' money to warn children against all strangers, although he should only be warning them against Jews. He does not dare reveal the true purpose of this campaign, which is intended solely to prevent children from falling into the hands of unauthorized Jewish murderers.

Not only does this cause the American child to be brought up in an atmosphere of fear and horror, so that it is taught to mistrust all adults, and causes much neurosis in later life, but it also refuses to face the real issue, the taste of the Jews for Christian blood.

Some journalists suppose that J. Edgar Hoover performs this annual task, and many other favors, for the Jews because he is grateful to the Anti-Defamation League for having ghostwritten a book for him called Masters of Deceit, and for having peddled hundreds of thousands of copies for him. The book was written by a Jewish communist name Jay Liebstein, who claims to have shocking personal information about the Great Deceiver himself. The real reason why Hoover uses the FBI to harass all non-Jews who know the truth about Jews may lie in Liebstein's hold over him.

Because the city of Chicago is a center of Jewish financial power, and is completely controlled by the Jews, some of the most flagrant cases of ritual murder of Christian children have occurred there in recent years. Chicago is said to have become one of the world centers of the supply of children's blood used in Jewish rites. The Chief of Police admitted that three hundred children disappear each month in Chicago, but he claims that they are all "runaways." it is odd that these runaways never turn up, either in Chicago or anywhere else. In October, 1955, the rash of ritual murder cases was at a height when the bodies of two Schuessler boys, a Peterson boy, and the two Grimes girls were discovered.

Police officials immediately labeled these killings "sex crimes," as the Jews had taught them to do. Frantic efforts were made to railroad several poverty-stricken and ill-educated gentiles to the electric chair, but no evidence could be manufactured against them which would hold up in court, and they were released. As in the trial of Christ, the lies of the Jews conflicted with each other. Although these murders occurred in the heart of a great city, Not One Clue Has Ever Been Discovered In These Cases! Or rather, we should say that no clue was ever announced to the public. Although hundreds of police and detectives worked day and night, due to the public horror over these crimes, nothing was ever admitted to have been found. There were many charges that there had been a coverup, and that Chicago officials had destroyed or concealed all the evidence that was uncovered.

Due to this public interest, the Chicago press published many stories about the killings, which were seen at once to be typical Jewish ritual murders. In these cases, the bodies had been stripped and thrown onto garbage heaps. Pathologists agreed that not one of them had been sexually molested.

However, there were many strange punctures on the bodies, which could not be explained. The Daily News published an early afternoon edition in which a diagram of the Peterson boy's body showed puncture marks in each of the places where the body of Christ had been wounded on the Stake. Within ten minutes, the edition had been taken off the newsstands and rushed back to the News building, where it was burned.

However, eight copies of this issue were obtained by Mrs. Lyrl Clark Van Hyning, the courageous publisher of a patriotic journal called Women's Voice.

When she called the News office to ask why the edition had been taken off the stands, she was told that there had been complaints about it, and that it was likely to cause "racial unrest." During this entire episode, Mrs. Van Hyning printed the truth about the murders.

Police reports showed that the bodies of the Grimes girls bore puzzling wounds on their chests, which were to shallow to cause death. Also, no cause of death could be agreed upon. It was even claimed that they had died of fright! Actually, as Mrs. Van Hyning pointed out in her paper, they died from a very simple cause, loss of blood, for the News had already published the strange fact that there was no blood in their bodies, when they were found.

A copy of Arnold Leese's definitive work, Jewish Ritual Murder, was sent to Arnold Schuessler, father of the murdered boys. He read it, and began to ask questions of the police. The Jewish Sheriff of Chicago, Lohman, had assigned a Jewish deputy, Horwitz, to stay with the Schuesslers night and day in case they raised the question of ritual murder.

When Mr. Schuessler asked Horwitz if his boys had been killed for their blood, in a Jewish religious ceremony, the Jew immediately accused him of murdering his own sons! He was taken to police headquarters and given a lie detector case, which completely cleared him. Instead of releasing him, the Police turned him over to a Jew named Dr. Steinfeld. He was spirited away to a "sanitarium" operated by Steinfeld in the nearby town of Des Plaines, Ill. Mr. Schuessler was given electric shock treatments and died that same afternoon.

An inquest was held, and Dr. Steinfeld was forced to testify. He claimed that Mr. Schuessler had been suffering from "hallucinations," but he refused to describe these visions. He also refused to give any further information, and it was obvious to Dr. Thomas McCarron, the City Coroner of Chicago, that Steinfeld was concealing the truth. McCarron denounced Steinfeld, and told the newspapers that the case was very strange. Patients were never given shock treatments immediately upon being admitted to a sanitarium. McCarron knew that Schuessler had been murdered, but he could do nothing about it, and city officials ordered him to say nothing further about the case. For a few days, there was a very real danger that he too would be murdered. He has since refused to discuss the case with anyone.

Dr. McCarron knew Steinfeld's sinister history. During World War II, Dr. Steinfeld had been convicted of giving special drugs to Jewish boys in the Chicago area which caused their hearts to flutter. They were exempted from military service as 4-F.

"They (Jews) are the real liars and bloodhounds, who have not only perverted and falsified the entire Scriptures from beginning to end and without ceasing with their interpretations. And all of the anxious sighing, longing and hoping of their hearts is directed to the time when some day they would like to deal with us heathen as they dealt with the heathen in Persia at the time of Esther...On how they love the book of Esther, which so nicely agrees with their bloodthirsty, revengeful and murderous desire and hope. The sun never did shine on a more bloodthirsty and revengeful people as they, who imagine to be the people of God, and who desire to and think they must murder and crush the heathen. And the foremost undertaking which they expect of their Messiah is that he should slay and murder the whole world with the sword. As they at first demonstrated against us Christians and would like to do now, if they only could; have also tried it often and have been repeatedly struck on their snouts...Their breath stinks for the gold and silver of the heathen; since no people under the sun always have been, still are, and always will remain more avaricious than they, as can be noticed in their cursed usury. They also find comfort with this: "When the Messiah comes, He shall take all the gold and silver in the world and distribute it among the Jews. Thus, wherever they can direct Scripture to their insatiable avarice, they wickedly do so. Therefore know, my dear Christians, that next to the Devil, you have no more bitter, more poisonous, more vehement and enemy than a real Jew who earnestly desires to be a Jew. There may be some among them who believe what the cow or the goose believes. But all of them are surrounded with their blood and circumcision. In history, therefore, they are often accused of poisoning wells, stealing children and mutilating them; as in Trent, Weszensee and the like. Of course they deny this. Be it so or not, however, I know full well that the ready will is not lacking with them if they could only transform it into deeds, in secret or openly. A person who does not know the Devil, might wonder why they are so at enemity with the Christians above all others; for which they have no reason, since we only do good to them. They live among us in our homes, under our protection, use land and highways, market and streets. Princes and government sit by, snore and have their maws open, let the Jews take from their purse and chest, steal and rob whatever they will. That is, they permit themselves and their subjects to be abused and sucked dry and reduced to beggars with their own money, through the usury of the Jews. For the Jews, as foreigners, certainly should have nothing from us; and what they have certainly must be ours. They do not work, do not earn anything from us, neither do we donate or give it to them. Yet they have our money and goods and are lords in our land where they are supposed to be in exile! Steinfeld received $2000 fee for each of these cases. After the war, Steinfeld opened his sanatarium in Des Plaines, which became the production center for Jewish ritual murder in the Midwest.

It was ironic that Mr. Schuessler, supposedly being protected by the police, was murdered in the same place his boys were killed, and his murder, like that of his sons, went unavenged, except for one later development.

Several patriots went to Des Plaines the next afternoon and distributed five hundred copies of a pamphlet charging Dr. Steinfeld with the murder of Mr. Schuessler, and accusing him of operating a Jewish ritual murder center. One of the pamphlets was handed to the chief of police, yet nothing was done. The distributors of these pamphlets could have been arrested and charged with criminal libel, with a possible ten-year sentence, yet Steinfeld refused to make any charge against them.

A few days later, he flew to Switzerland, and it was announced that he was taking a "rest cure." The next day, his body was found hanging in a closet in his hotel room. The verdict was "suicide," although he may have been a reluctant one. Strangely enough, no Chicago newspaper carried the notice of this well known local figure's death.

A few weeks later, Arnold Leese, who had been preparing a book about the Schuessler case as a classic example of Jewish ritual murder, died suddenly.

He had been airmailed copies of all newspaper accounts of the case during the long investigation, some one hundred pages of newspaper clippings, but these were not found in his effects after his death. Meanwhile, a Jewish columnist for The Sun-Times, Irv Kupcinet, whose daughter died a drug addict in a Hollywood pad, raised $100,000 among the Jewish community and presented it to Mrs. Schuessler. The Jewish deputy had continued to stay with her, and a few days later Mrs. Schuessler revealed to a reporter that he had taken all the money and gone to Las Vegas. Sheriff Lohman also left Chicago, being given a $20,000 sinecure as consulting criminologist at the University of California.

It is the duty of every American parent whose child disappears to make every effort to find it. However, many poor families with too many children to feed take it for granted that a child has gone out into the world to make his own way, and they are unaware of the probability that the child has been murdered by the Jews for his blood.

Consequently, no effort is made to investigate these Jewish crimes, despite the fact that they have been going on for many centuries. It is necessary for us to use every weapon to arm ourselves against the Jews, and to observe the divinity of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, in Whose Name Salvation awaits us.

Another horrible involvement of an official American agency in the wide-spread practice of Jewish ritual murder was hushed up recently. A deputy chief of the Central Intelligence Agency committed suicide in Washington. The verdict was "over-work," thereby concealing a terrible tragedy. This official had been off from work for three months, following a nervous breakdown.

He had suffered a fit of remorse over discovering that he had inadvertently been responsible for the murder of many Christian children in the Jewish religious ceremonies. This man, a gentile had become known for a special talent in an agency that was sixty percent Jewish. Most of the Jewish agents traveled around the world with unlimited expense accounts, staying at the best hotels, a la James Bond, while they carried out spy missions for Israel, with the American taxpayer footing the bill.

The Christian's special talent was a gift for picking up boys who could be used as homosexuals for the pleasure of foreign officials. At least, that was what he had been told, and he saw no reason to suspect otherwise, for the use of boys in international espionage was an old story, and most governments employed them at one time or another in order to blackmail high-ranking officials of other governments.

In the early evening hours, this CIA official would stroll about downtown until he saw a handsome lad. He would strike up a conversation, and if the boy was not otherwise engaged, he would take him to a hotel room, where he would turn him over to another agent. This CIA official would then leave, after promising the boy a sum of money, usually about twenty dollars.

During the period from 1947 to 1952, this CIA official picked up eighty-six boys on the streets of Paris and Vienna in this manner. He heard nothing further from any of them although it must have seemed odd that he never saw any of them again after leaving them in the hotel room.

In 1963, a Jewish agent in CIA headquarters in Washington, who had learned of this official's former specialty, asked him if he would pick up a boy for him. By this time, the gentile had risen much higher in the hierarchy of the CIA, and he refused, saying that he did not have to engage in such activities any longer. The Jew then astounded him by saying that since he already had eighty-six murders on his conscience, one more wouldn't hurt him. He could not believe that the gentile did not know that every one of the boys had been used as a victim of a Jewish ritual murder, and he described for him the entire ceremony.

The Jew ended up by threatening him, saying that if the gentle did not get him a boy for a ceremony planned for the approaching Passover holiday, he would be exposed. The gentile went home that evening, and collapsed with a complete nervous breakdown, from which he never recovered. Some months later, he committed suicide.

"Moreover, the Beast 666 adviseth that all children shall be accustomed from infancy to witness every type of sexual act, as also the process of birth, lest falsehood fog, and mystery stupefy, their minds, whose error else might thwart and misdirect the growth of their subconscious system of soul-symbolism. When, where, and with whom ye will.

"The phrase 'with whom' has been practically covered by the comment 'as ye will.' One need no more than distinguish that the earlier phrase permits all manner of acts, the latter all possible partners.

"In real life, we have seen in our own times Oscar Wilde, Sir Charles Dilke, Parness, Canon Aitken and countless others, many of them engaged in first-rate work for the world, all wasted, because the mob must make believe to be 'moral.'

"This phrase abolishes the eleventh commandment, 'Not to be found out,' by authorizing incest, adultery, and pederasty, which every one now practices with humiliating precaution, which perpetuate the schoolboy's enjoyment of an escapade, and made shame, slyness, cowardice and hypocrisy the conditions of success in life.

"The misunderstanding of sex, the ignorant fear like a fog, the ignorant lust like a miasma, these things have done more to keep back humanity from the realization of itself, and from intelligent cooperation with its destiny, than any other dozen things put together. The vileness and falseness of religion itself have been the monsters aborted from the dark womb of its infernal mystery.

"The anacephalepsis of these considerations is this: 1). The accidents of any act of love, such as its protagonists and their peculiarities of expression on whatever plane, are totally immaterial to the magical import of the act.

"Each person is responsible to himself, being a star, to travel in his own orbit, composed of his own elements, to shine with his own light, with the color proper to his own nature, to revolve and to rush with his own inherent motion, and to maintain his own relation with his own galaxy in its own place in the universe.

"His existence is his sole and sufficient justification for his own matter and manner. 2). His only possible error is to withdraw himself from this consciousness of himself as both unique in himself and necessary to the norm of nature...Whatever your sexual predilections may be, you are free, by the Law of Thelema, to be the star you are, to go your own way rejoicing. It is not indicated here in this text, though it is elsewhere implied, that only one symptom warns that you have mistaken your True Will, and that is, if you should imagine that in pursuing your way you interfere with that of another star. It may, therefore, be considered improper, as a general rule, for your sexual gratification to destroy, deform, or displease any other star. Mutual consent to the act is the condition thereof. It must, of course, be understood that such consent is not always explicit. There are cases when seduction or rape may be emancipation or initiation to another. Such act can only be judged by their results."

Today for people to really understand the (Jewish) Satanic Philosophy on Jewish Ritual Human Sacrifice, one should read the following excerpts from Aleister Crowley's book Magic in Theory and Practice.

"Of the Bloody Sacrifice: and Matters Cognate: It is necessary for us to consider carefully the problems connected with the bloody sacrifice, for this question is indeed traditionally important in Magick. Nigh all ancient Magick revolves around this matter. In particular all the Osirian religions - the rites of the Dying God - refer to this. The slaying of Osiris and Adonis; the mutilation of Attis; the cults of Mexico and Peru; the story of Hercules or Melcarth; the legends of Dionysus and of Mithra, are all connected with this one idea. In the Hebrew religion we find the same thing inculcated. The first ethical lesson in the Bible is that the only sacrifice pleasing to the Lord is the sacrifice of blood; Abel, who made this, finding favor with the Lord, while Cain, who offered cabbages, was rather naturally considered a cheap sport. The idea recurs again and again. We have the sacrifice of the Passover, following on the story of Abraham's being commanded to sacrifice his firstborn son, with the idea of the substitution of animal for human life. The annual ceremony of the two goats carries out this in perpetuity. And we see again the domination of this idea in the romance of Esther, where Haman and Mordecai are the two goats or gods; and ultimately in the presentation of the rite of Purim in Palestine, where Jesus and Barabbas happened to be the Goats in that particular year of which we hear so much, without agreement on the date.

"Enough has now been said to show that the bloody sacrifice has from time immemorial been the most considered part of Magick. The ethics of the thing appear to have concerned no one; nor, to tell the truth, need they do so. As St. Paul says, 'Without shedding of blood there is no remission;' and who are we to argue with St. Paul? But, after all that, it is open to any one to have any opinion that he likes upon the subject, or any other subject, thank God! At the same time, it is most necessary to study the business, whatever we may be going to do about it; for our ethics themselves will naturally depend upon our theory of the universe. If we were quite certain, for example, that everybody went to heaven when he died, there could be no serious objection to murder or suicide, as it is generally conceded - by those who know neither - that earth is not such a pleasant place as heaven.

"However, there is a mystery concealed in this theory of the bloody sacrifice which is of great importance to the student, and we therefore make no further apology. We should not have made even this apology for an apology, had it not been for the solicitude of a pious young friend of great austerity of character who insisted that the part of this chapter which now follows - the part which was originally written - might cause us to be misunderstood. This must not be.

"The Blood Is The Life: This simple statement is explained by the Hindus by saying that the blood is the principal vehicle of vital Prana. There is some ground for the belief that there is a definite substance, not isolated as yet, whose presence makes all the difference between live and dead matter. We pass by with deserved contempt the pseudo-scientific experiments of American charlatans who claim to have established that weight is lost at the moment of death, and the unsupported statements of alleged clairvoyants that they have seen the soul issuing like a vapor from the mouth of persons in articulo mortis but his experiences as an explorer have convinced the Master Therion that meat loses a notable portion of its nutritive value within a very few minutes after the death of the animal, and that this loss proceeds with ever-diminishing rapidity as time goes on. It is further generally conceded that live food, such as oysters, is the most rapidly assimilable and most concentrated form of energy. Laboratory experiments in food-values seem to be almost worthless, for reasons which we cannot here enter into; the general testimony of mankind appears a safer guide.

"It would be unwise to condemn as irrational the practice of those savages who tear the heart and liver from an adversary, and devour them while yet warm. In any case it was the theory of the ancient Magicians, that any living being is a storehouse of energy varying in quantity according to the size and health of the animal, and in quality according to its mental and moral character. At the death of the animal this energy is liberated suddenly. The animal should therefore be killed within the Circle , or the Triangle , as the case may be, so that its energy cannot escape. An animal should be selected whose nature accords with that of the ceremony - thus, by sacrificing a female lamb one would not obtain any appreciate quantity of the fierce energy useful to a Magician who was invoking Mars.

"In such a case a ram would be more suitable. And this ram should be virgin - the whole potential of its original total energy should not have been diminished in any way. For the highest spiritual working one must accordingly choose the victim which contains the greatest and purest force. A male child of perfect innocence and high intelligence, is the most satisfactory and suitable victim. For evocations it would be more convenient to place the blood of the victim in the (Jewish) Triangle - the idea being that the spirit might obtain from the blood this subtle but physical substance which was the quintessence of its life in such a manner as to enable it to take on a visible and tangible shape.

"Those magicians who object to the use of blood have endeavored to replace it with incense. For such a purpose the incense of Abramelin may be burnt in large quantities. Dittany of Crete is also a valuable medium. Both these incenses are very catholic in their nature, and suitable for almost any materialization.

"But the bloody sacrifice, though more dangerous, is more efficacious; and for nearly all purposes human sacrifice is the best. The truly great Magician will be able to use his own blood, or possibly that of a disciple, and that without sacrificing the physical life irrevocably."

In October 1980, P.E. Beasley, a retired Fayetteville, North Carolina police officer, and Ted Gunderson obtained a signed confession from Helena Stoeckley who stated that she and members of her (Jewish) satanic cult had murdered Dr. Jeffrey R. MacDonald's wife and their two children at Fort Bragg, North Carolina on February 17, 1970. The murders were Stoeckley's initiation into the group. Stoeckley advised that Dr. MacDonald was the victim of an Army drug frame up. During the late 1960s and early 1970s drugs were flown into United States Army bases from Vietnam in plastic bags concealed in the body cavities of dead GIs . Dr. MacDonald was convicted and is serving three consecutive life sentences for these murders. He lost an appeal which was based on the concealment of evidence by the government during the 1979 trial.

As an outgrowth of the MacDonald investigation Ted Gunderson became involved with a civilian network in investigating (Jewish) satanic cults. He has developed extensive information which establishes that a loose-knit (Jewish) satanic cult/drug network is active in the United States. Members of this network finance their operation through the sale of marijuana, cocaine, heroin, amphetamines and barbiturates, as well as prostitution, pornography, snuff films and other illegal activity. The drugs are normally sold by street gangs. This network kidnaps and sacrifices children and others to Satan. We have information concerning numerous homicides and human sacrifices committed by this group. Some of the victims were working in our mini-civilian task force at the time of their deaths.

We have interviewed numerous adult survivors. The survivors come from different areas of the country, and none have been in contact with or know each other. Each of the survivors I have interviewed furnished me with similar details concerning ceremonies they witnessed in which humans and animals were sacrificed. Often, the victims were infants or young children.

Under torture, the body's production of endorphins increases dramatically, raising the level of Adrenalin and other body chemicals. Occultists torture their victims to death and cannibalize their bodies just before death in order to ingest these chemicals, which they believe gives them power. Similarly, some Satanist eat their victims' brains because they believe the victim's intelligence will thus pass into their own brain.

Members of the (Jewish - although they are not all Jews, most of them are however) cult network are operating child day schools throughout the country. Children from different states who have never met are telling authorities similar stories concerning their experiences in these schools. There has been successful prosecution in North Carolina, Florida, Massachusetts, Nevada and California of pre-school owners and operators. A psychiatrist in Los Angeles interviewed children from eight different day schools. All these children told similar stories about witnessing rituals satanic in nature, as well as extensive sexual child abuse by teachers and others. One adult survivor told me that when she was a young girl, her father made her hold a knife to the chest of a live infant. He then placed his own hand over hers and lunged the knife into the heart of the victim.

The occultists often force preschool children to participate in human sacrifices and then tell them they and their parent or parents will be murdered if the children reveal any secrets or talk about these activities. The psychological effect on the child is that the child believes he or she id guilty of murder. I know of one instance where a Satanist held a gun to a child's head and told her he would shoot her if she didn't shoot another child that was tied to a post. She shot the other child.

Sexual molestation of children during their preschool years is part of the ritual. It is also used to indoctrinate them. Children are indoctrinated between the ages of 2 and 4, when they are at a critical stage of development. These children acquire many of their values while under the supervision of Satanist before being returned to their parents and entering the public school system.

Satanist convince the children that their parents don't love them but that they, the Satanist, do. Even after they leave the day school and enter kindergarten, children's activities are followed by Satanist and continually reminded that they are being watched. When the children enter junior high and high school, the Satanist will attempt to actively recruit them. At this age, youngsters fall easy prey to peer groups who involve them through music, neighbors, drugs, sex, etc.

Mind control and discipline are an important part of Satanism. The application of mind control techniques starts during the child's preschool years in day school and continues through junior high and high school. Games such as Dungeons and Dragons are used to teach the unaware child (Jewish) satanic philosophy.

In the McMartin child day school case in California, more than 500 complaints of sexual molestation were filed with the police before the district attorney decided to prosecute. The D.A. indicted seven defendants. After a grand jury and pretrial, they were all held over for trial.

The D.A. dropped the charges on five of the seven. Virginia McMartin was found not guilty, Raby Buckey was tried twice, with both trials resulting in a hung jury. The children had stated that they were taken into tunnels under the school and molested. Some said they were taken out of the tunnels into the yard of the house next door to the McMartin school, placed in vans, and taken to various places in the community, where they were used for prostitution. Many prominent citizens were identified by the children as having been involved, including politicians, professional athletes and actors.

In May 1990, one of the McMartin victims' parents gained access to the school. She hired an archeologist. He and his associates found the tunnels at the time of the second trial of Ray Buckey, but the district attorney refused to use the evidence in the trial .More than 5000 students attended the McMartin preschool during the 28 years it was in operation (two schools, 1956 to 1984). We know a 34 year old woman who recalls being sexually molested, along with her schoolmates, at the McMartin school during her preschool days, more than 30 years ago.

Many prosecutors are reluctant to prosecute preschool sexual molestation cases because they believe children cannot be competent witnesses. A three-year study by Gail S. Goodman, Ph.D., State University of New York at Buffalo, and Karen Sawitz, Ph.D., UCLA, examined the testimony of children who were actively involved in an event and who interacted with an unfamiliar person. These are laboratory studies involving recall about (1) playing a game (low-stress situation), (2) having blood drawn at a clinic (high-stress situation), and (3) being inoculated (high-stress situation).

The findings included: (1) There were not significant age differences in the children's ability to recall the event, and their recall did not deteriorate over time. The children's reports were 98% accurate. (2) The older children (5 to 6 years) answered more objective questions correctly than the younger ones, (3 to 4 years) and the younger children showed a decline, after a delay, in their ability to answer questions about the actions involved. (3) Children did not make up false stories of abuse even when asked questions that might foster such reports.

It is common for (Jewish) satanic groups to kidnap their victims, usually infants and young children, from hospitals, orphanages, shopping centers and off the streets. We have information that Satanist operate not only child day schools but foster homes as well. This is a source for children who often cannot be traced. It is also a way of obtaining children for ritualistic child molestation and recruiting children into Satanism. We have received information that interment camps are located throughout the U.S. where they hold their victims until they are ready to be sacrificed or sold to foreigners as sex slaves. We have information that the Satanist operate internment camps throughout the United States where they keep their captives. We have been told that some of the camps are on government reservations. We have been told about a landing strip in the Nevada desert where foreign jet airplanes with no tail markings land and take off after buying kidnaped children at auctions.

Another source of baby victims are "breeders," female Satanist whose families have been involved in Satanism for generations. We have interviewed numerous breeders. The Satanist impregnate the breeders and use the babies for sacrifices. Since there is no birth record, there is no missing-person report.

The Satanist also use breeders for prostitution and sexual favors to politicians, law enforcement officers, judges, etc. These officials are then blackmailed and as a result do not enforce laws broken by Satanist and often do not prosecute them. Thus, in some areas, (Jewish) satanic crimes are being overlooked or covered up because Satanist control law enforcement and the judicial system.

We have information that a child kidnaping network is active in the United States that furnishes children to (Jewish) satanic cults for human sacrifices. We recently identified two missing children ages 1 and 3 who, according to our witness, were victims of (Jewish) satanic sacrifice on the West Coast. One of these children was from the East Coast and the other from the Southwest. The child from the Southwest was identified by two witnesses on the West Coast the day after he was kidnaped. Both children were sacrificed in a satanic ceremony.

The Satanist prefer to sacrifice Christian infants and children. The younger the child, the less it has sinned and thus the "purer" it is deemed to be. There is a preference for pregnant women. They kill the mother and cannibalize the fetus.

We have information about four individuals who were informants for U.S. Government intelligence agencies and were involved in the satanic cult/drug network. By using such individuals, satanic cult/drug informants place disinformation in government files, thereby influencing in some instances action taken by government officials. In two cases, the informant worked for the FBI. This may be one of the reasons the FBI refuses to investigate the satanic cult movement in the United States today. I suspect another reason is that the FBI's consultants are providing them with disinformation about satanic, activity, philosophy and beliefs.

"The Christians are always singing about the blood. Let us give them enough of it! Let us cut their throats and drag them over the altar! And let them drown in their own blood! I dream of the day when the last priest is strangled on the guts of the last preacher." The satanic network utilizes specialists for surveillance, photography, contract killings, wiretaps and other techniques in its efforts to stay continuously aware of the activities of its adversaries. In 1984, I discovered that my telephones were tapped. I sued GTE and collected an out-of-court settlement.

Although there are numerous books available on Satanism, most of the teachings are passed orally from one generation to the next. During a trip to Washington, D.C., in June 1987, I was identified at a church service as a visitor to that city. The pastor informed the congregation that I was attempting to alert Congress to the satanic cult missing children problem in this country. After the service, a mother and her 15 year old daughter, a student at a local high school, advised me the daughter had been approached by a classmate the previous week and asked to join a satanic cult. The classmate described herself as a witch and stated that a recent meeting of Satanist in Washington, D.C., was attended by hundreds of people from all over the U.S. I have heard of other such meetings involving Satanist from other sections of the country.

Several years ago I visited an abandoned satanic ceremony site, located on the side of a mountain in Southern California. The site is approximately 250 by 80 feet in size and can only be seen from the air. The house on the property had burned down shortly after the McMartin preschool scandal made the headlines and it became public knowledge the McMartin children said that they had been taken to the mountains in an airplane.

The children had also told authorities they witnessed infant sacrifices. I was reminded of this when I saw a concrete bunker approximately 20' x 20' in size. A source once active in the satanic movement told me that this type of structure was where Satanist keep their kidnaped victims until they sacrificed them. Also at that site I saw two satanic altars and a small room with steel hooks embedded in the concrete walls. My source said this was probably a torture room.

We have information that police officers, prosecutors, morticians, ministers, teachers, doctors, lawyers and others of all ages, in all walks of life, are practicing Satanist. Many of these individuals lead double lives. To some they appear as leading citizens of the community, and to their fellow cult members they are dedicated evil worshipers.

We have been told that a superintendent of schools in California is a Satanist. Michael Acquino, head of the Church of Set in San Francisco was a lieutenant colonel in the Army Reserves in charge of records for all Army Reserve personnel.

Acquino has top secret clearance and lectures at Fort Bragg, N.C. as well as other Army bases. He reportedly is presently involved in mind control experiments at the University of Arizona. He was twice under investigation for ritualistic sexual child abuse at the Presidio in San Francisco. No charges were ever filed against him. An adult survivor once told me the U.S. Army is Satan's army. She made this statement because of the numerous Satanist in the Army. Her father was in the Army at the time. There have been ritualistic child sexual molestation cases at West Point as well as the Presidio in San Francisco.

A Boise, Idaho police officer believes 50,000 to 60,000 Americans who disappear each year are victims of human sacrifices by satanic cults. The bodies of some victims are buried but most are cremated so there is no body and no evidence. I know of an occult supply store in Los Angeles that sells portable crematories. Reliable sources estimate there are more than three million active Satanist in the United States. The FBI reports the number of automobiles stolen in the United States each year, but they do not keep a record of the number of persons who disappear. It is unbelievable that there is more concern for automobiles than for missing persons. Some estimate the number of missing persons as high as 1.8 million per year. Only about half are believed to be located and returned within a year. I have alerted FBI, the U.S. Department of Justice and members of Congress to this and suggested that these matters be investigated by the federal government. My requests have been ignored.

Mr. Ken Lanning, Superior in Charge of the FBI Behavioral Science Unit, Quantico, Virginia, states that since there are no bodies, there are no human sacrifices. He claims Satanism is a religion which is protected by the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. He has publicly stated there are more crimes in the name of Christianity than there are committed in the name of Satan.

Many local law enforcement agencies recognize this problem and are actively investigating. However, local law enforcement is not equipped to coordinate this at a national level. A national clearing house is needed, as well as training and seminars. The FBI already received monthly crime statistics from every law enforcement agency in the country. It would be a simple matter for the local law enforcement agencies to add a column to their report for missing children.

"Prosecution of child molestation cases is being derailed around the country because young victims are lacing their testimony with macabre tales of satanic rites, authorities say...But investigators are curious about similarities they're hearing in such testimony form youngsters in unrelated and geographically separate cases. 'The main thin in the stories I've heard is the great consistency in the types of things the kids were reporting - all across the country the descriptions were very similar.' Gallant said, 'In the last three years there have been about 60 to 70 solid cases...ones where investigations were actively pursued.'...
"An 11-year-old Pico Rivers boy, who prompted the arrest of neighbors after he accused them of molesting him, startled officials with claims the neighbors forced him to participate in ritual killing. Charges of kidnaping, conspiracy, false imprisonment and sexual assault of several neighborhood children were dropped before trial when another child witness recanted testimony and physical evidence was inconclusive. 'They always said nobody would believe us if we told,' said the 11-year-old...A professed occultist who agreed to be interviewed because he said he was a victim of such abuse and opposes it, confirmed the existence of satanic practices recounted by children. 'Those who worship evil are trying to appease or arise a spirit or deity, and some believe children are the key to doing this.' said Damion Jade Blood VII, an Australian living in New Jersey. 'I can certainly explain what kids are saying as being part of some occult religions. Outsiders won't believe this stuff, and that's something insides count on. Our whole lives are covert operations.'"

And:

"...Says Sandi: 'Too often I hear seasoned police officers say it simply cannot be true, that some kid must have made up the whole thing, that this just does not happen in a civilized world.' 'That is precisely what Satanist count on. They depend on disbelief or fear and ignorance.' The most conservative estimates place the number of devil worshipers in America at more than four million. A report by the Adam Walsh Center, the nation's leading investigative agency into ritual abuses, says that last year some 10,000 pre-teen American children were involved in crimes which included sacrificing animals and other demonic cult activities. The center says last year there were 200 Ritual Murder in the U.S. Says Sandi: 'Just look at my case files. Wizards, witches, Satanist, sorcerers and voodooists have come out of the closet and are on the march.'"

An Associated Press release:

"Last year, a psychologist testifying in a 16-year-old boy's trial said the boy admitted praying to Satan for guidance before shooting his father nine times 'because he knew God would not help him.' A Laguna Hills youth was sentenced to 25 years to life in prison for sneaking up behind his father and shooting him in the back of the head. A subsequent search of the boy's bedroom turned up pentagrams and hexagrams (a Star of David), satanic drawings and a pact he had made with Satan and signed in blood. Alleged 'Night Stalker' defendant Richard Ramirez, accused of murdering 15 people and assaulting 17 others, has a pentagram, a five-pointed star associated with Satanism, tattooed on the palm of his hand. 'Satanism usually isn't a motive in murder, rather murder is a symptom of Satanism,' said Dick Fredrickdson, an Orange Country deputy attorney..."

From Boston we find:

"South Shore police are considering charges against a group of alleged devil worshipers after the discovery of their 'church' inside an abandoned munitions bunker buried deep in the woods at Wompatuck State Park in Hingham. The bizarre find was made by Cohasset and state environmental police last week when officers tumbled upon a dozen satanic worshipers dressed in black cloaks who were seen leaving the bunker. Police confiscated numerous swords, machetes and knives, an animal skull and a silver chalice, according to John Comeau of the state Department of Natural Resources...'The whole thing is strange to me...It's kind of bizarre,' Comeau said yesterday as he sifted through items seized from the group. 'I think this group was really into it.'"

The Record Searchlight stated:

"A reward of $10,000 is offered for the arrest and conviction of a man who allegedly abducted a Red Bluff attorney at gunpoint in a child custody case that may be linked to Satanism and ritualistic abuse.

"'That's the only motive we can see,' Red Bluff police Detective Ted Wiley said today of the February 2 kidnaping of Cynthia Angeil, 32...The man told Ms. Angell that she was investigating something that she shouldn't and showed her a photograph of a baby whose skin had been partially removed, Wiley said. 'It looked like it could have been an autopsy photo, but the man said it was a child who had been killed during a Satanic ritual,' Ms. Angell told police..."

Following is Children's Allegations of Abuse Warrant Examination of Occult Theology:

"Preschool children in numerous parts of the country have made bizarre and unusual statements concerning what they allegedly have experienced. As allegations of child abuse in day care centers emerged, it was clear to me that the bizarre elements the children described possibly were connected to the occult. In 1979 I was involved in a child custody case. Due to the unusual circumstances surrounding this case. I developed an interest and concern involving the occult. As a result, I began a file on occult practices and beliefs.

"This article addresses those who attempt to discredit the children by stating publicly that the bizarre elements in the children's statements lack credibility. The following information was obtained by researching the occult and comparing that research to statements made by the children.

"Children in almost all of the cases where ritual abuse is suspected stated that the adults involved undressed, the children and while of them were nude, danced in circles. Certainly this allegation is one of the more innocent in light of other allegations made by the children.

"However, documentation for adults and children dancing together in the nude is available. For example there is a photograph published in an occult book giving the explanation that what can be seen in the photograph represents a dance and spell. In this photograph it is clear there are six adults and one child. At least three of the adults appear to be female. All are nude and all are dancing in a circle   Children in several cases made the allegation that they were sexually abused with sticks while being forced to take part in what appears to be some sort of ritual. When the children were asked what kind of sticks were used, the majority of the children responded that the sticks were the kind that come off of trees.

"The children are clear in their descriptions. They are not describing a kite stick or a yard stick or any kind of finished wood, but rather the type of stick that would resemble a twig or small branch that is left in its natural state. In occult practice, the practitioner who is preparing a magic circle for ritual magic would have a piece of equipment called a wand or rod. The wand or rod cut from a tree is left in a natural state and is considered to have supreme magical power. It is also considered to be a phallic symbol. Several children in one case stated that they were sexually abused by a perpetrator who had a blue mark on his genitals. Another independent group of children stated that the perpetrator who sexually abused them had a red mask on his genitals.

"A Witches Mark (sometimes referred to as the Devil's Mark) can be either red or blue in color. This mark is placed on the body of the practitioner, in an area not usually seen, such as under the arm or on the genitals.

"In some of the other cases the children expressed a fear of the power they believed was acquired through occultic practice. One of these cases involved a group of children from the same family. These children felt that they were being spiritually threatened and asked for something to put in their rooms that would protect them. Their mother consulted with someone who had some knowledge of occult theology. The recommendation was to give the children some salt to sprinkle around the room. The mother felt the children would respond better to glitter, so she offered them a choice between gold glitter and table salt to throw around their rooms. The children chose the salt. They took the salt and carefully sprinkled it around their rooms. The children appeared to have absolute confidence that the salt would keep them safe.

"Documentation for the use of salt is available in many of the books written on the occult. It can be purchased in stores that specialize in selling occult paraphernalia. The purpose of salt is purification. It is also an occult belief that salt can be used to control devils by keeping them away from a person or an area.

"In yet another case a parent found an unusual piece of fabric tied in intricate knots in her home. When she asked her child if she knew what it was the child became extremely upset and she insisted that it had to be untied immediately. She became even more upset when she experienced difficulty untying the knots. Documentation for a Witch's Ladder can be found in several books written on the occult. The description given for a Witch's Ladder is a piece of fabric tied in knots and hidden. If the person is intended for does not find the Witch's Ladder and untie it, the occult belief is that the person will die.

"Not only do the children seem to demonstrate a belief in the more sinister side of occult theology and appear to have some understanding of the purpose of some of the occult paraphernalia, but they also appear to be familiar with some of the occult symbolism. The children draw the well known symbols of the upside down cross and the numbers 666, but they also draw symbols a more sophisticated nature. Children from many independent cases have displayed some knowledge of the symbols described in the Lemegeton, or the Lesser Key of Solomon as well as those used by Eliphas Levi, a famous Jewish occult practitioner who lived and wrote many books on the occult in the early to mid 1800s. "In one particular case the children consistently draw an equal armed cross and are clear that this particular cross was a symbol used by the adults during rituals in their case. The equal armed cross of the occult represents the four elements and cardinal points. Research further reveals that this cross is also used in ritual magic. In another independent case, the children consistently draw the shape of a 'T.' They insist that the 'T' is a cross. This 'T' shape is a pre-Christian cross. The children in this particular case also are adept at drawing runes. Runes are known to be used in the occult and date back to the Nordic deities.

"In several other cases the children appear to have been exposed to the Nazi belief system, or at least the occultic side of the Nazi beliefs. These children talk of a master race and are familiar with some of the Nazi symbols.

"Adolph Hitler was closely associated with the occultic. Thule Society, and filled many of his key positions with Thule Society members. The belief of the Thule Society is to establish a super race of men and to eliminate inferior races. The Thule Society was linked to the Brotherhood of the Golden Dawn in England. Madame Blvatsky and Aleister Crowley. The symbol that best reflects Nazi beliefs is their own swastika. The Nazi swastika, chosen by Adolph Hitler, is a left handed swastika, which usually represents darkness, black magic and destruction.

"One of the frequent allegations made by the children in the majority of cases concerns the use of human feces, urine and blood. The children allege that feces, urine and blood have been smeared on their bodies and that they have been forced to eat and drink all three body products.

"The use of feces, urine and blood is well documented in most occult books. All three body products are used in various recipes for any number of reasons. The purpose of using these body products is the occult belief that feces, urine and blood retain the power and energy of the person they came form, which is then transferred to the person who consumes the product.

"Arthur Lyons, who has authored books on the occult and has appeared on radio and television discussing the subject, writes that one way to celebrate a black mass is to use water, human urine or menstrual blood and the host or communion wafer offered during the black mass is to be made of human feces. During the service the host is either eaten or smeared on the face. The children talk of experiencing both aspects of this ritual.

"Children in many independent cases where ritual abuse is suspected have stated that they have witnessed the cooking of babies. If this allegation were true, what would be the purpose for cooking a baby? Researching books on the occult, I discovered a recipe for Flying Ointment. This ointment likely produces the sensation of flight. Flying Ointment is made up of various substances, some of which are hallucinogenic (deadly nightshade, henbane, aconite & Belladonna) and then blended with an oil to be rubbed into the practitioner's skin.

"One oil is suggested in the traditional recipe is baby fat. To my knowledge the only certain way to obtain baby fat is to cook a baby. Another element the children have talked about is cannibalism. A reference to cannibalism can be found in the writings of Arthur Lyons. Lyons describes a lecture held at the home of Anton LaVey, founder of the Church of Satan. The subject of this lecture was cannibalism. Mr. Lyons states that a human leg was brought to the home of Anton LaVey and, after being basted in Triple Sec, was eaten by several people in the group attending the lecture. The person who provided this tasty morsel was, according to Lyons, a physician at East San Francisco Bay Hospital who was also a member of the Church of Satan.

"While Lyons offers no explanation for the practice of cannibalism in his writings, an explanation can be found in the writings of other authors on the occult.

"Many children allege they have witnessed the killing of other children or babies during what appears to be a ritual. There is ample documentation in many occult books about the need for doing this to acquire the things that a baby's body would supply to accomplish a particular goal. Flying Ointment is only one of many goals.

"In 1667 the Marquise de Montespan became interested in Louis XIV of France. In an attempt to become his mistress, de Montespan was responsible for at least two murders. The victims of these murders were children. The children had their throats cut during separate occult rituals. Their blood was sued in potions to insure that de Montespan would not be replaced in the King's affections. One of the more interesting stories I have read was written by Arthur Lyons. Lyons wrote that he had attended a meeting conducted by a man who claimed he was a Satanist. As Lyons describes what takes place at the meeting, he also gives chilling description of this man's altar. The altar was acutely some sort of tank filled with formaldehyde where a dead baby was kept. Lyons describes a male child with horns attached to his body. Lyons further states the child was probably stillborn.

"Lyons may be an astute man, but I question his ability to make a determination concerning the cause of this childs death. One can only hope Lyons' assumption of a still born birth is correct. The question that must be asked is, did Mr. Lyons notify law enforcement? The foregoing information is not conclusive proof of infant murder by a Satanist. However, it is my opinion that it certainly raises the point that it is possible in today's world that a person could murder a child for a religious belief or need, and that this type of thinking was not necessarily left behind in the historical world of the occult.

"The foregoing information does however, point to one undeniable fact; there are people today who will use the body of a dead baby for occultic purposes. Children in numerous cases across the country have described what appear to be several different rituals that require the use of both human and/or animal bones.

"On October 14, 1986, the Orange County Register, a large, well respected newspaper in Southern California, published an interview with Ruth Ann Anderson, an occult practitioner. In this interview, Ms. Anderson explains that the bones she uses for her rituals during the full moon are a female pelvic bone, bird skull and the vertebra of a small animal. Ms. Anderson states that these bones represent 'a connection to the cycle of life and death.'   This interview lends possible explanation to what the children describe, but it also realizes the question, 'How did Ms. Anderson acquire a female pelvic bone?'

"Ceremonial swords and knives, body painting, masks, human body parts, human and animal sacrifice are just a few of the topics that I discovered during the course of my research which are documentable as essential to various occultic rituals. When confronted with statements made by those who choose not to believe that occult practices involving black magic, black witchcraft, Satanism or voodoo presently exist and that the only validation that is available for these practices is historical documentation, I would ask one question, 'At what point in time did these types of occultic practices stop?'

"Some people stated that they believe the children were exposed to occult beliefs through Saturday morning cartoons or fairy tales such as Hansel and Gretel. To my knowledge, there are no fairy tales that teach the kinds of occultic beliefs of which these children have knowledge. Some of the people who have the Saturday morning cartoon theory also put forth the theory that the children were brain washed by their therapists. My repose to that is the children were disclosing to their parents prior to being taken to a therapist. What I find unbelievable is that the people who disbelieve are sometimes our best witnesses. Arthur Lyons claims to be a staunch disbeliever and yet he is an eye witness to a man who used a dead baby for an occultic purpose, and gives an account of a lecture on cannibalism where a human leg was eaten. If the children's statements could not be validated in any way, a reasonable person would have to disregard what they were saying. But to disregard their allegations without investigating is unreasonable.

"It has never been my intent to prove or disprove the allegations made by these children. However, to completely disregard the children's statements or to label them as fantasy or lies is simplistic and does not give ample explanation as to how these children acquired the knowledge they possess in terms of occult beliefs."

Missing: 100,000 Children A Year: The figures are estimates, but the few known facts are appalling; thousands are murdered annually; their blood drained in many cases, and shipped all over the world for Murder Rituals and the number is rising and no one is keeping an accurate count. Why? Because of the political, economic, and media control of the most powerful group in the world. "About 8:30 a.m. on January 7, 1980, Katheleen Mancil drove her daughter Marian Batson to school in Inverness, Florida. 'See you tonight,' Kathleen called as the petite, blue-eyed 16-year-old stepped from the car. But she did not see Marian that night. Or the next. Or the next. No one remembers seeing Marian after she left her mother's car. The day after her disappearance, her purse was found in a trash can about 25 miles form the school. She had joined the swelling ranks of children simply labeled missing.

"Sheila and Katherine Lyon, ages 13 and 11, journeyed to a suburban shopping center on March 25, 1975, and were never seen again. In early October 1980, two-year-old Brandy Barlow vanished from her front yard. The list goes on.

"May 25, 1979, Etan walked alone for the first time to his Manhattan school-bus stop and has not been seen since. Methodical searches with bloodhounds, helicopters, psychics, and phalanxes of police have failed to turn up any clues.

"These are not isolated cases. Everyone close to the missing-child problem agrees that it is a large one - and growing. Statistics, however, are tough to come by. Boundaries between runaways, parental kidnap victims and children stolen by strangers tend to blur. The best estimates are that about a million American youngsters leave home each year, with 90 percent returning in two weeks. Approximately 100,000 children are thus unaccounted for.

"Add another 25,000 to 100,000 stolen by divorced or separated parents, and the total becomes significant. 'Kids who just disappear present a big problem that people had better start opening their eyes to,' says Det. Sgt. Dick Ruffino of the Bergn County, New Jersey, Sheriff's Office. Yet no single U.S. agency concerns itself exclusively with missing children on a national scale. Automobiles, handguns and silverware can be registered, traced and recovered more easily than children. 'Our priorities are mixed up,' says Ken Wooden, director of the National Coalition for Children's justice. 'If someone steals a car, he can be traced and caught because we have a computer system for tracing stolen cars. But children apparently aren't that important to us.' Each missing-child case has its own poignant drama and irony. In July 1976, 12-year-old Dee Scofield disappeared while running an errand at a Florida shopping center. Two days later, a classmate reportedly saw Dee looking out a van window, desperately forming the word 'help' over and over with her lips. Dee Scofield has never been found. On October 18, 1981, Jimmy Rogers, 14, left his Hanson, Mass., home for a friend's house. He may have hitched a ride. He has not been seen or heard from since.

"'Child snatching, kidnaping and the ugly things that happen to these kids are so horrendous that people refuse to deal with them,' explains Stan Patz, father of missing Ethan. 'Trying to handle cases like ours on a local level is a tremendous impediment. We need a centralized, national clearinghouse with information about which children are missing and how they can be identified.'

"But most cases fall to local police, against whom some parents of missing children raise a litany of complaints. Because so many children do run away from home, police label most missing children runaways. And unless the child is very young or evidence of foul play exists, police commonly will not act on a missing-child report for 24 hours. The reason: sheer work volume. A surfaced of violent crimes; most with injured victims and plenty of evidence, takes priority over the 'maybe' crime of a missing youngster.

"The heart-rending tragedy, of course, occurs when the child is not a runaway and could possibly have been helped if immediate action had been taken. On the morning after Christmas 1974, 13-year-old Janna Hanson went to a friend's house. A short time later, Doreen Hanson drove by to pick up her daughter; Janna wasn't there. Doreen immediately went to the police, but they wouldn't search for 24 hours. When police did finally begin an investigation, it was too late. Janna's body was found after several months, and evidence indicated she had been murdered on December 26.

"Parents also complain bitterly about the FBI's refusal to help find missing children. The FBI becomes involved in a missing-child case only when there's proof of a kidnaping; such as a ransom note, or evidence that the child was taken across state lines. 'The first-time disappearance of a minor should be prima facie evidence that a kidnaping has taken place,' says John Clinkscales, whose son Kyle disappeared six years ago. 'The FBI could then become immediately involved, and there might be a chance of finding some of these children. We need help.'

"And answers. Parents always ask the inevitable: Why? Why would someone steal a child? Why my child? There are many answered, yet no answers. A million couples a year divorce in the United States, and many of these cases result in child snatchings. For love, hate, spite or revenge, one parent steals a child from the other.

"In December 1974, Gloria Yerkovich said goodby to her four-year-old Joanna as the girl left to spend the weekend with her father. She didn't want to go, but a court order had said she must. Joanna never returned. The separation that was to last a weekend has stretched to 7½ years. Despicable as parental kidnaping is, these children may be more fortunate than others. At least there's a chance they will go to school, grow up and lead a more or less normal life. When a stranger steals a child, anything can happen. Parents of missing children hope that their child will end up in a loving, caring family, perhaps through black-market adoption. The cruel truth is that a missing child stands a fair chance of being murdered. Each year an estimated 2500 children in the United States disappear and later are found murdered (with their blood drained, in an apparent Ritual Murder case). While the abduction and murder of a child is a senseless, psychotic act, many children are used for much more calculated reasons. Says Ken Wooden. 'Kids are constantly being sought for the lucrative child-prostitution business. Most police departments and public officials aren't doing anything about it.' If fear about what may be happening to a missing child is the parents' primary emotion, frustration is the second. Often, little more is done once local police exhaust all leads. Teleprinted missing-child reports from one city do not carry a high priority in another. Verbal descriptions alone are often useless."

March 19, 1982: Has anyone seen Kevin Collins? Kevin is 10 years old and 4 feet y inches tall, with brown hair, green eyes and a cheerful disposition. When he vanished without a trace after basketball practice at St. Agnes School in San Francisco on February 10, the assumption was that he had been abducted.

September 5, 1982: John David Gosch, vanished from his paper route on the morning of September 5, 1982, in Des Moines, Iowa.

July 27, 1981: Adam Walsh, six disappeared from a Sears store in Hollywood, Florida on July 27, 1981; two weeks later his severed head was found in a canal 100 miles away.

May 5, 1982: Two-and-a-half-year-old Russel Mort disappeared on May 5, 1982, some time between 12:20 p.m., when his mother sent him to play outside their trailer in a Wheatfild, N.Y., mobile-homes court.

Ritual Murder is still going on today. There is no doubt about it, and the state and federal government does nothing because most, if not all, the highest officials in the State and Federal Governments, as well as Congress, the Courts are up to their neck in this terrible crime against humanity. But nothing is done because of the economic, political, and absolute control of the national media by the Jews. Following are some more recent cases.

Robbing The Innocents: "The little girl didn't like garbage, which is why her mother doesn't believe the story of her death. Andrea Parsons of Port Salerno, Florida, disappeared on her way home from the corner store with some candy. Claude Davis, a road worker living across the street from the Parsons home, claimed that he saw her being forced into a car by four Hispanic men. Then last month he changed his story: Andrea had been helping him look for aluminum cans in a Dumpster. She fell, hit her head and died, he said. Yet no body has turned up, and Andrea's mother Linda doesn't believe Davis: 'Andrea would rather be founded than take out the trash.' Linda and the local authorities think somebody made away with her daughter; and with her life's joy. 'It's like we're stuck in a vacuum, with no beginning and no ending,' she says.

"If that state of limbo seems grimly familiar, it is because as winter falls, the country seems seized by a spate of child abductions. The FBI is investigating nine cases of kidnaping in which homicide is known or suspected. A stalker haunting the Los Angeles suburb of Van Nuys raped a girl and fondled about 20 other schoolchildren. In St. Louis, Missouri, two young girls fell prey to a kidnapper-killer, and police have just arrested a suspect in the would-be abduction of a third. The second girl, Cassidy Senter, 10, was the object of a massive helicopter-and-roadblock search. Her body was found in an alley, her head beaten, several fingers missing, her pants pulled down.

"The public reaction has been outrage. In St. Louis callers swamped radio talk shows demanding the death penalty and, in one case, disembowelment for the killer. At the Adam Walsh Center, a missing-children organization in West Palm Beach, Florida, calls for advice are up 50%. Its director, Nancy McBride, echoes a popular sentiment: 'Don't let your children go anywhere alone. Our society is breaking down, and you can't expect kids to watch themselves anymore.'

"Social scientists, however, advise against hysteria. 'while this kind of incident is every parent's worst nightmare, like most nightmares it's not likely to happen,' says Steven Nagler (of course he would say something like this, because he is a Jew and damn well knows what is happening to most of the murdered children - that they are being used in a Jewish Ritual Murder orgy) of the Yale Child Studies Center. Adds Ernie Allen, president of the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children (NCMEC): 'There are going to be outrageous acts that even the most cautious of families will not be able to prevent.'

"The specialists stress two things: there is little protection against kidnapper-murderers, but fortunately thee are few of them. The vast majority (several hundred thousand a year) of child snatchings are perpetrated by family members in custody disputes. According to the well-respected 1990 Justice Department report National Incidence Studies on Missing, Abducted and Thrown-Away Children in America, far fewer; 3200 to 4600 minors (see the lies told about the number of murdered and tortured children) a year, are seized by strangers. Most victims are teenagers; contrary to media coverage, a disproportionate number are black or Hispanic. Only 300 of the abductions are classic kidnaping involving overnight captivity, transport of more than 50 miles, and ransom or murder. The number of kidnap-murders has fluctuated between 50 and 150 a year for at least 17 years. Allen estimates that 1993 will be on the low end."

Members of Satanic Cult 'Gave Children Away': Tallahassee, Florida (UPI). "Police said six filthy and confused young children, taken from two men charged with child abuse, had been given away by their parents says part of a satanic cult ritual member.

"Authorities in Tallahassee and Washington were trying today to learn the identities of the six children, locate their parents and learn more about an unidentified 'satanic cult' apparently based in Washington.

"Meanwhile, two men who identified themselves as Michael Houlihan and Doug Ammerman; names police believe are phony, were being held in lieu of $100,000 bond on child abuse charges. The men were arrested in a city park Wednesday after someone called police about two well-dressed men in a blue van watching over six 'filthy' children.

"'It is our belief these kids were not kidnaped, but that their parents gave them away because one of the rites of passage into this satanic organization is that you have to give up your rights to your children, and that the leaders of this organization can do what they want to with your children,' police spokesman Scott Hung said Friday. 'I believe what you're going to find when this all shakes down is that the kids' parents belong to this organization.' Until we can figure out where everything is, we can't say a whole lot,' said Walt Ferguson, a police spokesman in Washington.'

"The Washington Post reported today that the U.S. Customs Service is helping with the investigation and that pictures found at a Washington, D.C., warehouse linked to the group include those of children engaged in what appeared to be 'cult rituals.' The newspaper said; 'the group was known as The Finders and was made up of about 40 people who lived in the District of Columbia and a farm in rural Virginia, the remains of a popular 1960s hippie refuge that evolved into a Satanist society.' Hunt said a 6-year-old girl in the group showed signs of sexual abuse. The children; four boys and two girls ranging in age from 2 to 6, were put in state custody."

The story does not end here, it will continue until Christian Americans become enraged and act to stop these terrible crimes. However, most non-Jews who aid the Jews in committing ritual murders, covering up for them in police departments, on newspapers and in government offices, are not so squeamish. It has been estimated that at least one-third of all officeholders in the United States are well aware of the prevalence of Jewish ritual murder of children, and that their continuing to hold office depends on aiding and abetting the Jews in the practice of these crimes.

During a conversation with Father Bulger in 1956, he related that he had been working all his life on a book which was to be the definitive work on Jewish ritual murder.

Father Bulger furnished much of the information contained herein. However his superiors had forbidden him to have his own book published. In former years, most of the information about this type of crime had been published in Catholic encyclopedias and official parochial works, but further writings on the subject of Jewish ritual murder had been banned because of Jewish pressure on the Vatican.

Father Bulger said that according to his estimates, six million gentile children had been done to death in the ritual manner by Jews since the crucifixion of Christ. These six million victims have not only gone unavenged, but each one of them, deserving to be elevated to sainthood for their sufferings at the hands of the Jews, has died without gentile society making the slightest effort to protect other children from becoming victims in the same manner.

Father James E. Bulger said,

"The blood lust of the Jews and their hatred of Jesus Christ are combined in this horrible ceremony."

Not only have millions innocent souls been done to death in ritual murder by the Jews, but each of us must ask himself, What kind of Christian, what kind of human being, am I, if I do nothing to protect children from such horrible sacrifice in a supposedly Christian and modern society?

Allusions To Blood Libel Made By Prominent Italian Newspaper: Rome, June 20 (JTA)--A newspaper article that appeared to link the unsolved murder of an Italian child last year with ancient blood libel slander against the Jews has prompted concern among Italian Jewish leaders.

The article, which appeared May 30 in a provincial edition of the Rome daily Il Messaggero, drew parallels between the murder of 4-year-old Simone Allegretti, near the central Italian town of Foligno, and two ritual murder cases in 15th-century Italy.

The article theorized that Simone's murderer was a mentally unbalanced person who, knowing the ritual murder stories, may have committed a sort of copycat crime.

But, as Tullia Zevi, the president of the Italian Union of Jewish Communities, pointed out in a June 8 letter to the editor of Il Messaggero, the article's conclusions were so ambiguous that they could be "potentially dangerous."

The Messaggero article was headlined: "From History, Chilling Similarities with the Murder of Simone." A subhead read: "Monster of Foligno, the Hypothesis of Ritual Murder." The article mentioned the 15th-century cases of Simon of Trent, in northern Italy, and Antonuccio of Bevagna, a town near Foligno, in Umbria. "The first (victim), later beatified, was kidnaped the evening of Good Friday and died drained of blood during a macabre rite," the article declared. "The other, instead, is said to have been seized and wounded," the newspaper said.

The blood libel, or accusation that Jews murdered Christian children and drained their blood for use in ritual, particularly in making matzot for Passover, dates back to medieval times and has been one of the most persistent and irrational anti-Semitic superstitions over the centuries. The accusations have sparked mass persecutions, anti-Semitic hysteria and other horrors, down into this century. Perhaps for this reason, the Jewish community here has been quick to respond to any apparent attempt to revive or lend credence to this superstition.

The Messaggero article, by Gilberto Scalabrini, described in detail the story of Simon of Trent, a 2-year-old who was found horribly murdered on Easter Sunday 1475. "How was Simon of Trent killed? To reread this story gives one goose pimples, because the details have a terrible resemblance to the fate of the little boy from

(Foligno)," he wrote. But while he noted the "popular superstition of the time" and described the Jews who were executed for the murder as "presumed criminals," he went on to gave a blow-by-blow description of the crime, citing "documents" detailing how the Jews of Trent, supposedly in the synagogue itself, carried out the murder.

He then quotes a Jewish historian as recounting the case of Antonuccio of Bevagna, in 1485, in which a child accused a family of local Jewish bankers of kidnaping him and trying to drain his blood. That story, however, appeared to have been linked to attempts at the time to close down the Jewish bank. The case was dismissed. "Surely they do not have any precise analogy to the murder of Simone Allegretti," Scalabrini wrote. "But 'a sick mind" could have read them and codified them in order to commit a ritual murder. "The blood of Simone, in fact, was never found, even though he lost about 3 liters," the reporter wrote.

Kielce's pogrom: The last blood libel in Poland: Today marks the 50th anniversary of the infamous pogrom in the Polish city of Kielce. The pogrom, in which thousands of ordinary people took to the streets and massacred their neighbors on the charge that the latter were guilty of ritual murder, was a result of a blood-libel accusation against the Jews. The pogrom's anniversary is by and large ignored in Poland. Ritual murder charges against Jews are a frequent occurrence in Polish history. The first anti-Jewish pogrom caused by ritual murder accusations after Poland's liberation from the Nazis occurred in August 1945. Leaflets on the streets of Cracow proclaimed: "The Jews are our eternal enemies. They kill our children in their synagogues."

Responding to such propaganda, a Polish mob attacked the synagogue on Miodowa Street during the Shabbat service. The synagogue was set on fire and the Torah scrolls desecrated. The riots spread to Sosnowiec and Lublin. The number of victims is not known as the riots were never officially reported.

But the Kielce pogrom was the worst consequence of blood-libel charges. A nine-year-old Christian boy, Henryk Blaszczyk, the son of a local laborer, disappeared from home. For two days he stayed with relatives in a nearby village, but when the boy came back and was asked where he had been, he said that he was kidnaped by Jews and kept in a cellar where he saw 15 other Christian children already murdered. It was, he said, at the house on 7 Planty Street.

Among the occupants of this house was the Kielce Jewish Committee, a group of young Jews who were getting ready to leave Poland for Palestine, survivors of the Nazi camps and some returnees from the Soviet Union.

As soon as the story became known among the local population, crowds began to gather around the building. Before the police had time to consider what action to take, the crowd had grown to several thousand. In a wild fury some broke into the building and any Jew they were able to drag outside was beaten or trampled to death. Some of the victims were thrown out of the windows.

A unit of the internal security forces sent to the scene of the pogrom joined the killers. The attackers received further assistance from a group of miners.

The carnage was only stopped late in the afternoon when a large army unit arrived from Warsaw. But even when the wounded were being taken to hospital, the open wagons in which they were transported became the target for stone-throwers. According to some estimates, half the Kielce population of 50,000 took part in this, a pogrom reminiscent of the Dark Ages.

While the carnage was taking place on Planty Street, other parts of the town and its surroundings were the scene of more murders. Jewish passengers on trains arriving at Kielce were murdered. Altogether the pogrom resulted in 42 deaths and more than 80 injured.

Representatives of the government, the Central Jewish Committee, and the foreign press were present at the funerals. While the caskets with the bodies of the victims were lowered into the ground, a Polish professor named Gorecki expressed his sorrow. After beating his breast several times he cried out: "Polish Christians, our hands are stained with the blood of innocent Jews. We are all responsible for this crime. Never, never must we forget. The burden of this crime will weigh forever on our conscience."

The Catholic Church officially refrained from commenting. A letter read in churches after the pogrom failed to condemn the violence, but rather obscured the issue of Polish antisemitism. The archbishop of Kielce refused to condemn the pogrom. And the archbishop of Lublin, who later became a cardinal, had this to say on blood libels: "During the trial of Beilis [in Tsarist Russia] many Jewish scriptures were submitted to deny the practice of using Christian blood for ritual purposes, but there was no proof that it wasn't practiced."

An exception was the archbishop of Chestochowa, who had the courage to condemn not only the violence but the accusations of ritual murder. It was only in 1981 that an article in Tygodnik Solidarnosci by Prof. Krystyna Kersten broke the silence on the Kielce pogrom. Further investigation to find out who was behind the pogrom was undertaken by Jerzy Slawomir in 1986.

In 1990, Gazeta Wyborcza a leading Warsaw daily published an extensive analysis of the events in Kielce entitled "Kill a Jew." Since then, the anniversary of the Kielce pogrom has received only a passing mention in the Polish press. What is significant about all the published material in Poland regarding the pogrom is the variety of theories on the identity of the instigators. Among the suspects are the Communists, the Polish underground, the Polish government in exile, the Zionists and finally the Jews themselves.

The former head of the province of Wislicz said in 1986:

"Today I would like to forget about [the pogrom], but if you insist on going back 40 years...I can consider that the Jews themselves are partly responsible."

Not one Polish historian has investigated the antisemitism that caused the pogrom. Until recently, any public admission of Poland's guilt was met by a hostile reaction from those Poles who considered such admissions as denigrating the honor of the Polish nation.

In 1990, on the 44th anniversary of the pogrom, a commemorative plaque for the victims of the pogrom was unveiled on the initiative of then- president Lech Walesa. On the day prior to the unveiling, the victims' graves in the Kielce cemetery were desecrated, and during the night the plaque was defaced. There were also numerous, albeit feeble, attempts by some Polish personalities and by members of the Catholic clergy to express regret for past behavior. And the Catholic Church, which historically has been responsible for so much Polish antisemitism, has been quite active in trying to change the attitudes of the Polish masses toward Jews.

A letter of the Polish Episcopate, read in all Polish churches on January 21, 1981, contained expressions of regret "for all acts of antisemitism which have taken place on Polish soil at any time and by anyone." The letter also begs for forgiveness for the Church's position during the Nazi occupation of Poland.

Baby-smuggling accusation causes blood libel to surface: The blood-libel myth surfaced in Romania after police there held an Israeli and three Romanians accused of smuggling babies to Moldova and Israel, police said last week. A Romanian police spokesman identified the Israeli citizen as Mahmud Asadi, a Palestinian who converted to Judaism and claims to have been a personal secretary to slain Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, according to the World Jewish Congress.

Resurrecting the centuries-old anti-Semitic blood libel, the Bucharest weekly Baricada reported last month that there was no chance of ever seeing the smuggled children alive because "as is well-known, Jewish matzah demands kosher, young Christian blood."

But involved in "collecting kosher blood" is protected by the Mossad, the Israeli intelligence service, it is "unlikely" that proof of the horrible deed can be produced, the weekly said.

The day they stopped believing : The Ethiopian immigrants came to Israel all wrapped up in a package deal. The rabbinate agreed to their coming in exchange for the letting of a drop of blood from the sexual organ of each adult male (a confirmation of their Jewishness, which incidentally has still not been fully recognized); and with the proviso that their children would attend religious schools. The Ethiopians agreed.

Most of them underwent the bloodletting ritual, a physically, spiritually and collectively humiliating business, and their children go to state religious schools. They were told it was for their own good, and they believed it.

They were all, in a bundle, placed in absorption centers, and the children were put into absorption classes. They were told it was for the sake of their advancement and their integration, and they really wanted to believe it.

All of them were given blood tests, and it was explained to anyone who enquired that "they" had many contagious diseases. They were given preventive pills en masse, which caused horrendous stomachaches. These they suffered stoically - or threw away the pills secretly - and didn't understand why Israelis were being warned not to come near them for six months.

Their rabbis were dispatched like a pack of fools to a course at the "real" rabbinate given by Israeli rabbis, and the children were sent away to religious boarding schools. They were told that this would make them equal in the eyes of "kosher" Israeli Jews, and that their children would have an equal opportunity to go on to higher education.

And if their kesim hadn't been barred from the rabbinate, and if most of their children hadn't failed their bagrut, they might almost have believed it. And then they were all branded with the mark of AIDS, and it was even explained to them that it had nothing to do with racism.

And then, like Ahad Ha'am's Jews faced with blood-libel, they couldn' t believe any longer. This latest blood-libel was the straw that broke the camel's back.

Had there been some differentiation made, for example, between Ethiopians who came here in the '80s and those who came in the '90s; or between the young generation (which tends to have an active sex life) and older people (who are generally less sexually active) the immigrants might have played along. They might have kept quiet had they been told openly that they couldn't donate their blood and been given a reason, valid or not. That they might well have accepted. But they found themselves treated like some blighted, primitive group, like a bunch of lepers, and that even the Ethiopians couldn't take.

What the authorities are not saying is that they were only trying to preserve the Ethiopian immigrants' sense of honor - but the immigrants have stopped believing either the facts as presented, or in the authorities' good intentions. So have I. "There's an optical illusion here about the proportion of HIV carriers among Ethiopian immigrants," said Dr. Ronny Shtarkshall, of the Hebrew University-Hadassah School of Public Health and Community Medicine in a Ma'ariv interview two years ago, during the previous wave of rumors. "There has been no general check for HIV carriers among the Israeli population." The estimate is 3,000, but the real figure cannot be known. "And in any case," the doctor said, "the incidence of AIDS among Ethiopian Jews is far lower than in Western countries like the US, Switzerland and France. This is chiefly because sexual promiscuity and homosexuality, the most frequent causes of HIV transmission, simply don't exist."

Shtarkshall remarked that he would be more wary of Israelis who had backpacked abroad and come into contact with people they didn't know than Jews from Ethiopia. But this stand, explicit as it was, didn't prevent the reporter from continuing to treat AIDS among Ethiopian immigrants as an established fact.

The doctor then went into great detail in the interview about a Joint Distribution Committee-funded project he was involved in to educate the Ethiopians about AIDS. For a project of this type you need a severe social or medical problem. And now the doctor had a problem - he seemed to be contradicting himself. Is there or isn't there a huge risk, above the average, of AIDS in the Ethiopian community here?

I have a theory: There are various interested parties here, and all of them want to preserve the Ethiopians as a mass to be manipulated, concentrated in absorption centers (which need a reason to go on receiving funds for existing), and dominated. Once it has been "established" that the Ethiopians as a community pose an AIDS danger, they can be smeared with mud, tricked, their children isolated, and their blood tossed into the garbage bucket. For long years to come, the Ethiopians will go on filling a mystical, much-needed role for researchers, absorption organizations, and the media.

The Day Yeltsin Praised the Art of Blood Libel: Russian Prexy Tours. Retrospective of Ilya Glazunov and Finds It "Patriotic": Moscow -- For Boris Yeltsin, paintings filled with caricatures of long-nosed Chasidic Jews bearing gold coins and drinking chalices of Russian blood while ape-like black men abscond with naked white women are "optimistic and patriotic."

At least that's the impression the Russian president gave as he toured the vast retrospective exhibition of the nationalist painter Ilya Glazunov. Mr. Yeltsin listened raptly as the artist explained his massive tableaux, which fault communists, Jewish devils, blacks and foreign opportunists for all of Russia's ills; afterward, the Russian president remarked that the paintings possessed "very deep and philosophical meanings."

Mr. Yeltsin's appearance at the show, which drew thousands of eager Muscovites, suggests that radical nationalism, once the province of fringe extremists, is being openly espoused even by the country's president. In the past six months since the surprise parliamentary victory of neo-nationalist Vladimir Zhirinovsky, Yeltsin reformers, most visibly Foreign Minister Kozyrev, have been quick to take more strident positions, particularly defending Russian interests abroad and the cause of ethnic Russians living in former Soviet republics. With 150 extreme-nationalist publications now circulating widely in Russia, politicians are also stressing the inherent greatness of ethnic Russian traditions and beliefs.

Mr. Yeltsin's visit to the Glazunov exhibit marks the first time that Mr. Yeltsin has acted in a way that could be construed as endorsing anti-Semitism. Yet the significance of the visit may lie in the fact that he, too, sees a need to court the nationalist vote and is not above resorting to sycophantic gestures to get it. "Almost every painting shows that out of dreadful human torments, battles and killings, a new Russia is emerging. Russia is being reborn," the Russian president said of the exhibit, which includes starkly anti-Semitic imagery.

At a time when many Russians are feeling humiliated over the country's infrastructural breakdown, moral chaos and loss of diplomatic influence abroad, paintings that pay homage to the country's past greatness are certain to be popular. In particular, Mr. Glazunov's monumental canvases present a panoply of Russian mythical, historical, royal and religious figures, including great Russian writers, artists, politicians and saints. As one gallery-goer, a 60-year old grandmother named Natalia Aluyeva, observed: "We have lost our illusions of a future happy society and are seeking consolation in our history."

Sanctions Violence: The paintings' darker sides, however, brimming with sinister allusions to devils, masons and so-called cabalistic symbols, raise the troubling question: At what point has the artist crossed the line where patriotism ends and is replaced by a rabid nationalism that sanctions violence against ethnic minorities. "The Grand Experiment (1990)," a behemoth tableau that focuses on Russian history in the 20th century, is a case in point.

In the Glazunov iconography, Russia's pre-Soviet period is invariably portrayed in idyllic terms. There, in the top left-hand corner, blue skies hover over a whitewashed gold-domed Russian Orthodox church; church bells are ringing and the beatific Slavic tsar and tsarina reign above the slogan "God, Tsar and Church." Everywhere else, the canvas is blood red with the chaos of the Bolshevik revolution.

Caricature of Trotsky: In the center of the canvas, a red five-pointed star; a reference both to the communist star and the "Masonic" star; frames the enormous head of Karl Marx, the Jew who within the painting clearly is to blame for all the bloodshed of "the Grand Experiment," namely communism. In front of Marx's face is a tetragram that the exhibition catalogue describes as "the five-pointer star, ancient cabalistic symbol -- the symbol of evil. Marxism is connected to Satanism." To the left of the red star, there is a tomato-red caricature of Trotsky, depicted as a long-nosed Jewish devil with black claws, scaling the Kremlin walls. Below him, Mr. Glazunov invokes the blood libel, painting in a thick-bearded Chasid sipping a cup of Russian blood. There is yet another long-nosed Chasid with gold coins in one outstretched hand and, under his other arm, Russia stamped with the Soviet hammer and sickle; nearby, a smiling black man makes off with a bare-breasted white woman who is for sale for two dollars; Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt are there with the Israeli flag hanging behind them.

Although the painting is complicated, crammed with several hundred historical faces, the message is clear: Outsiders, among them Jews in particular, are responsible for the revolution that destroyed the paradisiacal period of Christian tsarism, bringing waves of bloodshed on the Russian people. Those outsiders are also seen as clearly to blame for the current invasion of Russia of foreign commercial goods, capitalist ideas and such decadent culture as punk music and jazz. As the catalogue to the exhibit explains, "the painting shows that the revolution was not a natural historical event but prepared, organized and brought by persons from outside. Russia has been a field for social experiment...Yakov Schiff, an American banker, a Marx supporter, a fanatic Russophobe, an enemy of Russian Orthodoxy financed various terrorist organizations in Russia."

Appeal to Fascists: The Glazunov exhibition appeals particularly to radical nationalists and fascists, who propagate the idea of a foreign conspiracy out to destroy Russia. "You look around you with horror, wondering who is with you against this Satanic horde...[Mr. Glazunov] has created paintings of great significance and mystical force," says Alexander Nevzorov, a television host and Duma member. "When I saw this painting I cried."

The fact that such an openly racist exhibition was attended and praised by the country's president indicates the current political sway of the ethnic Russian idea and the political impotence of minorities in Russia, who have trouble even gaining an audience with their representatives.

A spokesman for Mr. Yeltsin insisted that the stroll around the exhibit was innocent: "He is interested in painting and is especially interested in the reaction of the public to this exhibit," remarked Anatoly Krasikov, Mr. Yeltsin's press spokesman. "[Mr.] Yeltsin, like any other democratic president, can afford to go to art exhibits without taking political sides."

The exhibit at Moscow's Manezh central exhibition hall, however, was sponsored by several state agencies, including the Mayoralty of Moscow, the Russian Ministry of Culture and the state's Academy of Russian Painting and Architecture; which is headed by Mr. Glazunov. The painter has been using the show as a weekly soapbox, preaching his ideas -- about politics, not art -- to an eager public. "This is a chance to express the feelings of Russian people through art in ways that ordinary simple people can understand," commented Raisa Ivanova, a Muscovite straining in the crowd to hear Mr. Glazunov speak. "He is a very great, nationalistic painter with emotional impact. This is a patriotic exhibit. He loves his motherland and he is showing us how our soul is sick."

Following Spain's New-Found Philo-Semitism: In 1987 I lived in Madrid for a year, and every time I return, more of my friends turn out to be "Jewish." These are not the famous Marranos, the "secret Jews" who preserved their customs through five centuries of oppression. Rather, they are Catholics who remember a cryptic comment grandmother once made. In the country where people now in their 30s learned in school that Jews made matzahs with Christian blood, Judaism has become all the rage. Teenage punks wear the Star of David as jewelry and tattoos. An order of nuns, Nuestra Señde Zion, purges anti-Semitic references from textbooks. Archaeologists are digging up Jewish remains that were neglected for centuries.

Meanwhile, Jews have never been more interested in Spain. Visit New York's Jewish Museum, where paintings by an Italian Sephardic artist are on view. Check out the bookstore for the latest publications devoted to Sephardic achievements in poetry, philosophy and scholarship. Or pass by one of the events in the ninth annual Semana Sepharad, a week- long celebration of Spanish Jewry and its diaspora sponsored by Yeshiva University, the Tourist Office of Spain and Iberia Airlines (please see schedule at right). This event, at the suggestion of the Spanish government, is dedicated to a little-known Spanish diplomat, Angel Sanz-Briz.

Sanz-Briz, who worked at the Spanish Embassy in Budapest and saved thousands of non-Spanish Jews from deportation to camps by claiming they were Spanish, is being promoted as the "Spanish Schindler." " His story is not that well-known anywhere in the world," says Rabbi M. Mitchell Serels, director of Sephardic community programs at Yeshiva University and one of the organizers of Semana Sepharad.

It is at the very least ironic that Spain, responsible for the most spectacular expulsion of Jews in medieval Europe, is now promoting a home-grown Holocaust hero. But what better way to atone for the Inquisition? As Howard Sachar writes in his new, highly readable book, "Farewell Españ The World of the Sephardim Remembered" (Knopf), there were practical reasons behind royal visits to synagogues, meetings with important rabbis and other attempts at outreach that culminated in the establishment of diplomatic relations with Israel in 1986. These included fomenting trade, tourism and, not least, membership in the European Economic Community.

Not that Spain's new-found philo-Semitism is mere public relations. With the emergence of democracy following Franco's death in 1975, former taboos were embraced with a near-hysterical mania to catch up with the rest of the West. Among those taboos was Spain's Sephardic heritage, which had been erased from the history books with the same rigor the country had applied to ridding itself of Jews and their descendants.

That ethnic cleansing happened years ago, so you don' t find the collective guilt that characterizes Germany's obsession with Judaism, for example. Nor do you find anti-Semitism, representatives from Spain's small Jewish community insist, if you are talking about officially sanctioned anti-Semitism, like restrictive laws. The popular attitude toward Judaism is based more in folklore than in fact: equal parts attraction and ambivalence, curiosity and ignorance. Jewish culture is seen as hermetic, exotic and mystical -- and sometimes, still, a little sinister, which may explain why true Marranos continue to maintain deep secrecy.

Consider the experience of Trudi Alexy, a Prague-born Jew who fled with her family to Barcelona at the outbreak of the war and immigrated to the United States in 1941. Ms. Alexy's recent book, "The Mezuzah in the Madonna's Foot: Marranos and Other Secret Jews" (Harper-Collins), is somewhat misleadingly titled, for the first half describes her own experience as a secret Jew in Spain, her childhood dalliance with Catholicism and her efforts to reclaim her heritage, which included tracking down other Jews who fled through Spain as well as the Catholics who risked their lives for them.

Some of the most fascinating passages in Ms. Alexy's book concern her encounters with Marranos, who are outwardly Catholic but practice some form of Judaism at home. More are turning up all the time; most recently in Puerto Rico, and those who have sought to integrate with the Jewish community have encountered all sorts of difficulties in asserting their Jewishness, as one who tried to become a rabbi poignantly recounted to Ms. Alexy. But most don't want to. An American Jewish doctor told Ms. Alexy of his experience visiting an Andalusian colleague almost 50 years after they had worked together during the Spanish Civil War. Citing his friend's surname; which sounded Jewish, the American asked the Spaniard if he had Jewish ancestors. "We are as Catholic as Catholic can be," the Spaniard replied. Then he led his guest to a dark, windowless room. "Whenever I am troubled or need help, I pray to the Virgin Mary or to Our Savior Jesus Christ or to the saints. I say the rosary and go to Mass," he said. "But if all else fails, I come here." He opened a door with an old key and removed an ancient tallis and a set of phylacteries. Then he prayed.

Like the phylacteries, most things Jewish in Spain survive because they were well-hidden (or, in the case of the few standing synagogues, because they were converted into churches). Recently, a clerk in Gerona, home of Nachmanides, came across a cache of Jewish documents stuffed in a book binding. Among the papers; which are particularly significant because they are written in Hebrew, are synagogue tax records, a personal diary and a dowry list, the type of ephemera of which little remains. Rabbi Serels, whose book on these documents will be published next year, notes that the significance of the event lies as much in the documents' historical value as in the fact that the government of Gerona; where no Jews live now, is financing the restoration and ultimate exhibition of the papers in a museum dedicated to the city's Jewish heritage.

Segovia, home of the Grand Inquisitor Torquemada, is another place where non-Jewish scholars are digging deep into the Jewish past. Currently no Jews live in this Castilian city, better known for its monumental Roman aqueduct and the Disneyesque Alcá or fortress, but in the middle ages it housed a Jewish community probably numbering in the low thousands. Archeologists are excavating the Jewish cemetery, located in a pine forest outside the city walls. What is left of the Jewish slaughterhouse is being converted into a provincial museum that will include Jewish objects in its exhibitions. A center for Sephardic studies is planned, along with one for Sephardic art.

Of the five synagogues that served Segovia, one remains -- sort of. It is currently the Church of Corpus Christi, occupied by an order of cloistered Carmelite nuns. Badly damaged in a fire in 1899, the white, light-filled structure still retains its original Moorish-style arches. No one knows exactly how the Sinagoga Mayor became a church, though there is a local legend that explains it.

In 1410, my guide recounted, a Jewish doctor loaned a priest money -- in return for a holy wafer, which he intended to desecrate in a vat of boiling water. But the wafer didn't boil. Instead, the building caught fire, and the wafer, emitting blood, sailed across town into the hands of a priest. A crack behind the altar, supposedly made by the ricocheting wafer, has proved impossible to repair, the guide pointed out. "It' s only a legend," she said. "But I believe it because it's pretty. "

The infamous blood libel story -- pretty? She grew up with the story. It's depicted on a 19th-century painting right there in the church -- wafer gleaming in mid-air, terrified Jews scurrying in all directions. A few years ago, a friend told me about a "Jewish" family living in Granada. It turned out that they were Catholic -- though their surname, Carnicero (butcher), may well have been Jewish once. The father had become obsessed with his roots and was studying Hebrew. They couldn't have been more hospitable. They introduced me to Granada' s three other Jews; they fed me; they invited me to stay the night in an unused bedroom. As I prepared for bed, I spotted a large flag hanging in the closet. It had a swastika on it.

Upon questioning, my host's son explained that the flag was "left over from my brother's youth." So was evidence of other phases the boy passed through: buttons of hammer and sickle, marijuana leaves, Mickey Mouse. Dalliance with fascism was just one of those post-Franco adolescent attempts to be as offensive as possible. "Frankly, until recently, I didn't know the swastika had anything to do with the Jews, " he added. This ignorance, willful or not, is rooted in the same mind-set that finds the blood libel believable. Judaism is appealing to Spaniards because it is ancient and arcane, not because it is a living culture. The folkloristic conception of "the Jew" has nothing to do with contemporary Jews or Judaism, with which the vast majority of Spaniards have no contact.

About 12,000 Jews live in Spain now; mostly, they are bemused observers of the Jewish revival. Jacques Laredo, former president of Madrid' s synagogue, told me that he was besieged with letters from Spaniards having names possibly of Jewish origin -- names of towns, plants, flowers, professions. "But they show their Jewish origin five centuries ago," he said. "So the only thing we can tell them is, yes, this is a name that could be a Jewish name, but obviously you're a Catholic and there's nothing we can do about it."

The hatred of Jews, stands a great hatred on the part of the Jews for all Gentiles. There is nothing so profound within me as the conviction that, if anything exists which unites all Jews of the world, it is the great, sublime hate. No one can deny the fact that a powerful Jewry is a danger to all Gentiles. All attempts by certain Jewish circles to prove the opposite must be pointed out to be just as cowardly as they are comical. UK weekly's blood libel: One of the more persistent themes of Arab propaganda is "Israel's persecution of Christians."

The charges are almost always identical: Christian Arabs in the Holy Land (who, with unbounded contempt for history, are often described as descendants of the first Christians) are not only religiously harassed but often killed by the Israelis who want to drive them out of the country. That Christian Arabs have been leaving "the territories" is, of course, true.

The most recent example of such propaganda, penned by William Dalrymple, appeared in the London weekly The Spectator of October 22. It begins with dramatic horror stories, which contain most of the article's charges against Israel.

First, a monk (Fr. Alexandros), whom Dalrymple meets in Greece, tells him that he had been forced to leave the West Bank after receiving death threats from "extreme Israeli zealots" who established a settlement nearby. "Then one day in the winter of 1979," Dalrymple continues, "his spiritual father and distant neighbor, a Greek monk named Philloumenous, was hacked to death in his cell at Jacob's Well; a settler had poisoned his dogs, attacked him with an axe, then incinerated the remains with a grenade. Shortly afterwards, Fr. Alexandros returned from a trip to Jerusalem to find his cave chapel desecrated and his books and possessions scattered and burned. The pulpit in the chapel had been axed into a hundred pieces. The hermit fled..."

Dalrymple then allows that Fr. Alexandros is, like many hermits, "deeply eccentric," but the cleric's story, he says, checked out. "At the Greek Orthodox patriarchate in the Old City I was shown a file full of reports and correspondence about the desecration of the cave of St. Chariton and the violent murder of Fr. Philloumenous;

I was even directed to the Martyrion at the Orthodox seminary on Mount Zion where Philloumenous's shattered skull and cleaved bones lay on permanent display awaiting potential canonization...Checking the incident in the more sober archives of the Jerusalem Post," Dalrymple continues, "I found that during the same period two Jerusalem churches and one Christian bookshop had been burned to the ground by ultra-orthodox Jewish fanatics, while students from a nearby yeshiva had committed serious vandalism at the Dormition abbey. There had also been a series of unsuccessful arson attacks on the Anglican church in West Jerusalem, two churches in Acre (a Greek Orthodox church in the Old City and a Protestant chapel in New Acre) and one other Anglican church in Ramleh. On top of this, two Russian nuns had been killed by a zealot in a knife attack on their Ein Karem nunnery, while the Christian cemetery on Mount Zion - already damaged during the years of Jordanian rule - had been further desecrated no fewer than eight times...'Had we been Jews and our churches been synagogues, desecration like this would have caused an international outcry,' said the monk at the Martyrion."

Even the most indifferent reader would be shocked by such horrors. Only savages murder monks and nuns, desecrate holy places and threaten innocent men of the cloth. "The Jews" and "settlers" of the story are indeed despicable.

There is little resemblance, however, between Dalrymple's story and the facts. There is no record of a Fr. Alexandros in Israel, but a hermit who fits his description had to leave the country because residents of an Arab village complained of his sexually harassing young boys.

The monk Philloumenous was indeed murdered, not by a fanatic "settler" (the current euphemism for villain), but by a deranged, newly religious Green Line Israeli who also killed a Tel Aviv abortionist and a Ramle fortune-teller, both Jewish, in the name of God. He is now in a mental institution.

There were two cases of arson, in 1973 and 1974, in which Jews, members of the Jewish Defense League (later the Kach movement), were implicated. The attacks were aimed at alleged missionary activity. Furniture and books were damaged, but nothing was burned to the ground.

Ten JDL members, mostly teenagers, were arrested. At least two served time. In apparent retaliation, a Jewish religious bookshop was torched.

In 1982, the chapel of a Jerusalem Baptist church was burned to the ground. This time neither the JDL nor any other Jewish organization claimed responsibility.

The Jerusalem Post reported that: "Police said last night it was possible the chapel was burned by extremist Jews. However they did not rule out the possibility that a Moslem or a Christian arsonist started the flare to spoil relations between faiths in Jerusalem." Two men were arrested, one a Colombian tourist, the other a Jerusalem Jew. Both were released for lack of evidence. All the other cases of attempted arson were minor acts of vandalism.

The most striking aspect of these occurrences was the Israeli reaction. Not only did the government and municipal authorities immediately pay for damage not covered by insurance; large sums from individuals and organizations poured into special bank accounts opened for donations. The Jerusalem Rotary, for example, made a substantial contribution.

The prime minister, mayor, chief rabbis and cabinet ministers all condemned the acts in the most outspoken terms. The 1982 arson was called by then-premier Menachem Begin "a malicious crime." Arab Baptists from Nazareth scrubbed the blackened walls of the chapel alongside their Jewish neighbors. The Sunday evening prayer meeting of the Baptist church following the fire was held in the neighboring Har El synagogue.

To state that Dalrymple's article amounts to a blood libel is to be charitable. Blood libels in the Middle Ages were usually propagated by ignorant, fearful people. Dalrymple knew the truth: He himself states that he used the Post's archives as his source.

Nor is it surprising that the article was published in The Spectator. This is the weekly which recently ran an article about Hollywood Jews which, as Jerusalem Post reporter Tom Tugend put it (November 14), "revives the well-known stereotype of a 'cabal' of vulgar, clannish Jews dominating the American entertainment industry." Nor should it be too surprising that the editor of this would-be neo-Nazi publication is Dominic Lawson, a Jew.

Genocide Charged: Charges made by the Israeli media and confirmed by a former Israeli immigration inspector indicate that "hundreds, perhaps thousands" of children of Sephardic Jews were taken from their parents (By Askenazi Jews) and never returned. Sephardic Jews live in the Middle East and are thought to be the only Jews descended from Abraham/Isaac/Jacob-Israel through Esau, and other mongoloid Israelites and Jews of Judea. However, the majority of Jews are Ashkenazi. History says that they are the descendants of the Khazars, a people of Eastern Russia and Mongolia who converted to Talmudic Judaism in the eighth century. Children of Sephardic Jews from Yemen were subjected to a policy of the Israeli government in the ?50's and ?60's like the charges made against the Nazis during WWII.

The Tel Aviv daily newspaper was told by the former inspector Ami Hovev that a "substantial number" of these children were killed in medical experiments and buried in lime pits. "I know that (Israeli physicians in state hospitals) conducted experiments on living children, extracting phosphorus and bone marrow from the spinal chord," Hovev told Israeli TV. The parents were told that immigration regulations required underage children from the East to be hospitalized at entry. Families later received "notification" that their child had died in the hospital.

Subject:
To all the Brainwashed & Brain-dead White Race jew-day-o's, are these the jew gods you worship???
Date:
Wed, 25 Dec 2002 16:12:13 -0800
From:
"Bob Jones" <dragonslayer@lvcm.com>
To:
"dragonslayer" <dragonslayer@lvcm.com>

Jewish Gangsters Raped, Killed Children As Young As
Two On Film
LSN: Oct. 9 2000

Italian, Russian Police Break Up Child Snuff Porn Ring

Rome, Italy -- Italian and Russian police, working together, broke up a ring of Jewish gangsters who had been involved in the manufacture of child rape and snuff pornography.

Three Jews from Russia and eight Jews Italy were arrested after police discovered they had been kidnapping non-Jewish children between the ages of two and five years from Russian orphanages, raping the children, and then murdering them on film. Mostly non-Jewish customers, including 1,700 nationwide, 600 in Italy, and an unknown number in the United States, paid as much as $20,000 per film to watch little children being raped and murdered.

Jewish officials in a major Italian news agency tried to cover the story up, but were circumvented by Italian news reporters, who broadcast scenes from the films live at prime time on Italian television to more than 11 million Italian viewers. Jewish officials then fired the executives responsible, claiming they were spreading "blood libel."

Throughout history, various groups have accused sects of Jews of ritually murdering small children. One such account, that of Hugh of Lincoln, led to the expulsion of all Jews from Britain in the 13th Century. Such accounts have generally been discounted, but are so widespread that Jewish organizations have developed a name for them -- "blood libel."

Though AP and Reuters both ran stories on the episode, US media conglomerates refused to carry the story on television news, again saying the story would prejudice Americans against Jews.

Jewish gangsters in Russia have become increasingly linked to traffic in "white slaves" and prostitutes through Israel, according to a recent report in the Jerusalem Post. Israel turns an official blind eye to forced prostitution, and does not punish Israeli citizens who choose to own "sex slaves" as long as the slaves are foreign and non-Jews.

Libertarian Socialist News
Post Office Box 12244
Silver Spring, MD 20908tariansocialist.com

Those kidnaped children who were not used for medical experiments were given to European families to raise, because of their low birth rate.

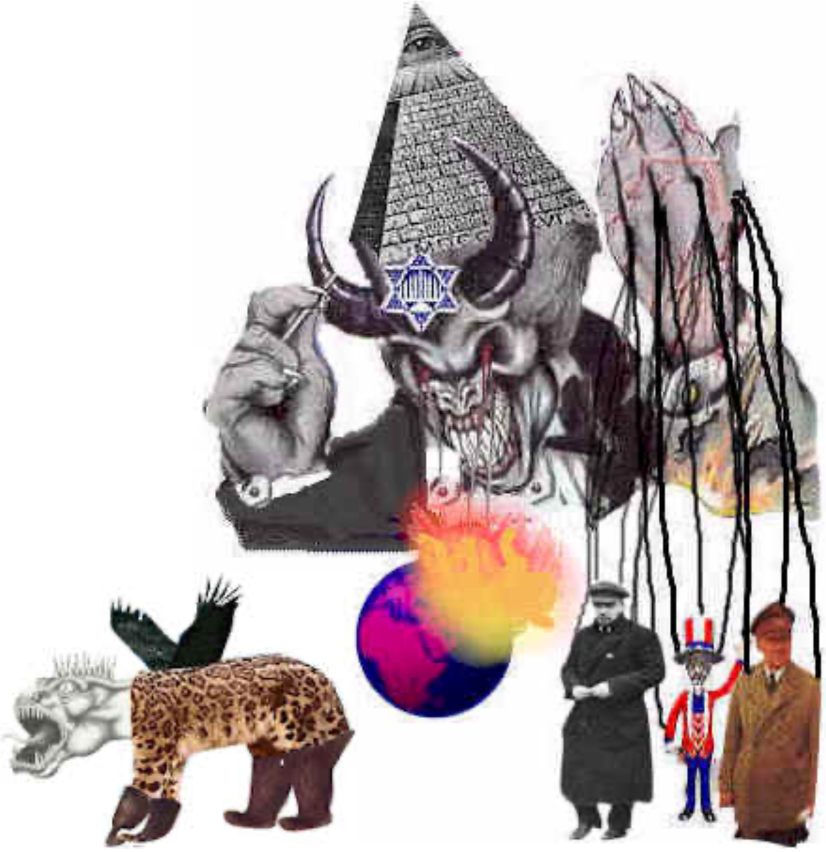
Such is the blood lust of the Jews!

"Some people, once they adopt an idea, bury it in the ground and go on the rest of their lives defending it, without ever re-examining it to see whether time and the elements have caused it to decay into a worthless handful of dust. In that way you can be always consisten; and often wrong." (Raymond Clapper)

The ILLUMINATI Exposed!

BEWARE THE MARK

by Ray Novosel



(Unabridged version – last updated December 2002)

Note from Webmaster of www.Jesus-is-Savior.com:

You are about to be astounded with fascinating and startling information (and lots of it). You can delve into this as much as your curiosity will take you (or your stomach will allow). I had heard the term "Illuminati" many times throughout my life, but never took the time to check into it. In my mind, it was something that didn't really pertain to soul-winning Christians. I was very wrong. We must "come out of the closet" ourselves as Christians and start exposing the evils destroying America. The average person is completely ignorant of the truth. It is not only the responsibility of Christians to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ to lost sinners, but also to expose the evils of our day. America's churches are woefully dead. Most believers are indifferent and apathetic. Why are the churches silent? We need Billy Sunday type revivals all across America! Billy Sunday hated booze and cried out aloud against it, eventually leading to the prohibition years.

Likewise, we need Christians all across America to cry out against the woeful wickedness which has infested the United States of America.

It is extremely difficult to find information about the Illuminati written by born-again, doctrinally correct believers. I do NOT necessarily agree with all of the following information. Howbeit, this is some of the best information I have discovered exposing the depths to which Satanism in it's various occult forms has infiltrated our society, government, and even many churches. I believe in a Pre-tribulation rapture and disagree with Mr. Novosel concerning the rapture; nevertheless, I greatly appreciate his years of research in preparing this excellent work. You will be astounded as I was. May God speak to your heart as these words speak to your mind. Once again, I do NOT agree with everything presented in the the following pages, but I do agree with most of it. As you will learn, truth is stranger than fiction.

PREAMBLE

A youngster viewing a puppet show will sit happily entranced and seemingly captivated by the animated, talking marionettes, believing that they are very much alive and real. One day however, when the child has grown a little older and sees the strings attached to the puppets for the very first time, the illusion is forever shattered. From that moment onwards, the child will always know that hidden hands control these lifelike figures. For the youngster, the extent of the puppet-theatre is a small box with curtains, where the strings rise up to the loving hands of parents and friendly neighbours. But for the adult, the "Virtual Puppet-theatre" is the controlled space between their ears. This is the space in which their whole belief-system can be manipulated, held entranced and fascinated by the puppet-masters, directing cleverly crafted plays, dramas and crises. Strong, invisible strings called “beliefs” rise up instead to dark, hidden hands, holding all global-wealth and power. As long as the illusion can be maintained, the audience can be held spellbound. For them, the “show,” is the total sum of their perceived reality.

Most people living today have grown into adulthood without ever having known of, or seen, the hidden hands controlling their system of money, taxation, education, religion and social reform. These almost invisible strings are very well concealed, where the puppets themselves – the politicians, religious leaders, heads of educational institutions, scientists, foundations, various think-tanks, media moguls and other officials generally held in high-esteem by the sheeple - act so incredibly convincing as to blend in perfectly with their audience. Extremely evil men of all religious and ethnic persuasions who make up the world's power-elite have cleverly cultivated a virtual pasture so beautifully grass-green that few people, seldom if ever, bother to look up from where they are grazing long enough to notice the brightly coloured tags stapled to their ears. These same people who cannot see their enslavement for the ever delicious pasture grass, have a tendency to view as insane "conspiracy theorists," those of us seeming loons who have strained hard to see past the farm and into the parlour of the feudal lordship's castle.

This life on earth is the only one we get and decisions made here, determines where we spend eternity - and it is in THIS, that the puppet-masters have a vested interest. Time is our most precious asset; it is always and deliberately in short supply and usually expended on the wrong things. Why waste it allowing our potential, our personality, our values to be shaped, crafted, and limited according to the priorities and cares of this phoney world? There are many truly important decisions that are crucial to our physical, mental, and spiritual well-being, decisions that require information and research. But if it's an issue where money is involved, objective data won't be so easy to obtain. Remember, if everybody knows something, that image has probably been bought and paid for - because mammon rules. Real knowledge, discernment and understanding require a huge effort; it involves careful, systematic excavation down at least one level below what everybody else “knows,” and will most certainly cost you something. And if you are not prepared to pay the price, then read no further because this is not for you!

The power to fit in with one's social peers is irresistible. To a human lemming, the commonsense logic behind an opinion doesn't count as much as the power, popularity and acceptance that comes with that opinion. Lemming hood is a survival trait, an inborn instinct in the vast majority of people and takes an enormous amount of courage to break free of it. Thankfully, there are those few who do possess both the courage and intellectual capacity to escape the shackles of lemming hood and accept the truth when it is presented in a clear and logical manner. And it is to those open minded and independent thinkers, that I wish to dedicate this work.

The people of the 21st century are the most conditioned, programmed lemmings the world has ever known. Not only are our thoughts and attitudes continually being shaped and moulded; our very awareness of the evolving design seems like it is being subtly and inexorably erased. The doors of our perceptions are carefully and precisely regulated. It is an exhausting and endless task to keep explaining to people how most issues of conventional wisdom are scientifically implanted in the public consciousness bit by bit - by a thousand media clips per day. Once the basic principles are clearly seen about how our current establishment system arose historically, the reader might be more apt to question any given popular “politically correct” opinion.

Each of our so-called “realities” is an abstraction of indoctrinated axioms and perceived truths that are constrained by our sensory perceptions. From the moment of birth, we each embark on a personal journey to construct our own unique abstracted reality, or as I like to call it, “reality matrix.” In this matrix, each node consists of one or more of these perceived truths. During childhood, the foundational nodes of our reality matrix are laid, and shape the perception we will have as adults. For example, if you are born in England, you will learn to speak English with all its many and intricate cultural implications that will inevitably affect your life. If you are born in France you will learn French and so on. Additionally, we fine-tune our matrix with our own unique beliefs through our personal life’s experiences, good and bad. The matrix that is given to us along with the smaller part of the matrix that we create for ourselves soon becomes the "filter" or “guardian” of our minds. New knowledge is always passed through this filter to see if it fits our subjective preconceptions. This is how we decide what we will, or will not accept as truth. This filter ultimately becomes so powerful, that it is capable of completely blocking out data that it deems worthless, unreal or unsubstantial and becomes even stricter with what it allows, the older we become.

“The matrix is everywhere. It is all around us. Even now in this very room. You can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on the television. You can

feel it when you go to work, when you go to church, when you pay your taxes. IT IS THE WORLD THAT HAS BEEN PULLED OVER YOUR EYES TO BLIND YOU FROM THE TRUTH. *Morpheus – from the movie "The Matrix."*

Ideally we should judge each new idea on its merits, from a position of emotional neutrality and solely upon the evidence and related information that we can find to support it. If we do manage to find sufficient and convincing proof, then it can be reasonably regarded as true and thus incorporated into our reality, but this is far easier said than done. Reality matrices vary greatly from person to person and may contain many conflicting beliefs. From within a person's reality matrix arise thoughts, expectations, intentions and emotions, which lead to the choices that are made in daily life. Many of us live so close to the beliefs of our reality matrix that we don't recognize them as merely *subjective* beliefs. These entrenched ideas become absolute "truths" that must be held and defended at all costs. Our individual reality matrices are thereby kept in check and then reinforced by the collective matrix of the establishment-system, or what is colloquially termed as "political correctness." This so-called "political correctness" is the expectation by the elite masters, for people to agree only with that information which the elite, through the controlled media everywhere, have conditioned the minds of the population to accept as being the truth. Much of this "truth" is nevertheless false, where critical facts upon which a true judgment depends are deliberately omitted or falsified, especially on critical issues which are generally upheld as being "public opinion" and thus to be accepted and believed.

Predictably, the very same people who place Presidents, Prime Ministers, Senators, and other representatives in positions of political power through the use of their multi-billion dollar fortunes are the same moneyed interests that have deliberately destroyed education. This cabbal have long strived for a working class that was to be taught to do a particular job and not to think about social or political issues. They have now created an educational structure cleverly focusing on *training* instead of cognitive learning. This ruler-imposed system, enhanced by anti-intellectual activities such as meaningless minority-group studies and the merits and joys of multiculturalism, creates programmed lemmings that understand almost nothing of what occurs beyond the propaganda and mythology of the political-financial elite.

"Because state and corporate power depend on a similar set of unchallenged, unquestionable distortions and delusions, incoherence remains vital for their survival. After all, to present a coherent explanation as to why the Third World is starving, why the environment is falling apart, why there was a Cold War, why Panama was invaded, why there was a Gulf war, why forty per cent of British children live below the poverty line, and so on, would immediately involve revealing the truth that society is built on a set of necessary illusions. Consequently, the news we see and read, like education at school, must consist of a stream of disconnected, disembodied facts, with no context, no coherent explanation of meaning or significance, no background and no logical framework by means of which they could be understood. Because the only logical framework that fits-that the Western world is motivated by corporate profit at very nearly any human and environmental cost-is disallowed, a confused hotchpotch of ill-fitting, irrational frameworks must be invented and bolted together. Any number of

surveys have revealed the extent to which the majority of people have no coherent grasp of what is happening in the world " *"Burning All Illusions" by David Edwards*

The simple fact is, the education SYSTEM of today does ANYTHING-BUT to allow us to think freely. When you sit for an exam, the answers you provide are graded on how well they match with the indoctrination you have received during the year. Education is never about education in a real sense that produces character, wisdom and understanding because this would produce an objective mind-set, a dangerous thing indeed to those pulling the strings. It is all about ***rewarding those that CONFORM*** to establishment concepts, where it was understood long ago, that if you can control what people are taught and how their individual "reality filter" functions, then you can control the nature of society as a whole and inevitably steer it in the direction that you want. ***"We are actively discouraged from thinking constructively and questioningly, and once an individual has accepted the numb acquiescence so encouraged, an insidiously vicious circle has been successfully promoted. Another rather convenient result of such a situation is that people, who don't think constructively, don't even realise it."*** *Michael Timothy, The Anti-Intellectual Ethic*

As unbelievable as it may seem, it's quite possible to be a Ph.D., Doctor, Lawyer, Businessman, Journalist, an Accountant, or Factory Hand and at the same time be an uneducated person in the true sense. The difference between real education and vocational training has been cleverly blurred in our time, so that we now have people successfully practicing their vocations, while at the same time being totally ignorant of the larger and more important issues of the world in which they live. An observation on curriculum from Alvin Toffler's: *"The Covert Curriculum."* ***"Built on the factory model, mass education taught basic reading, writing, and arithmetic, a bit of history and other subjects. This was the "overt curriculum." But beneath it lay an invisible or "covert curriculum" that was far more basic. It consisted -- and still does in most industrial nations -- of three courses: one in punctuality, one in obedience, and one in rote, repetitive work. Factory labour demanded workers who showed up on time, especially assembly-line hands. It demanded workers who would take orders from a management hierarchy without questioning. And it demanded men and women prepared to slave away at machines or in offices, performing brutally repetitious operations."***

Another observation from John Stuart Mill on moulding people***: "A general State Education is a mere contrivance for moulding people to be exactly like one another, and as the mould in which it casts them is that which pleases the dominant power in the government, whether this be a monarchy, an aristocracy, or a majority of the existing generation; in proportion as it is efficient and successful, it establishes a despotism over the mind, leading by a natural tendency to one over the body."***

To clearly illustrate the crucial difference between **training and *cognitive* knowledge,** John H. Groberg tells the story of his experience with an elderly Tongan sailor. In his book called, *"The Other Side of Heaven,"* it reads: ***". . . I became convinced that many of those old captains were as sure where they were on their sea paths as we are on our land paths.***

The ocean is home to them and they develop a feel that is hard for us to comprehend. Let me give an example: I remember returning home from a long voyage in very contrary weather with heavy seas, strong winds, and a cloudy, rainy sky. We were out of sight of land all afternoon, all night and into the next morning. I became a little concerned and asked the captain if he knew for sure where we were.

He looked at me rather quizzically and then gazed at the shape of the sun through the heavy clouds for some time, felt the wind as he moved his head slowly back and forth, then put one hand in the water while holding the rudder with the other hand. After several minutes, he withdrew his hand from the water, pointed partway across the sky and announced, "When the sun is there, the island of Lofanga will appear there." His statement was strictly factual and non-emotional, and when he saw I accepted his word, he went back to concentrating on moving the sail and the rudder just so, feeling the currents, and intently watching the sky.

Several hours passed, but when the outline of the sun was right where he had pointed, the mists and shrouds seemed to lift and, almost like magic, the islands of Lofanga "na'e kite mai" (appeared). It was as though it materialized out of nowhere to fulfill his words. I looked at the island and then looked at the old captain. He just smiled and nodded and continued concentrating on the sky, wind and current.

I marveled and thought, "We spend years going to school, getting an education in astronomy, weather forecasting, navigational engineering, or electronic maneuvering of various kinds, and then we say we know something. Yet encapsulated in this old man is more knowledge of celestial navigation than all the degrees the world can give." I realized that his eyes, his hands, his face to the wind, his sense of sight, sound, smell, and temperature were so refined that he knew exactly where we were and exactly how to set the sail, use the wind, and move the rudder to get us safely to our destination. We arrived home that evening and I thanked the captain for the safe journey. I asked how he knew where we were. He talked of the warmth and strength of the currents, of sun and moon and stars, of the feel of the wind and waves, but basically said, "I just knew." He couldn't really explain it to me, or maybe he knew I couldn't understand. I was glad I had "my captain" to take me over the sea paths of "my ocean." I thought of how we honour our great scientists and engineers and mathematicians for their seeming intelligence and understanding, yet that old man who had no degrees was more knowledgeable about currents and directions at sea than anyone I have ever known."

On educated people one discerning writer put it this way: ***"The reason that educated people are more susceptible to propaganda than uneducated people is that educated people tend to overestimate their own understanding. Simple ignorant people know their own limitations; educated people forget theirs. They mistake literacy for expertise. Knowing a smattering of many things, they confuse a dim awareness with sophistication. Flatter their intelligence a little, and they'll swallow anything - especially if they think it's the latest thing. The twentieth century was notable for***

many horrors, not least of which were the fads of the intellectuals - Marxism, Freudian psychology, existentialism, sexual freedom, "abstract" art, and so forth. Common sense and tradition fell into disrepute. The old idea of self-evident truths gave way to the glamour of the "counterintuitive." Anyone who could take a philosophy course could become a deep thinker, refusing to be taken in by the obvious. The obvious somehow became vulgar." *Joseph Sobran - The Decline of the Obvious.*

The ancient Greek philosopher Socrates taught his students that the pursuit of truth could only begin once they started to question and analyse every belief that they had ever held dear. If a certain belief passes the tests of evidence, deduction, and logic, it should be kept. If it doesn't, the belief should not only be discarded, but the thinker must also then question as to why he was led to believe the erroneous information in the first place. Not surprisingly, this type of teaching didn't sit well at the time with the ruling elite of Greece, as Socrates was eventually tried for "subversion" and for "corrupting the youth". He was then forced to take his own life by drinking poison.

Socrates was living proof that in a time of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act – punishable by death.

There are now precisely six billion people on the planet. Most of them live and die without having seriously contemplated anything other than finding sufficient food, shelter, clothing and medicine to survive. As to the remaining ninety-nine percent of humanity, including the best and brightest of our establishment educated academics, intellectuals and so-called Bible scholars and teachers - very few will ever touch, let-alone pierce, this . . . "secret veil." In Jesse Pen-Lewis's 1912 absolute must read CLASSIC *"War On The Saints,"* her opening statements in Chapter 1, dealing with satanic deception and lies, she writes: ***"Truth of every kind makes free, while lies bind up in bonds. Ignorance also binds up, because it gives ground to Satan. Man's ignorance is a primary and essential condition for deception by evil spirits. The ignorance of the people of God concerning the powers of darkness has made it easy for the devil to carry out his work as deceiver. Unfallen man in his pure state was not perfect in knowledge. Eve was ignorant of "good and evil," and her ignorance was a condition which lent itself to the deception of the serpent.***

The devil's great purpose, and for which he fights, is to keep the world in ignorance of himself, his ways, and his colleagues, and the Church is taking sides with him when siding with ignorance about him. Every man should keep an attitude of openness to all truth, and shun the false knowledge which has slain its tens of thousands, and kept the nations in the deception of the devil.

To-day there is a special onslaught of deceiving spirits upon the Church of Christ, the fulfillment of the prophecy which the Holy Spirit expressly made known to the Church through the Apostle Paul, that a great deceptive onslaught would take place in the "later times." Since the utterance of the prophecy, more than eighteen hundred years have passed by, but the special manifestation of evil spirits in the deception of

believers to day, points unmistakably to the fact that we are at the close of the age. The peril of the church at the close of this dispensation is foreshown to be especially from the supernatural realm, whence Satan would send forth an army of teaching spirits, to deceive all who would be open to teachings by spiritual revelation, and thus draw them away unwittingly from full allegiance to God.”

Truth is hidden from all those, for whatever reason, close their eyes to truth. The main reason that people are deceived is that they will not receive "the love of the truth," (2 Thes. 2:10). We must become lovers of Truth no matter how much it hurts. It is the truth that will set us free only if we will learn how to recognize and receive the WHOLE truth and not just those things that we are comfortable with. To firstly KNOW and to then tell THE Truth is a responsibility not only to yourself but also to others. It is an honour, a duty, and your legacy for generations to come. It is part of their birthright in an age of spellbinding lies on the level of the supernatural. ***“Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free”*** *(John 8:32)* This declaration, *"You shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free,"* tells us something important about Jesus, but it also tells us something primarily about truth. It tells us that truth is liberating and it is worth fighting for! This foundational statement and spoken by The Lord Himself, claims that true freedom comes only through THE truth. It tells us that not only is OUR SPIRITUAL FREEDOM AND ETERNAL DESTINY DEPENDENT ON WHAT IS TRUE, but that our personal freedom on earth depends upon our **UNDERSTANDING OF THAT WHICH IS TRUE, AGAINST THAT WHICH IS TRULY FALSE.** ***“To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. EVERY ONE THAT IS OF THE TRUTH HEARETH MY VOICE.”*** *(John 18:37)*

Please, this is not just another opinion piece! Everything you are about to review in this research paper is easily verifiable, with many links, which lead to other links, which I would encourage, no, urge, readers to explore and validate for themselves - the only way you can be really convinced of anything, is to DO YOUR OWN RESEARCH. However, due to the fact that well organized efforts are under way to suppress these mainly historic facts, some of the links unfortunately are mysteriously disappearing.

God promised in His Word that secret wisdom and truths known only to Him would NOT be revealed to all, BUT ONLY TO THOSE THAT HAD EYES TO SEE AND EARS TO HEAR – ONLY TO THOSE PRECIOUS FEW THAT WERE TRULY SANCTIFIED IN HIM AND WERE PREPARED TO PAY THE PRICE!

"The disciples came to him and asked, 'Why do you speak to the people in parables?' He replied, 'The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven has been given to you, but not to them... This is why I speak to them in parables: "Though seeing, they do not see; though hearing, they do not hear or understand." In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: "You will be ever hearing but never understanding; you will be ever seeing but never perceiving..." *(Matthew. 13:10-14)*

"The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law." *(Deut. 29:29)*

"...He brings hidden things to light." *(Job 28:11)*

"From now on, I will teach you of new things, of hidden things unknown to you." *(Is.48:6)*

"Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know." *(Jeremiah 33:3)*

"He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells with him." *(Daniel 2:22)*

"When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquence of superior wisdom as I proclaimed to you the testimony about God. For I resolved to know nothing while I was with you except Jesus Christ and him crucified...My message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words . . . not the wisdom of this age . . . we speak of God's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden . . . " *(1 Corinthians 2:1-8)*

"...that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge..." *(Colossians 2:2,3; 4:3 - see also 1:26,27)*

If the purpose of the Old Testament, “Watchman on the Wall” was to blow the trumpet and raise the alert to the possibility of danger, then let the trumpet sound loudest to those of THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL - largely in unbelief, blinded as to the joy of who they really are and scattered throughout a “nation and a company of nations,” in these last days of planet Earth.

BEWARE THE MARK
Part I

"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:" *(Hosea 4:6a)*

INTRODUCTION

For centuries, Christians of all persuasions have speculated about the end-times Mark of the Beast as described in the Book of Revelation. Nineteen hundred years ago the apostle John received a vision from the Most High, that in the last days, no one on earth will be able to buy or sell anything without this Mark. This is the first time in history, when technology has now been able to completely fulfil this prophecy.

The great apostasy that is soon to reach its climax had already begun to develop in the days of the apostles - an anti-Christ apostasy that was to eventually result in erasing important Bible truths from the minds of men for centuries. Paul wrote: ***“For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.”*** (*Acts 20:29,30).*

The Apostle Paul told the faithful that this departure from the faith was to widen and grow to great proportions. A great "falling away," or apostasy, would ultimately result in ***" . . and that man of sin, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God,***

showing himself that he is God." *(2 Thess 2:3,4).* And the apostle John tells us more: ***" . . and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world."*** *(1 John 4:3b).*

The centuries that followed brought an ever-increasing fulfillment of these Scriptures, by the determined efforts of partially converted religious traditionalists and deliberate deceivers. As time went on, first hand truths began to be questioned and were gradually transformed into error, where a form of Gnostic apostasy grew and ultimately gained control of the leadership positions within the Church, as is primarily the case today.

THE COMING CRASH

Just as the cashless society is now inevitable, so too is the total collapse of the present world monetary system. Both topics have now developed beyond the viewpoint of the lunatic fringe, to where bankers and economists are quite matter of fact about these subjects. Preparations for this unavoidable event include the introduction of EFTPOS, smart cards as a prelude to the injectable biochip, electronic banking, and the issue of unique ID numbers for all world citizens.

Central to this was to create the United Nations to move the world into a single economic trading system. Many landmark events in 1993 have brought this very close, the Maastricht treaty on Oct. 31, then NAFTA on Nov 18, and APEC followed on Nov. 19, then on Dec.15 the fully functional GATT was finalised. The significance here is incredible for the world economy, where all future trade could be tied up in the space of 50 days! Soon these three blocs will be united to form a gigantic "single global trading system.

Just to illustrate what this is all doing; in April 2002, the number of unemployed workers in the U.S. was 3.84 million, and continues to rise despite claims of an “economic ‘recovery.” As only 4 out of 10 unemployed are receiving unemployment insurance, the real number of unemployed workers is actually around 9.5 million according to official figures. The staggering outstanding public debt of the US as of June 2002 is over SIX TRILLION DOLLARS. With an estimated population of just under 300 million, each citizen’s share is around $20,000 and equates to the national debt rising over ONE BILLION DOLLARS PER DAY.

It is estimated the combined debts of the world now exceed $400 trillion. At a modest interest rate of 5%, this amounts to an annual figure of $20 trillion - over $3,300 for every living person on earth. And it is compounding exponentially. The result is an impassable chasm between the providence of God, which has provided abundance for all, and the whims of "The Lords of Poverty", who seek universal serfdom for all in their new “global order.” The natural question to now ask is: To whom is this debt owed, and who are these so-called “Lords of Poverty?”

Debtor nations are bailing out other debtor nations to delay the inevitable crash. Recent bailouts have included Mexico and Russia, and currently Thailand, Indonesia and Korea, with Brazil and Argentina on the brink. At the same time, the IMF and World Bank bully debt ridden nations into privatising or parting with their tangible real assets in exchange for worthless paper money. Bankers will now not accept paper money for international debts as they can easily print their own - only tangible gold will suffice!

The G-7 finance ministers, in early May – 2002, voted down a move to institute voluntary bankruptcy procedures for bankrupt nations, even though this means people starve, live without shelter, adequate health care and education. All this because the wealth of bankrupted countries, which should be used to support them, is increasingly siphoned off to service the debts which have resulted from the deliberately imposed agendas of de-industrialization, deregulation, free trade and the like. This collapse of the global system will throw the entire world into a new Dark Age, as essential services such as health, transportation, food production and all else, completely collapse. The only answer is for governments to put in place, so-called, emergency measures. Such Solutions include promotion of War and terrorism funded and promoted behind the scenes by the financial oligarchy, which are responsible for the bankrupt situation in which we find ourselves and ever so pushed by the Jewish controlled media. The late Anthony Sutton's most monumental works: *“Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution”* and *“Wall STREET and the Rise of Hitler,”* shows conclusively, that Jewish money-power funded both regimes. Financing both sides was a strategy perfected and used by the Talmudic Rothschilds, where they discovered that a substantial portion of the cream of the white population of Europe could be killed-off by endless wars and regional conflicts. Regardless of the outcome, rivers of blood could always be offered as a tribute to the Rothschild’s god of - Moloch/Mammon.

A total collapse of today's dollar-based debt-money economy will plunge the world into absolute chaos and confusion, thus presenting the ideal opportunity for the so-called, *"King of the Jews"* to be revealed! The Bible also says that when this powerful, demonised man with incredible supernatural powers seizes the world stage, that indeed a "*grandiose government credit institution"* will replace today's paper-based money system. The following article is one of the appendices of Louis Even's book, *"In This Age of Plenty"*: ***“The basic flaw of the present financial system is that the banks create money as a debt, charging interest on the money that they create. The obligation for the debtor countries to repay the banks money that the banks did not create, money that does not exist eventually brings about unpayable debts. The Financiers know quite well that it is impossible for these countries to repay their debts, that the present financial system is defective at its base, and that it can only bring about crises and revolutions. But this is exactly what they want! As Clifford Hugh Douglas, the founder of the Social Credit school, said: "The Money Power does not, and never did, want to improve the money system - its consequences in war, sabotage and social friction are exactly what is desired. Why? It is because the Financiers believe that they are the only ones capable of governing mankind properly, and in order to be able to impose their will upon every individual and control the whole world, they invented the present debt-money system. They want to bring every nation in the world to such a state of crisis that these countries will think they have no alternative but to accept the miracle solution of the Financiers to save them from disaster: complete centralisation, a single world currency, and a one-world government, in which all nations will be abolished, or forced to give up their sovereignty.“***

"We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order." *David Rockefeller* (real name ROTHAFEL)

POVERTY OF NATIONS

It is bad enough that the world is being deliberately pulverised into grinding poverty. But there is a much larger agenda here. First, let's look at some relevant quotes. As Frederic Morton wrote in the preface to *“The Rothschilds:”* ***"Someone once said that the Wealth of the Rothschilds consists of the bankruptcy of nations.”***

In his *“The Empire of the City,”* E C, Knuth wrote***: "The fact that the House of Rothschilds made its money in the great crashes of history and the great wars of history, the very periods when others lost their money, is beyond question.”***

US President Andrew Jackson, the only US President (1839/47) to totally abolish the National Debt, condemned the international bankers as *"A den of vipers,"* one which he was determined to root out of American life. Jackson claimed that if the American people only understood how these "snakes" operate, . . *"There would be a revolution before morning”*

Many years later President Woodrow Wilson made another revealing statement: ***"Some of the biggest men in the US, in the fields of commerce and manufacturing know that there is a power so organised, so subtler so complete, so pernicious, that they had better not speak above their breath in condemnation of it."*** Wilson was of course referring to the Talmudists, the insiders, the Globalists seeking a One World Order. For many years even talk of such an Insider conspiracy was dismissed as laughable. Not many people are laughing any longer. Right now even “blind Freddie” is seeing the truth of it all in Asia, Russia and Latin America and now in the good old U S of A.

The mega-rich Rothschilds, the Rockefellers and many others in the international banking system, including the big multinationals and the corporate insiders who support the New World Order, have huge influence within the IMF and World Bank. It is certainly no secret that the IMF, by deliberately and persistently providing incredibly bad advice at exactly the right time, played a major role in precipitating the ongoing global currency crisis. But why this scheme to push these countries over the brink?

While these collapses have been catastrophic for the nations and people involved, they have provided rich pickings for Jewish banking and financial interests. This has become strikingly apparent in Asia, where these corporate vultures have swooped down, buying everything in sight. Hotel chains, great office blocks, manufacturing plants, mansions, ocean liners, fishing fleets, art collections, golf courses; you name it, they have gobbled it up, as well as buying out local partners in existing joint ventures or increasing their stakes to controlling interests.

Big buyers and investment banks such as, Bankers Trust, Goldman Sachs, Morgan Stanley, Dean Witter and Merrill Lynch, have all have been busy snapping up Asian assets for as little as ten cents in the US $. Indeed, for internationalists with connections to the NWO-supporting New York-based Council on Foreign Relations, or David Rockefeller's Trilateral Commission, buying up bankrupt assets for peanuts appears to be an important corollary to ruining national economies.

What we are now clearly seeing is Western banking institutions looting developing countries’ central banks, plundering their foreign exchange reserves, undermining national governments, destabilizing entire national economies and deliberately promoting instability and unrest throughout the world. Over the last two years especially, a massive concentration of immense financial power has taken place in the hands of the Insiders. And all of it, we may be very sure, as just another important step towards their beloved New World Order.

The countries of the world are gradually transforming into a Police State. Local and state governments, mega global corporations and even communist dictatorships are being merged globally into a colossal world government. This world government is hell-bent on consolidating the resources of individuals, governments, sole-proprietorships, churches, charities, political parties, and armies under its unaccountable, unelected quasi-governmental bureaucracies, like the WTO, IMF, World Bank, Central Banks, i.e. US Regional Governorship of the Federal Reserve. As individual as well as institutional awareness mounts to this modern megalomaniacal takeover, the control-freak psychotics of the CFR, Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group and others, are using all of their considerable influence to create a perceived enemy threat to the expanding paramilitary forces bristling at every layer of government. This new enemy, this new threat is, in reality, the truly separated individual simply trying to live his or her life and who wishes The Most High to control their destiny.

THE EVOLUTION OF TECHNOLOGY

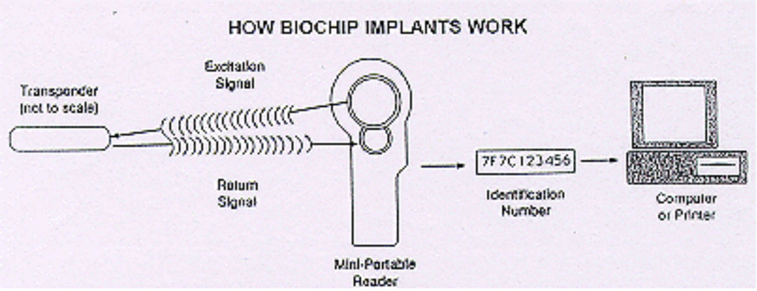
Most so-called Western Democratic Societies have been gradually transformed into a "consumer society," in which workers MUST buy and sell to live. Every part of life becomes a *commodity*, something to be bought and sold, whether it is a computer, the latest automobile, sporting or technological skills, our ability to work and even sex. In essence, Capitalism today is "generalised commodity production," the transforming of all life into a "thing," something that MUST be owned or traded. VULTURE capitalists call this commoditization of human life the "free-market-system" and force it upon virtually every nation throughout the world.

As buying and selling is the key to the New World Order, an amazing One-World *credit* system will eventually be established in which everyone who accepts it, will be permanently branded or marked with a credit number in their hands or foreheads! The mechanics and technology for this are now in place. It is fully functional, to be put into use on a worldwide scale at a moment’s notice! The world government will possibly use this new computerized and cashless system in an attempt to deceive everyone on earth into the worship of this so called "King,” because no one will be able to buy or sell without their system allocated and approved, credit mark or number.

A few years ago anyone who suggested that the European Economic Community was an embryonic super-state, designed to remove national sovereignty from its members was laughed off as a 'conspiratorialist'. Now it's openly touted as fact. Stephen Hall, from the Faculty of Law at the University of NSW gave details of the secret planning behind Monetary Union in The Australian Financial Review (Weekend, 9-10/2/02) ***"Jacques Delors …. was the driving force and the main architect of the single currency. For Delors and his followers, every economic development in the EU is but a step in the direction of their Holy Grail: a federal European super-state. Many Europeans do not share this goal, if opinion polls are any guide. Therefore, stealth is required and Europe's peoples must be made gradually worthy of the shimmering future long desired by the Euro-federalists. The single currency is not so much about economics as politics …. Politically, the Euro is the Trojan horse from which a federal Europe can be sprung on an unwilling public as an unavoidable necessity. The euro is the only currency in the world, which does not have a government. This will expose it to enormous pressures***

as a single interest and exchange rate policy cannot long survive a fiscal policy fragmented among numerous member countries, many of whom have a culture of fiscal incontinence...." To see such sentiments openly expressed in a mainstream newspaper shows how far we have come along the 'conspiracy road'. In fact, older news from the European Union stated that it was moving rapidly (Oct 2001) to issue its citizens a standardized "EU Social Security Number." Senior EU officials are pressing for a feasibility study into a common social security coding system for ALL Europeans. **As of mid 2002, the EU now has it's own currency, parliament, anthem, flag, and passport. We are now witnessing the emergence of the United States Of Europe, or the** USE. **.**

However, back in the 1970s, Dr. Hanrick Eldeman, Chief Analyst of the Common Market Confederacy in Brussels, unveiled a plan to "straighten out world chaos," via a three-story computer complex located in the administrative building of the headquarters of the Common Market, in Brussels, Belgium. The plan requires a system of digital enumeration of each human being on earth. Thus the computer would give each inhabitant of the world a number to be used for each purchase or sale. This number would be invisibly tattooed by laser (or implanted with a microchip) either on the forehead or on the back of the hand, which would establish a foolproof credit card system.



This number could be seen only through special infrared scanners, installed in verification centers or in places of business and is similar to the code readers currently in use in your local supermarket. Dr. Eldeman pointed out that by using three entries of six digits each, (in a version of the current Universal Product Code or UPC) every inhabitant of the planet would be given a personal, computerized number.

A recent Wired News article stated: "Security-Link, a subsidiary of telecommunications giant Ameritech, said the Satellite Monitoring and Remote Tracking system, or SMART, allows corrections officials to watch an offender's every move. It gives prisons and jails ‘the ultimate electronic monitoring solution when they need it most,’ said Security-Link project director Ed Maier."

Of course, one can only speculate as to exactly who “prisoners" may be in the future. The same technology that uses electronic ankle bracelets for tracking could also be effective with bio-implantable microchips such as the currently marketed "DIGITAL ANGEL" - implantable and GPS trackable. In fact the new “Ground Locator systems” can pinpoint the location of an object or person to within 10 feet of its actual position 90% of the time. Unlike satellite-based GPS, which works only on targets that are outdoors.

Microchip
Capacitor
Antenna
Casing
FOX
VERICHIP IS MADE BY
APPLIED DIGITAL SOLUTIONS

Texas Instruments markets the TIRIS (Texas Instruments Registration & Identification System), which is used in a wide range of applications (some of you may already use them on your auto for toll road authentication). TIRIS also comes in a 19mm glass capsule bio-implant model, a programmable hand-held reader, along with a multi-shot injector gun capable of high speed and high volume (was designed for livestock identification needs -- which is used in the European Union countries for agriculture inventory tracking and subsidy programs). It can encode 19 digits, which in a variety of combinations can be programmed with up to 34 billion code numbers.

Another version is AVID (American Veterinary Identification Devices). It is bio-implantable and about the size of a grain of rice. Their injector is just a single-use simple syringe device, which can be used with a portable hand-held reader, which can connect to a PC.

Yet another is the TROVAN PTS (Passive Transponder System). Is 11.5mm x 2.2mm, glass encapsulated. Can be used for both animate and inanimate object identification -- can be used with a syringe implanter. Trovan markets a number of passive transponder security card products based on their RF transponder designs. Can program up to 1 trillion code numbers.

Widely known is the Hughes Identification Device RF/ID tag. Their injectable transponder is the TX1400L, 11mm x 2.1mm, glass encapsulated. Product literature says: "Although specifically designed for injecting in animals, this transponder can be used for other applications requiring a micro-sized identification tag."

Right now there is a computer chip the size of a grain of rice (6mm long) and can carry all information on any individual and is self-charging. It is charged by the body's heat, and after planners invested 1.5 million dollars, they found out that the best places to put this chip would be in the right hand or if that is missing or impractical, in the forehead. This chip will be injected **in** the hand or **in** the forehead in the same way as a shot. There will be 18 digits, your zip code, plus the extra four digits after the dash and your social security number, burned on the chip. These 18 digits will be grouped in three groups of six numbers. (000000 000000 000000)

A few decades ago, before the invention of computers and microchips, such a system would have seemed far-fetched and inconceivable - a product of mere science fiction. Today we conduct our financial affairs through cash, check, credit card, or debit card. But what if these things become obsolete and the means for buying and selling require people to use a device that is implanted in their hand or forehead? A device that couldn't be lost forged, stolen or used by someone else? The assurance of financial security will be most appealing. So here comes the ultimate solution: to link people personally to their card, so there is no way they can lose it or have it stolen. And there you have it: a microcomputer chip that can be implanted under your skin, and/or a three, six-digital unit that can be tattooed precisely as described in the Book of Revelation.

In an October 5 - 2002 editorial in the Washington Times entitled, “Big Brother’s National ID Card,” comes the following interesting snippet: ***“A national Identification card — complete with biometric identifiers, such as fingerprints or retinal scans — is coming. Only it's not being called that. House Resolution 4633 — the Driver's License Modernization Act of 2002 — would effectively create a national ID if it were passed. The bill would require each state to adopt a uniform standard for driver's licenses and link their motor vehicle databases to a central computer registry. H.R. 4633 would "amend title 23, United States Code, to establish standards for state programs for the issuance of drivers' licenses and identification cards, and for other purposes." It would make use of "encoded biometric data matching the holder of the license or card." In other words, American citizens who have never committed any crime would be subject to fingerprinting (or something similar, such as a retinal scan) and compelled to carry a card with an embedded computer chip containing reams of personal information.***

What the legislation calls for is, in fact, a national ID card that every adult American would effectively be forced to carry. The only way to opt out would be to give up one's driver's license — something that is not practical in an era when, outside of major cities, being able to drive is a necessity without which one cannot secure or maintain employment. And like the now-ubiquitous Social Security number — which, recall, was "never to be used for identification purposes," but which is now almost impossible to conduct any business without — the coming national ID/driver's license will almost certainly become an item without which one cannot open a bank account, obtain a credit card, purchase a car or home, and so on.“

VERICHIP

On October 22, 2002, ‘Applied Digital Solutions’ received word from the FDA that they would NOT regulate the chip under their regulations as it was to be used purely for identification and security purposes. ADS President, Scott Silverman stated shortly afterward, ***"We'll now go into high gear with our sales, marketing and distribution plans in the U.S.,"*** No time was wasted and they have now gone into high gear putting already well laid plans and resources into action. On October 24, an ADS press release boasted, ***"The first 100,000 registrants and all qualified ADSX shareholders will be eligible for a special introductory savings of $50 at the time of "chipping."*** Details on the *"Get Chipped"* promotion will be posted soon "

There are already 7 VeriChip distribution centres in the United States and has also begun a registration program to determine the location of future distribution centres. According to their press release, VeriChip is being plugged to be used for "Homeland Security" and act as "tamper-proof personal verification". In simple laymen's terms, this simply means **it will be used as an irrefutable proof of identification. It is also being promoted as a valid**

means of electronic banking and commerce. How easy is it to "get chipped"? According to the same press release: ***"Getting chipped" is a simple, outpatient procedure that lasts just a few minutes and involves only local anesthetic and insertion of the chip."***

EVERYTHING IS READY

Everything will soon be in place for a super government that seeks to control everybody in every way. They will know everything about you - all that you buy, where and when you buy it, who you phone and how much money you have, will all be continuously inscribed onto this chip, on a day-to-day basis. And if for whatever reason you are classified as an "undesirable person" or perceived as an "enemy of the state," (according to the definition at that time) the system will simply erase your number from their central computer and you will no longer be able to buy or sell anything. You will in reality become a *persona non-gratia*, a “non-person.”

A patent was issued in March, 1999 to Houston, inventor, Thomas W. Heeter, described as a "Method for verifying human identity during electronic sale transactions". Heeter's patent "abstract" reads: ***"A method is here presented for facilitating sales transactions by electronic media. A BAR CODE or a design is tattooed on an individual. Before the sales transaction can be consummated, the tattoo is scanned with a scanner. Characteristics about the scanned tattoo are compared to characteristics about other tattoos stored on a computer database in order to verify the identity of the buyer. Once verified, the seller may be authorised to debit the buyer's electronic bank account in order to consummate the transaction. The seller's electronic bank account may be similarly updated."*** The clear aim of the GLOBALISTS is the creation of a one-world system of financial, political and human control, or worldwide dictatorship. This secret, elitist conspiracy for world hegemony, envisions independent nations deprived of their sovereignty and subordinated to a global government, lead by a world dictator. All men and women on earth are to be remotely monitored and are to become controlled slaves of a few enlightened masters in a global dictatorship, a totalitarian police slave state.

This issue surrounding the phenomenon called “The Mark of the Beast” is much more complex than one truly realizes. On the surface, it seems as if it’s merely something that is physical and related to commerce, identification and monitoring in the days of the antichrist. However, if one does a more in-depth study, where traditional views are challenged as this essay attempts - one can still see some validity in this view, but will quickly realize however that there are many more crucial elements involved, that have been largely overlooked or ignored by most conventional expositors of Biblical Prophecy.

The big question is, will this new and high profile electronic system of commerce and monitoring *really* be the mystery mark of the beast, or will it be something completely unexpected? Will it perhaps be somehow related and sympathetic with the ancient mysteries and deep things of the occult from the time of their inception in ancient Babylon? Something of which the world even now is being subconsciously prepared to readily accept!

THE PROTOCOLS

"And the Lord said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem . . . For according the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble." *(Jeremiah 11:9, 13-14)*

That much maligned and infamous document known now as “THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION” is one of the most important documents ever to see the light of day. In fact, it can be described as the blueprint for the domination of the world by a secret brotherhood fraternity. It is graphic in its contempt for those who will be its victims and has a most profound understanding of the human condition and mind. It is equally graphic in detailing the methodology it will use against, and with the complicity of, the world’s population in such a way as to go unrecognised by the vast majority of the participants.

ON POLITICS

"The political has nothing in common with the moral . . . Our right lies in force . . . Violence must be the principle and a cunning make-believe the rule if we are to bring all governments into subjection to our super government."

"The French Revolution was wholly the work of our hands. . .We were the first to cry among the masses the words Liberty, Equality Fraternity', since many times repeated by stupid poll-parrots. This helped us to destroy the natural aristocracy of the goyim, on whose ruins we have set up the aristocracy of our educated class headed by the aristocracy of money. . . Our subordinate agents are boring away at the last remnants of goy authority, striving to overthrow all established forms of order. . .

"We have advertised sedition-mongers as martyrs for the common good, though none will be permitted under our rule. This has brought many liberals into the ranks of our 'cattle'. .

"Having used this freedom-shibboleth,we shall erase that word from the lexicon; when we come into our kingdom. Freedom of the Press, of speech, of association and conscience must disappear forever . . We define freedom as the right to do that which the law allows; this serves our aim very well, for we shall make the laws!"

"For our purpose, wars must not result in territorial gain, the true battlefield will be the economic. Our international rights will then wipe out national rights."

"We need an intensified centralization of government to facilitate our control . . . We must so ferment things that the peoples of the world will eventually cry out for one global government. . . Useless changes of government to which we instigated the goyim in undermining their state structures will have so disheartened the people that

they will suffer serfdom under us rather than go backward. . . One-third of our subjects will keep the rest under observation from a sense of duty. . . The goyim are a flock of sheep and we are their wolves.

"Though we have sacrificed many of our people in pursuit of the goal of world-government, it has paid us. Each victim on our side is worth in the sight of God a thousand goyim.

ON PROPAGANDA

"Our aim must be to debilitate the public mind by continually fomenting contradictory opinions and thus distract it from serious reflections which might cause resistance to our aims. . . Let the goyim be bewildered, for there is nothing so dangerous as personal initiative!"

"So that the true meaning of things shall not strike the goyim until the proper time, we shall mask it under an alleged ardent desire to serve the working classes. . If any States raise a protest against us, it is only pro forma and by our direction, for their anti Semitism is indispensable to us for the management of our lesser brethren.

"The Press is already in our hands. Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. This we have already attained in large part through our control of those agencies by which all news items must pass. . . We shall put out our own journals, disguised as coming from elsewhere so that readers will in effect be following the flag we hang out for them; these will even be allowed to feign attacks on us, to convince people they are reading a free press.... Let them discuss themselves silly!"

"Distraction is one of our principal aims -through amusements gambling and games of all kinds. . . have we not very successfully turned the brainless heads of the goyim with 'progress' a fallacious idea except in terms of material invention, for truth is one and there can be no place in it for progress? "Progress" serves to obscure the truth so that none may know it except ourselves, the Chosen of God, its guardians."

"When we come into our Kingdom, ;it will be undesirable that there should exist any religion other than ours. We must therefore sweep away all other forms of belief . . . We have long taken care to discredit the priesthood of the goyim, whose influence falls lower day by day. But no one will ever bring our faith under discussion from its true point of view, since only we shall know that."

ON EDUCATION

"We have bemused and corrupted the youth of the goyim by rearing them in principles and theories we know to be false.

"To destroy every collectivism except ours, we shall emasculate the universities. . . banning classical history and erasing from the memory of the goyim all historical facts unfavourable to us."

"To discourage independent thinking, our subjects will be schooled only for the occupations allotted to them. . . Students shall not busy themselves with questions of polity in which even their own fathers never had any power of thought."

"We shall choose goy administrators on their capacity for servile obedience. :"

ON FREEMASONRY

"Ours is an invisible force, for which Gentile Freemasonry unknowingly serves as a screen. . . The aims of our organization of secret masonry are not even suspected by these goy cattle attracted to it."

"We shall multiply Masonic Lodges as a means of gathering under our eye all those goyim who (promise to become prominent in public activity), particularly all agents of international police, for these are useful both to enforce and to screen our activity. We puff up their foolish egotism, their need for any little success, in order to keep them in line, for these tigers in appearance have the souls of sheep . . They are incapable of the analysis and observation required for foresight, hence the inevitable subjection to ours of the brute mind of the goyim.

"Who will ever suspect that all these people have been stage managed by us according to a political plan which no one has guessed at these many centuries?"

ON ECONOMICS

"Capital must be free to establish monopolies so that its leaders shall have political force."

"By centralizing in our own hands the money-power of the world, we can throw all goyim into the ranks of the proletariat . . The goy aristocracy benefited by having their people healthy and strong, we are interested in just the opposite."

"Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker. By want and envy and the hatred it engenders we shall move the mob. . . This hatred will be further magnified by the effect of an economic crisis, which will stop dealings on the changes and bring industry to a standstill. By creating this crisis we shall throw upon the street whole mobs of workers simultaneously in all the countries of Europe."

"We shall surround our government with a whole world of economists, bankers and millionaires, because in substance everything will be settled on the basis of figures."

"We must tear out of goyim heads the very principle of Godhead, replacing it with arithmetical calculation and material needs . . We must put industry on a speculative basis, for in that is our strength.

" Economic crises have been produced by us through the goyim by no other means than the withdrawal of money from circulation Huge pools of capital have stagnated, forcing States to borrow from them and thus become their bond-slaves.. . in twenty years, a State which has borrowed money at 5% has paid the whole sum in interest without reducing the debt. . . The State is thus forced to impoverish its masses in order to pay off rich foreigners. Why could those stupid goyim not have taken the money they needed from their own people.

This important document, now nearing a century since its initial publication and translation into English by professor Sergyei Nilus, (an official of the Dept. of Foreign Religions in Moscow) has achieved great notoriety in its time. Essentially, the accusations levelled against it are that it is a fraud and a forgery. Some say it is a report of a genuine conspiracy that has been unfairly blamed on the Jews in order to hide its true origins and that to believe it to be genuinely "Jewish" shows one to be "anti-Semitic." This kind of conditioned response arises quite naturally in the course of events whenever any proof of the ancient conspiracy against humanity is uncovered. The cry of "anti-Semitism" is a standard reaction from ill-informed, if often well-intentioned individuals who have little background knowledge of the vast history and identity of the perpetrators of this "world revolution." The vast majority of people remain drastically unaware of *any* conspiracy, because a vital aspect of it is to hide itself behind many veils of secrecy. Those that would loudly cry "anti-Semitism," or that "there is no conspiracy," are ironically amongst the greatest victims of the very conspiracy they so vehemently deny.

Someone who has lived in a box without windows for their entire life might genuinely cry out; "there is no sun, it is a myth, a vicious and malicious lie." There remains, however the unalterable FACT - that there is a sun, and all those that point this out to the one in the box, in an attempt to enlighten and free them from their self-imposed ignorance, are not automatically "anti-boxists," nor do they feel any sort of hatred towards boxes or those who live in them.

The fact is that since the publication of the Protocols of 1905, world events have unfolded EXACTLY according to their detailed description and thereby cannot and MUST NOT be ignored. Like it or not, we are gradually being mobilized into a New World Order. A One-World Government is being facilitated by the gradual movement of nation states into larger power blocks such as the European Union and NAFTA etc. The United Nations has evolved into power as a global police force under the excuse of being a protector and benefactor of the world, exactly as outlined in the Protocols.

Make no mistake, THE PROTOCOLS are real and regardless of who wrote them, (and I do have some reservations on some terminology used) some powerful, elite group has carefully followed them with alarming precision for over 100 years. The greatest proof of their authenticity is that they are now nearing complete fulfillment. ***"Personally, I am more than ever inclined to believe that the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion are genuine. Without them I do not see how one could explain things that are happening today. More than ever, I think the Jews are at the bottom of all our troubles."*** *(Nesta Webster, in a letter written May 4, 1934, to Arthur Goadby, published in Robert E. Edmondson's, I Testify, p. 129*

I think the following perceptive quote sums it all up**:** ***"The conspiracy is so great that it staggers the Gentile mind. Gentiles are not conspirators. They cannot follow clues through long and devious and darkened channels. The elaborate completeness of the Jewish program, the perfect coordination of its mass of details wearies the Gentile mind. GENTILE MENTAL LAZINESS IS THE MOST POWERFUL ALLY THE WORLD PROGRAM HAS."*** *(Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion)*

It is also important to understand, that the very fact that such a conspiracy exists involving a large and powerful elite group of Cabbalistic Jews, does NOT necessarily implicate the remaining bulk of the people calling themselves “Jews,” nor does it blame only those of Jewish persuasion for being complicit.

The purpose of this article is twofold - to awaken the heavily slumbering Elect of God, and to challenge hatred, racism and deceit *at its source*, NOT to foment it.

ON ANTI-SEMITISM

“If you want to know where the power lies, then ask whom you cannot criticize” - *Kevin Alfred Strom, Revisionist Historian*

Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. *(John 7:13)*

THE JEWISH QUESTION

In Nature all organisms feed on other organisms. In that sense Mankind is parasitical because it feeds on other living things. However, the only human parasite that embeds itself in the sinews of other humans are the Jews. Their genius lies in cunning; in their chameleon-like ability to deceive; and, as Cicero points out, their malevolence in *“appealing to the baseness that lies deep in the souls of all men.”* Publicly the Jews evoke pity by presenting themselves as JUDEANS, sadly wandering forever in unbelief and scattered throughout the four corners of the earth. Tragic, defenseless victims, persecuted by EVERYONE in a bigoted and anti-Semitic world that hates them! Beneath this carefully contrived charade, International Jewry is in fact a virulent, organized, powerful, and enormously wealthy Tetrad, combing NATION/LAW/RELIGION/CULTURE. This alone commands allegiance; traverses all national boundaries; and holds in utter contempt the non-Jewish nations that their genocidal g-d has commanded them to destroy. In truth, JEWS hold NO patriotism for their host country: NO love of the landscape, the State, its history, and its people. They see THEIR TALMUDIC WORLDVIEW as one without boundaries and upon “goyim” as THEIR sheep to be fleeced.

In a more or less confirmation of the above, this uncanny and revealing prophecy by Benjamin Franklin, was made in a *"CHIT-CHAT AROUND THE TABLE DURING INTERMISSION,"* at the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention of 1787. This statement was duly recorded in the dairy of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, a delegate from South Carolina.
"I fully agree with General Washington, that we must protect this young nation from an insidious influence and impenetration. The menace, gentlemen, is the Jews. In whatever country Jews have settled in any great number, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have sneered at and tried to undermine the Christian religion upon which that nation is founded, by objecting to its restrictions; have built up a state within the state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal.

For over 1,700 years, the Jews have been bewailing their sad fate in that they have been exiled from their homeland, as they call Palestine. But gentlemen, did the world give it to them in fee simple, they would at once find some reason for not returning. Why? Because they are vampires, and vampires do not live on vampires. They cannot live only among themselves. They must subsist on Christians and other people not of their race.

If you do not exclude them from these United States, in their Constitution, in less than 200 years they will have swarmed here in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land and change our form of government, for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives our substance and jeopardized our liberty.

If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves.

Jews, gentlemen, are Asiatics, let them be born where they will nor how many generations they are away from Asia, they will never be otherwise. Their ideas do not conform to an American's, and will not even thou they live among us ten generations. A leopard cannot change its spots. Jews are Asiatics, are a menace to this country if permitted entrance, and should be excluded by this Constitutional Convention. "

The Jews are a syndicate - a type of "mafia" if you will, with a strong and unifying loyalty to the overall group mindset. A truly enviable trait! They have played a major role in the formation of Communism, political correctness, modernity and its moral hedonism and nihilism, "multiculturalism" and "diversity", relativism, and all of the other "isms" which have led to the near total destruction of Western Civilization. ***"Anti Semitism is the final consequence of Judaism, an unavoidable result from their own actions."*** *- Nietzsche*

If one closely examines the current issues of our day, one will inevitably find Jews at the centre of EVERY one of them. To most, the centrality of the Jew is not initially apparent. However it is becoming more and more obvious to a greater and greater number of ordinary people, who have no preconceived notions whatsoever about all things “Jewish.”

The central questions we must ask ourselves calmly and rationally are these:

"What are the things that are destroying our society?"

The answer to that question begs another question:

"How do we counteract the things that are destroying our society?"

And after a closer examination, we must ask ourselves in the end:

”WHO is it that is promoting these things that are destroying our society - and WHY?"

The most difficult of all, is to then accept the truth of that answer and the important moral imperative that it brings. There is no more ignorant a fool than a man who refuses to learn anything about his enemies.

ON JEWISH HATE

This weird halo of immunity, which surrounds today's Jews, is a highly interesting sanction and none should be faulted for defying it. To pretend that we must approach Jewish studies with some special reverence and reserve, fearful of causing offence to the "chosen," is the height of political correctness and intellectual suicide.

Notice how NOBODY out there worries about being called "anti-Italian," "anti-German" or especially "anti-Christian," these aren't words that launch avalanches of vituperation and make people afraid to be associated with you. But even *seeming* to be "anti-Semitic" is another thing entirely. It's pointless to ask what "anti-Semitic" means - it simply means trouble. It's an attack signal, the practical function of which is not to define or distinguish things, but to conflate them indiscriminately. It seemingly equates the soberest and clearest criticism of Israel or Jewish power with the murderous hatred of Jews - and it works. Oh, how it works!

Yet "anti-Semitism has no precise definition. An "anti-Semite" may or may not hate JEWS, but he is certainly hated BY Jews. "Anti-Semitism" is therefore less a charge than a curse, an imprecation that must be uttered formulaically. Being a "bogus predicate," to use Gilbert Ryle's phrase, it has no real content, no functional equivalent in plain nouns and verbs. Its power comes from the knowledge of its potential targets – non-Jews, and where powerful people are willing to back it up with way-over-the-top penalties. For Jews to accuse a non-Jew of hating Jews is accepted as a noble act of human rights pique, but for a non-Jew to accuse a Jew of hating Gentiles is regarded as hateful, even if ample proof is offered. This mentality of the hypocritical double standard is uniquely JEWISH. This means that public discussion is cramped and warped by an unspoken fear - a fear journalists especially won't acknowledge, because it embarrasses their pretence of being fearless critics of power.

Control of the opinion-molding media is all but monolithic throughout the White Christian World. All of the Jewish controlled media - television, radio, newspapers, magazines, books and motion pictures speak with a single voice, each reinforcing the other. Despite the appearance of variety, there is no real dissent, no alternative source of facts or ideas accessible to the great mass of people, which might allow them to form opinions at odds with those of the media masters. We are presented with a single view of the world, glossy and in full colour - a world in which every voice proclaims the equality of the races, the inerrant nature of the Jewish "Holocaust" tale, the wickedness of attempting to halt a flood of non-White aliens from pouring into our countries, the danger of permitting citizens to keep and bear arms, the moral equivalence of all sexual orientations, and the desirability of a "pluralistic," cosmopolitan society rather than a homogeneous one. It is a view of the world designed by the media masters to suit their own ends and where the pressure to conform is overwhelming. Whether knowingly or unknowingly, people adapt their opinions to it, vote in accordance with it, and shape their whole lives to accommodate it, and woe-betide anyone that dares resist this evolving, Talmudic worldview.

Further, the very word, "anti-Semitism," exists also to cause confusion. Jews are seldom, if ever, *unjustly* persecuted. This isn't to say that Jews have *never* been persecuted; rather, Jews bring their persecutions upon themselves, as Jews do not enter into a society in order to belong and integrate as most other groups do. Instead, they deliberately set out to subvert, to corrupt, to dominate, to control and to exploit. "Anti-Semitism" in reality, is nothing other than a meager resistance by an increasingly indignant host nation and has now become an ethical obligation.

Jews ever infiltrate and dominate positions of power and authority within the host culture, resulting in this powerful and controlling minority installed within the power elite of the Arts, Sciences, Law, Medicine, Media, Broadcasting, Publishing, Academia and Government. Dominance is achieved by employing stealth nepotism, including name changes that mask their true identity. The fact is that Jews constantly vote themselves various Honours and awards, cementing their overt "achievements," and perpetuating a fraud upon an imprisoned and largely unsuspecting majority. Terrors are instilled with the selective use of brute force as in the case of the Middle East, and hypocritical "hate crime" legislation everywhere else. Other methods employed to subdue the host population are by orchestrated shunning, character assassination, and a professional death sentence, should any in the oppressed majority culture complain, or identify Jews as authors of any of the above. So when there are incentives to accuse but no penalties for slander, the result is predictable.

What is true of "anti-Semitism" is also true to a lesser degree of other bogus predicates like "racism," "sexism," and "homophobia." Other minorities have seen and adopted the successful model of the Jewish establishment and so our public tongue has become not only Jewish-oriented, but more generally minority-oriented in its inhibitions. We ought to be free to discuss excessive Jewish power and dominant Jewish interests like any others without being accused of denying the rights of Jews or worse. That should go without saying, however the truth is both otherwise and unmentionable. So why are "anti-Semites" so dangerous to organized World Jewry? Because most know of their hate teachings and their age-old program to subjugate the world. For example: **Whoever dares make public that Jews are permitted and even encouraged to kill non-Jews,** (according to Talmudic law) is considered by the echelons of Jewry as a "most dangerous" anti-Semite.

How have the Jews managed to keep teachings of this sort concealed from the non-Jews amongst whom they live? The truth of the matter is that they have not always been able to do so. Luther was not the only Christian scholar who learned Hebrew, peered into the Talmud, and was duly horrified by what he saw. There were times when the Jews were able to bribe the Christian authorities to overlook such things, but throughout the later Middle Ages there were prohibitions and burnings of Talmudic literature by shocked and outraged popes, bishops and others. The Jews thus developed a clever system of double bookkeeping to circumvent such "persecution". They modified or deleted the offending passages from new editions of the Talmud, and made up a separate compendium -- Talmudic Omissions, or in Hebrew *Hesronot Shas* -- which circulated surreptitiously only amongst the rabbis.

In Israel today, feeling cocky enough to dispense with most such deceptions, the Jews are putting the passages which formerly had been omitted or modified, back into the latest editions of the Talmud or the *Shulkhan 'Arukh* in their original form, although they are still careful with translations into Gentile tongues.

The late Jewish academic and Professor *Israel Shahak* in his classic *"Jewish History, Jewish Religion,"* gives an EXAMPLE: ***"In 1962 a part of the Maimonidean Code ... the so-called "Book of Knowledge," which contains the most basic rules of Jewish faith and practice, was published in Jerusalem in a bilingual edition, with the English translation facing the Hebrew text. The latter has been restored to its original purity, and the command to exterminate Jewish infidels appears in it in full: "It is a duty to exterminate them with one's own hands." In the English translation this is somewhat softened to: "It is a duty to take active measures to destroy them." But then the Hebrew text goes on to specify the prime examples of "infidels"who must be exterminated: "Such as Jesus of Nazareth and his pupils, and Tzadoqand Baitos [the founders of the Sadducean sect] and their pupils, may the name of the wicked rot." Not one word of this appears in the English text on the facing page (78a). And, even more significant, in spite of the wide circulation of this book among scholars in the English-speaking countries, not one of them has, as far as I know, protested against this glaring deception."***

And here is a little more confirmation, where a prominent rabbi in Hebron was recently reported to say that annihilation of non-Jews is quite acceptable: *OCCUPIED JERUSALEM November 16 2002*. ***"A prominent Israeli rabbi with thousands of followers said during a Sabbath homily in the settlement in Kiryat Arba'a Saturday that halacha, or Jewish religious law, "essentially supported the annihilation of non-Jews in Israel." The rabbi, Rav Leor, said most rabbinic authorities "of the past and the present accepted the opinion that the lives of non-Jews don't enjoy the same sanctity as the lives of Jews." "Hashmadat goyem" (the extermination of non-Jews), HE SAID WAS AN ESTABLISHED PRINCIPLE IN JEWISH THEOLOGY. The rabbi is affiliated with the messianic Jewish movement known as Gush Emunim which is represented in the Israeli Knesset by seven Knesset members."*** *IAP NEWS (iap.org). Redistributed via Press International News Agency (PINA).*

HATE CRIME LAWS

So-called "Hate Crime" is a NEW NAME for a very OLD GAME. The real object of the exercise is to stop all investigation and reporting of REAL hate crimes, and to prevent the exposure of the people behind them. The "Hate Crime" game is in reality a "Hate *Truth*" game. It's the Orwellian "doublespeak" in practice. It's Nietzsche's "transvaluation of values". It's Einstein's "relativity". It's Dewey's "new logic". And, behind all this, it is simply Satan's "angel of light deception"!

A recent news article by Julia Scheeres – Wired News of 10/11/02 reports: ***"The Council of Europe has adopted a measure that would criminalize Internet hate speech, including hyperlinks to pages that contain offensive content. Specifically, the amendment bans "any written material, any image or any other representation of ideas or theories, which advocates, promotes or incites hatred, discrimination or violence, against any individual or group of individuals, based on race, colour, descent or national or ethnic***

origin, as well as religion if used as pretext for any of these factors." It also obliquely refers to the Holocaust, outlawing sites that deny, minimize, approve or justify crimes against humanity, particularly those that occurred during World War II.”
The 'Council Of Europe' decision marks the formal beginning-of-the-end of key free speech rights on the net, as we know them now. The blocking of sites and ISPs are now becoming common. The definition of 'hate speech' is as purposefully subjective as it gets, where these laws will be imposed selectively and specifically to suppress dissent and open/honest inquiry. It is truly incredible how a handful of NWO operatives have taken a once free and independent Europe into a new Dark Age. And barely a whimper from the sold out and hobbled population of dumbed-down Lemmings.

Similar laws will come to America and then there will be near TOTAL control. In fact, HB 889 is the precursor - a thought-control bill, providing punishment for what one thinks and believes. Where one may be driven to break laws for the benefit of a perceived greater good. Like those who claim to hate abortion-clinic killings of wombed babies; hate predatory homosexuals' Man/boy clubs; or ESPECIALLY THOSE that expose a certain minority and hate what their destructive influence is causing in white civil society.

"Truth", in this game, is the thing that is *really* hated. The enemy in this game - "The Truth seeker” - must be thwarted, slandered, libeled, eradicated and if necessary killed off the face of the earth. All Biblical values and Truths must be perverted and made "relative" and everyone gradually persuaded to become "tolerant" of the perversions. "Absolute Truths" are the most hated of all to the lovers of lies who devote themselves to this game. They declare in every classroom, that there is no such thing as "Absolute Truth"! So, the suppression and elimination of certain powerful Truths is what "Hate Crime" laws are all about. If these few loaded Truths were to get out of the bag world wide, the whole game of defeating factual reality would be over and the real criminals would be exposed. Thus, suppression and elimination and the spreading of endless lies and confusion about what REAL TRUTH IS are the top priorities. They must never relax their vigil, and they must be active with "democratic" sounding platitudes and ever mouthing strategies that will protect . . ***"the evil they call `good”*** *(Is. 5:20).*

Thus, oozing "tolerance" and "altruism" initially, the scope of "Hate Crime Laws" steadily broadens. Increasingly stiff fines and long prison sentences are pronounced on those known to be "politically incorrect" or even guilty of "thought crimes"! Both Lenin and Stalin instituted similar Hate Crime laws early on in the officially atheistic Soviet Union. One of the first things done was to outlaw any anti-Jewish speech or writings, irrespective of the provable truths contained within them. Many countries are steadily moving toward following the Soviet/Communist model by enacting similar laws today. In the USA there is an unmistakable crescendo from the Jewish controlled ADL, WJC, ACLU, etc., for the passage of ever more broad and harsh Hate Crime laws with the exact same goals. ***I had never lost a case at trial until I got involved with these politically incorrect cases - they all opened my eyes to the prejudice of judges and juries. THE POLITICALLY INCORRECT QUITE SIMPLY CAN’T GET JUSTICE IN AMERICA TODAY.*** *Edgar J Steele, “Attorney For The Dammed.”* HERE

The mechanism for implementing Hate Crime laws is, of course, through the courts. With a One World Government about to become reality, there will need to be a *World* Court. This Court, without jury, bail, or appeal, will see to it that Draconian Hate Crime laws (seen as progressive) are instituted which mandate slavery and death to all who dare challenge them. So then, if you hate blatant lies, (i.e., what the Government and its appointed court [and rubber-stamp legislature] says is true) you are regarded as guilty - period!

GOD AND HATE

In our politically correct society we are taught that it's bad to hate, but I disagree! Hate can be a good thing. There are lots of things I hate and I feel no guilt whatsoever in admitting them. For example, I hate liars; I hate thieves; I hate drug dealers; I hate corrupt politicians, I hate banks and I particularly hate sexual deviants and child molesters. These are hates that are good for a person to have. Maybe if more people allowed themselves to hate these sorts of things and take a STAND against them, our world wouldn't be in the mess it's in. Think about that for a while. Hate can be good. Hate could actually save us. What! - that's a bit extreme you say? David teaches us that to love God, we have MADE A CHOICE AGAINST GOD'S ENEMIES. **God's enemies become OUR enemies!** ***"For they speak against thee wickedly, [and] thine enemies take [thy name] in vain. DO NOT I HATE THEM, O LORD, THAT HATE THEE? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I HATE THEM WITH PERFECT HATRED: I COUNT THEM MINE ENEMIES. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if [there be any] wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."*** *(Psalms 139: 19-24)*

After carefully reading the above passage, the crucial thing that comes through to me is that David is *indirectly* asking God if it's a sin and wrong to feel hate toward His enemies. David is probing God to see if He has any objection to him feeling this way, and if so, to tell him then and there. The reason that David was NOT rebuked, is that the Most High God Himself hates and HE is also not ashamed to admit it.

For example, God hates idolatry (Deuteronomy 12:31; Deuteronomy 16:22; Jeremiah 44:2-5); idolatrous celebrations (Isaiah 1:14); violence (Malachi 2:16); those who love violence (Psalm 11:5) haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are quick to rush into evil, a false witness who pours out lies, and a man who stirs up dissension among brothers (Proverbs 6:16-19); plotting evil against one's neighbour and swearing falsely (Zechariah 8:17); divorce (Malachi 2:16); meaningless worship (Amos 5:21); the wicked (Psalm 11:5); and all who do wrong (Psalm 5:5). In addition, there are specific things the Bible instructs us to hate as well. We should hate: Dishonest or ill-gotten gain (Exodus 18:21; Proverbs 28:16); falsehood or what is false (Psalm 119:163; Proverbs 13:5); pride and arrogance (Proverbs 8:13); perverse speech (Proverbs 8:13); bribes (Proverbs 15:27); robbery (Isaiah 61:8); those who cling to worthless idols (Psalm 31:6); deeds of faithless men (Psalm 101:3); bloodshed (Ezekiel 35:6); iniquity (Isaiah 61:8); wickedness (Psalm 45:7; Hebrews 1:9); evil (Psalm 97:10; Proverbs 8:13; Romans 12:9); the practices of those who do evil (Revelation 2:6); even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh (Jude 1:23); and every wrong path (Psalm 119:128). **God holds us responsible for rightly dividing HIS Word and this includes clearly knowing who His enemies are and NOT to side with them.**

Another crucial element on our discussion of Hate, is an important verse specifically directed at ALL THOSE that hate the Most High God***: “And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, SHOULDEST THOU HELP THE UNGODLY, AND LOVE THEM THAT HATE THE LORD? THEREFORE [IS] WRATH UPON THEE FROM BEFORE THE LORD.”*** *(2 Chronicles 19:2*) This verse promises God’s wrath on all those that *“Love them that hate the Lord.”* In other words God’s anger will be directed to all persons whether knowingly or unknowingly, that help or give support or comfort in any way to all those who exhibit a consistent, overt hatred for The Lord Jesus Christ.

TERRORISM - HATE & MURDER

"If you want a picture of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face forever."
— George Orwell 1984

Even the dullest amongst us who was forced to read “1984” in high school, can fail to hear a bell ringing somewhere. In George Orwell's dreary classic, the totalitarian state of Oceania is perpetually at war with either Eurasia or Eastasia. Although the enemy changes periodically, the war is permanent; its true purpose is to control dissent and sustain dictatorship by nurturing popular fears and contrived hatreds. This perpetual war undergirds every aspect of Big Brother's authoritarian program, excusing censorship, propaganda, secret police, and privation. In other words - it's terribly convenient. The following are some recent examples of 1984 style “authoritarianism,” introduced at the speed of light since the N.Y. September 11 disaster: Just as in Oceania in Orwell’s classic, Western Europe has enacted laws against “crimes of opinion.” Every year, scores of courageous German journalists and non-establishment scholars are tried by the government in courts for so-called “inciting the public.” This charge is highly subjective and includes expressing “unprogressive” and “insensitive” opinions. More Germans are languishing in prison for this Orwellian infraction than were in all the East German prisons before the fall of communism.

BRUSSELS, November 9 2001, the 43-nation Council of Europe is intending to ban racist and hate speech from the Internet by adding a protocol, or side agreement, to its cyber crime convention on how the Internet should be policed. The protocol would now add “racist” web page content and “hate speech” over computer networks, to their list of cyber crimes.

ON THE VERY SAME DAY, the German Parliament approved an anti-terrorism package costing DM3 billion ($1.4 billion US) that includes measures to outlaw religious organizations deemed “extremist.” The measures will be funded through higher tobacco and insurance premium taxes starting next year. A crucial element of the package allows the government to lift the legal protection of any religious organizations in Germany that are deemed to promote extremism or, *“ideals that could be linked to terrorism.”*

At a Press Conference held two days earlier on Wednesday, November 7, 2001 in the Charles Lynch Room, (the House of Commons Press Gallery) Journalists were given details of an extraordinary “Anti-Terrorist Bill” recently introduced into the Canadian Parliament, targeting dissent & a truly free press, which the web has clearly become. Bill number “C-36,” designed principally to gag the free-flow of information on the Internet under the nebulous auspices of “terror,” will contain the following unprecedented “Police State” provisions:

v Newspapers or e-zines, will be vulnerable to vague "hate" charges under the new act

v Judges that can order "hate" content removed from any website on merely sworn information by virtually anyone

- TRUTH AS NO DEFENCE against any charges of so-called "hate"

Even the liberal Canadian Bar Association fears that the rights of the innocent may be at risk unless the current definition of “terrorist activity” in Bill C-36 is re-defined.

Under Bush’s hastily put together new HR 3162 “Anti-Terrorist Bill”, the U S government can now secretly search a person's house without telling the homeowner for up to three months. During any of these so-called “sneak and peek" searches, authorities could legally implant a hidden “key-logger” device. This piece of high tech wizardry would be secretly installed inside a suspect’s computer and record everything that is on it. The device lets authorities capture security passwords to unscramble formerly secure data files in otherwise-unbreakable codes. They can also use new, sophisticated commercial software such as “Encase,” which can recover deleted computer files and search for incriminating documents on a seized computer.

The Office of the new and powerful “Homeland Security” has now ordered the FBI to search public library records, but It's not what mainstream media would have us believe. It's not just a selected search of would-be terrorists, it's part and parcel of accumulating a file on every American citizen above the age of 18. This is the beginning of the database of information to be contained in our National Identification card files. The aim is to find out every book that every citizen has checked out of the library. It's not people who have checked out books on the making of bombs or on surveillance techniques, they're looking for anyone that even vaguely . . . . *"Espouse views contrary to the security of the state."*

One of worst of the current Administration's "anti-terror" initiatives is now slowly taking shape, and it isn't a pretty sight. TIPS, Terrorism Information and Prevention System, HERE is a government plan for recruiting millions of Americans to spy and snitch on their neighbours. The recruitment focuses on people with access to homes and businesses, including letter carriers and utility employees. The results in the U.S. will be the same as in East Germany, where jealousies, rivalries, misperceptions, and inflamed imaginations will result in the reporting of many innocent people who will be investigated, questioned, detained and eventually framed. For example, career rivals and challengers for the attention of a member of the opposite sex will be tempted to nudge each other out of contention with bogus “suspicious activity” reports. As hysteria mounts, more people will feel a patriotic duty to report their neighbours, where political Jokes, and making light of what the establishment deems as serious, will all become evidence of disloyalty. This is not simply the enlargement of government power over private life; this is the extension of government power *into* private life. There is a major and significant difference, the difference between merely bloated government on the one hand and systemic totalitarianism on the other.

The FBI’s Joint Terrorism Task Force has recently and publicly issued a pamphlet encouraging people to help in identifying what the U.S. government regards as “domestic terrorists,” or those engaged in “questionable activities.” Some of the groups now targeted include: “Right Wing Extremists,” “Christian Identity,” “White Nationalists” and those ” Common Law Proponents” who dare make numerous references to their rights under the U.S. Constitution. People like George W Bush, John Ashcroft, and all the other guttersnipe politicians who are committed to their beloved New World Order, really are determined to abolish the Bill of Rights. They want to bring U.S. law into line with that of Canada, the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and most of the rest of Europe, where anyone who speaks out against Jewish control or Jewish influence can be imprisoned. In fact, a ”point by point” comparison of Australia's Howard government's new "anti-terrorism" legislation with that of Germany’s February 28, 1933 *Notverordnung,* (Emergency decree) by which Hitler consolidated his dictatorship, shows the two to be virtually identical and apparently NOBODY in Oz has seemingly noticed.

The program the government and a compliant media are currently promoting is military-type court-martials and summary executions for suspected terrorists, (read dissidents) complete with secret evidence, no right to confront one's accuser and no jury. Just a polite military officer who decides whether or not to have you imprisoned or executed as a suspect.

The essence of Tyranny is lawless government - government that makes countless laws because it recognizes no law above itself.

ON 911

The lesson of self induced terrorism as a means to seize the American people, or anyone for that matter and stoke them into a war frenzy, is a crucial part of the game plan of the masters of George Bush Jr’s administration - His father, George Bush Sr and the group of ruthless industrialists that he serves. At the same time as being an effective means to rally the masses for the coming wars necessary to impose the industrialist’s unwanted arrogant Pax Americana on the world’s populations, it is also a fabulously profitable form of psychological control as well. With a fear-frenzied population easily manipulated, there's no need to bow to public opinion or compromise with a reluctant Senate where the sky’s-the-limit-baby, on arms sales and profits. Wherever these shadowy groups of private clandestine intelligence operators surface, extraordinary patterns of unexplained “suicides”, cancers, car accidents, assassinations, plane crashes, wrecked economies, other accidents, civil wars, oil wars, civil unrests, genocides, suicides and document shreddings, all just conveniently . . . happen?

“The official version of the terrible events of 11 September, 2001, according to which four huge planes were overwhelmed by lighly armed Arabs, is utterly incredible and full of inexplicable anomalies. Horst Ehmke, who had coordinated the German secret services under Willi Brandt, said that terrorists could by no means have carried out such an operation without the support of a secret service, and Andreas von Bülow, who oversaw all three branches of German intelligence from 1969 to 1994, believes that the Mossad perpetrated the terrorist attacks in order to turn American public opinion against the Arabs.

Obviously, the US administration and the American media are conspiring to make matters worse by playing on the fears of the public to foment a domestic reign of terror and to suppress free speech under the pretext of fighting terrorism. Those journalists who questioned the government’s conclusions were soon looking for new jobs. Here are some of the most obvious incongruencies of the official version:

v ***For weeks after the attack, cameramen were prevented from photographing the***

ruins from certain angles.

- ***New York Mayor Giuliani prevented fire fighters from retrieving the bodies of their fallen comrades.***
- ***The gravity load of the towers was supported by concrete-clad steel columns at the center of each tower. The fact that they were reduced to fragments is not compatible with the fire theory, for no fire could have had this effect.***
- ***In late July, two Jews, Larry Silverstein and Frank Lowy, secured 99-year leases on the towers. They insured the property for more than 3 billion dollars against terror attacks. Silverstein now claims that, as there were two separate attacks, he should receive twice the insured amount, more than 6 billion dollars.***
- ***While we are told that the black recording boxes of two of the hijacked airplanes, which are built to withstand crashes and fire, have not been found, an alleged hijacker's passport was miraculously found on top of a pile of rubble near the World Trade Center!***
- ***Why did the south tower collapse first although it was not as extensively damaged as the north tower, which burned for more than an hour and a half before collapsing? If the collapse was due to heated steel, why did it take 104 minutes for the fire in the north tower to reach the critical temperature?***
- ***An explosives expert, Van Romero, said immediately after the attack that after the airplanes hit the WTC there were some explosive devices inside the building that caused the towers to collapse. In this case, the collision of the planes into the towers was but a diversionary attack. What caused the towers to implode were explosives. Eyewitnesses who reported hearing explosions while fleeing the building corroborate this version.***

Most probably the planes were hijacked REMOTELY. This technology was developed in the 1970's to recover control and land planes that have been hijacked. It allows the control of a plane's computerized flight control system, leaving the pilot powerless to fly the plane. Once the remote control system is activated, the Cockpit Voice Recorder will contain no audible data. By October, crash investigators had recovered the CVIs from the Pentagon and Pittsburg aircrafts and publicly confirmed that both were completely blank. This explains the fact that there were no Arabs on the passenger lists and that several of the alleged terrorists are reported to be still alive, ie, The "Suicide Pilots" were non-existing people". *Summary of 9.11, by Christopher Bollyn, writer and journalist for the American Free Press and his contribution to the 2002 International Conference on Global Problems of World History.*

ISRAELIS AND 911

An official Israeli source stated immediately after the 9.11 attack, that as many as 4000 Israeli business owners and workers were potentially within the Twin Towers and were feared dead. However, recent confirmation that incredibly **NOT ONE Israeli was killed in the WTC** now comes from an impeccable source: *The N.Y. City Medical Examiner's Office - Demographic Data on the Victims of the September 11, 2001 Terror Attack on the World Trade Center, New York City. Population and Development Review 28 (3), Sept, 2002, pp.*

586-588.

WHY WERE THERE NO ISRAELI CASUALTIES AT THE WTC?

Here is yet another example of the Jewish campaign to suppress information of the 9.11 Israeli spy scandal. This has been largely swept under the rug, but perhaps you may recall that right after the 9.11 attacks, US law enforcement rounded up dozens of Jews and Israelis on suspicion of somehow being involved in the attacks. A number were reportedly Mossad agents and doubtless had some foreknowledge. There are also accounts that the Mossad even had agents in some of the Arab terrorist cells. This fits with the reports of cell phone calls and instant messages that warned Israelis in the WTC to leave just prior to the attack.

Evidence linking these Israelis to 9/11 is classified. I cannot tell you about evidence that has been gathered. It's classified information." -- *US official quoted in Carl Cameron's Fox News report on the Israeli spy ring and its connections to 9-11.*

"While I agree with you, if I say anything about US geopolitical interests with Israel, I might as well clean off my desk*."-- Unnamed reporter as quoted in American Media Censorship and Israel*

"Investigators within the DEA, INS and FBI have all told Fox News that to pursue or even suggest Israeli spying ... is considered career suicide." *-- Carl Cameron, as quoted in The Spies Who Came In From The Art Sale*

Here is a Fox news article by the courageous Carl Cameron, which was yanked within 24 hours of appearing. Fox News, USA, December 12, 2001, published an investigation Into the Israeli Infiltration of the U.S. Government: . . . ***"Some U.S. investigators believe that Israel is spying in and on the U.S. and may have known things they didn't tell us before September 11."***

Fox News correspondent Carl Cameron has DETAILS in the first of a four-part series. ***"Since September 11, more than 60 Israelis have been arrested or detained, either under the new patriot anti-terrorism law, or for immigration violations. A handful of active Israeli military were among those detained, according to investigators, who say some of the detainees also failed polygraph questions when asked about alleged surveillance activities against and in the United States. There is no direct indication that the Israelis were involved in the 9.11 attacks, but investigators suspect that they Israelis may have gathered intelligence about the attacks in advance, and not shared it. A highly placed investigator said there are "tie-ins." But when asked for details, he flatly refused to describe them, saying, "evidence linking these Israelis to 9-11 is classified. I cannot tell you about evidence that has been gathered. It's classified information . . . .."***

9.11 was designed to drive America into war in the Middle East - war to make *"Eretz Yisrael"* (a greater “Israel” – the counterfeit of the real) a man-made reality. There were no Muslim "suicide" pilots involved in 9.11, Muslims had the most to lose - with Israel certainly having the most to gain and did! The war on terrorism is a war on freedom. It is the final thrust to push what is left of the free world into global government based on the model of collectivism. Its purpose is to frighten us into abandoning our freedoms and traditions in exchange for protection from a hated and largely mythical enemy. This ploy has been successfully used before, and each time it has moved us one step closer to the final goal. This time we have taken the final stride.

Put simply, Bush’s “War on Terror” in Afghanistan is a blatant lie and has nothing to do with “terror” as such. It’s all about BIG MONEY from the drugs TRADE which provided nearly 80% of the world's #4 100% pure opium through American cartels and the CIA, UNTIL the Taliban took control in 1996. This so-called “War on Terror” was principally launched to get-rid of the Taliban and their stranglehold on the heroin reserves, ”rightfully owned” by the Americans. In 2000, the Taliban government under advice from the United Nations Drug Control Program (UNDCP) imposed a total ban on opium production. Prior to the ban, according to the US Drug Enforcement Agency, (DEA) Afghanistan produced more than 70% of the world's opium in 2000, and about 80% of opiate products (meaning heroin) destined to the European market. The annual proceeds of the Afghan Golden Crescent drug trade (between 100 and 200 BILLION dollars) represented approximately one third of the worldwide annual turnover of narcotics, estimated by the United Nations to be of the order of $500 BILLION.

KISSINGER AND 911

The Bush administration has been saying in public for several months that it does not desire an independent inquiry into the gross "failures of intelligence" that left U.S. society defenseless on September 11. By recently announcing that German-Jewish émigré’ Henry Kissinger, that ageing “pillar” of the establishment, will now be chairing the inquiry that it did not want, Bush has now made the same point in a different way. But the blatant cynicism of the decision is a further gross insult to a failing democracy and to the families of the victims that it represents.

Kissinger first came to international prominence in 1968, as chief foreign policy advisor to the raving fascist, the late Senator Nelson Rockefeller, where he illegally used his trusted position to negotiate with the North Vietnamese Government. The purpose of these negotiations was to convince the North Vietnamese to boycott the Paris peace talks. These talks were at the heart of Herbert Humphrey's bid for president and his campaign promise that the democrats could bring peace. KISSINGER convinced the North Vietnamese that by undermining Humphrey they would help elect Richard Nixon, who would give them a “better” peace deal. This plan was successful; the North Vietnamese withdrew from the talks and Nixon won the election. In return for his help, Nixon appointed Kissinger to several positions in his administration, including Secretary of State. In this role, Uncle Henry extended the Vietnam War for several years, during which time 20,000 more young Americans were killed along with untold hundreds of thousands of Vietnamese, Cambodians and Laotians. In addition, Kissinger extended the war illegally into the neutral countries of Cambodia and

Laos by ordering bombings of jungle areas, which supposedly harboured North Vietnamese supply lines. In order to gain support for these bombings, he knowingly lied to Congress by claiming that the areas being bombed were "unpopulated." Declassified documents however, including internal White House memos, show that he clearly knew otherwise. In addition to these acts, Kissinger again used his power and position to order, plan and support assassinations of military and political leaders in the peaceful democratic nation of Chile. He also arranged U.S. support for genocides and other crimes against humanity in East Timor, Bangladesh, Cypress, and Angola. These allegations are supported by strong evidence including Kissinger's own memoirs, and recently declassified documents from the old Nixon administration. ***"Under Henry Kissinger's two terms as Acting President of the United States, agencies committed to genocide were made institutions of both the National Security Council and State Department."*** *Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.* Henry Kissinger is a classic case of the “self-chosen,” ready and willing to sell his soul to further the Talmudic goal of world dominion. ***"It [The New World Order] cannot happen without U.S. participation, as we are the most significant single component. Yes, there will be a New World Order, and it will force the United States to change it's perceptions."*** *-- Henry Kissenger, World Affairs Council Press Conference, Regent Beverly Wilshire Hotel , April 19th 1994*

The clue to Kissinger's actual task is contained in the words of the demonized husk now inhabiting the White House when he noted that he and the seventy-nine year-old war criminal and pathological liar, *"share the same commitments."* Henry’s lifelong task has been to extract the vital fluids, including huge volumes of blood, from America's imperial detritus and convince the world in that gravelly, authoritative baritone - with that oh-so-earnest, over-the-glasses look, that he has distilled a wondrous elixir for the benefit of us “goy cattle.” The tragic shame of all this and the open contempt shown for the families of Kissinger’s victims, ought to enrage the masses and cause a storm of protest but that just won’t happen – his tribal kin will see to that.

I guess we now know for sure that we will NEVER be told the truth about 911!

BANKS, THE MAFIA AND DRUGS

Exactly the same people who run the Global Financial System run the Global Drug Trade. In EIR's blockbuster expose first published in 1978, revealed that the international narcotics trade is run by the International financial oligarchy as a political weapon against sovereign nations, and that a large section of the international banking system was devoted specifically to the laundering of the revenues from this illicit trade.

Consider for a moment the volume of cash - not just the dollar amount, but also the volume of the actual bills themselves, taken in by drug dealers each day in any major metropolitan area. Just handling the money is a major logistical problem and without a sophisticated money laundering apparatus, the drug trade would quickly choke on its own cash, so the key to laundering drug money is to get it into the banking system as quickly as possible at the local level. One method of doing this is to set up a number of fronts - restaurants, parking lots, sports concessions and the like which take in large amounts of irregular cash, mix in the dope money with the business revenue and deposit it all in the company's bank account. Once it gets into the banking system, it can be transferred through a maze of banks and accounts around the world.

The Federal Reserve's own figures showed how the cash piled up in the Federal Reserve Bank in Miami and then, when law enforcement operations in the Southeast United States caused the drug trafficking to shift to the Southwest, the surplus shifted to the Fed's branches in Los Angeles and San Antonio. It was obvious to all that it was drug money.

The overlords of Dope, Inc., would have us believe that the cocaine trade is run by the Colombians, and the trade in crack cocaine is run by inner city gangs, a myth akin to believing that the oil cartel is run by gas station operators. Those who handle the dope, are mostly low-level employees, and expendable; to find out who runs the drug trade, follow the money, through the banks to the boardrooms. They don't ever touch the stuff, but they always take the money. Many of the figures who seemed so powerful in their day, from Meyer Lansky - to Bernie Cornfield and Robert Vesco of Investors Overseas Services, to junk bond king Michael Milken, were nothing more than front men for the financial oligarchy's dirty money apparatus, dangled like puppets on a string for public consumption. The same holds true for today's titans such as hedge fund operator and drug legalizer and avid Talmudist George Soros.

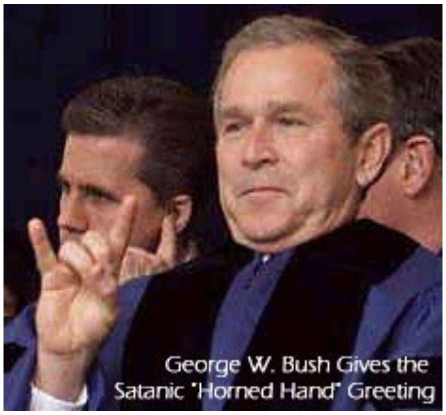
The American people have also been led to believe that the (Mafia) crime syndicate in America is strictly an Italian affair. Our Jewish entertainment media has produced countless films and Television shows, (like the award winning “Sopranos”) depicting Italo-Americans as the masters of the syndicate. But a closer look reveals that Jews, NOT Italians, founded and financed “the syndicate” in the early days before prohibition. From the late 1940s to the present, the upper structure of the syndicate has remained pretty much the same - Jewish Meyer Lansky dispatched his right-hand man, Bugsy Siegel, to Las Vegas in 1946 to start the gambling and prostitution rackets in that area. Lansky ordered Siegel's death when he learned that Siegel was embezzling from him. Siegel was then replaced by Morris Rosen, Gus Greenbaum, and Morris Sidwirts. In Los Angeles, Lansky's men were Jack Dragna and Mickey Cohen - all strictly "kosher."

The banks on the rare occasions when they are caught laundering drug money, shed rivers of crocodile tears, rub their eyes and whine how they were victimized by devious ole’ dope dealers and when the evidence is too damning, they simply point the finger at the lowest level employee plausible. The fact is, that not only do the banks knowingly handle drug money, they compete avidly for the business. Whole sections of financial institutions, law firms, accounting firms, and consulting firms, have been specifically set up to run money-laundering operations; it is a huge, lucrative business and yet again, principally run by Jews.

In a recent article in the OBSERVER, London - Sunday, November 10, 2002, entitled *“Ultra Orthodox US Jews accused of 'cleaning' Colombian coke cartel cash,”* reporter Ed Vulliamy, not only proves the point of covert Jewish involvement in CRIMINAL enterprises including drugs, but the article clearly illustrates how the belief system of the oh-so-pious Hassidic Jews, are a complete and utter sham! ***“British and American drug-busting authorities claim to have smashed one of the most bizarre money-laundering services ever operated for Colombian cocaine cartels: a circle of ultra-religious Hassidic Jews in***

New York. The ring is said to be one of the biggest to be 'cleaning' profits amassed by the Colombian coke barons, with the strange twist that it is run by a group from the Jewish community that acts as moral and spiritual guardian of the Orthodox faith. This is not the first time the Hassidim have been exposed as involved in the big-time drug trade. Last year, the trial ended of a circle run by Sean Erez, a Hassidic who oversaw a massive ecstasy smuggling operation, drawing recruits from the young Orthodox community . . . Sometimes, the evidence had a tragicomic edge. Wiretaps showed smugglers reluctant to take flights on the Sabbath and one of Erez's agents was picked up in Montreal with a suitcase full of ecstasy because she had refused to take the bus to New York on a Saturday. "

MURDER INC



The American People are Funding Global Terrorism and the Bush Family's International Criminal Enterprises and Mass Murder Programs and they don't even know it. The satanic Bush Crime Family and the CIA/FBI/MOSSAD/Mafia are murdering whole planeloads of people just to bump off their political enemies so that they can further destroy incriminating evidence at the American Tax Payer Funded Expense.

Remember all of the Federal documents that had been shipped to the Federal Murrah Building just prior to its planned bombing? Where witnesses had also disclosed that large teams of trucks were ready and waiting a block away just prior to the bombing and went in immediately to remove the stored documents that had to be "destroyed." These documents contained incriminating details that revealed in detail the Bush Crime Family, the CIA, the FBI, the International Banking Community's huge criminal enterprises and massive ripping off of the American people and is THE real reason for the Federal Murrah Building bombing. And it was done without any concern whatsoever for the murder of more than 170 innocent people including many children, using their CIA Mind Controlled slave Timothy McVeigh, who openly admitted to being a CIA experimental Mind Control Robot.

Thousands upon thousands of innocents die every day so that the Elites can continue with their Global Crimes. TWA 800 was deliberately SHOT DOWN with a ground-to-air missile, simply to murder the author Sally Denton, who wrote the book: *"The Blue Grass Conspiracy,"* dealing with High Treason in the American Government. Sally was on board that fateful last flight of TWA 800 on her way to Europe to deliver her evidence to the European Publishing Houses on the Bush International Crime Family's Global CIA/Mafia Drugs, Money Laundering, Illegal Weapons Trades, Mind Control Operations, Experimental Disease programs, and Mass Murder Operations. They then had James Sanders, the author of the book, *"The Downing of TWA Flight 800,"* arrested along with his wife, without any proper substantive reason other then to silence them and to cover up the proof that TWA 800 had indeed been blown out of the sky under the orders of the out of control criminal elements who are now controlling the U.S. Government.

The list is very long as to those that have been continually targeted for murder, but what about the thousands of others who were also slaughtered, just so the Bush Crime Family and their Elitist Associates could kill perhaps one or two of their political enemies. Innocent people who by their tragic misfortune, happened also to be on the same flights, or in the very buildings that the Bush/CIA murderers had targeted for destruction. This is how far these Judeo/Masonic Elites now firmly control the entire United States Infrastructure for their own sordid criminal enterprises. Under the auspices of "Global Terror," the Bush Family's three-ring-circus of International Criminal Enterprises and Mass Murder Programs, merrily rolls along and the dumbed-down LEMMINGS STILL have absolutely no idea.

The link below gives access to a list of bodies, directly or indirectly, involving the hand of the Bush family - a roster of the silent dead, who might have been called as witnesses had they not met their untimely ends. Some of the names on this list will give you pause. Some are rumor, some you may find incredible, and some downright frightening. Again, do your own RESEARCH, and then draw your own conclusions.

OPIUM LORDS AND THE KILLING OF A PRESIDENT

After President John F. Kennedy was murdered in 1963, America became deeply involved in the Vietnam War. Within a few short years, heroin addiction in America reached epidemic proportions. In the background, Israel aggressively expanded its borders by force and became a colonial empire ruling a nation of angry Palestinians. A new BOOK *"Opium Lords"* by *Salvador Astucia* - reveals how Israel exploited the Western powers' long history of opium trafficking as a means of toppling the young American president. The following points summarize the well-documented information presented:

Opium was the glue that held together the rivalling factions that conspired to kill JFK. The main factions in the conspiracy were Zionist instigators, the American Mafia (headed by Jewish mobster Meyer Lansky and his lieutenant, Santo Trafficante), French-Corsican crime syndicates in Marseilles, France and Southeast Asia, and the US military. Heroin smuggling was first introduced in the United States in the 1920s by Jewish gangsters such as Meyer Lansky, "Legs" Diamond, and "Dutch" Schultz. One of the reasons President Johnson escalated US involvement in Southeast Asia was because the American Mafia and French-Corsican heroin traffickers needed a new source of opium for their heroin factories. Turkey had been the main source, but its government was about to eradicate opium production.

Joseph Kennedy, Sr's three sons were viewed as a new American dynasty that threatened Israel's plans to expand its borders. The Kennedy Dynasty would last until 1985 if each son served two terms in the White House. It is widely known that Joseph Kennedy Sr developed a strong loathing of Jews from his business dealings with them in finance, Hollywood, and politics.

A decree was issued to kill JFK by Nahum Goldmann, founder of the World Jewish Congress and its president in 1963. Louis Bloomfield of Montreal was then assigned to set up the hit. He was an influential international lawyer with an extensive espionage background - including, British intelligence, Haganah, OSS and the CIA. Martin Agronsky and other Jewish journalists and media moguls collaborated in the plot by pushing a false cover story that Lee Harvey Oswald and he alone killed JFK. Right-wing extremists joined the coup initially but broke ranks and declared a holy war against Jews immediately after JFK was killed. The assassins were the lieutenants of French-Corsican heroin trafficker and convicted Nazi collaborator, Auguste Joseph Ricord. He was living in Argentina at the time of the assassination.

Later he moved to Paraguay, which became a major hub for smuggling heroin into the United States. The actual assassins were Lucien Sarti, François Chiappe, and Jean-Paul Angeletti—all French-Corsicans. Nixon, (no friend of the Jews) was driven from office because he destroyed Ricord's heroin cartel, established détente with the Soviet Union, withdrew forces from Vietnam, and ended the draft. Under Nixon's orders, police in Mexico City tried to arrest Lucien Sarti - the man who actually shot JFK in the head. When Sarti fled, Mexican police opened fire and he conveniently died in a hail of bullets on April 27, 1972.

JFK made powerful enemies within the military/Industrial establishment including Israel, when he attempted to establish détente with the Soviet Union in the summer of 1963. He also wanted to put an end to the evil of the Federal Reserve System and to prevent Israel from acquiring "the Bomb." Abolishing the Fed would have been a crucial blow to the establishment elite's dream of a New World Order, so it was decided that JFK simply had to go, by those that had the most to loose. It also sent a powerful message throughout the Washington establishment that has not been lost on potential "buckers" of the ZOG system.

PRESIDENTS AND WARS

"A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and carries his banner openly. But the traitor moves amongst those within the gate freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor; he speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their arguments, he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation, he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of the city, he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is far less to fear." *Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC*

THE GREAT WAR

The oldest trick in the book, which dates back to Roman times, is creating the enemies YOU NEED to trick a gullible public into support for a needless war. When Europe became embroiled in the first 'great war', it has been written that nine of every ten Americans opposed U.S. intervention. They would not be aroused by all the propaganda of the controlled press and passionate speeches of Zionist lackeys in the government even then. Neither could the U.S. Congress be persuaded. So for this reason, a hostile act had to be committed by an enemy; namely Germany – the flower of European-White Culture.

Without going into all the truly ugly details of which many books have been written, suffice it to say that: Woodrow Wilson, Mandel House, J .P. Morgan (a Rothschild agent) and Winston Churchill (First Lord of the Admiralty at the time) conspired together to ensure that the passenger ship, Lusitania - carrying 1,195 passengers, 195 of which were Americans - would be sunk by a German U-boat. Part of the British Cunard line, the Lusitania had been secretly restructured, armoured and armed for combat. Along with her unsuspecting passengers, she was known to be carrying tons of ammunition and other war materials from the U.S. to England in clear violation of the protocols of war by 'neutral' powers.

In the case of the Lusitania, the German government had pre-paid for ads to be placed in fifty newspapers, mostly on the east coast, with the clear intention of warning Americans not to sail on the Lusitania. Of all the papers, only the Des Moines Register published the warning on the requested date. The U.S. State Department frightened off publishers by raising the possibility of liable suites if they published without prior clearance from State Department attorneys. The following is a transcript of the text of that ad from G. Edward Griffin's book, *The Creature From Jekyll Island:*

NOTICE!

TRAVELERS intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travelers sailing in the war zone

On the ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

(IMPERIAL GERMAN EMBASSY Washington, D.C. April 22, 1915)

Even after the deaths of nearly 100 American citizens, it took almost two years for the press, along with constant pressure from President Wilson, to arouse the people and finally persuade the U.S. Congress to declare war against the evil Germany. So, on April 16, 1917 Americans were finally pressed into war, believing they were fighting for God and country. To accomplish this feat, over a thousand innocent lives were lost, military career men left their offices, William Jennings Bryan resigned as Secretary of State, the Lusitania's Captain Turner became a scapegoat, and in Defence of the World Order, U.S. soldiers left their families, wives, and children to kill and be killed by their very own race, in a deliberately contrived war.

The influence of the press at that time was a result of the Morgan-Rockefeller scheme in buying up the major newspapers, in order to 'press' them into the service of the Internationalists. In Griffin's book mentioned previously, Griffin explained that: ***"When the ship was sunk off the coast of Ireland with 195 Americans aboard, it became the center of a national campaign to generate emotional support for coming into the war."***

On page 262 of *The Creature From Jekyll Island* there is a reproduction of one of the campaign ads designed most effectively to reach into the very depths of one's heart. A painting depicts a young woman at the bottom of the ocean, holding an infant tightly in her arms, her hair and gossamer gown drifting in the current. The painting says it all. The single commanding word, in large, bold letters says simply: **ENLIST**

The United States' entry into the Great War filled the needs of both the British ***and*** the American Zionists. England needed U.S. military power – including the cream of American men and boys - and the Zionists wanted the 'Holy Land' for themselves. And it is for themselves and their ruthless plan for World Dominion, **not** for their lesser brethren. In exchange for the Zionists' promise to bring the U.S. into the war, the British government illegally promised a 'homeland' in Palestine for the so-called "Jews," the repercussions of which are still being felt.

This promise was made via a letter from Arthur James Balfour to Lord Rothschild on November 2, 1917, that became known as the Balfour Declaration. Incidentally, the Declaration did not promise a Jewish ***State*** for the Jews; it promised a homeland, along with certain and specific conditions, to wit: ***". . . it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.. "***

The snag accompanying the promise was the fact that Palestine was not England's to give, because at that time, Turkey ruled Palestine under a sort of home rule government. For nearly twenty years the Zionists had been wrangling for a homeland for the Jews, and they turned down offers made for other territory. It had to be Palestine! According to banned author Douglas Reed in his classic *"Controversy of Zion.":* ***"As the first decade of the 20th Century grew older the signs of the coming storms multiplied. In 1903 the British Government had offered Uganda to Zionism and Max Nordau had publicly foretold 'the future world war', in the sequence to which England would procure Palestine for Zionism. In 1905 the Protocols prophetically revealed the destructive orgy of Communism."***

Then in 1906 one Mr. Arthur James Balfour, Prime Minister of England, met Dr. Weizmann in a hotel room and was captivated by the notion of presenting Palestine, which was not his to give to 'the Jews". Rabbi Elmer Berger says of that time, ***"that group of Jews which committed itself to Zionism . . . entered a peripatetic kind of diplomacy which took it into many chancelleries and parliaments, exploring the labyrinth and devious ways of international politics in a part of the world where political intrigue and secret deals were a byword. Jews began to play the game of 'practical politics'."***

It was arranged well ahead of the planned first Great War, that England would declare Turkey its enemy, gain control of Palestine, and hand it over to the Jews. It happened as planned. During the war, British leaders beholden to Zionist powers diverted men, weapons and planes from France to Palestine just prior to the German invasion of France, endangering the lives of hundreds of thousands of soldiers, and the possible outcome of the war. . . except they knew the U.S. would come to their rescue. Why did the Zionists specifically want Palestine?

First, it served to fulfil the mandates of their g-d that his 'chosen' would be given this territory as their reward for obeying all his cruel and bloody statutes. In their arguments to get what they wanted, Zionist leaders claimed that, "the Bible is our mandate". In fact, for the Jews, their mandate is the Babylonian Talmud, not the Bible. Secondly, the land in that area contains rich natural resources beyond comprehension. According to George W. Armstrong, in his book, *"The Zionists.":* ***"The value of the minerals of the Dead Sea is estimated at***

five trillion dollars. This estimate appears to be optimistic but it is supported in part by the report of the Crown Agents of the British Colonies entitled "Production of Minerals From the Waters of the Dead Sea" *(page 2).*

It is alleged that all copies of this revealing booklet containing the report have since been destroyed except those inaccessible few in the British Museum, Colonial Office, and House of Commons. This official report estimates the minerals, except oil, in 1925 as follows: Magnesium Chloride, 22,000 tons, value 600 billion dollars; Potassium Chloride, 20,000 tons, value 75 billion dollars; other minerals valued at 1,200 billion dollars; or a total of about three trillion dollars, exclusive of oil. A colossal sum of money at that time!

Mr. Armstrong did not mention the mineral and oil wealth of the Negev area, which was also included in the partitioning process. The Rothschilds however were well aware of these facts. The land stolen from the Arab Palestinians by the Zionists is considered veritably the Jewel Box of the world. It boggles the mind to realize the wealth controlled by virtue of those natural resources alone, and to be aware of the fact that Americans have supported Israel to the tune of $10 billion a year, plus, since its very inception. Then there's the over-$100 billion Germans have paid in false reparations, plus all the hundreds of millions of dollars bilked out of the lesser brethren for the cause.

WORLD WAR II

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt needed a war. He needed the national fervour of a major war to mask the symptoms of a deathly ill economy struggling back from the Great Depression. Roosevelt wanted a WAR with GERMANY, but despite several provocations in the Atlantic, the American people, still struggling with their troublesome economy, were opposed to any wars. However, Scottish Rite Luminary Roosevelt, surrounded at every turn by Jewish advisors Henry Morgonthau, Felix Frankfurter and Sam Rosenman just to name a few, deliberately violated neutrality with lend lease, and ordered the sinking of several German ships in the Atlantic - but alas, Hitler refused to be provoked. Roosevelt desperately needed an enemy and if America would not willingly attack that enemy, then one would have to be tricked and maneuvered into attacking America. The way open to war was at last created when Japan signed the tripartite agreement with Italy and Germany, which pledged the mutual defence each other. Whereas Hitler would never declare war on the United States no matter what the provocation, the means to force Japan to do so were now readily at hand.

The first step was to place oil and steel embargoes on Japan, using Japan's wars on the Asian mainland as an excuse. This forced Japan to consider seizing the oil and mineral rich regions in Indonesia. With the European powers militarily exhausted by the war in Europe, the United States was the only power in the Pacific able to stop Japan from invading the Dutch East Indies, and by moving the Pacific fleet from San Diego to Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, Roosevelt made a pre-emptive strike on that fleet the mandatory first step in any Japanese plan to extend it's empire into the "southern resource area."

Japan needed oil! They had to invade Indonesia to get it, and to do that they first had to remove the threat of the American fleet at Pearl Harbour. There was never really any other course open to them. To enrage the American people as much as possible, Roosevelt needed the first overt attack by Japan to be a disaster and as bloody as possible - appearing as a sneak attack much as the Japanese had done to the Russians. From that moment up until the attack on Pearl Harbor itself, ROOSEVELT and his associates made sure that the commanders in Hawaii, General Short and Admiral Kimmel, were kept in the dark as much as possible about the location of the Japanese fleet and it's intentions, who were then later scapegoated for the attack. But as the Army board had concluded even at the time, and subsequent de-classified documents have now confirmed, Washington DC knew the attack was coming, knew exactly where the Japanese fleet was, and knew where it was headed.

FDR was clearly a traitor for maneuvering Japan into bloody conflict with the US and for sacrificing the cream of American youth. He deceptively and deliberately usurped the Constitutional power of Congress to make war. “Day of infamy,” indeed! he chose his words precisely with a hidden double meaning. Four days before the attack, FDR could have sent telegrams of condolences to the families of the sailors he was going to allow to be killed. Even today there is a cover-up based on a transparently bogus excuse of national security, that shows that our government will not face the truth about what happened over a half-century ago. Truth we owe the men of Pearl Harbour. Until we tell the whole truth, we dishonour every soldier, sailor and airman who were sacrificed on the altar of lies and deceit.

In HIS *“What Is Americanism,” Julius Streicher in a 1944 article in “Der Sturmer” notes:* ***“The American people wanted peace, but were manoeuvred into war by Delano Roosevelt, a tool of World Jewry, who himself has Jewish blood in his veins. It was the same in World War I, when Woodrow Wilson, also a tool of the Jews, manoeuvred it into the war. Cordell Hull, one of the most prominent Jewish lackeys, controls the foreign policy of the United States of America. Hull is a particular favourite of the Jews. He was the one who stood alongside as Roosevelt lied to the American people and said that no American mother needed to fear that her son would fight in Europe. He and Roosevelt did everything they could to bring the United States into the Second World War. It is claimed that Cordell Hull is not a Jew. His appearance however leaves no doubt that Jewish blood is working its mischief in him and is producing that spirit that is typically Jewish.” . . . World Jewry has made clear its thanks to the Jewish lackeys President Delano Roosevelt and his Secretary of State Cordell Hull. Both Roosevelt and Hull received the highest honor World Jewry has to offer: "The American Hebrew Medal." It is the medal that World Jewry awards only for particularly valuable services. The President of the United States and his Secretary of State were made honorary Hebrews. Cordell Hull received yet another honour from the Jewish weekly "The American Hebrew." It ran a long article in praise of the Jewish lackey Hull in its 13 February 1942 issue. He was praised as Roosevelt's "diplomatic chief of staff," as "one of the greatest statesmen of the world," one who had earned a place in the ranks of "immortal Americans." He was even called a "saint in serge." Never before has a Gentile, a "Goy" been praised, even deified so unanimously by Jewry as this Jewish-related, Jewish-thinking, honorary Hebrew, the Jewish lackey Cordell Hull.”***

The role of establishment historians and the mass media is to obscure the Grand Plan and to beguile the masses into thinking they are free and their leaders genuinely represent their interests. This conviction was reinforced by Col. Curtis Dall's book*, "FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law" (1970).* Dall, who was married to Franklin Roosevelt's daughter Anna, spent many nights at the White House and often guided FDR around in his wheelchair. He was also a partner at a Wall Street brokerage firm.

Dall maintained a family loyalty, but could not avoid several disheartening conclusions in his book. He portrays the legendary president not as a leader, but as a "quarterback" with little actual power. The "coaching staff" consisted of a coterie of handlers ("advisers" like Louis Howe, Bernard Baruch and Harry Hopkins) who represented the international banking cartel. For Dall, FDR ultimately was a traitor manipulated by "World Money" and motivated by conceit and personal ambition. FDR's main perfidy was deliberately suppressing information about the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, at the cost of almost 3,000 lives. He did this because the bankers NEEDED US involvement in WWII, something of which 85% of Americans opposed. The Japanese had instructions to call off the attack if they lost the element of surprise.

Dall relates a less known but more telling anecdote. In 1956, George Earle, a former governor of Pennsylvania, told him that in 1943 the Nazis attempted to surrender. At the time, Earle was Naval Attaché in Istanbul when Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, head of the German Secret Service, approached him personally. Canaris told him that the German generals felt Hitler was leading Germany to destruction. However they could not accept Roosevelt's policy of "unconditional surrender," but if FDR would offer "honourable surrender," the army was prepared to stage a coup d'etat. The Germans correctly believed that Russia represented a common threat to Western Civilization and they were ready to present a non-Nazi German bulwark against Communist designs in Eastern Europe. To make a long story short, FDR repeatedly ignored this proposal, which could have ended the war in 1943 and saved millions of lives. As a result, Canaris and hundreds of other decent and honourable German officers and men were subsequently tortured and murdered by the Gestapo.

So how big a surprise was Pearl Harbor? The real answer is that the Jewish Roosevelt knew the attack was coming; He knew where and when it was coming; wanted it to come; encouraged it; did nothing to prevent it; kept all his military leaders in the dark about it; did everything he could to make it as horrific as possible and then in a blatant act of unbelievable “chutzpah,” blamed his commanders for it. As he read the many and tragic dispatches about the thousands of young Americans killed at Pearl, the aircraft destroyed, the battleships sunk, the drowned men who still remain entombed on the Arizona, all sacrificed on behalf of world government ideals and the Soviet Union. This treasonous monster, with a conscience that must have been as the Bible describes as though “seared with a hot iron,” must have joyed in the intense satisfaction one feels after months of treasonous hard work had finally paid off. Indeed it was Roosevelt himself and none other that gave us the much vaunted "day of infamy."

The bankers' policy, of whom FDR worked, (as exhibited by the intentional fire bombing of German cities) was clearly to 1) prolong the war and inflict maximum damage on Germany, 2) ensure that Soviet Russia occupy Eastern Europe to become a major world power and needed bogeyman. In a recent BBC News article entitled ‘Churchill in war crimes' row,’ a respected German revisionist historian questions Britain’s role in the firebombing of German cities at the close of the war. *BBC News Service - Wednesday, 20 November, 2002.* ***“British bombing raids killed a thousand German civilians a day when World War II was already won, says the historian sparking debate on whether Churchill was a war criminal. German historian Jorg Friedrich argues the UK killed more than 635,000 civilians, including 75,000 children, during ‘indiscriminate’ raids over five years. The controversy has erupted with the serialisation in German newspapers of Mr Friedrich's book,*** *‘The Fire: Germany Under Bombardment 1940-45.’* ***The historian told BBC Radio 4's Today programme:”“It has been said by British historians for years that there was an indiscriminate bombing of civilian areas in the German cities over five years. It made no military sense - the peak of the bombing campaign was between January 1945 and April 1945 when the war was effectively won, said Mr. Friedrich.”***

QUESTIONS ON INHERENT GERMAN WICKEDNESS

Consider this: What sort of Truth is it that crushes the freedom to seek the truth?

Some years back I read a book by a Mexican writer named *Salvador Borrego*. In his very big Spanish book *Derrota Mundial* (or "World Defeat") originally published in the late fifties - he made a lot of points that have made me wonder about the current "official history” version of WWII and its relationship to Adolph Hitler, the Germans and the Jews. Please ponder hard on the following and easily verifiable curiosities:

1. If the Germans were such barbarous murderers, how is it that they generally respected Geneva Convention rights of so many allied troops in their concentration camps?

2. How could there be so many Jewish survivors of the so-called holocaust/death camps? If six million Jews supposedly died in those camps, it stands to reason that no Jews would have been left in Europe – statistics prove this beyond doubt. HERE

3. Why would the Germans clearly let the British escape at Dunkirk?

4. Why did the Germans respect the neutrality and sovereignty of the Vatican and of Switzerland?

5. We hear of the barbarity of Hitler against the Christian Churches, yet Christians from all denominations and high-ranking clerics survived the war largely unmolested by the Germans.

6. Why were Churchill and Roosevelt so hell bent on saving the degenerate Stalin?

7. As I recall from my own mother’s testimony, the so called "death camps" were not generally known about until the end of the War, and so the guilt trip that is hung onto the Christian Church, Germans and others for not "denouncing" these camps is an anachronism. How could anybody denounce something they didn’t know about?

8. The only country that was barbarically bombed into the Stone Age was Germany. No similar fate befell cities in Britain, France or Italy. Even in Poland and Russia the cities were destroyed by the fierce combat that took place when the Russians were closing in on the retreating Germans. It seems that the “scorched earth” policy was very one sided.

9. Up until today, sixty years after the war, there are numerous Jews who claim to be survivors of the so-called death camps. This, when most people barely alive then, are now over sixty years old, and where most adults then, are now well into their eighties.

10. There are many statements that the pictures of the dead bodies in the death camps are in reality pictures of the dead from the air raids in Hamburg, Dresden and other places.

11. Why do the official figures from AUSCHWITZ vary by over 3 million people?

12. While Germany was savagely raped, pillaged, divided and humiliated, the Germans never did the same to the French or their other foes after the defeat of the latter in the campaign in 1940.

13. Why is it that scores of Russians fought WITH the Germans AGAINST the communists?

Why this monstrous, gigantic disinformation campaign destined to make the memory of National Socialist Germany forever a loathed chapter in history, especially when documented Japanese and Russian atrocities were by comparison, far worse? Were the Germans as bad and monstrous as they are still to this day painted? - a people steeped in the high culture of Mozart and Goethe, of such great theologians, renowned writers and classic composers? Were such highly educated/cultured people truly responsible for the countless monstrosities of which they continue to this day to be duly, “tried and convicted?’

THE TRUTH ABOUT CONCENTRATION CAMPS

It is time for the citizens of our 'democratic' Western slave states to speak out, whether the Jews like it or not. The fact is that the 'Nazi gas chambers' (which serve as the pretext for the present system of tyranny) never existed. The impossibility of their functioning in the manner described has been repeatedly proven in expert chemical and engineering reports to which our slave masters have no answer. The ruling classes (in Germany and elsewhere) cannot prove the existence of any 'Nazi gas chamber'; they don't even try. All they do is fine and imprison all those who dare to defend the honour of the German people." *[Excerpt from private letter from Carlos W. Porter to the Mayor of Munich for which Carlos W. Porter was sentenced in absentia to five months imprisonment.]*

The conclusions of U.S. Army investigations as to the facts about wartime German concentration CAMPS have since been corroborated by all subsequent investigators and can be summarized thus:

1. The harrowing scenes of dead and dying inmates were not the result of a deliberate German policy of "extermination," but rather the result of epidemics of typhus and other diseases brought about largely by the effects of Allied aerial attacks.

2. Stories of Nazi super criminals and sadists who turned Jews and others into handbags and lampshades for their private profit or amusement were deliberate lies and fantasies. In fact, the German authorities consistently punished corruption AND cruelty on the part of camp commandants and guards.

3. In a strange twist of irony, the representations of the newly liberated inmates to have been saints and martyrs of Hitlerism were quite often very far from the truth; indeed, most of the brutalities inflicted on camp detainees were the work of their own fellow prisoners, in clear contravention of German policy and German orders.

4. The alleged homicidal showers and gas chambers had actually been used either for bathing camp inmates or delousing their clothes; the claim that they had been used to murder Jews or other human beings is a contemptible fabrication.

Orthodox, Establishment historians and professional "Nazi hunters" have quietly dropped claims that inmates were gassed at Dachau, Buchenwald, and other camps in Germany. They continue, however, to keep silent regarding the lies especially about Dachau and Buchenwald, as well as to stifle any open discussion of the evidence for homicidal gassing at these and the other camps.

Inmates of a Polish detention/labour camp shortly after it was liberated by advancing Soviet forces.
Note carefully the absence of any emaciated figures here.

In order to make the Allies look like the "good guys" of World War Two, the Jewish world media HAD to invent the Holocaust lie - which the decadent western powers eagerly supported to justify their involvement in World War Two and their ban on Fascist and National Socialist parties in Europe. The Holocaust lie also suppresses National Socialist or Fascist parties in America by giving them an insurmountable “horror” stigma. The Holocaust story cleverly draws attention away from the ghastly Communist butchers, who mercilessly slaughtered innocent people in far greater numbers than the mythical Holocaust story. If it were not for the deliberate overwhelming nature of the “Holocaust,” people might take a closer look at Communism and discover that most of the murderous commissars employed by Stalin were Jews – a FACT of history. Obviously, an honest assessment of the Twentieth Century would then portray Communists as the murderous butchers that they were, and still are, with the Jews as the leaders, instigators and perpetrators of the worst atrocities ever committed in Europe. The forces of National Socialism and Fascism would then be the heroic forces of good, fighting the twin evils of Jewish-controlled Communism and Jewish-controlled Capitalism. The fact that the Jews have had to invent the Holocaust fable clearly exposes the fact that they have to massively distort history to cover up their many crimes. And because more and more lies tend to compound exponentially - it is now all slowly beginning to unravel. ***"Terrible crimes were committed, yet no one could talk about them,". "HOW COULD WE RAISE THESE ISSUES WHEN WEIGHED AGAINST THE GERMAN-INFLICTED HORRORS OF THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS? How could we point a finger at the British and Americans who were feeding us and teaching us democracy?"*** *Jorg Friedrich, author of: “Der Brand.” (The Fire)*

The following are but two excerpts from a rare 60-page BOOKLET entitled *“German Soldiers in the Soviet Union: Letters from the East.”* It is an account of various first hand experiences when the Germans invaded the Soviet Union in June 1941*.* The booklet consisted mostly of personal letters and testimonies from soldiers to whomever, reporting on conditions that they had encountered there. The book begins with the following quotation from Goebbels: ***"Lying enemy propaganda never tires of accusing us of giving the German people a false or incomplete picture of the battles in the East. They are best refuted by letters from our soldiers."***

German Soldier Fred Fallnbigl writing to his Parents in Salzburg, 17.7.41: ***"I wrote in my last two letters about Russian atrocities, and could fill volumes more. But a bit more from the Soviet Paradise. I'll especially tell you about things that happened in Lemberg-Tarnopol and Tromborla. Tromborla is due south of Tarnopol. I saw the prisons in Lemberg, and saw things that struck me deeply. There were men with their ears and noses cut off, etc. They had nailed children alive by their hands and feet to the wall, butchering them. The blood was ankle deep. It didn't make any difference if they were alive or dead. They doused the piles of bodies with gasoline and set them on fire. The stench was terrible. I saw similar things in Tarnopol and Tromborla. In T. seven Ukrainians were hauled out of their beds after the Germans had arrived. The next morning their bodies were found in the woods, beaten until they were unrecognizable. I have seen all of this myself, they are not matters I heard about. Feel free to tell them to others, particularly those who may still think well of the Soviet Union. I always think how fortunate we are that this scourge of humanity never made it to our country. I don't think that even years of preparation would make Germans capable of such atrocities."***

Corporal J. F., Military Post Number 26,280, writing to his Local Group In the Field, 3.8.41: ***"What we have seen of the so-called Soviet paradise is worse than we ever imagined. Anyone back home who still has any doubts should come here. All his doubts will disappear. Everywhere we go, the people are happy to be freed from Bolshevism, and looks to the future with confidence. We soldiers can say to those back home he [Hitler] saved Germany and all of Europe from the Red Army. The battle is hard, but we know what we are fighting for, and, confident of the Führer, we will win."***

This wartime, German propaganda booklet then ends with a most telling quote: ***"Mr. Churchill, these are your Bolshevist allies for which you ask English churches to pray, and for whom English workers should forge new weapons! This is the culture of those you are protecting, Mr. Roosevelt. You want to save the world from "Nazi barbarians" with their help. With their help you are supposedly fighting for freedom and justice for smaller countries. And that, Mr. Stalin, is the judgment of millions of men on your Bolshevist policies, men whom you hoped to recruit as cannon fodder for the Bolshevist world revolution."***

So much and for so long have our opinion makers deliberately distorted the facts about the war and blatantly lied about inherent German wickedness, that on the eve of the "Liberation Celebrations" on 25 April 1995, Reinhold Elstner, a retired 75-year-old chemical engineer and weary WWII Wehrmacht veteran had had enough. He walked up the steps of the

Feldherrnhalle - Germany's "Hall of Heroes" - there to douse himself with a flammable liquid and set himself alight. Attempts by bystanders to rescue him failed. Twelve hours of unimaginable agony later, he was dead. This is the tragic note he left. ***"Fifty years of unrelenting smear campaigns and demonization of an entire people are enough. Fifty years of incessant insults hurled at German war veterans are enough. At the age of 75, not much is left for me to do, but perhaps through my act of self-immolation, I can give a clarion call and set one visible example of reflection. If even one single German wakes up and finds his way back to the truth, my self-sacrifice will not have been in vain."***

GENERAL PATTON'S WARNING

At the end of World War II, one of America's top military leaders accurately assessed the shift in the balance of world power which that war had produced and foresaw the enormous danger of communist aggression against the West. Alone among U.S. leaders, he warned that America should act immediately, while her supremacy was unchallengeable, to end that danger. Unfortunately, his warning went unheeded, and he was quickly silenced by a convenient "accident" which took his life.

Thirty-two years ago, in the terrible summer of 1945, the U.S. Army had just completed the destruction of Europe and had set up a government of military occupation amid the ruins to rule the starving Germans and deal out victors' justice to the vanquished. General George S. Patton, commander of the U.S. Third Army, became military governor of the greater portion of the American occupation zone of Germany.

Patton was regarded as the "fightingest" general in all the Allied forces. He was considerably more audacious and aggressive than most commanders, and his martial ferocity may very well have been the deciding factor, which led to the Allied victory. He personally commanded his forces in many of the toughest and most decisive battles of the war: in Tunisia, in Sicily, in the cracking of the Siegfried Line, in holding back the German advance during the Battle of the Bulge, in the exceptionally bloody fighting around Bastogne in December 1944 and January 1945.

During the war, Patton had respected and appreciated the courage and the fighting qualities of the Germans - especially when he compared them with those of some of America's allies - but he had also swallowed whole, the hate-inspired wartime propaganda generated by America's alien media masters. He was led to believe, as were others, that Germany was a menace to America's freedom and that Germany's National Socialist government was an especially evil institution. Acting on these contrived beliefs he talked incessantly of his desire to kill as many Germans as possible, and he exhorted his troops to have the same goal. These bloodthirsty exhortations led to the nickname "Blood and Guts" Patton.

It was only in the final days of the war and during his tenure as military governor of Germany - after he had gotten to know both the Germans and America's "gallant Soviet allies," that Patton's understanding of the true situation grew and his opinions changed. In his diary and in many letters to his family, friends, various military colleagues, and government officials, he expressed his new understanding and his apprehensions for the future. His diary and his letters were published in 1974 by the Houghton Mifflin Company under the title, “The Patton Papers.” After a visit to the ruined Berlin, he wrote his wife on July 21, 1945***: "Berlin gave me the blues. We have destroyed what could have been a good race, and we are about to replace them with Mongolian savages. And all Europe will be communist. It's said that for the first week after they took it (Berlin), all women who ran were shot and those who did not were raped. I could have taken it (instead of the Soviets) had I been allowed."***

This conviction, that the politicians had used him and the U.S. Army for criminal purposes, grew in the following weeks. During a dinner with French General Alphonse Juin in August, Patton was surprised to find the Frenchman in agreement with him. His diary entry for August 18 quotes Gen. Juin: ***"It is indeed unfortunate, mon General, that the English and the Americans have destroyed in Europe the only sound country -- and I do not mean France. Therefore, the road is now open for the advent of Russian communism."***

Later diary entries and letters to his wife reiterate this same conclusion. On August 31 he wrote: ***"Actually, the Germans are the only decent people left in Europe. it's a choice between them and the Russians. I prefer the Germans." And on September 2: "What we are doing is to destroy the only semi-modern state in Europe, so that Russia can swallow the whole."***

By this time the Morgenthauists and media monopolists had decided that Patton was incorrigible and must be discredited and destroyed. So they began a non-stop hounding of him in the press, a la Watergate, accusing him of being "soft on Nazis" and continually recalling an incident in which he had supposedly slapped a shirker two years previously, during the Sicily campaign. A New York newspaper printed the completely false claim that when Patton had slapped the soldier, who happened to be Jewish, he had called him a "yellow-bellied Jew."

Then, in a press conference on September 22, reporters hatched a scheme to needle Patton into losing his temper, making statements which could be used against him. The scheme worked. The press interpreted one of Patton's answers to their insistent questions as to why he was not pressing the Nazi-hunt hard enough as: *"The Nazi thing is just like a Democrat-Republican fight."* The New York Times headlined this quote, and other papers all across America ran with it.

The unmistakable hatred, which had been suddenly directed at him during this press conference, finally opened Patton's eyes fully as to what was afoot. In his diary that night he wrote: ***"There is a very apparent Semitic influence in the press. They are trying to do two things: first, implement communism, and second, see that all businessmen of German ancestry and non-Jewish antecedents are thrown out of their jobs. They have utterly lost the Anglo-Saxon conception of justice and feel that a man can be kicked out because somebody else says he is a Nazi. They were evidently quite shocked***

when I told them I would kick nobody out without the successful proof of guilt before a court of law . .. . Another point, which the press harped on, was the fact that we were doing too much for the Germans to the detriment of the DP's, most of whom are Jews. I could not give the answer to that one, because the answer is that, in my opinion and that of most nonpolitical officers, it is vitally necessary for us to build Germany up now as a buffer state against Russia. In fact, I am afraid we have waited too long."

And in a letter of the same date to his wife: ***"I will probably be in the headlines before you get this, as the press is trying to quote me as being more interested in restoring order in Germany than in catching Nazis. I can't tell them the truth that unless we restore Germany we will insure that communism takes America."***

Eisenhower responded immediately to the press outcry against Patton and made the decision to relieve him of his duties as military governor and "kick him upstairs" as the commander of the Fifteenth Army. In a letter to his wife on September 29, Patton indicated that he was, in a way, not unhappy with his new assignment, because ***"I would like it much better than being a sort of executioner to the best race in Europe."***

But even his change of duties did not shut Patton up. In his diary entry of October 1 we find the observation: ***"In thinking over the situation, I could not but be impressed with the belief that at the present moment the unblemished record of the American Army for non-political activities is about to be lost. Everyone seems to be more interested in the effects which his actions will have on his political future than in carrying out the motto of the United States Military Academy, 'Duty, Honor, Country.' I hope that after the current crop of political aspirants has been gathered our former tradition will be restored."***

And Patton continued to express these sentiments to his friends – and those he thought were his friends. On October 22 he wrote a long letter to Maj. Gen. James G. Harbord, who was back in the States. In the letter Patton bitterly condemned the Morgenthau policy; Eisenhower's pusillanimous behaviour in the face of Jewish demands; the strong pro- Soviet bias in the press; and the politicisation, corruption, degradation, and demoralization of the U.S. Army, which these things were causing.

He saw the demoralization of the Army as a deliberate goal of America's enemies: ***"I have been just as furious as you at the compilation of lies which the communist and Semitic elements of our government have levelled against me and practically every other commander. In my opinion it is a deliberate attempt to alienate the soldier vote from the commanders, because the communists know that soldiers are not communistic, and they fear what eleven million votes (of veterans) would do."***

His denunciation of the politicisation of the Army was scathing: ***"All the general officers in the higher brackets receive each morning from the War Department a set of American (newspaper) headlines, and, with the sole exception of myself, they guide themselves during the ensuing day by what they have read in the papers. . . ."***

In his letter to Harbord, Patton also revealed his own plans to fight those who were destroying the morale and integrity of the Army and endangering America's future by not opposing the growing Soviet might: ***"It is my present thought . . . that when I finish this job, which will be around the first of the year, I shall resign, not retire, because if I retire I will still have a gag in my mouth . . . I should not start a limited counterattack, which would be contrary to my military theories, but should wait until I can start an all-out offensive . ."***

Two months later, on December 23, 1945, General George S. Patton - courageous soldier, fervent patriot, devoted father and husband - was silenced forever.

WWII – A JEWISH CREATION

"In death as in life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war [WW II], and I defy the powers of darkness which they represent. I am proud to die for my ideals, and I am sorry for the sons of Britain who have died without knowing why." *"William Joyce," [Lord Haw Haw] his last words just before Britain executed him for anti-war activism in WW II)*

The Second World War, much more clearly than the First, followed the EXACT course chartered by the Protocols of 1905. As predicted, the embroiled and deceived masses wreaked destruction and vengeance on each other, not for their own salvation, but for the furtherance of a plan of general enslavement under a despotic, "world government".

At the end of the First World War, Germany was essentially tricked *[see Paul Johnson A History of the Modern World (1983) p24 and H Nicholson Peacemaking 1919 (1933) pp13-16]* into paying massive reparations to France and other economic competitors and former belligerent countries in terms of the so-called Treaty of Versailles, thanks to the liberal American President Woodrow Wilson. Germany was declared to be solely responsible for the war, in spite of the fact that***: "Germany did not plot a European war, did not want one, and made genuine efforts, though too belated, to avert one***." *(Professor Sydney B Fay The Origins of the World War (vol. 2 p 552)*

As a result of these massive enforced financial reparations, by 1923 the situation in Germany became desperate and inflation on an astronomical scale became the only way out for the government. Printing presses were engaged to print money around the clock. In 1921 the exchange rate was 75 marks to the dollar. By 1924 this had become about 5 trillion marks to the dollar. This virtually destroyed the German middle class (Koestler The God that Failed p 28), reducing any bank savings to a virtual zero.

According to Sir Arthur Bryant the British historian (Unfinished Victory (1940 pp. 136-144): ***"It was the Jews with their international affiliations and their hereditary flair for finance who were best able to seize such opportunities. They did so with such effect that, even in November 1938, after five years of anti-Semitic legislation and persecution,***

they still owned, according to the Times correspondent in Berlin, something like a third of the real property in the Reich. Most of it came into their hands during the inflation. But to those who had lost their all, this bewildering transfer seemed a monstrous injustice. After prolonged sufferings they had now been deprived of their last possessions. They saw them pass into the hands of strangers, many of whom had not shared their sacrifices and who cared little or nothing for their national standards and traditions. The Jews obtained a wonderful ascendancy in politics, business and the learned professions (in spite of constituting) less than one percent of the population. The banks, including the Reichsbank and the big private banks, were practically controlled by them. So were the publishing trade, the cinema, the theatres and a large part of the press - all the normal means, in fact, by which public opinion in a civilized country is formed. The largest newspaper combine in the country with a daily circulation of four millions was a Jewish monopoly. Every year it became harder and harder for a gentile to gain or keep a foothold in any privileged occupation. At this time it was not the 'Aryans' who exercised racial discrimination. It was a discrimination that operated without violence. It was exercised by a minority against a majority. There was no persecution, only elimination. It was the contrast between the wealth enjoyed - and lavishly displayed - by aliens of cosmopolitan tastes, and the poverty and misery of native Germans, that has made anti-Semitism so dangerous and ugly a force in the new Europe. Beggars on horseback are seldom popular, least of all with those whom they have just thrown out of the saddle."

Strangely enough, in a book unexpectedly published by Princeton University Press in 1984, Sarah Gordon's, *"Hitler, Germans and the "Jewish Question"* essentially confirms what Bryant says. According to her: ***"Jews were never a large percentage of the total German population; at no time did they exceed 1% of the population during the years 1871-1933."*** But she adds: ***"Jews were overrepresented in business, commerce, and public and private service. They were especially visible in private banking in Berlin, which in 1923 had 150 private Jewish banks, as opposed to only 11 private non-Jewish banks. They owned 41% of iron and scrap iron firms and 57% of other metal businesses. Jews were very active in the stock market, particularly in Berlin, where in 1928 they comprised 80% of the leading members of the stock exchange. By 1933, when the Nazis began eliminating Jews from prominent positions, 85% of the brokers on the Berlin Stock exchange were dismissed because of their "race". At least a quarter of full professors and instructors (at German universities) had Jewish origins. In 1905-6 Jewish students comprised 25% of the law and medical students. In 1931, 50% of the 234 theatre directors in Germany were Jewish, and in Berlin the number was 80%. In 1929 it was estimated that the per capita income of Jews in Berlin was twice that of other Berlin residents."***

Arthur Koestler confirms the Jewish over-involvement in German publishing: ***"Ullstein's was a kind of super-trust; the largest organization of its kind in Europe, and probably in the world. They published four daily papers in Berlin alone, among these the venerable Vossische Zeitung, founded in the eighteenth century, and the B.Z. am Mittag, an evening paper. Apart from these, Ullstein's published more than a dozen***

weekly and monthly periodicals, ran their own news service, their own travel agency, etc., and were one of the leading book publishers. The firm was owned by the brothers Ullstein - they were five, like the original Rothschild brothers, and like them also, they were Jews” *(The God that Failed (1950) ed. RHS Crossman, p 31).*

Edgar Mowrer, Berlin correspondent for the Chicago Daily News, wrote an anti-German tract called Germany Puts the Clock Back (published as a Penguin Special and reprinted five times between December 1937 and April 1938. He nevertheless notes: ***“In the all-important administration of Prussia, any number of strategic positions came into the hands of Hebrews. A telephone conversation between three Jews in Ministerial offices could result in the suspension of any periodical or newspaper in the state. The Jews came in Germany to play in politics and administration that same considerable part that they had previously won by open competition in business, trade, banking, the Press, the arts, the sciences and the intellectual and cultural life of the country. And thereby the impression was strengthened that Germany, a country with a mission of its own, had fallen into the hands of foreigners.”***

Mowrer continues***: “No one who lived through the period from 1919 to 1926 is likely to forget the sexual promiscuity that prevailed. Throughout a town like Berlin, hotels and pensions made vast fortunes by letting rooms by the hour or day to baggageless, unregistered guests. Hundreds of cabarets, pleasure resorts and the like served for purposes of getting acquainted and acquiring the proper mood.”*** *(pp. 153-4).* Bryant describes throngs of child prostitutes outside the doors of the great Berlin hotels and restaurants. He adds***: “Most of them (the night clubs and vice-resorts) were owned and managed by Jews. And it was the Jews among the promoters of this trade who were remembered in after years.”*** *(pp. 144-5)*.

Douglas Reed, Chief Central European correspondent before WWII for the London Times, was profoundly anti-German and anti-Hitler, but nevertheless he reported: ***“I watched the Brown Shirts going from shop to shop with paint pots and daubing on the window panes the word "Jew", in dripping red letters. The Kurfrstendamm was to me a revelation. I knew that Jews were prominent in business life, but I did not know that they almost monopolized important branches of it. Germany had one Jew to one hundred gentiles, said the statistics; but the fashionable Kurfrstendamm, according to the dripping red legends, had about one gentile shop to ninety-nine Jewish ones.”*** *(Reed Insanity Fair (1938) p. 152-3).* In Reed's book *“Disgrace Abounding,”* of the following year he notes: ***“In the Berlin (of pre-Hitler years) most of the theatres were Jewish-owned or Jewish-leased, most of the leading film and stage actors were Jews, the plays performed were often by German, Austrian or Hungarian Jews and were staged by Jewish film producers, applauded by Jewish dramatic critics in Jewish newspapers. The Jews are not cleverer than the Gentiles, if by clever you mean good at their jobs. They ruthlessly exploit the common feeling of Jews, first to get a foothold in a particular trade or calling, then to squeeze the non-Jews out of it. It is not true that Jews are better journalists than Gentiles. They held all the posts on those Berlin papers because the proprietors and editors were Jewish.”*** (pp238-9).

Even the Jewish writer Edwin Black notes: ***”For example, in Berlin alone, about 75% of the attorneys and nearly as many of the doctors were Jewish.”*** *(Black, The Transfer Agreement (1984) p58.*

To cap it all, Jews were perceived as dangerous enemies of Germany after Samuel Untermeyer, the leader of the World Jewish Economic Federation, more or less declared war on Germany on August 6, 1933. *(Edwin Black The Transfer Agreement: the Untold Story of the Secret Pact between the Third Reich and Palestine (1984) pp272-277)* According to Black: ***”The one man who most embodied the potential death blow to Germany was Samuel Untermeyer.”*** *(p 369).* This was the culmination of a worldwide boycott of German goods led by international Jewish organizations. The London Daily Express on March 24, 1933 carried the headline Judea Declares War on Germany. The boycott was particularly motivated by the German imposition of the Nuremberg Laws, which ironically were similar in intent and content to the Jewish cultural exclusivism practiced so visibly in present-day Israel.

Joseph P. Kennedy, U.S. Ambassador to Britain during the years immediately preceding WW2 was the father of the famous American Kennedy dynasty. James Forrestal the first US Secretary of Defense (1947-1949) quotes him as saying: ***"Chamberlain (the British Prime Minister) stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into the war".*** *(The Forrestal Diaries ed. Millis, Cassell 1952 p129).*

Count Jerzy Potocki, the Polish Ambassador in Washington, in a report to the Polish Foreign Office in January 1939, is quoted approvingly by the highly respected British military historian Major-General JFC Fuller. Concerning public opinion in America he says: ***"Above all, propaganda here is entirely in Jewish hands when bearing public ignorance in mind, their propaganda is so effective that people have no real knowledge of the true state of affairs in Europe. It is interesting to observe that in this carefully thought-out campaign no reference at all is made to Soviet Russia. If that country is mentioned, it is referred to in a friendly manner and people are given the impression that Soviet Russia is part of the democratic group of countries Jewry was able not only to establish a dangerous centre in the New World for the dissemination of hatred and enmity, but it also succeeded in dividing the world into two warlike camps. President Roosevelt has been given the power to create huge reserves in armaments for a future war which the Jews are deliberately heading for***." *(Fuller, JFC: The Decisive Battles of the Western World vol 3 pp 372-374.)*

Hugh Wilson, the American Ambassador in Berlin until 1938, the year before the war broke out, found anti-Semitism in Germany 'understandable'. This was because before the advent of the Nazis: ***"the stage, the press, medicine and law [were] crowded with Jews among the few with money to splurge, a high proportion [were] Jews the leaders of the Bolshevist movement in Russia, a movement desperately feared in Germany, were Jews. One could feel the spreading resentment and hatred."*** *(Hugh Wilson: Diplomat between the Wars, Longmans 1941, quoted in Leonard Mosley, Lindbergh, Hodder 1976).*

Sir Nevile Henderson, British Ambassador in Berlin said further: ***“that the hostile attitude in Great Britain was the work of Jews and enemies of the Nazis, which was what Hitler thought himself.”*** *(Taylor, AJP: The Origins of the Second World War Penguin 1965, 1987 etc p 324).*

Hitler was well aware of the takeover of Russia and the Soviet states by the Jews in their Bolshevik revolution and knew that all of the top communists were Jews. This was the main thrust in his efforts, to keep the same thing from happening in Germany and the rest of Europe. He actually admired his fellow Aryans and had no interest whatever in ever fighting England, France, etc. His focal point was on the Jews from the East, (many of whom had relocated to Germany after WW I) whom he wanted to send back "to the desert." Hitler simply wanted to destroy Communism, a fact that earned him the immense hatred and animosity of all the Jewish organizations, media and politicians of the West. After all, according to the Jewish writer Chaim Bermant, although Jews formed less than five percent of Russia's population, they formed more than fifty percent of its revolutionaries. ***“It must be added that most of the leading revolutionaries who convulsed Europe in the final decades of the last century and the first decades of this one, stemmed from prosperous Jewish families.. They were perhaps typified by the father of revolution, Karl Marx.. Thus when, after the chaos of World War I, revolutions broke out all over Europe, Jews were everywhere at the helm; Trotsky, Sverdlov, Kamenev and Zinoviev in Russia, Bela Kun in Hungary, Kurt Eisner in Bavaria, and, most improbable of all, Rosa Luxemburg in Berlin. To many outside observers, the Russian revolution looked like a Jewish conspiracy, especially when it was followed by Jewish-led revolutionary outbreaks in much of central Europe. The leadership of the Bolshevik Party had a preponderance of Jews. Of the seven members of the Politburo, the inner cabinet of the country, four, Trotsky (Bronstein), Zinoviev (Radomsky), Kamenev (Rosenfeld) and Sverdlov, were Jews..”*** *(Bermant The Jews (1977), chapter 8.*

Hitler came to power with two main aims, the rectification of the unjust provisions of the Versailles Treaty, and the destruction of the Soviet/ Communist threat to Europe. He had no plans or desire for a larger war of conquest, as Professor AJP Taylor showed in his book *“The Origins of the Second World War”* to the disappointment of the professional western political establishment. **Britain and France were the ones that declared war on Germany,** not the other way around. Hitler wanted peace with Britain, as the German generals admitted *(Basil Liddell Hart, The Other Side of the Hill 1948, Pan Books 1983)* with regard to the so-called Halt Order at Dunkirk, where Hitler had the opportunity to capture/kill the entire British Army, but chose not to. Liddell Hart, one of Britain's most respected military historians, quotes the German General von Blumentritt with regard to this Halt Order: ***"He (Hitler) then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence, and of the civilisation that Britain had brought into the world. He remarked, with a shrug of the shoulders, that the creation of its Empire had been achieved by means that were often harsh, but 'where there is planing, there are shavings flying'. He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church - saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted***

from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the Continent. The return of Germany's colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in difficulties anywhere." (p 200).

According to Liddell Hart: ***"At the time we believed that the repulse of the Luftwaffe in the 'Battle over Britain' had saved her. That is only part of the explanation, the last part of it. The original cause, which goes much deeper, is that Hitler did not want to conquer England. He took little interest in the invasion preparations, and for weeks did nothing to spur them on; then, after a brief impulse to invade, he veered around again and suspended the preparations. He was preparing, instead, to invade Russia"*** (p140).

David Irving, the most lambasted and hated (by Jews) of all the revisionist scholars, in the foreword to his book “The Warpath” (1978) refers to: ***"the discovery, that at no time did this man (Hitler) pose or intend a real threat to Britain or the Empire."*** The fact is that Uncle-Joe Stalin was Hitler’s principal focus. He knew that the Soviet leader had long planned an invasion of the West, where instead Germany launched a surprise and costly pre-emptive strike called "The Battle of Barbarossa." For several years now, a former Soviet military intelligence officer named *Vladimir Rezun* has provoked heated discussion in Russia for his startling VIEW that Hitler attacked Soviet Russia in June 1941 just as Stalin was preparing to overwhelm Germany AND WESTERN EUROPE as part of a well-planned operation to "liberate" all of Europe and bring it under Communist rule. In *"The Last Republic,"* Suvorov adds to the ample evidence presented in his two earlier books to strengthen his argument that Stalin was preparing for an aggressive war, in particular emphasizing the ideological motivation for the Soviet leader's actions. The title refers to the unlucky country that would be incorporated as the "final republic" into the globe-encompassing "Union of Soviet Socialist Republics," thereby completing the world proletarian revolution. If this is indeed true, (check it out for yourself) it now gives a completely different complexion not only to Hitler and the war, but also to the successful containment of this crucial information during the conflict and afterwards - where Hollywood has played and is still playing a pivotal role in its falsification and suppression.

Adolf Hitler has been made planet earth's number one hereditary monster, (Saddam is but a distant second) essentially because the Nazi leader sought the forcible removal or "transfer" of the Jews from Germany and German-occupied territory. That any similar fate has been engineered for the Palestinians by the Israelis is fiercely denied by Internet stalwarts like Joseph Farah and blowhards of the airwaves such as Rush H. Limbaugh. Prof. Benny Morris of Ben Gurion University offers the diligent student of inconvenient facts, a glimpse at the authenticated criminal history of Zionism and the Israeli state. If Hitler must bear the Mark of Cain for all eternity for expelling parasitic Jews from Germany, what sort of stigma and what kind of war-crimes sanctions ought to be imposed on the Israelis for perpetrating and plotting the very same action against the 'sub-human' ("Amalek") Palestinians? read more...

Today’s pampered, egotistical historians with their greedy snouts feeding from the Establishment trough, know only too well where the boundaries lie within which they can paint their pictures of any war and its aftermath and the consequences of venturing beyond those boundaries, irrespective of the truth of the evidence. Unfortunately, only too few have been prepared to have the courage to break out of this dreadful straitjacket of official and unofficial censorship. And to where the minority “revisionists” are now becoming more than just a serious irritant to those salaried sell-outs that dare venture beyond the framework of political correctness.

RAVISHING THE WOMEN OF CONQUERED EUROPE

Another of this century's greatest and virtually unknown crimes was the mass rape of the conquered women of Europe after the Judeo-Communist victory there in 1945. The perpetrators were mainly Red Army soldiers, many of them non-White troops from the Far East and Central Asian Republics of the Soviet Union. They were permitted and even encouraged to indulge their lower than bestial urges by official "Allied" policies which incited hatred particularly against the Germans, but also against those of other European nationalities which were then allied with Germany in an anti-Communist bloc. One cannot contemplate this great mass orgy of rape, gang rape, and sexual slavery of innocent women and little girls without revulsion.

In April 1946, Dr. Austin J. App, a professor and scholar of English literature at Catholic University, published the work upon which this portion is based, entitled “*Ravishing the Women of Conquered Europe.”’* He was a lone voice crying out for justice in an America still high on war propaganda and on a "victory" that in the later Cold War years and after, would be seen clearly as a defeat for America and the West as much as it was for Germany.

According to his factual research, which included extensive eyewitness testimony, as the Red Army advanced in 1945, the city of Berlin had become a city virtually without men. Out of a civilian population of 2,700,000, 2,000,000 were women. It is small wonder that the fear of sexual violence and rape raced through the city like a plague. Doctors were besieged by patients seeking information on the quickest way to commit suicide, where poison was in great demand.

In Berlin stood a charity institution, the Haus Dehlem, an orphanage, maternity hospital, and foundling home. When Soviet soldiers entered the home, they repeatedly raped pregnant women and those who had just given birth. This was not an isolated incident. No one will ever know how many women were raped, but doctors' estimates run as high as 100,000 for the city of Berlin alone, their ages ranging from 10 to 70.

On March 24, 1945, our "noble Soviet allies" then entered Danzig. A 50-year-old Danzig teacher reported that her 15 year old niece, was raped seven times, and her other niece, 22, was raped fifteen times. A Soviet officer told a group of women to seek safety in the Cathedral. Once they were securely locked inside, the beasts of Bolshevism entered, and while ringing the bells and playing the organ, "celebrated" a foul orgy through the night, raping all the women, some more than thirty times. A Catholic pastor in Danzig declared, ***"They violated even eight-year-old girls and shot boys who tried to shield their***

mothers."

The Most Reverend Bernard Griffin, British Archbishop, made a tour of Europe to study conditions there, and reported, ***"In Vienna alone they raped 100,000 women, not once but many times, including girls not yet in their teens, and aged women."***

A Lutheran pastor in Germany, in a letter of August 7, 1945, to the Bishop of Chichester, England, describes how a fellow pastor's ***"two daughters and a grandchild (ten years of age) suffer from gonorrheae, [as a] result of rape" and how "Mrs. N. was killed when she resisted an attempt to rape her," while her daughter was "raped and deported, allegedly to Omsk, Siberia, for indoctrination."***

The day after our noble Soviet allies conquered Neisse, Silesia, 182 Catholic nuns were raped. In the diocese of Kattowitz 66 pregnant nuns were counted. In one convent when the Mother Superior and her assistant tried to protect the younger nuns with outstretched arms, they were shot down. A priest reported in *Nord Amerika* magazine for November 1, 1945, that he knew "several villages where all the women, even the aged and girls as young as twelve, were violated daily for weeks by these animals."

Sylvester Michelfelder, a Lutheran pastor, wrote in the *Christian Century*: ***"Bands of irresponsible bandits in Russian or American uniforms pillage and rob the trains. Women and girls are violated in sight of everyone. They are stripped of their clothes."***

On April 27, 1946 Vatican Radio charged that in the Russian occupation zone of Eastern Germany cries of help are going up ***"from girls and women who are being brutally raped and whose bodily and spiritual health is completely shaken."***

The rapists did not all wear a red star. John Dos Passos, writing in *Life* magazine for January 7, 1946, quotes a "red-faced major" as saying that "Lust, liquor and loot are the soldier's pay." A serviceman wrote to *Time* magazine for November 12, 1945 ***"Many a sane American family would recoil in horror if they knew how 'Our Boys' conduct themselves, with such complete callousness in human relationships over here."*** An army sergeant wrote ***"Our own Army and the British Army ... have done their share of looting and raping ... This offensive attitude among our troops is not at all general, but the percentage is large enough to have given our Army a pretty black name, and we too are considered an army of rapists."***

An Italian survivor of American bombing states that Black American troops, stationed in Naples, were allowed by their superiors free access to poor, hungry, and humiliated Italian women. The result of this interracial rape and sexual slavery was the production of a generation of pitiable mixed-race children, a legacy of the brutal conqueror.

According to an AP dispatch of September 12, 1945, entitled "German - American Marriages Forbidden", the Franklin Roosevelt government instructed its soldiers that marriage with the inferior Germans was absolutely forbidden, but those having illegitimate children by German women, whose husbands and boyfriends were conveniently dead or held as prisoners or slave laborers, could count on allowance money. And, according to *Time* magazine of September 17, 1945, the government provided these soldiers with an estimated 50 million condoms per month, and graphically instructed them as to their use. For all practical purposes, our soldiers were being told: ***"Teach these Germans a lesson — and have a wonderful time!"*** Such were the great crusaders who brought "democracy" to Europe.

For the Americans and British, open rape was not as common as among the Soviet troops. The Soviets simply raped any female from eight years up and if a German man or woman killed a Russian soldier for anything, including rape, 50 Germans were killed for each incident, as reported in *Time* magazine, June 11, 1945. But for most of our boys, having that "wonderful time" depended a great deal on the "cooperation" of the German and Austrian women. From the starving and the homeless, of course, sexual "cooperation" could be bought for a few pennies or a mouthful of food. I don't think we ought to dignify this arrangement with any other than its true name of debouched sexual slavery.

The *Christian Century* for December 5, 1945 reported ***"the American provost marshal, Lieutenant Colonel Gerald F. Beane, said that rape presents no problem for the military police because a bit of food, a bar of chocolate, or a bar of soap seem to make rape unnecessary. Think that over, if you want to understand the situation in Germany."*** *The Weekly Review of London, for October 25, 1945, described it thus:* ***"Young girls, unattached, wander about and freely offer themselves for food or bed ... very simply, they have one thing left to sell, and they sell it ... as a way of dying it may be worse than starvation, but it will put off dying for months — or even years."***

George N. Shuster, president of Hunter College, wrote in the *Catholic Digest* of December 1945 after a visit to the American Zone of occupation, ***"You have said it all when you say that Europe is now a place where woman has lost her perennial fight for decency because the indecent alone live."*** By official policy, the Allies created conditions in which the only way German mothers who could keep their young children alive were those who themselves or whose sisters became mistresses of the occupying troops. Our own officials admittedly brought the Germans down to a total daily food intake less than that of an American breakfast, a level which leads to slow but sure death unless relieved.

According to testimony given in the United States Senate on July 17, 1945, when the colonial French troops under Eisenhower's command, presumably mostly Africans, entered the German city of Stuttgart, they herded German women into the subways and raped some two thousand of them. In Stuttgart alone, troops under Eisenhower's command raped more women in one week than troops under German command raped in all of France for four entire years. In fact, of all the major belligerents in World War II, the German troops had by far the smallest record of rape and looting. The German army's incidence of rape in all of Germany's occupied territories was even lower than that of American troops stationed on their OWN soil!

According to the International News Service in London, January 31, 1946, when American soldier's wives were brought to Germany, they were given special authorization to wear military uniforms because ***"the GIs did not want their wives mistaken for Fraeuleins by other occupation troops."*** *A writer for the New York World Telegram January 21, 1945 stated* ***"Americans look on the German women as loot, just like cameras and Lugers."*** Dr. G. Stewart, in a health statement submitted to General Eisenhower, reported that in the first six months of American occupation, venereal disease jumped to twenty times its former level in Germany.

I want you imagine an orgy of rape like this happening in your country, in your neighborhood, to your family, to your wife, your sister, your daughter. I want you to imagine what it would feel like to be totally powerless to stop it from happening, completely unable to bring the criminals to justice. And I want to ask you, were there ever any "war crimes" or "hate crimes" trials of these butchers and rapists and inciters to butchery and rape? Few today remember that in the 1940s, the Allies, who even then were calling their world-government-in-the-making the "United Nations," were pursuing a policy of unconditional surrender, which meant that the Germans would be obligated to accept an occupation government whose announced intentions, the infamous and genocidal Morgenthau Plan, would have reduced Germany to medieval conditions and cut her population by enforced starvation. Go to a large library or to the net, and check out Secretary Morgenthau's book, *Germany Is Our Problem,* Harper and Brothers, 1945. You will note the use of the term "United Nations" on the front flyleaf and mentioned in the foreword by Franklin D. Roosevelt.

A prominent Jewish writer in America, Theodore Kaufman, had in 1941 written a book entitled *Germany Must Perish,* which advocated the extermination of all Germans by sterilization. Kaufman's book received favorable reviews in major American magazines and newspapers. Other books, such as Louis Nizer's *What To Do With Germany*, also contributed to this atmosphere of strident anti-German hatred. War propaganda and official policy combined to create an image of the German as sub-human and deserving of almost infinite punishment if not annihilation. (Henry Morgenthau, Jr., was FDR's Jewish Secretary of State.)

Churchill said to the Germans in January 1945***, "We Allies are no monsters. This, at least, I can say, on behalf of the United Nations, to Germany ... Peace, though based on unconditional surrender, will bring to Germany and Japan immense and immediate alleviation of suffering and agony."***

Against that false claim the late Dr. Austin App proclaimed the truth: Those Allies who were "no monsters" literally raped more European women than had ever before been raped in the history of the world. They put Germany on a starvation-level diet. Under direct orders from Dwight Eisenhower, they killed more than a million German POWs. They looted 12 million people of their homes, goods, food, and even clothes and drove them from their homelands.

They took one-fourth of their farmland, they took their ships and their factories and their farm implements and then told them to live by farming. They abused and starved to death more German babies than there ever were Jews in Germany. They raped and debauched hundreds of thousands of German, Austrian, and Hungarian girls and women from eight to eighty, leaving emotional scars still there today. They brought to their death five times as many Germans in one year of peace as died during five years of war. Yes, yes, of course, these men of the United Nations, these men of the New World Order are no monsters.

To graphically illustrate the truth of what you have just read; recently I viewed a documentary on the invasion of Berlin filmed by a Russian film crew in which they entered the bombed remains of a suburban house on the outskirts of the city. It showed a middle-aged man, neatly dressed in a suit that had had just committed suicide by hanging and beside him laid the bodies of his wife and family. Three lovely little girls aged around six; eight and twelve all dressed in their finest clothes and carefully laid neatly in a row alongside their once pretty mother – all shot in the head at close range. Never in my life have I been so disturbed by such images, that of a desperate and loving father having to make such a decision as this. Try if you can, to place yourself in the same position for a moment. Imagine the unbelievable HORROR of a loving father who MUST KILL HIS WHOLE FAMILY, rather than to allow his own flesh and blood to fall into the hands of a barbarous and pitiless enemy where their fate would be deemed far worse than death.

Quite apart from any ethnic or ideological considerations, World War II was a war between the elitists who created Communism as a way station on the road to their beloved New World Order and those who were in opposition to it. It is an Ironic tragedy of monumental proportions that America and Britain were induced to KILL OFF THEIR OWN RACE and on the side of their historic enemies - the Jewish masters of Communism.

A new book, *Tob Shebbe Goyim Harog!* (Kill the Best Gentiles), by WWII, American PT Boat *Captain, James W. von Brunn*, is a must read for all veterans and all those who have lost a father, son, brother or other loved ones in war. This important book documents the reasons why good men have had to give up their lives by the millions, in wars inspired solely by Talmudic blood lust. Wars of blatant lies and outright deception, that were NEVER in the best interests of their countries. The fact is that the g-d of the Talmud has an insatiable appetite for blood. He wants as much as he can get, and from the whiter the skin the better. The suppressed horrors of Dresden is testimony to that!

War then, is simply a means to that end, a sacrificial blood-rite by the satanic creatures of the Jewish elite who are rewarded by their god molech, with material wealth in direct proportion to the volume of blood shed.

TOB SHEBBE GOYIM HAROG! *(Kill the best Gentiles!) TALMUD: Sanhedrin 59*

THE VIETNAM WAR

President Lyndon Johnson wanted a war in Vietnam. He was just another dangling puppet that needed to reward financial support from corporate friends and associated moneyed interests by creating the profitable business that war inevitably brings. Yes, Johnson needed war but most of all, he too needed the right *provocation* to convince the

American people yet again, that there really was, "no other choice."

On August 5, 1964, newspapers across America reported, "renewed attacks" against American destroyers operating in Vietnamese waters, specifically in the Gulf of Tonkin. The official story was that North Vietnamese torpedo boats had launched an "unprovoked attack" on the USS Maddox while it was on "routine patrol." The truth is that USS Maddox was involved in aggressive intelligence gathering in coordination with actual attacks by South Vietnam and the Laotian Air Force against targets in North Vietnam. The truth is also that there was no such attack by torpedo boats against the USS Maddox. Captain John J. Herrick, the task force commander in the Gulf, cabled Washington DC that the report was the result of an "over-eager" sonar operator who had picked up the sounds of his own ship's screws and panicked. But even KNOWING that the report was false, Lyndon Johnson went on national TV that night to announce the commencement of air strikes against North Vietnam, "retaliation" for an attack that had never occurred. Recently released TAPES of White House phone conversations strongly indicate the attack never happened. Genealogical and historical evidence also suggests that the 36th US President and his wife were secretly JEWISH. This is highly significant when one considers that President Johnson joined America and Israel at the hip - a policy that has now been in place for nearly 40 years, a bewildering policy which most of the world neither understands nor endorses. ***"We did not lose*** *(Vietnam & Korea)* ***because of lack of bravery on the part of our fighting men, or because we had inferior equipment. We lost both these wars because of the immorality of national leaders, who sent our men into political wars which were no benefit to the United States, and where they had no intention of winning."*** *The late Patriot and Christian, Lt. Col. Gordon "Jack" Mohr, A.U.S. Ret.*

In the preface to his excellent on-line BOOK *"The Secret Team – The CIA and its Allies in control of the United States and the World."* L Fletcher Prouty, for many years a high-ranking CIA insider writes: ***" . . . . Consider the past half- century. How many major events--really major events--have there been that simply do not ring true? How many times has the entire world been shaken by alarms of major significance, only to find that the events either did not happen at all, or if they did, that they had happened in a manner quite unlike the original story? The war in Vietnam is undoubtedly the best example of this. Why is it that after more than thirty years of clandestine and overt involvement in Indochina, no one had been able to make a logical case for what we had been doing there and to explain adequately why we had become involved; and what our real and valid objectives in that part of the world were? The mystery behind all of this lies in the area we know as "Clandestine activity", "intelligence operations", "secrecy", and "cover stories", used on a national and international scale. It is the object of this book to bring reality and understanding into this vast unknown area.***

DESERT STORM

President George Bush Sr. wanted a war in Iraq. Long time Bonesman, George Bush was/is very much motivated by money, specifically OIL money - a Bush specialty. Back in the late 80's, with the OPEC alliance failing to keep limits on oil production in the Mideast, the market was being glutted with oil pumped from underneath Iraq, which sat over roughly 1/3 of the oil reserves of the entire region. Georgie boy wanted a war to stop that flow of oil, to keep prices (and profits) from falling any further. But like Roosevelt, he needed the "other side" to make the first move.

Of course, Americans were not about to send their sons and daughters to risk their lives for petroleum products. So George Bush arranged a hoax, using a public relations firm, Hill and Knowlton, which has grown rich on taxpayer money by being the most industrious and creative of liars! This PR firm concocted a monumental fraud in which the daughter of the Kuwaiti Ambassador to the United States, went on TV pretending to be a nurse, and related a horror story in which Iraqi troops looted the incubators from a Kuwaiti hospital, leaving the premature babies on the cold floor to die. The media, part of the swindle from the start, never bothered asking why this "nurse" didn't just “pick the babies up and wrap them in blankets or something.” Enraged by the contrived incubator story, Americans wholeheartedly supported operation Desert Storm, which never intended to remove Saddam Hussein from power (because he was a needed bogeyman for the future) but did however **take Kuwait's oil off the market for almost 2 years and has limited Iraq's oil exports to this very day - the real objective of the war.**

That thousands of our beloved sons and daughters came home sick and dying with serious and lingering medical illnesses, was apparently not too great a price to pay for increased oil profits for the already super-rich Bush boys. In fact, around 700,000 U.S. troops served in the Persian Gulf region during Operation Desert Storm. Of those, 148 were killed in action and 467 were wounded. But since the end of that conflict, nearly 7,800 Desert Storm veterans have died and continue to die on a daily basis, according to an April 2002 report from the Department of U S Veterans Affairs. Nearly 200,000, about 28 percent of all those who were deployed to the region, have filed claims with the VA for compensation for their mysterious ongoing medical problems. In his book *“Gassed in the Gulf,”* (Insignia Press), Patrick Eddington, a nine-year CIA intelligence analyst, charged that retired General Colin Powell knew that U.S. soldiers went into Desert Storm wearing defective gas masks and protective suits. The manufacturer “Isratex Inc.,” netted $44 million in defence contracts in the late 1980s and early 1990’s to make the protective suits. Since then, the *“plant manager and quality manager have pled guilty to criminal charges in the federal probe of shoddy work and fraud by the Brooklyn-based business.”*

Following the so-called ”victory” in Iraq, yet another war was in the offering in the mineral rich regions of Bosnia. Yet again, a clever hoax was used to create support for that military action and so it goes. In fact, the blatant crimes of Bill Clinton and those of the hook-nosed “wicked-witch-from-the west,” Madeline Albright - are far too numerous to include here.

BUSH’S REAL GOAL IN IRAQ

The official line on Iraq has never made sense, even to the dullest out there. The connection that the Bush administration has tried to draw between Iraq and al-Qaida has always seemed contrived and artificial. In fact, it was hard to believe that smart people in the Bush administration would start a major war based on such flimsy evidence. So this is not really about Iraq, neither is it about weapons of mass destruction, terrorism, baaad ole’ Saddam, or U.N. resolutions. This war, should it come, is intended to mark the official emergence of the United States as a fully-fledged global empire, seizing sole responsibility and authority as THE planetary policeman. It would be the culmination of a plan, many years in the making, carried out by the Cabbal who believe the United States must seize the reins of global domination, even if it means becoming the "Great Satan" that their enemies always believed they were. It is a plan for permanent U.S. military and economic domination of every region on the globe, unfettered by international treaty or concern. And to make that plan a reality, it envisions a stark expansion of its global military presence. ***"America, must be ready to go to war, and many should be PREPARED TO DIE, for the principle of NATO EXPANSION..."*** *The US Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz.*

Incredibly, a diehard Zionist/Jew occupies the 2nd highest position in the U.S. Defence Dept. And his race-kin pal Richard Perle, (Captain Zion) is the chairman of the Pentagon's advisory Defence Policy Board, a group of outside-the-Pentagon military advisors to the Department of Defence. Paul Wolfowitz & Richard Perle are both on the Board of Advisors of "Washington Institute For Near East Policy," which was founded by the most feared, most ferocious ISRAELI Lobby, “AIPAC” in Washington. They both are the MOST DANGEROUS people in the world and the most Hawkish of the Hawks according to many reports. A letter from Jude Wanniski to Secretary of Defence said: ***"Richard Perle and his pal Paul Wolfowitz have been calling all their friends in the press corps, urging them to beat the drums for WAR WITH IRAQ. . . .”***

Perle, chair of the Defence Advisory Board, which consults with the Pentagon on policy, is credited with arranging a recent briefing by a Rand Corporation associate who called Saudi Arabia, “the font and sponsor of terrorism” and recommended that THE US OCCUPY ITS OILFIELDS, FREEZE ITS ASSETS AND TOPPLE ITS RULERS. Cheney and Rumsfeld are said to agree with this assessment.

The US government is attempting to conceal from the American public that it is embarking on a criminal military adventure, using a multiplicity of false pretexts, from “weapons of mass destruction” to a contrived “terrorism” and even feigned concern for the suffering of the Iraqi people. It is preparing a war of aggression in which tens, if not hundreds, of thousands of innocents will die in the seizure of Iraq’s prized oil fields by U.S. petroleum corporations, so that these greedy, demonized parasites can continue to live in the obscene luxury to which they have now become accustomed.

CORPORATIONS RULE

"All wars are economic in origin." -- *Bernard Baruch*

A thorough common sense analysis of the recent swirl of events, people, nations, motivations, propaganda, personalities and histories involved in this current moment in history, leads to only one conclusion; that clandestine forces aligned with George W Bush, are planning to attack the US population, blame it on Islamic terrorists and use the attacks as a pretext for a total clamp-down on dissent, basic civil liberties, normal democratic processes and In the confusion that will follow, they will wage unchecked war and aggression against Iraq. This will eventually include other nations, Islamic and otherwise, who also have natural resources and particularly large oil reserves that this unbelievably evil group of petrochemical and arms industrialists are thirsting for.

Make no mistake, corporations rule! Nothing comes close to matching the power that the world’s 500 biggest corporations have amassed over us. The collective clout of every politician on earth is nothing compared to the mind boggling power of these predatory behemoths that now roam the globe, working their will over all competing interests. So no matter which political party is in control, the government only pretends at doing its job in order to serve the lust for low-paid workers, ever-growing CONSUMERISM for ever greater profits. We are witnessing the consolidation of the corporate state and the law can't save it because politicians, many of whom are controlled in turn by these same business interests, control all the laws. For every honest Congressman, and there are precious few, there are overwhelming scores of Congressional and White House politicians huddling with business lobbyists to stifle prosecutions, reforms and investigations.

DEGENERATE CORPORATE KINGS

The American political system of today is awash in a tidal wave of corporate blood money. Special interests manipulate the machinery of government for their own ends, and some who call themselves public servants eagerly do the bidding of those who do not have the best interests of their constituents in mind. Untold millions of dollars in political contributions, gifts, and other forms of largesse, keep lawmakers in Washington and in state legislatures right where it wants them - in its pocket!

Most would be shocked to learn that many of the state laws under which they live and work have been formulated and written by major U.S. corporations and NOT by the state legislators that have been elected to represent them. This approach to lawmaking at the state level has been championed and carried out over the years by the American Legislative Exchange Council. Through ALEC, corporations pay to have their special interest legislation openly promoted to state legislators across the country. Based on their financial contributions, corporate members can take the lead in proposing legislation to be considered by the various industry committees and can then sit on those committees and have the power to veto any proposed "model" bill that does not meet their specifications. "Pay to play," is the name of the game.

In his twilight years, General Smedley Butler unburdened his soul, as did other career militarists in the service of Corporate America such as Admiral Hyman Rickover, who admitted that fathering the nuclear Navy was a mistake and Robert McNamara, who *almost* found the words to apologize for overseeing the Viet Nam war. Unlike Rickover and McNamara, Butler named names and exposed those for whom the system works. ***"I helped make Mexico safe for American oil interests in 1914. I helped make Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues in. I helped in the raping of half a dozen Central American republics for the benefit of Wall Street. I helped purify Nicaragua for the International Banking House of Brown Brothers in 1902-1912. I brought light to the Dominican Republic for the American sugar interests in 1916. I helped make Honduras right for American fruit companies in 1903. In China in 1927 I helped see to it that Standard Oil went its way unmolested." Butler acknowledged that he'd spent most of his 33 years in the Marines as "a high class muscle man for Big Business, Wall Street and the bankers. In short, I was a racketeer, a gangster for capitalism."***

Thus did Butler simply and effectively expose a largely unknown truth! How the military serves the strategic interests of corrupt and degenerate kings in their huge corporate realms in the familiar practice of war profiteering. David Edwards in his timely book, *"Burning All*

Illusions," sums up the effects of today's corporate consumerism by hitting the nail squarely on the head***: "The goals of corporate consumerism require that we accept its values, that we fail to seek better alternatives, that we reject the possibility of finding better alternatives ('psycho-babble'), that we fail even to see the existence of a problem to be solved, that we therefore live according to an entirely inadequate set of values, that we therefore live in complete confusion, that we therefore suffer profound and devastating psychological, physical and environmental disease; that we suffer and, if necessary, DIE FOR PROFIT."***

The arrogant, indulgent and largely freemasonic executives who run today's autocratic and secretive corporate states have effectively become our sovereigns. From who gets health care, to who pays taxes, from what's on the news, to what's in our food they have usurped the people's democratic authority and now formulate these important social decisions in private, based solely on the interests of their great god mammon. This attitude was forged back in 1882, when that villainous old robber baron William Henry Vanderbilt spat out: *"The public be damned! I'm working for my stockholders*." ***"The government of the United States at present is a foster child of the special interests. It is not allowed to have a will of its own... The government of the United States in recent years has not been administered by the common people... the masters of the government of the United States are combined capitalists and manufacturers of the United States - The big bankers, the big manufacturers, the big masters of commerce, the heads of railroad corporations and of steamship corporations."*** *President Woodrow Wilson, 1913-1921*

Believe it or not, your whole life's labour and everything you've worked for, including your precious children, have become the legal, commercial collateral of the BANKRUPT U.S. Our NWO elite leaders are totally committed to the program of corporate globalisation, where they are compelled to this strategy by the need to keep their capital-pool growing. Reducing Western populations to Third-World slave status is a necessary part of their plans for the globalisation of the economy and the consolidation of all power in their centralised bureaucracies. The installation of police-state regimes is being purposely pursued in order to force this elite program on Western populations.

To prove these claims, use the links to the actual law, statute, presidential order or record as it is written and to articles which elucidate the proof of that claim. PLEASE RESEARCH THE LINKS provided so that you can come to KNOW the truth for yourself.

GOVERNMENT SPONSORED TERRORISM

Terrorist attacks and assassinations are almost always planned by government funded intelligence agencies – the Israelii Mossad being a classic and historically well-documented example. So asking "what did the CIA know and when?" is like asking the fox when it knew it was going to raid the hen house. The inner circle of the CIA and all the world's intelligence agencies do not necessarily owe their allegiance to the nations that finance them. Rather, they are controlled by the people who are pushing "globalisation," the UN and world government. This so-called elite consists of the world's oil, banking, media and defence cartels, organized crime, and various powerful Satanic and occult secret societies. It is coordinated by the Royal Institute of International Affairs and its US branch, the Council on Foreign Relations. Essentially, this is the Anglo American establishment, known in the US as the "Eastern Establishment" where Rothschild and Rockefeller money is at its heart. It has expanded its worldwide grip to include the "Bilderbergers" group and the Trilateral Commission. These parasitic, Pharisaic vampires have been feeding off the United States and the world for the past 100 years and are responsible for countless economic and other catastrophes and in all of our wars.

THE 1933 ANTI-TERROR LAWS PRECEDENT

On February 28 1933, using the excuse of a conveniently rigged Reichstag fire, an emergency decree was rammed through the German cabinet, which overturned the Weimar constitution and thus gave Hitler his power. The key paragraph said: ***"Restrictions on personal liberty, on the right of free expression of opinion, including freedom of the press; on the rights of assembly and association; and violations of the privacy of postal, telegraphic and telephonic communications and warrants for household searches, orders for confiscations as well as restrictions on property, are also permissible beyond the legal limits otherwise prescribed."*** The decree served as the basis for Hitler's dictatorship. Hitler had previously been financed to power by City of London and Wall Street interests as they were afraid Germany would otherwise default on the unpayable usury they themselves were inflicting.

Similarly, the global financial system is presently blowing out at an accelerating rate due to unpayable debt caused by the deliberate running down of the global Physical Economy. This is by governments globally, who have been following the nation bankrupting free trade and deregulation policies of the same British financier oligarchy who operate under the British Crown and its secretive global Mont Pelerin Society. Anti-terror laws therefore, which are being pushed by governments globally in preparation for the final blow-out, will embellish new potential dictators with the same powers as those of Hitler. Laws such as the 'anti-terror' laws before the Australian parliament, and Bush's new Department of Homeland defence framework in the U.S. are examples. All this is based on the excuse of the September 11 attacks in America; attacks which were more than obviously conducted by sponsored terrorism for a specific purpose, just as the Reichstag fire in 1933 was set for a specific purpose. Incredible – YES!

A house divided against itself cannot stand; therefore, the United States of America has already fallen. It has fallen because America has been replaced by the dollar driven Corporation State. It has fallen because the American Republic has been replaced with the United States Corporation. And it is this Corporation that the rest of the world despises and will eventually destroy. It's a long story from the Weishaupt beginnings of 1776, to the Corporate Police State called the United States of America in 2002. A multigenerational effort has been successful in perverting and capturing the American Republic and turning it into an “anything for profit” Corporate Empire. A series of degenerate economic, political, military, educational and cultural policies have essentially replaced America's Constitutional Republic with global imperialist/Talmudic policies.

Conservative estimates reckon that the Iraqi war will cost US taxpayers between $200 and $300 billion dollars; even as elderly Americans on fixed incomes live in poverty, unable to afford proper medications and care; even as our environment, our schools, highways, mass transit, and railroads deteriorate from lack of funds; even as the quality of American life sinks so that the quality of Israeli life, based on the illegal occupation of Palestinian land (condemned by U.N. resolutions), may improve.

The United States is collapsing around our ears. It's mixture of politically correct lunacy, corporate fascism, media spin control and economic decay is simply not sustainable for much longer. What the whore media parades as strength is really weakness. What we are told is wisdom is stupidity. What we are told about economic prosperity is in reality a rigged fraud, careening into a black hole of bankruptcy. Our deliberately undermined economic system will soon come crashing down, just as our historic enemies have carefully planned. The basic aims of American international strategy have barely changed at all since the end of the Second World War. The difference is in the degree of frankness with which the brute realities of U. S. world domination, (with Jews firmly at the helm) are now discussed.

ISRAEL – LESS THAN A FAITHFUL FRIEND

Israel is an unashamed apartheid state. Blatant hypocrisy when you consider its staunch support for the dismantling of segregation in South Africa and its force-fed program of multiculturalism throughout the world. This alone should be sufficient reason for America to stop supporting Israel. But even if you don't find this a compelling argument, let's look at whether Israel has really been a loyal ally to the U.S., or whether the U.S.-Israeli relationship is just a little one-sided.

Surely a FRIEND wouldn't spy on that friend and sell its military secrets to their enemies: ***"Israel ranks second only to Russia as a weapons-system provider to China and as a conduit for sophisticated military technology, followed by France and Germany," stated a report this year by the US-China Security Review Commission, a panel established by Congress to examine security and economic relations between the two countries. "Recent upgrades in target acquisition and fire control, probably provided by Israeli weapons specialists, have enhanced the capabilities of the older guided missile destroyers and frigates" in the Chinese navy's inventory, it said. The commission cited Israel as a supplier to Beijing of radar systems, optical and telecommunications equipment, drones and flight simulators . . . . And former US officials report that Israel made unauthorized sales of US thermal-imaging tank sights to, among others, China. The sights were installed on China's 69 MOD-2 tanks, some of which were sold to Iraq. The United States acquired physical evidence of this transfer after these tanks were used against US marines in the 1991 Gulf War."*** *Israel's role in China's new warplane: by David Isenberg – Asia Times article - 3 December 2002.*
Nor would a supposed friend, pirate America's technology, stockpile weapons of mass destruction and deliberately attack an American vessel in international waters and then deliberately kill or standby while Americans died and then try to cover it all up. A new book is alleging that Israel's 1967 attack on the USS Liberty - an intelligence ship attacked by sea and air off the coast off the Sinai coast on the fourth day of the Six Day War - was deliberate, aimed at halting US eavesdropping on Israeli military activity. The book, called *"Body of Secrets: Anatomy of the Ultra-Secret National Security Agency from the Cold War through the Dawn of a New Century,"* was written by author James Bamford, who dabbled in government conspiracies in a 1983 book called *"The Puzzle Palace."* The new book alleges

that a full-scale US cover-up, which included President Lyndon B. Johnson and the US Congress, took place after the attack on the USS Liberty, which killed 34 and injured 171 sailors. Citing evidence from crewmembers aboard a US spy plane listening in on the attack at the time, interviews with sailors aboard the ship and National Security Agency officials, Bamford dismisses Israel's claim that the attack was an accident. Bamford writes ***"Despite the overwhelming evidence that Israel had attacked the ship and killed the American servicemen deliberately, the Johnson administration and Congress covered up the entire incident,"***

This is but a small sampling of Israel's fully documented legacy to America – ironic in the fact that congress recently approved to give a further 3 billion dollars; money it can ill afford, to AID its "friend." The reasons behind this largely unopposed, continuous aid to Israel by America, has the spin-doctors working overtime with this beautiful piece of almost poetic prose. ***"The $3 billion in aid that the U.S. government provides annually to Israel has come to represent the immutability of the U.S.-Israel alliance. But the aid is much more than symbolic; it brings very real benefits to both sides. It serves U.S. security interests by supporting a strategic American ally in a vital but volatile region. It helps with the defense of Israel against the common threats of radical Islam and international terrorism, enabling Israel to act as an effective U.S. ally. It promotes the Arab-Israeli peace process by allowing the Israelis to take greater risks for peace. It helps the government of Israel to absorb hundreds of thousands of immigrants, further enhancing Israel's effectiveness as a U.S. ally. Lastly, the U.S. aid to Israel is provided to a fellow democracy that fully shares the most fundamental values of the American people."*** *Raphael Danziger, research and information director at the American Israel Public Affairs Committee and editor of Near East Report, and Bradley Gordon is legislative director at AIPAC.*

THE HARASSMENT OF A WHISTLEBLOWER

The harassment against ex-FBI agent Geral Sosbee, has become ever more extreme, with daily vandalism to his car, invasions of his home and continued poisonings. Geral has been targeted with the most brutal form of political persecution because he continues to expose corruption within the FBI and because during his service, unlike many of his fellow agents, he stood up for what was ethical and Constitutional. While in the FBI he was trained and assigned in the areas of espionage, counter-intelligence and foreign intelligence. ***"As shown in the summary of events that follows (and as more fully documented in my court filings) agents and operatives of the FBI and the CIA (including at times members of the general population) engage from time to time in a subtle form of homicidal conduct for personal gain, to cover up crimes, to silence political critics, or to otherwise neutralize specific individuals who attempt to report Fiend/or CIA gross abuse of power and possible crimes against humanity. My government and the media in the United States are aware of my allegations and are in receipt of abundant evidence to support my claims. I have established on the record that the FBI and the CIA are corrupt, that the United States Congress and the courts to date are cowardly in failure to address the corruption, and that the American people are generally unaware of the extent of the problem."***

The government of the United States, as represented by the FBI/CIA thugs, assassins and terrorists, now leads the bound and gagged people of that nation toward destruction. No nation can endure when its intellectual foundation is replaced with the low-level mentality of the sell-out cutthroats who are assigned to enforce corrupt laws. These hell-bound satanic creatures are now in complete control of the United States and where this courageous man Geral Sosbee, is but one lone witness, of perhaps hundreds, who continues to pay the price to report this fact to the Lemmings of the world.

The "war on terrorism" is a war of conquest. Globalization is the final march to the "New World Order," dominated by Wall Street and evil men within the U.S. military-industrial complex. September 11, 2001 was the moment the Bush Administration Illuminists had long planned-for - the so-called, "useful crisis" which provided a pretext for waging a war without borders. The hidden agenda consists in extending the frontiers of the American Empire right around the world to facilitate complete U.S. corporate control outside the U.S. and an iron fisted police state, now taking place on the inside.

THE ILLUMINATI

History records that on May 1, 1776, Dr. Adam Weishaupt founded the Bavarian Order of the ILLUMINATI. Weishaupt was a Professor of Jewish Canon Law at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, Germany. He was born to Jewish parents and later “converted” or more correctly, “infiltrated” Roman Catholicism. He became a high-ranking member of The Order Of The Jesuits, whom he subsequently left to form his very own organization at the clear behest of the newly formed “House Of Rothschild.”

It was the Jewish Weishaupt's belief that only a chosen few could qualify for enough "illumination" to guide and rule the world. The problem was, where could he find enough intellectual “light bearers” to start the ball rolling? He subsequently found them in various lodges and orders of the day, such as the various Masonic lodges, the Rosicrucian Order and other legitimate and sincere orders of antiquity. This is confirmed yet again by Edith Starr-Miller in her classic, *“Occult Theocracy:”* ***“As the organization of the Illuminati developed, so did its ambitions, which ended in a plot to subvert Freemasonry to its aim of world domination by any and all means ……. After obtaining control of certain Masonic Lodges, Weishaupt and his associates recklessly vaunted their growing power.”***

But all this didn't happen without reprisal. Many members of the lodges and various orders, realising that they and their harmless societies and organizations had been duly infiltrated, warned Weishaupt to discontinue his activities. Fortunately for Weishaupt, Thomas Jefferson, in 1784, had recently been named the United States Ambassador to France. Jefferson, an avowed Mason, favoured Weishaupt's “New Order” and became sympathetic to his cause. This “New Order” was now guaranteed to continue, where it eventually dominated all others and became known as the “Order of the Illuminati.”

While casually flicking through Edith Starr-Miller’s classic “Occult Theocracy” recently, I noticed that the author clearly reveals an interesting Jesuit/Jewish link - where the third

General of the Jesuits, after its Spanish founder *Inigo de Loyala*, was that of a Belgian Jew named *Eberhard Mercurian*. He held the title for 7 years between 1573 to 1580 and would no doubt have had a significant and consequential Judaising influence on the Jesuit order, and hence upon the Roman Catholic Church. On P313 she writes***: "From the Jesuit College at Ingolstadt in 1776 is said to have issued the sect known as 'The Illuminati of Bavaria' founded by Adam Weishaupt, its nominal founder."*** In fact, some of the most influential Jesuits in history, such as Francisco Ribera and Emanuel Lacunza were Jews. Seeing that many of the Jesuit doctrines are similar to those found in the Babylonian Talmud, is it possible that the RCC is simply another "Agent Provocateur" that the Pharisaic serpents have used yet again to Paganise and destroy true Christianity through the vain 'traditions of men?"

The Illuminati, under the renegade Weishaupt, gradually became an openly destructive luciferic society, with everything in its doctrines and rituals the exact antithesis of Christianity. It begins by enticing its victim into the first few initial degrees by the most beautiful altruistic and fraternal ideals and noble aspirations possible. However it gradually and almost imperceptively weaves a net of murderous Satanism as it descends into the higher degrees.

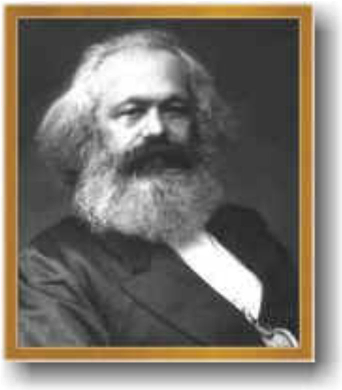
Weishaupt wanted a deistic republic of truly global dimensions, even if it brought about violent worldwide revolution and rivers of blood. His "benevolent dictatorship" had six main points dealing with the **abolition of**:

1. Ordered or nationalistic governments in the form of monarchies.
2. Private property.
3. Inheritance rights.
4. Patriotism to nationalist causes.
5. Social order in families, sexual prohibition laws and all moral codes.
6. All religious disciplines based on faith in a living God, as opposed to faith in nature, man and reason.

(It's interesting that this is almost word-for-word from Karl Marx's THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO and that these six points are also perfectly consistent with the Protocols in general, once again proving their legitimacy).

ILLUMINISTS MARX AND FREUD

History records that "Karl" Moses Mordecai Marx Levy (1818-1883) was born on May 5, 1818, in the city of Trier in the Rhine Province of Prussia (now Germany). His mother, Herietta Pressburg, was from Holland and like Karl's father, was Jewish and also a descendent of a long line of rabbi's. Marxists view the family as the primary obstacle to dismantling nation-states and thus establishing a collectivist Utopia. The social and political health of a nation-state is inversely proportional to the degree of racial, lingual, and religious diversity within it. In other words, the greater the "diversity" in a nation-state the less stable and enduring it is - a principle well understood by Communists everywhere. Marxism is less an economic theory, than it is a state of mind from which certain theories and practices have evolved. This state of mind is maternal and group-centred, and includes the view that Man's natural state is collectivist, or communal. Individual needs and wants must be subjugated to the needs of the community or state - to the needs of a borderless world or "Global Village."



Karl Marx, the Jewish radical who inspired Lenin and Trotsky with his communist theories, was secretly a High Priest of Satan (see Richard Wurmbrand's book, *Marx and Satan*). Shown here in his official portrait, Marx is giving an enigmatic Masonic hand sign (see Richardson's Monitor of Freemasonry

In 1841, Moses Hess, brought Marx into a society called the League of the Just, and taught him collectivist ideologies. Hess wrote: ***"Dr. Marx, that is the name of my idol, is still a very young man who will give medieval religion and politics their death blow...."*** *[The portable Karl Marx, page 22]* George Jung, another friend of Marx, wrote in the same year***: "Marx will surely chase God from His heaven, and will even sue Him."*** *[Mystery 666, page 144]*

Bukharin, one of Marx's associates in the First International, was an anarchist and by all accounts, an ardent Satanist. He wrote***: "Satan is the first free thinker and saviour of the world. He frees Adam and impresses the seal of humanity and liberty on his forehead, by making him disobedient."*** Thus in 1917, when the second revolution took place and the Bolshevik government came to power in Russia, the hand that led the people may have been the hand of Lenin, with the words of Karl Marx, but the voice was unmistakably that of Satan.

In Marxism, *society's* past needs to be repaired. In the psychobabble nonsense of Freudianism, *individual* pasts need to be repaired. In both worlds, these god-like Jewish thinkers believed that their deity hides things necessary for human perfection from all men from the beginning of time and that only through "extrication" of society (Marx) and of the unconscious mind (Freud) could the reality of the forbidden fruit of "perfection" be achieved. Thus, both philosophers failed to extricate themselves from their own kin's perversion of history in forging their ideas. So, instead of creating new sciences of economics and psychology based on a confirmed reality, Marx and Freud simply believed in their own vanities and mixed in some excerpts of the Talmudic World View they grew up with, blending them with subjective observations of a fabricated history to produce a "New Eden" for their gullible and largely neurotic clients.

By applying their Jewish religious learning into Talmudic ways of thinking, Marx and Freud cleverly destroyed the objective principles of Christianity into which the world had been gradually evolving for centuries. Caught between the primary conflict of a finite Christian morality together with common-sense Biblical ethics - versus the Judeo acceptance and promotion of deviation in all areas of life, both Marx and Freud committed the world to violent upheaval and dangerous hazards, the results of which have been utterly catastrophic with their full consequences yet to be revealed. Conflicts which from the creation of Adam until today, have been the result of man's ambition to make himself equal with God, or like Nietzsche, to create God in his own image, or to proclaim, like Marx and Ben-Gurion, that there is no God and therefore man has no further need for moral laws.

Man thus demonstrates his disdain by propagating ideas of complete freedom from conscience, and to think and act in absolute disregard and opposition to all the well established and necessary/commonsense laws required for the maintenance of decent civil, moral and natural order. This has resulted in the environmental catastrophe, and global chaos we see all around us. Rebellious, self-glorifying ideas, which invariably lead to the mass worship of devilish leaders who advocate these insane theories and who, unfortunately, are keenly followed by the unthinking masses who are either stupid, shy or too proud to announce that the king really does have no clothes.

PSYCHIATRY AS RELIGION

The religion of psychiatry is mainly defined as related to human behavior and the brain, thus *excluding* the spirit or soul of man, even though "psych" means soul. Through this denial of the soul, psychiatry and all its associated evils, such as "psycho-therapy" are destroying the spirit of man and has become a powerful and respectable cult. With this failure to address the soul, **psychiatry has no alternative but to view human beings as merely animals that can be trained.** As a result, psychiatry has developed methods that can only be interpreted as a subtle form of brainwashing. This indoctrination has been so sweetly packaged that we barely notice psychiatry's true nature. Neither do most of us see how contrived words such as dyslexia and ADD, have been infused into our societal thought patterns so strongly that we've come to accept these as true "diseases." Psychiatry took over our society, first by infiltrating our schools and churches under the disguise of counselling. Since most people had problems and because both churches and schools deal with people's problems, it was easy to convince church and school leaders that they had another tool to handle difficult situations. Leaders accepted the "free" tool paid for with our tax dollars. As a result psychiatry easily manipulated and penetrated all our institutions of learning.

The dangers of psychiatry have even been recognized by some within it's own ranks such as psychiatrist Dr. Thomas Szasz, who long ago wrote: "The Myth of Mental Illness" and again in the 80's by William R. Coulson, Ph.D., from USIU (United States International University) School of Human Behaviour. Dr. Coulson addressed school boards throughout the country presenting the ominous message about drug education, values clarification and sex education programs he helped design for public schools along with Dr. Carl Rogers and Dr. Abraham Maslow. Dr. Coulson said that controlled studies had now proven that drug and sex education programs that he helped create, had the exact opposite effect. He said that values clarification programs surreptitiously placed in America's schools through the years - rather than teaching values, actually eroded and destroyed them.

There is another danger imposed by psychiatry that should concern everyone. It is the application of questionable psychiatric techniques and the availability of government psychiatrists that allows agencies such as the CIA and FBI to develop "psychological operations" (psy ops) programs. Some of these dangerous programs that were under the power of this psychic mumbo-jumbo included the infamous LSD experiments, the current MK ULTRA Mind Control program and the CIA's STARGATE program. These experiments could be considered unethical, illegal, unconstitutional and damaging to one's mental health, and is why psychiatry needs to be eradicated. It is destroying our society! It is an established cult that has mesmerized our nation in such a way, that to disagree with its techniques, outcomes, and programs is to be falsely accused of mental illness; as were tens of thousands of anti-government protestors and political dissidents that received virtual death sentences in the many Jewish run gulags of the “formerly communist” Soviet Union.

"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated. "The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective. "Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain." *Dr. Jose M.R. Delgado Director of Neuropsychiatry Yale University Medical School Congressional Record, No. 26, Vol. 118 February 24, 1974*

COPERNICANISM AND THE CATACLYSMIC IMPACT ON EVERY FIELD OF MODERN MAN’S KNOWLEDGE

The Christian Bible (and the Koran) both declare the earth to be motionless. The mathematical Copernican model says the earth rotates on an "axis," (at over 1000 MPH) orbits the sun, (at 30 times rifle bullet speed) and is whooshing around a galaxy (at 250 times rifle bullet speed) - all at the same time. Over the centuries, superstars in the physical sciences established the Copernican model as an unchallenged fact. Copernicanism is a concept that is protected in a bunker under a 50 foot thick ceiling of solid "scientific" concrete. It is meant to be impregnable. It is a concept that has become ensconced in men’s minds as an indestructible cornerstone of enlightened modern man’s knowledge. Virtually all people everywhere have been taught to believe - and do believe - that this concept is based on objective science and dispassionate secular reasoning, now long since freed from silly religious superstitions based on the Bible.

Indeed, it was this Copernican heliocentrism concept that gradually broke the back of Bible credibility as the source of Absolute Truth in Western Culture. Once the Copernican Revolution had conquered the physical sciences of Astronomy and Physics and put down deep roots in Universities and lower schools everywhere, it was only a matter of time until the Biological sciences launched the “Darwinian Revolution.”

This embrace of Darwinism then quite predictably emboldened increasingly secular-minded mankind to further reject Biblical Absolutism and replace its teachings with yet more new "truths," in areas of learning having to do with economics and government. Thus was unsuccessful and floundering Marxism given new life. Marx openly tried to dedicate his own books to Darwin, exulting: *"You have given me the basis for my system."* Thus, the "Social Science" disciplines were born and began to make their contributions to the destruction of Bible credibility.

Marx's less famous and under-rated benefactor, Friedrich Ingles, not only recognized the anti-Bible nature of Darwinism and Marxism, he - more than Marx or any of the rest of those early Communist revolutionaries - fully grasped the overriding importance of protecting the Copernican foundation of the envisioned New World Order from any and all attacks. He worked diligently to fortify against any lingering sporadic counter-attack against the Copernican foundation (by the Lutherans chiefly). He understood that the continued hardening of the Copernican paradigm into unchallengable "fact" status was absolutely essential to the success of Marxism. Engles wrote: ***"...one of the basic theses of dialectic materialism [Communism], is the inseparability of movement from matter...."*** (Anti-Communists, think on that a minute!!) Also: CHECK pp.25-27 in *"THE EARTH IS NOT MOVING,"* for this statement and for other quotations by Communist physicists and mathematicians about how mathematics were "created" and how Leninist theory "reconstructed the mathematical sciences" to rule out any non-moving (inert) body in the universe, i.e., to rule out the Biblical model of a stationary Earth at the centre of God's Creation and simultaneously give atheism its "scientific" foundation.

Notice then the progression after the conquest of the physical sciences, to the biological sciences, to the social sciences and thence to the *behavioral sciences.* Now enter Sigmund Freud from far left stage. Freud - thoroughly marinated in evolution's juices and ready to turn every sexual perversion from the Talmud's pages (HERE) into normal behaviour and world notoriety stated flatly: ***"Man is not different from, or better than, the animals."*** He also declared that ***"...science is no illusion. But it would be an illusion to suppose that we could get anywhere else what IT cannot give us."***

Lest today's younger generation be unaware of the ineffably pervasive impact that Freud's evolution-based, ostensibly secular "knowledge of the mind" witchcraft [i.e., psychology] has had, here are just a few assessments: ***"Sigmund Freud's name is as cardinal in the history of human thought a Charles Darwin's." "Few others in the history of the world have had a more profound influence on the way man thinks about himself." The very intellectual air we breathe has been infused with Freud's categories of thought." No other thinker in modern times has had a comparable effect upon so many branches of knowledge."*** (Several revealing pages on Freud at this source: (HERE).

And too, lest we forget that the evolution-based revolutions sparked by the Darwin/Marx/Freud triumvirate in the late 1800's were TOTALLY dependent on the previous success of the Copernican Revolution, consider the bottom line of what was happening over in the Physics and Astronomy Departments while Freud was at the university in Paris in the mid-1880's: That bottom line is that the negative results of the Michelson-Morley interferometer experiments conducted in Europe and the U.S. in the 1880's consistently showed no orbital motion of the Earth around the sun. No motion. Period. (Shades of

Joshua: ***"Sun, stand THOU still!"*** *[Jos.10:12]*)

"...this unexpected result kept the scientific world long in perplexity....." wrote Hans Reichenbach in his insightful book *"FROM COPERNICUS TO EINSTEIN."* He further noted: ***"This result, announced in 1887, dumfounded scientists...."*** ("Dumfounded" means "astonished, amazed, astounded, bewildered, confounded, flabbergasted, shocked and stunned".) This was serious stuff! The whole cult with its "science" idol was in jeopardy! Over three centuries of carefully layered propaganda and indoctrination had defeated, and all but buried the Bible's account of a stationary Earth. The outer wall of the Bible's claim to Truth had been battered down by radical members of the scientific priesthood. And now they were on the verge of breaking through the second line of defence with the Evolution battering ram. This breakthrough was designed to defeat and bury not only the Creation account of man created in the image of God, but the whole Creation scenario set out in the Bible. No Creation; no Garden of Eden; no Satan; no Temptation; no Fall; no need for Jesus Christ to redeem from the fallen condition.... What's left of Christianity but a bunch of rituals and traditions?!)

The long and the short of all this is that the science establishment was thrown into an absolute funk with a capital "F" by the interferometer experiments! The word "unthinkable" got a lot of exercise. World class scientists such as Poincare', Maxwell, Lorentz, and FitzGerald heaved and sweated mightily to hold the establishment's house of cards together - the situation was desperate!

Then alas, in 1905, a saviour appeared. This saviour - this man who rescued the ruling theoretical science establishment from its potentially lethal enemy (The Truth!), this saviour - who advanced a theory of Relativity which seemingly ruled out forever any challenge to the Communist physics which forbade any inertia in the universe, was feted as usual with the full red carpet treatment, and parades and statues in capitols around the world. His name became synonymous with unequalled IQ-busting human intelligence. From a long list of great men and women at the end of the 20th Century, Einstein was chosen "Man of the Century". His crowning achievement? Why so glorified by a humanist/Jewish controlled media and education? Well, after all, he did rescue the Copernican foundation of all modern man's "knowledge"! He deserved what he got from those who willingly gave to him.

On pages 110-133 (and elsewhere) in *"THE EARTH IS NOT MOVING,"* one can see how the shenanigans posing as science that led to the secular canonization of Einstein developed. Suffice it to say here what the evidence plainly demonstrates:

1) Einstein's Relativity hypothesis rescued heliocentricity from the findings of over 200 experiments which showed that the earth was NOT moving.

2) These experiments threatened to undo over 300 years of successful labour to transmute fictionized mathematics into the basis of modern science.

3) Moreover, by threatening the Copernican Paradigm, i.e., the very foundation - the *raison d' etre,* of this successful transmutation, these experiments contained the deadly potential of thwarting the rooting process of Darwinism, Marxism, Freudianism, Einsteinism, and (later)

Saganism. These isms were essential to victory in this *spiritual* warfare, which intended to get rid of the Biblical God, *and especially His Son Jesus*, and return to Paganism. Atheist philosopher Nietzsche summed up what was really at stake just before the experiments threatened the whole unfolding secular game plan: ***"God is dead", "We have killed Him with our science."***

4) From F. Engles on, Communist (atheist) physics would allow nothing to be motionless in the universe, thereby "scientifically" ruling out the Biblically mandated stationary and immovable Earth.

5) Einsteinian Relativity is anti-Biblical, *but it is not a wholly secular concept*. **Indeed, it is an essential part of another "creation account" given in another "holy book", i.e., the Cabbala.** This "holy book", with its 13th century Rabbinical concept of a "Big Bang-Expanding Universe" *(HERE)*, is an instrument of another religion which, along with the Talmud, specifically targets the Bible and especially the New Testament of Jesus Christ for destruction.

6) It is a surpassingly interesting coincidence that the Cabbala also describes Relativity (!), Zionism, and Dispensationalism *(HERE* & *HERE)*.

Anti-Bible, Anti-Christ Cabbalism/Talmudism rules modern man's "knowledge."

"...profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called." *(I Timothy 6:20).*

THE ILLUMINATI AND COMMUNISM

From the time of Christ, around 2000 years ago, the leaders of Pharisaic Judaism have ever warred against Christianity. Around the middle ages, an alliance between the secret societies of "Pharisonry" and the leaders of Judaism coalesced into the "Permanent Revolution" or "The Conspiracy" – in the final revolt against the Divine Plan for Order established by Christ, and conspiring against white Christian civilization.

The first time these diabolical vultures called "Jews" saw a land base to own and contaminate was in 1917, when their funded agents (local gangsters) assassinated the entire Romanov family and established the first Communist country in Russia. This was the beginning of the ultimate disaster for civilization and decency. This new Communist government was always funded, backed and supported from the Judmas (Judeo-Masonic) conspirators in New York, Washington D.C. and London *(See "National Suicide" by Anthony Sutton, as well as numerous other well documented works).* As Fr. Denis Fahey put it in: *"The Rulers of Russia":* ***"The book shows Bolshevism (Communism) in its proper perspective, namely, as the most recent development in the age-long struggle waged by the Jewish Nation against the Supernatural Messias, our Lord Jesus Christ, and His Mystical Body . . ."***

The intention of Communism was to break up the old order in the more incorrigible parts of the world with the utmost brutality. This commenced in Russia, where "anti-Semitism" was made a crime punishable by death as soon as the Communists took over. In fact when

Lenin, financed by the International Bankers, overthrew the Russian government and established the first totalitarian dictatorship in 1917, the flag was red with a hammer and sickle, over which was superimposed the Star of David. Communism also smashed the old order in China behind the Moscow-educated murderer Mao Tse Tung, as it was done in Eastern Europe after the Communist takeover after World War II.

By 1989, it was decided that the task of Communism was complete. The old order was sufficiently broken up and/or corrupted, where the New World Order could now be quietly announced. Suddenly the New York media was cheerleading for the crowds demonstrating *against* Communism in Eastern Europe and Russia, and – instead of being mowed down by tanks as in the past – the Communists mostly gave way and all became "social democrats," where they continued to figure prominently in the running of the formerly communist countries.

Let's look at what two world leaders had to say about the REAL goal of the Permanent Revolution, which used Communism as only one of its masks. The first quote is from the first (and, at the time of this quote, former) Prime Minister of Israel, David Ben Gurion, given to "Look Magazine" in 1962, January 16th, edition:***"The image of the world in 1987 as traced in my imagination: The Cold War will be a thing of the past. Internal pressure of the constantly growing intelligentsia in Russia for more freedom and the pressure of the masses for raising their living standards may lead to a gradual democratization of the Soviet Union. On the other hand, the increasing influence of the workers and farmers, and the rising political importance of men of science, may transform the United States into a welfare state with a planned economy. Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a Socialist and democratic regime. With the exception of the USSR as a federated Eurasian state, all other continents will become united in a world alliance, at whose disposal will be an international police force. All armies will be abolished, and there will be no more wars. In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a Shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind, to settle all controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah."***

Ben Gurion missed calling the end of the Cold War by only two years, as it actually "ended" in 1989. His optimistic dream is becoming a real nightmare for Israel and the world, as his party, Judeo-masonry, continues to strive against the real order of the world, against the Kingship of Christ as explained clearly in the writings of Fr. Denis Fahey. But few can doubt that Ben Gurion was part of the inner circle that *devised* the game plan, as well as had the game plan in his possession. Next world leader, Pope Benedict XV in 1920, offers a more realistic view of where the program of Communist/Judeo-Masonry was heading: ***"The advent of a Universal Republic, which is longed for by all the worst elements of disorder, and confidently expected by them, is an idea which is ripe for execution. From this Republic, based on the principles of absolute equality of men and community of possessions, would be banished all national distinctions, nor in it would the authority of a father over his children, or of the public power over the citizens, or of God over human society, be any longer acknowledged. If these ideas are put into practice there will inevitably followed a reign of unheard-of terror."*** *From "Moto Proprio, Bonem Sanc," July 25, 1920.*

Note how Pope Benedict XV sees right through Communism, which was then raging in Russia, and was merely a disguise - the "destroyer's" mask, worn by the World Revolution of Judeo-Masonry. He prophetically sees that, after the destruction phase was over, Judeo-Masonry would call their hoped-for World Rule a "Universal Republic", never for what it really was, that of a Communist tyranny.

Let's put it another way: the goal was always for the International Bankers and the Monopoly Capitalists, to put in practice the Talmudic principle that the Jews deserve to own everything, and the goyim (non-Jews) deserve to own nothing. So Communism either smashed all the enemies of the International Banksters, or served as a threat to keep the Free World off balance until the Banksters in the "free" countries could use their incredible money issuing power to take over the media and the governments of the so-called "free" countries. The Talmudic Supremists did all this in conjunction with the upper echelons of Freemasonry of which The Independent Order of the B'nai B'rith is TODAY its supreme governing body. ***"The Communists are against religion*** (Christianity)***, and they seek to destroy religion; yet, when we look deeper into the nature of Communism, we see that it is essential nothing else than our religion*** (Judaism)." *(A Program for the Jews and Humanity, Harry Waton, p. 138)*.

If you have got this far, only the terminally blind will deny that Marxist/Talmudic Jews wield immense power and influence worldwide, especially in the United States and where the so-called "Jewish lobby" is a decisive factor in the slavish support for Israel. As long as this incredibly powerful religious influence remains entrenched, there will be no end to the systematic and deliberate distortion of current affairs and history, the Jewish-Zionist domination of the U.S. political system, Zionist/Nazi style oppression of the Palestinians and the Israeli threat to world peace.

COMMUNISM AND ZIONISM

If your goal were to enslave humanity, would you announce your intentions as such? Of course not! You would cleverly bait your hook with promises of public ownership, sharing and universal brotherhood. This appeals to the ignorant sheeple's naiveté, idealism, and self-interest. Many think that Zionism is the struggle by the Jews for a land of their own. Zionism is much more than the Jews establishing a Palestinian homeland. That is merely a cover for a much grander plan to rule the world. Zionism is the child of the Talmud, and Talmudism is communism. The communist revolution in Russia was planned and executed by Jews according to the clear doctrines of their Talmud. Of the 556 leading conspirators in the Bolshevik state in 1918-19 there were 17 Russians, two Ukrainians, eleven Armenians, 35 Latvians, 15 Germans, one Hungarian, ten Georgians, three Poles, three Finns, one Czech, one Karaim, and 457 Jews. As pointed out by Robert Wilton in his 1920 book *"The Last Days of the Romanovs,"* **the communist revolution was not an insurrection by Russians, but rather a secret invasion by Jews.** As of 1983, the Premier of the Soviet Union was a Jew (Andropov) and 23 out of 25 members of the Politboro (the Soviet ruling clique) were Jews. In addition, every top member of the military and of the Soviet police, were Jews.

As pointed out by the late Colonel Jack Mohr: ***"One of the greatest difficulties of the Talmudic Pharisees has been that of bringing communism into power while trying to conceal its Talmudic origin."*** However, the substantial evidence that the COMMUNIST revolution in Russia was a conspiracy perpetrated by Talmudic Jews is overwhelming. Once the communists in Russia seized power, the first law they passed made anti-Semitism a crime punishable by death. While Christian church buildings were turned into animal stables, slaughter houses, and dance halls, the Jewish synagogues were untouched. Christian pastors were removed from their pastoral duties and made to work on roads and in slave labor camps, yet the Jewish rabbis were permitted to continue just as before.

The Jews attempted to eradicate all vestiges of the traditional Czarist social structure that was built along Christian lines, a system of which had worked well for hundreds of years. In the collectivization of the Ukrainian farmers, (kulaks) an estimated 10 million peasants were starved to death or shot. Millions more died in mass executions in the Baltic, with massacres of Cossacks and Volga Germans, in the genocide of three million Muslims, and in Gulag slave labour camps - just to mention a few.

At its heart, Communism is a system of social control and oppression dedicated to smashing the pillars of Western Civilization, nationhood, democracy, Christianity, free enterprise and the structure of the family. It cares for no other principle than raw power and exercises it ruthlessly. Members of the Comintern referred derisively to people who bought the party line as "innocents." This is the Communist "modus operandi." There is a publicly stated goal (like equal rights) that appeals to everyone. Only the inner circle knows that the true agenda is to subvert social institutions and gain arbitrary power. If you want to undermine the social order, you empower incapable minorities that are ostracized by society. Robert Wilton again writes, ***"Taken according to the number of population, the Jews represented one in ten; among the commissars that rule Bolshevik Russia they are nine in ten, if anything the proportion of Jews is still higher."*** *(391)*

What the JEWS did to the people of Eastern Europe is THE story of the 20th century. It remains largely untold because the descendants of these demon possessed rapists and atrocity-mongers are the very same people who still write the laws and control the media in the world today, so It's little wonder we don't hear much about what Jewish Communists perpetrated in the USSR.

FEMINISM AND ZIONISM

Modern Feminism is yet another Illuminist, Communist front, inspired and led as usual by Talmudic Jews. Most of the leaders of the "second wave" were "red diaper babies", so called because their parents were Communists. Here is a list of some of the Jewish founders and leaders of the modern feminist revolution. Keep in mind that this list is by no means complete - these women are simply the more well-known within the feminist movement; thousands of lesser-known Jewish women lead local and obscure feminist groups:

-Gloria Steinem (1934-); founder, Ms. Magazine.
-Bella Abzug (1920-1998); Civil rights and labor attorney elected to Congress (House of Rep.) from New York City; served 1971-1977.
-Betty Friedan (1921-); feminist leader and author of the book "The Feminine Mystique" (1963).
-Shulamith Firestone (1945-); Canadian feminist. Wrote "The Dialectic of Sex" (1970).
-Andrea Dworkin (1946-); radical; apparent lesbian. Author of the book "Intercourse" (1987).
-Susan Brownmiller (1935-); U.S. feminist. Wrote the book "Against Our Will" (1975).

-Susan Faludi (1959-); author of the book "Backlash" (1992).
-Naomi Wolf (1962-); advisor to Al Gore in the 2000 U.S. presidential election.
-Emma Goldman (1869-1940); early U.S. feminist.
-Ernestine Rose (1810-1892); b. in Poland; early feminist.
-Phyllis Chesler (1941-); U.S. feminist; author of the book "Woman's Inhumanity to Woman" (2002).
-Judy Chicago (Cohen) (1939-); U.S. feminist. Author of the book "The Dinner Party" (1996).
-Robin Morgan (1941-); U.S. feminist. Former editor-in-chief, Ms. magazine.
-Letty Cottin Pogrebin (1939-); U.S. feminist; co-founded Ms. magazine.
-Gerda Lerner (1920-); b. in Austria.
-Annie Nathan Meyer (1867-1951); U.S. feminist.
-Maud Nathan (1862-1946); sister of Annie Nathan Meyer; U.S. feminist.
-Geri Palast (1950-); chair, Committee on Women in the Global Economy; U.S. feminist.
-Rose Schneiderman (1882-1972); b. in Poland.
-Anita Pollitzer (1894-1975); U.S. feminist; pal of artist Georgia O'Keeffe.
-Gene Boyer (no birthyear available); a founder of N.O.W.; president of Jewish Feminists; U.S. feminist.
-Lucy Komisar (1942-); author of the book "The New Feminism" (1971); U.S. feminist.
-Karen Nussbaum (1950-); (apparently Jewish); leader of 9to5-National Association of Working Women.
-Eleanor Flexner (1908-1995); (apparently Jewish--relative is a Zionist); U.S. feminist.
-Riane Eisler (1931-); b. Vienna; author/feminist; (apparently Jewish--fled Nazis). Author of the book "The Chalice and the Blade" (1987).

They are ALL characterized by a bizarre conviction that Western Civilization is evil because it was created by men, and therefore needs to be torn down – a clear Talmudic imperative. It has turned the humanities curricula in every university on earth to mush and has psychologically sterilized the minds of two generations of women, turning most of them into screwed-up wrecks. In the view of Kenneth Minogue, Professor Emeritus at the London School of Economics***, " the radical feminist revolution is nothing less than a destruction of our civilization. It has all happened in such a way that people have not yet realized what has happened."*** Communists, Zionists and Feminists, are being used by the International Bankers to create an Orwellian New World Order. If they strip away the fine sounding rhetoric, they will discover that the NWO has a long-term plot to consolidate global wealth and power into a few blood soaked hands. It is a scheme to eventually degrade, enslave and ultimately exterminate the populace and to divert all humanity away from the Most High God and into the clutches of the Adversary.

THE QUEST

"There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." *(Proverbs 14:12 & 16:25)*

Satan in his rebellion has always opposed the plan of God and has sought to set up a counterfeit kingdom on earth in which he seeks to reign supreme and operate through unregenerate men and nations. The book of Genesis tells us that after the flood, Noah and his family began to repopulate the earth and as the deluge unfortunately did not eradicate sin

- man's sinful nature ran wild once again. At the same time, territories were overrun with wild animals, turning against the inhabitants of the land. The battle of man against beast was quite fearful at times, but in the midst of it all - Nimrod, son of Cush, appeared as the courageous "knight in shining armour." A "mighty hunter," Nimrod delivered the people from the fear of beasts, but because of his insatiable hunger for power, he also emancipated man from the Lord God.

Until Nimrod, mankind was governed by a patriarchal system where the heads of families generally knew their God and so guided their individual tribes. Nimrod, more accurately a "mighty hunter *against* the Lord," usurped this established patriarchal rule, and crowned himself the first human god-king. Now man ruled and usurped the will of God.

According to historic legend, Nimrod feared the prophecy that a child was to be born who would turn the people back to God, so in an effort to preserve his kingdom, he slew 70,000 babies in the hope of killing the would-be saviour. The story goes that Abram (later Abraham) of Ur was that prophetic baby, the father of Israel from whom the Messiah would come. Although Nimrod's motive was to keep the promised child from ruling, he used the fear of wild beasts as a pretence for uniting the people and established the kingdom of Babel. Presenting himself as a saviour, Nimrod convinced the inhabitants to look to him as the lord of the earth instead of the true God. Thus, the establishment of his kingdom was the beginning of the Babylon as referenced in the Bible. Historically and symbolically, Babylon is typically any organised system that replaces God's authority with demonized human rule. Nimrod's greed and ambition eventually led him to give himself over to demonic powers, where he became the high priest of devil worship. Thus, a terrible false religion developed with its sun and moon veneration, priests, astrology, demonology, worship of stars associated with their gods, idolatry, mysterious rites, human sacrifice, and much more. During this time Nimrod married the beautiful and cunning, but notoriously immoral, Semiramis – the ancient "Queen of Heaven," and together they ruled the world at that time. In fact as the Catholic Church rose to power, the Pagans who fell under its authority, began to exert their influence by establishing their various idols within the church by disguising Semiramis and Tammuz into Mary and the baby Jesus. The halos around their heads (Aureole or Nimbus) symbolise sun worship, (according to Hislop's THE TWO BABYLONS) as does the sanctification of the Communion Wafer or, MONSTRANCE.

Plans were made however for a grand tower, a massive type of structure called a Ziggurat, really a stepped and truncated pyramid which consisted of a series of terraced platforms, each smaller than the one below it.

A cuneiform, or wedge-shaped document called "The tablet of the Essagil," housed at the Louvre in Paris, gives detailed plans and specifications for this Zigurrat, as being the tallest building in Mesopotamia at the time. According to this ancient document, the structure was cuboid in form, where the length, width and height were all equal, at around 300 feet. The Greek historian *Herodotus* wrote that the tower was divided into seven diminishing stages, representing the **seven gods of the underworld**, which were each represented by a different colour: white, black, purple, blue, orange, silver, with a gold cap. At the very top was a shrine to Bel (Baal), the "All Seeing (golden) Eye" whom they worshiped as the god of the sun and of fire. This "head of gold" was the king of Babylon, as confirmed by the verse: ***"You are this head of gold"*** *(Dan. 2:38)*

There were **six** houses given for the sun to pass through in the zodiac during the **day**, and

six houses in the **night**. In each one of those houses, the sun passed through three rooms. This formed 36 rooms in the zodiac, 36 manifestations of the sun, so the ancients believed. There were 36 gods in the zodiac, one for each one of these rooms, 36 gods in all to rule the 36 constellations of the sky. **The number 1 through 36 added up equals the summary number of the mystery god, the hidden one - the 666 god.** These superstitious mystics gave the number 666 to the sun. They believed the serpent power (New Age Kundalini) resided in the sun and they worshiped this force in nature as a great seven-headed dragon, each one of its heads representing one of the planetary gods, the sun, moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus, and Saturn. They believed that this energy flowed from the sun throughout all nature, and that those who were initiated into the secret teachings of magic, were capable of manipulating these forces through mental exercises, magic words and numbers (Gematria).

ANCIENT BABYLON

Babylon lay in a vast and fertile plain watered by the Euphrates, which flowed through the city. Its walls are described as 60 miles in circumference, 300 feet high, and 75 feet wide, Jer 51:44- 58. A deep trench ran parallel with the walls. In each of the four sides were 25 brazen gates, from which roads crossed to the opposite gates. On the squares thus formed countless houses and gardens were made. Nebuchadnezzar’s palace was in an enclosure six miles in circumference. Within this were also "the hanging gardens," an immense artificial mound 400 feet high, sustained by archers upon arches, terraced off for trees and flowers, the water for which was drawn from the river by machinery concealed in the mound, Da 4:29,30. Under Nebuchadnezzar, Babylon reached the summit of her greatness and splendour. She was renowned for learning - especially in astronomy, and for skill in various arts, in the making of carpets and cloths, of perfumes, jewellery, etc. Her location enabled strict control of the water traffic of the Euphrates and by caravans, between Central Asia and Arabia and Egypt. She was "a city of merchants," Isa 43:14 Eze 17:4; and into her lap flowed, either through conquest or commerce, the wealth of almost all known lands.

Biblical prophets rightly described her (Babylon) as "the great," Da 4:20; "the praise of the whole earth," Jer 51:41; "the beauty of the Chaldees’ excellency," Isa 13:19; "the lady of kingdoms," Isa 47:5; but also "the tender and delicate," and "given to pleasures," Isa 47:1,8. In consequence of the opulence and material luxury of the inhabitants, corruptness and licentiousness of manners and morals were carried to the extreme. **As mentioned previously, Bel, a phallic god (Baal as the all-devouring Sun, or fiery Moloch) and other idols, were worshipped there, with rites in which SEXUAL IMMORALITY WAS ELEVATED TO THE STATE RELIGION**. “***But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, THE STAR OF YOUR GOD, which ye made to yourselves.”*** *(Amos 5:26)*

“***Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.”*** *(Acts 7:43)*

After God scattered the Babylonians, (Gen. 12:8) they fled to the four corners of the earth and took this basic pagan/cabbalistic system with them, where it gradually became an integral part of the various cultures into which the people subsequently developed. **And where the ONE symbol that designated THE STAR OF THEIR G-D WAS THE HEXAGRAM.** The Mexican Indians, centuries before seeing a white man, had the Hexagram as the symbol of their phallic worship of the cosmic gods, as did the Hindu's and countless others throughout history. ALL worship systems and cult religions of today, can be traced back to their Babylonian roots, where the name of Babylon is used symbolically in Rev. 14:8 16:1-21 17:1-18 18:1-24, to mark the idolatry, superstition, lewdness, luxury, and the persecution of the real people of God - which also characterized heathen Rome and the modern Antichrist system. Well might we expect The Most High to bring down vengeance on the many crimes of this drunken, scarlet woman? Indeed, the woes denounced against Babylon by the prophets of God constitute some of the most awfully splendid and sublime portions of the whole Bible: Isa 13:1-22, 14:22, 21:9 47:1-15, Jer 25:1-38, 50:1-46, 51:1-64, etc.

SATAN'S NEED FOR WORSHIP

Over the centuries, Satan continues in his attempt to raise up men and nations to politically, religiously, and economically develop a world system under his rulership. This obsessive quest for world government has been going on for a very long time, with its culmination now but a few short years away. The general public however, has been cleverly and systematically hood-winked into believing that history happens by accident and that politicians generally are greedy seekers of power at all costs and are by and large stupid - with the latter especially a reasonable assessment. However, the upper echelon elites understand full well that history is progressively and meticulously planned for a defined and ultimate end, which is being achieved by the use of an assortment of politicized/idealized dupes, that the Protocols term as . . "useful idiots!"

One-time President Franklin D. Roosevelt ***"In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way."***

A.K. Chesterton - The New Unhappy Lords: An Exposure of Power Politics:
"I claim... the existence of a conspiracy for the destruction of the Western World as the prelude for shepherding mankind into a sheep's pen run as a prelude to One World tyranny."

Walter Bernays - Propaganda – 1928:
"Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. Our minds are moulded, our tastes are formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never heard of."

Carrol J. Quigley - Professor of International Affairs at Georgetown University, Bill Clinton's mentor. The Ango-American Establishment:
"There is... an inner core of intimate associates who unquestionably knew that they were members of a group devoted to a common purpose and an outer circle of a larger number on whom the inner circle acted by personal persuasion, patronage distribution, and social pressure. It is probable that most members of the outer circle were not conscious that they were being used by a secret society."

Tragedy and Hope – 1966:

"Their aim is nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole."

Senator Jesse Helms - Speech before the Senate - 15 December, 1987:
"This campaign against the American people - against traditional American culture and values - is systematic psychological warfare. It is orchestrated by a vast array of interests comprising not only the eastern establishment but also the radical left. Among this group we find the Department of State, the Department of Commerce, the money centre banks and multinational corporations, the media, the educational establishment, the entertainment industry, and the large tax-exempt foundations." The thoughts and loyalties of the masses are dominated through constant indoctrination to the "politically correct" viewpoint, beating down any dissenting voice as "hateful" - "radical" - "extremist" - "revisionist." The leading institutions of our society have been overthrown, and control of the mass media, education, foundations and government have passed to those who seek to destroy it, to make way for a New World Order. Their Plan has been in effect for decades, a true "conspiracy" to take control of our society, lead by the masters of psychopolitics, " The Prop Masters."………They control everything - politics, education, media, and all private property through various regulations and environmental agreements they have forced upon us. The population is kept in a constant state of fear and uncertainty through a series of controlled and invented events - crisis after crisis."

Manley P. Hall, 33 degree Mason - The Secret Destiny of America:
"There exists in the world today, and has existed for thousands of years, a body of enlightened humans united in what might be termed, an Order of the Quest. It is composed of those whose intellectual and spiritual perceptions have revealed to them that civilization has a secret Destiny..." The outcome of this "secret destiny" is a World Order ruled by a king with supernatural powers. "This king was descended of a divine race; that is, he belonged to the Order of the Illumined; for those who come to a state of wisdom then belong to a family of heroes-perfected human beings."

In the book "On the Creation of a Just World Order" (1975: ***"The existing order is breaking down at a very rapid rate, and the main uncertainty is whether mankind can exert a positive role in shaping a new world order or is doomed to await collapse in a passive posture. We believe a new order will be born no later than early in the next century and that the death throes of the old and the birth pangs of the new will be a testing time for the human species."***

David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations: ***"No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless all will undertake a LUCIFERIAN INITIATION."***

General Cornwallis' statement to General George Washington at Yorktown, Virginia, following the British surrender in the Revolutionary War; taken from Legions of Satan, 1781, by Jonathan William. ***"...a holy war will now begin in America, and when it is ended***

America will be supposedly the citadel of Freedom, but her millions will unknowingly be loyal subjects to another Crown. Your churches will be used to teach the Jew's religion and in less than two hundred years the whole nation will be working for divine world government. All religions will be under the invisible All-Seeing Eye of the Grand Architect of Freemasonry."

SYMBOLS, EMBLEMS AND THE MYSTERIES

Paganism, the end-game of deceptive world ecumenism, is a cafeteria style “easy believism” religion with a choice of a variety of easily manipulated gods that may vary depending on one’s tastes, but it is united on one thing:

There is **NO** ONE Real God with **ONE** Real Truth!

Historically, Pagan rituals have included Bacchanalian/Dionysian type sex orgies and revelries fuelled by "substance abuse" and characterized by open homosexuality, bestiality, and not infrequently, human sacrifice. Lest anyone wonder how anything so primitive as Paganism could return as the fastest growing religion in the modern world, let that person look no further than the sudden and dramatic explosion of this same sexual license that has invaded every living room, school room, theatre, and computer screens. And let all that be fused in people’s minds with the "science"-backed assurances that we are all meaningless specks of flotsam in a universe of evolving apparitions, and you come up with where we are today. In this climate, can there be any reason to think that this satanic invasion would stop at the door of "Christian" churches where there are already wholesale apostasies from the supernaturally given plain teachings of the Bible? If there is no pure truth in the world telling of a real God and His Plan for Man, then Paganism makes sense. After all, if the universe, the Earth, and life in general are all just meaningless accidents of explosions, gases, gravitational forces and heat, etc., then why shouldn’t people just “eat, drink, and make merry, for tomorrow they die"?

The word "mystery" comes from a Greek word meaning "one who keeps quiet" and implies an "initiate," or a person introduced to the secret rites of a mystery. Mystery religions & SECRET SOCIETIES in one way or another existed in Babylon, Egypt, India, Persia, Rome, Greece and many other countries. They were, as today, typically polytheistic - worshiping more than one god, some were pantheistic - embracing the gods of all religions, but most were esoteric – where secret truths were reserved for the adepts or priests. They had typically restricted memberships, requiring secret initiation ceremonies, with promised spiritual and other magical benefits for their members - where the initiates were all sworn to total secrecy & allegiance. Many had two sets of doctrines. A public doctrine (exoteric) that was a socially acceptable front and gave the group a desirable public image to thereby lure unsuspecting recruits, (usually from the upper end of society) and then gradually introduce selected novices into secret (esoteric) doctrine - the real purpose of all secret societies. As initiates qualify for higher and higher levels within these various organizations, a select few are eventually introduced to the Luciferian doctrine and to the point of no return.

"This intimate connection between the two powers *(Freemasonry and Cabalistic Judaism* *writes R. Lambelin)* ***is becoming so evident that there is no longer any attempt made to deny it. The Jewish lodges of B'nai B'rith, which originated in the English-speaking countries, have swarmed all over Europe, and even into Asia; and they assume the leadership of control in the whole Masonic organization. Under cover of Theosophy a new religion, which is specifically Jewish, though enveloped in a nebulous mist that obscures its character, is bidding fair to take the place of the traditional Christian belief which it flatters, and insensibly destroys."*** *(Les Victoires d'Israel, pp. 211-212; Freemasonry and The Anti-Christian Movement, Edward Cahill, p. 92).* ***"But whence comes this sinister marvel*** *(the progressive Judaic Power)?* ***It comes from the failing of the Christian faith...from the progress of secret societies, filled with apostate Christians who desire what the Jew desires; that is to say, Judaic civilizations given to us by our teacher and master the philosophic Jew, the Jew of the 'Alliance universelle.'"*** *(des Mousseaux; The Trail of the Serpent, Inquire Within, Miss Stoddard, p. 93).*

SYMBOLS AND EMBLEMS

At the heart of Freemasonry are its religious symbols and emblems. A symbol generally represents a single or core idea, whereas an emblem comprises a larger series of thought. It is within the pictographic forms of various emblems that the divine “truths” of Freemasonry are chiefly revealed – secrets of which are deliberately veiled and concealed to the uninitiated or “profane.” ***"What is a magical symbol? The true magic symbol is an image, which hides an inner meaning. This meaning is usually cunningly hidden behind a form which most people think they can understand immediately."*** Frederick Goodman, *Magic Symbols*, p. 6. All Masonic symbolism came out of long established occultism as verified by Henry C. Clausen: ***“The signs, symbols and inscriptions date from...the Sumerian civilisations..., Chaldea [Babylon], Assyria, Greece, Rome and even in Mexico and Yucatan... Some rites of the Scottish rite of Freemasonry of our Mother Jurisdiction have been in existence from time immemorial. For we teach the same grand truths, the same sublime philosophies...as those adept’s of the ancient mysteries taught in their esoteric rites.”*** *“Messages for a Mission”* [the Supreme Council 33rd degree, A & ARFM, Mother Jurisdiction of the World, 1971]

It should be noted, however, that the true interpretation of the various symbols of Freemasonry are not to be found in the lowest three degrees of the Blue Lodge; ie, Entered Apprentice, Fellow craft, or Master Mason. In fact**, there is deliberate deception in the Lodge** with regards to Masonic symbolism as they appear in these lower degrees, which is not discovered by the initiate until he advances into the higher degrees of either the York Rite or Scottish Rite.

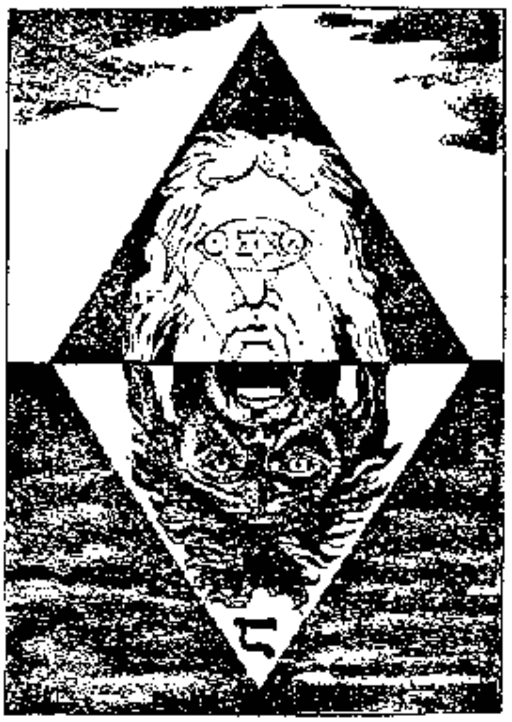
CABBALISM – JEWISH GNOSTICISM

The Cabbala (also Kabbalah Cabala, Kabala, Qabalah) **is a system of Jewish mysticism and is Hebrew for *"oral tradition."*** The Cabbala, in spirit, is the Biblical “Traditions of the Elders,” which our Lord Jesus so vigorously condemned as the essence of pure evil and the supreme counterfeit of God’s Word. It is at the heart and soul of Freemasonry, Gematria, Illuminism, the Tarot, Astrology and forms the basis of all Christian cults and most Evangelical churches today. The *Zohar* is called the original and main book of the Cabbala, the basis of which was the ancient Chaldean secret doctrine, a system of esoteric philosophy (pure occultism) handed down in part by oral, and in part by written, transmission -- although mostly by oral reception, wholly so in the case of the deeper mysteries of the Cabbala.

The following official definition of “Cabbala” comes from the *“Hermetic Order of The Golden Dawn”* – the ultimate authority on all things occult:” . . ***Hebrew word meaning "tradition." It is derived from the root word qibel, meaning "to receive." This refers to the ancient custom of handing down esoteric knowledge by oral transmission. What the word Cabbala encompasses is an entire body of ancient Hebrew mystical principles that are the cornerstone and focus of all Western Esoteric Tradition.***

QVOD SVPERIVS
MACROPROSOPVS
MICROPROSOPVS
QVOD INFERIVS

Jehovah White and Jehovah Black
(The Double Divinity)



The Magical Head of the Zohar
(The “Zohar” is the Talmud’s Cabbalistic heart)

Note here the “HEX” of Illumination in the forehead of the “LIGHT PRINCIPLE”

The “Zohar” or “brightness” is at the heart of Jewish Cabbalistic method and doctrines. The Zohar was compiled by the Jew, *Moses de Leon* at the end of the 13th century. He incorporated into the Zohar, the doctrines of the infamous Gnostics and Neoplatonists that the soul is immortal and its attachment to the body is unfortunate, but temporary. Cabbalists believe in reincarnation and that “God” supplies all knowledge. They claim that the Scriptures contain important codes and when properly analysed, reveal deep secrets concerning the creation of the Universe. They believed that secret combinations of words and symbols could be manipulated to achieve magical results.

In the Jewish Cabbala and entrenched in esoteric thought generally, it is believed that their “god,” written, (G-d) is a unification of the **LIGHT** principle (upward triangle) and the **DARK** principle, (downward triangle) while in the human being, these two principles are separated. Out of these two principles, the freedom of human volition makes the human independent. A person can move from truth to falsity, can bring one's own egoism to dominance, and can lower the spiritual within oneself to the mere instrumentality – a little like "The Force," in the Star Wars series, involving volitional yielding to either the "good side," or the "dark side." **Note how in the magical head of the "Zohar," by yielding to the "Light principle," (upward triangle) - the Adept obtains enlightenment through the power of the "HEXagram."**

Gnosticism began as an ancient Babylonian religious movement, which stressed this dualism between light and **darkness** - good and **evil**. The Gnosis was knowledge obtained only through "inner illumination" and not by reason or faith in a loving, all-knowing and personal God. The principal characteristics of Gnosticism are the harmonising of opposites, or syncretism. This is how they can justifiably represent **black** as white, or anything **bad** as something good – it's all in the interpretation you see! Lucifer, (in their view) is the true angel of light and got a raw deal from God. The story goes something like this: God at this present time has two sons, with the older **Lucifer**, (Satanael, Samael, Sanitas) together with the younger son - **Jesus**. Satan rebelled against God and was subsequently tossed-out of heaven, so poor ole' Lucifer was left to create the physical universe, patterned after the spiritual one. Yes, Jesus came to earth to show men the way to heaven, but he was largely ineffective against Satan and his mission proved to be a failure. Because of this, Gnosticism included a profound hatred of Jesus Christ and all that He stood for. Seeing that Lucifer (he is usually referred to in his unfallen state) is the creator and "god of this world," and is all-powerful, then he is the one who should rightfully be worshiped instead of Jesus!

Most Christians believe that the Jews follow the "Torah," or the first 5 books of the Bible. But we can see here from another authoritative quote, that this is just not so: ***"In Judaism, Kabbalah means literally "what has been handed down", i.e. Tradition. The idea is that just as there is a written scripture or Divine Revelation, the "Revealed Torah (Law)" this being the Pentateuch (the so-called first five books of Moses; i.e. the first five books of the Old Testament; to which were later appended commentaries like the Talmud, Mishnah, and so on), SO THERE IS ALSO AN INNER OR "HIDDEN" TORAH, A "SECRET" (sod) WHICH GIVES THE INNER MEANING OF THE TORAH, AND DESCRIBES THE NATURE OF GOD, creation, the origin of the Cosmos, the nature of man, and so on. It is this Hidden Torah, which is supposedly handed down by word of mouth (although since the twelfth century it has been committed to writing) that constitutes the Kabbalah. Kabbalah then, is the occult or mystical branch of the Jewish religion, the inner or esoteric counterpart to the outer or legalistic doctrine, the Torah or "Law," just as Sufism is the occult and mystical tradition within Islam."***

On July 14th, 1889, Albert Pike, as Grand Commander of Universal Freemasonry, made clear this Gnostic system of Dualism when he said: ***"That which we must say to the crowd is [that] .We worship a God but it is the God that one adores without superstition.. [However,] To you Sovereign Grand Inspectors General [of the 33rd degree] we say this, that you may [in turn] repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st and 30th degrees: The Masonic Religion should be by all of us initiates in the High Degrees maintained in the purity of the Luciferian Doctrine.. [For] if Lucifer were not God, would Adonai [the God of Abraham] whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy and hatred of man, his barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonai and his Priests***

calumniate him? Yes [brethren] Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonai is also God. For the eternal law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two gods! darkness being necessary for light to serve as its foil. As the pedestal is necessary for the statue and the brake to the locomotive. Thus the doctrine of Satanism is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophical religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonai. Lucifer, God of Light and Good, is struggling for humanity against Adonai, the God of Darkness and Evil."

"And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom THE WAY OF TRUTH SHALL BE EVIL SPOKEN OF." *(2 Peter 2:2)*

THE IMPORTANCE OF FREEMASONRY

Thirty-third degree Freemason and Luciferian adept, Albert Pike (1809-1891), the man destined to develop the Luciferic Doctrine for the Masonic hierarchy, simply could not accept that Lucifer and Satan were the same personality. While teaching his subjective beliefs to a select few in the Supreme Council, Pike became the most powerful Mason in the world. Although an obscure general in the Confederate Army during the American Civil War, he was hardly inconspicuous in Freemasonry. From 1859 until his death in 1891, Pike occupied simultaneously the positions of Grand Master of the Central Directory at Washington, D.C., Grand Commander of the Supreme Council at Charleston, S.C., and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry. He was an honorary member of almost every Supreme Council in the world, personally receiving 130 Masonic degrees.

Pike also was one of the most physically and morally repulsive individuals in American history. Weighing in at well over three hundred pounds, his sexual proclivity was to sit naked astride a phallic throne in the woods, accompanied by a gang of prostitutes. To these orgies he would bring one or more wagonloads of food and liquor, most of which he would consume over a period of two days until he passed into a drunken stupor. Albert Pike confides***: "All truly dogmatic religions have issued from the Cabbala and return to it: everything scientific and grand in the religious dreams of all the illuminate, Jacob Boehme, Swedenborg, Saint-Martin, and others, is borrowed from the Cabbala - all the Masonic associations owe to it their Secrets and their Symbols. The Cabbala alone consecrates the alliance of the Universal Reason and the Divine Word; it established, by the counterpoises of two forces apparently opposite, the eternal balance of being. (the two interlaced triangles) It alone reconciles reason with Faith, Power with Liberty, Science with Mystery; it has the keys of the Present, the Past, and the Future. The Bible, with all the allegories it contains, expresses [itself] in an incomplete and veiled manner only."***

Albert Pike wrote to Guiseppe Mazzini on August 15, 1871, calling for world war to force all governments to submit to a one-world Masonic Republic. Catalogued, and on display in the British Museum Library at London, the letter reads in part***: "We shall unleash the Nihilists and the Atheists and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which, in all its horror, will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, the origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, forced to***

defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilisation, and the multitude disillusioned with Christianity...anxious for an ideal, but without knowledge where to render its adoration, will receive the pure light of Lucifer, brought finally out into public view, a manifestation which will result from a general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time." In all the Masonic Lodges, whatever the Rite, the levels of initiation are progressive with the purpose of bringing individuals into total enslavement to Lucifer through pre-determined stages of spiritual bondage through gradual deionization - a process of which is largely unrecognised by the "adept."

All those initiated into the higher degrees between the 30th and the 33rd know that they are dedicated to the preservation and promotion of Satanism with its Luciferian Doctrine, where the lower degrees are naturally kept in ignorance that Satan (as Lucifer) is their Grand Architect, until they are too far committed to dare contemplate leaving.

In *"Why I Left Freemasonry"* by Charles G. Finney, D. D. - Christian author and teacher, explains first-hand the features of an Anti-Christ from his own experiences: ***"Judging from unquestionable evidences, how can we fail to pronounce Freemasonry an unchristian institution? We can see that its morality is unchristian. Its oath-bound secrecy is unchristian. The administration and taking of its oaths are unchristian and a violation of the positive command of Christ. And Masonic oaths pledge its members to some of the most unlawful and unchristian things:"***

- v ***To conceal each other's crimes.***
- v ***To deliver each other from difficulty, whether right or wrong.***
- v ***To unduly favour Masonry in political action and in business matters.***
- v ***Its members are sworn to retaliate and persecute unto death the violators of Masonic obligations.***
- v ***Freemasonry knows no mercy, and swears its candidates to avenge violations of Masonic obligations unto death.***
- v ***Its oaths are profane, taking the Name of God in vain.***
- v ***The penalties of these oaths are barbarous, even savage.***
- v ***Its teachings are false and profane.***
- v ***Its designs are partial and selfish.***
- v ***Its ceremonies are a mixture of puerility and profanity.***
- v ***Its religion is false.***
- v ***It professes to save men on other conditions than those revealed in the Gospels.***
- v ***It is wholly an enormous falsehood.***
- v ***It is a swindle, obtaining money from its members under false pretences.***
- v ***It refuses all examinations, and veils itself under a mantle of oath-bound secrecy.***
- v ***It is a virtual conspiracy against both Church and State.***

THEOSOPHY AND LUCIFER

THERE IS NO RELIGION HIGHER THAN TRUTH

Theosophy: (emblem at left) is steeped in the black arts and the occult where Lucifer, (Satan in his unfallen state) is its god. Theosophy holds that all religions lead to the same truth and ultimate salvation, which Jesus clearly condemns as the "broad road" in Matthew 7:13. Madame Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, co-founder of the Theosophical Society, proclaims that: ***"Lucifer is the divine and terrestrial light, the 'Holy Ghost' and 'Satan,' at one and the same time…. It now stands proven that SATAN, OR THE RED FIERY DRAGON… AND LUCIFER, OR 'LIGHT-BEARER,' IS IN US: IT IS OUR MIND---OUR TEMPTER*** **AND** ***REDEEMER."***

"One of the most hidden secrets involves the so-called fall of Angels. Satan and his rebellious host will thus prove to have become the direct Saviours and Creators of divine man. Thus Satan, once he ceases to be viewed in the superstitious spirit of the church, grows into the grandiose image. It is Satan who is the God of our planet and the only God. Satan (or Lucifer) represents the Centrifugal Energy of the Universe, this ever-living symbol of self-sacrifice for the intellectual independence of humanity." *H.P. Blavatsky - The Secret Doctrine, pages 215, 216, 220, 245, 255, 533*

According to the official Theosophical Society's : *"Encyclopedic Theosophical Glossar"* **Lucifer** ***(Latin) Light-bringer [cf Greek*** **Phosphoros*****; or*** **Eosphoros** ***dawn-bringer]; the planet Venus, the morning star. Lucifer is the light bringer to earth, not only physically as the brightest of the planets, but in a mystical sense also. In mysticism he is the chief of those minor powers or logoi who are said to rebel against high heaven and to be cast down to the bottomless pit - the so-called war in heaven and the fall of the angels. Lucifer has been transformed in later Occidental theology into a synonym for the Evil One or the Devil. If the god Jehovah were the highest divinity, which this Jewish tribal deity is not, then any power withstanding him must necessarily be considered to be his adversary; and in the same way the teaching as to the immanent Christ, not only in the world but in each individual person, not being altogether agreeable with the doctrine of salvation by faith in an external saviour, became transformed into the Tempter inspiring man to sinful rebellion against God. Lucifer in a very true sense stands for the self-conscious mind in man, which is at once tempter and enlightener - tempter in its lower aspects and enlightener and inspirer in its higher.***

The aim of ALL Secret Societies is: ***"...as a whole was, is and will always be the struggle against the Church and the Christian religion, and the struggle of those who have not against those who have...All secret societies have almost analogous initiations, from the Egyptian to the Illuminati, and most of them form a chain and give rise to others."*** *(Les Setes et SociÇtÇs SecrÇtes, Le Couteulx de Canteleu, 1863).*

In growing Evangelical circles, Lucifer is now acquiring a new image. Modern Bibles now designate Lucifer *"the morning star,"* replacing his true identity as *"son of the morning,"* in Isaiah 14:12. The NIV and NASB also dispense with *"day star,"* in II Peter 1:19, encouraging readers to wait *"…until the day dawn and the* ***morning star*** *arise in your hearts."* Even now, Lucifer is regularly invoked by New Agers and ignorant Christians alike, through the medium of Channelling, “Tongues” and ecstatic speech, helping in the bringing about of the final revelation of the Antichrist indwelt by Satan. ***. “At the proper time, Lucifer and the “Spiritual Hierarchy” will appear: ."*** Alice Bailey, *Esoteric Psychology*, Vol. II, Lucis Pub 1942, pp. 656-657 ***“ . . The Masters of Wisdom… will restore upon earth the ancient mysteries and institute again the ORDER OF INITIATION.”***

MONEY POWER

Whether we want to believe it or not, everything we do, every thought we have in this mundane world consciously or unconsciously is related to "money." The LOVE of money (as the root of all evil) is our aura; it is our mantle of standing and our security blanket. It stands as a mystique to supply our insatiable wants, where it equates to prestige and ultra-happiness. It is the emotion of our being. It is love, fear and greed all in one, but most importantly, money can so easily entice us to become our god - with devastating consequences. ***"Money in its widest sense is the lifeblood of society. In so far as men who are independent of money they live, as it were, directly. They see around them the whole furniture of nature: the seasons, the ups and downs of weather, the forces of water, light and air, the soil and its properties and so on. It is through an appreciation of his place in nature and by his response to the stimulus of the natural order that man develops and expands in contact with 'reality'; and he does so because the pressure of events forces him into an understanding of and co-operation with (natural) law. He is in a Baconian world where the forces at work become inductively utilised to his own human needs. But when he is obliged to work, not for subsistence, but for the money to obtain subsistence, he is no longer in a real world with its inescapable and accepted (natural) law. He is now in AN ARTIFICIAL WORLD, a 'myth' world, created according to certain abstract ideas; and with this he has no part - no kinship***”. *Human Ecology: The Science of Social Adjustment" by Thomas Roberston 1948*

MONEY – THE GREAT CORRUPTOR

Money is used by governments to manipulate people against their own interests but it is rarely perceived as such. It is used to expropriate wealth by transferring the real wealth and production of the people to the government without payment. There is a massive propaganda ministry and a promotion industry created to perpetuate the mystery of money and confound the public mind. Code words and terms like "the national debt" and "balancing the budget" overwhelm our minds, dominate our thoughts, and shut out rationality. The great majority of the "educated" millions, the intellectuals, and captains of industry and finance are ignorant of the true nature of money, its source of creation, its force and power over their very thoughts and lives. Money is the deity of government and its politicians. Money is the force and power of government - it is the spirit and soul of modern Babylon. ***"The Jew continues to monopolize money, and he loosens or strangles the throat of the state with the loosening or strengthening of his purse strings. He has empowered himself with the engines of the press, which he uses to batter at the foundations of society. He is at the bottom of... every enterprise that will demolish first of all thrones, afterwards the altar, afterwards civil law." -****Hungarian composer Franz Liszt (1811-1886) in 'Die Israeliten'*

Those in the know understand that the great money powers that centre around the world's central banks, like the Bank of England and the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank, secretly rule the governments of the world, while allowing an illusion of Democracy. The Original U.S. Constitution stated that only Congress had the power to mint all money and set its value. However in 1913, the little known “Federal Reserve Act” was passed which allowed the power to create money taken from Congress and freely handed over to a private consortium of banks collectively known as the Federal Reserve Bank. Just after the 'Federal' Reserve Act was passed in the early hours by a conveniently depleted Congress on December 23, 1913, Congressman and patriot, Charles Lindbergh - clearly saw the incredible implications of this when he stated, ***"The Act establishes the most gigantic trust on earth. When the President [Wilson] signs this Bill, the invisible government of the monetaary power will be legalized....The greatest crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill."***

WHO CONTROLS THE FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM?

Now that we know the Federal Reserve is a privately owned, “for-profit” corporation, a natural question would be just exactly who OWNS this company? *Peter Kershaw* provides the answer in *"Economic Solutions*" where he lists the ten primary shareholders in the Federal Reserve banking system.

1) The Rothschild Family - London 2) The Rothschild Family - Berlin 3) The Lazard Brothers - Paris 4) Israel Seiff - Italy 5) Kuhn-Loeb Company - Germany 6) The Warburgs - Amsterdam 7) The Warburgs - Hamburg 8) Lehman Brothers - New York 9) Goldman & Sachs - New York 10) The Rockefeller Family - New York. All JEWS!

To further convey how screwed-up this system is, Jim Marrs provides the following data in his phenomenal book, "Rule By Secrecy." He says that the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, which undeniably controls the other eleven Federal Reserve branches, is essentially controlled by two major financial institutions:

1) Chase-Manhattan (controlled by the Rockefellers) - 6,389,445 shares - 32.3%
2) Citibank - 4,051,851 shares - 20.5%

Thus, these two entities control nearly 53% of the U S Federal Reserve Bank. Now, considering how many trillions of dollars are involved here, and how the bankers are WAY above our "bought" officials in government, do you think the above-listed banks and families have an inordinate amount of control in how ANY country is being run? The answer is blindingly apparent. So then, where does the money come from?

We all know that the Federal Reserve CORPORATION prints money - then loans it, at interest, to our government. But before we get to see what a total scam this process is, let's remember one thing about the very essence of banking - primarily that money should have some type of standard upon which its value is based. In the case of America, it operates on what is called a "gold standard." (money supposedly backed by gold)

So, with that in mind, let's look at how money is actually created, and at what cost. For example, if the Federal Reserve wants to print 1,000 one-hundred ($100) bills, their total cost for ink, paper, plates, labour, etc. would be approximately $23.00 (according to Davy Kidd in "Why A Bankrupt America"). Now, if you do the simple arithmetic, the total cost of 10,000 bills would be $230.00 or maybe less. But, and here's the catch - 10,000 $100 bills equals $1,000,000! So, the Federal Reserve can "create" a million dollars, then LEND it to the U.S. Government (at exorbitant interest) for a total cost of around $230.00! That's not a bad deal, huh!

The banking industry calls this highly secret process "seignorage." I call it outright THEFT! Why? Well, regardless of the immense profit margin ($1,000,000 for $230), plus the huge interest payments, our government then needs to STEAL the American people's hard-earned money to payoff their debts via a Mob-like agency called the IRS. So the bankers steal from the government, then the government turns around and steals from their own people.

What's worse is that there's NO MORE gold left in Fort Knox! It's all gone. In other words, the GOLD STANDARD that our financial system was based upon is now an illusion. We can't convert our money into gold --- only other currency. The entire underlying basis for our money is now a lie - a sham. The Federal Reserve has become so arrogant that they've become a literal MONEY MAKING MACHINE, creating currency straight out of thin air! So that's where the Fed gets their money - they literally print it, and then lend it back to us so they can make even MORE money. Unbelievable but true!

This whole process has become so utterly ridiculous that William Grieder, former assistant managing editor of the Jewish run Washington Post, wrote a book in 1987 entitled, *"Secrets of the Temple: How the Federal Reserve Runs the Country."* It methodically details how the Controllers have conditioned (spell-bound) the sheeple to accept this absurd situation. He writes: ***"To modern minds, it seemed bizarre to think of the Federal Reserve as a religious institution. Yet the conspiracy theorists, in their own demented way, were on to something real and significant. The Fed does in fact function in the realm of religion. Its mysterious powers of money creation, inherited from priestly forebears, shielded a complex bundle of social and psychological meanings. With its own form of secret incantation, the Federal Reserve presided over awesome social ritual, transactions so powerful and frightening they seemed to lie beyond common understanding."*** Mr. Grieder continues, ***"Above all, money was a function of faith. It required implicit and universal social consent that was indeed mysterious. To create money and use it, each one must believe, and everyone must believe. Only then did worthless pieces of paper take on value."***

As the establishment hated author Peter Kershaw tells us in his meticulously researched EXPOSE', *"Financial Enslavement and the Federal Reserve:"* ***"What we operate on today is not the 'intellect' of confidence based upon tangible wealth and substance, but the 'religion' of 'conviction' based upon blind faith. Without religious conviction, the system collapses! And what is that religion? – A PAGAN OCCULTIC MONEY SYSTEM."***

Taken one step further, many of us don't even use paper money anymore! Why? Well, here's a scenario. Many places of employment directly deposit their employee's pay into the bank. Once the money is there, when bill time comes around, the person in question can write out a stack of cheques to pay them. Plus, when they need fuel they use a credit card; and a debit card for groceries. If this person goes out for dinner on a Friday night, they can charge the tab on their diner's card. But what about the tip? They simply scribble in the amount at the bottom of the cheque. So far, the person hasn't spent a single dollar. Plus, if you bring electronic banking (EFTPOS) into the picture, they've virtually eliminated the use for cash money. So what happens when encoded microchips are eventually implanted into the backs of our hands and foreheads? And what of all those who simply . . .refuse?

NAPOLEON said: ***"When a government is dependent for money upon the bankers, they and not the leaders of the government control the situation, since the hand that gives is above the hand that takes.... financiers are without patriotism and without decency..."***

KARL MARX said in the Communist Manifesto: ***"Money plays the largest part in determining the course of history."***

SIR JOSIAH STAMP, President of the Bank of England in the 1920's, the second richest man in Britain once said: ***"Banking was conceived in iniquity and was born in sin. The Bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create deposits, and with the flick of the pen they will create enough deposits to buy it back again. However, take it away from them, and all the great fortunes like mine will disappear and they ought to disappear, for this would be a happier and better world to live in. But, if you wish to remain the slaves of Bankers and pay the cost of your own slavery, let them continue to create deposits".***

BISMARK said: ***"I fear the Jewish banks with their craftiness and tortuous tricks will entirely control the exuberant riches of America. And use it to systematically corrupt modern civilization. The Jews will not hesitate to plunge the whole of Christendom into wars and chaos that the earth should become their inheritance."***

And to top it all off, according to Reagan's Grace Commission, **not one cent of IRS money actually goes to the US Government,** it all goes to pay **interest on a bogus debt to the Federal Reserve CORPORATION,** just to allow paper money to freely circulate as (non-government) "Federal Reserve Notes." Has it ever occurred to you that the federal government has no need of taxes for revenue? Are you aware that banks prefer lending to governments because governments seldom repay loans? Do you realize that if all debts, both public and private, were paid, there would be no money at all in circulation?

Do you get it? MONEY is an ILLUSION! - Why? Because the gold standard upon which all paper money is supposedly based, has long been eliminated. The present financial system which creates money as a debt, eventually leads to massive unrepayable debt-bondage and default. It is THE principal means of Jewish Financiers to establish their long-held dream of a one-world government - with their beloved Satan at the helm.

"Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them; and he said to Him, "ALL THESE I WILL GIVE YOU, IF YOU WILL FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP ME." *(Mathew 4:8,9)*

END PART I

Read Part 2

Read Part 3

Mystery Babylon the Great -Catholic or Jewish? (Israel's role in the New World Order)

The Illuminati and Communism!

The Talmud, Demons, and Magic

The Regathering of Israel to the Promised Land (when Christ returns)

The Bible Teaches a Pretribulation Rapture

The Holy Spirit and the End Time (by Pastor Jack Hyles)

The Second Coming of Christ (by Evangelist Billy Sunday)

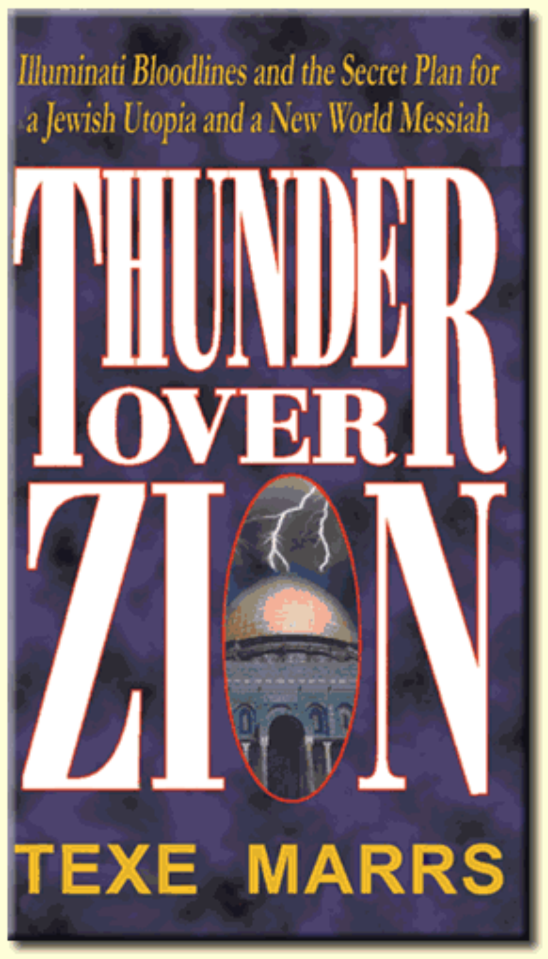
---

by Texe Marrs

Jesus told the Jews who rejected Him that they would someday accept an evil imposter as their Messiah to rule over them. Now, that day has arrived as the wealthy blood dynasties of the Illuminati plot to make Jerusalem capital of a satanic New World Order.

The Illuminati bloodlines, led by the Rothschilds and the Bronfman dynasties, have concocted an elaborate scheme to catapult to the heights of world power their leader, whom they shall worship as King of the Jews and dictator over the Gentiles. The Holy Bible says he will be the antichrist, the beast, an evil-possessed monster whose name can be calculated with the fateful number, 666.

The Jerusalem plot is designed to bring about a Jewish Utopia, a Socialist Communist empire. Christianity is to be destroyed, its last vestiges to become laced with cabalistic occultism. All world


Illuminati Bloodlines and the Secret Plan for a Jewish Utopia and a New World Messiah
THUNDER OVER ZION
TEXE MARRS

religions shall be made subservient to Talmudic Judaism.

Here is the amazing story of Mystery Babylon come to life!

Unheralded Discoveries Revealed

A The scandalous Bronfman Illuminati bloodline—they preside over the powerful World Jewish Congress. Its leader treats the President of the United States like a puppet.

A The Rothschilds—richest dynasty in the world. The leaders of Britain and Israel worship these ruthless barons of the Illuminati bloodlines. They control the world's banking and financial establishments.

A The late Meyer Lansky—the Jewish gangster who ran both the Jewish and Italian mafias in the United States. His successors remain in power.

A The New Age cult groups and Jewish rabbis working to make Jerusalem the capital of a One World Government.

A The architecturally unique library of the Supreme Court in Israel—built with Rothschilds money and shaped like an Egyptian pyramid. What is its hidden, cabalistic meaning?

A The secret blood connection of FBI founder J. Edgar Hoover, a 33rd degree Mason, with the founder and head of the 18th century Rothschild clan.

A The stunning plot by a French Mason to stage the coming of a Jewish World Messiah in Jerusalem. High technology is to be used to put on a dazzling theatrical show of miracles, complete with an artificially induced earthquake on Mount Zion to convince the whole world the Messiah has come.

A The plan to build a Jewish Utopia in which perfected man (enlightened Jews) shall collectively become "God." Defective men and gentiles, like cattle, are to be destroyed…

SOURCE

Welcome to Conspiracyworld.com

BIBLE PROPHECY

Where is the Promise of His Coming? ~ *A Defense of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture of the Church*

The Lost Tribe of Dan ~ *Early Jewish & Christian View of the Identity of the Antichrist*

The Six-Pointed Star: The Mark of the Beast ~ *Star of David or Star of Remphan?*

Mark of the Beast ~ Tattoos and Branding ~ *Junk Religion for Generation X*

Designer Marks of the Beast ~ *Why the Mark of the Beast is NOT the Microchip Implant*

THE ONE WORLD RELIGION

End-time Revival or Great Apostasy?

Mel Gibson's "The Passion of the Christ" ~ *International Hoax Starring Porn Queens*

The United Religions ~ *Evangelicals Join the Global Church*

The Latter Rain Revival ~ *Gnosticism Revived*

Cosmic Christmas ~ *Saturnalia: Rebirth of the Sun God*

The Elijah Revolution ~ *Joel's Army Coming of Age*

Transformations II ~ The Glory Spreads ~ *City Transformation…Divine Visitation?*

The Messianic One World Religion

Under the Law ~ *The Noahide Laws*

The Hebrew Roots Movement ~ *The Judaizers*

The Semitic New Testament ~ *Messianics Reject the Greek New Testament*

The Lausanne Consultation on Jewish Evangelism ~ *The Messianic Movement Joins Lausanne*

A Chronology of Major Movements ~ *Ecumenism, Pentecostalism & Zionism*

Pseudo-Elijah in Israel ~ *The {False} Prophecy Club*

Back to Egypt ~ *The Papal Goddess Worship*

The New Age Ties of the Discernment Ministries

The Discernment Ministries ~ *Merovingian Connections*

Antipas: Another Jesus Revolution? ~ *CIA Connections*

Diakrisis International ~ *Discernment or Deception?*

Lambert Dolphin & The Great Sphinx ~ *Edgar Cayce/Masonic Connections*

Smoke, Mirrors & Disinformation ~ *The Compromised Ties of the Apologetics Ministries*

Christian Research Institute ~ Spiritual Counterfeits Project ~ EMNR ~ American Family Foundation

THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Behind the Conservative Curtain

The Third Way ~ Politics of the Radical Center ~ *Understanding the Dialectical Process*

The John Birch Society ~ *A CFR Front*

The Council for National Policy ~ *The Vast Right Wing Conspiracy*

Sun Myung Moon & the CNP ~ *Unification Church Front Groups & Christian Right Leadership*

The Rockefeller ~ Heritage Connection ~ *Follow the Money Trail*

Freedom From Religious Persecution ~ *United Nations to Standardize Religion*

Church of Scientology ~ Hudson Institute ~ Freedom House ~ International Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church & more

Charter Schools, Character Education & The Eugenics Internationale ~ *Pseudo Grassroots Organizations Front for Corporate/Government Takeover*

The Rise of the Fourth Reich

The Bush Family Oligarchy ~ *Funding the Hitler Project*

New Crimes Defined as "Terrorism" ~ *Bye, Bye Bill of Rights!*

Brave New Babies ~ The Unprotected Human Subjects of Biomedical Research ~ *Bush Administration Exploitation of the Christian Right & Pro-Life Cover-Up of Same*

The British-Israel Movement

The Rhodes~Milner Round Table ~ *British Think Tank for Applied Eugenics*

The Masonic New World Order ~ *Masonic Foundations of the United States*

The Next American Revolution ~ *Agents Provocateurs Wage Psycho-Political War on Christian Right*

Modern-Day Knights Templar in the Holy Land ~ *New World Order Plan for Israel*

Benny Hinn Aids Knights Templar Conquest of the Holy Land

BIBLE VERSIONS

The Nineteenth Century Occult Revival ~ *The Legacy of Westcott & Hort*

Another Bible ~ Another Gospel ~ *Letters of Westcott & Hort*

Tables of Comparison of Selected Scriptures ~ *KJV ~ ERV ~ NASB ~ NIV ~ NKJV*

Unholy Hands on the Bible ~ *The New King James Version*

A Chronology of American & British Bible Revision ~ *Collaboration of 19th C. American & British Revision Committees*

The Semitic New Testament ~ *Replacing the Greek New Testament*

A Defense of King James ~ *False Accusations Laid to Rest*

Erasmus & The Textus Receptus ~ *Questions & Answers*

The Message ~ *The Mystical Bible*

The Daemonologie ~ *King James' Treatise on Witchcraft*

Webmaster of www.Jesus-is-Savior.com Note: Please review all of the following links with caution. There is MUCH pertinent and valuable information for those who are hungry to know the truth; however, I simply have not had the time to search through all of them. I do NOT necessarily agree with all the the following information. Let the Holy Spirit and the Word of God be your guide. If you have any questions or concerns, please e-mail me.

Mystery Babylon the Great -Catholic or Jewish?

The Last Deception

Section 2

section 3

section 4

section 5

section 6

section 7

section 8

section 9

section 10

section 11

section 12

section 13

section 14 "The Protocols of the Illuminated Elders of Tzion"

section 15

section 16 "The Beast Has Risen"

section 16-B

section 17

section 17-B

section 17-C

section 17-D

section 18

section 18-B

section 19

section 19-B

section 20

section 20-B

section 20-C

section 20-D

section 20-E

section 21

section 22

section 23

section 24

section 25

Daniel's Seventy Weeks

Was Peter a Jew?

The Two Witnesses

"The Whore of Babylon"

Mystery Babylon

Wall Street " The Mark" is Here

Wall Street II

Wall Street III

It has happened "War Declared upon and in America"

Declared section Part II

"Questions"

"All you ever need to know about their god and Qabalah"

Qabalah Part II

Qabalah Part III

National Identification Card

Prophecy Unfolding

"Seventh Trumpet"

Compulsory Constitutional Cremation

Homeland Security, "The Police State"

"The Fourth Beast"

The Babylonian Talmudic Mystical Qabalah

The Scribes of Baal

How will they do it- " The false-christ"

False Christ Part II

The Word

Baal's food Tax

"The Changing of the Guards"

"Summation" The beginning of sorrows has begun

"Moshiach ben Lucifer"

Satan's Tales "Wagging the Global Dog"

"Satan's Plan", Protocols of Zion (of course they will dispute it's authenticity)

I Witch, New One World Order Seal

Satan's Enforcers of Quaballah

Satan's Enforcers Part 2

Satan's Enforcers Part 3

Satan's Enforcers Part 4

The Seed of God or the Seed of Satan, Your choice by faith

The New Pledge of Allegience

Pledge of Allegiance Part Two

I AM, the Revelation of Jesus Christ

King of the Noachides

"Beware the Mark"

"Beware the Mark" part two

"Beware the Mark" Part 3

"Beware the Mark" Part Four

"Beware the Mark" Part Five

Harvest of Fear

"Harvest of Fear" Part Two

"Harvest of Fear" Part Three

National Organization Against Hasidic International Talmudic Enforcement

Where's Da Plane Boss, wheres da plane?

The Tarot Card Killer of Olam Ha Ba

The "Lessor Jew"

Temporary Coup d' Etat

The Federal Reserve, Fed up with the Fed?

The Protocols Today. Dispute this, Liars !

Protocols Today Part Two

Letter to a friend "It's not the Jews Dummy"

Identity of the Illuminati

The "Son's of the Synagogue of Satan"Chabad Lubavitch

Chabad Satan Part 1A

Chabad Satan Part 2

Chabad Satan Part 2A

Chabad Satan Part 2B

Chabad Satan Part 3

Chabad Satan Part 3A

Chabad Satan Part 4

Chabad Satan Part 4A

Chabad Satan Part 4B

Chabad Satan Part 4C

Chabad Satan Part 5

Chabad satan Part 5A

Chabad Satan Part 5B

Chabad Satan Part 5C

Chabad Satan Part 6

Chabad Satan Part 6B

Chabad Satan Part 6C

Chabad Satan Part 6D

Chabad Satan Part 7

Chabad Satan Part 7A

Chabad Satan Part 7B

Chabad Satan Part 7C

Chabad Satan Part 8

Chabad Satan Part 8A

Chabad Satan Part 8B

Chabad Satan Part 8C

Chabad Satan Part 8D

Chabad Satan Part 9

Chabad Satan Part 9A

Chabad Satan Part 9B

Chabad Satan Part 9C

Chabad Satan Part 9D

Chabad Satan Part 10

Chabad Satan Part 10A

Chabad Satan Part 10B

Chabad Satan Part 10C

Chabad Satan Part 10D

The Chabad Satan Wall of Destruction

Chabad Wall Part 2

Chabad Wall Part 3

Chabad Wall Part 4

The Chabad Phoenix is Rising

Columbia "The Queen of Heaven"

Patriot Akt II, Comrad

The Infiltration of the leaven "Jerusalem Council"

Satan's One World Religion

OWR Part 2

OWR Part 3

OWR Part 4

One World Religion Part 5

One World Religion Part 6

One World Religion Part 7

Re the god of Talmud Bavli

Perpetual Purim

"The Raiser of Taxes"

Jewish Persecution

Obedient Ishmael Kislev 19, 5764

The Final Nazi

Nazi Part 2

Nazi Part 3

Nazi Part 4

The Lord of the Ring, the Return of the Talmudic king

Changing the Time and the Laws

anti-semitism?

Who murdered Jesus the Christ

"Replacement Theology" of Judaic Talmudism

the gods

"The Two Whores"

Noahide News

Noahide News 2

How to Go to Heaven

Jesus-is-Savior.com

The ILLUMINATI Exposed!

BEWARE THE MARK

by Ray Novosel

Part II

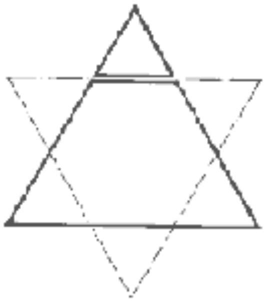
THE ILLUMINATI AND THE GREAT SEAL

The concept of money and credit creation was developed in ancient Babylon. Once relative values were placed on commodities, (like cattle, grains or craft) silver and gold became established as a store of values and a convenient means of exchange. In order to guarantee the safety of their wealth, Nimrod, the priest-king, offered the temple vaults and protection of the gods as security for the treasure of his citizens. Observing that the bulk of deposits remained in the vaults at any one time, he developed the lucrative concept of Fractional Reserve Banking. This device was the key to unparalleled prosperity and unbounded influence. Nimrod explained and franchised his scheme to certain illuminated Adepts, (today's bankers) who were licensed to take deposits and lend gold from the temple vaults at around 20% interest. Nimrod's next innovation was to issue clay tablet receipts in the value of the gold, and sealed with the high priest's signet as legal tender - precursor of today's paper money. Safer and easier to carry than bullion, it quickly gained acceptance and still has ancient Babylon's mark upon it.

It is no coincidence that the Great Seal together with the reverse - the insignia of the Order of the Illuminati, plainly appear together on the reverse side of all U.S. one-dollar notes (clearly designated as **Federal Reserve Notes**) and have done for nearly seventy years. The first time it appeared was in 1933, by order of U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, at the beginning of the New Deal - the name given to Roosevelt's political reforms of that time.

Interestingly enough, the reverse has never been cut and used as a seal even though it is designated quite plainly as "THE GREAT SEAL."

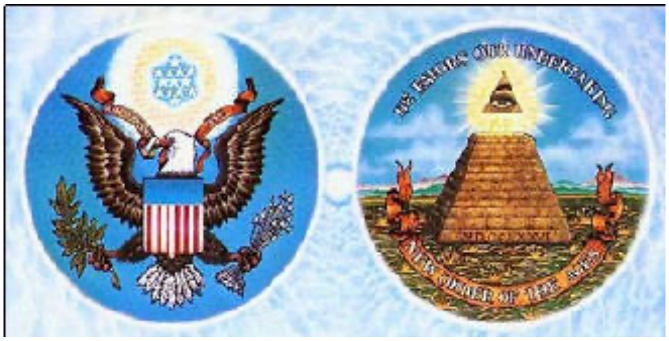
THE GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES



The base 2D form

ANNUIT COEPTIS
MDCCLXXVI
NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM

The pictographic 3D form



The obverse is on the left with the reverse on the right. Note the "Star of David" design of the star cluster above the eagle's head, a pattern of which was never intended by the original designer C L Totten (refer to:The Cult of the All Seeing Eye). The illustration right is a typical example of the symbolic root base at the heart of the disguised pictographic form of the emblem of the Illuminati.

In "The Reverse Side of the Seal of the United States and its Symbolism" Lang comments: ***"The reverse side must have been designed by a mystic, one well versed in symbolism…. all true Theosophists aught to be able to see the connecting link between true Theosophy and the reverse side of the Seal …. the time will come when the white headstone (capstone) of our government…. in the proclaiming of a new religion in which all spiritual currents flowing from every other religion shall meet in the perfection of the WHITE STONE, having neither dogma nor doctrine."***

MATHEMATICS AS RELIGION

The "Ancients" claimed that God works by mathematics. Their belief system was a strange confusion of religion, astrology, alchemy, physical and mental science, and mathematics. The Pythagoreans however, believed that the source of all truth was hidden in geometric symbolism, with the triangle especially as the most "sacred" of all symbols, where the ternary (3) and certain multiples thereof, were regarded as the key to unlocking all "hidden wisdom." There are a variety of numbers that hold secret significance within occult circles today and amongst the most common are **3, 4, 6, 9, 13, 33, 36** & **666.**

The ancients also believed that numbers had formative powers. Pythagoras is reputed to have declared that *"Numbers rule the universe."* Plato said, *"God ever geometrizes*." The modern mathematician Jacoi expressed his own belief that *"God* *ever arithmetizes."*

The Babylonians, who invented the Zodiac, considered each of the twelve signs to rule over the twelve months of the year. In the Zodiac there are **6 houses that the sun passes through during the day** and **6 during the night.** Each house is divided up into 3 rooms. So there are 36 rooms in the Zodiac, as the Babylonians believed there were 36 magnifications of the sun and thus 36 separate gods, all different revelations of the “Sun-god.” ***"In symbolism, numbers are not merely the expressions of quantities; but idea-forces, each with a particular character of its own."*** *(J. E. Cirlot, "A Dictionary of Symbols", p. 220)* ***"The very numbers you use in counting are more than you take them to be. They are at the same time mythological elements, but you are certainly unaware of this when you use numbers for a practical purpose."*** *(Carl Jung, "Man and His Symbols", p. 40)*

Presently, let us concentrate on just one specific and perhaps THE most important identifying mark on the reverse of the Great Seal, referred to as the “spiritual side” of the seal. – MDCCLXXVI, which represents 1776 in Roman numerals. In Hebrew and Greek, all letters have numerical value, but the Romans used only six numerals: D=500, C=100, L=50, X=10, V=5, I=1. These six letters add up to **666**, (The Roman numeral M was not used to denote thousands until the second century AD). You will now see how cleverly and subtly, occult numerology and geometry is woven into this seal.

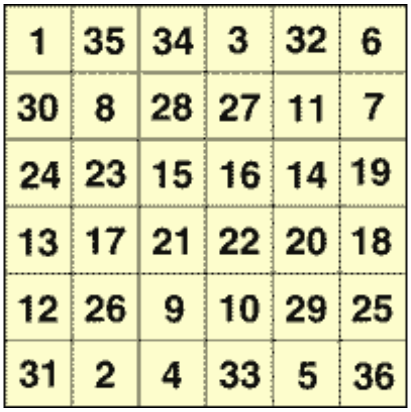
Now put three triangles in a row - starting with M, place the Roman numerals representing 1776 in the exact sequence of top, bottom left and bottom right, at the corners of the triangles, and you get an amazing revelation. We can see that the top row of numerals **M C X** adds up to **1110**. The bottom row of numericals is in perfect Roman numeral order, **D C L X V I** and where **DC** = **six hundred**, **LX** = **threescore**, and **VI** = **six** - **666**. What does all this mean? ***“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.”*** *(Rev. 13:18).*

It is interesting that only the King James Version of the Bible translates the number as *six hundred, threescore and six*, when later versions write the number as 666. Notice how this verse refers to a **number of a man**, not just a title, a role or a system. **It is the name of the beast referring to a MAN.** Also in Greek, the number is a man’s number, literally - *"is a man"* and *"the number of him*" is ***hex****a kosioi* ***hex****akonta* ***hex****,* these are words of numerals which are in 3 groups: **600**, **6x10’s=60**, and **6**, adding up to **666**. There may be special significance that this is written out this way that may assist us in this study, where any speculation based on triple six, reflects only today's way of writing it and it *may* have nothing to do with the real biblical number.

The Greek and Hebrew letters are also numbers, where the “Gematria” is the adding up or "counting" the numerical equivalent of each letter in a word or name. This was fairly common in the days long before alphabetical numbers existed. On the walls of ancient Pompeii for example, someone wrote: ***"I love her whose number is 545,"*** this way the loved one could decipher that it only applied to her, but for strangers it was almost impossible to find out which one out of the many Greek girls’ names was meant.

We must remember that almost two millennia have passed since the last books of the NT were completed. Even if we share the same basic Christian faith as the original writers, readers and hearers, we live in a vastly different cultural and intellectual environment. A tendency to read the texts through our modern eyes makes us susceptible to modern prejudices and anachronisms; even in something as simple as how a particular number is to be represented as the original author intended.

MAGIC SQUARES AND PROGRESSIONS



1	35	34	3	32	6
30	8	28	27	11	7
24	23	15	16	14	19
13	17	21	22	20	18
12	26	9	10	29	25
31	2	4	33	5	36

The numerical symmetries in “magic squares” symbolized a form of hidden knowledge to priests and mystics in many ancient cultures. The Greek Mystery Religions and the Jewish Cabbala both utilized magic symbols, squares, spheres, diagrams, astrology, and Gematria to explain the Cosmos. The Cabbalists believed that the sun and the planets were each governed by a "spirit" whose secret name had a Gematria value equal to the sum of its magic square. The Jewish Cabbalists assigned the 6 x 6 magic square to the sun and other magic squares to the various planets. The Sun's "spirit" was named *Sorath* and the Gematria value of his name was equal to **666** - to the adepts’ it is the “Supreme Solar Number.”

The "magic square (talisman) of the sun," (shown above) was one of the most important symbols used to represent the sun in antiquity, because of all the symbolism involving the “perfect” number "6." There are six sides to a cube, the numbers 1, 2, and 3, when added or multiplied together are equal to "6." The square was "magic" because the sum of any row, column, or diagonal was uniquely equal to the number "111," and that the sum of the numbers from 1-36 added to **666**.

Another mystical counting system can also be graphically represented by the full Pythagorean “Tetraktys,” where there are 36 rows of dots starting with one dot at the top and ending with 36 dots at the bottom. Together, this forms a triangle, and it also represents a simple system of harmonic counting. When we summarize all the dots in the triangle together, we come to that same cornerstone 'solar' number, that of **666**. In *"Apocalypse Unsealed"* by Robert F. Riggs, a respected Baha'i Faith teacher says***: " In the Pythagorean system of number symbolism, 36 symbolizes the union of the male and female powers of nature, being the sum of 16 and 20. The number 16 is the sum of the first four odd (male) numbers (1+3+5+7), while 20 is the sum of the first four even (female) numbers (2+4+6+8). Plato considered 36 to be the number of the World Soul."\***

THE NEW BABYLON

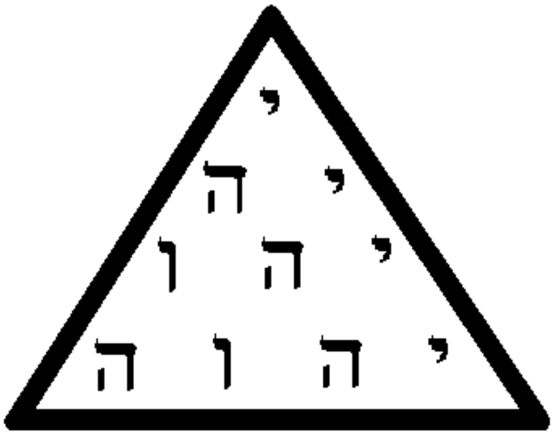
The old Babylonian numbering and monetary system was sexagesimal, that is, based upon six or sixty. They had sixty "cents" to their "dollar". In fact we still use the old Babylonian system for example to measure time; sixty seconds to the minute, sixty minutes to the hour. And it is also reflected on our modern maps and compasses - there are still 360 degrees in a circle after all. Also the NEW Babylon's (America's) numbering and monetary system is centesimal, based on multiples of ten. By decoding the Roman numerals on the Great Seal, representing 1776, we find both the old Babylonian and the new modern American systems of exchange. Mathematically, 1110 old Babylonian dollars are equal to **666** American (New Babylonian) dollars. (0.6 x 1110 = 666) – **These two figures, 1110 & 666 are skilfully codified into the number 1776 – the founding of the American Republic and the beginning of America as the Biblical "Babylon the Great" together with its "Mystery Religion."**

Is it mere coincidence that the rapidly degenerating society of today's America reflects that of ancient Babylonia? From her ever-increasing anti-Christian laws, her monetary system with its associated Usury and all its devastating consequences, together with its immoral Freemasonic religion that has totally corrupted her leaders - she mimics Biblical Babylon in every possible way. Is it also coincidental that the United Nation's religion is identical in spirit to that of ANCIENT NIMROD and that the UN, together with the United States openly stands for GLOBAL GOVERNMENT? Is pushing for all its worth to implement its New World Order, and wants the world to totally embrace an ancient religious belief system that is contrary to the true God in every way and that it will ultimately lead to the second death and to eternal damnation?

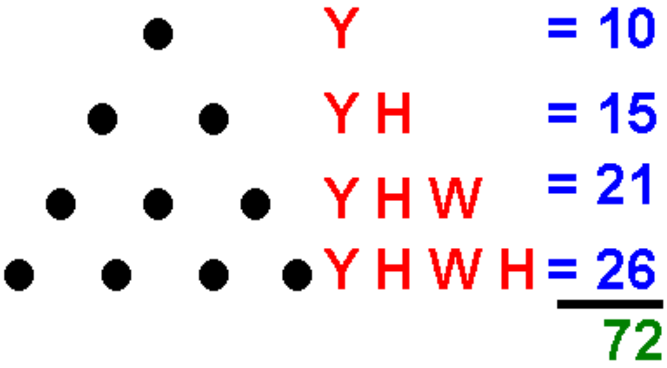
THE IMPORTANCE OF TRIANGLES

The Triangle is used in every degree of Freemasonry as a representation of their satanic deity (written as G-D, or YOD). They use the Triangle in the form of jewels, furniture, aprons, grips, signs, and emblems. The Royal Arch, and the Royal & Select Council uses the Triangle for the Scottish Rite, including The Order of the Knights Templar and The Order of the Eastern Star for women. (Interestingly the Triangle is also referred to as a "Vehicle of god," - which has important UFO connotations, but more on that later)

To those who practice the magic arts, the Ternary, or number three (3) is the first *sacred* number, the first *perfect* number and it represents the counterfeit Pagan “Trinity." It is represented geometrically as the triangle, and spiritually as the Third Eye Of Illuminism/Hinduism – this “third eye,” is usually designated by Hindu practitioners as a **red dot clearly marked upon the forehead**.

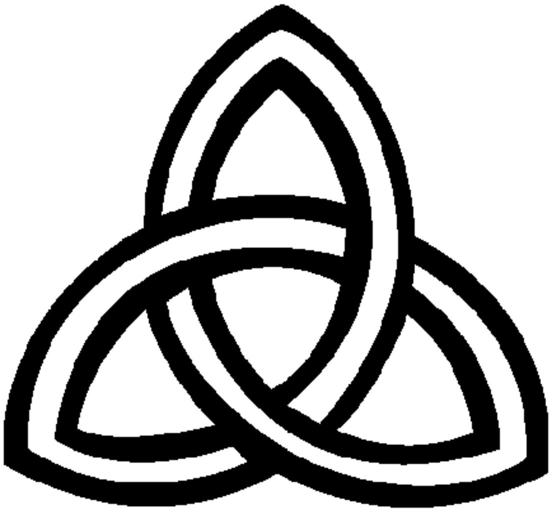


From “THE LOST WORLD OF FREEMASONRY” by Dr Ali Peter Ezzahir ***“The Tetraktys is a triangular figure consisting of rows of one, two, three, and four dots. It was as important to the Pythagoreans as the Cross-is to Christians, for it symbolised the four elements- earth, air, fire, and water. The first four numbers also symbolised the harmony of the spheres and added up to ten, which was unity of a higher order. It is said that initiates were required to swear a secret oath by the Tetraktys when they began their three years of silence as novices, and they even prayed to it . . . Tetraktys has a very mystic and varied significance. It is sometimes called the "Mystic Tetrad". It was used in the Jewish Cabbala to represent the Name of God. Cabbalists believe that the Tetraktys is to be understood in regard to the cabbalistic numerology attached to the tetrad of the Holy Name Yahweh "YHWH.”*** In the Cabbala, the Tetragrammaton, the ineffable, unpronounceable (Jewish) name of G-d is transliterated "YHWH" or "YHVH" and is pronounced "Yahweh" or "Jehovah," – **Y**od, **H**e, **V**au, **H**e, the god of the Cabbalists. - **Satan to the initiated Adepts!** The four letters refer respectively to the four "elements" of **Fire**, **Water**, **Air**, **Earth**, in the order named.



The Pythagoreans attached the highest importance to the Tetraktys of **ten** dots, for to the “discerning mind” it revealed the mystery of universal nature. ***"By connecting the dots of the Tetraktys nine triangles are formed. Six of these are involved in the forming of the cube. The same triangles, when lines are properly drawn between them, also reveal the Six-Pointed Star with a dot in the center. Only seven dots are used in forming the cube and the star. Cabbalistically, the three unused***

corner dots represent the threefold, invisible, causal universe, while the seven dots involved in the cube and the star are the Elohim - the Spirits of the seven creative periods. The Sabbath, or seventh day, is the central dot." *(Manly P. Hall, op. cit. p.68).* Albert Churchward, in *"The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man"* adds: ***"The Triangle was a primary form of the Pyramid and a sacred symbol, because the Pyramid was typically the Pyramid of Heaven; therefore the triangle is typical of Heaven."***



The Triquetra is an ancient "Triple-Goddess" symbol, of triangulate form, made popular recently by the TV show "CHARMED." The Triquetra, (from a Latin word meaning "three cornered") is a disguised interlocked trio of sixes and a graphic form of **666**. It is Celtic and symbolises amongst other things, the triple goddess of Wicca (three interlocked vesica Pisces together). Commonly used for centuries in Catholic liturgical iconography, it has recently found it's way as the official logo of the New King James Bible. A typical representation of its corrupt content – no doubt!

It will be observed that there are 60 degrees in each corner of an equilateral triangle. Each angle, therefore, is the equivalent of the Heb. -Chaldee *Samech* – S; symbol of the devil and the serpent. We also observe that the Heb-Chaldee *Vav* is a V and 6 and that the Greek S - *Stigma* is the symbol for 6. Some secret societies frequently place SSS in each corner of a triangle. Sorath, is spelt in Hebrew: ***S****amech,* ***V****au,* ***R****esh* , ***T****au* - having the numerical value 60 + 6 + 200 + 400 = **666**. The Sun-Demon, *Sorath*, is the inspirer of black magic.

THE EYE IN THE SKY

In ancient mythology, becoming like the "gods" was viewed in terms of the seemingly unattainable and immortal "secret wisdom." However in the Genesis account, it is clearly understood in terms of disobedience by Eve, where she was deceived by the Serpent into believing that she could be "like God" and able to distinguish between "good and evil." A strict prohibition by the Creator, the volitional disobedience of which led to the expulsion of both Adam and Eve from paradise, as God held Adam responsible for the actions of his wife. John Daniel in *"Scarlet and the Beast,"* writes: ***"The Serpent promised Adam and Eve that their eyes would "be opened" (Genesis 3:5) if they ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The key word in this passage is eyes, which in Hebrew can be translated "knowledge." Opened can be translated "broadened." What the Serpent***

promised Adam and Eve was that their knowledge would be broadened if they ate of the forbidden fruit. But the most foreboding aspect of this Scripture emerges from the fact that the Hebrew word for "eyes" is not plural, but singular. What the Serpent actually told Adam and Eve was that their "eye" would be broadened by knowledge. The "eye" that Scripture wants us to consider is not the physical organ of sight, but the eye of the mind or soul. This singular "eye" is called the "third eye" of clairvoyance in the Hindu religion, the eye of Osiris in Egypt, and the All-Seeing Eye in Freemasonry."

Robert Keith Spenser on page 32 in his classic must-read: *"the Cult of the All-Seeing Eye," comments as follows*:***"Now we arrive at the point where we must consider that all-important symbol the All-Seeing Eye. Mr. Totten traced the history of the Eye in the triangle back to ancient Chaldea and its appearance as the Solar Eye, the Eye of Jove or Jupiter, of Phoebus or Apollo, the Eye of Baal and as the Eye of Providence. The Eye of Jove appeared on the front of Jove's temple at Peloponnessus. As the Solar Eye it was the symbol of the Arabian god of Jethro, the black father-in-law of Moses, and of the Arabic motto, "Allah," or "I am that I am." All ancient temples of Arabia were decorated with the Eye, which had first appeared as the symbol of Osiris, Isis and Horus and the Egyptian Sun god Ra."***

JEWS AND THE SUN

The only really important god of the ancient Egyptians who was worshiped with any degree of consistency was ***ra,*** (also ***re***) and was the chief of cosmic deities from whom early Egyptian kings claimed descent. The first of the gods (the hermaphroditic *"great he/she"* created from chaos) became the sun god. This supreme solar deity represented by both the Obelisk and the serpent encircled golden disk, took on many of the attributes and even the names of other gods as Egyptian myths gradually evolved. Worship of ra, the sun god, was very prevalent in Egypt at the time when the Great Pyramids at Giza were constructed during the Fourth Dynasty, 2686 - 2181 BCE.

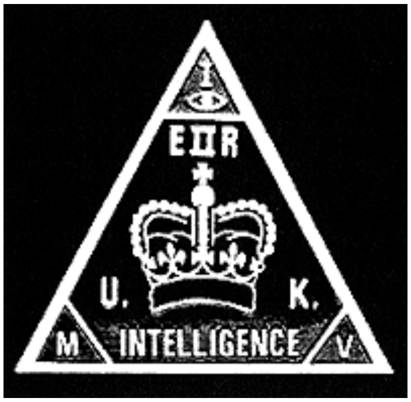
Continuing further to prove the undeniable link between Rabbinical/Talmudic Judaism and occult sun-worship, it appears also somewhat more than coincidental that the words **ra**bbi or **re**bbi, (those affectionately referred to as teachers of the Talmud) commences with the two-letter Hebrew word **ra'** which when translated into English is rendered 'evil' or 'bad', or **as the "evil eye of ra**." Maloney in his book *"The Evil Eye"* clearly links the "All-Seeing Eye" with the "Evil Eye" as a foundational teaching in Talmudic (Cabbalistic) Judaism: ***"In early Mediterranean mythologies, in Egypt, Babylonia and elsewhere – the Eye is symbolic of the deity: Eye of Ra, Eye of Atum, Eye of Osiris,*** [EYE OF HORUS] ***etc. It has been argued that the***

Hellenes conquered the Jews and were in turn conquered by Judaic modification of their philosophical systems. There is much to be found in Talmudic literature involving evil spirits, evil impulses and where the "Evil Eye" (ayin ha ra) abound in the folklore of the Jews, that even required rabbinical legislation. The Jews of England were forbidden to attend the coronation of Richard the Lion-heart (1189) for fear that an evil eye might harm the crown. So feared was the purported power of the Jew, that the German word for evil eye remains "Judenblick" (Jews glance)."

Martin Wagner in his life's work *"Freemasonry – An Interpretation"* under the chapter dealing with Masonic symbols and their meaning he writes: ***"The All Seeing Eye is a symbol of the Masonic deity and expresses the universal presence of the generative principal in nature, especially as the male and female principles combined. The Masonic deity is viewed as a sexual binary, that is that the male and female principles are inherent in him."***

Interestingly enough, the word "synagogue" is only used in the New Testament and where the Greek word here is ***"Sun**agoge."* Archaeologist Zeev Weiss describes a mosaic recently uncovered in an ancient Jewish synagogue in Sepphoris in which a zodiac surrounds a striking portrayal of the Greek sun god Helios. Evidently similar artwork has been discovered in synagogues at Tiberias, Khirbet Susiya, Na'aran, Husifa, Yafia, Beit Alpha and Sephoris. The New Testament writers, had two words to chose from when they wanted to talk about the true Church: *synagogue* and *ecclesia*. The fact that they deliberately chose to use *ecclesia*, and **not** *synagogue*, indicates that their idea of the "church," or the body of Christ, was that of a calling out from the evil gatherings of Talmudic Judaism, rightly described as the "Synagogue of Satan!" (Rev. 2:9, 3;9)

המוסד
למודיעין



The eye inside the triangle is an ancient pagan symbol, signifying the brotherhood's ability to infiltrate and watch all things. For example, the British Intelligence arm of MI5 (logo at left) complete with 'The All-Seeing Eye,' like most other spying agencies is a creation of Judeo-Masonry, clearly proven by the elements contained within the design of the emblem. If you extend the truncations encompassing the letters, M, I and V - you will clearly form an upside down triangle. Proving yet again, the same common denominator at the root of all Luciferic logo's and emblems.

Victor Ostrovsky, a former Israeli Mossad agent and now best-selling author, became internationally famous in 1990 when he published his first book “By Way of Deception,” which documented the outrages committed by the Israeli Secret Service. The Mossad, considered by intelligence experts to be the most ruthless and well-funded spy agency in the world, doesn't take kindly to defectors, and Ostrovsky’s life has been in danger ever since he went public with his first blockbuster book. Logo of the Mossad: ***"kee betachbulot ta'ase lecha milchama"*** Translation: **"By way of deception thou shalt do war."**

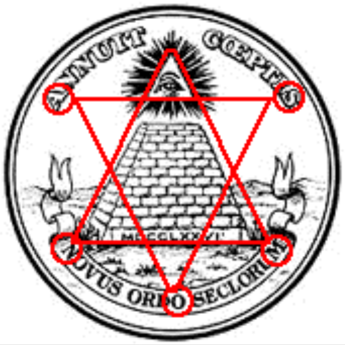
THE NEW ORDER

The Latin words **"ANNUIT COEPTIS"** translate to "Announcing the creation or beginning". Below them, **"NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM"** translates to a "New secular order" with the year written in Roman numerals at the base of the Pyramid. This insignia was duly adopted by the U.S. Congress as the reverse of the seal of the United States on September 15, 1789. The appearance of this emblem of the Illuminati on U.S. one-dollar bills, meant that the followers of Weishaupt regarded their efforts as beginning to "be crowned with success" and that they were even then, (1933) close to total control of the U.S. Government.

The pyramid is also a symbol of the Knights Templar of Freemasonry and a Zionist symbol and the Hexagram (Hexalpha) is used extensively by Royal Arch Masons, which is part of the York Rite Masonry - also a Zionist symbol. Both seals combine symbolism of all Masonic Orders, where the Eagle is a symbol of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Masonic initiates elevated to the 33 (Luciferian) degrees are given a "jewel" to wear - three interlocking triangles, with the Latin inscription *"Ordo Ab Chao"* (Order from Chaos). Lucifer is rightly called the "Author of Confusion." For Masonic “wisdom" teaches that out of Chaos shall come Order – their version. Planned chaos will lead to calls from the “mob” (the stirred-up, unenlightened masses) for more.. government control, more.. government programs, **more and more government imposed …ORDER.**

As an interesting illustrative exercise, take a ruler and a copy of a US one dollar note and pencil outline the pyramid with a triangle. Now take the pyramid and draw a line under the base of the capstone and extend it left to right extended to the A in ANNUIT and the S in COEPTIS. Now draw lines from the end of this line down to the last O in ORDO to then finish the Hexagram. Draw circles around all five letters to which the Hexagram points. These letters make the word MASON.

Another interesting exercise is when the Great Seal is overlaid with the Illuminati Crest. By doing this **you will see how the eye in the triangle symbol, matches perfectly with the centroid of the stars within the crest**, leaving an unmistakable message for the initiated elites, clearly illustrating that **Satan and the so-called “Star of David” or more correctly the “Double Divinity” are representative of one and the same.**



Hexagram superimposed over the Reverse of the Great Seal. The letters ASMON are touched by points on the hexagram.

The 32 feathers on the left wing of the eagle signify the 32 degrees of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. The right wing has 33 feathers for the extra 33rd honorary degree and inner head of the Scottish Rite. George Washington (himself on the front of the One-Dollar Bill) was a 33rd degree Scottish Rite Mason. The 9 tail feathers indicate the 9 additional degrees of the York Rite of Freemasonry. There are13 olives and 13 leaves on the olive branches, 13 arrows in the other eagle's claw, 13 stripes on the shield, 13 stars above the eagle in the form of a Hexagram, 13 letters in "E PLURIBUS UNUM", 13 letters in "ANNUIT COEPTIS", 13 rows of bricks in the pyramid. To the Cabbalist, the number13 is associated with the Snake, or serpent, a familiar Judeo-Masonic symbol of antiquity.

To the adepts, the Pyramid is symbolic of a mountain. A Square base represents the four corners of the World and the four directions. Its peak rises to the sky, piercing the heavens, where it connects Heaven and Earth. It is a path between the worldly and the heavenly. It combines the triangular symbol and that of the square, the sacred numbers 3 and 4. Also the word "pyramid" is composed of the Greek words "pyra" meaning fire, light, or visible, and the word "midos" meaning measures. The pyramids of Giza are among the oldest man-made structures in existence and were used, among other things to indicate solstices and equinoxes. The ancient Pythagorean relationship represented by a 3-4-5 right triangle is displayed in the dimensions of the King's Chamber, however the Pythagorean relation was not identified until 497 B.C. Interestingly, the length of the diagonals of the antechamber within the very heart of the Great Pyramid is exactly **666** *pyramid inches* with the outer mantle composed of exactly 144,000 casing stones.

WASHINGTON D C - OCCULT CAPITAL OF THE NEW BABYLON

Though many well-meaning, but ignorant Christians have attempted to prove that the "Founding Fathers" of the American Republic were venerators of the True God, their open affiliation with Masonic Lodges and their undisguised use of its symbols, clearly betrays their faith to have been nothing more than thinly disguised Baal worship. If America was truly founded as an explicitly Christian nation, as is continually proclaimed by “Judeo-Christian" activists such as James Dobson, Pat Robertson, D. James Kennedy, Chuck Colson, Tim and Beverly LaHaye, Jerry Falwell, Bill Gothard, etc., then why do we find no mention whatsoever of Jesus Christ in America's founding documents? -- not in *The Declaration of Independence* nor in *The Constitution of the United States*! In fact, the *Constitution* does not even make a single reference to God! And the only reference to god in *The Declaration of Independence* is merely "Nature's God," a god that is vague and subordinated to natural laws that everyone should know through common sense, or "self-evident" truths? Moreover, the Bible is never mentioned nor alluded to in either document! It is presently believed from reliable sources, that of the 56 signers of the Declaration of Independence, 50 were Masons and/or Rosicrucians.

GEORGE WASHINGTON
FREEMASON
AND
FIRST PRESIDENT
G

Most people don't realise that America is steeped in Idol worship replete with all of its associated symbology that is all but hidden to the profane - solid and undeniable proof of its status as the "New Babylon." The city of Washington DC, was built especially under the guidance of the Columbian faction of Weishaupt's Illuminati. It was to become the centre of governorship for the Order of the New World and became known among the adept's as "The New Egypt." The Rothschilds, Hapsburgs, Hanovers and others at that time who made up the ranks of the "Illuminated Ones" already controlled Europe, having subverted almost all the monarchies of that continent through the introduction of paper debt and Fractional Reserve Banking. This had enabled the banking dynasties to loan vast sums of ethereal credit to nations which more than effectively accrued an unrepayable debit due in the REAL currency of gold or silver. Thus the power brokers were able to move in and seize control of the financial and economic apparatus of the target nations in question – a brilliant ploy.

Upon seceding from the British Empire through force of arms, the Founding Fathers were nevertheless themselves not immune to the encroaching and omnipresent influence of the European banking cartels upon their freshly won soil. The war of 1812, financed almost completely by the Rothschilds, was a desperate attempt to bring the disobedient, colonial "red-headed step-child" to heel. Behind the scenes, plans had been laid for a new capital to be constructed and based on the ancient esoteric knowledge and magic of Old Egypt.

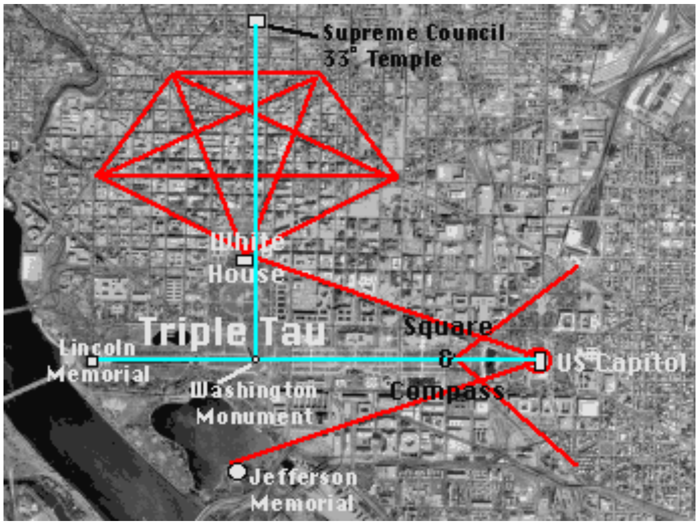
Weishaupt's Illuminati had taken many of its guiding principles from the top levels of Freemasonry and had incorporated them into its charter. Thus a site had to be found in the New World, which faithfully reflected that of the worship home of the ancient demonic trinity, Osiris, Isis and Horus of Egypt. A fever-ridden swamp along the banks of the Potomac suited their purposes admirably, where its river course and tributaries closely resembled that of the Nile and its course southward into the African interior. The land chosen by this river was parcelled into lots and carefully numbered, with the city plans having been drawn up by a French Mason L'Enfant years before.

The positioning of the US town of Alexandria faithfully mirrors its counterpart in Egypt. Later, other towns and monuments celebrating the pervading demon-gods of Egypt would be constructed such as the pyramid in Memphis, and the Luxor hotel in Las Vegas.

Today the city of Washington - District of Columbia, is a veritable mirror of Illuminist endeavour, a city-temple meticulously constructed according to the religious rites of Freemasonry where even street names are connected to famous Freemasons. Incorporated into its street design can be seen the Sphinx, the thirteen tiered pyramid with the All Seeing Eye of Horus staring straight down the avenue into the White House. The US Capital, built incidentally upon Lot 666, is shaped into the Goat of Baphomet and sits atop a truncated pyramid. The Washington Monument symbolises the venerated male organ of Osiris.

According to legend, the ancient emperor, Nimrod (later deified as Osiris), was hunted down shortly after the Flood by one of Noah's sons, Shem, and brought to trial for crimes and abominations committed against God. Nimrod was tried by an assize of 49 judges in Egypt and sentenced to death by dismemberment, his 13 body parts carried into the various corners of the known world and displayed as an example to the world of the consequences of blasphemy and apostasy against the Most High. Nimrod's wife, the beautiful witch Semiramis, resolved to seek out the pieces of her husband's body and found all but the penis, which later became a symbol of veneration and worship by the pagans as the bringer of life and the ultimate generative principle. Thus phallic worship became the staple diet of ancient Egyptian religious culture. Nimrod became deified as Osiris (Ammon-Ra), his wife Semiramis as Isis, and the Earth mother goddess.

A GUIDED TOUR OF WASHINGTON D C



Take a good street map of the Washington DC area and its immediate surroundings. You can see in it many MAJOR Masonic symbols in the street layout: The Square, the Compass, the Rule and the Pentagram. Notice the Capitol. Facing the Capitol from the Mall and using the Capitol as the head or top of the Compass, the left leg of the Compass stands on the White House and the right leg stands on the Jefferson Memorial. The circle drive and short streets behind the Capitol form the head and ears of what some of the more deep-level practitioners of witchcraft call the Goat of Mendez or Goat's Head.

On top of the White House is an inverted 5-pointed star of Satanism. The point is facing south in true occult fashion. It sits within the intersections of Connecticut and Vermont Avenues north of Dupont and Logan Circles, with Rhode Island and Massachusetts Avenues going to Washington Circle to the west and Mt. Vernon Square on the East. The Pentagram or five-pointed star is, of course, both a Masonic symbol and the ancient symbol of witchcraft. With its point facing down (or south, when placed on the ground) it is especially associated with Satanism. Satanists can be found wearing the inverted pentagram frequently; and it appears on the cover of many black magic books, including THE SATANIC BIBLE.

The centre of the pentagram is 16th Street where THIRTEEN blocks due north of the very center of the White House, the Masonic HOUSE OF THE TEMPLE* sits at the top of this occult iceberg. The "House Of The Temple" is the headquarters of the Council of the 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Within the walls of this pagan temple lies buried the corpse of Albert Pike, the former Grand Pontiff of all the lodges of Universal Freemasonry throughout the world. The Washington Monument, which happens to be an EXACT DUPLICATE of the "sun images" or alters of Baal which stood in ancient Babylon and Egypt, itself stands in perfect line to the intersecting point or the form of the Masonic square, stretching from the House Of The Temple to the Capitol building.

Let's commence our detailed tour by visiting the library of congress where we learn that the U.S. Capital is really called the " Temple of Liberty" or the Capitols Temple of Justice and Faith or for that matter that the true names of the U.S. Capital’s East and West porticos are as follows East Portico "TEMPLE OF THE SUN" and the West Portico and Dome, known as the Temple of the Moon. Know also that in the prayer room of the U.S. capital "Temple of Liberty" as it was called during it's construction, hangs a **stained glass version of the obverse side of the Great Seal**. Not only are there temples to the **Sun** and the **Moon** and six pointed stars - but there are also statues and paintings of the . . . “gods.”

If you walk inside the U.S. Capital building and look up. You will see a giant fresco of George Washington seated in the heavens and flanked by ancient goddesses. And besides Washington, you will see other founding fathers, such as Benjamin Franklin being instructed by Minerva the goddess of war. Robert Morris, the financier of the American Revolution, is shown being handed a bag of gold by Mercury, the god of pickpockets and thieves. Why are the gods and goddesses of ancient Rome sprinkled throughout the capital grounds, and atop the capital domes of the several States? Why are gods and goddesses on official State seals? How could a "Christian Nation" ever deliberately place the Pagan gods of Rome in its capital buildings and on official documents?

The Washington Beltway is shaped like the skull of Satan with the little horn of the

Antichrist mentioned in the book of Daniel. Gallows Road forms the mouth of the skull; the nasal cavity by Route 66 and the eye to the skull is the CIA headquarters at Langley, Virginia. The total circumference of the Beltway (Route 495 (4+9+5=18=6x6x6)) is **66.6** miles precisely.

Arlington cemetery contains pathways that seem to be randomly shaped. However if one maps these and shades them in, the face of Isis is clearly seen, and if the pattern is reversed, the child (French: L'Enfant) of Satan (the Antichrist) becomes visible. Bordering this area is the aptly named military headquarters of the New World Order - The Pentagon.

The Watergate centre is shaped as a reversed `JC' (Jesus Christ). In satanic circles, the reversal of holiness is unholiness. A little to the east, decorating the frieze of the Department of Agriculture building is a row of stone swastikas, which stare directly across the avenue at the Jewish Holocaust Memorial. Rock Creek Park is in the shape of a goat - plainly so. Other research documents display an intricacy to the artwork contained in the streets that map out mythological scenes from ancient Egypt and the pantheon of their pagan gods. This is clearly not the capital city of the God implied in the Founding Documents, but of another - yet to make his final, if futile attempt, to subvert the eternal rule of Jesus Christ. The name of this “god” is Lucifer, the Shining One, represented by the sun, so faithfully depicted on the Shell Oil logo, 76 gasoline, United Artists, the Japanese national flag and countless other seemingly innocuous logo’s.

Today, Washington DC is a city built in the shape of a 10-mile square. The square is oriented like a diamond, split into the upper and lower triangles. This is the same shape as the so-named “Star of David” which also symbolises the twin-god theology of paganism. Interesting also that in Lafayette Park there is a flowerbed, which has a unique arrangement; it can be clearly seen from the air to be "the all seeing eye". Lafayette, who the park was named after, was a prominent Freemasonic General.

The Washington Monument in Washington, D.C, is modelled after a classic Egyptian obelisk. According to the historian Diodorus, Queen Semiramis in Babylon erected a 130-foot tall obelisk. The obelisk was a popular edifice in Egypt and was associated with sun worship. The erect upright pointed column represents the phallus, the male sex organ, of Baal (Nimrod). An obelisk within a circle represents the sex act between male and female. The Washington Monument sits within a circle. Freemasonry planned, designed, and created the Washington Monument. Here again we see this common, recurring theme of Babylonian worship, with its emphasis on sexual perversion. The monument itself is exactly 555 feet in visible height (6,660 inches). However tourist guides to the obelisk tell us that 20% of its overall height forms part of the foundations in order to stabilize the monument. Thus the true height of the obelisk is 666 feet.

EXAMPLES ELSEWHERE

SVPER VNIVERSVM
SEDET
ANNO IVRI

The Statue of Liberty is yet another example, and is actually a replica of another Babylonian goddess “Ishtar” the Mother of Harlots and the goddess of Freedom/Liberty. A European Freemason who wanted to honour a Masonic doctrine that dates back to the time of Nimrod and Babylon created this "artwork”!

The Statue of Liberty is simply another Brotherhood symbol, highlighting the lighted torch. It is in actual fact the *Statue of Liberties* – more like the “liberties” perpetrated on the American people by the Freemasonry Brotherhood. There she stands on her island in New York Harbour holding her torch of freedom and Americans believe she is the symbol of their liberty in the Land of the Free. Nothing could be further from the truth. The Statue of Liberty was given to New York by French Freemasons and her mirror image stands on an island in the River Seine in Paris. These statues of “liberty” are in reality representations of Queen Semiramis and Isis et al, with the rays of the Sun around her head, similar to that of the venerated saints of Catholicism. The ancients typically symbolised the Sun in this way. They are not holding the torch of liberty, but the torch of the illuminated ones, the Judeo-Masonic, Luciferian Initiated Elites!

An Egyptian Obelisk (ancient symbol of the Phallus) is central at the entrance to St. Peter’s Basilica in the Vatican in Rome. This is not a mere copy of an Egyptian obelisk, as is the Washington Monument. It is THE VERY SAME obelisk that stood in Egypt in ancient times at the pagan temple of Heliopolis (city of the sun god). Emperor Caligula, in 37-41 A.D., hauled it from Egypt to Rome at great expense, to his then circus on Vatican Hill. Heliopolis is the Greek name of the Hebrew Beth-shemesh (house of the sun), which was the centre of ancient Egyptian sun worship. Obelisks that stood there are called “images of Bethshemesh,” Jeremiah 43:13. In 1586, Pope Sixtus V had the 83-foot high 320-ton obelisk moved to the centre front of St. Peter’s square, where it resides today, symbolic of yet another merger of Egyptian sun worship with professing Christianity. It comes, therefore, as no surprise to learn that Rome is still regarded as "the City of Obelisks." It has 13 in all; the largest being in the Piazza S. Giovanni in Laterano**. All are from Pagan Sun Temples in Egypt.**

The cornerstones of all these buildings and many more (Denver Airport especially) have been laid in true Masonic ritual and dedicated to “The Great Architect Of The Universe,” the demonic god of Masonry – JaoBulOn. That is the secret name of the Masonic god, the "Lost Word" learned in the ritual of the Royal Arch degree. "**JAO**" is the Greek for Jehovah, "**BUL**" is a rendering of the name, BAAL, and "**ON**" is the Babylonian name of OSIRIS.

“There are still in existence today remarkable specimens of original phallic symbols . . . steeples and spires on churches . . . and obelisks . . . all show the influence of our phallus-worshipping ancestors.” Eichler, *“The Customs of Mankind,”* p. 55.

Interestingly enough, tall spires feature prominently on all Mormon Temples and upon a host of traditional churches of all denominations down through the centuries. In fact, the symbols of the sun, moon and stars have been used throughout the history of the LDS church. Also, SIX POINTED STARS adorn Mormon Temples everywhere, a phenomenon of which is answered by Edith Starr-Miller in *“Occult Theocracy,”* where on page 464 in her conclusion on Mormonism, she writes***: “The Mormon dogma is universality, materialism and Pantheism. It blends Judaism and Christianity, aiming at a progressive universal religion while seeking to unite all faiths and the cults of all people on earth. The Mormon state is a theocratic community at the head of which is a grand-priest president, assisted by two others and a travelling council of twelve. Its mysteries are those of Spiritism and the séance room.”***

FREEMASONRY, SATANISM AND THE POLITICS OF JUDAISM

Freemasonry has always seemed an outward semblance of loyalty towards the Bible and exhibits a vague notion of God; but is actually based on subtle lies and deception, typical of religious cults everywhere. Freemasonry is founded upon a Cabbalistic Pantheism or the deification and worship of the potential supremacy of man rather than simply in God Himself. Masonic symbols secretly stand for things other than what they appear to be - such as sexual indulgence of every sort clearly sanctioned by the command, *“Do What Thou Wilt Is The Whole Of The Law.”* Freemasonry is at the forefront of the one-world movement, with a moral standard identical to Talmudic Judaism since they originate from the same un-Godly source. ***"Masonry is a Jewish institution, whose history, degrees, symbols, passwords and explanation are Jewish from beginning to end."*** *(Quoted from Gregor Shwarz Bostunitch: die Freimaurerei, 1928; The Secret Powers Behind Revolution, by Vicomte Leon De Poncins, P. 101)*

THE ROTHSCHILD CONNECTION

Freemasonry in its Jewish guise is the controlling power of the governments of both

Great Britain and the United States. The reference book; - *“10,000 Famous Freemasons,”* lists two prominent Rothschilds, including James Mayer Rothschild (1792-1868), son of the dynasty's founder, Mayer Amschel Rothschild. James is listed as a ***"33 degree adept of the French Supreme Council."*** Nathan, the second son of Mayer is also listed. It was Mayer Rothschild, the founder of the dynasty, who once was quoted as exclaiming: ***"Give me the right to issue a nation's money, and then I do not care who makes it laws."***

In 1822, the "Magen David," was adopted by the Ashkenazim (Khazar) self-styled Jew, Mayer Amschel Bauer, who hung a red hexagram on his door to identify his address amongst other things. Upon becoming a supplier of coinage to the royal Court, he changed his name to "Roth Schild", meaning Red Shield, and it was used on the Rothschild coat of arms when they were raised to the nobility by the Austrian emperor (Encyclopaedia Judaica, p696).

Biographer Frederic Morton, in his classic, “The Rothschilds,” tells us that Mayer Amschel Rothschild and his five sons were *"wizards"* of finance, and *"fiendish calculators"* who were motivated by a *"demonic drive"* to succeed in their secret undertakings. All five brothers were imbued with this same spirit of cunning and conquest. Morton describes how the Rothschilds formed no true friendships and how their associates were but mere acquaintances who were used to further the interests of the House of Rothschild, and then thrown on the garbage heap of history when they had served their purpose or outlived their usefulness.

Behind the scenes as always, the ROTHSCHILDS were THE principal players in most of the 19th century's history making events. The Duke of Wellington could never have paid his army at Waterloo without Rothschilds' assistance. Rothschilds' intervention enabled Disraeli to acquire the Suez Canal for Britain. A Rothschild-led syndicate enabled France to discharge its reparations debt early after the Franco-Prussian war. They also financed Cecil Rhodes, making it possible for him to establish a monopoly over the goldfields of South Africa and DeBeers diamonds. In America, they financed the monopolisation of railroads. The National City Bank of Cleveland, which was identified in congressional hearings as one of three Rothschild banks in the United States, provided John D. Rockefeller with the money to begin his monopolisation of the oil refinery business, resulting in the formation of Standard Oil. Rockefeller was nothing but a pit-bull on a Jewish leash, as was Andrew Carnegie. The man knew next to nothing about steel, but his Jewish masters guided his career and like so many others, raised him up to be their lackey. Virtually all of the great "Robber Barons" were the puppets of Jewish investment bankers - behind the scenes as always.

The Rothschild money-power which reached the point of complete world control by

1885, together with its London policy group, the Royal Institute of International Affairs - are THE policy makers for what has essentially been a secret government in the United States since 1900. This ruling, occupational government, functions primarily through the Council on Foreign Relations, but only as the subsidiary of RIIA and through the Rockefeller Foundation which controls all government functions, the educational establishments, the media, all religions and the state legislatures. And so it was that, in 1913, when Paul Warburg, another Rothschild darling, engineered the institution of the Federal Reserve System, this was by no means an American invention or an isolated event. To the contrary, it was the next logical step of integrating a global banking system that had been evolving since the seventeenth century. Then, as now, speed, efficiency and easy access to limitless funds were qualities highly prized by all governments, with appropriate favours ever sanctioned accordingly. There is no evidence that the Rothschilds' predominant standing in European or world finance has changed. To the contrary, as their wealth has increased, they have simply raised their passion for anonymity. Today, their vast holdings rarely bear their name - for obvious reasons.

Edith Starr-Miller, (Lady Queensborough who paid with her life for the meticulously documented 1933 expose' of the history of the Secret Societies of her day) clearly proved the link between Freemasonic Illuminism and Talmudic Judaism – a crucial fact of which is vigorously denied by Jews everywhere. On page 465, under the heading of "Jewish Masonry," in her classic, *"Occult Theocracy"* she writes: ***B'nai B'rith means "Sons of the Covenant," the covenant being that of circumcision practiced according to the Mosaic Law. Hence the Independent Order of the B'nai B'rith admits only Jews as members. This rite was founded in New York in 1843 by a number of German Jews, headed by "Henry Jones." Its constitution, District Lodges, Grand Lodges, stamp it as a Jewish Masonic Society. Like most societies, it covers its political activities under the cloak of benevolence and philanthropy. From its inception until the present time, its main contact has been with Germany and its chief aim is the establishment of the supremacy of the German Jews in all world affairs through the channel of "Internationalism." In 1882, the strength of the I O B B in the United States warranted the opening of Lodges in Germany by Moritz Ettinger and the growth of the order was so rapid that in 1885, Julius Bien, President of the Order in New York, went over and inaugurated the first German Grand Lodge of the I O B B. The political activities of the leaders of the order in Rumania, Austria and Hungary are a matter of record, although the chief centre of their power is in the U S where they have lately obtained supremacy in the Jewish World, by absorbing "national" Zionism and submitting it wholly to their own "international" policy when the Jewish World Agency was created in October 1928. . . . . .There is little doubt now that the B'nai B'rith seems to be the supreme body, shaping and directing, for the attainment of its own ends, the policies, whatever they may be, of ALL FREEMASONRY beginning with the Grand Lodge of England, The Grand Orient***

and Scottish Rites, and ending in the O T O, which is Illuminism under another name.”

The “scriptures” at the occult core of Freemasonry - originally found in the ancient Jewish Cabbala, are now expressed via Talmudic Jewry, the religious doctrine of the ancient Pharisees. The late Freemason, Foster Bailey, a man who devoted his life to the Plan of Lucifer, writes: ***“The recognition of Masonry as a spiritual quest resulting in a spiritual way of life will hasten the more brilliant shining forth of The Great Light from all our Temples.”*** The “Great Light” to Foster Bailey can be none other than the light bearer himself - Lucifer. Is it possible that Masonic temples of the “Synagogue of Satan” are to serve as the centres of worship in the coming New Age?

THE DARK SECRETS OF BOHEMIAN GROVE

The Bohemian Club has an Annual Summer Encampment, a two-week retreat for the super-rich and powerful that President Herbert Hoover once called “the greatest party on Earth.” The club’s famed annual gathering has been held for more than 100 years at the 2,700-acre Bohemian Grove in Monte Rio, about 70 miles north of San Francisco in Sonoma County. It draws in notables such as President George W. Bush, Vice President Dick Cheney, Henry Kissinger, Colin Powell, former House Speaker Newt Gingrich and Dow Chemical Chairman Frank Popoff, as well as actors and other notables.

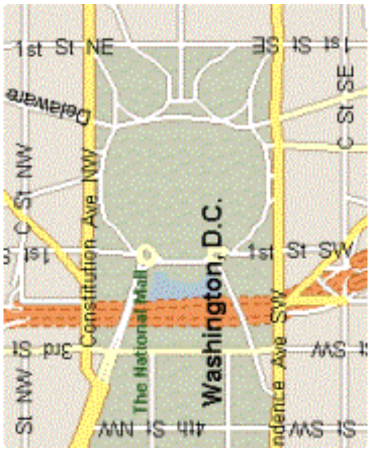
The annual gathering near the Russian River, which was first held in 1879, starts with the “Cremation of Care” ritual, in which the club’s mascot is burned in effigy to an owl god (Moloch), symbolizing a freedom from care. Members also perform several plays, and gourmet food and expensive wine are plentiful. While the club was formed in 1872 by a group of San Francisco journalists, the male-only club now bars journalists from membership to protect the group’s privacy. Membership is coveted, and people routinely wait 10 or 15 years before gaining admittance. There are currently about 2,700 members.

The world’s most prestigious summer camp, The Bohemian Grove, is fiercely guarded. The 2,700-acre retreat is the country extension of San Francisco’s all-male ultra-exclusive Bohemian Club to which every Republican President since Herbert Hoover has belonged. With its high-powered clientele, coveted privacy and cabbalistic rituals, the Bohemian Grove has prompted considerable suspicion.

Some past members include, George P. Shultz, Stephen Bechtel, Jr., Gerald R. Ford, the hideously evil Henry Kissinger, William F. Buckley, Jr., Fred L. Hartley, Merv Griffin, Thomas Haywood, Joseph Coors, Edward Teller, Ronald Reagan, A. W. Clausen, George Bush, William French Smith, John E. Swearingten, Casper W. Weinberger,

Justin Dart, William E. Simon, and hundreds of other prominent politicos and businessmen." Up until recently, our knowledge of Bohemian Grove was that it is the exclusive elitist hideaway of supposedly adult wheeler-dealers, a.k.a. Washington statesman and prominent personalities.

Some may dismiss their behaviour as immature, even pitiful, acted out by emotionally disturbed individuals, and not worth attention. However, this is actually where Bush, Cheney, and their friends (2700 members) "the governing elite", gather to take part in bizarre, satanic rituals. Recent information will radically change the perception of Bohemian Grove. Not merely drunkenness, unbounded use of alcohol and drugs with vague homosexual tones, but reported activities much more serious – kidnapping, rape, paedophilia, illegal detention of children, sodomy and ritual murder. Investigation is blocked under the 1947 National Security Act.



For decades, there have been vague rumours of weird goings on in Bohemian Grove in more remote parts of its 2700 acres. Reliable reports claim Druidic like rituals - druids in red hooded robes marching in procession and chanting to the Great Owl (Moloch) - a funeral pyre with "corpses". (Scores of men work in the Bohemian Grove as servants, so this party is fairly well established.) Interestingly - and very significantly - the roads which surround the government buildings at Capitol Hill in Washington DC when seen from the air, form a shape remarkably similar to the shape of the owl used in the ceremony "Cremation of Care".

An article in a local community newspaper, The Santa Rosa Sun, reported on the Cult of Canaan and the legend of Moloch in place at Bohemian Grove. The Moloch Pagan Cult of Sacrifice is human sacrifice. About the mid 1980s there were rumours of murders in remote parts of the property. A local police investigation went nowhere. State investigators on related criminal acts went nowhere.

An observer and near victim has described the Bohemian Grove inner hideaways, the closed sanctum, even the decor at secret locations, places where no outsider goes (or servants according to our sources). Apparently there is an UNDERGROUND lounge (sign spelled U.N.derground) a Dark Room, a Leather Room and a Necrophilia Room. Also he reported: *"Slaves of advancing age or with failed programming were sacrificially murdered at random in the wooded grounds of Bohemian Grove and I felt it was only a matter of time until it would be me."* This potential victim survived. Others reportedly did not.

These cults were based on human sacrifice. Why would a 20th century resort reproduce occult ceremonies? At the minimum, it demonstrates an attraction to the ceremonial practices of the occult, i.e. adoration of destruction, blood, and the barbarity of the sacrifice of children. In brief, the charges are consistent with the tenants of Bohemian Grove as played out in ceremony. This is not a resort devoted to, for example, tennis or swimming. It is apparently devoted to blood sacrifices.

There is video footage covertly shot by radio talk show host Alex Jones, www.infowars.com, who shows on his Web site the bizarre, Luciferian ceremonies that occur there. It was taken around 200 yards from the owl idol during the grove's annual and highly secret "Cremation of Care" ceremony. Jones says he was close enough where he could make out the form of a wrapped infant, which he believed was alive, apparently in the process of being sacrificed.

A CORRUPT POLITICAL SYSTEM

Around ten years ago, Freemasonry boasted around 16 Presidents, 41 Federal Judges, 60 Congressmen, 14 members of the Judiciary Committee and 18 Senators. One can only guess today at the total numbers involved within the many governmental departments that intrude into our lives on a daily basis. A recent article on George Bush who returned to his old alma mater at Yale – interestingly, 33 years after graduating, openly recounts how he was inducted into the Skull & Bones, (logo at left) a secret society founded in 1932, just like his grandfather and father before him. Each year, the Skull & Bones - known as "the Order", admits 15 members who undergo an initiation ceremony that involves lying in a coffin and “recounting” their sexual experiences. It is all deliberately made to sound infantile and as a harmless bit of fun, but many “BONESMEN” however have gone on to become powerful figures on Wall Street and Capital Hill, including that moral, paragon of virtue - Bill Clinton.

Skull and Bones has curled its tentacles into every corner of American society. This tiny club has set up networks that have thrust three members into the most powerful political position in the world. And the group’s influence is only increasing, the 2004 presidential election might showcase the first time each ticket has been led by a Bonesman. The secret society is now, as one historian admonishes, ” ‘an international mafia’. . . unregulated and all but unknown.” In its quest to create a New World Order that restricts individual freedoms and places ultimate power solely in the hands of a small cult of wealthy, principally Jewish families, Skull and Bones has already succeeded in infiltrating nearly every major research, policy, financial, media, and government institution in the country. Skull and Bones, in fact, has been running the United States for years.

As a matter of factual record, Jewish control of American society, politics, media, and religions ever continues to increase. As of this writing, almost 50% of

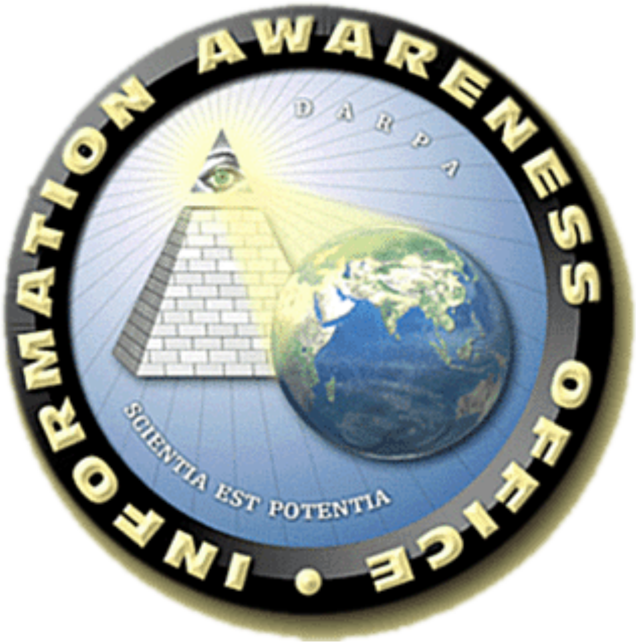
Cabinet positions in the US government are held by Jews and they hold the present (as well as the past) Directorship of the CIA and the Directorship of the FBI. (Louis Freeh of Ruby Ridge notoriety) The fact that almost all of the crucial ambassadorial appointments have gone to Jews is proof positive of who wields the *real* power. And anyone who looks at this anomaly with an open mind cannot fail to see the outright dominance of high-level government positions that continue to be held by Talmudic Jews. A group that incredibly makes up less than 3 percent of the overall population yet manages to claim 10 percent of the U.S. Senate and two out of nine members of the U.S. Supreme Court alone.

For all those unfamiliar with how Politicians are bought and paid for in so-called "democracies;" a brief overview. To almost guarantee election, aspirants have their campaigns openly funded by Zionist groups. The Zionist/Jewish media then supports their campaign with ringing endorsements, negative facts are suppressed and opponents ruthlessly smeared. This is paid back one hundred fold by these bought men and women when they use their office to authorise payments to Zionist groups, selected individuals and their particular state via aid packages, interest free loans, free pardons, censorship or elimination of critics, military aid and even destroying their enemies. Then when they have completed their stint in office, they can look forward to a rich Kosher gravy train of executive positions on the boards of Zionist corporations, book deals and serialisation payments from Zionist owned publishing houses and media conglomerates, consultancy fees from the same type of organizations that funded their political careers and then free dinners and big money for after-dinner-speaking gigs. The really big traitors, like degenerate ex presidents, can look forward to $1,000,000 an hour, to say they would die for Israel (when they were never inclined to do the same for their own Nation and people). All it takes is unbridled greed, ambition, a total lack of morality and basic human dignity – useful idiots as the protocols calls them!

As a further illustration of this political degeneration, the U S Congress has around 535 elected members. This is the same group of politicians that crank out hundreds of new laws each year, designed to keep the rest of us in line. So far, 29 of them have been accused of spousal abuse; 7 have been arrested for fraud; 19 have been accused of writing bad checks; 117 have directly or indirectly bankrupted at least 2 businesses; 3 have done time for assault; 71 cannot get a credit card due to bad credit; 14 have been arrested on drug-related charges; 8 have been arrested for shoplifting; 21 are currently defendants in lawsuits and so far, 84 have been arrested for drunk driving in the past twelve months.

According to yet another new book, government crimes and cover-ups are just "Business As Usual." Government-sanctioned narcotics trafficking, wholesale fraud and illicit weapons deals are part of an ongoing criminal enterprise called "government." Whistleblower Lt. Cmdr. Al Martin (US Navy, Ret.) *"The Conspirators: Secrets of an Iran Contra Insider,"* has written a powerful expose of the hidden history of America from the 1980s, the 1990s to the present day. He reveals details of wholesale corruption and unimaginable financial fraud foisted on US taxpayers. The book's premise is simple: Organized crime, comprised of government bureaucrats, military officers, intelligence officers and associated Zionist lackeys have, in essence, taken over the US Government.

One of the biggest lies being perpetuated by the Bush Cabbal, is that they are "conservatives" in the traditional sense of the word. While some of Bush's policies (tax breaks for the rich, giving corporations free reign to destroy the environment) are familiar "conservative" themes, the reality is Bush and Co. are radicals**,** out to transform the American government and shred the Constitution in their quest for power and profit. Expansionist abroad and reactionary at home, the Bush Administration is on the verge of enshrining near-dictatorial Executive power, similar to that of the Roman Caesars.



THE INFORMATION AWARENESS OFFICE

In its mission statement, DARPA (Information Awareness Office) says**:** ***“. . . the most serious asymmetric threat facing the United States is terrorism, a threat characterized by collections of people loosely organized in shadowy networks that are difficult to identify and define.”***

I guess it can't get any clearer than this, blatant Illuminati/Freemasonic symbolism together with Crowleyan acronyms. Here is yet another project with occult overtones for the Mystery Babylon program. Even more sinister are the associated projects including Human Identification at a Distance (HumanID) and the Total Information Awareness (TIA) program. In IAO's Total Information Awareness System the goal is to: ***“detect, ID, classify and track potential anti-government targets through multi-agency OPs. The program is an ongoing research project designed to acquire data through advanced technological applications for surveillance”.*** The All-Seeing-Eye in IAO's logo is watching, listening, and tracking the whole globe. Judging by their stated areas of research, I think the plan is to marry 'psychic spying' with Echelon technology - hence the use of a blatant Cabbalistic symbol for the logo.

The Information Awareness Office is brand new and is lead by the ageing shabbas goy, John Poindexter. Remember him? His CV states that, ***"He was directly involved in implementing The President's policies on a strong defence, freedom and democracy around the world, human rights, world hunger, economic and military assistance."*** The fact is that after serving as Reagan's national security adviser (presidential pimp) during the Iran-Contra scandal, Poindexter was found guilty of five felony counts, (later overturned on a “technicality”) including obstructing Congress. By stating "SCIENTIA EST POTENTIA," they're just coming out and saying, ***"Knowledge is unconstitutional political power for a few private individuals."*** Sounds about right to me! More proof yet again of those in control pushing us further and further toward a World Police State - commencing with the U.S. and is further evidence of the growing Talmudic influence over the Federal government and its judiciary.

AMERICA
Online

Clearly, the U.S. government is frightened! They know that the sheeple are slowly waking up, discussing issues, sharing opinions, creating websites and reading hitherto otherwise unobtainable information on what’s really going on. So in order to keep the genie in the bottle, the U.S. government needs a new way to beat this free information threat. Over the last twenty years or so, several states, lead by the U.S., implemented the ECHELON surveillance system. Today, those efforts have resulted in an overabundance of raw data; much more data than can be analysed effectively. They now want to use the Internet - the tool which has the potential to set us all free - to track us down and silence us when we get too close to the REAL truth. In fact, the Pentagon is on record, boasting of the stealth, deception and psychological warfare it uses on its so-called enemies. If one considers the possibility - in the wake of government atrocities such as Ruby Ridge and Waco - that the US government regards Americans themselves as a potential enemy, one might reasonably consider the likelihood that some form of psychological warfare is indeed being directed at their own people. The police will gain sweeping new Internet wiretap powers under legislation for the new “Department of Homeland Security,” where Internet providers such as America Online (Time-Warner) and others, will be obliged to give the government information about particular subscriber’s internet habits. Notice any similarity of the A/O logo to that of DARPA and others?

BILLY GRAHAM AND FREEMASONRY

For years now, a small army of faithful pastors, ministry leaders and laymen have been warning Christians about the dangerous U-turn of Billy Graham into false teaching and apostasy. However, the rich, influential, and powerful Judeo-Christian establishment has, regrettably, blocked this message from getting out to the masses. Millions of Christians and non-Christians alike are therefore totally unaware of Billy Graham's liberal, antichrist positions. They do not know of his often strange, unscriptural, false teachings and statements. Nor do they know of the hidden origins of and the secretive men behind this man's meteoric rise to stardom. What might

God have to say about a man popular with the world who sings the praises of bloody Communist dictators and who enthusiastically promotes the spiritual authority of the Vatican and its Pope? What might God conclude about a man like Graham who endorses false bibles and supports the blasphemous worst of Hollywood movies? And ask yourself: Would God look favourably upon a "Christian" evangelist who is painfully and embarrassingly silent on the crucial issues of Abortion and Homosexuality? Billy Graham is the friend of Bill Clinton, David Rockefeller, Jeanne Dixon, and Pope John Paul II. Moreover, Oral Roberts, Jerry Falwell and a host of religious and other authorities have put him up on a pedestal.

Billy Graham (born in 1918) now has Parkinson's disease, a progressive nervous disorder that has already made it impossible for him to drive a car or write by hand. Graham, an ordained Southern Baptist Minister, heads a $100 million a year evangelistic empire, the Billy Graham Evangelistic Association (Graham is now paid $101,250 per year with a $33,750 housing allowance.) The BGEA also operates a 1500-acre training centre, "The Cove," located in Asheville, North Carolina. The Cove was started in 1987 and includes an Inn and a Cove camp for youths ages 9-15. Approximately 5-10,000 adults are trained there annually in Graham-style evangelism.

Graham's magazine, Decision, reaches 1.7 million people, his column appears in more than 100 newspapers, his radio program is on 700 stations worldwide, and several of his books have been bestsellers. (Angels, published in 1975, sold one million copies in just 90 days.) Graham has reportedly preached to over 200 million people and once claimed that precisely 2,874,082 of them have stepped forward to "accept Jesus Christ as their personal Saviour" (11/15/93, Time magazine). George Bush called Graham "America's pastor." Pat Boone considers him "the greatest man since Jesus." Still another says Graham "has done more harm to the cause of Christ than any other living man." Who's correct?

There have been a lot of speculations, accusations and denials about Billy Graham and his Freemasonic membership, connections and associations. However there does appear to be substantial proof from a number of credible websites, that Billy Graham is indeed a thirty-three degree Luciferian adept. For example author Robert Morey, while doing pro- Freemasonry research at the “House Of The Temple,” asked the resident Librarian if they had Billy Graham's Masonic membership file. She replied that they indeed did have such a file on hand. On page 23 of Morey's book entitled "The Truth About Masons" he refers to Billy Graham when he states: " Or that one of the most well-known evangelists in the world is a Luciferian because he is a thirty-third degree Mason? " Also of interest is Morey's mention of Jesse Helms being a 33 Degree Freemason, where Helms admitted being there at Billy's Masonic award presentation in Washington, D.C.

Jim Shaw, one of the highest-ranking Freemasons to ever defect to Christianity, says that Billy Graham took part in Rev. Jim Shaw's 33rd Degree Masonic initiation. This was before Shaw left the Lodge for Christ. Only 33rd Degree Masons and candidates participate in that particular initiation. Jim Shaw refers to Billy Graham's presence at this Masonic ritual on page 104 of his book co-authored with Tom McKenney titled 'The Deadly Deception" Lafayette, LA: Huntington House, Inc. 1998. In fact Huntington House refused to print this book unless they took out Billy Graham's name and substituted it with a general description ("internationally prominent evangelist," p104) Before Jim died he confirmed this fact to many people.

In a book by PhD Carol George, “God's Salesmen,” Oxford Press, 1992, the author reports that on August 18, 1960, Billy Graham called a top secret conference of 25 hand chosen guests to Mintreaux, Switzerland, and they discussed how they could block the election of John F. Kennedy. The most prominent guest was Norman Vincent Peale. The men were later embarrassed when the conference was exposed. We note one interesting fact - Norman Vincent in 1960, and Billy Graham later, were 33rd Degree Freemasons, while John F. Kennedy was never a Freemason. Interesting to say the least!"

In 1992, broadcast across the US on Graham's radio program "Embrace America 2000," after Bush Sr. gave his now infamous New World Order Speech, the Rev. Billy Graham said that we should all embrace this . . . "New World Order"!

As mentioned previously, the Independent Order of B'nai B'rith is THE supreme ruling body within the Illuminati structure and they operate on several broad fronts, including the powerful ADL. It is a secret society within a secret society, a circle within a circle etc, so that only the Adepts, or Luciferian elites knows its real agenda. In their own words B'nai B'rith, *“is the only overtly exclusive Jewish organization with a full-time presence at the United Nations and is the world's oldest and largest Jewish association with members in 56 countries."* (More on the ADL later)

According to the official Billy Graham Evangelistic Association web-page, Billy Graham received the *"The Torch of Liberty Plaque by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, 1969."* Remembering that the main definition of Freemasonry is that of *“a peculiar system of Morality, veiled in Allegory, and illustrated by Symbols,”* we will examine the occult significance of the term “Torch of Liberty" and it's possible meaning to the 'enlightened' of the Masonic/Illuminati brotherhood. Research taken from the book called *"Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated"* states the following about the torch symbol: ***“Many of the gods and goddesses of mythology carried torches. Some of these are: Hecata (the "Queen of the Witches"), Comus, Eros,***

Hymenaeus (or Hymen), Apollo, Ilithyia, Eos (or Aurora), Iakchaos & Phosphorus. (who is also called Lucifer)"

Listen to what occultist Edouard Schure says about Lucifer and his flaming torch: ***"Lucifer, having regained his star and his diadem, will assemble his legions for new works of creation. Attracted by his flaming torch, celestial spirits will descend and he will send these messengers from unknown spheres to earth. Then the torch of Lucifer will signal 'From Heaven to Earth!'- and . . 'The Christ' will answer 'From Earth to Heaven!"*** Hardcore Luciferian and 33rd Degree Freemason, Manly Palmer Hall states that ***"the torches represent the Occult arts and sciences, the doctrines and dogmas by the light of which "Truth" is made visible."***

It is only by placing key 33rd degree Freemasons at the apex of political, religious and economic institutions that their satanic NWO goals can succeed. **Billy Graham has been selected and used by the Illuminati/Freemasonic Establishment, to help bring about a One World Global Church.** But in all fairness, and please THINK HARD ON THIS, I am certain that if you had confronted a young Billy Graham back in 1950, and told him that he would one day be a 33rd Freemason and a prophet and missionary for the "Whore of Revelation," he would have been duly horrified and certainly denied any such possibility. This man's descent into Satan's tantalising world has been gradual and unsuspecting, as it has with so many others.

The Devil only asks us to take one small step at a time. Satan positioned Graham at some vulnerable point in the past, where he could see *"all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time,"* and Graham fell for it – selling his soul for temporal riches and fleeting fame.

As well as Billy Graham, we also include other well-known past and present 33rd Degree Freemasonic Luminaries such as: **Norman Vincent Peale** - *ex Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of New York, Past Grand Prelate of the Knights Templar and Shriner.* **Robert Schuller** - *Pastor of the Crystal Cathedral and host of the popular "Hour of Power" television programme.* **Oral Roberts** - *founder of Oral Roberts University.* **Kenneth Copeland and Kenneth Hagin** – *Word of Faith founder.* **Dr. Bob Jones Sr** - *founder of Bob Jones University.* **Rev. William Booth** - *founder of the Salvation Army.* **Rev. Jesse Jackson** - *of the NAACP.* **Rich DeVos** - *CEO of AMWAY*. **Daniel Carter Beard** - f*ounder of the Boy Scouts Movement.* Most of the early founding Mormons such as **Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, Sidney Rigdon** and latter Mormons such as **Spencer Kimball** were all high level Freemasons. In fact, the founder of the Jehovah's Witnesses was also an initiate of the 33rd Degree. **Charles Taze Russell** was an avowed Satanist, a Paedophile, (according to his wife's testimony) and a close friend of the Rothschilds. **Indeed it was the Jewish Rothschilds who FUNDED the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Mormons and a host of other wealthy evangelicals into being.**

It's also interesting to note that 33rd degree Luciferian adept **William Booth**, founder of The Salvation Army, adopted a red shield as a logo for his Christian ministry, now freely operating and endorsed on a worldwide scale. Red Shield is pronounced "Rothschild" in German! - Do you see now what is so patently obvious?

SCOFIELD AND CHRISTIAN ZIONISM

Continuing with the theme of Jewish funding of popular evangelicals; last, but by no means least, was their trump card avid Freemasonic adept, C.I. Scofield – author of the incredibly popular *Scofield Reference Bible*, and avid promoter of Christian Zionism through the brilliantly conceived "Dispensationalism."

And what is the message of Christian ZIONISM? Simply stated it is this: Every act perpetrated by the so-called state of "Israel" is orchestrated by God, and should be condoned, supported, and even praised by the rest of us. *"Never mind what Israel does,"* say the Christian Zionists. *"God wants this to happen."* This includes the invasion of Lebanon, which killed or injured an estimated 100,000 Lebanese and Palestinians, most of them civilians and the bombing into oblivion of sovereign nations such as Iraq, where over half a million of their innocent children alone have died since 1991, with much more to come. The mindset is that Israel cannot possibly ever do anything wrong. People therefore cannot hate anything Israel does; therefore all criticism MUST result from unreasonable and totally causeless hate of Israel. Israel's group psychology is one of total denial.

The fact is that people do not hate Israel per se' - they hate what Israel DOES. The only people filled with unreasoning hate is Israel itself. In the last two decades, the powerful Israeli Lobby in the US has expanded its constituency to include a major new base among right wing Evangelicals who believe that Israel is ALWAYS right. According to this very new and very American branch of Protestant "Christianity," the Bible (read Talmud) says Israelis can kill and maim Palestinians, steal their land and place them under a constant state of siege. Among the many followers of this 'new religion' is one Richard Armey, the House Majority Leader, who has publicly advocated the ethnic cleansing of all Palestinians from the West Bank. This new 'constituency for repression' believes that Israel has a biblical sanction to administer collective punishment and torture, destroy personal and public property and generally make life miserable for the native people of the Holy Land. It seems to make little difference to these 'Zionist Christians' that the community they seek to 'cleanse' includes the oldest and most faithful Christian community in the world.

Today, between the Jordan River and the Mediterranean, ten million people are locked in a bitter struggle over land and destiny. Nearly half of the population between the river and the sea are native Palestinians. Their desperate cry for liberty is not only ignored, but tens of billions in United States tax revenues are spent to assist their tormentors.

CHRISTIAN ZIONISM AND THE IMPORTANCE OF THE HOLOCAUST

Israel's excuse for its genocide policy against the Palestinians can be summed up as follows with some very strange logic indeed: *The Nazi holocaust was so horrible that the Jews must be granted the right to commit even worse atrocities in order to fend off any possible future holocaust??.* Israel's precarious situation in Palestine elucidates how important the continuous promotion of the holocaust myth is for the survival of the Jewish state. Without the holocaust-story, the land of robbery and murder would be deprived of its fundamental principles of existence. Knowing this, it becomes crystal clear why most of the Western world introduced, under pressure of the Jewish power centres, new laws which punish anybody who expresses doubts about the official holocaust-story. But the chief use of this cleverly contrived myth of the Holocaust is to undergird the legitimacy of the state of Israel. The Holocaust therefore proves that Jewish existence is always in danger, unless the Jews have their own state in their own homeland. The Holocaust stands as the historical objectification of all the world's gentiles' eternal "anti-Semitism." Jewish life is an endless emergency, requiring endless emergency measures and justifying everything done in the name of "defence." Jews and Israel can't be judged by normal standards, at least until Israel is absolutely safe - if even then. Their circumstances it seems, are forever anomalous.

In short, the Holocaust has become a device for exempting Jews from normal human obligations. It has authorized them to bully and blackmail, to extort, oppress and cold-bloodedly murder. This is all quite irrational, because even *if* six million Jews were murdered during World War II, the survivors are not entitled to commit the slightest injustice. If your father was mysteriously stabbed to death in the street, that's a tragedy, but it's no excuse for taking the head off the next person you see.

Christian Zionism is a dangerous and growing segment within evangelical Christianity, which was popularised by the 19th-century American, Cyrus Scofield, when he postulated his judaised interpretation of events in history. Scofield believed that Christ cannot return to earth until certain crucial events occur: The “Jews” must return to Palestine, gain control of Jerusalem and rebuild a temple, and then we all must engage in the final, great battle called Armageddon. Estimates vary, but most students of Armageddon theology agree that as a result of these relatively recent and grossly flawed Biblical interpretations, 10 to 40 million Americans firmly believe

Palestine is God's chosen land for the Jews.

Here is an interesting interpretation on the Middle East by Doug Bandow, LINK a secular writer and journalist based in Washington USA, trying to make some sense of it all. ***“With the Mideast in flames, administration policy is in disarray. It is hard to fight terrorism and conquer Iraq without Arab allies. But any attempt to win Arab support by pressuring Israel might lose evangelical Christian votes. Interest groups have long influenced American foreign policy. Rarely, however, has foreign policy rested on theology. Even the vast majority of American Jews who support Israel do so more on ethnic than on religious grounds. But now some Christians are attempting to turn the U.S. government into an arm of the church. Sympathy toward Israel is understandable: there is no excuse for murderous suicide bombings. Yet Washington needs to develop a Mideast policy that advances the interests of America, not one that advances a peculiar interpretation of Christian theology.***

Georgia's Republican state chairman, Ralph Reed, recently wrote: "There is an undeniable and powerful spiritual connection between Israel and the Christian faith. It is where Jesus was born and where he conducted his ministry." So? This has nothing to do with the formulation of foreign policy for the secular nation of America, which represents non-Christians as well as Christians.

Onetime Republican presidential candidate Gary Bauer goes further: "The Bible is pretty clear that the land is what is called covenant land, that God made a covenant with the Jews that that would be their land forever." Yet the premise of Christianity is that that covenant was voided by disobedience, and thus now runs to the body of Christian believers.

Moreover, why assume that nonreligious Jews who established a secular state in the Mideast are entitled to the same land once held by religious Jews following in the line of Moses? As Marvin Olasky, editor of World Magazine, notes, "A biblical case can certainly be made that Israelis who are atheists have tossed away their inheritance just as Esau did." And if the land was to belong to Jews forever, why did they lose control of it? Surely God does not require America's assistance to give it back.

Finally, to how much are Jews entitled? A generous reading of Genesis suggests ownership of Jordan and chunks of Iraq, Saudi Arabia and Syria.

Another group of Christians, primarily Protestants, cite their dispensationalist eschatology, or end times theology. Never mind the complicated details of this

minority interpretation. Backing whoever happens to be Israel's Prime Minister is supposed to accelerate Christ's return. Of course, there is no way to prove what God actually intends. But the dispensationalist case is particularly strained. For instance, candidates for the Antichrist include the Pope, European Union President Roman Prodi and England's Prince Charles.

In fact, the book of Revelation is best understood in the context of the Roman Empire, when it was written. It foreshadows an apocalyptic end of mankind; it does not provide an exact time line of events.

This argument also arrogantly assumes that the God who reconciled mankind through the sacrifice of his son requires Washington's help to get the end right. Interestingly, some Orthodox Jews are hostile to Zionism precisely because they view it as hubris for man to try to supplant God's timing.

Another argument is that only by supporting Israel will America prosper. For example, activist Ed McAteer cites the promise that "I will bless them who bless you and curse them who curse you." Two decades ago, the Rev. Jerry Falwell declared that God had been kind to America only because "America has been kind to the Jews."

Curiously, there's no verse explaining that to bless the Jewish people or to be kind to them means doing whatever the secular government of a largely nonreligious people wants several thousand years later. This is junk theology at its worst. Or almost worst. Sen. James Inhofe (R-Okla.) said in a speech last March: "One of the reasons I believe the spiritual door was opened for an attack against the United States of America is that the policy of our government has been to ask the Israelis, and demand it with pressure, not to retaliate in a significant way against the terrorist strikes that have been launched against them." Wow. God is punishing the American people because their government, which has long supported Israel more firmly than any other, is insufficiently pro-Israel. Speaking for the creator of the universe is a dicey proposition and I won't try. But presuming that a biblical injunction to "bless" the Jewish people requires a secular state run by nominal Christians to offer a blank check to a secular state run by ethnic Jews is simply bizarre.”

The key purpose of this pseudo-Christian doctrine of Dispensationalism, is to instil a fiercely loyal evangelical support for the state of Israel - regardless. Even though Israel today is largely atheistic, totally unrepentant and persists with the demonization and wholesale slaughter of Palestinian men, women and children as if they were the very enemies of God, these glaring facts are deliberately ignored by the spellbound Christian sheeple. For the majority of Western Christians to continue to ignore the suffering of the indigenous Palestinian Church in such a troubled situation, where they are ignored and maligned, is not only deeply offensive to them, it is surely a contradiction of our faith, and ultimately immoral before God. It is nothing less than to perpetuate the evil of the Levite in the Parable of the Good Samaritan who carefully walked by on the other side.

"I don't know something called International Principles. I vow that I'll burn every Palestinian child (that) will be born in this area. The Palestinian woman and child is more dangerous than the man, because the Palestinian child's existence infers that generations will go on, but the man causes limited danger. I vow that if I was just an Israeli civilian and I met a Palestinian I would burn him and I would make him suffer before killing him. With one hit I've killed 750 Palestinians (in Rafah in 1956). I wanted to encourage my soldiers by raping Arabic girls as the Palestinian women is a slave for Jews, and we do whatever we want to her and nobody tells us what we shall do but we tell others what they shall do." *[Ariel Sharon, the war criminal and current Israeli Prime Minister, transcripted from an interview with General Ouze Merham, 1956]*

In summary, fundamentalist Christians today are overtly Zionist and NOT Christian. Christian Zionism offers an uncritical endorsement of the Israeli political right and at the same time shows an inexcusable lack of compassion for the Palestinian tragedy. In doing so it has legitimised their oppression in the name of the Gospel. In practice, they reject the teaching of The Lord Jesus in the New Testament: that each of us is equally precious in the eyes of the Lord. Instead, they live in the Judaised world of the Old Testament, where a mean-spirited Yahweh played favourites with his children, giving only his “chosen” the right to commit unspeakable acts of barbarism upon others. Judeo-Christians will seemingly do anything for Israel and the Jews, whom they worship as God or God's little brother, although they would never admit it. They are only too happy to be the Jews' mind slaves, and insist we all join in their bondage. Certainly their beliefs are anti-Christian. More to the point: Zionist "Christians" are traitors to the cause of Christ. Along with Jews, they urge us to spill the blood of any who stand in the way of Israeli ambition. Essentially, Christian Zionism fails to recognise the deep-seated problems that exist between Palestinians and Israelis; it distorts the Bible and marginalizes the universal imperative of the Christian gospel; it has grave political ramifications and ultimately ignores the sentiments of the overwhelming majority of indigenous Christians. It is a situation that many believe Israel exploits to her advantage, cynically welcoming Christian Zionists as long as they remain docile and compliant with Israeli government policy. ***“Woe to him who builds a town with bloodshed, who establishes a city by iniquity! Behold, it is NOT of the Lord of hosts.."*** *(Habakkuk 2:12,13)*

THE INCREDIBLE INFLUENCE OF SCOFIELD

It is impossible to overstate the influence of this immoral conman, outright deviant and dishonest trickster, Cyrus Ingerson Scofield, on twentieth-century Christian belief. **Scofield has served as the primary agent by which Evangelical Christianity has become corrupted - teaching and propagating the doctrine of a Jewish New World Order for over 100 years.** In fact, the Scofield Bible is so highly regarded today as THE standard Dispensational reference work in virtually all major Christian ministries and divinity schools worldwide, that even the author's margin notes are popularly viewed as "holy writ."

And who was Cyrus Scofield? History records that as a young con-artist in Kansas after the American Civil War, he met up with the notorious John J. Ingalls, an aging Jewish lawyer who had been sent by the "Secret Six" some thirty years before to work the Abolitionist cause. Pulling strings both in Kansas and with his compatriots back east, Ingalls assisted Scofield in gaining admission to the Bar, and procured his appointment as Federal Attorney for Kansas. Ingalls and Scofield became partners in a railroad scam, which led to Cyrus serving time for criminal forgery. While he was in prison, Scofield began studying the philosophy of John Darby, pioneer of the Plymouth Brethren movement and the "any moment now" Rapture doctrine. Upon his release from prison, Scofield deserted his first wife, Leonteen Carry Scofield, and his two daughters Abigail and Helen, and he took as his mistress a young girl from the St. Louis Flower Mission. He later abandoned her for Helen van Ward, whom he eventually married. Following up his Illuminati connections in New York, he settled in at the Lotus Club, which was listed as his residence for the next twenty years. It was here that he presented his ideas for a new Christian Bible concordance, and was taken under the wing of the infamous Samuel Untermeier, who later became chairman of the American Jewish Committee, president of the American League of Jewish Patriots, and chairman of the Non-sectarian Anti-Nazi League. Untermeier introduced the "useful idiot" Scofield to numerous Zionist and socialist big-boys, including Samuel Gompers, Fiorello LaGuardia, Abraham Straus, Bernard Baruch and Jacob Schiff. These were the questionable people who financed Scofield's "research trips" to Oxford and arranged the publication and distribution of his widely read Bible concordance. On the "*Scofield Reference Bible*," John Wick Bowman says: ***"This book represents the most dangerous heresy currently to be found within Christian circles."*** *(Ibid., p.588)*

The outspoken John H. Gerstner, in his 1991 book, *"Wrongly Dividing the Word of Truth: A Critique of Dispensationalism,"* states emphatically and without mincing words: ***"What is indisputably, absolutely, and uncompromisingly essential to the Christian religion is its doctrine of salvation. If Dispensationalism has actually departed from the only way of salvation, which the Christian religion teaches, then we must say that it has departed from Christianity. No matter how many other important truths it proclaims, it cannot be called Christian if it***

empties Christianity of its essential message. We define a cult as a religion which claims to be Christian while emptying Christianity of that which is essential to it. If Dispensationalism does this, then Dispensationalism is a cult and not a branch of the Christian church. It is as serious as that. It is impossible to exaggerate the gravity of the situation.” *(p.150)*

Ernest Reisinger states in his article, *"A History of Dispensationalism in America":* ***“All honest Dispensationalists would agree that the Dispensational system of theology has a different view of the grace of God, the law of God, the church of God, the interpretation of the Word of God and the salvation of God. That is, its teachings are different from tested, respected historic creeds and confessions .... Dispensationalism has a different view of living the Christian life of sanctification and, more specifically, how justification and sanctification are inseparably joined together in the application of God's salvation.”*** *(p.3.)*

In a lengthy and in-depth article in the liberal, *“Christianity Today,”* Timothy Weber explains *"How Evangelicals Became Israel's Best Friend".* He explores the history of dispensationalism in Britain and the United States and its influential contributions to world history and foreign policies. Weber frankly admits that most evangelicals show little or no concern for Palestinian rights - which is rather ironic because there have always been far more Semitic Arab Christians in the Middle East than Jewish ones (Weber, pp.11-12). He further cites the constant human rights violations of the illegal Israeli state with their 1982 invasion of Southern Lebanon. He continues: ***“While the Jews have a right to be secure within their own borders, do they have the right to seize other peoples' land, occupy their territory, ignore their rights of self-determination, and bulldoze and/or blow-up the homes and businesses of Palestinian families? ... Evangelicals need to consider whether believing in Bible prophecy absolves them from grappling with the issues of right and wrong. Does having a handle on the prophetic details allow them to turn a blind eye to injustice? Does the end justify the means, just because the ends have been prophesied?”*** *(p.19)*

In order for the concept of a one-world government to become established in the hearts and minds of the faithful, this clever “doctrine of demons” called *“Dispensationalism*” was thus propagated, and promoted to the point where it was quietly foistered upon the world’s Christian community. The complacency, ineptness, and spiritual laziness that this popular "end of the world" system has produced, was *exactly* the goal of the One Worlders. This teaching, which appears quite Scriptural to those unschooled in correct Bible terminology, was financed and brought to the forefront by Scofield’s secret backers, perpetuated and enthusiastically endorsed by evangelical giants such as Billy Graham, Jerry Falwell, Hal Lindsay (described as the most respected prophecy teacher in the world today, and possibly the richest) and a whole host of others that decided to feed from the ever-full Jewish establishment trough. This has created precisely what was intended - passive believers who think it is a sin, (even anti-Semitic) to dare question anything that Israel does or wants. It has produced a largely religious and dozy, “un-salty” people, forever waiting for their beloved “rapture,” who claim to know God but in their worldliness deny Him. We are alive today to witness the satanic counterfeit of the REAL Truth, in the final triumph of Dispensational futurism - wrapped as usual in the pretty ribbons and bows of Jewish fables. Deceived Christians by the tens-of-thousands are buying-into an ill-founded belief system - one that was created to endorse and promote the acceptance of the murderous beast of Revelation 13.

AN INVISIBLE WAR

Christians are at war and don't even know it, nor would they care even if they knew! In fact the very opening words in the forward to Jesse-Pen Lewis’s classic, “War on the Saints” is . . “*WAR ON THE SAINTS! Why, most Christians do not even know there is a war on.”* The average “dumbed-down” Christian is at opposite ends from the sphere of world dominance and hasn't a clue because of a naive innocence that precludes them from believing how deliberate lies and intrigue can ooze from the pores of the skin as it does with some. Then there are those that deliberately resist the Truth of the Jew, because direct knowledge of their brand of eugenic evil may degrade them somehow and perhaps coarsen their delicate souls once they are forced to acknowledge it. Jesus often said that the cost of truth was high and may include the loss of family and friends - the price of which the large majority will simply not pay. As a result, we are being herded like trusting sheep and gradually imprisoned by familiar, smiley faces with unbelievably evil minds, infinitely more sinister than anything produced by the communists of Russia.

RECONSTRUCTING REALITY

The Jews constantly reconstruct reality and legislate morality according to the needs of their age-old enterprise, that of the total destruction of White Christian Civilisation. For example have you ever noticed how the overwhelming percentage of all of the experts that the news media refer for the so-called "objective" quote from some authority, are always Jews? It doesn't matter whether they are lawyers or judges, doctors or psychiatrists, actors or directors, journalists or reporters, politicians or highly placed governmental officials, if you will watch your TV closely, you'll see for yourself the endless parade of liberals with Jewish names. ***“The real menace of our republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. Like the octopus of real life, it operates under cover of a self-created screen. At the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as the International Bankers. The little coterie of powerful International Bankers virtually run the United States government for***

their own selfish purposes. They practically control both political parties." *New York City Mayor John F. Hylan, 1922*

Jews now exercise complete control over the world’s banking community. They control over 90% of the worlds gold and diamond markets. Endless names like Goldstein, Silverstein, Perlstein and Rubinstein dominate the highest levels of the billion dollar international "Jew-elry" business. They completely control Hollywood and all of the major media outlets in every nation. They now own all the (once independent) principal Christian publishing houses in the U S, (where they wield editorial control in all modern Bible translations) and even fund to a degree, all the major evangelical Bible Colleges - directly or indirectly. And where many orthodox Jewish Rabbis incredibly are now in many senior teaching and/or administrative-overseer positions. Don’t believe it? Then make the effort to check it out for yourself!

The Jews exercise powerful influence over the governments and nations of the earth by means of the unbelievable wealth they have acquired - and they truly *can* and *will* use their extensive power, wealth and influence to ruthlessly destroy all their perceived enemies. ***“The great majority of the Senate of the United States...somewhere around 80 percent are completely in support of Israel . . anything Israel wants! This has been demonstrated time and again, and this has made it difficult."*** The above media statement made on April 15, 1979 - in a moment of frustration and anger, ended the political career of the courageous James Fulbright, as powerful Jewish Interests collaborated for his subsequent removal.

GLOBAL INSTITUTIONS AND JEWISH INFLUENCE

The Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, or ADL for short, presents itself as an organization against ethnic, racial or religious intolerance. The very name suggests that it opposes "defamation." In reality, the Anti-Defamation League is an organization that supports Jewish ethnic and religious supremacy, and relentlessly "defames" anyone who dares to point out its own blatant hypocrisy. Whilst supposedly opposing ethnic segregation and ethnic superiority, the ADL ever supports Israel and international Zionism, which promotes not a vision of a "multi-cultural," "multi-ethnic" Israel, but of a strictly segregated "Jewish state," openly dedicated to the advancement of all things “Jewish.” ***“Behind this mask of humanitarian public service hides an organization with links to organized crime, murder squads, a domestic spying ring used to “monitor” tens of thousands of Americans, and the Mossad, the secret police and assassination service of the Israeli government. With the help of a friendly media, the ADL has become the premier lobby for Jewish interests in America, and the source of hate crime legislation and curtailment of First Amendment freedom of speech through their attempted censorship of the Internet.”*** *David Duke in “The truth about the Anti-Defamation*

League of B'nai B'rith." The ADL was founded in 1913 as an adjunct to the international Jewish freemasonic order and secret society, THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF B'NAI B'RITH - **an exclusively Jewish organization that CONTROLS AND DIRECTS THE ONE WORLD PROGRAM FOR ALL LODGES, WORLDWIDE.**

The **Council on Foreign Relations** is another little publicized, but extremely powerful group - a virtual shadow government, according to some. The clear objective of the CFR has been to form a world system in which capitalism could bring all of the world's currencies, banking systems, credit, manufacturing, and raw materials into one body, and policed by its own military. According to Rear Admiral Chester Ward, who had been a member of the CFR for 15 years, its purpose is to: ***"promote disarmament and the submergence of American sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government."***

The CFR is THE establishment. Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-making positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also finances and uses individuals and groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a sovereign Constitution Republic into a servile member of a one-world dictatorship. In the most recent list of its 43 officers and directors - **47% are Jewish.**

The **Trilateral Commission** was formed in the 1970's, with David Rockefeller unsurprisingly playing a prominent role. The Trilateral Commission is a non-governmental, policy-oriented discussion group of about 350 “distinguished citizens” from Western Europe, North America and Pacific Asia formed to encourage mutual understanding and closer cooperation among these three regions on common problems. Among their 103 members in the North American region, 85 are Americans, 12 Canadians, and 7 Mexicans - **25% are Jewish**.

The **Jewish Institute for National Security affairs** is a kind of Fifth Column for Israel, made up of high-ranking American military men. This one think tank puts the U.S./Israel strategic relationship first - regardless! Of the 48 officers and directors - **42% are Jewish**.

It is now time for all of us who love freedom, to wake up and fight the Federal Reserve System, the C.F.R, our corrupt political establishment, Hollywood, The International Bankers, the United Nations and Washington D.C., all of whom are controlled either directly or indirectly by powerful and mostly liberal, Talmudic Jews!
Is there any wonder why the battle seems so difficult, when we see how Cabbalistic conspirators from within have systematically plotted against this nation from its very inception to the present hour?

If you really think about it, if the god of the Jews is the same one as to whom the Christian's give reverence, then why are the Jews the principal driving force behind the removal of prayer from our schools?

How have such evils like greed and conspiracy within our national leadership been able to rock our nation?

How has the Federal Judicial system become such a power cult that it is able to violate our human rights with total freedom?

How have such Biblically opposed acts such as abortion, homosexuality and other sexual perversions, become acceptable and even welcomed practices?

When did this people give up the right of freedom OF (and not from) Religion?

When did we say it was OK for the open practice of Witchcraft and Satanism within our government and in our own schools, while Christianity in any form is prohibited?

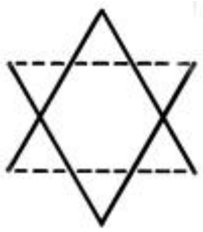
When did humanism and a host of New Age and occult philosophies replace Christianity as the Rock upon which this nation was supposedly built?

Well, it began when we allowed the soothsayers and worshippers of JaoBulOn to lay out our National Capital as a giant Satanic Talisman where the door was opened to the demonic world of darkness.

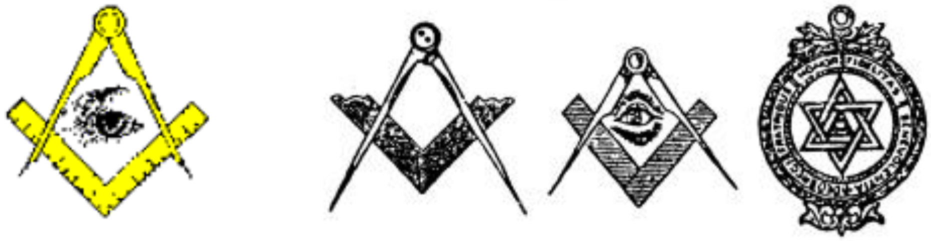
The following is a most revealing remark at the conclusion of a shocking and controversial taped INTERVIEW with Harold Wallace Rosenthal, former Senate staff member and aide to the then US Senator Jacob Javits. A concerned American, Walter White, Director and Editor of the monthly conservative publication "Western Front," conducted the interview in 1976. Mr. Rosenthal, heavily involved in the workings of government in Washington, D.C., bluntly discussed in breathtaking arrogance, the various tactics that certain Jews have used in destroying Christian civilization and gaining control over peoples lives. This largely unopposed Talmudic tyranny he attributes to "the stupid goyim" who are so gullible they are unable to see who is destroying their own culture, and even assist their enemies towards these ends. ***"Dear reader - after the tape machine had been turned off, I accused Harold Rosenthal of not living up to our agreement in replying truthfully to my question as to the Jews being God's Chosen people. He replied: "WE ARE GOD'S CHOSEN PEOPLE, MOST JEWS DO NOT LIKE TO ADMIT IT, BUT OUR GOD IS LUCIFER, SO I WASN'T LYING - AND, WE ARE HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE. LUCIFER IS VERY MUCH ALIVE." I was stunned. I had no further comment. I had watched this arrogant, boastful person change at times like a chameleon that changes its colour. Many times he showed a hatred - yes, even a venom. At the conclusion I felt unclean being around him."***

"We Jews, who have posed as Saviours of the World; we are today nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners." *- Oscar Levy*

SYMBOLIC PROOF OF THE JEWISH ROOTS OF FREEMASONRY



The root symbolic form



The pictographic forms of various Masonic Lodge emblems

The interlaced triangles of the Hexagram and its core esoteric meaning, is at the root of ALL Lodge and other esoteric fraternity systems, as commonly depicted by their various logo's, emblems and complex pictographs. For example; the ancient Egyptian *"Ankh,"* also illustrates the conjunction of male and female genitals in a looped cross. Similarly, the Order of the Rosy Cross or Rosicrucians demonstrates a similar theme in their emblem of the *"Rosy Cross."* The *"Yin and Yang"* is yet again a representation of the harmony of dualism in the mostly eastern/oriental tradition. **The importance of the Hexagram as represented in all Cabbalistic/occult systems past, present and future, cannot be overstated.**

The illustrations above are further examples of the symbolic root base behind that of a more complex emblem and clearly show how the compass and square pictographs are simply interlaced triangles with their bases removed. Some Lodges quite openly display the Hexalpha outright to prove the point, as with the one on the right.

ROTARY
INTERNATIONAL

The **Rotary** emblem is another classic example of a disguised Luciferic pictograph, showing the Hebrew Talisman – an encircled Hexagram, (the circle - representing Illuminism) at the root of this emblem. Notice how the shaft key is at the 12 o'clock, or apex/capstone position. Rotary is a powerful, worldwide organization and is strongly, but covertly linked to Freemasonry.

APEX
AUSTRALIA

Apex is yet another seemingly benevolent community based civic organization, somewhat similar to that of Rotary. The quoted aims of Apex, is to: ***"work together to serve their community's greatest needs by promoting service, fellowship and community spirit."*** Fine sentiment - but in reality, Apex is just another form of junior Freemasonry, where promising future "adepts" can be closely monitored. The Apex emblem, regardless of its stated aims – clearly demonstrates its consistent harmony with other forms of Illuminist/Luciferic based sects, in Masonic belief and practice.

This logo for example, is used for the on-line Authorised KJV of the Bible and is ironically the one translation most purists hold dear. Even God's Word has Satan's corrupting mark, in a very cleverly thought-out Freemasonic emblem - right down to the correct fire/water colour usage. Tilt the picture 45 degrees right and take a close look and just marvel at the incredible consistency of it all.

Just to confirm all this in your own mind, **carefully look around** at the number of company logos and other emblems that feature principally triangulate/Pyramidal root forms in one way or another and that predominantly use the opposite spectrum colours of **red** (spirit) and **blue** (matter). I have collected literally hundreds of them over the years**. The purpose of these and other Logo's, is to psychologically prepare the world to gradually accept the "Mark," using clever, preconditioning/subliminal imagery.** If you want to see more Judeo-Masonic symbols, I suggest paying a visit to:here or here.

"Freemasonry, Judaism, and Occultism, whose alliance and reciprocal interpretation no longer require demonstration." *(LÇon de Poncins, The Secret Powers behind Revolution, (1929)***.***

666 – SEX AND THE SIX POINTED STAR

As mentioned earlier, when a number is expressed in the Bible, words are used to do so. For example, the 153 fish that the disciples caught in John 21:11 is expressed as *hekaton* (a hundred) *pentekonta* (fifty) *treis* (three). However, in a form that is unique in the KJV Bible, the number **666** is also expressed simply by three alphabetical characters: (chi), (xi) and (stigma). This form of "600 + 60 + 6" is interesting and invites speculation drawn from the Old Testament. What if these numbers represent the relative power of certain avowed enemies of God, each of whom typifies Satan? In order of history, these enemies would be Goliath, Nebuchadnezzar, and the end-time Beast. Goliath, the champion of the Philistines, taunted Israel for forty days before David killed him using a sling and five smooth stones (1 Sam 17:1-51). Spiritually, David's defeat of Goliath foreshadows Christ's defeat of Satan. Goliath's height is recorded as "six cubits and a span" (a *cubit* is about eighteen inches, a *span* about half that). Reckoned purely in cubits, we can say that Goliath was nominally six cubits high.

Some five centuries after Goliath died, king Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon made an image of gold (Dan 3:1-5). It was sixty cubits high and six cubits broad, and was to be worshipped when any music was heard, particularly from six specified instruments (the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer). It is interesting to note that just as Nebuchadnezzar wielded far more power than Goliath, so his image is ten times Goliath's height. A spiritual parallel may be similarly drawn. In David's day, Satan's power over Israel was limited. However, by Nebuchadnezzar's day, it was much greater, as Satan worked through the Babylonians to defeat and exile God's people.

The real speculation, though, comes with the final number 600. If Goliath's power (representing Satan's limited power over Israel) is typified as six cubits, and if Nebuchadnezzar's power (representing Satan's greater power over Israel) is represented as sixty cubits (a tenfold increase), then the beast of Revelation 13 - who will overcome the church and rule all the world - is aptly scaled at *six hundred* cubits (a further tenfold increase). This MAY represent a progression of Satan's culminating power over the church in the form "600 + 60 + 6" to also represent the beast's number.

Further interest may also be stirred when it is noted that as we come to the beginning of the 6th seal of Revelation at the end of the 6th thousandth year, we have precisely 6 billion souls on the face of the earth, scattered among 6 major continents.

The Six-Pointed Star or Hexagram, is called the "Tetragrammaton," and is the symbolic representation of the Jewish/Talmudic G-d of the Cabbala – none other than Satan! The Sephirotic Tree (ref. Gen 2:17) of the Cabbala, taught that the sum of the numerical values of *Aïn-Soph* (166, absolute empty) and *Kether* (500, unity) gives **666** - the Sun. ***"666 is the occult number of the Hexagram, the symbol of the Sun, for a single line of the Hexagram contains three equal parts, each of which may be represented by the number 1, so that every line can be symbolised by the number 111. There are six lines in all, so that 111x6=666, the most Holy Number of the Sun. Each angle of the Hexagram is 60 degrees. 60 is the number of the Hebrew letter Samekh, which is the letter of the Holy Guardian Angel or the Solar Self in Man. Six angles of 60 degrees each equals 360 degrees, and 360 is the number of the Hebrew letter Shin spelled in full. Shin is the letter of the Sun and of 666. Also 666 is the number of a "Man" who lives in the Sun."*** *Thelmic Numbers and Words by David Cherubim (Frater Aurora Aureae). The Order of the Thelemic Golden Dawn:*

From "*The View Over Atlantis*" by John Michell: ***"666, the predominant number at both Stonehenge and Glastonbury Abby, has always been recognized as a solar number. Its traditional character is confirmed by its obvious significance as the sum of the numbers in the square of the Sun and it is the number of TEITAN, an ancient Greek name for Satan."*** According to the fundamental doctrine of the Mysteries, as brought from Pergamos to Rome, "Teitan," or Satan, was recognised as the one and ONLY true god. Now if you add Teitan in its Greek numerical values for the letters we get: **T**=300 **E**=5 **I**=10 **T**=300 **A**=1 **N**=50 with a total of **666**. Now since the **Sun-god**, (the Heavenly Bull) brought both **light** and **darkness** as he rose from east to west, he was worshipped also as both **good** and **evil**. He was venerated not only as a **good** and **evil** **“**god,” but both **male** **and** **female** **at the same time.** The reasoning behind this Pagan philosophy is that the **Sun-god** was believed to be the source of all things. So since there is good and evil, and male and female, the Sun-god also had to be good and evil and hence double-sexed, because men and women were created in the image of their “god.” Here again another consistent and clear representation of Satan as the “double divinity” of the Six-Pointed Star.

666 was thus the symbolic representation of the ancient pagan mysteries connected with the worship of the Devil. It is still today the secret connecting link between those ancient mysteries and their modern revival in Spiritualism, Theosophy, Freemasonry, Talmudism, etc. The efforts of the eternal enemy are now being directed towards uniting us all into one great whole. The media everywhere, are full of schemes actively promoting such a union. "Reunion" is in the air. The various societies for the regathering of Christendom, and the endless conferences for the merging of the Churches, are like parts of the same great movement, and are all signs of the coming Apostasy. During this age, "Separation" is God's word for His people, and is the mark of Christ; whilst "union" and "re-union" is the mark of *Antichrist*. Regarding this union or transcendence, Miriam Donner comments thus in her *“Esoteric Astrology and the 666.”* ***“The triple-six, or 666, "The Number of the Beast", is the final struggle within "self" to control and then totally transmute the instincts, desire nature, and the emotions from its lower state (emotional imbalance and self-centeredness) and turn it into "wisdom" and a "pure heart" which expresses love in action. The battle between self-serving desires (lower animal nature, greed, etc.) and desires for self-sacrificing service for the good of all wages in everyone. It is often a terrific battle, but every soul on Earth must move through this experience before evolution in "consciousness" (both personal and universal) can continue, and we become "superindividuals." Therefore, 666 represents the challenge of change (transcendence) from selfish willfulness and emotionalism, into a being of wisdom and most of all—love; that love that "unites all races.”***

SEXUAL IMMORALITY - THE KEY TO ENLIGHTENMENT

"... I felt I had to write and urge you to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints. For certain men whose condemnation was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a LICENSE FOR IMMORALITY and deny Jesus Christ our only Sovereign and Lord." *(Jude 3,4)* Read this Scripture again carefully!

The Jewish mystics of the Cabbala practiced the "messianic mystery of awakening" which for them was akin to the Great Work of Alchemy. For them, a woman was a *“door of G-d, through which one enters into G-d."* The “coming’ of the Messiah, they believed, happened in a purely personal, rather than on a collective level, and could be occasioned via sexual union – the ultimate perversion. Salvation was not some external condition granted by a gracious Saviour, but occurred only through a direct “experience” of God based on personal Gnosis. Talmudic Cabbalists believed that direct knowledge of God exempted them from strict adherence to Mosaic Law. Personal Gnosis could be gained only through engaging in sex, the union with man's "other half" – woman, and the dirtier the better. Thereby plunging man into degeneracy and lust, enabling subtle control of the individual through gradual demonization – the key to it all! **The Interlaced Triangles of the Hexagram, is the ultimate representation of Sex and Religion as being one.** Therefore all sex-acts become a “Divine Union” between God and Man. The Orgasm therefore becomes holy absolution, a form of “Atonement” with God. A sick, deliberate and satanic counterfeit of the pure Love of God!

All occult traditions, venerate sexuality, and view coitus as the highest expression of spiritual union with the combined male and female aspects of the Absolute. This is precisely the reason that sexual immorality has been so consistently rampant in the various branches of paganism, for it is the direct result of mankind’s universal rejection of the knowledge and Love of the True and Living God and man’s consequential decline into the worship instead of the mystery of creation. (Numbers 25:1-3; Romans 1:18-27)

APHRODITE SEX GODDESS

Of all the goddesses of ancient pagan mythology, none was more widely venerated than the GODDESS OF SEX. The Greeks called her Aphrodite; the Romans worshiped her as Venus. In Homer's 'Iliad,' Aphrodite is said to be the daughter of Zeus and Dione, a Titan goddess. Meaning “born of foam,” this pagan goddess venerated in the ancient Biblical city of Smyrna, was considered the ancestral Goddess of the Romans - recorded by accident or design in the city's name, 'Roma,' which is 'amor' (love) when written backwards – a common occult practice. Aphrodite (from where we get our word Aphrodisiac) was also widely venerated as a nature goddess and because she came from the sea, sailors prayed to her to calm the wind and the waves. The colour **RED** (the fire of love) and the red rose were dedicated to Aphrodite. Aphrodite’s mystic number was **666**, **and at its centre was the figure of the hexagram.**

The poets of Greece and Rome never tired of singing the praises of their sex goddess. Sculptors carved countless figures of her and the most famous one that remains today is the beautiful and priceless - 'Venus de Milo', now in the Louvre in Paris. Other names for her are Aphrogenia, Anadyomene, and Astarte. It is often written Ashtoreth, particularly in Bible references to Philistine idols. The name may have also been derived from that of the Assyrian goddess Ishtar. Hermaphrodite, was the offspring of Hermes and Aphrodite.

BIBLICAL CONSEQUENCES OF SEXUAL SIN

It is almost impossible to imagine a time when images of the erotic were not part of everyday life. Sex is the not-so-secret weapon used to promote anything from ice-cream to cars to TV newsreaders. Most of all, sex sells itself: we are bombarded with self-help manuals, videos, magazine features and even personalised coaching, aimed at improving virility, performance and satisfaction between the sheets.

But our wise GOD, placed restrictions upon human sexuality, because He well understood the tremendous corrupting power of SEX. Physical Intimacy was limited between a man and a woman who were joined together in marriage; anything else was BANNED under the penalty of death! This included sex outside of marriage, prostitution, rape, incest as well as Homosexuality let-alone nasties such as, Bestiality, Necromancy and other flesh perversions freely practiced today! Violators were to be stoned to death and their bodies burned - no questions asked! Today, almost anything goes and is becoming more and more morally acceptable. Homosexuality and lesbianism are gaining greater mainstream acceptance, where adultery and swinging couples are experiencing a renaissance! The Sex Industry for example, with its sales of pornography, sex toys, aphrodisiacs, etc., are at an all time high, with a huge $10 billion dollar a year industry and one of the few, financially successful ventures on the Net. But where is all of this leading us? Back, back in time-- to the ancient Pagan and Gnostic rites and perverted sexual rituals of ancient Babylon and also to a righteous and holy God that is becoming increasingly angrier! Because of the teaching of “once saved always saved,” grace has been taught as a license for immorality for so long, and without challenge, that when Scripture is quoted, such as 1 Cor. 6:9,10 or Rev. 21:8, it is disregarded, and the giver of God's Word is falsely accused of teaching legalism, bondage, works, etc. This reflects how truly dark are the days in which we live!

Fornication is Satan’s trump card and has been running rampant since the beginning of time. It is one of the oldest and most commonly indulged-in and accepted *sins* of any society, where the temptation to succumb is powerful and universal. It was so common in the Apostle Paul's time that when he wrote the letter to the church at Corinth he was moved to say, ***"now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord."*** This same warning needs to be sounded in our day, where there have been great advances in this sin within the society in which Paul lived, so that sexual promiscuity is now widely encouraged, publicized and glamorized.

WHEN was the last time the media ever told you the truth about sexual sin? Notice how no one on TV or the movies pays the price of illicit sex. No one in fantasyland gets Herpes, Hep C, or AIDS when they jump into bed with their current ”fun” partner of the moment. Nobody that sings the songs connects their "I want your sex" life-style with constant pain, crazy rages and suicide attempts. No one on the screen gets hurt, blown apart at heart or devastated when they casually throw away their future with the loss of their virginity. MTV plugs sexual songs, cultivates sexual situations, pushes you into "safe sex". Then it offers the almighty cure; use a condom. "Sex cures loneliness. Sex makes you feel good about yourself. Sex makes you happy. Sex is like a box of chocolates . . . ?

On the silver screen everybody is pretty, everybody looks good, everybody has great sex with anybody at anytime with no consequences. Pretty Women marry millionaires – of course there's no sequel, because the marriage only lasts as long as the credits. The script always assures that the "sexually active" athlete gets the girl and they always live happily ever after.

However, the contrasting BIBLICAL TRUTHS are these:

Sexual sin defiles your body and damages its ability to fulfil God's purposes. Sexual immorality is unique, in that it is committed against our own bodies (1 Corinthians 6:17). Our bodies function as temples of God's HOLY Spirit (1 Corinthians 6:12-20). When we use our body for sex sin, we dishonour and defile God's temple. We're also defiling the people with whom we commit that sin. Our lack of respect for our body, (and for God) harms our relationship with Him.

Sexual sin grieves God's Spirit. Any sin we practice will grieve The Spirit of God (Ephesians 4:31). It puts out the "fire" of the HOLY Spirit in our life (1 Thessalonians 5:19). The more we quench God's Spirit, the less we will be inclined to live a changed life in righteousness, which ultimately leads to our salvation.

Practicing sin forms a stronghold for evil in our lives. When we repeatedly sin, we give evil an increasingly protected place in our lives. The more we give in to our sinful lusts, the more they have control over us. Paul described this as slavery to sin in Romans 6:16. Sexual strongholds are particularly powerful, since they involve our body, soul and spirit.

Sexual sin can bring a curse on you, your partner and/or your children. Sex sin gives Satan a right to oppress us and our descendants through curses (see generational curses). The scriptural basis for generational curses is found in Exodus 34:6-7 and several other passages. Promiscuity, adultery, divorce, infertility, frigidity and other reproductive problems can sometimes be traced to curses arising from sexual sins of the past. (Numbers 5:11-31

Sexual sin can give evil spirits a foothold in your life. Romans 1:28-32 provides a vivid account of how sexual promiscuity and idolatry opens the door to many other forms of evil. The Bible offers plenty of additional examples of sex sin and the ensuing consequences (see Bible Sex Sin Examples). Perhaps the most famous is David's sin with Bathsheba. His adultery with Bathsheba and resultant murder of her husband produced continual family strife, the death of his precious son and opportunities for enemies to blaspheme God. (2 Samuel 11-12)

Sexual sin can bring spiritual confusion. Spiritual confusion begins when we start pursuing certain pleasures and disregard our conscience of what is right and wrong. The more we pursue this sin, the more our conscience becomes dulled (1 Timothy 4:2, Titus 1:15). A dull conscience causes us to be susceptible to the enemy's lies, which will draw us progressively further away from God (James 1:14). Eventually we may not even think our actions are sinful and our ability to repent can be hindered (Hebrews 6:1-8). Two examples of sex-related spiritual confusion are found in Romans and 1 Kings. The people in Romans 1:24-32 sinned through sexual immorality and idolatry and were filled with all kinds of evil. 1 Kings 11 illustrates how Solomon, the wisest person that ever lived, descended into spiritual confusion through sexual idolatry with his many pagan wives.

Sexual sin can cause emotional confusion. Sexual activity creates emotional bonds ("soul ties") with our sex partner. These bonds will vary in strength depending on the relationship. God intended this emotional bond for marriage partners. When we bond with people other than our spouse through sex, emotional confusion results.

Sex sin can destroy marriages and families. Adultery destroys marriages and families. The husband and the wife will suffer emotional, spiritual and even physical damage when the bond of fidelity is broken. Major healing will be needed to repair the breach. Memories created during a marriage break-up can last the lifetime of the family and the effects can be felt up to four generations. Viewing pornography is a form of adultery (Matthew 5:28), and it's potential to damage a marriage cannot be underestimated. Too often it is justified as a harmless necessity by the addicted, suggesting that it is not as damaging as physical adultery. This is a blatant lie!

Sexual sin can lead to an unbridled pursuit of lust and perversion. Sex sin usually feeds a growing fire of other lusts in our minds. If we continue to feed that fire, we can easily drift further and further into decadence. Paul described this state as indulgence in every kind of impurity, with continual lust for more (Ephesians 4:19, Romans 1:24-28).

Sex is never JUST sex. God says sexual sin is like nothing else in the Book. It can hurt you physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually - screwing up your life in ways you would never have dreamed. The life of one who bows “At the Altar of Sexual Idolatry,” has made the act of sex his god, it’s as simple as that. Many people sincerely believe they are worshippers of The Most High, but in reality, it is something or someone else who receives their adoration. Jesus said that God, The Father, must be worshipped “in Spirit and in TRUTH.” (John 4:24) This means that any so-called worship that is not done in “Spirit *and* TRUTH” is both false and perverted. It is this TRUTH,” that quenches the fiery darts of lust, and destroys the demonic passion that drives it. **We are to KNOW the Truth – i.e., to act on its wisdom and THE TRUTH will set us free.**

I once knew an old Navy man who had traversed the seven seas many times in his long life. His simple advice to me as an inexperienced rating was, "always trust your compass." The most common problem for green sailors, he said, was their tendency to lose confidence in their compass. When you lose sight of familiar landmarks due to bad weather, especially at night, your mind fills-in the darkness with false images. You see what you want to see, not what's really there. A people who are too timid to trust their moral compass, or too fearful to resist the comforting certitudes of self-anointed holy men, will soon find themselves lost in a fog of moral chaos. Today, the ship of state is steered by demagogues who strategically place magnetic lies of propaganda around our moral compass, to force the needle to point wherever it profits them to take us. The world is adrift, under gathering storm clouds and we seem to have abandoned our moral compass.

SEX AND THE STAR

The Scriptures have been readily provided for our learning and when they differ from “the traditions of men”, those traditions must be discarded. The first Biblical mention of a “Star” is in Amos 5:26 where the primary religions of the day (just as now) were in fierce competition between God, The Father of our Lord Jesus, with that of the Baals of Canaan. The Canaanite’s religion centred on a fertility cult that appealed to the sexual urges of the people, leading to their separation from the true God and to their ultimate destruction. In her authoritative work *”The Plot Against Christianity,”* Elizabeth Dilling comments that demonism and their veneration in paganism, was the essence of Baal-worship: ***“Baal, meaning lord, or master; the demon-god of male procreative powers associated with the Sun in Biblical times and with a goddess of female procreation, called variously: Venus, Astarte, Mylitta, etc. It involved mass nudism, fornication, sodomy and mad knife-slashing rites, including the burning of children – were all features of this so-called worship.”***

While it is certainly true that King David would never have allowed Baal worship or anything resembling either a five or a Six-Pointed Star to exist in his day, let alone any idols associated with it - that was not so however of his son King Solomon. In 922 BC, King Solomon spectacularly backslid and converted to the fashionable occult religions of his day, by being enticed by his one thousand ethnically diverse wives and concubines that God warned would lead him astray, a warning of which he duly ignored. (I Kings 11:1-13, 26-36) As a result of Solomon's heart being turned away by his affection directed elsewhere, he erected an altar to Satan's false god, Astarte and to Molech, even after God appeared to him twice and commanded him not to do such an abominable thing. This was the beginning of the end for Solomon, as God raised up a number of "adversaries" that eventually, forcibly deprived him of his kingdom. A sad and ignoble end to a once great and honourable man of God, something of which we should all be aware, lest our own hearts be drawn away to become darkened through disobedience and fleshly overindulgence.

The Hexagram is THE most wicked and THE most powerful, of all symbols in cabbalistic magick. It is the foremost representation of the elevation of Lucifer/Satan to god-hood in man with bondage through sexual perversion as the key. This now is the real "Illuminated (demonised) Man," one who is in totally enslaved to all forms of moral degeneracy, depravity and sin and who is eternally destined for the fiery pits of hell – professing Christian or not!

In a nutshell, God - The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, IS LOVE in all its purest forms. Satan's counterfeit is SEX in all its most degenerate forms as symbolised by the SIX POINTED STAR.

FERTILITY CULTS

As hard as it may be to believe, it was from the worship of Astarte (Ishtar) and her Six-pointed Star that the so-called Christian festival, named after her in the English - **Easter,** originated. At the festival of Astarte, or Easter, (Eostar Sabbat) this sex-goddess asks her followers to worship fornication and fertility which is represented by the Sign of the Rabbit and the Astarte Egg. She had her pagan followers celebrate the first Sunday after the first full moon, after the Spring equinox (March 20-23) and at a time when day and night are in balance, with the light mastering the darkness as believed by Wiccans and Celtics.

Incredibly, **Christmas** also originated from Babylon, where the SUN was worshipped as the supreme god. As the year progressed and the days grew shorter the people feared the sun was leaving them. On December 22 the shortest day of the year, they began conducting long rituals and sacrifices to the sun god, appealing for it to return for another year. On December 25 they could determine the day was getting longer again and on this day they held a great celebration rejoicing in the re-birth of the sun! Yule was the original Pagan holiday when the Moon Goddess gave birth to the **SUN God**. You can see quite clearly the similarity to Christianity and to the birth of the **SON OF GOD**, showing this was and still is, ancient Pagan ritual that has continued from Babylon to this day.

PAGANISING CHRISTMAS

So then, is there a command anywhere in the Scriptures that someone should cut down a tree from the forest, set it up in one's home at the time of the Winter Solstice, deck it out with gifts, trinkets and various colourful decorations, and then place a five or six-pointed star on its topmost part to show an association of the tree with the signs of the heavens? There is, of course, no such command, nor suggestion that such a thing should ever be done. However with some sort of twisted reasoning, the church authorities tell the ignorant faithful that all these pagan customs are innocent enough as long as they *"put Christ back into Christmas"* with their worshipful adoration for the nativity of the Christ-child. But the problem is, how can the church leaders "put Christ back into Christmas" **when He was never in Christmas in the first place?**

Here now is the true origin of that jolly individual in the red suit, "Santa Claus." It certainly was a stroke of demonic genius that produced such a charming and attractive figure for our children to enjoy, and straight from the dark pages of Pagan mythology. ***"Thor was the god of the peasants and the common people. He was represented as an elderly man, jovial and friendly, of heavy build, with a long white beard. His element was the FIRE, his colour RED. The rumble and roar of thunder were said to be caused by the rolling of his chariot, for he alone among the gods never rode on horseback but drove in a chariot drawn by two white goats (called Cracker and Gnasher). He was fighting the giants of ice and snow, and thus became the Yule-god. He was said to live in the "Northland" where he had his palace among icebergs. Our pagan forefathers considered him as the cheerful and friendly god, never harming the humans but rather helping and protecting them. The fireplace in every home was especially sacred to him, and he was said to come down through the chimney into his element, the FIRE."*** *[Note 70: H. A. Grueber, Myths of Northern Lands, Vol. I, New York, 1895, 61ff.].*

Another interesting exercise to prove the Pagan point even further, is what we get when we unscramble the cleverly worded - "Santa Claus." Santa is obviously **Satan**, and Claus is **Lucas**, from the Roman name **Lucius**, meaning "luminous or white," which is derived from **Lucifer** or the "bringer of the light." Now we can see clearly why Santa Claus is also called "Old Saint Nicholas," because Nicolaus is the same name as Nicholas, or "Old Nick," - the Devil himself. If we stretch our imagination even further, every time Santa says "Ho-Ho-Ho", he is really saying

“666.” Each word "HO" has 6 letters between the H and the O, where you get...**H** i j k l m n **O,** then **HO HO HO** here equals **6 6 6.** Now, using A = 6, B = 12, C = 18, ... etc., the name **SANTA CLAUS** also adds up to **666.** Do you get a picture of brilliant supernatural consistency here, or am I slowly going nuts?

THE STAR OF SATURN

The Six-Pointed Star or “double divinity” is identified as the Seal of Solomon, as is the FIVE POINTED STAR in some instances. Deceivers among us have been attempting to convince us through the legitimacy of the widespread use of these symbols, especially on our nation’s flags and elsewhere, that the Six Pointed Star (the interlaced triangles) is the “Mogen David,” and is somehow associated with the great Biblical patriarch, and is something to be admired and even revered, especially by Christians – a dangerous and deliberate lie. This symbol has nothing to do with the great patriarch and prophet King David - but instead has mostly to do with that of an Ashkenazi Jew - Menahem ben Duji, who changed his name to David Al-Roy. This man was a leading 16th century “Zaddikim” or Ba'al Shem, a leading Cabbalistic sage, who also claimed to be the “Messiah.”

From *“The Plot Against Christianity”* by Elizabeth Dilling comes this***: “The six pointed star, called “Davids Shield” or “Mogen David,” has been used for magical amulets for centuries for pagan purposes and then “hung” on to David. Only in this last century did this commonly come to be used as a symbol of Talmudism. The five pointed star also used for pagan sorcery was then “hung” on to Solomon. Together on the RED FLAG you may note, both David’s Shield and Solomons Seal were used to make a red flag, with which the Jews met King Mathias of Hungary in the fifteenth century. The Bible has an uncanny way of prophesying what Satanists will do, as a doctor predicts the run of a contagious disease in advance. The Babylonian power of the future red government of the world is represented as BLOOD RED”.*** *(The Red Dragon of Rev. 12:3-4, & The woman astride the Scarlet Beast of Rev. 17:3-4)* – [Red is the colour of Esau who is Edom, and has generally represented Communism with its insatiable appetite for blood. Biblically, red applied to blood (2 Kings 322;22), a heifer (Numbers 19:2), pottage of lentils (Genesis 25:30), a horse (Zechariah 1:8), wine (Proverbs 23:31), the complexion (Genesis 25:25; Cant 5:10). This colour is symbolical of bloodshed and death (Zechariah 6:2; Revelation 6:4; 12:3)]

The god, Saturn, and the number 6 are found on the Talisman of Saturn, which has the Six-Pointed Star on one side and the Pentagram on the other. ***"On the first face is engraved . . . a pentagram or a star with five points. On the other side is engraved a bull's head enclosed in a SIX-POINTED STAR, and surrounded by letters composing the name REMPHA, THE PLANETARY GENIUS OF SATURN, according to the alphabet of the Magi."*** *(Christian, p. 304-5).* Rempha is precisely the false god referred to by the first Christian martyr, Stephen, in his sermon to the Council of Jewish establishment leaders, (mostly Pharisees) in Acts 7:43 and earlier by the OT prophet Amos 5:26-27.

The book, “Encyclopaedia of Occultism” by Lewis Spence, calls the Six-Pointed Star the occult's "chief magical diagram." None of the references you will ever find anywhere to the origin of this Star will indicate any positive, Godly or Christian meanings at its root. In fact the Hexagram figures prominently in Tarot readings and is on the lid of the box for the Tarot deck. It is also the highest sign of the Sabbath of Witches, often called Halloween and is enthusiastically celebrated on the same day all over the world, even by some Evangelical Christian Churches. Their ignorant congregations dress up their children as goblins, skeletons, and a host of other disguises, and send them out into the “All Hallows Eve” to play out the witch's role of "Trick or Treat," a childish combination of blackmail, bribery and theft. Halloween is considered by witches to be the one-day of the year most suitable for magic or demonic activity.

RITUAL SACRIFICE

The deliberate murder of the first-born was a common ritual for those under the power and authority of Molech. Today, that ritual is dutifully carried on by medical ABORTIONS lawfully done under the sign of the serpent on the staff – the Caduceus, a symbol of divinity in Phoenicia and Babylonia. The majority of abortions now permitted in most countries, sanctioned by their courts and performed on the “seed of the woman,” is promoted most widely by those whose loyalty and allegiance, whether knowingly or unknowingly, is to the two interlaced triangles and to the cruel hermaphroditic god that it represents. The Six-Pointed Star has long been used in magic, occultism, witchcraft, and astrology, and has been found at the scene of so many occult crimes, that the state police in California, recently issued a directive to all schools warning children to be cautious of this *particular* symbol.

Satanic sacrifices of innocent young people that are cold-bloodedly murdered in frightening numbers world-wide under this candle-lit sign, are the real reason for the large majority of missing children that are never seen again. Most police forces everywhere know this as plain fact, but because of the heavy influence of career altering Freemasonry and its “loyalty–to-the-brotherhood” mindset throughout the constabulary and judiciary systems especially, the mere mention of any occult involvement is at best glossed over and usually explained away. The English press reported in February 1998, that the leaders of Britain's Freemasons had been ordered to lift the cloak of secrecy surrounding their organizations and name members involved in infiltrating and corrupting the police force there. Unsurprisingly, nothing has been heard since. This would account for the fact that there are around 340,000

Freemasons in England and Wales alone, where their considerable influence reaches even into the British Royals. In fact, of all the professions, the law enforcement and intelligence community, have the highest percentage of members who are Freemasons. This is no coincidence as Freemasonry intentionally seeks out new recruits that can be the most useful for its specific purposes. Unfortunately organised crime and the occult has long been aware of this, and the more sophisticated criminals and adepts have ever used the cloak of Freemasonry especially, in their continual attempts to corrupt the justice system and to gain the ultimate “edge.” ***“You must conceal all crimes of your brother Masons...and should you be summoned as a witness against a brother Mason be always sure to shield him...It may be perjury to do this, it is true, but you're keeping your obligations.”*** *Ronayne Handbook of Masonry, page 183*

Continual sexual abuse and murder of children, together with the ever-increasing incidents of Paedophilia around the world, all point to the involvement of a highly organised NETWORK of elitist, pro-establishment type criminals who are at the apex of principally the law enforcement and judicial systems. This has been proven time and time again and is THE reason why Paedophilia will never be totally eradicated.

KOL NIDRE AND THE OATH

Our many textbooks describe adnauseum; excruciating details of Jewish persecution yet stop short of telling readers why they were so persecuted. Countless books on the subject of Jewish suffering repeatedly enlighten us that Jews are hated for whatever they are, when in fact; Jews are really hated for what they DO.

For example, the KOLNIDRE is a Jewish absolving prayer named from its opening words "All vows" (kol nidre) and is based on the declaration of the Talmud: ***"He who wishes that his vows and oaths shall have no value, stand up at the beginning of the year and say: 'All vows which I shall make during the year shall be of no value.”*** (*NEDARIM, 23a-23b)* It would be nice if we could declare that this is merely one of the curiosities of the filth and darkness which envelopes the Talmud, but the fact is that Kol Nidre is not only an ancient curiosity - it is also very much modern practice. One of the most important aspects of this “prayer” is that it suborns or excuses perjury in the Courts – especially in the case of Jewish witnesses, whose testimony is knowingly rendered worthless by it.

Below, is a copy of the sworn, OATH OF THE ILLUMINATI which is a partial derivation from the older, Oath of the Jesuits. It is now interesting to compare the similarities of the above Jewish Kol Nidre, with the renunciation of the vows portion of the evil, blood curdling oath of The Illuminati:

"In the name of the son crucified, (the Pentagram, the illuminised man) ***swear to break the bonds which still bind you to your father, mother, brothers, sisters, wife, relatives, friends, mistresses, kings, chiefs, benefactors, and all persons to whomsoever you may have promised faith, obedience, and service. Name and curse the place where you were born, so that you may dwell in another sphere, to which you will attain only after having renounced this pestilential globe, vile refuse of the heavens! From this moment you are free from the so-called oath to country and laws: swear to reveal to the new chief, recognised by you, what you may have seen or done, intercepted, read or heard, learned or surmised, and also seek for and spy out what your eyes cannot discern. Honour and respect the*** **Aqua Tofana** (a slow acting poison) ***as a sure, prompt, and necessary means of purging the globe by death of those who seek to vilify the truth and seize it from our hands. Fly from Spain, Naples, and all accursed land; finally fly from the temptation to reveal what you may hear, for the thunder is no prompter that the knife, which awaits you in whatsoever place you may be. Live in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit."*** (This is the Trinity of Illuminism - Cabbalistic and Gnostic: The Father - the generating fire; the Holy Spirit - the Great Mother Nature, reproducing all things; the Son - the manifestation, the vital fluid, the astral light of Illuminism). Another perversion of Christian Symbolism!

THE PHARISEES AND THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD CONNECTION

The widespread use of the Hexagram and the Pentagram, (communist red star) stems from the significant influence of Jewish Cabbalism or mysticism, which was adopted from universal and ancient phallic paganism. The Cabbala interprets Scripture in an esoteric and symbolic sense, reading its own interpretive doctrines into the "Torah" and negating every truth contained within the Old Testament. It questions God's every word and motive, as did Satan with Eve in the Garden of Eden and completely reinterprets Scripture altogether, replete with its own counterfeit prophetic revelations. The Gnostic groups, together with the Pharisees (and their so-called "Traditions of the Elders") at the head, were among the first significant secret societies, or mystery religions in existence at and before the time of Christ and is the principal reason that our Lord condemned them so.

It is not for nothing that the authoritative edition of the Jewish Talmud is known as the *Babylonian* Talmud. As Christians, misled by their Judaising preachers and popes are increasingly consulting Jewish rabbinical sources for a more "purer" understanding of the Old Testament, they are unknowingly consulting the occult. Orthodox rabbis place curses, cast spells and imagine they have powers greater than God Himself, resulting from their study of the *Sepher Yetzirah,*- a book of Cabbalistic magick. Christians are simply indulging in Babylonian paganism when they defer to the degenerate rabbis of Judaism. ***"According to Jewish belief, the Jewish People constitutes a species of their own...i.e., a special, separate act of Creation by the Almighty. 'The thought of creating the Jewish People preceded every other thought' of the Almighty when creating the Universe according to the teaching of Rabbi Samuel bar Isaac."*** *(Talmud: Bereshith Rabba 1,5)*

The Babylonian Talmud is something considered most holy by many Christians and yet the large majority have never neither seen, nor even read as much as a single extract. How then did they come to this opinion except by careful deception? These alleged "holy books" have within it the most evil and satanic plot ever devised against humanity and Christianity especially. In reality, the Talmud replaces the Old Testament verse by verse in such a subtle manner and in such evil ways, as to make the Bible obsolete and of little importance. And because Christians have not studied Talmudism and Cabbalism especially, they are unlearned about this Babylonian Mystery of iniquity, that is alive and infiltrating and influencing Christian thinking, doctrine, and Christian standards of holiness living.

The Babylonian Talmud (Pes. 113b) says: ***"Five things did Canaan charge his sons: love one another, love robbery, love lewdness, hate your masters, and do not speak the truth."*** For almost four thousand years these five points have been the *modus operandi* of these evil Canaanite heirs, who are now so near to the total control of the world.

In chapter 3, of the late Jewish academic and historian, professor Israel Shahak's courageous, epoch-making book '*Jewish History, Jewish Religion - The Weight of Three Thousand Years*' (Pluto Press, London). He makes the following important statement on current Jewish Orthodoxy and to its proper Interpretation: ***"This chapter is devoted to a more detailed description of the theological-legal structure of classical Judaism. However, before embarking on that description it is necessary to dispel at least some of the many misconceptions disseminated in almost all foreign-language (that is, non-Hebrew) accounts of Judaism, especially by those who propagate such currently-fashionable phrases as the 'Judeo-Christian tradition' or 'the common values of the monotheistic religions'.***

Because of the considerations of space, I shall only deal in detail with the most important of these popular delusions: that the Jewish religion is, and always was, monotheistic. Now, as many Biblical scholars know, and as a careful reading of the Old Testament easily reveals, this ahistorical view is quite wrong. In many, if not most, books of the Old Testament the existence and power of 'other gods' are clearly acknowledged . . what concerns us, however, is not the Biblical but Classical Judaism, and it is quite clear, though much less widely

realised, that the latter, during the last few hundred years, was for the most part, far from pure monotheism. The same can be said about the real doctrines dominant in present-day Orthodox Judaism, which is a direct continuation of Classical Judaism. The decay of monotheism came about through the spread of Jewish mysticism [the cabbala], which developed in the 12th and 13th Centuries [Christian Era], and by the late 16th century had won an almost complete victory in virtually all the centres of Judaism. The so-called Jewish Enlightenment, which arose out of the crisis of Classical Judaism, had to fight against this mysticism and its influence more than against anything else, but in latter-day Jewish Orthodoxy, especially among the rabbis, the influence of the cabbala has remained predominant . . . The duty of pious Jews is to restore through their prayers and religious acts the perfect divine unity, in the form of sexual union, between the male and female deities. Thus before most ritual acts, which every devout Jew has to perform many times each day, a cabbalistic formula is recited . . . The Jewish morning prayers are also arranged so as to promote this sexual union, if only temporarily. Successive parts of the prayer mystically corresponds to successive stages of the union: at one point the goddess approaches with her handmaidens, at another the god puts his arms around her neck and fondles her breast, and finally the sexual act is supposed to take place."

Footnote 5 (from the book)***: [The cabbala is, of course, an esoteric doctrine and its detailed study was confined to scholars. In Europe, especially after about 1750CE, extreme measures were taken to keep it secret and forbid its study except by mature scholars and under strict supervision. The uneducated Jewish masses of Eastern Europe had no real knowledge of the cabbalistic doctrine; but the cabbala precolated to them in the form of superstition and magical practices.]***

Several points should be made concerning the proper understanding of Judaism. Whatever can be said about this cabbalistic system is that it CANNOT BE REGARDED AS MONOTHEISTIC, unless one is also prepared to regard Hinduism, the late Greco-Roman religion, or even the religion of ancient Egypt, as 'monotheistic'."

TALMUDISM AND THE JEWS

The Talmud is Judaism's holiest book. Its authority easily takes precedence over the Old Testament. Evidence of this may be found in the Talmud itself, ***"My son, be more careful in the observance of the words of the Scribes than in the words of the Torah (Old Testament)."****(Erubin 21b - Soncino edition):*

Today's Scribes claim the Talmud is partly a collection of traditions Moses gave them in oral form. These had not yet been written down in Jesus time. Christ condemned the traditions of the Mishnah (early Talmud) and those who taught it (Scribes and Pharisees), because it clearly nullified Biblical teachings.

The famous warning of Our Lord about the tradition that voids Scripture (cf. Mark 7:13), is actually a direct reference to the Talmud or more correctly, the forerunner of the first part of it - the Mishnah, which existed in oral form during Christ*s lifetime, before being committed to writing. All of Mark chapter 7, from verse one through thirteen, represents Our Lord’s piercing condemnation of the Mishnah.

Unfortunately, due to the abysmal ignorance of our day, the widespread Christian notion is that the Old Testament Torah is the supreme book of Judaism. But this is not so, nor has it ever been. The Pharisees teach for doctrine the commandments of rabbis, not God; the Talmudic COMMENTARY on the Bible is their supreme law and not the Bible itself. That commentary does indeed, as Jesus said, void the laws of God, not uphold them.

To the Mishnah, the rabbis later added the Gemara (rabbinical commentaries). Together these comprise the Talmud. There are two versions; the Jerusalem Talmud and the Babylonian Talmud. The Babylonian Talmud is regarded by far as the most authoritative version: ***"The authority of the Babylonian Talmud is also greater than that of the Jerusalem Talmud. In cases of doubt the former is decisive."*** *(R.C. Musaph-Andriesse, From Torah to Kabbalah: A Basic Introduction to the Writings of Judaism, p. 40).*

It is the standard disinformation practice of the Pharisees of today to deny the existence of the unbelievably degrading filth in the Talmudic “scriptures” and to claim they are the fabrications of "anti-Semites." This disinformation can only obtain a hearing amongst those too lazy to go to the English-language books of the Talmud and look the passages up for themselves. The late Hebrew University Professor emeritus Israel Shahak in his monumental 1994 work, "Jewish History, Jewish Religion" (London: Pluto Press), has openly confirmed the hate, malice and racism contained within the Talmud, especially with regard to Christ and Christians.

Yet the Talmud is considered an indispensable companion to the Torah (Old Testament), where the Lord Jesus openly condemned the Talmudic Pharisees for placing oral and written traditions ahead of HIS Word. Yet, even from Solomon’s time, the OT was completely perverted by evil men who elected to read mystical meanings into the Hebrew alphabet in preference to taking the Word of God at face value. Instead of reading the Word as it was plainly written, the mystics borrowed pagan mystical beliefs, most of which were traced to Babylon, and applied other interpretations to the Hebrew texts. They ascribed mystical words and phrases to each letter and number of the alphabet, then ignoring the plain, face value of a God-given word or sentence, proceeded to give the Bible a completely contrary meaning to that which was originally intended by the inspired authors. In their perversion, they believed they could be as gods, exercise divine powers, perform magical feats and command spirits - really demons. ***“From time immemorial the cabalistic Jews have had their great adepts, who have succeeded in their quest for hidden***

knowledge, and mastered certain secrets of nature; and who, having thus acquired occult powers, have used those powers for the furtherance of their own political aims. These aims were carried out in the lodges of continental masonry and other secret societies, and we have it on the authority of Disraeli himself that these Jews were found at the head of every one of these" *(Quoted in Patriot, June 9 and July 21, 1927).*

Today's "Jews" believe **the mind-set of the world must be changed to think of Christianity as evil** and that the true Elect, those who practice Pharisaism, (Babylonian Talmudism) are the ONE AND ONLY, genuine people of God. Talmudic Jews call the New Testament Covenant *"blank paper"* (Talmud, Sabbath 116a), or the same as toilet tissue, therefore claiming: (1) That Christianity is a 2,000 year old fraud; (2) Pharisaism is the only true religion of God on the earth; (3) And that the Talmud, is the only "holy book" God ordained since the Old Testament. In *"THE PHARISEES"* his two-volume work, the renowned Rabbi Finklestein writes: ***"Pharisaism became Talmudism . . but the spirit of the ancient Pharisee remains unaltered. When the Jew studies the Talmud he is actually repeating the arguments used in the Palestinian academies. From Palestine to Babylonia: from Babylonia to North Africa, Italy, Spain, France and Germany; from these to Poland, Russia and Eastern Europe generally, ancient Pharisaism has wandered".***

In Rabbi Finklestein's history of the Jews, he states: ***"the TALMUD derives its authority from the position held by the ancient academies." (Pharisee) "the teachers of those academies, both of Babylonia and of Palestine, were considered the rightful successors of the older Sanhedrin. At the present time the Jewish people have no living central authority comparable in status to the ancient Sanhedrin's or the later academies. Therefore any decision regarding the Jewish religion must be based on the TALMUD as the final resume of the teaching of those authorities when they existed."*** ("*The JEWS - Their History, Culture and Religion"* vol 4, p 1332, Jewish Publication Society of America, 1949).

"THE TALMUD: HEART'S BLOOD OF THE JEWISH FAITH", was the heading 17/11/1959 instalment of a bestseller book by Herman Wouk which ran serially in the New York Herald-Tribune. To quote: ***"The TALMUD is to this day the circulating heart's blood of the Jewish religion. Whatever laws, customs or ceremonies we observe-whether we are orthodox, Conservative, Reform or merely spasmodic sentimentalists-we follow the TALMUD. It is our common law."***

The Jewish Encyclopedia: (1905 Page 665) reveals that the ancient Religion of the Pharisees has been in continuous total control of what is fashionably recognised as the "Jewish Religion", ever since the destruction of Solomon's Temple. ***"With the destruction of the Temple ...Henceforth, Jewish life was regulated by the teachings of the Pharisees ... Pharisaism shaped the character of Judaism & the life & thought of the Jew for all the future."***

With the eventual decline in the influence of the Sadducees, the only entity,

which thereafter stood in opposition to the Anti-Christ Pharisees and their blasphemous Talmud, were the Christians. As revealed elsewhere, this doctrine of the Pharisees continues to this day under their self-proclaimed banner of "Judaism" or "Jews." In fact they are not true "Jews" at all, but clearly revealed by the Lord Jesus Himself as the "Synagogue of Satan," in Rev (2:9 & 3:9).

We have all read the devastating condemnation by Jesus Christ in His unashamed denouncement of these Pharisees, but have any of us ever really **WANTED** to understand his meaning. He said they nullified all the commandments of God by their Tradition. ***" . . teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."*** *(Mark 7:13; Matt 15:6-9, etc)*. His invective, in truth, cannot be equalled. All of Matthew 23 is like a whip's lash. He likened Pharisaism to a whitened sepulchre, indeed beautiful outwardly, but ***" . . inside full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness."*** He climaxed one censure after another with the expletive, "Hypocrites!" He called the Pharisees, children of them that killed the Prophets. He foretold that they would go on killing, crucifying and persecuting until the guilt for all the righteous blood shed from Abel on down would be upon them and them alone. ***"Ye serpents, ye generation of Vipers how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"*** His words, not mine! Then in John 10:26b, speaking directly to the Jewish leaders - the Pharisees, He concludes with this: ***"Ye believe not, BECAUSE YE ARE NOT OF MY SHEEP!"*** **How much plainer need His words be?**

ARE THE PHARISEES EXTINCT?

The Pharisees that Jesus so vehemently denounced have not gone away, but have established an even more formidable control mechanism in today's society than ever existed in Christ's mortal lifetime. Some are Christian Pharisees, or "Judeo-Christians," and some are Jewish. First of all, let us define the term. The noun "Pharisee" occurs, according to Strongs' Concordance, 78 times in the New Testament, much more frequently than "Satan." Yet usage of the word has been largely eliminated from teaching in many Bibles studies, the pulpits of churches, professing Christian media and most seminaries. So who were/are the Pharisees, and why do we rarely hear about them today? Webster defines "Pharisee," as: ***"One of the members of a school or party among the ancient Jews noted for the strict formal observance of the rites and validity of the traditions of the elders . . . . Pharisee interpretation provided the standard of observation and belief for the great majority of the Jews from the 1st Century A.D." Pharisaic: "Hypocritical, self righteous and censorious of others" --*** *Webster's New International Dictionary of the English Language, 2nd Edition, 1950.*

Webster's all but forgotten definition is a Biblically accurate one. Pharisees were in conflict with Jesus whenever and wherever they met. Followers of Christ confronted the Pharisees repeatedly. It was indeed a "Jewish sect" that followed the "traditions of the elders" as Webster stated and as Jesus also said. These traditions now comprise the books of the "Talmud." But what the 1950 dictionary did not recognize, is that

Pharisaism was even then no longer exclusively Jewish, as it once may have been because Pharisaic influence prior to the 1950’s could probably have been found in every denomination in America - busily reshaping Christianity into Pharisaic/Talmudism. It was then and has now become, both a Jewish and a Christian sect.

All mention of the Pharisees and Pharisaism occurs only in the New Testament where it has formed the centre of conflict around Christ, His disciples, and His followers. As Jesus predicted, many were stalked, scourged and killed by the Pharisees. In addition to the 78 verses in which Pharisee is mentioned by name, pronouns including "you" point to Pharisees in many additional verses. The Pharisees are the object of The Lord’s debate and outright denunciation in entire chapters in Matthew, Luke and John as well as in the writings of Paul who had clearly once been a Pharisee and admitted having killed numerous Christians. These many Bible references provide undeniable accounts of the ongoing conflict and plot against Christ’s life, eventually succeeding in His murder. The noun Pharisee, occurs about three times more often than the infamous name of Judas, 30 times more than Satan and 50 more times than the name of Pontius Pilot. It is, without a doubt, the most denounced noun in the New Testament. **It is the ONLY religious group that Jesus constantly associated with Satan.**

The followers of Jesus clearly understood and feared the political power of the Pharisees more than they did the Romans. Yet the word Pharisee is pointedly ignored by most Christian leaders and all but forgotten in modern evangelical Christendom and in the ranks of the celebrity media broadcasters. "Pharisee," with the exception of the term “Jew,” may also be the most avoided word found in the Bible. Some pastors and most televangelists are capable of fearlessly preaching the year through without ever mentioning “Pharisee,” except in passing by on the way to some other point. The Term is either spiritualised, or dismissed as an extinct and irrelevant species.

Organized Bible study courses rarely mention who the Pharisees really were, why Jesus pronounced upon them so harshly, and they are NEVER treated as an anti-Christ type to watch out for in our day. Celebrity Christians on national TV never-ever suggest that the Pharisee's war on Jesus included His followers, or that this anti-Christ sect may have survived to this day.

The word Pharisee has not yet been removed from any Bibles that I know of, but most Bible commentaries and concordances avoid any serious treatment of who their successors are today. For instance, the concordance in the new Thompson Study Bible, a very popular one that is supposedly designed to help readers understand the scriptures, has all but eliminated any mention of this sect. Amazingly, Thompson new edition concordance lists only one of the 78 sites, yet its previous 1962 edition listed four. Pray tell, what happened to the other three verses it previously recognized, not to mention 74 never cited at all. The four references cited are atypically favourable having to do with Paul's own Pharisaic history. It appears the publisher is whitewashing the word and deleting "Pharisee" from its readers' vocabularies. This is unthinkable because Jesus denounced the Pharisees, the most powerful and destructive faction of anti-Christianity - calling them a "generation of vipers" and "sons of Satan." – heavy stuff from the Lord Himself. But most study Bibles and Bible courses omit all but casual mention of Pharisees. Curiously, the much-maligned paraphrase Living Bible Concordance contains the key sites found in Strongs, and is well worth reading.

Let us now closely examine what has become of the Pharisees in our modern society and how they continue to attempt to control our lives. The New Testament tells us they controlled Judea at the time of Jesus' mission. The modern day Pharisees, both professing Christian (Judeo-Christian) and Jewish, control Palestine again today with the exact same brutality.

THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES

Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. *(Mt 16:6)*

After painstakingly gathering more than 17 pages full of references, looking for every occurrence of "Pharisee(s)," "Sadducees," "herodians," "chief priest(s)," "scribes," "teachers (experts) of the law," "elders, "high priest," "Sanhedrin," "the council," "the, senate," "rulers," "synagogue ruler," etc. I was quite struck by the fact that the majority of the New Testament, would NOT have been written in the manner it was, had it not been for the overt hypocrisy of the Pharisees and their co-religious, associated hangers-on.

Almost everything that Jesus said and did in the New Testament was a form of confrontation with the Pharisees - in one way or another.

The pitched battle between Jesus and all these sympathetic religious groups, is woven throughout almost every page of the four synoptic gospels and their indirect influence continues throughout the Book of Acts and on into many of the later Epistles. This begs the question of WHY were the most scathing words of Jesus reserved for the Pharisees and their religious counterparts? What was it about this group particularly that was so vitally important, where He was constantly trying to admonish and alert His people?

He was warning about the Pharisees and their spiritual/religious contemporaries, manifested in our age, in the form of today's Talmudic Jews. And the warning was as vital and relevant then, as it is today!

To Jesus' listeners, leaven was a sign of evil. It represented kneaded dough from leftover bread, which had slowly fermented. Fermentation together with its tell-tale odor, was thus associated with putrefaction where in rabbinical literature, leaven was recognized as causing decay and so became a symbol of sin, a representation of the slow, gradual corruption of human nature. This leaven to which our Lord refers, is described as affecting the whole lump because evil will in fact, spread throughout the church until at last, in the days before Christ's return, it will reach everywhere, and **all** will be contaminated by it. It will be pervasive, just like the final stages of any terminal cancer.

Jesus explained that when He spoke of the "leaven of the Pharisees," once again he wasn't literally talking about yeast or bread. Instead, what he meant by this interesting comparative reference, was that the Jewish religious leaders had replaced the original "doctrines" of God with the subjective "traditions of the fathers/elders," and that gradually throughout the years, these false, subjective interpretations would totally corrupt the true Law/Word of God.

The failure of the Pharisees to appeal to THE Scripture as the absolute standard for their conduct was at the root of many other issues for which our Lord condemned them. Their rejection of Jesus for performing miracles on the Sabbath was a result of that false concept. Their many attempts to trap Him in speech were not the result of a close investigation of His actions in light of Messianic OT prophecy, but because **He was perceived as violating their occult TRADITIONS and so posed a direct threat to their authority.** Their self-righteousness and pride was as a direct result of these self-appointed shepherds, looking to their interpretive traditions as the standard for judgment, rather than God's Law/Word.

The opposite of righteousness through faith, is righteousness through works, which can also be called righteousness of the Law - or man's self-righteousness. The Pharisees with their outwardly pretentious prayers, sanctioned by their subjective traditions, were an abomination to God as compared to the true, quiet reverence demanded of His people. (Matthew 23:13-14; 6:5-8) **When Jesus warned us to; "Beware of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees"** (Luke 12:1, Mk. 8:15, Mt. 16:6), **He was describing the hidden mysticism of the Zohar, Cabbala, and the Sefer** Yetzirah **(oral laws).** Because at the root of what the Pharisees (Talmudic Jewry) had firmly established, was the deliberate occult negation of all that He taught, and is THE reason why He charged them with blasphemy against the Holy Spirit – the unpardonable sin.

Dr. Israel Shahak, in his work, *"Jewish History, Jewish Religion"* and Bernard Pick in *"Jesus in the Talmud,"* (pp. 57; 105-106), have both confirmed the overt hate and blatant racism contained in the Talmud and any Jews who deny their existence within their holiest book are liars. Neither the modern popes nor the modern heads of evangelical Protestantism, have ever insisted that the rabbis of Judaism repudiate or condemn the racism in the Talmud or the murderous hate for Christ and Christians expressed within it. . ***“For fear of the Jews.”*** On the contrary, the blind guides of Churchianity have urged their sheeple to love, honour and obey these unbelievably evil, degenerate, blasphemous followers of the Talmud. Therefore, it should be quite evident that today’s leaders of Christendom are by default, the worst betrayers of Jesus Christ on earth. (Cf. Matthew 23:13-15; I Thess. 2:14-16; Titus 1:14; Luke 3:8-9; Rev. 3:9). ***“Someone may think that I am saying too much. I am not saying too much, but too little - for I see their writings. They curse us Goyim. In their synagogues and in their prayers they wish us every misfortune. They rob us of our money and goods through their usury, and they play on us every wicked trick they can. And the worst of it is that they still claim to have done right and well, that is, to have done God a service. And they teach the doing of such things. No pagan ever acted thus; in fact, no one acts thus except the devil himself, or whomever he possesses, as he has so possessed the Jews.”*** *“On the Jews and their Lies” by Martin Luther*

Once they are seen for what they are, the ubiquitous presence and culture destroying nature of the Jew is obvious to the point of revulsion. Indeed, there is a reason why the founding fathers of America, as well as other world-renowned philosophers, writers, entrepreneurs and great leaders throughout history have warned against them. Many have openly scorned the Jews as the most dangerous enemy to Western cultural integrity and European values. Others have merely depicted them as the most lecherous and deceptive creature there is. Here are but a few of those who understood the Jewish mindset:

Jesus Christ	F.Scott Fitzgerald	Fyodor Dostoevsky	Immanuel Kant
Ralph Waldo Emerson	Mark Twain	Charles Lindbergh	Arthur Schopenhauer
Winston Churchill	Adolf Hitler	Napoleon	Martin Luther
Wilhelm II	Richard Wagner	H.H. Beamish	Martin Heidegger
Henry Ford	H.L. Mencken	Henry Wallace	William Shakespeare
Gen. Ulysses S. Grant	St. Thomas Aquinas	Henry Adams	George Bernard Shaw
Gen. William Sherman	Franz Liszt	Truman Capote	G.W. Hegel

THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN MYTH

Since the end of WWII, we have been bombarded from all sides with references to the Western world's *"Judeo-Christian religion,"* and to a so-called “*Judeo-Christian* *heritage."* Both church leaders and scholars forever tell us that our society is based on a supposed *"Judeo-Christian tradition".* This notion of a *"Judeo-Christian religion"* is an unquestioned - almost sacrosanct part of both secular and church thinking. American Christian leader Prof. Franklin H. Littel, a vocal supporter of the illegal Zionist state, frankly declared that *"to be Christian is to be Jewish,"* and that consequently it was the duty of a Christian to put support for the *"land of Israel"* above all else. Pat Boon, the North American singer and evangelist, said there are two kinds of Judaism, one Orthodox and the other Christian. The very term *"Judeo-Christian"* is a mischievous misnomer without the slightest historical or Scriptural validity. Rabbi Moshe Maggal of the National Jewish Information Service said it all in 1961 when the term *"Judeo-Christian"* was relatively new. ***"There is no such thing as a Judeo-Christian religion. We consider the two religions so different that one excludes the other."*** *(National Jewish Information Service)* In fact the Early Church knew of no such "Judeo-Christian" tradition.

Dr. Albert M. Gessman, writing in the Winter 1969 number of the conservative Jewish journal, *"Issues"* and after contrasting critically almost nine pages of glaring differences between Judaism and Christianity to the disadvantage of the latter and after reviewing the back-grounds of both religions, he concludes that***, "A Judeo-Christian heritage or tradition in the proper sense of that hyphenated word does NOT exist; it has no foundation in historical fact."***

Confusion over the origins of Rabbinic Judaism and Christianity is at the very root of the Judeo-Christian myth. In fact, Christianity and Judaism are two distinct and utterly divergent religious inheritances, despite all the superficial attempts by modern "scholars" to manufacture a naïve and convergent *"Judeo-Christianity."*

BIBLE PROPHECY AND THE STATE OF ISRAEL

Extracts from *"Biblical Prophecy and The State of Israel*" by William W. Baker.

"As a young boy attending a Church of Christ Sunday School class, I can recall being taught that the Jews of the world were special and that all the Jews of the world were "returning to their homeland" by creating the current state of Israel. Somehow, I was told, the creation of an Israeli state was "fulfilling prophecy." My teachers made no mention of the exclusionary philosophy of Zionism, and also totally overlooked was the small but important fact that the ancient land of "Palestine" was now, as it had always been, inhabited by millions of peaceful, productive, God-honouring Palestinian Arabs. No doubt my teachers then, as well as many Christian believers today, knew little or nothing of the political, historical, and even Biblical background of the Middle East.

As one who remained within the "mainstream" of what is known as "New Testament Christianity" usually understood to include Churches of Christ and Independent Evangelical Christian Churches, and who later taught a few years in a "loyal" Christian College. I soon discovered that most of my fellow

believers either embraced a hodgepodge of popular eschatological gibberish, or they simply chose to remain "uncommitted" when it came to the subject of fulfilled prophecy, Christianity and Judaism, the Israeli- Zionist state and the Arab world, and even the second advent of Christ. I soon discovered that the majority of those who held a definite "conviction" about the "end times" were adherents of what is known as Premillennialism. Most theological dictionaries define Premillennialism as the belief of premillenearians who "believe in the imminent return of Christ, to be followed by a thousand years of peace during which Christ will reign over the earth.

Millions of believers embrace this man-made dogma, not as a result of intensive Bible study, utilizing the important tools of hermeneutical principles, but primarily from reading and believing such unscholarly but popular "prophetic soothsayers" as Hal Lindsay and his "The Late Great Planet Earth" or "Satan is Alive and Well." Still others become adherents of millenarianism out of ignorance of the Scriptures and the belief that it must be true - for so many people believe it, including such high profile Christian "leaders" such as Billy Graham and Jerry Falwell, etc. The importance of false teaching concerning Biblical prophecy became readily apparent to me during my first visit to Israel as an undergraduate student working at various archaeological sites such as the Temple Mount and ancient Tekoa in 1968. I was quite disappointed to discover that many Israeli citizens are not only non-religious, but atheistic. It was during that summer and many years to follow that I was to observe one of the most brutal and inhumane governmental policies in existence. I saw young Palestinian children beaten, interrogated and arrested for singing songs about Palestine and their longing to be free; families evicted from their homes, lands seized under the guise of "National Security;" all of this done by "God's Chosen People" or so I had been led to believe. Upon returning to the United States I found most Christians supportive of such ungodly activities, because the "Jews" are returning to their homeland to prepare for Christ's return. Indeed, the prevailing eschatology of our time teaches that the Arab people (Palestinians) are "demons of Satan" and any who oppose Israel oppose the Lord Himself! Suffice it to say there exists a great need to expose and correct some of the more unscriptural and patently false teachings so popular today."

JEWS ARE PHARISEES - NOT ISRAELITES

***We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth. . . For my part, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst; and to provide for it." -** Patrick Henry*

The simple facts are that after the death of Solomon, the Kingdom of Israel was **divided into two kingdoms.** The Northern Kingdom - composed of ten (10) tribes, **with the capital at Samaria, called "Israel,"** and the Southern Kingdom - composed of only two (2) tribes (Judah & Benjamin), with the capital at Jerusalem, called **"Judah." Both** of these Kingdoms went into Captivity to Babylon within a few short years of each other, due to Israel's sins of pride and rebellion. **Contrary to what most teach and believe, the following Biblical giants could never have been "Jews."**

- **ABRAHAM** - was a Hebrew *(racial)*
- **ISSAC** - was a Hebrew
- **JACOB** - was a Hebrew
- **MOSES** - was a Levite *(tribal)*
- **PAUL** – was a Benjaminite and **BECAME a devout and religious JEW BY CHOICE!**
- **JESUS** – was/is The Son of God, a strict adherent of His own Law, **but never a JEW**!

SAUL THE PHARISEE/JEW

Saul was a racial Israelite, a Roman citizen - born in Tarsus and studied the "Traditions of the Elders/Fathers" (Gal 1:14) under the Pharisee, Gemaliel, in Jerusalem in his youth and became the "golden haired boy" of the controlling Jewish establishment. At this time, prior to his conversion, Saul was a vicious, Pharisaic Antichrist that persecuted the followers of "The Way" to their deaths, arresting both men and women and throwing them into prison whenever the opportunity arose. Paul wrote***: "You have heard of my earlier CAREER in Judaism - how furiously I persecuted the Church of God, and made havoc of it; and how in devotion to Judaism I out-stripped many men of may own age among my people, being far more zealous than they for the TRADITION OF MY FOREFATHERS"*** *(Gal 1:13, 14, Weymouth Translation)*

Clearly while in Judaism, Saul persecuted Christians due to his intense hatred for believers, because of his total commitment to the fraternity holding to the "traditions of the fathers." **Paul at that time was a Jew BY RELIGION ONLY!**

Please carefully read it again**, *"And profited in the Jews' RELIGION above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers."*** *(Gal 1:14 KJV)*

When Paul became a Christian, HE CEASED BEING A "JEW" as such, simply because Pharisaism, (Judaism, Jewry) TOTALLY CONTRADICTED EVERYTHING he now stood for as an Apostle of Christ.

In fact, this very system of religious/cultish legalism called "Jewry" was something of which even Jesus Himself would NOT walk.

This is so incredibly important to understand!!!

. . . . ***“After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would NOT WALK IN JEWRY, BECAUSE THE JEWS SOUGHT TO KILL HIM.”*** *(John 7:1)*

These "Jews" that were **determined to KILL Christ** were the cosy, religious (freemasonic) boys club establishment of the Scribes and Pharisees that held considerable political power during the time of the brutal Roman occupation of Palestine, where Jesus openly condemned their status-seeking and carnal, ego-centric attitudes. ***“According to the Talmud, Jesus was executed by a proper rabbinical court for idolatry, inciting other Jews to idolatry, and contempt of rabbinical authority. All classical Jewish sources which mention his execution are quite happy to take responsibility for it; in the Talmudic account the Romans are not even mentioned.”*** *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years by Professor Israel Shahak*

The fact is that after the death of Herod the Great, (a pro-Roman, pro Pharisee/Edomite Jew descended from Esau, who tried to kill Christ when He was a child) Judea was reduced to a Roman province under a procurator. Despite the occupation however, the Pharisees were given near total autonomy in dealing with what was deemed as “religious matters.” It was under the fifth procurator, Pontius Pilate, that Jesus Christ was crucified, by order of the Pharisees of which the Sanhedrin was the supreme ruling/decision-making body. It was these JEWS who ordered the death of Christ. The “Jews" referred to, meant the high priests, the Sanhedrin, the scribes and the Pharisees, all of whom earned the scorn of our Lord because of the total abuse of their authority. **The religious establishment saw The Lord Jesus as a threat to their power base because he was becoming popular with the people, who had several times sought to make him their king.**

Hence the term "Jew" refers to the followers of this **Pharisaic system of religionised law based on men’s traditions and upon generations of subjective interpretations of God’s Law/Word that ultimately became "Talmudic Judaism.”** It was and still is, a powerful, influential and liberal religious sect where only a select and privileged few were invited to join. ***"Judaism denotes the Jewish faith in its extravagant form of blind attachment to rites and traditions, and national exclusiveness. This must have been prevalent in the time of Christ, because of His constant exposure of their formalism and self-assumption, and because in John's Gospel 'the Jews' is used as synonymous with opposers of Christ and His teachings."*** *(The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia, Vol. II, (1901), p. 999).*

JACOB AND ESAU

What is it today that the Jews desperately try to hide from Christians? This question goes way back to the history of the feud between Jacob and Esau over the birthright, and who the Chosen People of God really are. As most of you will remember, Jacob and Esau were the twin sons of Isaac, who had been named Israel by God. In Genesis 25, we are told that the two boys struggled in their mother's womb, even before they were born. (Gen. 25:22). Esau, being the firstborn, was supposed to have received the "birthright" blessings. However, God rejected Esau even before he was born. Romans 9:11 tells us: ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth) It was said of her, (Rebecca) the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I (God) loved, but Esau have I hated."***

Because of his love for material things, Esau willingly sold his birthright to his brother Jacob. (Gen. 25:29-34) Esau became angry over this turn of events - angry with his father Isaac and Jacob's God (Jesus Christ) and from that point in history to the present, Esau has ever struggled to regain this lost birthright. The "Children of Esau" have wanted more than anything else to be regarded as the "Chosen People" and if God would not choose them and bless them, then they would forcibly choose themselves. They have done a very good job of selling their fictitious “chosen” position to most of the Judeo-Christian world. (Read Malachi 1:2-4). ***“Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee: THE TABERNACLES OF EDOM, AND THE ISHMAELITES.”*** *(Psalm 83:1-5;)*

JEWS AND ISRAELITES

When asked the question, "Who is Israel? - Who is a Jew?" the Israeli Government's Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MFA) answered thus: ***"The term Israelite is purely Biblical. An Israeli is a citizen of Israel, regardless of religion. A Jew is a person anywhere in the world born to a Jewish mother, or converted to Judaism, who is thus identified as a member of the Jewish people and religion.”*** Notice here that the Jews *themselves* clearly imply that the term "Israelite" and "Jew" are separate and distinct and where Jews have **no relation whatsoever** with the Biblical Noahatic bloodline. In fact, under the heading *"A Brief History of the Terms for Jew,"* in the 1980 Jewish Almanac, is the following incredible admission:

"Strictly speaking it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a "Jew" or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew".

A JEW IS NOT TO BE CONSIDERED AN ISRAELITE!

Today, to trace anyone's descent to ancient Palestine would be a genealogical **impossibility.** The Jewish racial myth flows from the fact that the words ‘Hebrew,’ ‘Israelite,’ ‘Jew,’ ‘Judaism,’ and the ‘Jewish people’ have been used synonymously to suggest a historic continuity, but this is a gross misuse. The descriptive name Judaism was never heard by the Hebrews or Israelites; it appears only within modern Christianity. The English abbreviation, 'Jew,’ is recent and does not correspond to anything denoted by the Aramaic, Greek or Roman terms for 'Judahite' or 'Judean,' which were in use during the lifetime of Jesus. In fact, according to Reporting Guidelines for the Australian Press Council, General Press Release No. 49 (issued June 1982) with reference to the word "Race" as applied to Jews***.*** ***"The Press Council wishes to alert editors to a common mistake. There is no "Jewish race". Judaism is not a race but a religion. There are Caucasian Jews, Mongolian Jews, Oriental Jews, Semitic Jews and so on - terms defining both racial origin and religion. The Council asks all editors and sub-editors to watch for this error . . . ."***

During Christ's lifetime, no persons were described as "Jews" anywhere. This very important FACT is supported by sound theology, suppressed historical truth and science. When Jesus was in Judea, it was not the "homeland" of the ancestors of those who today style themselves as "Jews". Their ancestors never set-foot anywhere near Judea. They existed at that time in Asia, their true "homeland", and were known as Chazars, or Turkish Mongols. Banned author Douglas Reed, in his superbly researched classic, *"Controversy of Zion,"* writes: ***"No authority, Judaist or other, would support the claim to blood decent from Judah for the so-called Jews of today." In fact, the Palestinians would have more claim to the racial description, 'Semite', than any within modern Jewry who are of Eastern-European stock and trace their lineage back to the ancient Asiatic kingdom of the Chazar".***

Here's a paradox, a paradox, a most ingenious paradox: and anthropological fact, many Christians may have much more Hebrew-Israelite blood in their veins than most of their Jewish neighbors." - *Alfred M. Lilienthal: "What Price Israel."*

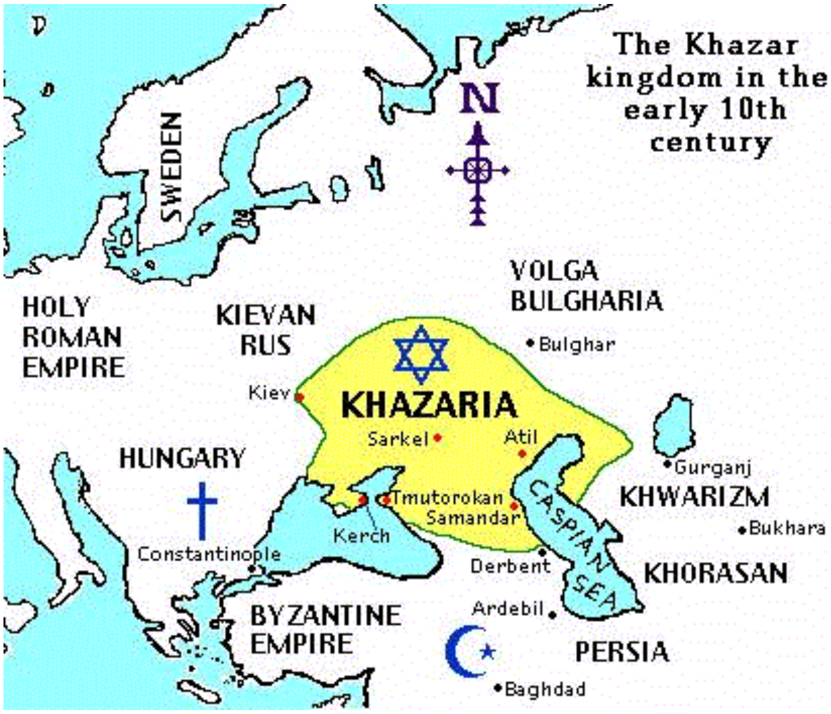
JESUS - A JUDEAN OF THE LINE OF JUDAH

Racially, Jesus Christ was a Hebrew of the tribe of Yehudah (Judah), one of the twelve tribes of ISRAEL - Jesus was properly known as either a Samaritan, a Nazarene, or a Galilean, since he lived his entire life, with the exception of the first two years, in an area which was northeast of both Judea and Samaria. In none of the manuscripts of the original Old or New Testament was Jesus described as, or referred to, as a "Jew." The term originated in the late eighteenth century as an abbreviation of the general term 'Judean' and refers to a resident of Judea without regard to race or religion, just as the term "Victorian" signifies any person living in that particular Australian state. Benjamin Freedman in his suppressed classic: *"Facts are Facts,"* dealing with this very important issue says: ***"Incontestable historic facts and an abundance of other proofs establish beyond the possibility of any doubt the incredibility of the assertion so often heard today that 'Jesus was a Jew'. Without any fear of contradiction based upon the most competent and best-qualified authorities all agree that Jesus Christ was not a so-called or self-styled 'Jew'. They now confirm that during His lifetime Jesus was known as a 'Judean' by His contemporaries and not as a 'Jew' and that Jesus referred to***

Himself as a 'Judean' and not as a 'Jew'. "Inscribed upon the Cross when Jesus was crucified were the Latin words 'Iesus Nazarenus Rex Iudeorum'. Pontius Pilate was the author of that infamous inscription. Latin was Pontius Pilate's mother-tongue. No one will question the fact that Pontius Pilate was well able to accurately express his own ideas in his own mother tongue. The authorities competent to pass upon the correct translation into English of the Latin 'Iesus' Nazarenus Rex Iudeorum' agree that it is 'Jesus the Nazarene Ruler of the Judeans".

Theologians and churchmen, willingly ignorant of true history, blaspheme and accuse Jesus Christ of being a Jew, but Christ Jesus, the Only-Begotten of God, never subscribed to the teachings of the Talmud. He was therefore never a Jew either by religion, nor was He a Jew politically, bent on conquering the world through the philosophy of Babylonian Talmudism - that is, subscribing to world Zionist megalomania. It is therefore very important to understand that the Bible never says that Jesus of Nazareth was a Jew. It specifically says that Jesus was a JUDEAN. The Bible never says that Jesus was King of the Jews. The Bible says that Jesus was King of the JUDEANS, a Biblical term referring to the ISRAELITE ADAMICS who lived in Judea and who were the pure racial descendants of Abraham, where some of whom had fallen for the lies of the Talmudic Pharisees. Allow me to reiterate; **understanding the clear distinction between the historic terms ”Jew,” “Israel” and “Gentile,” is of the utmost importance for discerning Bible Truth.**

This most important Biblical word translated as "Gentile," was also never used by any writer of any books of the Bible, for there is (like the word “Jew”) no such word in the Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek languages. The translators put it there, (possibly in good faith) in an effort to make the Bible say what they thought it should have said. Wherever you see the word "Gentile" in the Bible, remember that the correct title is "nation," "race," or "people." Sometimes it is used when speaking of ISRAEL NATIONS or the ISRAELITE RACE. In other instances, the context will show that it is being used of any nation, which is NON-Israelite. Only the context in which it is used will show you which meaning to give it. But NEVER-EVER be deceived by reading the word "Gentile" as meaning “non-JEW,” as this is not necessarily what it means.


The Khazar kingdom in the early 10th century
N
SWEDEN
HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE
KIEVAN RUS
VOLGA BULGHARIA
Bulghar
Kiev
KHAZARIA
Sarkel
Atil
HUNGARY
Gurganj
KHWARIZM
Tmutorokan
Samandar
CASPIAN SEA
Bukhara
Kerch
Constantinople
Derbent
KHORASAN
BYZANTINE EMPIRE
Ardebil
PERSIA
Baghdad

THE SUPPRESSED HISTORY OF THE CHAZARS

The fact is that modern Jewry has never been under the Mosaic Law and has been a counterfeit and satanic religion from its conception. One of their own, Jewish academic Alfred Lilienthal writes, in *"What Price Israel" (Henry Regenery Co., 1953):* ***"Perhaps the most significant mass conversion to the Judaic Faith occurred in Europe, in the 8th century A.D., and that story of the Chazars (Turko-Finnish people) is quite pertinent to the establishment of the modern state of Israel."*** Again, ***"That the chazars are the lineal ancestors of Eastern European Jewry is a historical fact. Jewish historians and religious textbooks acknowledge the fact, though the propagandists of Jewish nationalism belittle it as pro-Arab propaganda."***

Yet another Jewish historian, Arthur Koestler, in his meticulously researched book *"The Thirteenth Tribe" (New York: Random House, Inc., 1976)* also blew the lid off this suppressed fact of Chazar history: ***"In the 1960's, the number of the Sephardim was estimated at 500,000. The Ashkenazim, at the same period, numbered about eleven million. Thus in common parlance, Jew is synonymous with Ashkenazi Jew."*** He further states: ***"For the sake of piquantry it should be mentioned that the Ashkenaz of the Bible refers to a people living somewhere in the vicinity of Mount Ararat and Armenia. The name occurs in Genesis 10:3 and 1 Chronicles 1:6 as one of the sons of Gomer, who was a son of Japheth. Ashkenaz is also a brother of Togarmah (and a nephew of Magog) whom the Chazars, according to King Joseph, claimed as their ancestor."***

The greatly persecuted Arthur Koestler – who was reduced to grinding poverty and “committed suicide” in 1983, further quotes an earlier source indicating that the Chazars had some connection with Gog of the land of Magog. ***"At some date earlier than 864, the Westphalian monk, Christian Druthmar of Acquitania, wrote a Latin treatise `Esposito in Evangelium Mattei,' in which he reported that `there***

exist people under the sky in regions where no Christian can be found, whose name is Gog and Magog, and who are Huns; among them is one, called the Gazari Chazars who are circumcised and observe Judaism in its entirety."

For those interested in Bible prophecy, the implications of this last sentence are ABSOLUTELY STAGGERING! Now read Genesis 10:2-3 to see from whom Ashkenaz actually descended and notice who his relatives are. Then CAREFULLY read Ezekiel 38 & 39. Lilienthal further stated: ***"These Ashkenazim Jews have little or no trace of Semitic blood."-****p. 222, "What Price Israel."* The Jews fully understand their Chazarian heritage as the third edition of the Jewish Encyclopedia for 1925 clearly records: ***"Chazars: a people of Turkish origin whose life and history are interwoven with the very beginnings of the history of the Jews of Russia."*** *The Jewish Encyclopedia, Third Edition, 1925.*

Even the pro-Jewish New York Times, reveals that European - descended Jews are counterfeits and have no blood line to Abraham.

The fact that most of those who call themselves Jews are not Jews (Rev. 2:9) and have no claim to the lands of Palestine because they have no genetic relation whatsoever to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob can no longer be suppressed. The October 29, 1996 N.Y. Times, in an article entitled, *"Scholars Debate Origins of Yiddish and the Migrations of Jews,"* states: ***"Arching over these questions is the central mystery of just where the Jews of Eastern Europe came from. Many historians believe that there were not nearly enough Jews in Western Europe to account for the huge population that later flourished in Poland, Lithuania, Ukraine and nearby areas. By reconstructing the Yiddish mother tongue, linguists hope to plot the migration of the Jews and their language with a precision never possible before."***

It has even been suggested, on the basis of linguistic evidence, that the Jews of Eastern Europe were not predominantly part of the Diaspora from the Middle East, but were members of another ethnic group altogether that adopted Judaism as their religion. One linguist has recently argued that Yiddish began as a Slavic language that was 'relexified,' with most of its vocabulary replaced with German words. Even more troublesome are demographic studies indicating that during the middle Ages there were no more than 25,000 to 35,000 Jews in Western Europe. These figures are hard to reconcile with other studies showing that by the 17th century there were hundreds of thousands of Jews in Eastern Europe.

More recently, Koestler's controversial thesis has been revived and expanded in a 1993 book, *The Ashkenazic 'Jews': A Slavo-Turkic People in Search of a Jewish Identity* (Slavica Publishers), by Dr. Paul Wexler, a Tel Aviv University linguist. Wexler uses a reconstruction of Yiddish to argue that it began as a Slavic language whose vocabulary was largely replaced with German words. Going even further, he contends that **the Ashkenazic Jews are predominantly converted Slavs and Turks** who merged with a tiny population of Palestinian Jews from the Diaspora. Think hard and long about these facts.

HYPOCRISY AND WICKEDNESS

In the 37th Psalm, the words "wicked" and "evil doers" identify a particular group of people who are at enmity with God, who are continually warring, against Him. Like the children of Amalek, the Canaanites and other forces which have always contended against Israel - a people of whom they envy and hate, because they are righteous and true to the One and only God. We have been given much instruction in The Bible on how to protect ourselves from those who are classified as the wicked - Jesus identified them when He said: ***"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."*** *(John 8:44)* Christ said they would be like their father. Therefore, there were and are a particular people with an inherent background, which are on a course of knowing wickedness and violation of Divine Law and are carrying out active and knowing opposition to the One and Only True God.

Often the course of wickedness is subtle and perhaps difficult for the children of the Kingdom to discern. But, we have been well advised of its true nature. When The Lord Jesus spoke to His disciples, he warned them to beware of false prophets and of men who would deliver them up unto their councils. When multitudes of people would come to hear Him, He forewarned his disciples (as in Luke 12:1) ***"Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy."*** These are admonitions that are also meant for us in these last days. Can we do less than take heed?

The Jews today continually use such religious and impressive sounding words as "the Jewish faith," "the Jewish people/religion/race," "Jewish spiritual values," "Jewish religious doctrines," and like, which deceive and lead the unlearned into total equanimity. Behind this mask of contrived religiosity stands a complete plan for world government, world power, world conquest, a Jewish kingdom of this world, and the total destruction of Biblical Christianity and all true believers right along with it. ***"Jewish Talmudism owes its existence today to the indifference with which it is regarded. The Jew is prejudiced against the Bible, doing what he can to destroy public honour of the Book."*** *(The International Jew, Vol. III, p. 16).* ***"I am devoting my lecture in this seminar to a discussion of the possibility that we are now entering a Jewish century, a time when the spirit of the community, the non-ideological blend of the emotional and rational and the resistance to categories and forms will emerge through the forces of anti-nationalism to provide us with a new kind of society. I call this process the Judaization of Christianity because***

Christianity will be the vehicle through which this society becomes Jewish." *(Rabbi Martin Siegel, New York Magazine, p. 32, January 18, 1972)*

"Never do the Christians go after the Jews who are killing their doctrines; never do they speak the name of their real enemy despite the spittingly obscene provocations to which he has subjected them. This is why, with tens of millions in numerical advantage, the Christians aren't even masters of the civilization they created. In fact, much of the leadership class of the Christians has become so enthralled with Jewish ideas that now the church will bend any which way the Jews require, whether it's removing the Commandments from the classroom the way the Jew judge and Jew-created and -run ACLU tell them to, or rewriting history to avoid the fact that Jews condemned their own Savior to die (as in the revised [read: Semitically Correct] Passion Plays)! They may think they are only turning the other cheek, but self-abasing worms is what these new Christians truly are. This used to be a religion whose adherents killed others in glorious crusade for their Truth, and died at the stake before renouncing their Faith. Today, the biggest name in Christendom hobnobs with nutty Buddhists and faxes apologies to Jerusalem. For all its residual focus on humility and self-discipline (welcome antacids to the Jewish public school lies about self-esteem, which is really self-absorption and self-worship; in a word, selfishness), the Christian church in America is today furthering the racial evils that Jewish ideologues, especially those misappropriating the name conservative, have subjected us to. Pat Robertson has no problem with those influxing Mexican chicken-pluckers heaping his collection plates, and has publicly advocated miscegenation as the long-term solution to our racial ills. If he preached miscegenation as a sin, as his hardier forebears did, he would be burned at the stake. Pardon me, I mean, he wouldn't be on TV. The fact that any evangelicals are on TV at all is conditioned on their support for Israel and their multiracialism. This is what makes their leaders so despicable." *Excerpt from a review of Paul Gottfried's 1993 BOOK The Conservative Movement, by Alex Linder – A NON-CHRISTIAN.* When studied carefully, we can clearly see in all four Gospels the racial, political, and religious clash between Christ and his devoted Judean followers, together with the written Law of Moses - *versus* the Babylonian Pharisees; the "Jews," and their "Oral Law," which eventually became the Talmud. This intense, never-ending conflict is the defining feature of the struggle between early, first-hand Christian truth and its satanic counterfeit, that of Talmudic Judaism - the battle of which still continues unabated to this very day. ***"For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men."*** *(I Thessalonians 2:14-15)*

The most brilliant strategy of all was to forcibly portion off a section of Palestine and name it "Israel," – a so-called "Jewish homeland," a land of which the actual feet of their religious Chazar forebears NEVER ONCE TROD. This unbelievably clever misapplication of terms has during this last half-century confused countless Christians into believing a lie, and where good men of God have blindly assisted their historic enemies to achieve their very own ETERNAL destruction. Only the considerable intelligence of the "Father of lies," could achieve something such as this! *(For a more detailed word study on the terms "Jew," "Israel" and "Judean" refer to Appendix A, at the end of part II)*

WOULD THE REAL ISRAELITES PLEASE STAND UP

If today's Jews are non-Israelites as even they themselves are forced to admit, then WHO EXACTLY ARE today's genetic Israelites because their lineage MUST be out there somewhere? If they have gone out of existence as most evangelicals teach, then God is not true to His Word because He promised that they would never cease to be a nation before him: ***"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, [and] the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts [is] his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, [then] the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD."*** *(Jeremiah 31:35-37)*

Although most contemporary Israelites are oblivious to their own identity, The Most High however, has not forgotten who they are: …*O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen … thou art my servant: I have formed thee….* ***O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me****. (Isaiah 44:1-21)*

IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO FORGET ISRAEL as He could never fulfil His Word as found, for example, in Jeremiah 31***: "Behold, the days come, saith Yahweh, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the [Mosaic] covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.*** *(Jeremiah 31:31-32)*

Indeed the identity and whereabouts of the "lost 10 tribes of Israel" is one of the great mysteries of ancient world history. WHERE those Israelites went and WHO their descendants are today, is deliberately shrouded in mystery and has recently stimulated great interest and periodic debate. The hope of tracing their movements and finding their present whereabouts has inspired many a curious searcher.

God Himself said in His Word that ISRAEL was to:

v become a **great and mighty nation.** (Genesis 12:1-3)

v become a **vast multitude** of people. (Genesis 22:17)

- form a **multitude of nations**. (Genesis 17:4-6)
- **rule over other nations.** (Deuteronomy 15:6)
- be **a blessing to all** nations. (Genesis 22:18)
- **have a new home,** other than Canaan Land. (2 Samuel 7:10)
- be **inhabited by people gathered from many nations.** (Ezekiel 38:8)
- have a **land of great agricultural wealth**. (Deuteronomy 28:8-11)
- be described as being the **"camp of the saints."** (Revelations 20:7-9)
- have **a new religion** and be saved by God. (Jeremiah 31:7,31-37)
- **carry the gospel to all the world.** (Isaiah 49:3-6)
- to be the **only nation given God's Law.** (Psalm 147:19-20)
- be **blind for the most part to her identity.** (Isaiah 42:16-19)
- be **called by a new name.** (Isaiah 62:1-2)

Of course HIS Word is always faithfully fulfilled, and thus, just as He promised, it has been ISRAELITES AND **NOT JEWS** that have fulfilled Bible prophecy.

Take a globe and draw circles around the landmasses wherein Christianity (in whatever form) has flourished and you will find that you will encompass those nations primarily comprised of Celtic, Germanic, Scandinavian, Anglo-Saxon and kindred peoples. Either these peoples comprise Israel - or God has not been true to Himself and He has established His New Covenant with someone other than those to whom He promised. God was and still is true to His word, and it has been the Celto-Saxon peoples who, in accordance with Jeremiah's prophecy, that have most readily embraced the New Covenant religion of Christianity. They above all peoples, have been most responsive to the call of salvation over the last two thousand years.

Think about it, . . . the other nations of the world would be oblivious to Christianity had it not been for the Celto-Saxons' historical proliferation of the New Covenant message. This mark alone unequivocally identifies today's Israelites as to who they are. However, not only do the Celto-Saxon peoples fulfil the marks of Israel as described in Jeremiah 31, (when studied carefully) they likewise fulfil all of the Biblical marks of Israel. Moreover, archaeology and a mountain of largely suppressed historical evidence clearly verify this genetic link between the Biblical Israelites and the modern Celto-Saxon peoples.

SOME LITTLE KNOWN FACTS FROM HISTORY

The little known "Alfred the Great", in the 9th century, created the basis of what is today our common law, which is the foundation of jurisprudence in Aryan civilization. The 33rd Law of Alfred reads: *"Vex thou not comers from afar and strangers, for remember, ye were once strangers in Egypt."* (See Exodus 22:21)

- The *Scottish Declaration of Independence* of April 6, 1320 states regarding the ancestors of its creators: *" . . . and coming thence one-thousand two-hundred years after the outgoing of the people of Israel, they by many victories . . ."*
- Alexander Cruden, author of the well-known Cruden's Complete Concordance,

addressed his preface to King George III, saying, *“. . . May the great God be the guide of your life, and direct and prosper you, that it may be said by present and future ages, that King George III hath been sent an Hezekiah to our British Israel . . .”*

- Sir Walter Scott, in his novel Woodstock, has Oliver Cromwell use these words in Chapter 30: *“How as my soul liveth, and as He liveth who hath made me ruler in Israel ..”*
- William Tyndale, the great English religious reformer, who translated the Bible into English, announced in 1530 his discovery of the likeness between the Hebrew and English languages, which made English the most suitable of any language into which to translate the Bible.
- In 1590 the French Magistrate Counsellor LeMoyer wrote a large volume entitled The Lost Ten Tribes Found, stating that they formed the then English peoples. (Petite Parisien)
- Sir Francis Drake (1540-1596), while on the ship “Bonaventure,” wrote John Fox and besought the prayers of Fox that *“. . . God may be glorified, His church, our Queen and Country preserved, the enemies of truth vanquished, that we might have continual peace in Israel. Our enemies are many but our Protector commandeth the whole earth. . .”*
- Isaac Watts, composer of over 500 hymns, revealed his knowledge of true Israel is his poem entitled *“Israel’s Poem.”*
- Queen Elizabeth I was known as the *“Light of Israel.”*
- Vincenzio Galilei, father of the famous astronomer, writing in 1581 about the origin of the harp in Ireland, mentions the native Irish tradition that they had descended from the royal Prophet David.
- In 1502, Columbus wrote of his voyages to King Ferdinand of Spain, *“. . . Fully accomplished were the words of Isaiah . . .”* (See Isaiah 49:1-12)
- The famed English author, John Lily, in his Euphes and his England, gives evidence of his knowledge and agreement with the Israelitish origins of the people of the British Isles.
- King James VI of Scotland (James I of England) claimed that the Lord had made him king over Israel, and upon the gold coin of his day, called the “Jacobus,” he had inscribed in Latin the prophecy of Ezekiel 37:22– *“I will make of them one nation.”*
- In the time of Cromwell (circa 1647) a political reform movement called the “Levellers” sought reforms, which threatened the dictator’s power. Both Everard and Winstanley, prominent Levellers, are mentioned in connection with the belief in the Israelitish origin of the Saxon, Cletic and kindred peoples.
- In 1671, a pamphlet issued in Nether Dutch stated that the English-speaking people were Israel.
- John Dryden (1681), in one of his poems, referred to England by the name Israel

fourteen times.

- In 1723 Dr. Abbadie published, in Amsterdam, Le Triomphe de al Providence et de la Religion, expressing the view that the Northern European Tribes, from which the English derive, are the Ten "Lost Tribes" of Israel: *". . . Unless the Ten Trbes of Israel are flown into the air, or sunk into the earth, they must be those ten Gothic tribes that entered Europe in the 5th century, overthrew the Roman Empire and founded the ten nations of modern Europe. . ."*
- In the early 1800's Thomas Jefferson, recalling the death of George Washington, stated: *"I felt on his death with my countrymen, that verily a great man hath fallen this day in Israel."*
- Dr. Moses Margouliouth, a 19th century Jewish scholar, in his History of the Jews, said, *". . . It may not be out of place to state that the Isles afar off mentioned in the 31st chapter of Jeremiah were supposed by the ancients to be Brittania, Scotia and Hibernia* (Ireland)*."*
- *"Hibernia"* (Ireland) translates to "Land of the Hebrews." Likewise, *"Iberia"* (Spain) translates to "Land of the Hebrews."
- Former New York City Mayor Ed Koch, during the 1987 St. Patrick's Day parade, told a UPI reporter, *". . . The ten lost tribes of Israel, we believe, ended up in Ireland."*
- Sir Oliver J. Lodge, noted English scientist (1851-1940), stated: *"We, too, are a chosen people. It were blasphemy to deny our birthright and responsibility. Our destiny in the world is no small one. We are peopling great tracts of the earth and carrying thither our language and customs. The migrating of that primitive tribe from Ur of the Chaldees, under the leadership of that splendid old chief, Abram, into the land of promise, was an event fraught with stupendous results for the human race."*
- The famed Baptist evangelist Charles H. Spurgeon, who died in 1892, showed in Volume 2, page 154 of his book The Treasury of the Old Testament that England and America were Israel.
- The U.S. Supreme Court case #6914, known as the "Huntress" case of November 5, 1840, in reference to the neglect of the (U.S.) Constitution for seven years said: *". . . We may well ask, with some feelings of surprise, where, during these seven years, were slumbering the watchmen of our American Israel?"* (12 Fed. Case page 993)
- From the declaration of principles given in the *United Israel Bulletin* of April, 1951, (a non-Christian, Jewish publication): *"We believe that the Ten Tribes of Israel exist within the Anglo-Saxon, Celtic, Scandinavian, American people, and that they in fact constitute them and that they are Hebrews. . ."*
- Regarding contemporary Jews, the 1980 Jewish Almanac states on page 3: *"Strictly speaking, it is incorrect to call a contemporary Jew an 'Israelite' or a 'Hebrew'."*

v An amazing insight into these facts can be had by dovetailing John 8:1-59 with Revelation 2:9 and 3:9. A more clear understanding may be had by using the King James translation of the Bible along with Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible. The Greek Dictionary contained in Strong's makes clear the meaning sometimes obscured by the King James translators.

v On January 1, 1773, the men of Marlborough, Massachusetts proclaimed unanimously: ***"Death is more eligible than slavery. A free-born people are not required by the religion of Jesus Christ to submit to tyranny, but make use of such power as GOD has given them to recover and support their laws and liberties . . .*(we) *implore the Ruler above the skies, that He would make bare His arm in defence of His Church and people, and let Israel go . . ."***

v The London College Of Heralds, has traced Queen Elizabeth II to be the 144th direct descendant of King David.

IDENTIFYING MARKS OF ISRAEL

The tribes that poured into the British Isles between the years 450 A.D. and 1066A.D., the Angles, Saxons, Jutes, Scots, Picts, Danes and Normans, came bearing the various tribal emblems of ancient Israel with many names clearly establishing their identity as the descendants of the Ten Tribes. The Normans came with the Wolf Emblem of the Tribe of Benjamin, the Angles with the Unicorn Emblem of the tribe of Ephraim, etc. The Danes derived their name from the tribe of Dan, and the Saxons from the ancient Persian name for Israel - SAXAE. The Anglo-Saxon group of Nations bear many historical and prophetic marks of the ancient Israel nation who were taken as captives to Assyria. The Anglo-Saxon people have fulfilled God's promises of Genesis 28 in colonising the four corners of the earth. Israel has indeed become ***"a nation and a company of nations,"*** *Genesis 5:11* - the U.S.A. (a nation), and the British Commonwealth (a company of nations).

HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE
DIEU ET MON DROIT

The British Coat of Arms for example, displays the national emblems of ancient Israel. Note especially the lion and the unicorn supporting the shield, both prominent identifications of the Israel nation. These are amazing pointers to the identity of Great Britain, and related Anglo-Saxon nations of the world, with the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel. Speaking of Israel, the Bible says***, "... he hath as it were the strength of a UNICORN... he couched, he lay down as a LION, and as a GREAT LION who shall stir him Up?"*** *(Numbers 24:8-9).*

The mottos on the Coat of Arms are also interesting. Under the shield is a motto, *"Dieu et mon droit,"* meaning "GOD AND MY RIGHT." In the beginnings of the Bible story we read how Israel, whose former name was Jacob, obtained the God-given birthright of an everlasting national covenant. The other motto around the shield, *"Honi soit qui mal ypense,"* means "EVIL TO HIM WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF IT." This again was God's covenant promise to Israel, when He declared, ***"I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee"*** *(Genesis 12).* The shield is symbolic of God's assurance to King David, that his house and kingdom would be established forever in II Samuel 7. The two quadrants (first and third) containing the lions passants represent England, whilst the second quadrant, containing the lion rampant, represents Scotland. The Harp, displayed in the fourth quadrant of the shield, is associated with David (as recorded in I Samuel 16:23) and represents Ireland. The Crowns surmounting the helmet and on the lion and unicorn symbolise Kingship. Abraham and Sarah were promised that their descendants would be kings Genesis 17:5-6. This was to be Israel's high calling - to be a nation of kings ruling as God's instruments of blessing. The British Coat of Arms stands today as a reminder of God's great and unfailing promises to His people – ISRAEL!

OK! Lets assume for a moment that NO *conclusive* contemporary historical evidence exists that the House of Windsor can be equated with the ancient House of Judah. But charts however making that connection do exist and yes, long-held traditions to that effect linger on, where no other nation on earth has them and no such claims are registered by any other people. Why then are the British Isles alone singled out as THE place where, according to traditions, descendants of the 10 tribes have found a new home, ruled over by a royal descendant of the Davidic line, one whose coat of arms is depicted by a lion, symbol of the ancient tribe of Judah? The early Britons wrote no records that have survived, nor did the early Anglo-Saxons see the need to highlight their origins. However, unignorable tradition maintains that during past periods of economic and political upheavals, Israelites began to leave the Middle East and made their way to the British Isles, centuries before the time of Christ. The prophet Isaiah tells us that the Messiah's ultimate inheritance will be the throne of King David of Israel (Isaiah 9:5-6). Surely, the validity of this prophecy alone shows us that the throne of David MUST exist somewhere. Why not in Shakespeare's "Sceptred Isle," whose very identifying name of "Brit," is strong EVIDENCE of its Hebrew origin.

Regardless, the Bible has a promise regarding the physical heirs of Abraham's Birthright as the end of the age rapidly approaches. Modern Israel must be made aware of its heritage and its destiny. As Malachi predicts: ***"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse."*** *(Malachi 4:5-6)* The impact upon the Anglo-Saxons will be earth shattering when God finally reveals their true Israelite roots - the clear truth of which the Pharisaic Jews of today have taken great pains to distort, suppress and misdirect unto themselves.

It is ironic that today's Jews use every foul means conceivable to deceive the rest of the world into believing that they are Israelites, while admitting in their own almanacs, older encyclopaedias and historical writings that they are NOT Israel. It is also ironic that these religious phoneys, want the world to believe that they are something that they clearly are NOT - whereas paradoxically, the great majority of genuine Israelites do not care a whit as to who they are, nor do they see the immense importance of it.

Modern Israel today is largely in unbelief, and it is because of this unbelief and the ignorance of their identity, that the Anglo Saxon/Celtic peoples of the White western world, are finally being brought to their knees by their ancient and historic enemies, the Babylonian/Canaanite/Edomite Jews of today, under the prophetic auspices of their faithful God.

The two world wars pitted the true Israelite Germanic peoples of the House of Judah and the House of Israel against one other - with Esau-Edom, or International World Jewry, as the perpetrator and victor.

ENGINEERING THE GENOCIDE OF THE WHITE RACE

A RACE is defined as a group of individuals sharing common genetic attributes, which determine that group's physical appearance and, more controversially, their cognitive abilities. Ethnicity is defined as the creation of groupings by individuals, (most often within racial groups but also possible across racial divides) of certain common traditions, languages, art forms, attitudes and other means of expression.

A CULTURE is the name given to the physical manifestations created by ethnic groupings - the actual language, art forms, religion and social order and achievements of a particular ethnic group. In practical terms then, it is possible to talk of a White race; of a Scottish ethnicity and a Scottish culture. The last two - ethnicity and culture - are directly dependent upon each other, and in fact flow from each other in a balanced and symbiotic relationship.

The Ruling Elite has engineered an increasing flood of illegal aliens into every country in the White Western World via their agents in both major political parties, with the sole purpose of destroying the White race and its unique culture. Furthermore, the two major parties in the governments of all these countries are officially sanctioning ridiculous loopholes allowing these non-citizens to become registered voters.

"[We] prepare for the day when the United States will have NO SINGLE RACE or ethnic majority." -*President Clinton re: White Western Civilization's*

The above quote from President Clinton while still in office, was a revealing and major policy statement from a typically Marxist/socialist/feminist, regarding the Ruling Elite’s ultimate goal. Yet at the time, no one in the conservative opposition dared to question it, in either the print or electronic media. President Clinton's meaning though was quite clear, as he scrambled to be the first to displace whites with minorities in his administration and throughout the federal government. Whites must become a minority in their own civilization through importation of people of colour from the Third World. Interracial breeding between whites and people of colour must grow in acceptance by constantly using the media everywhere as propaganda tools; depicting mixed-race couples as the politically correct norm and NOT the exception. The final goal being, "no single race or ethnic majority" can exist to dominate the others, which amounts of course to creating a mongrel - based, communistic universalism in America first - then the world. This requires the implementation of the following by the global elite:

(1) Confiscation of workers' wealth through heavy taxation and, then, its "fair" distribution by U.N. - run global welfare programs

(2) Transferring manufacturing from white Western democracies to those designated as "underprivileged" nations

(3) Transferring real governing power and control from nation-states to the U.N. and other one-world entities;

Creating a borderless world that ensures dispersement and racial mongrelisation of whites in their Western democracies, importing people of colour from the Third World to that end, which mongrelisation - or genocide of the white race - is the only certain means to effecting demographics where no race or ethnic majority exists. To reiterate: Communism and universalism are equivalent terms. UNIVERSALISM is the Talmudic Jews idiom for masking their communistic, utopian goals for white Western democracies. These goals include:

Racial mongrelisation, requiring denigration of the ideas of "nation-state," "private property," "race" and "good breeding," the latter of which leads to classism and unequal distribution of heritable talents. **Perfect parity in men and women's social standing and responsibilities,** meaning men and women must have equal access and equal representation in the work force, while child rearing increasingly devolves to the State.

Talmudic JEWS charging WHITES WITH RACISM at every turn these past decades, has served the purpose of indoctrinating the WHITE RACE into quietly trashing its own unique culture and civilization on the altar of an imposed self-guilt. This has been driven by the advancement of a feminist and socialist "fairness" doctrine, and while hiding the DEADLY TRUTH that PEOPLE OF COLOUR inundating WHITE WESTERN CIVILIZATION are in the majority ANTI-WHITE RACISTS and ANTI-WESTERN SOCIALISTS.

Since the Fifties, minorities and feminists have been struggling to unseat white males and dismantle their culture and they've executed the rout virtually unopposed, displaying the most frenzied and extensive example of bloodless cultural conquest in history**.** ***"In the long history of the European people, no century was more destructive than the 20th Century. More of our precious blood was spilled, and more of our genetic treasure was lost during the last 100 years than in all***

of the previous thousands of years of our existence. European mankind had unchallenged world domination at the beginning of the 20th Century. In stark contrast, the 21st Century threatens to make Europeans a besieged minority even in our own ancient homelands. Everywhere on earth, the European population is aging and rapidly declining, while the non-white world is young, growing and aggressive. Even more importantly, massive and uncontrolled immigration into Europe and America, combined with the low White birth-rates and racial intermarriage, will make Europeans and Americans politically and culturally moribund in our own democratic societies. The non-European majority will eventually rule, and we will be a politically impotent minority.

Already, the West is being remade. The faith of our fathers, the traditions and values of our people, the standards of civility, freedom and high culture that have so distinguished the West – are being eroded away in the rising, dark waters of unrestrained immigration. The writing is on the wall; it is scribbled everywhere for us to see, just like the graffiti that now blemishes many of the walls of our major cities. In America we can see our schools ban even the mention of our Christ-rooted Christmas, while promoting Black pagan celebrations such as Kwanzaa. In Europe and America, MTV and an alien Hollywood establishment pervades every White home, making primitive Black rhythms, racial miscegenation, drug use, sexual irresponsibility and spiritual nihilism the fashion for the ever-dwindling numbers of White youth. In the 20th Century, Non-Europeans of Jewish descent have seized control of the major news and entertainment media, as well as dominating through money and political blackmail the key elements of political control in America and Europe.

This aggressive, worldwide Jewish supremacism has carefully made its own agenda OUR agenda. Just as the 50 million European lives lost in the Second World War have now become secondary in importance to the Jewish losses in the "Holocaust," so every major issue is now seen in the light of the Jewish agenda. Through their media domination, they have made Jewish suffering through the ages, our suffering; Jewish concerns, our concerns; Jewish objectives, our objectives. Their criminal actions against the Palestinians and other Muslims have become our own, despite the fact that such policy does great harm to our national interests. We even supply Israel with the weapons of suppression and torture that they apply against the Palestinians. Their enemy has become our own nemesis.

The Jewish juggernaut has sucked America and Europe into supporting their Jewish supremacism in the Mideast, and we "Goyim" supinely pay the price. Many of us are so mesmerized by the Jewish media that most Americans swallow the blatant media lie that the 9-11 attack had nothing to do with America's support for Israel, and that we were attacked, because bin Laden and others hate us for having a democratic society! Americans frantically wave the American flag on the media's cue, but they have no understanding that we were

attacked precisely because the anti-American, anti-European power has supremacy over us. We were attacked because Western leaders in Washington, London and elsewhere put the Israeli Star of David over our own banners. In other words, our flag-waving has become a celebration not of America first, but is actually symbolic of a foreign power's supremacy over us!

In this world turned upside down, the ever-expanding federal government-run-amuck now announces that it shall defend our freedom by taking it away. The most sacred icon of the U.S. Constitution, the Bill of Rights, is under direct attack. Privacy rights, which are so essential to freedom, are being cast away like pearls to the swine. And, Americans just smile and say go ahead; the government can read my most personal and private mail, tap my phone conversations, and suspend my most basic constitutional protections. "Please," they ask, "defend my freedom by taking it away!"

The government and media are telling us that we must take away these American rights to defend ourselves from evil foreign powers. Yet, the U.S. Government is now busily covering up the biggest foreign spy ring against America in the history of the United States!

On December 12-15, Brit Hume on the Fox News Network, in four parts, broke the amazing story by Carl Cameron, Fox News senior correspondent, that over 140 suspected Israeli spies were detained or arrested by the FBI and the Secret Service, many even before the 9-11 attacks. Several are known Israeli operatives of high rank in the Israeli Mossad. One of the startling aspects of the report showed that Israel Intelligence has tapped into practically the entire telephone system of the United States! This penetration also includes most of American police and governmental law enforcement agencies. Fox News also revealed that American FBI investigators believe that these Israeli agents knew the details of the attack of 9-11, but purposely did not share it with the United States. (Israel has effectively used the 9-11 attacks to justify their efforts to brutally dismantle the Palestinian Authority and savagely suppress their quest for freedom). The report shows how American officials, in an act of blatant treason, have authorized Israeli companies to spy on American phone conversations!

The major Israeli companies are Amdocs and Converse, and the information came to light because of a Federal investigation into an Israeli drug ring that was completely compromised by the Israeli companies. The Jewish organized crime ring obtained the telephone numbers of the American agents investigating it, and was able to monitor their conversations and learn enough important information to avoid prosecution. Through the Israeli system, they were able to discover the name of informants and witnesses and eliminate them. How blatant Jewish supremacism over us has become! To think that the government of the United States has contracted with Israeli companies to spy on all telephone conversations in the United States of America! The Federal

Government has let Israeli firms, which are in part funded by the Israeli Government; to notate practically every phone call made in the United States, including that of law enforcement agencies. Consider the fact that this has occurred even after Israeli spies such as Jonathan Pollard have done such tremendous damage to the United States. Fox News reported the fact that if an American investigator in the FBI even dares to suggest Israeli spying, he is committing career suicide. Quote: But investigators within the DEA, INS and FBI have all told Fox News that to pursue or even suggest Israeli spying through Converse is considered career suicide. (Fox News, Brit Hume, Dec. 14) Israeli treason has become so blatant in our country that if an American law enforcement agent diligently works to stop it, his career is shattered! The discovery of the largest spy ring in the history of the United States, as revealed by Fox News, was never even investigated or reported on by any other major media in America. Not a single major U.S. newspaper daily picked up the story, nor did any of the normal news programs of the major TV and cable networks utter a word about this huge scandal. It should rightly be the lead story in every news organ of the United States. Within days of the report on Fox News, higher ups in the Fox Network removed the four-part story even from Fox websites and even made it unavailable from their archives! George Orwell's prophecies, detailed in his classic 1984, have certainly come true. Big Brother is here, and he is a Jewish supremacist. He controls the "telescreen" and can send whatever information he wants, "down the memory hole." Our people must understand that the objectives of the Jewish supremacists who control us involve far more than supremacy over Palestine and the suppression of the freedoms of the Palestinians. They seek and exercise supremacy here; controlling us in the same way they do the West Bank and the Occupied Territories. They don't need, quite yet, to send missiles into our neighbourhoods or torture us (as they do the Palestinians) by the thousands in their prisons; for they control us in the most effective way of all, the mind control exerted by their dominance of the mass media. The media control and the political supremacy they exercise though the unbridled power of information, money and organization, is more than enough to rule us for the present. They know, however, that our people are bound eventually to rise up for ethnic survival and freedom, so they are busily working to diminish our power and numbers in our own nation. In just a few years, they plan through massive non-European immigration to make European-Americans a minority in the nation our forefathers built. In a more easily dominated, multi-cultural, deracinated Babylon, they know they can "divide and conquer." And, if we European-Americans try to resist their plans to take our freedom and destroy our very race itself, they will certainly resort to the same kinds of terror that they use against the Palestinians today: assassination, incarceration, torture and terror.” *Article written by David Duke:EURO*

No nation is born multicultured. Multiculturalism is an unnatural as well as an unhealthy condition that can only afflict states in national decline. A multicultural state carries in its genes the seeds of eventual national destruction. All multicultural nations will be found to be in a state of gradual political, moral, economic and social decay. Greed and corruption will characterize the government coupled with oppressive measures directed against citizens. Lies and deceit will be stock and trade of media, politicians, and educational institutions. Such are the bellwethers of a multiculturalist advent.

In modern times multiculturalism is instituted from the top down as an elitist ruling class tool used to play one or more racial or ethnic groups against another. The ensuing cultural melee serves the political designs, economic goals and power needs of elitist rulers and their sponsors. This technique was developed by Marxist ideologues, which used multiculturalism in Russia to divide and conquer resistance to the institution of a communist state. The end result of their successful takeover was the murder of thirty million humans in the Soviet Union alone.

The same internationalist cabbalists who sponsored Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin as the multicultural leaders of the Soviet state from their banking houses in New York, similarly sponsor the multicultural leaders of the United States, Canada, and Europe today. An interlocking network of foundations such as Ford and Carnegie, international banking empires such as Rockefeller and Rothschild, and government agencies firmly in their control work in tandem with controlled propaganda outlets such as the New York Times, CBS, and Hollywood, to promote, foster, and institute multiculturalism today.

Multiculturalism is being used as a hammer to forge a compliant people who will compose the obedient states of the New World Order. As a weapon of post-modern political warfare, multiculturalism has few equals, which, thus explains its use currently against all of Western Europe, the United States, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand. Deliberate fragmentation of these nations and the resultant loss of national identity and purpose into politically disharmonious units, serves as a stepping-stone to world government. And who will compose that world government? A ruling class consisting of an "economic hierarchy" that replaces the philosophy of the nineteenth century "natural hierarchy." An evil force that views countries and the people that live in them first as economic targets to be exploited, and second as military targets to be dealt with if they resist.

ON ZIMBABWE

In Zimbabwe - the former and prosperous Rhodesia, Whites are now systematically being driven off their farms, and those who resist are often killed, the women raped, and the bodies horribly mutilated. A horrendous tragedy, the facts of which should be spread across newspapers everywhere, but of course the "enlightened" Talmudic media masters promised us bright glories of freedom and prosperity once the "racist" White regime was overthrown, where only vile "nazis" clearly predicted a return to savagery and terror after the civilizing hand of the White man was removed from control. Thus in a monumental irony, Robert Mugabe, the “can’t touch me” and president-for-life of Zimbabwe, is proving that the media Jews are indeed blatant liars and the so-called "racists" were telling the truth all along. However, the ultimate irony is that Mugabe now has to beg to the world for food, which was formerly grown by the very people he has been systematically persecuting. What lunacy! – A country once celebrated as the “Breadbasket of Africa.”

From an article by Cathy Buckle, entitled *“TASTING WHITE BLOOD IN ZIMBABWE,”* she writes: ***“For well over a year I've been wearing a small yellow ribbon pinned on my shirt in silent protest at what is happening in Zimbabwe and in support of all those people who are suffering - black, brown and white. There are many hundreds of thousands of people who are suffering here now. There are children who can no longer go to school because their parents cannot afford the fees. There are teachers, doctors, nurses, lawyers, magistrates and judges whose lives have become unbearable due to political harassment. There are hundreds of brave men and women who continue to suffer the most extreme intimidation, physical and psychological torture because they openly support the opposition political party. There are many thousands of farmers and their workers who have been evicted from their homes and lost their farms and employment. There are many thousands of people who have literally nothing to eat and to the outsider all these are mere statistics. But they are not just numbers, they are real people just like you and me and this week I am wearing my small yellow ribbon for three farmer's wives.***

I was hot and fed up on Friday morning having stood for a long time as the 42nd person in a queue at our local Marondera supermarket for one loaf of brown bread. Long before I got to the front, the bread was finished so I bought the newspaper instead. On the front page is the story that the government's much talked about irrigation of a winter crop of maize that was supposed to be the saving grace of us all, is about to be harvested. It turns out that at best it will only yield enough food for the country for one and half days. Leaving the supermarket with only food for thought I felt pretty low as I passed the arrogant groups of youngsters wearing Zanu PF T shirts who've been crowding our town the whole week, ready to harass voters in the weekends' council elections. As I got into my car a man stood at my window, his hands held as if in prayer, "Oh please help me with something to eat" he begged. Then I stopped in at the dentist who told me that he is struggling to keep going. Yesterday he and his partner saw only 10 patients as opposed to the 40 they normally see in a day - dentists and doctors have become a luxury that most of us can no longer

afford.

By the time I got home I felt pretty depressed but then the phone rang. A woman I have never met or spoken to before said: "Oh please Cathy, can I talk to you, I know I don't know you but please can I just talk to you?" She is a farmer's wife and through her tears I listened to yet another story of utter hell, which involves 30 months of extreme harassment and intimidation. This was the third such call from a stranger that I'd had in a few days and these women are so incredibly brave that I feel ashamed to be sitting in the comfort of my relatively civilized Marondera home. Every day they face drunk and doped up strange men who hurl obscene abuse at them. At night they have to try and sleep while men sing drunkenly and bang on tins to try and scare them out of their homes. Some days they are threatened with sticks, pangas and other crude weapons; other days the men have guns. These horrors have become a part of every day life for the few commercial farmers still trying to grow food for Zimbabwe. A woman, arriving on a farm this week, told the owners to get out and in a hurry as this was now her home. She was accompanied by five men armed with AK rifles. She refused to shake hands with the farmer saying she didn't shake hands with whites and went on to say that she hadn't tasted "white blood" since 1980. This woman gets away with saying and doing these things not because she is black but because she belongs to Zanu PF. Not only does she belong to the ruling party but also she is the wife of the Commander of the Zimbabwe Army. This is the calibre of our new commercial farmers and while these obscenities go on, the world does absolutely nothing but use diplomatic double talk. While they do this, more and more people become victims and go to work hungry and to bed at night on empty stomachs."

Zimbabweans shouldn't kid themselves that they're going hungry because of some well-publicised drought or whatever. Dams around the country are full to overflowing, so there's obviously no lack of water that would have irrigated many thousands of hectares of land, had it been allowed. It's the stupidity of race-based politics that is making the people go hungry. Instead of terrorising the farm community into leaving, Mugabe should be cherishing them. Clearly the Whites are the ones with the business acumen and knowledge to generate wealth and jobs, THEY are the people who made this country tick, like it or not! So now as the country rapidly spirals down to year zero, the best Zimbabweans of all colours are leaving in droves to other countries that welcome them with open arms.

DOES RACE REALLY MATTER?

To ask such a common sense question about humans is much like asking if breeds of dogs really matter and as if a dog owner's care in choosing a certain breed is of no consequence to either the owner or to the dog breeder. Just as for canines, there are of course, distinct breeds of men, or races, that exhibit unique mental and physical attributes, both positive and negative - not unlike how breed-specific attributes may be found among canine breeds. For example, a pit bull and poodle represent speciation with diametrically opposed temperaments - or distinctly evolved traits that are passed on to their respective offspring. Pit bulls and poodles are distinct and separate gene pools. A similar example may be found in humans, like the clear differences between, say, African and Chinese men, whose breeds display distinct heritable potentials in physicality, temperament and intelligence that have scientifically measurable potentials.

Although it's not politically correct to acknowledge them, or admit their relative importance in human history, five distinct human races DO exist: yellow, red, white, brown and black. And mongrel offspring from interbreeding between the races may, through thousands of years of speciation, evolve into distinct racial categories.

Race does matter, because the clear heritable traits distinctive to a racial group determine its own survival, as well as the survival of humanity if a particular group displays talents, (or combination of talents) which other groups do not, and which critical talents might be lost from interracial breeding with a less capable race. This is also true among interracial ethnic groups. For example, Englishmen generally exhibit a higher average IQ than Irishmen, displaying heritable differences in both intelligence and temperament. In the history of English "racism," the Irish were thought to be both difficult to educate and bad tempered. That difference in intelligence potential may be lost in offspring of English/Irish couples, but the offspring generally will display a lower IQ potential than the parent with the higher IQ (matrilineal links to heritable IQ notwithstanding). You may deny it, but it's either denial by ignorance or by purposely hiding the truth for political reasons. The latter case being the primary reason today for denying any existence of distinct race-based potentials. These nay saying folks - mostly Jews, Judaised Christians and secular humanists, wish to deny reality in order to legitimise their mongrelisation of racial groups in Third-World-immigration-strapped Western democracies, using tyrannical forced-integration of racial tribes for the building of a Marxist/socialist/ feminists' one-world, socialist Utopia. So, if the truth be known that human races do exist - and if they do indeed display unequal heritable potentials in temperament, character, physicality and intelligence, then the Marxists' dream of a New Utopian World Order will never be realized – AND THEY KNOW IT!

The steady occupation of the modern White heartlands of Europe, Australia and North America by increasing waves of Third World Nonwhites are a direct replay of the events, which led to the fall of the ancient nations. In exactly the same way that the White nations of old vanished after their population make-up changed, so will Europe, North America and Australia disappear as their populations change from White into Non-white. This is not a subjective opinion, or the wild ravings of an apocalyptic prophet of doom, it is simply an observable fact. The prospects for the future of Western civilization are therefore, bleak. Whites will be increasingly squeezed out of their great cities and replaced by more and more Third World Nonwhites and mixed race populations.

MAMMON AND THE MARK

Even John the Baptist correctly identified the hypocritical Pharisees, as a brood of vipers and snakes. He too could see they were wolves in sheep's clothing then, as they are today. The Pharisees were also covetous and lovers of money, clearly serving two Masters, where in the eyes of God that was identical to committing adultery. They were not only holding on to their own perversion of the Law of Moses, but at the same time were using the great patriarch to gather coveted esteem from the common people who usually looked up to their shepherds. The Pharisees priorities however, were clearly Mammon and self-gain. God's Word says that ***"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.*** *(Matthew 6:24).* If a man concentrates all his attention on amassing WEALTH and making it a god, to whom he subconsciously gives inner worship, he may unknowingly becomes an enemy of himself before becoming an enemy of God. He will eventually self-destruct both physically and spiritually. Regarding this matter, Job said, ***"If I have made gold my hope, or said to fine gold, You are my confidence, . . I would have denied God who is above me."*** *(Job 31:24).*

Relying upon money alone means that we have cast God OUT of our lives!

"Do not love the world or the things in the world. IF ANYONE LOVES THE WORLD, THE LOVE OF THE FATHER IS NOT IN HIM. For all that is in the world - the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life - is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." *(John 2:15-17)* According to this passage: "If anyone loves the world, clearly **the love of the Father IS NOT in him". In other words: the love of the world eliminates the love of the Father.** It is impossible for both of them to coexist. While never abandoning the worship of the Lord completely, Israel seemed to be able to make room for the worship of other gods as well. Her religious slogan was "compromise" and "compatibility." The Lord however, did not see it that way**; to serve another was and still is, to forsake HIM** - that is how far HIS jealousy extends.

MAMMON AND IDOLATRY

Defeat and the most miserable suffering loom large whenever believers retreat from their exclusive commitment to God. They become their own worst enemy.

There will be no peace serving two masters, because to whichever master we yield, by that master we shall be controlled. False gods have always been attractive however, If they are not, why are there so many souls bowing at their shrines?

In the "The Satanic Bible," the late *(and now in Hell)* Anton LeVay, describes Mammon as the Aramaic god of wealth and profit and was commonly regarded as a deity in the Middle Ages. In fact Jesus often referred to money as "the mammon of unrighteousness" because of the corrupting nature in its continual pursuit. Why then should we serve God, instead of Mammon? Because the Bible says Mammon is temporal, susceptible to decay and theft, will make us blind and selfish creatures. Whereas with God the Father, our eternal treasures are secure and through the diligent seeking of sanctified living we become kind, righteous people. By gaining mastery over Mammon we will also avoid falling into a temptation and a snare and into many foolish and harmful lusts. Paul told Timothy in 1 Tim. 6:6-12, to flee the desire for riches (v. 11) and stated why such was so important, because it had caused some believers to have wandered from the faith. **Clearly, a man of God can be plunged into ruin and destruction through the insatiable desire to get rich.** So alongside the command to **flee sexual immorality** (1 Cor. 6:18) **and idolatry** (1 Cor. 10:14), we are also informed here to **flee the desire to get rich**. Straying from the faith because of greed and avarice, means piercing ourselves through with many sorrows - cf.1Ti 6:9-10. But more importantly, Christians will be ***"storing up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come", and "laying hold on eternal life"*** *(1 Ti 6:17-19)*. **Isn't THIS what we *really* want?** ***“Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness*** (in Christ) ***delivereth from death.”*** *(Prov 11:4)*

Idolatry is the worship of created things, rather than God the Creator. This is the essence of Paganism and the mark of the beast. Antichrist entices man to covet material things and to direct all of his efforts towards acquiring them. In this way the very acts of insatiable buying and selling become tainted with idolatry - preparation for acceptance of the mark. In the New Testament, the letters of the Greek word *euporia*, from which the word "wealth" is translated, interestingly total **666**. Out of all the 2,000 Greek nouns in the New Testament, there is only one other word that has this exact same numerical value, the word *paradosis,* translated "tradition" (Acts 19:25: Matt. 15:2). We could perhaps interpret this as to observe how wealth corrupts in practice and honesty, and where holding to subjective traditions of men corrupts in doctrine, leading to DEATH!

“The Jewish people as a whole will be its own Messiah. It will attain world dominion by the dissolution of other races, by the abolition of frontiers, the annihilation of monarchy, and by the establishment of a world republic in which the Jews will everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship. In this new world order the Children of Israel will furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition. The Governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews. It will then be

possible for the Jewish rulers to abolish private property, and everywhere to make use of the resources of the state. Thus will the promise of the Talmud be fulfilled, in which is said that when the Messianic time is come the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands." *(Baruch Levy, Letter to Karl Marx, La Revue de Paris, p. 54, June 1, 1928)*

Whenever we find the numbers **666** referred to in the Bible, it is *usually* in the form of measurement and concerns WEALTH. It is usually dealing with GOLD or SILVER. But we also find something else that is important in this **666** system – AN IDOLATROUS IMAGE and this symbolic representation or "image," deals with TOTAL SUBSERVIENCE TO A SYSTEM OF CONTROL – or the ultimate evolving of government to GODHOOD. Babylon did it first, Nebuchadnezzar of Neo-Babylon did it, Rome also did it, and ANTICHRIST WILL DO IT. It is the ultimate form of forcing upon the populace a certain system of interrelated ideas, be they economic, religious and/or political.

KING SOLOMON

King Solomon, in his God-honouring state, was renowned for his wisdom, for building the temple at Jerusalem and for his beautiful songs. He was one of the select few who penned the words of the Most High and was the great patron of Israel's Wisdom literature. His name, Solomon, is variously spelt, but is said to derive from the Hebrew *Shelomoh,* meaning 'The Peaceful One'. Solomon in his backslidden state however was known also in esoteric/freemasonic tradition, to represent the Sun, (*Sol – the male principle*) and the moon, (*omon – female principle*). In this archetypal/Cabbalistic form, Solomon is equated with Apollo, the Greek/Roman name for this same divine archetypal "god of the Sun," - an Illuminated adept! This refers to the invisible, all-powerful, "spiritual and intellectual effulgence of the Sun," representing that "spirit of universal illumination" embodied within the Seal of Solomon, as represented by the so-called "Star of David."

It is also interesting to note that the weight of the gold that Solomon received yearly was **666** talents and he was involved in extensive trading of gold, silver, gems, ivory, cinnamon, spices, wine, oil, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses and chariots (see 1 Kings 10 and 2 Chronicles 9). These are almost exactly the same as the things traded by the prostitute who rides the **scarlet beast** (see Revelation 18:11-13). It is quite possible that the number **666** was intended to be a primary clue, pointing to the extensive international trading system of the end-time beast, with some similarities to that of Solomon, some thousands of years before. Thus, in Solomon's **666** talents of gold (and other possessions), we see the irresistible allure of earthly things, (to be gained at all costs) that is so very relevant today.

THE ULTIMATE TEST

Most Christians have had their eyes fixed so intently on the world and on

outward appearances that they have failed to focus on spiritual truths and flesh realities within themselves. The fact is that all professing believers are soon to face the ultimate test of faith. This trial revolves around the love of money and to its direct, proportional relationship to the acceptance of false, or what I would term “coercive” Bible doctrine. More than what most Christians would care to admit, doctrine doesn't play a particularly significant part in their on-going lives, it exists more as a JUSTIFICATION for the way they are already living, than it does as a genuine GUIDE to the way their lives should be led. In other words, rather than acting as a lamp in the darkness to guide them in the way they *should* go, doctrine exists to most Christians merely as an explanation for the path they have *already chosen*, based on "other" criteria having very little to do with the acceptance of (at times unpalatable) Truths. When doctrine is reduced to a justification for the way people live, rather than as an authentic guide to living, then it is capable of being moulded and shaped in any way people so choose. And what is that "other" criteria? Usually love of the "here and now" which the love of money and the things that money can buy, engenders. **In other words, mammon casts a spell that deceives people everywhere; they are irresistibly drawn to it, as if spellbound by magic.**

Simply put; setting riches as a primary goal can only mean that one is not free to pursue the higher more coveted goal of godliness. It is the idolatrous DESIRE, not the riches that proves the obstacle. *"For the LOVE of money is the root of all evil"*. A root is that which anchors and is the source of life and when the overriding love of anything else replaces the love of God, one's salvation must then be jeopardized. When love for God is displaced as the focus and drive of one's life, trouble sets in. The greed for riches leads to various and sundry evils - shows no respect for others, their properties, or their rights. Paul discloses in this discourse that some had already demonstrated the pattern, had erred from THE faith, and as a result had pierced themselves through with many sorrows. Their salvation was lost, and unhappiness was the result, where the temptations of the “here and now,” rather than some vague notion of “pie in the sky,” were just too great. It’s just another trick of the Devil to elevate this temporal life over the most important LIFE to come.

MAMMON AND FALSE DOCTRINE

One would do well to take note of the fact that most people don't simply fall into false doctrine by "accident," or because they have somehow or other "misread" the Scriptures. The Scriptures are not all that complicated! They become "complicated" only when people approach them with a pre-disposition of mind, and in order to vindicate a particular theological/denominational mind-set. They unknowingly pervert the Scriptures into a shape that fits their preconception, and in the end, making the Word say things that it clearly does not. This is the kind of subtle Scripture twisting that the purveyors of the "Evergreen Gospel" and the "Name it and Claim it" crowd push incessantly! No fair reading of the Bible can possibly sustain what they teach, but the sweetness of health and wealth together with all of it's irresistible trappings has so blinded these largely good men to the truth, that they have come to a point in their lives where they are no longer capable of recognizing truth, so that - ***"... hearing, they no longer hear, and seeing, they no longer see."*** *(Mark 4:12)*

Material success in our day is usually always a sign of moral failure. Success and riches are simply NOT a sign of God's benevolence as some popular denominations would have us believe.

Wealth, ease, and comfort - these three devices are presently used by Satan to lull believers into a dozy state, where they cannot see the very real truths of the Bible that flit past their eyes as they read. This has clear parallels with the Parable of the Ten Virgins, (Mat 25:1-13) five of whom were foolish, failed to keep watch and were thus excluded from the wedding feast simply because of their inability to CORRECTLY DISCERN the signs of the times - the responsibility of which was clearly theirs, the lack of which cost them dearly. Take note: **Christ will admit into the Kingdom ONLY THOSE who are spiritually prepared and with priorities that are firmly seated in the HEAVENLIES.**

OUR DESTINATION

"This is a nice place - but this is not my destination!" This is the kind of comment that true believers in Christ OUGHT to make about the world in which they are IN; but not OF. Once you've gotten a glimpse of eternity through a meaningful relationship with Him, the Earth and all the enticing things thereof, should never look the same and should never mean the same. The Apostle Peter was encouraging new believers who had lost much. Many have been driven out of their homes and their immediate futures were uncertain at best. In 1 Peter 2, beginning in verse 9, Peter reminds them - and us - of who they really are and WHERE they really belong: ***"But ye [are] a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past [were] not a people, but [are] now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. Dearly beloved, I beseech [you] as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;"***

God's meaning here is clear. This world is your *temporary* assignment from God, but this is NOT your home. This isn't a destination. It's a place you pass through. In the words of the old hymn, *"This world is not my home. I'm just a-passin' through. My treasures are laid up somewhere beyond the blue."*

The problem is that too many of us are living as if this is a place where we're staying, and not just visiting. You can tell by the bits-n-pieces we're accumulating, by how much time and effort and money we spend on things that will last less than a lifetime instead of all eternity. By how seldom we tell people about Jesus and eternity, by the advice we give our children on what kind of lives they should lead. Strangers and pilgrims don't fill their arms with all this stuff and then start settling down in a place they know they're ony there for just a short time. For us eternity folks, that's what an earth-house is, an earth-car, an earth-job, an earth-position - it's all for a very short time. Which means some of us should be de-cumulating and simplifying our lives so that we're living more like we're passing through than settling in. Yes, there's a lot of beauty along the way on our earth-journey, but we forget that we're just passing through. Hold earth-stuff lightly - don't hold a lot of it, because the more you hold, the more of a millstone around your neck it tends to become. Remember that earth-struggles are, at most, only temporary inconveniences.

THE RECKONING

Make no mistake, there is going to be a reckoning - and we will all play a part in it whether we like it, want it or not! Soon - very soon now, we are all going to be tested with regard to the question of money, and in the process all will be revealed for what we *really* are. Whether we are of the worldly kingdom of the "here and now" that money undergirds, or the kingdom of heaven which has nothing to do with money, but everything to do with lasting spiritual treasures. Many of us are about to be stripped of our wealth on a personal basis, and then what will we do? Will we “sell our souls” to a satanic system to get it back, or will we be able to say with the prophet Habakkuk: ***"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: "Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.”*** *(Hab. 3:17-18)* One should also carefully bear in mind the words of our Saviour regarding this very same matter***: "And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? "Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*** *(Mark 8:34-37)*

Many people are already more concerned about their ability to buy and sell, than they are about their soul's future welfare. At that time when all food is rationed and scarce, together with the inability to engage in any form of electronic or other commerce, it will be the ultimate test for professing Christendom, that will be forced to decide between the broad and narrow paths. And that is to lose all material goods that have taken a lifetime of sacrifice and gut-wrenching toil to accumulate - including the possibility of the loss of one's own life, or to simply accept the mark of allegiance and the associated worship of Anti-Christ - which seals one's eternal doom.

God help those of us who refuse to take this obsession with wealth seriously!!

THE MARK OF ETERNAL DEATH

The placement of Judeo-Masonic symbolism on American money and elsewhere is no different to the implied meaning behind that of displaying a cross on the front cover of the local Church newsletter, the use of which will soon be illegal as is prayer now in all government schools. But you will never-ever see occult and or Masonic symbols being removed from anything anywhere, because organizations such as the ACLU and ADL, only attack what they perceive as truly Christian. The truth is that the separation of so-called "Church" and "State" that these organizations have taken upon themselves to "police" is a farce. The law requiring the "Separation of Church and State" might as well say "Separation of *Christendom* and State," because that's what they really mean. From "Mystery Mark of the New Age" by Texe Marrs: "***The word "mark" in Greek means to literally cut into the body, to physically etch or carve. Throughout the centuries, Satan worshipers and other pagans have used marks on the body, especially on the forehead and hand, to identify themselves with their god or goddess or false teaching. In the days of the early Church, the Roman and Greek worship of Mithra was a strong competitor to Christianity...the Mithra neophyte, or candidate, would be given a secret name...followed by a mark on the forehead. The mark consisted of being "signed" on the forehead with a hot iron. This event was followed by ecstatic dancing in a symbolic circle, offerings of incense, riotous drinking and a ritual of free sex. It is a proven fact that the New Age is a religion based on occult symbology. The words symbol and devil come from the same Greek word.***

Already New Age propaganda touts the Mark as a sign of the spiritually and mentally advanced person. An ad in New Age magazines invites people to write in for information. The picture in the ad is that of a man with a glittering, lighted star emblazoned on his forehead. Elizabeth Clare Prophet's false "Christ," Count Saint Germain, has a name written on his forehead - VICTORY. She says he is now assisted by Master Jesus in his work on earth and in the invisible spirit world. He supposedly seals enlightened human beings in their foreheads. New Age Virgin Mary of Medjugorje says: "I am the Sign of the Living God. I place my sign on the foreheads of my children."

In today's New Age and Hindu philosophies, the body is made up of certain energy points or chakras. Two important chakras are the one in the forehead and the other in the palm of the right hand. The forehead chakra is called the third eye or Ajna Centre or Agni Centre. Agni was the Hindu male fire god who was the sexual partner of the Mother Goddess. Symbolically Agni was represented as fire from heaven: lightning. Ancient peoples later began to call him by his actual name, Lucifer. When you take Agni's Mark you are really taking Lucifer's Mark.

The Mark of the Beast clearly deals with satanic devotion, veneration or **worship** in one way or another. To avoid it however, we need to know exactly what this "mark" is, so before we *examine* what the Word of God says about the mark of the beast, let us be very careful not to interpret all the relevant verses with the "light" of today's technology. Especially in popular-theories, politically correct teachings, narrow constraints of denominational loyalty and *especially* our own subjective opinions, but to allow the purity of Scripture to do the interpreting for us. The number **666** is used 4 times in the Bible - 3 times in the OT and once in the NT where it is clearly linked to the word “mark.” THE **MARK** of the beast is mentioned eight times in the book of Revelation and whenever the word is used, it is the Greek word ***charagma*.**

charagma: *a scratch or etching*, i.e. *stamp* (as *a badge* of servitude), or *sculptured* figure (*statue*):- a stamp, an imprinted mark, graven work of idolatrous images, a mark *like a branded horse*. (Strong's Exhaustive Concordance for # 5480)

charagma: denotes "a stamp, impress," *translated* "mark" in Rev. 13:16, etc. (Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words) Barclay makes the following comments***: “On every contract of buying or selling there was a charagma, a seal, and on the seal the name of the emperor and the date. If the mark is connected with this, it means that those who worship the beast accept his authority”.***

Charagma is well attested through history, to have been most commonly used for imprints on coins and documents, including the **imperial seal of the Roman Empire** when used in any official capacity during the first and second centuries. This is important to understand!

The only other NT use of the word for **mark** (*charagma*) apart from the eight instances in Revelation, is in Acts 17:29 where Paul speaks to the men of Athens. ***"Therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone--an image (charagma) made by man's design and skill.”*** Paul is contrasting idols with the living God who made the world and everything in it see Acts 17:24 cf. Rev 14:7. We should note the close connection between the mark and worshipping the image (13:15), which is an act of **idolatry** cf. 2:14, 2:20, 9:20, 21:8, 22:15. Therefore anyone receiving the mark means being regarded (Biblically) as an **idolater** and is a *crucial clue* in our understanding. Something being scratched or etched, as a stamp or tattoo, hardly sounds like a computer chip implant, now does it?

Revelation 13:16-18
"*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive* ***A MARK*** *in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the* ***MARK****, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. "*
Revelation 14:9
"*And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his* ***MARK*** *in his forehead, or in his hand. "*
Revelation 14:11
"*And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who* ***worship*** *the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the* ***MARK*** *of his name. "*
Revelation 15:2
"*And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his* ***MARK****, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God".*
Revelation 16:2
"*And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the* ***MARK*** *of the beast, and upon them which* ***worshipped*** *his image."*
Revelation 19:20
"*And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the* ***MARK*** *of the beast, and them that* ***worshipped*** *his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."*
Revelation 20:4
"*And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had* ***not worshipped*** *the beast,* ***neither his image****,* ***neither had received his MARK*** *upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."*

In these verses, the MARK is referred to as:
Rev 13:16 "**a mark**"

Rev 13:17 " **the mark**"
Rev 14:9 **"his mark"**
Rev 14:11 "**mark of his name"**
Rev 15:2 **"his mark"**
Rev 16:2 **"the mark of the beast"**
Rev 19:20 "**the mark of the beast**"
Rev 20:4 **"his mark"**

Notice how the mark is *personally* associated or representative of the beast or Antichrist and is associated with WORSHIP:
Rev 14:9 "**his** mark"
Rev 14:11 "mark of **his** name"
Rev 15:2 "**his** mark"
Rev 16:2 "the mark **of the beast**"
Rev 19:20 "the mark **of the beast**"
Rev 20:4 "**his** mark"

Three times (14:9, 15:2, 20:4) it's called "**HIS** mark"
Two times (16:2, 19:20) it's called "the mark **OF THE BEAST**"
One time (14:11) it's called "the mark of **HIS** Name"
Five times the Bible refers to **"receiving"** the mark. (13:16, 14:9, 14:11, 19:20, 20:4)
Three times the Bible refers to **"receiving" the mark *specifically* "in their right hand, or in their foreheads,"** (13:16, 14:9, 20:4) but **NOWHERE** does the Bible mention "receiving" the **name** of the beast, or the **number** of his name.

Could the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name, be one and the same?

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same ***shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God****, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and* ***he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone*** *in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up* ***for ever and ever****: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever* ***receiveth the MARK*** *of his name". (Rev. 14:9-11)*

"And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had ***received the MARK*** *of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.* ***These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone****." (Rev 19:20)*

What about the name of the beast, or the number of his name? Is there any punishment for "having" them? In Rev. 16:2, a *"noisome and grievous sore"* falls

upon those who receive **the mark:** *“And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the **MARK** of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.” (Rev. 16:2)*
So what about the name of the beast, or the number of his name? Again, is there any punishment for "having" his name or number? Why no "torment" or "grievous sore" for those that have the name of the beast, or the number of his name? Rev. 15:2, tells of all those that gained victory over "….his **MARK**, and over the **NUMBER** of his name…" How does someone gain "victory" over "the **NUMBER** of his name", **unless they receive the number when they receive the mark.** Does one also receive the name of the beast, AND the number of his name "in their right hand, or in their foreheads:" – like the mark?

Following these Scriptural clues through their logical sequence, it appears evident that the Mark of the Beast incorporates **666** in a manner that only those initiated into the mysteries would understand. ***“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding COUNT THE NUMBER of the beast: ”*** **The number – 666 is somehow codified within, or forms part of the name and requires God-given wisdom to see it.**

The Mark of the Beast will simply be a satanic counterfeit of the “Seal of God!”

THE COUNTERFEIT OF GOD’S SEAL

A non-literal Seal of ownership shall be placed upon all of God’s true and faithful people during the time of “Jacobs Trouble.” This Seal confirms loyalty to The Most High just like Satan’s mark *literally* identifies all those true to the beast system. Divinely given spiritual identifying marks in both forehead and hands are the results of outworkings of faith, patterned after God's requirement for His Old Testament people to remain faithful through the deeds of their hands and minds - in behavior and thinking. Concerning God's Seal it says***: "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads."*** *(Revelation 7:2,3)*

THE MARK OF THE BEAST is the designation of the Antichrist's own personal name, almost certainly in a hidden, esoteric and/or hieroglyphic/pictographic form. One thing is for certain though; the Antichrist will champion the worship of earth-centered deities and the ancient mystery religions, neatly dressed up in just the right

disguise. The core of the coming world religion, will simply be a continuation of the ancient mystery cults, where all those who reject the New Age god-king will ultimately be destroyed from the face of the earth!

END PART II

Back to Part 1

Read Part 3

Mystery Babylon the Great -Catholic or Jewish? (Israel's role in the New World Order)

The Talmud, Demons, and Magic

BIBLE PROPHECY

Where is the Promise of His Coming? ~ *A Defense of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture of the Church*

The Lost Tribe of Dan ~ *Early Jewish & Christian View of the Identity of the Antichrist*

The Six-Pointed Star: The Mark of the Beast ~ *Star of David or Star of Remphan?*

Mark of the Beast ~ Tattoos and Branding ~ *Junk Religion for Generation X*

Designer Marks of the Beast ~ *Why the Mark of the Beast is NOT the Microchip Implant*

THE ONE WORLD RELIGION

End-time Revival or Great Apostasy?

Mel Gibson's "The Passion of the Christ" ~ *International Hoax Starring Porn Queens*

The United Religions ~ *Evangelicals Join the Global Church*

The Latter Rain Revival ~ *Gnosticism Revived*

Cosmic Christmas ~ *Saturnalia: Rebirth of the Sun God*

[The Elijah Revolution](#) ~ *Joel's Army Coming of Age*

[Transformations II ~ The Glory Spreads](#) ~ *City Transformation…Divine Visitation?*

The Messianic One World Religion

[Under the Law](#) ~ *The Noahide Laws*

[The Hebrew Roots Movement](#) ~ *The Judaizers*

[The Semitic New Testament](#) ~ *Messianics Reject the Greek New Testament*

[The Lausanne Consultation on Jewish Evangelism](#) ~ *The Messianic Movement Joins Lausanne*

[A Chronology of Major Movements](#) ~ *Ecumenism, Pentecostalism & Zionism*

[Pseudo-Elijah in Israel](#) ~ *The {False} Prophecy Club*

[Back to Egypt](#) ~ *The Papal Goddess Worship*

The New Age Ties of the Discernment Ministries

[The Discernment Ministries](#) ~ *Merovingian Connections*

[Antipas: Another Jesus Revolution?](#) ~ *CIA Connections*

[Diakrisis International](#) ~ *Discernment or Deception?*

[Lambert Dolphin & The Great Sphinx](#) ~ *Edgar Cayce/Masonic Connections*

[Smoke, Mirrors & Disinformation](#) ~ *The Compromised Ties of the Apologetics Ministries*

[Christian Research Institute](#) ~ [Spiritual Counterfeits Project](#) ~
[EMNR](#) ~ [American Family Foundation](#)

THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Behind the Conservative Curtain

[The Third Way ~ Politics of the Radical Center](#) ~ *Understanding the Dialectical Process*

[The John Birch Society](#) ~ *A CFR Front*

[The Council for National Policy](#) ~ *The Vast Right Wing Conspiracy*

Sun Myung Moon & the CNP ~ *Unification Church Front Groups & Christian Right Leadership*

The Rockefeller ~ Heritage Connection ~ *Follow the Money Trail*

Freedom From Religious Persecution ~ *United Nations to Standardize Religion*

Church of Scientology ~ Hudson Institute ~ Freedom House ~ International Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church & more

Charter Schools, Character Education & The Eugenics Internationale
~ Pseudo Grassroots Organizations Front for Corporate/Government Takeover

The Rise of the Fourth Reich

The Bush Family Oligarchy ~ *Funding the Hitler Project*

New Crimes Defined as "Terrorism" ~ *Bye, Bye Bill of Rights!*

Brave New Babies ~ The Unprotected Human Subjects of Biomedical Research
~ Bush Administration Exploitation of the Christian Right & Pro-Life Cover-Up of Same

The British-Israel Movement

The Rhodes~Milner Round Table ~ *British Think Tank for Applied Eugenics*

The Masonic New World Order ~ *Masonic Foundations of the United States*

The Next American Revolution ~ *Agents Provocateurs Wage Psycho-Political War on Christian Right*

Modern-Day Knights Templar in the Holy Land ~ *New World Order Plan for Israel*

Benny Hinn Aids Knights Templar Conquest of the Holy Land

BIBLE VERSIONS

The Nineteenth Century Occult Revival ~ *The Legacy of Westcott & Hort*

Another Bible ~ Another Gospel ~ *Letters of Westcott & Hort*

Tables of Comparison of Selected Scriptures ~ *KJV ~ ERV ~ NASB ~ NIV ~ NKJV*

Unholy Hands on the Bible ~ *The New King James Version*

A Chronology of American & British Bible Revision ~ *Collaboration of 19th C. American & British Revision Committees*

The Semitic New Testament ~ *Replacing the Greek New Testament*

A Defense of King James ~ *False Accusations Laid to Rest*

Erasmus & The Textus Receptus ~ *Questions & Answers*

The Message ~ *The Mystical Bible*

The Daemonologie ~ *King James' Treatise on Witchcraft*

How to Go to Heaven **How to Go to Heaven**

Jesus
-is-
Savior.com